

THE TOWNSHIP OF WARWICK:
A STORY THROUGH TIME

by the
Warwick Township History Committee

Front cover photos

From top left clockwise: St. Paul's Anglican Church, Wisbeach; the Auld bridge once located on what is the Jack Geerts farm on First School Road, NER in 2008; the Kelly twins; Birnam crossroads; Watford High School; house at Lot 22, Con. 6 NER, home of Gerry and Joy Pierce in 2008

Back cover photos:

From top left clockwise: Maple Leaf Hotel, Warwick Village, 1930s; Kelvin Grove School on Bethel Road; Pearce's Clothing on the southeast corner of King and Main in Forest; Warwick General Store, Warwick Village, early 1900s; Mac Tanton building a straw stack, threshing time; Jean (Williamson) Duncan and Mabel (Williamson) McNaughton bringing eggs from the hen house

Cover designed by Paul Janes

Inside front cover: photos of flowers courtesy of Dorothy & John Tiedje

Inside back cover: watercolour of "McKenzie" house (owned by Lyle and Penny Bryce in 2008), Warwick Village by Chris Simonite

Second Printing, March 2009

ISBN # 978-0-9810895-0-8

Excerpts of this book may be used for research and historical purposes. Please credit the author and/or the donor of the photo for any information used.

Profits from this book will be used to digitize all collected material and to make the Warwick Township Archives available. Refer to www.warwicktownship.ca/ourcommunity.php

**THE ONTARIO
TRILLIUM
FOUNDATION**



**LA FONDATION
TRILLIUM
DE L'ONTARIO**



With many thanks to the Ontario Trillium Foundation and the Township of Warwick Council and Staff for their support.

Printed in Canada by: The Aylmer Express Ltd., Aylmer, Ont.

Published September, 2008

INTRODUCTION

We inherit from our ancestors gifts so often taken for granted – our names, the colour of our eyes and the texture of our hair, the unfolding of varied abilities and interests in different subjects.... Each of us contains within our fragile vessels of skin and bones and cells this inheritance of soul. We are links between the ages, containing past and present expectations, sacred memories and future promise. Only when we recognize that we are heirs can we truly be pioneers.

—Edward C. Sellner, *Mentoring: The Ministry of Spiritual Kindship*, June 1990

Writing a history of any era is a very daring move, perhaps even a foolhardy one. A history can, at best, be representative of a time and place. Given the possibilities of interactions of thousands of people over more than 175 years in Warwick Township, no history could ever be complete. The Warwick Township History Committee has tried to use the images and stories of our residents, over the period of 1832 to the present, to weave a story that gives a feeling of what the times were like. What we have learned is that Warwick's story is representative of many other rural Canadian communities.

The opening chapters on our geologic past and prehistory, learned from stones and artifacts, take this history back to times that put our moment and place on this planet into a much broader perspective.

Every household was invited to submit a family history. Out of 2,100 approximately 300 did. Over 170 people and institutions gave us photographs. Considering the normal response to surveys, that is very high involvement. Besides our residents, many people beyond our borders have contributed stories of the times when their families were part of our communities.

This history covers all of Warwick Township, including Watford, Forest (nearly half of it was once part of Warwick), part of Arkona, and several “crossroads” communities that are now just memories.

We have used thousands of resources but have always tried to focus on the stories that tell of our times. We owe a debt to those who have recorded this history before us.

We have been very fortunate to have a dedicated group of volunteer researchers handling a wide range of topics.

The story of the township is told not in any one story, but in the book as a whole. For example, the story of railroads is woven into more than one chapter, such as the ones on Forest, transportation and Watford.

Please note that in the early days both cents and pounds were used as currency. We have not tried to convert any of these denominations, nor have we converted from Imperial to metric measurements in most cases. The short forms used are fairly obvious: Road is Rd., Concession is Con., Township is Twp., Highway is Hwy, School Section is SS. A person's birth and death date are inside brackets (1912–1983) and simply omitted if either is missing, e.g. (–1983) if no birth date is known or (1912–) if the person is still living or a death date is not available. A woman's maiden name is within brackets before her married name, e.g. Mary Smith who married David Jones is Mary (Smith) Jones.

It is hoped that if you feel a story that is not here now needs to be included in this history, you will submit it and accompanying photos to the archives that will be created with the proceeds from book sales. These extensive archives will include all the information that was collected.

And the story is not complete. The promise of this project is for the future.

Paul Janes
September, 2008

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Sincere thanks to so many people:

Warwick Township History Committee:

Noreen Croxford, Wilbur Dunlop, Janet Firman, Wayne Higgins, Becky Hollingsworth, Jean Janes, Mary Janes, Paul Janes, Linda Koolen, Lewis McGregor, Sue McKay, Gerry Pierce, Glenn Stott, Sunday Thompson and the many others who came to meetings

Sponsors:

Warwick Township Council, Don Bruder and the staff of Warwick Township

People who were interviewed:

Peter Aarts, Jack Aitken, Clayton Cable, Wib Dunlop, Ron Ellerker, John Geerts, the late Lloyd Haney, the late Gerald Herbert, Cyril Hewitt, Mary Hogervorst, Lew McGregor, Earl McKay, Alex McLaren, Lois Milner, Velma Ring, Helen Ross, Carlyle Searson, Ron Sewell, Hendrickus Slegers, Fern Sutton, Bill Trenouth, John Van Diepen, Adrian Van Haaren, Henry Van Kessel, John Verheyen, Henry Vermeiren, Arnold Watson, the late Eddie West, Wayne Wilcocks and Thelma Wilson

And those who conducted interviews:

Doug Aitken, Janet Firman, Jean Janes, Mary Janes, Paul Janes, Lew McGregor, Alex McLaren, Jim Sayers, Glenn Stott, Greg Stott

Transcribers, family profile writers and copiers of VHS tapes to DVD:

Don Brodie, Isabel Brodie, Noreen Croxford, Eleanor Darke, Janet Firman, Julia Geerts, Karen Houle, Mary Houle, Mary Janes, Maria Janssens, Linda Koolen, Gary O'Neil, Wendy Tellier, Gwen Watson, Lynsey Wilson

Indexer:

Lynn Clark

Donors (in-kind or financial)

- the 175 donors of photos for this project, especially Lyle Hall, Don Hollingsworth, the Mona Huctwith family, Helen Van den Heuvel and Vicki MacKenzie at *The Guide-Advocate*
- the staff of the Lambton Room, especially Laurie McBeth, Helen Maddock, Nicki Maxfield and Kelly Sipkins
- Linda Koolen, Dr. Michael Murphy, Chris Simonite, Waste Management of Canada Corporation and the Ontario Trillium Foundation

Editors and Proof-Readers:

Julia Geerts, Frances Harper, Peter Janes, Gerry Pierce, Joy Pierce, Father Murray Watson

Special thanks:

It would be remiss on the part of the History Committee not to recognize the outstanding efforts of Mary, Paul and Peter Janes, who have gone beyond the call of duty to complete the project, providing equipment and expertise, not to mention storage space. Mary navigated our committee on a course which avoided icebergs and storms normally experienced by such a project and managed to skillfully guide us into port, safe and sound. Peter has meticulously read and carefully edited every word of the book. Paul, above anyone else, is responsible for the project with his passionate interest in restoring old photographs. When he had reached three hundred photographs related to Warwick Township, he and Mary felt it was essential to "do something with them." Now that Paul has restored and catalogued 5000 photos, he has indeed done something with them. Congratulations to the Janes on their outstanding leadership in this project.

Besides all the writing he did for this book, Chair Glenn Stott guided us through the process with an even hand and good humour. His past experience in history writing has been invaluable. Glenn's ability to work with a group of strong-willed individuals has been amazing.

With a project this large we have undoubtedly missed some people who have greatly contributed to the project. For this we are truly sorry.

*Warwick Township History Committee
September, 2008*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	iii
Acknowledgements.	iv
List of Maps	vi
Road Map of Warwick, 2008	vii
1. Scratching the Surface of Warwick Township (Geology)	1
2. From Mastodon to Arrowhead (Prehistory)	11
3. From Forest to Field (Early Years)	19
4. To Everything There is a Season (Agriculture)	35
5. From Cradle to Grave (Churches and Cemeteries)	67
6. From Slate to Laptop (Education)	97
7. Settlements from the Past (Birnam, Kingscourt, Saunders' Corners, Wisbeach)	123
8. "My Kona, Your Kona, Arkona" (Arkona).	137
9. Forest Roots in Warwick (A Personal Tour)	143
10. Nothing Ventured, Nothing Gained (Businesses).	155
11. Watford, My Home Town (A Personal Tour).	175
12. Responsible Government (Political Leadership).	191
13. Sports in Pictures (Sports Activities)	217
14. St. Clair Borderers (Military pre-World War I)	227
15. My Home, My Palace (19th Century Domestic Architecture).	233
16. Home Children (Little Immigrants).	241
17. From Farm Field to Battlefield (World War I)	249
18. Good Times in Bad Times (The Great Depression).	263
19. Home Front to Battlefield (World War II).	271
20. Dear Hearts and Gentle People (Social Activities and Organizations).	285
21. Tires and Wires (Transportation and Communication)	305
22. Overcoming Adversities (Natural Disasters, Accidents, Fires, Murders and Diseases)	325
23. Recollections and Reflections (Miscellaneous Memories)	337
24. The Ties That Bind (Family Profiles)	361
25. Captured Moments: One Last Look (Photos)	547
Index.	571

LIST OF MAPS

Warwick Township, 2008 viii

Ice Fronts at Port Huron Moraine System4

Warwick Waterways14

Thumbprint Map of Clergy and Crown Reserves (section), c. 183222

Warwick Village Survey c. 183429

Census Map of landowners, highlighting property of Arthur Kingstone, 1851.....30-31

Warwick Township Churches and Schools, 188095

Warwick Township Schools Past and Present, 200896

Arkona.....136

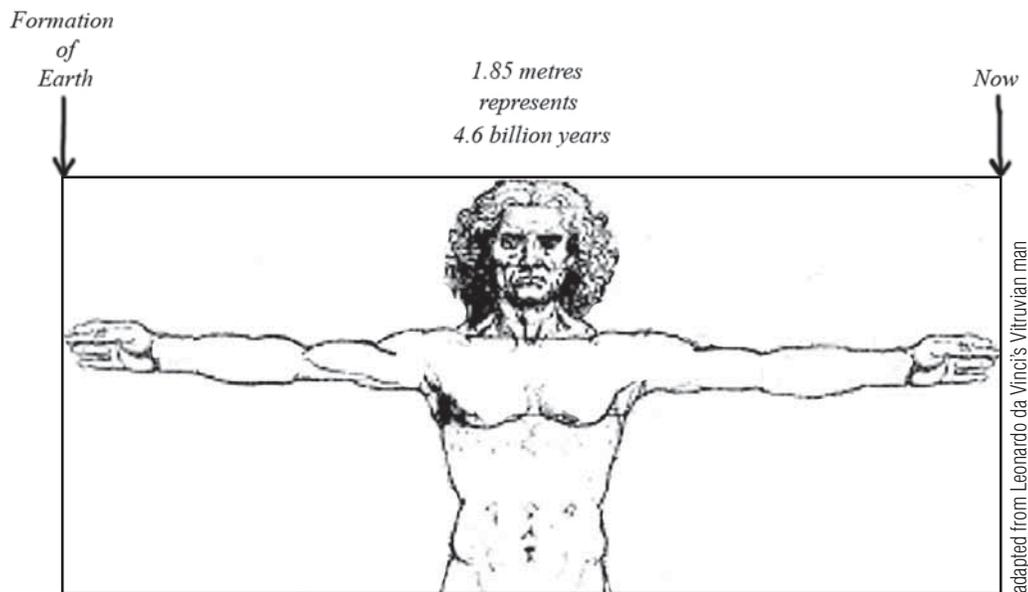
Forest142

Watford Insurance Map (section), 1900176

Satellite map of Watford, 2008190

CHAPTER ONE

SCRATCHING THE SURFACE OF WARWICK TOWNSHIP



Scientists estimate the age of the earth as 4.6 billion years. Let the span of the outstretched arms from fingertip to fingertip (1.85 metres) represent that 4.6 billion years. Then one metre (m) represents approximately 2.5 billion years, one centimetre (cm) represents 25 million years, one millimetre (mm) represents 2.5 million years, and one micrometre (micron, μm) represents 2500 years. Let the tip of the left middle-finger be today and let the right middle-finger tip represent the beginning of Earth's geologic time.

by Peter Jensen

WE RESIDENTS OF WARWICK TOWNSHIP LIVE, FOR the most part, on the surface of our land. On occasion we may fly over it and on rarer occasions we may explore under it, but normally our lives are confined to what appears to be a fairly flat, featureless landscape. Certainly there are some gentle ridges and shallow valleys, but they go almost unnoticed except by the farmers who have to deal with them. There was a time when roads were not much more than two muddy ruts, and then some of our hills and dales caused real problems for heavily-laden horse and wagon rigs or for early automobiles; but asphalt, road cuts and embankments and powerful engines have made those problems a thing of the past. Even Rock Glen and

Hungry Hollow in the valley of the Ausable River, probably the most outstanding landscape features in the vicinity, lie outside Warwick. Unless you are from Kent or Essex Counties, Warwick Twp. must appear very flat and — dare I say it? — uninteresting. The purpose of this brief history is to change that view, to show the origins of those features we do see on the surface, and to dig nearly a kilometre and a half below the surface to reveal a fascinating history of change going back nearly a billion years.

As this history proceeds, there will be numerous references to time intervals and times in the past. I feel it is important to grasp the immensity of geologic time and, thus, to appreciate the huge stretches of time that have been available for

geologic and biologic processes to occur. With that in mind, I will interrupt the narrative from time to time with an analogy to which we, as human beings, can relate.

This history, then, being brief as the title suggests, will be dealing only with the last 0.9 to 1.2 billion years and will come only 36 to 48 cm up my left arm, just barely reaching my elbow. Please keep in mind that, as this history proceeds, we are moving continuously back in time from the present to the past...from my left fingertip to my right fingertip. In general, we will also be moving from higher elevations to ever-lower ones until we find ourselves over a kilometre below sea level, and one and a third kilometres below the surface of Warwick Twp.

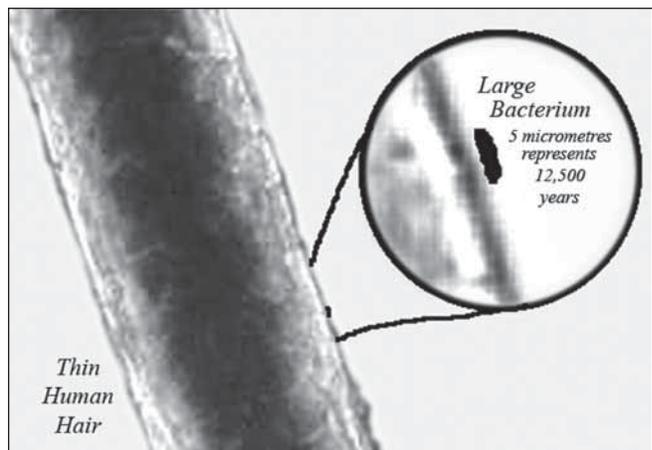
Let us look first at the surface. Warwick slopes gently upwards from the southwest to the northeast, the lowest point (about 205 metres above sea level [asl] or 28 metres above Lake Huron) being in the valley of Bear Creek where it leaves the Twp., and the highest point (about 268 metres asl or 91 metres above Lake Huron) being in the Wisbeach area just north of London Rd. This gives Warwick a total relief of about 63 metres from the lowest place to the highest. Clearly we are not as flat as we may at first appear.

Two ridges dominate the landscape. The gentler ridge, the Wyoming Moraine, occupies the northwest part of Warwick. If a line were drawn from Arkona to Birnam to Warwick Village to the intersection of Hwy 7 and Hwy 21, all the area northwest of that line is part of the Wyoming Moraine. The moraine runs generally northeast to southwest through the township, with Forest sitting on its northwest edge. The higher and more prominent ridge, the Seaforth Moraine, curves in from Middlesex County in the Wisbeach area, trends southeast to northwest for a bit, and then hooks sharply south, then southwest to Watford. Wisbeach Rd. runs more or less along the ridge of the Seaforth Moraine from Brickyard Line to Confederation Line. These moraines are recent features¹ formed by lobes of glacial ice during advances of the Pleistocene ice sheets, which periodically covered all of Ontario from about two million years ago until about ten thousand years ago. The glaciers gouged and scraped vast amounts of rocky material from regions farther north and left some of it behind as ridges when they melted. The material making up the moraines is called "till," and consists of a mixture of particles from fine clay to large boulders. A large boulder of a rock type not found in this region is referred to as an "erratic," and some of these are used by local residents as ornamentation for gardens or markers for driveway openings.

During the Pleistocene (the epoch, or time period, commonly known as the "ice ages"), the ice in our area may have been as thick as three kilometres. Imagine the weight of a layer of ice six times as thick as the CN Tower is high! This would produce a weight the equivalent of four

fully-loaded gravel trucks with pup trailers pressing down on each square foot of Warwick's surface. That tremendous amount of pressure pushed Canada's surface down into the viscous mantle of the earth; when the ice melted away, the land began to rise slowly again in a process known as "isostatic rebound." Picture in your mind an empty canoe floating in a lake of thick molasses. If you step into the canoe, it will slowly sink a bit. Once it has reached its new flotation level, step out of the craft and notice that it very slowly rises up out of the molasses and returns to its former level. That very slow rising is what has been happening, and continues to happen to a small degree, in Warwick's region of Ontario. This isostatic rebound has had profound effects on the levels of the Great Lakes over the last ten thousand years or so.²

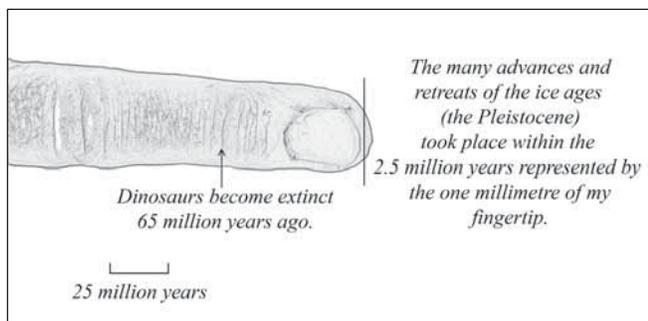
Imagine a human hair sitting on the end of my fingertip and then imagine a single large germ stuck to the hair. The diameter of that bacterium represents 125 centuries. Twelve thousand five hundred years (5 micrometres or 5 μm on my armspan) is roughly the time since the last lobes of ice began to melt away from Southwestern Ontario. During this time, humans developed an agricultural lifestyle, supplanting for many people a former hunter-gatherer economy. It was about five thousand years ago (2.5 μm) that humans began to develop cities and monotheistic religions.



The Western world generally uses a calendar that has its reference point only about 2000 years ago (0.8 μm). So we see that our entire recorded history is only a miniscule distance, the diameter of a germ or a yeast cell, smaller than a red blood cell, sitting on the very tip of my finger (in this case lying on a human hair at my fingertip).

The entire Pleistocene Epoch, during which the ice sheets advanced and retreated a number of times,³ was a little over two million years long. That represents only 0.8 mm of the tip of my finger. This is about the length of a closely clipped fingernail,

or the thickness of eight pages of this book. All of our glacial history, and therefore the formation of our entire surface physiography, occurs in that tiny distance.



As the snout of a glacial lobe melts back, a “pro-glacial lake,” i.e. a lake formed in front of a glacier, forms from the meltwater in the isostatically-depressed basin left by the melting ice. These lakes will leave evidence of their former existence in the form of shoreline bluffs and beach deposits along semi-submerged hills and ridges left by the glaciers, as well as sand, silt and clay deposits on their former bottoms. As the glaciers melt away, new lower outlets for the meltwater may be revealed and lake levels can drop to lower levels rapidly. Similarly, either “isostatic rebound” or a temporary re-advance of the ice front can block an outlet and lead to rapidly rising lake levels. Changes like these have led to the existence of numerous lakes of varying levels in our region and a number of different exit routes to the sea. Of the many pro-glacial lakes⁴ which occupied our region, three of them directly affected Warwick’s surface features. These three enormous lakes, which no longer exist, are, from oldest to most recent, Lake Arkona, Lake Whittlesey, and Lake Warren. If we list them from highest to lowest by elevation of their surfaces above sea level, then the order changes to Lake Whittlesey, Lake Arkona, and Lake Warren.

Old beachlines formed by pro-glacial lakes appear in many places around the Great Lakes. However, the beaches we find in Warwick may not be at the same elevation as beaches elsewhere formed by the same lake at the same time. This can be confusing when doing research in one area based upon documentation from another, since lake level elevations don’t appear to match up correctly. It must be remembered that isostatic rebound of the earth’s surface occurs as the glaciers melt away, and that this can cause beachlines south of us to appear lower than those of the same lake here in Warwick.⁵

Lake Arkona

Lake Arkona⁶ was the first lake lying over our township once the ice retreated enough to expose Warwick. It was a large lake occupying the Lake Erie Basin and most of southern southwestern Ontario. Its surface was slightly lower than that of its predecessor, Lake Maumee, which

existed south of Warwick when we were still under ice. Lake Arkona flowed out of the region via the Grand River in Michigan and eventually made its way to the Mississippi River and thence to the Gulf of Mexico. It left poorly-defined beach and shore-bluff evidence along parts of the Seaforth Moraine. Sand, silt, and gravel beach deposits run intermittently from Birnam to Churchill Rd.

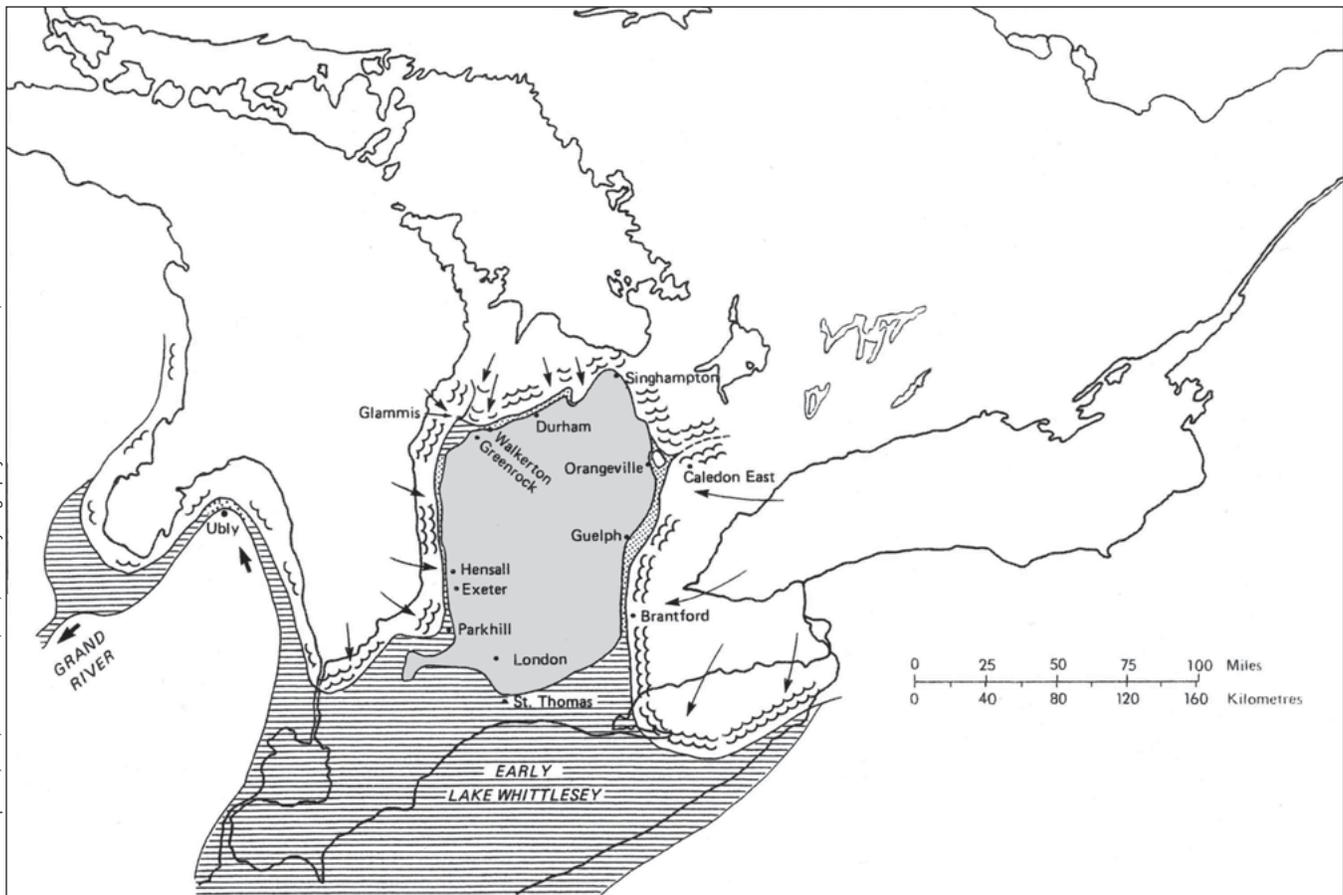
The later rise of water levels to form Lake Whittlesey caused wave action and deposition to obscure much of Lake Arkona’s evidence within the Twp. However, some features can be seen east of Quaker Rd. just south of Brickyard Line, east of First School Rd. just south of Hwy 402, and in the Churchill Line area between Bethesda Rd. and First School Rd. Heading west, Brickyard Line makes a pronounced dip between Nauvo Rd. and Bethel Rd. as it descends the Lake Arkona shore-bluff near Birnam.

Lake Arkona’s surface dropped intermittently (3.0m followed by 2.6m) over time to form three stages. This prevented the lake from making a well-developed beach at a single elevation. Radiocarbon dating has set an age of about 13,600 years for the lowest level of Lake Arkona.⁷

Lake Whittlesey

About 13,000 years ago, the ice lobe in the Lake Huron Basin made a temporary re-advance, blocking the outlet of Lake Arkona and causing a rise in the lake level. This new higher lake is called Lake Whittlesey. Its waters eventually got to the Mississippi via the Ubyly Channel on the “thumb” of Michigan, Lake Saginaw (which lay in front of an ice lobe in Saginaw Bay), the Grand River in Michigan, and Lake Chicago (which lay in front of an ice lobe in the Lake Michigan basin). If you stand on the Canadian National Railway crossing of First School Rd. and look east, you will see a pronounced rise in the tracks as they approach Watford. This gentle rise is the former beach of Lake Whittlesey and it can be found in a number of places around the Seaforth Moraine. Geologists have suggested that Lake Whittlesey dropped rapidly, to a level below present-day Lake Erie, when an outlet was revealed near Niagara Falls in the St. David Gorge area.

During Lake Whittlesey’s time, the only part of Ontario exposed as dry land (the rest being covered with either ice to the north or water to the south) was an island bounded roughly by present-day Walkerton, Guelph, Tillsonburg, London, the higher parts of Warwick Twp. (the Seaforth Moraine), and Hensall. Meltwater came rushing down in rapidly-flowing meltwater streams between the melting snout of the Lake Huron ice-lobe and this dry land, which is often referred to as “Ontario Island.” The streams deposited huge quantities of cobbles, gravel, and sand in our area as they entered Lake Whittlesey, slowed down and then dropped their suspended load. The sand formed sand plains such as the one found in the Warwick Village area, and clay plains farther out in the lake where the water was less disturbed, such as in the far southeasterly corner of the township between Watford and Kerwood.



This map shows the position of the ice fronts at the Port Huron Moraine System during the early stage of Lake Whittlesey. "Ontario Island" is the grey area from London to Durham. Warwick includes the little hook at the lower left of "Ontario Island".

These glacially-deposited materials have a number of direct influences on residents of Warwick Twp. today. Extensive gravel and sand pits exist in northeastern Warwick Twp. at both Birnam and Arkona. Much of the quality farmland of that part of Warwick is underlain by gravel and sand which could be excavated if not for the harm it would do to the surface. Many farmers and their children have spent countless hours of back-breaking labour picking stones from the fields, as frost action and cultivation dislodge them from the glacial till and gravelly soils. The clayey soils of the clay and till plains, when combined with the flatness of the old lake bottoms, make for a poorly-drained soil in some areas. This problem can be relieved by installing drainage tiles which, until recently, were made from the very clay which was producing the problem. As well, the clay of the old glacial-lake beds was used to make bricks to build the homes of our early residents; this is the origin of the road name Brickyard Line. Fruit trees prefer good drainage of groundwater and free flow of cooler denser air when frost looms, thus the well-drained gravelly/sandy slopes of the old beach lines along the morainal edges have promoted orchard growing, another important aspect of Warwick's economy. We see, then, that there is a clear relationship between how we live today and the glacial history of our township.

Lake Warren

Another re-advance of the ice sheets blocked Whittlesey's outlet, possibly filling St. David Gorge (near Niagara) with debris, and forming a new pro-glacial lake called Lake Warren. Lake Warren, like Lake Arkona, had three stages, each at a somewhat lower level than the last: Stage II was about 3.1 m lower than Stage I and Stage III was about 1.5 m lower than Stage II. A very low-level lake called Lake Wayne existed for a time between the last two stages of Lake Warren but it had a lower water level than present-day Lake Erie and thus had no effect on Warwick Twp. The earlier stages of Lake Warren left weak, poorly-developed beachlines in Warwick Twp. running up to Warwick Village from the Hwy 22/Hwy 21 intersection, circling Warwick to the north, and then sweeping south near Kingscourt Rd. to Churchill Line. Better-developed Lake Warren beachlines appear on the northwest side of the Wyoming Moraine, running from Wyoming to Forest, and on to Kinnaird and Jericho in Bosanquet Twp. Orchards and small gravel pits mark the location of the shores of Lake Warren.⁸

It is thought that Lake Warren flowed eastward to the Mohawk River Valley, and from there into the Hudson River and on into the Atlantic Ocean. Radiocarbon dating of organic materials in beach deposits suggests that the

three stages of Lake Warren (and Lake Wayne) existed from about 13,000 years ago to 12,000 years ago.

Let me remind you again that all of the lake history outlined above occurs in a length of about 4 or 5 μm from the tip of my finger. That is about the diameter of a baker's yeast cell or of a very large bacterium... about 1/20 the thickness of a human hair. The ice ages which affected us are indeed very, very recent events!⁹

Today, Warwick's surface is being slowly sculpted by three major streams and a number of smaller creeks and tributaries. Surface drainage in the northeast is by Hickory Creek which flows west into Lake Huron. The headwaters of both Aberarder Creek and Highland Creek also drain into Lake Huron from western Warwick. In the southeast, Brown Creek flows south into the Sydenham River which eventually empties into Lake St. Clair. In the northeast, near Arkona, some small streams flow into the Ausable River. The major waterway in Warwick, draining the bulk of the township, is Bear Creek, which flows in a southwesterly direction into the Sydenham. All of these streams display what is termed a "dendritic" pattern; that is, the stream and its tributaries look like the roots of a tree. This is the type of pattern that arises from erosive forces when they act upon a fairly homogeneous surface such as Warwick's.

We have scratched at the surface of our township; let us now dig down a bit into the "overburden" of deposits laid down by a couple of million years of glacial ice deposition and lake sedimentation. The overburden is that material lying under our feet that has not yet been consolidated into rock. Its thickness varies widely throughout the township, ranging from 10 metres to 50 metres, as well-drilling records show. From my records I can say that near Hickory Creek Line and Elarton Rd., the overburden is 30.5 metres thick. Below that depth there is rock.

A general idea of what lies below can be obtained by examining the well-documented area under the Waste

Management of Canada Corporation waste disposal site near Watford. The top six or seven metres consist of a slightly weathered glacial till. Tree roots and surface water penetration affect this part of the overburden. Only the top metre or so, which is well-weathered, legitimately qualifies as soil. Next comes a layer about three metres thick of un-weathered till consisting of clays, silts and fine sands. Below this till lies approximately a metre and a half of lake-bottom clay and silt layers, indicating a time between glacial advances when the area was covered by inland lakes. These clay layers lie upon a thin (20 cm to 150 cm) layer of coarse sand indicating more turbulent waters above. Then comes a glacial till layer approximately 20 metres thick from an earlier advance of the glaciers perhaps 150,000 to 200,000 years ago. At the bottom of the overburden lies another sand layer varying in depth from 20 cm to 1.5 metres. This sand has black shale fragments in it associated with the weathered black shale on which it sits.

Some of the clay in the overburden is often referred to as "blue clay." At my location off Hickory Creek Line west, my well goes through blue clay from a depth of 4 metres to 30 metres. Most deep wells in Warwick Twp. pass through these clay layers. Clay is particularly impervious to liquids and surface water does not effectively percolate down or through the blue clay; this characteristic protects deep well-water supplies from any surface contaminants from local agriculture or industry.

From where, then, does our water come? Our water comes from the "aquifer," or water-bearing layers, consisting of the sand at the bottom of the overburden and the weathered rock surface of the black Kettle Point Shale. Many millions of years ago, before it was covered by glacial and lake deposits, this shale was exposed at the surface to the usual agents of erosion and weathering, and this broken fragmented surface acts as an excellent conduit for groundwater which flows slowly downslope from areas east and northeast of us here in Warwick. The bedrock water table in the Stratford region is 350 metres above sea level, whereas in Watford and the Arkona region it lies at 225 metres, a drop of 125 metres. At Forest, it has dropped an additional 25 metres to 200 metres above sea level. Fast groundwater takes only hundreds of years to move from recharge areas, where the surface water enters the ground, to withdrawal areas; slow-moving groundwater takes thousands of years to make the same journey. The water quality depends to some extent on how long the water has been in the ground. Old water can contain more dissolved minerals but be clear of modern pollutants, but younger, purer water is more prone to surface contamination.¹⁰

We have reached the interface between the overburden and the solid rock which lies below, and gone back in time perhaps several hundred thousand to two million years from surface to rock layer. That is hardly any time at all, geologically speaking, because in passing from overburden to rock we have now jumped a gap of about 360 million years. All the material evidence which could carry us

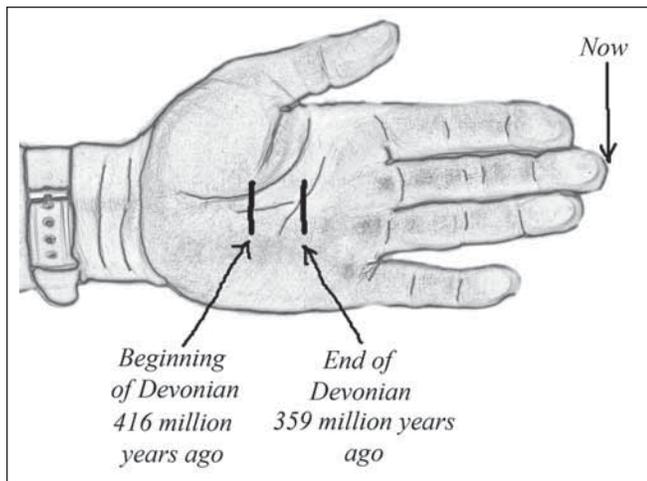


courtesy P. Jensen

Inland Aggregates' pit showing foreset layers, 2008

through those few hundreds of millions of years has been eroded away. The Kettle Point Shale formation, the rock we have reached, belongs to the younger part of the Devonian Period of Earth's geologic history. A trip to Rock Glen, just outside Warwick Twp., gives the opportunity to see at first hand some of the "strata," or layers, of the Devonian Period.

The Devonian Period stretches from 416 million years before the present (BP) to 359 million years BP.¹¹ That 57-million-year period extends 2.3 cm from the centre of my left palm toward my wrist.



The rocks of the Devonian show evidence of the first amphibians, the development of many corals, and the beginnings of forests spreading over the land surfaces. It was also during this period that many huge oil-bearing deposits were produced. A walk through Rock Glen and Hungry Hollow will allow you to observe many fossils of Devonian life-forms, such as corals. The shales and limestones of the Devonian were formed from sediments and coral reef growth in shallow equatorial seas. That does not say that at this latitude we had a tropical climate. What it *does* say is that Warwick Twp. has not been sitting still on Earth's surface. Tectonic plate movement has moved us from a position near the equator and rotated us counterclockwise to bring us to our current location.¹²

Do we have hydrocarbon resources here in Warwick? We certainly do. The main region of production is called the Watford-Kerwood Pool; it is concentrated between Confederation Line and Churchill Line, between Watford in Warwick Twp. and Kerwood in Adelaide Twp. Some oil and a lot of natural gas are removed from a layer of Devonian rock called the Dundee Formation. This formation has gentle undulations in it which act as traps to collect and hold the gas and oil. Near Forest, there is a very shallow, northeast-southwest-trending gas trap contained close to the overburden/black shale interface which allows some homeowners to have their own gas wells.

If we dig deeper into Warwick's bedrock layers, we

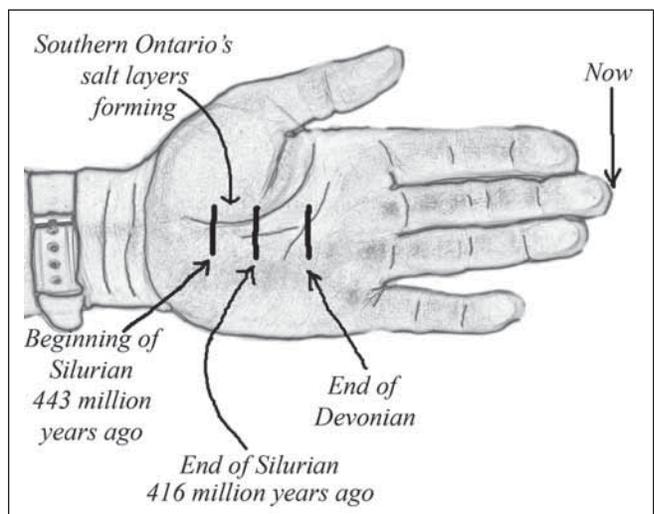


courtesy P Jensen

An oil well on First School Road south of Hwy 402, 2008

eventually leave the Devonian Period and enter the Silurian Period. This period lasted from 443 million years ago to 416 million years ago, a duration of 27 million years. This was a time when the first land plants, air-breathing animals, and fishes evolved. When you look at the rock over which Niagara Falls flows, you are looking at Silurian rocks.

The 27 million years of the Silurian brings us 1.1 cm closer to my wrist from my fingertip.



One of the layers below us in the Silurian rocks is called the Salina Formation. It was formed from the evaporation of sea water in shallow inland seas which covered our township when it was occupying a position close to the equator. The salt layers were intermittently covered by other sediments to form other types of sedimentary rock. In the Sarnia area there are four salt layers (called Units A, B, C and D) which make up a total of 215 metres of solid salt. These salt layers extend for great distances, in varying thicknesses, to places such as Goderich, Port Huron, Windsor, and Detroit.

In the mid-1800s, salt was not produced in Canada in even remotely significant amounts. A few salt springs scattered here and there in southern Ontario produced meagre amounts of salt, which, because of its rarity, probably demanded an excellent price. Recently-discovered oil was, however, attracting the attention of many an enterprising entrepreneur. It was the drilling for oil, often unsuccessfully, that led to the discovery of salt in our county and in surrounding counties, setting off a salt boom in which the drillers now searched for salt, which had many more uses than oil and was easier to obtain, handle, and process. Some salt was actually used as fertilizer to be spread on the fields. This was probably salt from a layer richer in potassium chloride than in sodium chloride, potassium being an essential ingredient in the nutrient needs of plants.¹³

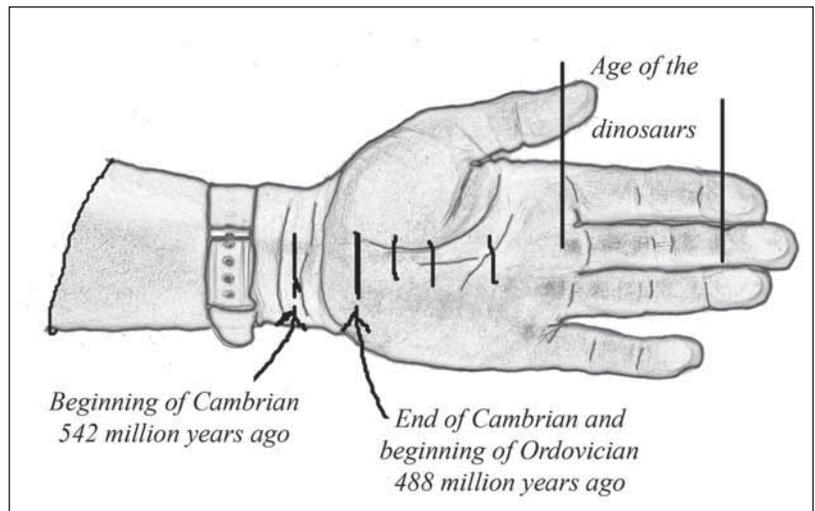
In 1869, a gentleman named Arthur Kingstone drilled for oil in the vicinity just west-southwest of Warwick Village. He missed the traps of the Dundee Formation and kept drilling until he entered the Salina Formation where, instead of oil, he found salt. Water, which was available from an artesian well, was pumped down into the salt formation, dissolving the salt, and the resulting brine was then evaporated over fires in evaporation pans measuring 24 m long, 4 m wide, and 30 cm deep. The brine was kept at a temperature around 85°C to 88°C and not allowed to boil, causing crystals to form on the surface and then sink. As the salt crystals formed, they were scraped out every four hours, allowed to dry, bagged into 45-kilogram bags, and shipped off to various markets. The plant worked two twelve-hour shifts and ran seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day. Wood was used initially for the fires but was eventually supplanted by coal. At one time a tramway joined the Elarton Saltworks, or "Saltblock" as it was nicknamed, to the Grand Trunk Railway at Kingscourt, but all traces of the station and tramway are gone now. Teams of horses with large wagons delivered the salt to local markets, but after a time trucks carried the salt to market and returned with coal for the fires. Montreal became a major market for Warwick salt, perhaps because the owner in the 1930s was a Mr. Morris Schikiranski from that city. An aerial

photo from 1953 shows the Warwick Pure Salt Works to be a thriving business.¹⁴

If we dig deeper into Warwick's foundations, we pass through a series of rock layers from the Ordovician Period. This period lasted for 45 million years, from 488 million years ago to 443 million years ago. Life existed only in the seas at this time. Warwick was likely somewhat south of the equator at that time; had roads existed, Hwy 402 would be running north and south because we have rotated about 90 degrees counterclockwise since then.¹⁵ Toronto's skyscrapers are anchored in Ordovician rock.

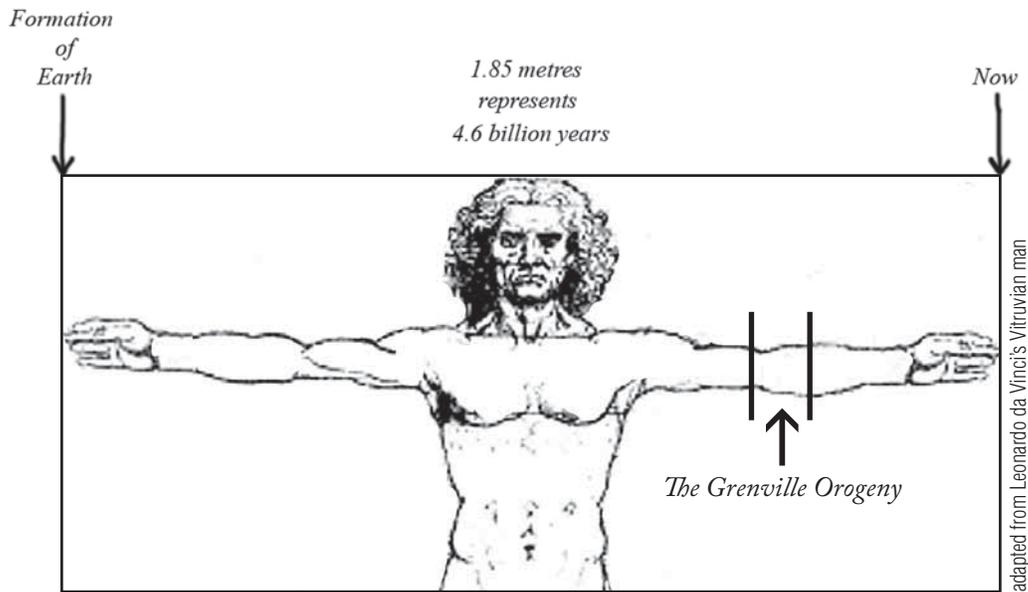
The 45 million years of the Ordovician Period moves us 1.8 cm closer to my wrist, but we aren't quite there yet.

Digging still deeper, we hit the rock layers of the Cambrian Period. The Cambrian ran from 542 million to 488 million years ago. The Cambrian rocks under Warwick consist of ancient sandstones. Although the Cambrian is generally recognized as a period of rich fossil finds, our sandstones contain no fossils.¹⁶ You would have to travel to Kingston, Ontario, to actually see exposures of these Cambrian sandstones.



The 54-million-year Cambrian period brings us about 2.2 cm farther along my hand. We are now at a position on our timeline/arm-span about 2 cm short of my watchband. Most of the lifeforms that have left fossil evidence of their existence have evolved during the time elapsed from my wrist to my fingertip, a time of 542 million years and a distance on my arm of 22.6 cm. We still have 162.4 cm of arm-span to go!

When we finally pass through the rocks of the Cambrian Period, we find we are about 1.35 km¹⁷ under the surface of Warwick, at what geologists call an "unconformity." The unconformity is another time gap, a



Grenville Orogeny: a time of massive mountain building 0.9 to 1.2 billion years ago.

place where the Cambrian sandstones have been deposited onto the eroded surface of the much older rocks which we call the Canadian Shield. The time gap in this case is roughly 500 million years, since the Precambrian rocks we are now in are 0.9 to 1.2 billion years old. Half a billion years of weathering and transportation—what we collectively refer to as erosion—has worked on whatever landforms existed here. What were those landforms?

Now that we have entered the Precambrian rocks, we have moved anywhere from 36 to 48 cm from my fingertip. This puts us at least at the middle of my forearm, or at most at my elbow. Despite being a billion years into the past, we are only a fifth of the way back to the formation of the planet Earth.

At the beginning of this discussion, I mentioned that Warwick appeared to be essentially flat. We do not associate mountains with Warwick Twp. The geologic record shows, however, that the Precambrian rocks below us are the deep roots of a massive mountain range, probably as high as or higher than the Himalayas are today. These mountains, which extended throughout southern Ontario and Quebec, formed like the Himalayas, when two tectonic plates crashed together in what is called the “Grenville Orogeny.” An orogeny is a time period of very active mountain building. The “supercontinent” formed at this time, a huge landmass composed of most of the earth’s tectonic plates, is called Rodinia by geologists. Half a billion years have erased our mountainous landscape completely, but the evidence of its existence remains in the roots below us.

At the time of Rodinia’s formation, Warwick Twp.

was in the southern hemisphere. Some models show us at about the same latitude as Brasilia, the capital of Brazil, and rotated a full 180 degrees,¹⁸ whereas other models show us farther south at about the same latitude as Buenos Aires, Montevideo, or Santiago, and only rotated about 90 degrees.¹⁹

We now find ourselves at my elbow, still a very long way from the beginnings of our history, yet we have travelled back in time past recorded history (a germ on the edge of my fingernail), past the ice ages (a small fingernail clipping), past the dinosaurs (first to third knuckle), past the time of coal formation (the centre of my palm), past the time of the so-called “Cambrian Explosion” when so many varied life-forms appear in the fossil record (at my wrist), all the way to the Grenville Orogeny where we find ourselves in the midst of a massive mountain range resulting from the crash between tectonic plates (my elbow).

We have only looked at about 20% of Warwick’s history, but it should be remembered that the farther back we go in time, the more obscure our history becomes. As always, geologists will continue to improve their computer modelling techniques for determining age, orientation, plate movement speed and direction, paleo-climatic conditions and modes of rock formation. Exciting advances have been developed to use zircons, extremely ancient and durable mineral crystals embedded in rock, to garner information about not only the age of a rock, but also a history of its development over millions of years.²⁰

In conclusion, we see that little Warwick is well-travelled. It has had its ups and downs, and has been on top of the world, ground to dust, hot and cold, icy and flooded, and through numerous renovations and face-lifts. The earth is a dynamic entity and Warwick will continue to be buffeted and changed over future millennia but, at the moment, we are well-positioned to avoid most of

the natural catastrophes others occasionally suffer, such as earthquakes, tsunamis, rising sea-levels, hurricanes, landslides, volcanoes, floods, droughts, and desertification. What we have left, after all these goings-on, is a remarkably safe, secure, attractive, productive, and habitable landscape we call home.

Endnotes

1. I use the term “recent” because, as we shall see in this history, a few million years is a rather small interval of time from a geologist’s standpoint.
2. The time period we live in, marked by the last retreat of the glaciers, is called the “Holocene Epoch.” Very approximately, we can consider the Holocene to be the last ten thousand years.
3. Glaciers, whether alpine or continental, do not retreat by backing up. They retreat by melting at their snout faster than the ice within them advances toward the snout.
4. Michigan State University identifies 27 different lake levels (with 18 different lake names) and 17 outlets (some of which are repeats) over the last 13,000 years or so. See <http://www.geo.msu.edu/geo333/glacial.html>
5. The thickness of glacial ice in Ohio, where we find the far shores of our own pro-glacial lakes, would have been thinner than that in Warwick, and the ice there would have melted away many hundreds of years prior to melting away here. As a result Warwick, when it was finally free of ice yet still just in front of the glacier snout, was much more depressed than Ohio, which had already rebounded somewhat, and beaches formed by the lakes would have been on the higher bits of land here. Today, Warwick has more or less finished its rapid rebound and those beaches appear at higher elevations than the same beaches in Ohio. Stating this a bit more succinctly: a lake’s beachlines formed at the same elevation in both Warwick and Ohio, but now Warwick’s beachlines are higher because we have risen more than Ohio since those beachlines were formed.
6. These lakes of former times are frequently named after communities which today lie near or on their former shores, including Arkona, Saginaw, Kirkfield, Wyebridge, Penetang, Cedar Point, Algoma, and Dunnville. Alternatively they are often named for prominent people or peoples, as in Warren, Stanley, Whittlesey, Agassiz, Lundy, Wayne, Iroquois, and Algonquin.
7. Michael C. Hansen, “The History of Lake Erie,” Ohio Geological Survey, Ohio Department of Natural Resources, 1999, <http://www.dnr.state.oh.us/tabid/7829/default.aspx>
8. Some years ago, when a sewer or water line was being installed along Union Street in Forest, the different layers of sand and gravel beach deposits of Lake Warren were clearly visible in the excavation cut.
9. There is no particular reason to think that the “ice age” has ended. We are currently living in what is called an “interglacial,” a time of major ice retreat. Barring some major climatic or tectonic changes, we will likely return to a time of massive glaciation again... but not in our lifetimes!
10. 2006 Thames, Sydenham & Region Source Water Protection Map Gallery, September. Waterloo Hydrogeologic Inc., Ontario Ministry of the Environment, *Southwest Region Edge-Matching Study*, 2005.
11. All dates regarding the earth’s geologic age are derived from N. Eyles and A. Miall, *Canada Rocks: The Geologic Journey*, Fitzhenry and Whiteside Limited, 2007.
12. Eyles and Miall, pp. 70–75.
13. A fascinating account by Victor Lauriston of the salt boom in Huron County, in six installments, with references to Warwick and Lambton, appears in the *London Free Press*, Saturday Editions, from April 29, 1944 to June 3, 1944.
14. This information about the Warwick Pure Salt Works was obtained through an interview with Mr. Ronald Sewell, who started to work in the salt plant in the mid-thirties for \$8 per week. Room and board cost him \$4 per week and gasoline was 25 cents per gallon. The interview was conducted by Paul and Mary Janes of Warwick Village.
15. Determinations of position and orientation are geologists’ best attempts to interpret many types of evidence presented by the rocks. These determinations are open to new evidence and subject to change. Geological facts arise from stone, but they are not carved in stone.
16. Information on the Cambrian rocks of southwestern Ontario was obtained by e-mail from Mr. Derek Armstrong, Paleozoic Geologist, Ontario Geological Survey, Sudbury, Ontario.
17. This figure applies to the Sarnia area, but it would likely be similar here in Warwick Township.
18. This can be seen in models produced by the University of Texas. See <http://www.ig.utexas.edu/research/project/plates/#movies>
19. Eyles and Miall, p. 75.
20. Eyles and Miall, p. 85.



courtesy P. Janes

Warwick is traversed with a number of small creeks flowing towards the Sydenham River.



courtesy P. Janes

The Warwick landfill site on Zion Line is a man-made moraine.



courtesy P. Janes

Ivan and Marcie Parker's house on Wisbeach Road south of the Egremont Road is on the undulating topography of the Seaforth Moraine.



courtesy P. Janes

Wisbeach Road looking north from the Egremont Road



courtesy P. Janes

Because of our geological formations orchards are often protected from late frosts.



courtesy P. Janes

The Egremont Road at Wisbeach looking west

CHAPTER TWO

FROM MASTODON TO ARROWHEAD



courtesy Lambton Heritage Museum

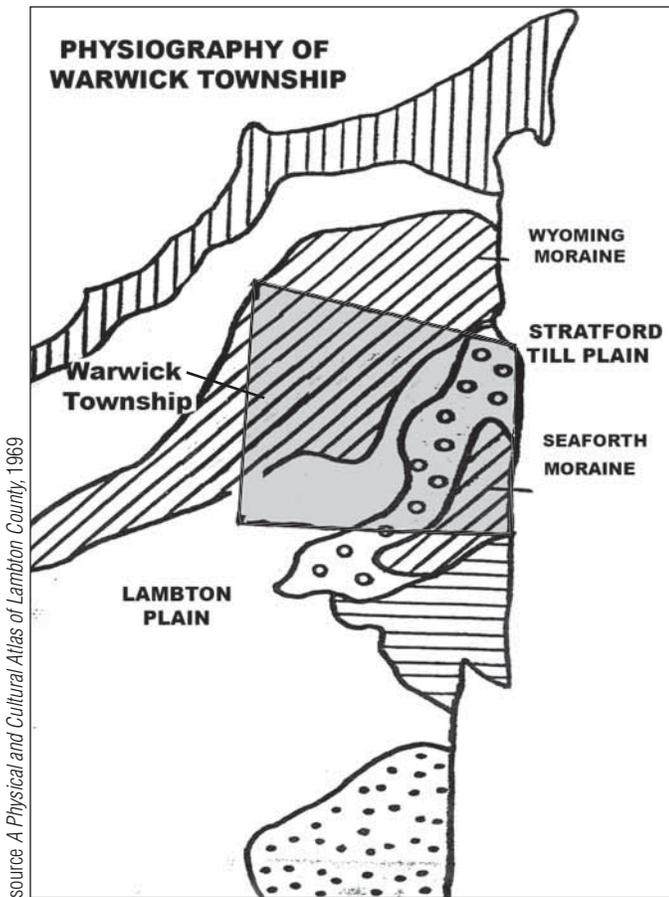
Local Chippewa braves: Note the combination of native- and Western-style clothing and equipment. This was typical of the natives occupying Warwick Twp. in the 1800s.

by Glenn Stott

WARWICK TOWNSHIP WAS SEASONALLY OCCUPIED BY natives for almost 12,000 years. It was, however, never as major a native settlement area as those located around London, Hamilton and Toronto. With its isolated location away from major waterways, Warwick's main use was as a seasonal location or a travelling route. The story of this occupation follows closely the gradual withdrawal of the Wisconsin Glacier which occupied the region about 16,000 years ago. The glaciers were often like giant bulldozers which dragged across the landscape, creating piles of mixed earth and stone [known as moraines] wherever they stopped. The scraped landscape became lowlands once the glaciers receded,¹ creating a poorly drained area with marshes, swamps, hills, rock-strewn

glacial plains, large lakes, ponds, and rivers. This region of Southwestern Ontario initially had a tundra-like vegetation, much like the sub-Arctic region of Canada. Over time this evolved into boreal parkland.² Rising above these areas were the moraines deposited by the retreating glacier. The Wyoming Moraine had a major impact on life in Warwick.

The Wyoming Moraine had its beginnings northeast of Warwick. It curved in a southwesterly direction through West Williams and Bosanquet Twps. before it touched the northern part of Warwick and headed on through Plympton Twp. on the way to its namesake community, Wyoming. It joined other moraines all the way to Georgian Bay to make a network of highlands which towered above the water-soaked glacial deposits which occupied all the other regions of Southwestern Ontario. Like all



source A Physical and Cultural Atlas of Lambton County, 1969

Warwick moraines: The Wyoming Moraine dominates the northwestern part of Warwick while the Seaforth Moraine is in the southeast.

highways, this network of hills and undulating landforms made a convenient pathway for the post-glacial animals which occupied our region, barren-ground caribou, bison, mastodons and woolly mammoths being among the more spectacular. As soon as it became possible, these animals utilized these high lands to traverse the region to reach feeding and breeding grounds, located north and south of Warwick, on a seasonal basis.

The region at this immediate post-glacial time was barren ground vegetation with the predominant species of flora being tundra shrubs. Over time, coniferous trees including spruce, pine, tamarack and other water-adapted species gradually transformed the area to that of boreal forest. For the caribou, mammoths and mastodons, the rich tundra-like meadows and conifer thickets proved to be excellent sources of food.³

Paleo People

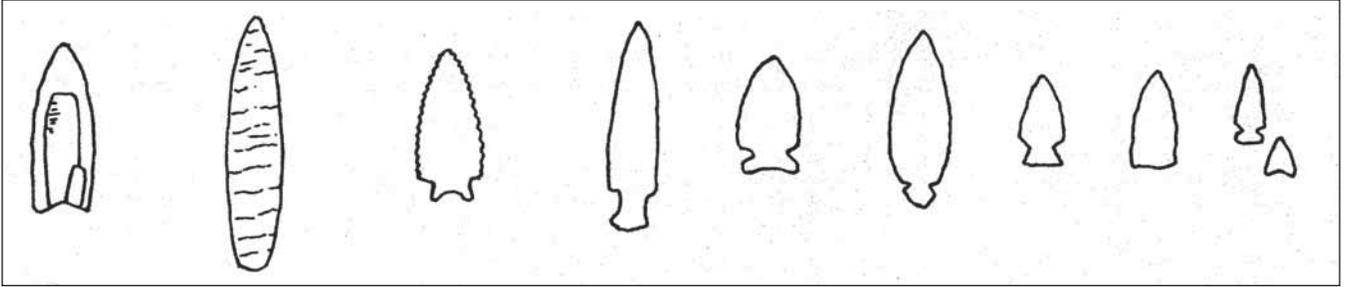
About 12,000 years ago, the first human travellers, called Paleo people, made their way into the region. These native people were hunters and sought the huge herds of caribou which migrated through southwestern Ontario each spring and fall. The Wyoming Moraine proved to be a reliable source for hunting these animals. Along its

winding route several spots for ambush were located. The Paleo people established their temporary camps and, on occasion, burial spots, as they also migrated seasonally through the region. Several of these locations have been identified, not only in Warwick but also in nearby locations such as Bosanquet, West Williams and McGillivray Twps. The sites show evidence of weapon repairs, stone chipping, fires for warmth, cooking and tool making. North of Warwick in Bosanquet Twp. there has also been found a burial site called the Crowfield site.⁴

The method of hunting was probably similar to the techniques used in historic times by the "People of the Deer" who lived in the Arctic tundra of the Canadian Shield, an area Warwick resembled some 10,000 years ago. While the giant herds of caribou wandered on the moraine to or from their seasonal homes, the hunters would wait in anticipation of their arrival at a narrowing location where the herd would be crowded together as it crossed over a topographical feature such as a stream or bog or spruce thicket. Disguised in animal pelts, the hunters, grouped as a family unit, would wait for an opportunity to rush the unsuspecting herds as they crowded to go over the location. With their spears they would rush up to the herd and stab as many animals as they could. When a point stuck in or broke off, they simply replaced it and continued thrusting and stabbing. Once the herd had passed, the hunters were joined by the rest of their group — children, women, and older members — to begin the long task of skinning the animals, flaying the flesh, and harvesting the bones, pelts and sinew, which would be utilized not only for food but clothing, tools, shelters, blankets and footwear. Depending on the success of the hunt, this process would take several days or weeks. During this time their camps would be located on the killing grounds. Today, under the surface of these hunting sites can be found a large quantity of stone chips, bone fragments, charcoal and fire-cracked rocks. Stone artifacts such as points, knives, scrapers, skinning stones and unusual tools called "gravers"⁵ are also discovered.⁶

These groups of hunters and their families lived together in small family bands. They faced extremely harsh conditions, as even the summer weather of the region at that time probably remained cooler and wetter than the present day. They faced unpredictable life situations ranging from cold and hunger to physical injury, which may have contributed to controlling the numbers in their bands. Fascinating evidence is still being uncovered about their customs and habits.

With the completion of the harvest and after feasting well, these warriors would move on to another location along the moraine network. They hunted and lived near the animals for centuries, until such time as the climate and vegetation changed significantly. When the animal migration routes changed, the Paleo people also altered their hunting habits. About 6,000 years ago, these people and their animal food sources migrated north out of the



source *Stone to Steel*, Middlesex County Board of Education (MCBE)

Spear tips: The spear points show the progression (left to right) from the Paleo period to the late Woodland period. The two points on the right are probably arrow points. The spear was the basic hunting weapon for most of prehistory.

region to an area more hospitable to them in a more rugged and colder area of Canada, the boreal forest of the Canadian Shield.

Locations of Paleo sites in Warwick are still largely undiscovered. Only in the last thirty years has it been recognized that Paleo people lived in southwestern Ontario. A Collingwood Chert point tip, a base of a fluted point, and a graver were discovered in the 1980s at a site located just south of Arkona along the shore of the former Lake Whittlesey.⁷ There is some evidence that the Paleo continued to dwell in the region, even as the landscape and climate changed and other nomadic groups known as the Archaic people began to enter the landscape.⁸

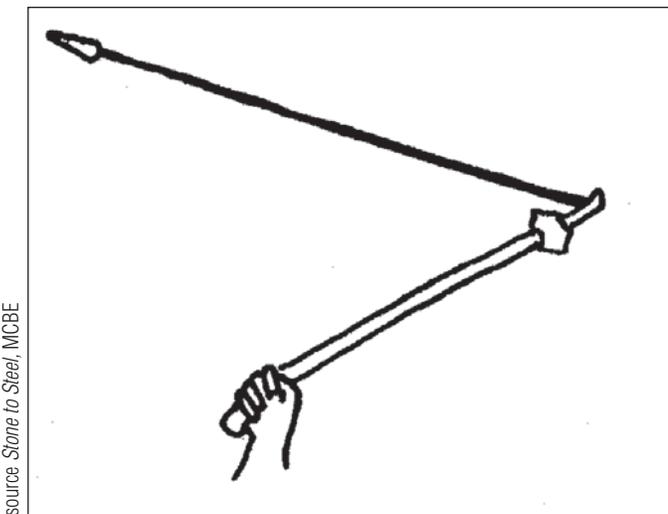
Archaic People

Living in a milder climate reflected dramatically on the lifestyles of these nomadic groups. They relied on a wider variety of animals for their food. They hunted elk, deer, bear, rabbits and a wide variety of birds which inhabited the tall, lush forests of the region. Trees such

as walnut, hickory, oak, maple, tulip, coffee, beech, and catalpa occupied a larger portion of the region, including Warwick. These forests also provided ideal locations for flora which served not only to provide the Archaic people with food but also as sources of medicines and the tools which they needed.

The change in climate encouraged a change in the technology the people used to hunt animals. They found the animals were somewhat faster than those the Paleo had found, and they were no longer able to sneak up and stab their prey. They also found that these animals did not migrate in huge herds so hunting techniques had to be refined to deal with the changes. As a result, the thrusting spear of the Paleo was changed to the throwing spear. An instrument from the southern North American natives called the atlatyl would be fitted on the end of a spear, in essence making the spear thrower's arm 85 centimetres longer. This increased not only the speed of the spear but, with practice, its accuracy. Unlike in the days of the Paleo, finding wood was no longer a problem so pieces could be specifically chosen for spears and atlatyls.⁹ Points were made from a wider variety of chalcedony found in the Kettle Point area but also imported from as far away as Ohio and the southern United States through extensive trading networks.

The Archaic people, because they no longer had to follow migrating animals, were able to establish themselves in semi-permanent seasonal habitations. This allowed them to stay in a region to gather fruit and nuts, to hunt, or to fish for longer periods of time. They developed seasonal camps which would consist of relatively permanent domed or cone-like wooden wigwam dwellings made of cedar posts and bark. They probably returned to these locations over a seasonal cycle until the depletion of resources made it necessary for them to relocate somewhere else.¹⁰ Having time to create new tools, these people developed intricate skills, not only in toolmaking, but also in creating artistic items of beauty and skill. Polished stones, intricate ornaments, items made of native copper, as well as a wide variety of spear points found at the sites of their former settlements, all provide distinctive evidence of their skills. The Archaic people prepared for the future by making large leaf-like flint blades with an overall oval appearance.



source *Stone to Steel*, MCBE

Atlatyl: This diagram shows the spear thrower using an atlatyl to launch the spear at his target. It made his throw more powerful and accurate. The atlatyl was given extra weight by the addition of a stone on the shaft. It is thought by some that artifacts such as bird stones and banner stones served this purpose. Atlatyls are still used in South America.

Several of these blades would then be placed in a skin bag and buried in the ground at the site of the seasonal camp. The next time they visited the camp they would have a source of stone to create spear points, knives, scrapers or drills. Early French explorers called these flint blades *cache-blades*, or hidden blades.

The Archaic people lived in larger groups than those of the Paleo. The relative ease of their lifestyle meant that the dangers of life, although still present, were not as severe, especially during travel and winter. They therefore lived in larger groups or bands, probably between 35 and 50 persons.¹¹ It is speculated by archaeologists that the spring and summer were spent near the lakeshore, and for the autumn and winter they went inland away from the wind and cold.¹² These people, in their leisure, produced a plethora of stone tools and artifacts that have been found throughout Warwick Twp. in the past one hundred and seventy-five years. Unlike the Paleo who, because of the nature of their camps and survival, seldom ventured far from the high land, the Archaic were spread out over wide areas near rivers, creeks, high hills and forests, depending

upon the nature of their settlement. Warwick, because of its location twenty to thirty kilometres from the lakeshore, would have provided an area for seasonal camping while they gathered berries and nuts or perhaps hunted deer and elk.

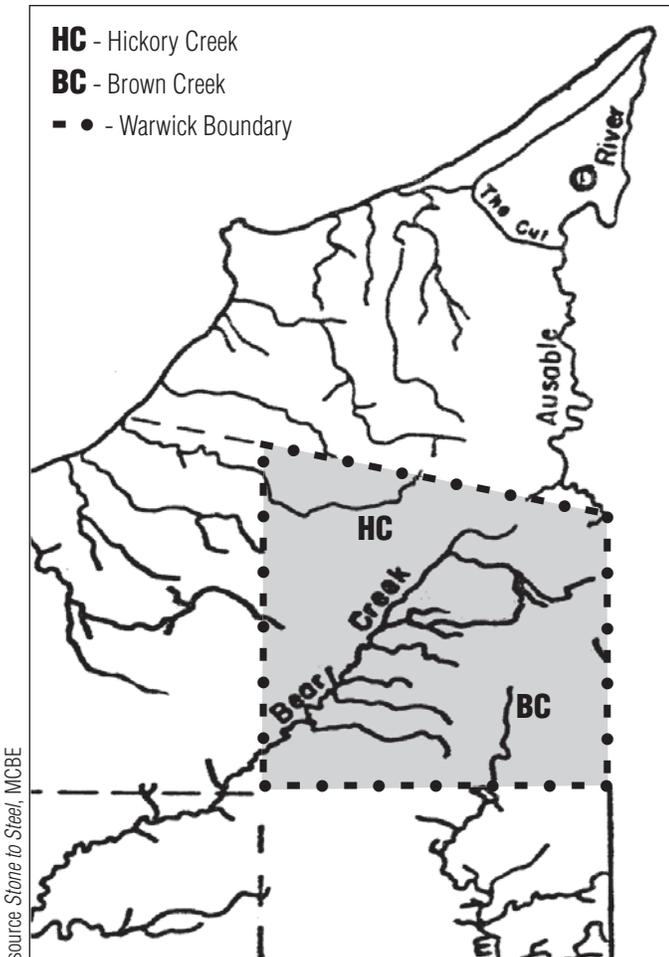
Much of the activity of the Archaic people was associated with water, either as camping locations, fishing sources or ambush locations for larger mammals, such as elk, deer, and bear.

The Archaic period is associated with lower levels of water in the Great Lakes.¹³ Because Warwick is crisscrossed by only smaller tributary streams of the Sydenham and Ausable Rivers, large, abundant sites are not as common as in other locations. However, in 1902, an amazing discovery was made at the Sitter farm in Warwick Twp. when a human skull top was located, with a design carved in it.¹⁴ The news of such a discovery made the *New York Times* and also appeared in archaeological journals of the time.¹⁵ That it was from the Archaic period is speculative, but that is the period when many artistic artifacts were created.

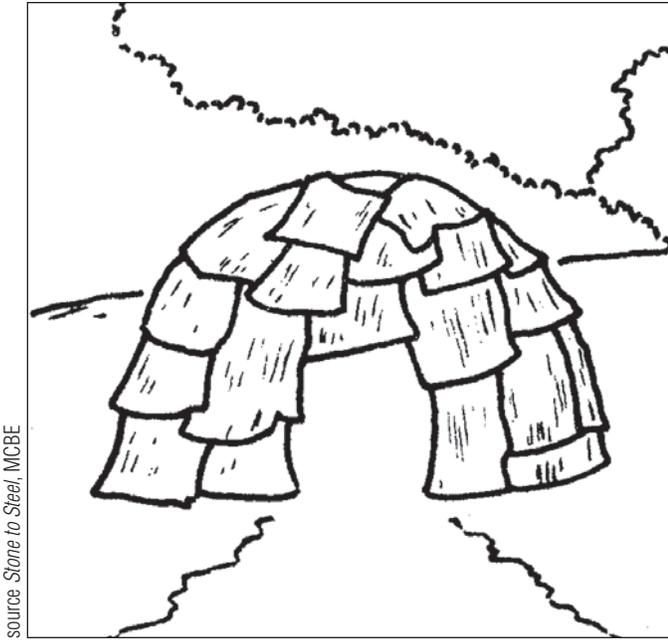
There is no doubt that Warwick was the scene of much hunting and gathering by all groups of natives over the past several centuries. Archaeologists have identified three specific periods of Archaic occupation. The first is called Early and features a predominant dependence upon the hunting of caribou along with increasing reliance upon deer, elk and smaller animals. It existed until about 8,000 years ago when it became the Middle period. The Middle Archaic period, which existed until about 4,500 years ago, showed a dependence upon gathering and fishing. The last stage of the Archaic people, called the Late, coincided with the rise in water levels of the Great Lakes, approximately 4,000 years ago.¹⁶ These later Archaic people showed a greater dependence on fishing for survival, although hunting and gathering still played a major part in their life.

They either migrated away to warmer climates or adapted to survive in a harsher environment.¹⁸

For almost 8,000 years the Archaic bands thrived throughout the region. They prospered in the moderate Ontario climate and forged vast trade routes throughout North America for a wide variety of items such as stone materials, technological devices, different plants and medicines as well as decorative items. Over those years gradual changes began to occur. The climate subtly became cooler, with winters becoming more severe than the natives had previously experienced. The water levels of the Great Lakes also increased to the current modern levels.¹⁷ As well, the flora and fauna of Ontario began to change. Soon the Archaic people found that the larger animals they used to hunt had been replaced with faster, smaller, more wary animals, which made their hunting techniques less successful. When lake levels reached the current modern day level, some 2,800 years ago, the Archaic people abandoned Warwick and southern Ontario.



Warwick waterways: This map shows the tributaries of Bear Creek, which flow into the Sydenham River system. It also shows Hickory Creek to the northwest and Brown Creek in the southeast.



source Stone to Steel, MCBE

Bark wigwam: This simplistic diagram of a bark wigwam represents the early dwelling of the Woodland Indian. When families grew larger, the wigwam became the longhouse of the Iroquoian cultural group. It was the Iroquoians that the first European explorers met.

Woodland People

After these changes came another group called the Woodland people. The Woodland groups were usually larger and had more permanent living accommodations. Starting approximately 3,000 years ago, these people occupied large portions of Southwestern Ontario, including Warwick Twp.¹⁹ The Woodland people still relied upon hunting, fishing and gathering for much of their food, but necessity now made them learn about agriculture.

As with the Archaic people, archaeologists have identified three specific stages of Woodland people. The first group was called the Early Woodland. They are identified as having lived in the region until about 2,300 years ago. They were major hunters of deer, and were noted for spring fishing and for harvesting autumn nuts from the trees. Archaeologists state that they existed much as the Late Archaic people did — hunting, fishing and gathering — with very little evidence of horticulture.²⁰ The first vestiges of pottery, which was crude and undecorated, have been found in their campsites along with tobacco pipes and copper beads.²¹

The next group, called the Middle Woodland group, is identified by its decorated pottery. When they arrived in the Warwick area around 2,000 years ago, these people relied heavily upon the hunting of deer, gathering of nuts and much fishing. The use of seasonal camps associated with these activities has been discovered by archaeologists. Evidence of the development of agriculture has also been found during this period.²²

The major feature of the Middle Woodland people is the increased use of pottery and the development of

projectile points. Up to this period the natives relied upon spears and atlatls to hunt larger game. As the climate warmed, the kinds of animals changed. Smaller, faster animals made an appearance. The spear was no longer as efficient as it had been and was replaced with a new technology, the bow and arrow. The bow and arrow was introduced through trade with South America. Using the wide variety of wood available, with string made from basswood bark or sinew, the Woodland people were able to utilize this tool most effectively. The projectile points used on spears were adapted to be smaller and triangular in shape for use on arrows, and were made from a greater variety of chert types, usually made of local chert found in nearby Kettle Point, from the north shore of Lake Erie or through trade with Ohio and the southern United States.²³ Beginning about 1,200 years ago, there appear to have been two distinct groups that occupied Southwestern Ontario. One, which carried on the hunting, gathering, and fishing tradition, was an Algonquin cultural group, called the Western Basin Algonquins by archaeologists. The other, called the Ontario Iroquois Tradition, depended more upon agriculture as well as hunting, gathering and fishing, and may have immigrated into the region in search of more favourable settlements.²⁴

It is speculated that the arrival of the Iroquoian cultural group into Southwestern Ontario led to a marked increase in conflict with the Western Basin Algonquin people. This warfare may have led to the development of palisaded, or walled, villages, more refined weaponry, and body armour. It may also account for the gradual abandonment of Southwestern Ontario by the Algonquin Tradition by the year 1550.²⁵

The last stage of the Woodland people, called Late, came to this area around 1,200 years ago. The Late Woodland people inhabited this region either permanently or seasonally until about 600 years ago. The major features of their culture were the dependence upon the growing of the “three sisters,” corn, beans and squash, and the development of permanent villages.²⁶ From trading with other communities across North America the Late Woodland people learned about planting seeds to grow food which could be stored over time, to be used throughout the year.

This change in lifestyle also led directly to developing implements such as hoes and digging sticks. The corn, beans and squash had to be cooked, which required clay vessels instead of the wood or bark vessels that had previously been used. The clay vessels frequently broke and pottery making became an important pastime for certain villagers. The Late Woodland people made very complex, finely decorated pottery with which they stored, cooked and preserved their agricultural harvests. One of the features of a Late Woodland settlement is the existence of broken pottery shards, often showing intricate designs made by their creators.²⁷

The Woodland people probably lived in even larger

groups than the Archaic people. They had to inhabit a permanent settlement which would allow them to maintain their large gardens. The Late Woodland people developed hunting and fishing camps where certain individuals who were good at these skills could spend several weeks or months. The use of nets, spears, fishing weirs, as well as deer fences, traps and other hunting tools demonstrates the technological developments acquired by these skilled individuals.

Perhaps the most striking change in technology, other than agriculture, occurred in the field of hunting. Long gone were the vast herds of caribou or elk that the earlier prehistoric people were able to hunt using spears and atlatls. Animals such as white-tailed deer, rabbits, beaver, squirrels and game birds required a much faster technology than the spear. The spear was still used, but, like other old-fashioned tools, fell into disuse over time, as the bow and arrow became more popular.

The main villages of the Woodland people varied in size from about one hundred people to over a thousand, living in long bark homes which the first Europeans called longhouses. A small hamlet may have had two or three longhouses, such as the reconstructed village of Ska Nah Doht at Longwoods Road Conservation Area near Mount Brydges.²⁸ Fields of several hundred acres surrounded the village. Some villages, such as the Lawson site near London, consisted of several dozen longhouses and probably held over a thousand people. There is little evidence that any of these large villages existed in Warwick during this time period. Indeed, because of the nature of Warwick's clay soil, this area may not have been conducive to such an agriculturally-based culture. Warwick may have been used for seasonal hunting, fishing and gathering expeditions by

Woodland groups, including the Iroquoian group.²⁹

Tobacco became a very important cultural feature of the Woodland people. It was used as a medicine and as a mind-expanding drug, and through its use clay, stone and corn cob pipes evolved. It was a valued trade item with other groups across Ontario and afar. To this day, tobacco is honoured by the native people as a sacred plant with very special uses and spiritual meanings.

With the coming of Europeans to North America, the life of the aboriginal people changed irreparably. The most significant effect was the introduction to the natives of European diseases such as smallpox. A huge number of natives who came in direct contact with the Europeans became infected and countless thousands died.

Following a war of approximately 50 years, encouraged by France and England, the Algonquin (Chippewa) Nation who lived in the northern portion of Ontario managed to drive the Five Nations Iroquois people from Southern Ontario. Subsequently, by early 1700 the Algonquin people began to settle the area. The oral legends and stories of the Algonquin culture include tales of the conflict with the Iroquois.³⁰ These people may have been the descendants of the Western Basin Algonquins who had been forced out by the immigration of the Ontario Iroquois Tradition 500 years earlier.³¹ They were hunters, fishers and gatherers, and therefore nomadic in their lifestyle. It was these groups of people that the first European settlers of Warwick met when they settled the land.

Following the arrival of the French in the Detroit and Lake St. Clair region in about 1700, Warwick would have been visited by fur trappers and natives who used the area both as a source of animals to hunt and trap, and as a route to and from the lakes. "Indian trails" which crossed the region often led to the chert beds at Stoney Point, which served as a source for their stone tools.

As European trade and its introduction of metal tools, implements and decorations to the natives increased, the demands for chert diminished considerably. As a result, the nomadic bands of Algonquins set up camps throughout the area to carry out their traditional hunting, fishing, gathering and wintering. Warwick, as seen by the early pioneers, was an area used by small bands of these natives.

After the American War of Independence and the Treaty of Paris in 1783, the British government had to find homes for its Loyalist refugees from the United States. From 1780 to 1830, they signed a series of native land treaties which saw the natives of Ontario surrender large tracts of land to the government in exchange for treaty payments and a series of "reserves" set aside in which the natives were to live.



Madam Mindiski, 1898: Note the bark shelter and the pipe smoking. Tobacco was and is considered sacred medicine.

source Talman Regional Collection, UWO



Indian peapickers camp, 1898: This is a typical gathering of natives at a seasonal camp. Note that they are using tents rather than skin wigwams. Note also the Western style of clothing.

Many of these treaties are being questioned today and have continued to cause conflict in Ontario, as well as the rest of Canada.

The surrendering of the land in Warwick occurred officially with the signing of Treaty No. 25 in 1822 with the Algonquin Cultural Group.³² When the first European settlers began to move into Warwick Twp., they encountered bands of natives who still used the vast wilderness areas for their food and shelter. For many years these two cultures managed to coexist with very little conflict, since the settlers were dependent at times upon the skills and expertise of the natives for hunting and fishing, gathering of natural foods or knowledge of the environment. In return, the Europeans provided the natives with needed shelter in times of storms, medicines and medical treatment, and often use of



Mindiski couple, 1898: The Mindiskis are an elderly couple at their log cabin, dressed similarly to the settlers.

source Talman Regional Collection, UWO

their property for temporary camps.³³ Warwick residents appear to have had a tolerant relationship with the natives but gradually, as the wilderness aspect of Warwick shrank, the native bands moved to their reserve lands at Sarnia, Kettle Point, Stoney Point, Muncey and Chippewa of the Thames.

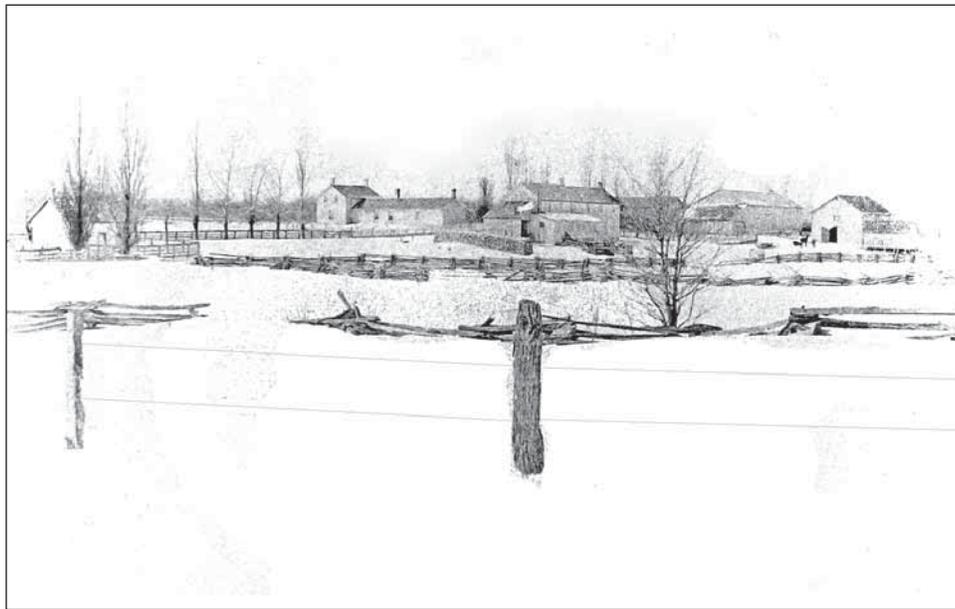
By the beginning of the twentieth century, most direct social intercourse with natives by the Warwick residents ceased. The land had been cleared of much of the natural forest cover, fields were fenced and modern farm buildings had been erected. Warwick was no longer a hospitable environment for the two cultures to interact. Gradually, the presence of the First Nations people diminished from the developing Warwick landscape as they withdrew to their lands on nearby reservations.

Endnotes

1. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Post Ice-age Geography and Environment," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/post.htm> accessed January 3, 2008.
2. Michael Troughton and Cathy Quinlan, *A Heritage Landscape Guide to the Thames River Watershed*, unpublished manuscript, 2006, p. 51.
3. Ontario Archaeological Society, "First People of Ontario: The Paleo-Indians," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/paleo.htm> accessed January 8, 2008.
4. J. V. Wright, *Ontario Prehistory: An Eleven Thousand-year Archaeological Outline*, National Museum of Man, Ottawa, 1972.
5. A graver is an index tool associated with Paleo sites, although its exact use is still unknown.
6. Dr. Brian Deller, conversation, 1990.
7. Chris Ellis and Neal Ferris ed., *The Archaeology of Southern Ontario to A.D. 1650*, London Chapter OAS, 1990. Brian Deller and Chris Ellis, Occasional Paper No. 5 "Paleo-Indians," pp. 41–42.
8. Troughton and Quinlan, p. 52.
9. Deller. See also *From Stone to Steel: A Historical Guide to People, Events, & Places in Middlesex County*, Middlesex County Board of Education, 1979, pp. 9–10.
10. Ontario Archaeological Society, "The Archaic Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/archaic.htm> accessed January 8, 2008.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Troughton and Quinlan, p. 52.
14. Toronto Globe, "Indians' Bones Found," Aug. 8, 1902, p. 2.
15. New York Times, "Perforated Indian Skulls," Aug. 10, 1902, p. 2.
16. Ibid. See also Ontario Archaeological Society, "The Archaic Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/archaic.htm> for more detailed information.
17. Ibid. Troughton and Quinlan state that the Great Lakes reached current water levels about 4500 years ago.
18. Neal Ferris, an archaeologist from UWO, operated an archaeological dig early in 2000–2001 on the late Casey Bongers farm in Warwick. It was an Archaic site and would be destroyed by the expanding gravel pit located on the farm. There also was a burial site dig located on the Utter farm, east of Arkona, in the late 1980s.
19. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Early Woodland Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/earlyw.htm> accessed January 3, 2008.
20. Ibid. It is speculated that these people may have grown squash and gourds to be used as containers for the seeds, nuts, and berries which they gathered.
21. Ibid. See also Troughton and Quinlan, p. 54.
22. Troughton and Quinlan, p. 54.
23. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Middle Woodland Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/middlew.htm> accessed January 3, 2008. This is a very complex subject which cannot adequately be covered in a few lines. For more information and detail consult the above source as well as Chris Ellis and Neal Ferris, *The Archaeology of Southern Ontario*, Museum of Indian Archaeology, London, 1985.
24. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Late Woodland Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/latew.htm> accessed January 3, 2008.
25. Ibid.
26. Troughton and Quinlan, p. 54.
27. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Late Woodland Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/latew.htm> accessed January 3, 2008.
28. W. J. Wintemberg, *Lawson Prehistoric Village Site, Middlesex County, Ontario*, National Museum of Canada Bulletin #94, 1927.
29. The late Ted Baxter, a former resident of Warwick, spent a number of years surface hunting around the Arkona area, looking for native artifacts. He found hundreds of artifacts including a large ceramic pot which he reassembled; it is on display at the Arkona Lions Club Indian Artifacts and Fossil Museum at Rock Glen. He found it on a sandy knoll on the current site of the Arkona Fairways Golf Club. As ceramic pottery was particularly associated with Late Midland period, it is possible to speculate that they would have ventured into the Warwick region as well.
30. See G. Copway, *The Traditional History and Characteristic Sketches of the Ojibway Nation*, Prospero, 1850 (2001), pp. 87–89. This is a very dated book but draws from the oral traditions of the Natives to outline the events of the past.
31. Ontario Archaeological Society, "Late Woodland Period," <http://www.ontarioarchaeology.on.ca/summary/latew.htm> accessed January 3, 2008. This is a fascinating area for future study by historians, and archaeologists.
32. Troughton and Quinlan, p. 62.
33. See entries from the diary of Peter Alison, recorded in 1903.

CHAPTER THREE

FROM FOREST TO FIELD



courtesy L Bryson

Pen and ink drawing of Carl Bryson farm on Arkona Rd.: The drawing shows a number of outbuildings, rail fences and the old brick cheese house that is still standing.

by Glenn Stott

WITH WARWICK TWP. HAVING BEEN SEASONALLY occupied by natives for at least twelve thousand years, the coming of Europeans was simply another phase of the settlement of southwestern Ontario. When Upper Canada was created in 1792, southwestern Ontario consisted of nineteen counties. One of these was Hesse. Hesse was renamed the Western District, which included Essex and Kent Counties, the latter of which also included what is now Lambton County.¹

The land which Warwick Twp. occupies was purchased in 1822 by Treaty #25 from the people of the Algonquin Cultural Group. The entire purchase consisted of 580,000 acres north of the Thames River, including the lands of present-day Warwick, Brooke and Enniskillen Twps. For this the natives received “2 pounds, 10 shillings each man, woman and child during their lifetimes and their posterity

forever providing that the number of annuitants should not at anytime exceed 240 – being the number occupying the said tract of land.”² The land was almost entirely forested with trees of the Carolinian Forest type, mainly maple, ash, oak, walnut, beech, and cherry. There would have been a few areas of clearing or secondary growth which marked the former areas of occupation of the Woodland Natives who, by 1600, had largely abandoned the area. In the early 1700s nomadic bands of Algonquin natives would have visited the area, either for seasonal fishing/hunting camps or while passing through on their way to trade their furs and other items with the European settlements along the lakes.³

The establishment of Warwick Twp. as a settlement occurred because of the necessity for the British government to find places for the thousands of ex-soldiers and their families who, following the defeat of Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo in 1815, were discharged into

the English, Scottish and Irish societies. These were already facing serious stress from industrialization, major unemployment, political, religious and social difficulties.⁴ The circumstances in Great Britain were desperate, and the vast unoccupied wilderness of Canada was looked upon as a solution to these problems.

Canada, with substantial British assistance, had withstood an American attempt to conquer it during the War of 1812–1814. For the most part Lambton County was not a battlefield during the war: the natives who lived in the area went about their seasonal activities of hunting, fishing, farming and winter camping without much interference. Notwithstanding this, according to their tradition, many of the natives of the area were actively involved in assisting the British in their fight against the American invasion. Indeed, many of the ancestors of present-day native groups within Lambton County took part in some of the major conflicts of the war, including the capture of Detroit in August 1812, as well as the River Raisin battle in January 1813, the Fort Meigs battle in May 1813, and the battle of Moraviantown in October 1813. After the Treaty of Ghent in December 1814, these natives returned to their areas of settlement within Lambton County and received very little material recognition for their efforts by either the British or the Canadians.

Following the Napoleonic Wars, many of the officials of the British Army were selected to represent the King in positions of key responsibility. Men such as Colborne, Maitland and Richmond, whose names were synonymous with the defeat of Napoleon, came to Canada to exert their leadership in British North America.

The threat of another invasion from the United States in the 1830s was a stark reality from the point of view of the government of Upper Canada. Sir John Colborne, the Lieutenant Governor and a veteran of the Napoleonic War, foresaw the need for better roads and communication if Canada was to stand a chance in another conflict with America. At the same time, Great Britain was spending a fortune building fortresses for the defense of British North America with the construction of the citadels at Halifax, Quebec City, and Kingston. As an overall part of this project, major roads were planned to open communication with all border areas to provide better movement of troops to and from the potential areas of conflict. The government of Upper Canada planned to build a number of roads throughout the colony.

One of the roads planned was to connect the western edge of the London District (Middlesex County) with the Lake Huron port of Errol. In 1831 the surveyor, Peter Carroll from Beachville in Oxford County, was hired to survey and construct this road through the trackless wilderness of present day Adelaide, Warwick and Plympton Twps.⁵ The road was later named the Egremont Road after Lord Egremont, the benefactor of the Petworth Immigrants, although Colonel Talbot had wished that the road be named William the Fourth Road. According to

Lord Egremont

George O'Brien Wyndham (1751–1837) succeeded to his father's title as the 3rd Earl of Egremont in 1763. He was famous as a patron of arts and was a prominent figure in English society. Lord Egremont's residence was Petworth House, Sussex. As a direct descendant of Sir John Wyndham he inherited estates at Petworth, Egremont and Leconfield, land in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, and also land in Ireland.

The Earl was a sponsor of the 1832 Petworth Emigration Scheme intended to relieve rural poverty in England. He agreed to pay the travel expenses of any persons on his lands who wished to emigrate.

The Egremont Road, envisioned as a military road by Sir John Colborne and surveyed by Peter Carroll, was named for the 3rd Earl of Egremont by the Petworth settlers in Lambton County.

SOURCE: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Wyndham%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Egremont

Jean Elford, Sir John Colborne was responsible for the naming of Warwick Twp. after the Earl of Warwick, who was helpful to him in obtaining his first commission in the British Army.⁶

This period in Upper Canada was very significant. Great Britain was looking to send thousands of emigrants to British North America; at the same time Upper Canada, a mere wilderness colony with very few financial resources and a very primitive infrastructure, was challenged to meet these needs. The government of Upper Canada was facing the costs of a massive influx of immigrants who had few personal resources to face the wilderness and the harsh North American climate, and who lacked the money to meet the enormous costs of surveying townships, clearing roads and building the necessary infrastructure required to make everything relatively functional. Upper Canada's resources and finances were put under severe strain.

During the summer of 1831, Carroll and his crew of surveyors, axe men, and porters mapped and blazed a trail from the northwest corner of Caradoc all the way through to the Lake Huron shoreline. At the same time, Carroll surveyed the first two or three concessions on either side of the Egremont Road. Both Adelaide and Warwick Twps. were laid out with the Egremont Road being the centre of the survey and concessions were numbered as being south or north of the Egremont Road. Plympton Twp., which had the Egremont Road forming its southern boundary, was numbered in the traditional way, with the Egremont Road being the baseline.

In his book *Pioneer Travel*, Edwin Guillet outlines the procedure that was followed by the road crew. First an explorer would proceed along the route, closely followed

by two surveyors with compasses. The boundaries of the roadway would be marked with blazes notched in the trees. Woodsmen would chop down all the trees lying within the boundary of the road along the course of the roadway. Next would come gangs of men whose job was to clear away the trunks and brush wood lying on the roadway. The whole crew was followed by the provision wagon which would bring up the rear.⁷ It was quite usual for these crews to leave the roadway with stumps two or three feet high remaining. These stumps would often remain until they rotted away, unless one of the property owners tried to have them removed.⁸

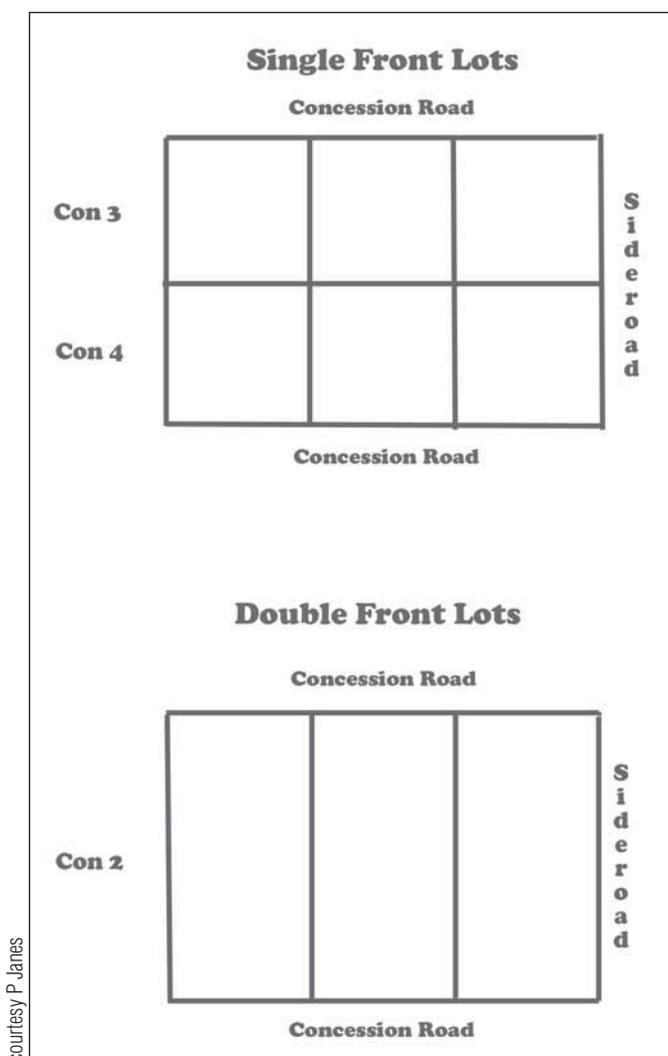
The narrow road was not very impressive, but the government of Upper Canada was desperate to get the huge numbers of immigrants who were crowding the ports to the frontier to look for new land.⁹ As a result, under

the leadership of Roswell Mount, who was the postmaster of Delaware and also Crown Land Agent for the region, immigrants and settlers were hired to help clear the road for the coming onrush of settlement.¹⁰ By the end of 1832, the survey was complete and the lots were mapped out. Carroll, in the custom of the time, marked out the lots with a tree blaze at the corner of each property.

The survey of the entire township carried out by Peter Carroll in 1832 used a more up-to-date format for the survey, in that the concessions were laid out in a single front, unlike the earliest surveys which had the concessions fronting on two roadways.¹¹ This meant that the lots and concessions were perpendicular to the concession roads. One concession backed onto another concession, meaning the lots of each concession fronted on only one concession road. The sideroads were located between every three concession lots and ran perpendicular to the concession roads. They were given the names after the lot they ran beside, for example, 12 Sideroad or 15 Sideroad.¹² The roadways were 1 chain wide, or 66 feet, and the lots were laid out in 200-acre parcels unless it was an irregularly-formed lot, often called a “glebe,” affected by a boundary with another township or a creek or other prominent feature.

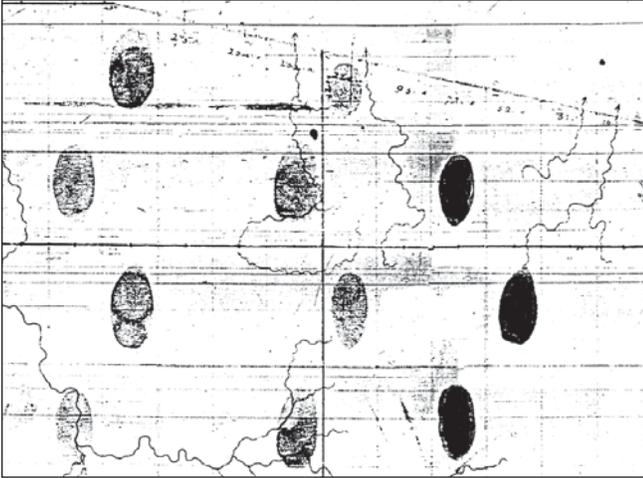
One-seventh of the township was laid out as Crown or Clergy Reserves, land set aside for use for government or church purposes such as schools, offices, barracks, churches or rectories. This was a serious bone of contention in other parts of the colony, leading to a great deal of unrest by the population, since neither the government nor the church was expected to complete the necessary settlement duties to obtain title to these lands. These lots were eventually sold off, as Crown and Clergy Reserves were no longer a viable option with land demands outstripping available land. On the original survey map of Warwick the Reserves were marked as brush strokes and their location appeared to be arbitrarily set. As a result, a settler with poor luck could find himself located between two Reserve properties, which meant no one was responsible for clearing any land or any roadways, which in turn would mean considerable hardship with wild animals, poor transportation for his goods and extreme isolation from his neighbours.¹³ This would become one of the issues facing the government of Upper Canada during the 1837–1838 Rebellion. It was, however, not a major issue in Warwick Twp., because most of the Warwick citizens had not completed all of their settlement duties before the “Reserve” system was abolished, and also because they were loyal to the Crown. Indeed, many of the men served with the militia and were assigned to protect the border at Port Sarnia.¹⁴

Settlers came flooding into the area very shortly after the survey was completed.¹⁵ According to the 1878 *Lambton Atlas*, the first settlers of Warwick were James and Robert Hume and their families, who came in 1832 from Carleton County near the Ottawa River to settle on Lots 25 and 23, Con. 2 SER respectively. Robert Hume’s



courtesy P. Janes

Single and double front lot surveys: All lots in Warwick Twp. are single front, while in Dawn Twp. the survey is double front, which means that a Concession road runs at both ends of the property. There are two exceptions in Warwick Twp.: Lots 2–12 on Concessions 3 and 4 (Chalk Line) are double front, as are Lots 19–21 on Concessions 5 and 6 (Tamarack Line).



Thumbprint map showing Clergy and Crown Reserves, Warwick Twp., c. 1832: This is a portion of the northeast quadrant of the township.

daughter Betsey, whose mother is not identified, was the first white female child born in Warwick Twp. They were joined in March 1833 by another brother, John, who stayed with them until settling on Lot 27, Con. 4 SER in October. The Humes, according to the *Atlas*, had to travel for “years” all the way to Delaware, a distance of 36 miles, to obtain their provisions. Their homes also served as stop-over places for other settlers arriving in the area.¹⁶

According to one historian, Warwick’s population at the end of 1833 was 852 persons with 1,166 acres cleared.¹⁷

Roswell Mount, as Crown Land Agent for the region, faced the prospect of 4000 immigrants arriving in the area in 1832. He recognized that these settlers for the most part were unprepared for the ordeals they would face during the year without having any trees cleared or crops planted. Using the limited resources provided him by the government of Upper Canada he constructed 250 log homes, measuring 16 feet by 16 feet, on each of 250 lots, to provide immediate shelter for many of the newcomers. The cost was over 900 pounds sterling, a considerable expense on a limited government budget, but Mount rationalized it as either assisting them or watching them perish.¹⁸

Even with this foresight, the hardships suffered by the very first settlers were terrible. Even the likes of Thomas Talbot, the founder of the Talbot Settlement or present-day Elgin County, felt sympathy for the plight of the totally unprepared people who came to Upper Canada lacking in the skills and knowledge necessary to survive the harsh weather, the harsh living conditions, the horrendous amount of work required and the total isolation of living in the bush.

Anna Jameson, a gentlewoman who travelled around Upper Canada in the 1830s, gives us a picture of what the settlers’ clearings would have looked like in Warwick Twp., although she was actually describing one she found in the Thames River region of present-day Kent County.

As we neared the limits of the forest some new clearings broke in upon the solemn twilight monotony of our path: the aspect of these was almost uniform presenting an opening of felled trees of about an acre or two; the commencement of a log house; a patch of ground surrounded by a snake-fence enclosing the first crop of wheat, and perhaps a little Indian corn; great heaps of timber trees and brushwood laid together and burning; a couple of oxen draggin’ along another enormous trunk to add to the pile. These were the general features of the picture, framed in as it were, by the dark mysterious woods.¹⁹

In a letter written to Peter Robinson, Commissioner of Crown Lands and Surveyor-General of the Woods, on April 20, 1836, Charles Nixon, who became Warwick’s first clerk in 1850, complains about being hired to construct a road during the summer of 1835 but not yet having been paid.²⁰ He pleaded with Robinson that the pay for road work represented the only source of income available for “a number of us poor settlers who have no other means to procure the necessities of life for ourselves and families....” Nixon also stated, “Our township is very little better than a Wilderness yet for want of a mill to ground the little grain that we have raised so that provision is dear and the roads nearly impassable.”²¹ Robinson soon issued the funds to Nixon.

To add to the miseries of the Warwick settlers, the crops of 1835 were ruined by an excess of rain during the growing season. As a result, the grain produced could be used as livestock feed but was quite unsuitable for bread,²² although the grain not used to feed livestock could be sold to the nearest whisky distillery located at Kilworth in Delaware Twp. Until the farmers of Warwick had mills to grind their grain for flour a few years later, many had to go as far as Westminster Twp. near London to get it ground.²³

A report written in 1840 by the Crown Land Agent for the Western District, Thomas Speers, clearly identified the difficulties facing the first settlers arriving in the Adelaide and Warwick areas. He mentioned that the settlers arriving at Kettle Creek in the summer and autumn of 1832 were hurriedly sent on their way due to the outbreak of cholera, “the scourge of the human race,” which was rampant in London, Upper Canada and other towns in the colony. Due to this rapid distribution, the new immigrants were not fully prepared and as a result suffered “incredible hardships.”²⁴

Speers mentioned that the late Roswell Mount,²⁵ then in charge of the district, hired many of the men to work at clearing roads, to provide them with some income with which they could manage to buy supplies. Speers lamented that this project was a “wasted exercise” due to the fact that the men hired were “unthinking men” who were “physically unable to complete a day’s work.” He also commented on

List of Indigent Settlers, Adelaide, Metcalfe, and Warwick Townships, 1840 Inspected by Thomas Speers

Lot	Con.	Acres	Locatee	Occupant	Acres Cleared
SER (South of the Egremont Road)					
w1/2 10		100	Chas. Nixon	- cropped by Nixon who keeps a tavern on main road	12
e1/2 10		100	John Head	nil	1
w1/2 13		100	Edward Bulger	Widow Bulger & Sons	40
w1/2 14		100	William Wellwood	nil	nil
w1/2 18		100	Wm. McCallaghan	nil	nil
e1/2 18		100	John McCallaghan	nil	nil
w1/2 22		100	George Henderson	nil	nil
e1/2 22		100	John Hand	nil	nil
23		100[?]	Robert Hume	occupies	10
3SER					
w1/2 12		100	John Liddy	nil	3
e1/2 12		100	John Morrow	occupies	7
e1/2 13		100	James Lee	nil	nil
w1/2 14		100	John Callaghan	nil	2
e1/2 18		100	Darrel Kenny	occupies	30
w1/2 19		100	Ed'wd Mcnanainy	nil	5
w1/2 20		100	Anthony Garoin	nil	nil
w1/2 22		100	John Pratt	nil	nil
e1/2 22		100	John Webb	nil	nil
w1/2 23		100	Joseph Kennet	nil	nil
w1/2 24		100	Michael Gallagher	nil	nil
e1/2 24		100	Owen Morrow	nil	nil
28		200	John Wellshead	nil	nil

SOURCE: Archives of Ontario [RG 1-605-0-3 Box 1]

Lot	Con.	Acres	Locatee	Occupant	Acres Cleared
4SER					
16		200	Arthur Barnstaple	nil	nil
w1/2 28		100	Jno. Donnelly Jr.	occupies	16
e1/2 28		100	Jno. Donnelly Sr.	occupies	20
e1/2 29		100	Wm. Crone (emg't)	nil	5
5SER					
5		200	Arthur Barnstaple	nil	nil
28		200	Arthur Wellshead	nil	nil
NER (North of the Egremont Road)					
2NER					
w1/2 24		100	Andrew Smith	nil	nil
e1/2 24		100	Or 4603		
e1/2 26		100	John Brown	nil	nil
3NER					
e1/2 13		100	John Pierce	nil	nil
w1/2 14		100	John Sikes	nil	1 cl'd, 4 chop'd 8 now into brush
w1/2 15		100	Rich'd Evans Sr.	occupies	14
e1/2 15		100	Nicholas Evans Jr.	occupies	6
w1/2 17		100	Enoch Thomas	occupies	30
e1/2 17		100	John Thomas	occupies	10
w1/2 18		100	William Smith	occupies	8
w1/2 19		100	Andrew Thompson	occupies	18
e1/2 19		100	Duncan Dunlop	occupies	6
e1/2 21		100	Henry Cable	occupies	14
w1/2 23		100	John Fenner	occupies	6
6NER					
w1/2 13		100	James McMurray William McMurray }		10

the labour of the wives and children as being "precarious subsistence [as] they themselves [were] inadequate to any useful exertion whatever."²⁶

From his tone, Speers, at first light, appeared to hold a negative attitude toward the settlers. However, he was far from that. He railed against complaints by Robert Johnston, a member of a group who provided aid to these stricken people, who complained that "no regular account of receipts or their application [had] been furnished for the satisfaction of the subscribers [patrons of the society]" for their donations of money, provisions and seed wheat. Speers noted that when the settlers went to their lands after working on the roads, they had no employment for money or provisions and that some members of their family had died from absolute starvation during their absence. He referred to them as "unfortunate people"

whose "toils, hardships, and extremes of hunger which no persons but as eye witness could have thought possible for human nature to endure."²⁷

Speers identified some of the errors which these settlers made when they first arrived. He claimed they took up land without thinking of how they would pay for it, even at 50 cents an acre. He felt the settlers saw the land as "El Dorado" but that it would lead to their ruin. He claimed many entered into agreements as if land purchase was a "free grant," and that as a result many faced ruin. At the same time Speers noted that these men were loyal to the government and "cannot be surpassed and in a few sections of the country can't be equalled." He then asked that the settlers, who had been declared indigent, be sold their land at 5 shillings per acre to encourage settlement and loyalty.²⁸

Dwelling among the first settlers in Warwick Twp., even though the land technically no longer belonged to them, were the people of the First Nations. They still carried out their hunting, gathering and fishing while Warwick was being re-inhabited by the white settlers. The natives lived in seasonal camps along the creeks where the women gathered fruit, nuts, and other items to be used for their sustenance. Men would fish and hunt and, when they had harvested all they needed, they would leave for another location. The early settlers, especially the family of Harry Alison, became quite used to the visitors who were always in the area.

John Holbrook, whose parents originally settled in Brooke Twp., stated that the natives would arrive at the back door with venison to trade for “salt pork.”²⁹ He recalled going back to the creek one day and seeing a native woman sitting by a tent sewing beads on a moccasin. Soon a native hunter arrived, carrying a deer which he had killed. The couple invited John into their tent and inside he described it as the “very nicest place I’d ever seen.”³⁰

In her book, Jean Elford claims that by the mid 1840s game started becoming scarce due to pleasure hunting by both settlers and natives, in addition to severe weather. By that time, the number of wild turkeys, deer and passenger pigeons was markedly reduced in Warwick.³¹

The groups of settlers crowding into Upper Canada were of four distinct groups, all of which were represented in the earliest settlement of Warwick. First was the group which consisted of wealthy landed individuals who came from England, Ireland, or Scotland with the idea of purchasing land and setting up an estate in the new land. One such individual in Warwick was Arthur J. Kingstone, who purchased a large block of 1,600 acres in 1833. Captain R. Johnston of Delaware, in writing to Sir John Colborne, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, on September 2, 1833, made a terse comment after praising the efforts of the stalwart leaders of Upper Canada such as Thomas Talbot, Mahlon Burwell and Roswell Mount, who provided “influence and example” to the settlers: “There are also several of our settlers who affect the Rank and consequence of Gentlemen who have withheld themselves from all subscription with a niggard hand.”³² Johnston also commented that these individuals did not make the success of settlement “insuperable.”³³

The second group consisted of former soldiers who used their pension money to buy land in Canada to get a new start. Some of these were half-pay officers who were better off financially than regular private soldiers. It was this group of individuals who initiated the settlements of Napier in Metcalfe Twp., Adelaide Village in Adelaide Twp. and Warwick Village in Warwick Twp. Most of these men had spent their adult lives in the British army and, although accustomed to physical labour and hardships, were seldom given opportunities to show the initiative and decision-making that was required for pioneering in a North American wilderness. These “retired” soldiers were

Harry Alison

Captain Harry Alison (1775–1867) was brought up by an uncle and educated in private schools in Scotland. Having completed his education, he chose to join the 93rd Highlanders, where he received the rank of Captain and served as paymaster for over 30 years.

While posted in Ireland in 1805 he married Frances Sinclair. From Ireland the Alisons were posted to the West Indies where both suffered yellow fever. Later he was sent to Corfu. Then, at the start of the War of 1812, he was ordered to Canada West.

Captain Alison then commuted his pension, receiving a 1,000 acre grant in Canada West. The Alisons settled in the Wisbeach area of Warwick Twp. in 1833, on Lot 28, Con. 1 NER. They had 13 children, four of whom died in infancy. Their youngest was Peter John, who was six years old when they arrived.

The Alisons’ son Rowland retired from the military at the same time as his father and received his own land in Canada West. Another son, Charles was appointed to the Embassy at Constantinople. A third son, Brisbain, who had joined the Navy but disappeared, then reappeared and moved to Canada with the family as well. One of their daughters, Frances Maria, married Thomas W. Rothwell.

The Alison property was located on the highest spot in Warwick Twp. Mrs. Alison was known as Mrs. Wound Sewer for her knowledge of surgery and medicine and for her willingness to treat anyone who came to her door.

SOURCE: newspaper articles and diary of Peter John Alison

granted 200 acres each for their service to the King. It was noted that Warwick’s farms at the outset were among the largest in the region, due to the large number of former soldiers who settled in the township. However, many of the men and women, after attempting to farm, ended up going to the towns and villages and taking up labour positions. Among those receiving grants were the Freear, Rivers, Fair, Luckham, Dunlop, Henderson and Lewis families.³⁴

Timothy Gavigan, in his reminiscences of the early settlement days, reflected upon how his father was so ill-suited to farming:

My father didn’t know the first thing about farming in Ireland or anywhere else. He was a tailor in the old country and he made clothes here, too. Those days the farmers’ wives all made their own full cloth, took the wool to the mill and got it carded, spun it themselves and, when it was all spun, they sent it to the weaver or maybe wove it themselves, got it fulled and pressed at the mill again and then brought it to our place for father to make into suits.³⁵



courtesy W Dunlop

Duncan Dunlop Jr. and wife Elizabeth with Marjorie Thomson: Duncan was one of the original settlers of Warwick. He came with his father, a one-legged Napoleonic War veteran. Both men worked at clearing the Egremont Rd.

Many soldiers, such as Harry Alison, a former Captain of the 90th Regiment, were not cut out to be farmers, but managed to carve out a living using the resources of their family and the cash provided by their Army pensions.³⁶

Colonel Arthur William Freear, who settled in Warwick Village, built a saw mill and was a more successful example of the “gentleman-officer class.” Freear, an officer in Wellington’s army at Waterloo, managed to maintain his property, and his family prospered even after his premature death by falling off a horse in 1844.³⁷

Another former soldier, Duncan Dunlop, lost a leg during the Napoleonic War at the Battle of Toulouse, while serving with the 94th Regiment of Foot. When Dunlop arrived in Canada, he and his son, Duncan Jr., worked on the road crew hired by Peter Carroll to clear the land for the Egremont Road. When he had earned enough, he and his son settled in Warwick and farmed successfully.³⁸

The third group of immigrants consisted of the offspring of United Empire Loyalists, who qualified for a land grant of at least 200 acres which they could claim in the newly opened lands in the Western District. Many of these individuals moved to Warwick from the eastern portion of Upper Canada such as Lanark and Carleton Counties because of more fertile land. These people had a background of farming and clearing trees and were familiar with the hardships of living in a wilderness township like

Warwick. For the most part these individuals were able to adjust to the pioneer life of Warwick.

Among these families was the William Burwell family, United Empire Loyalists who settled on Lot 10, Con. 1 NER. Burwell built two buildings, one a cabin for his family, the other a tavern. Burwell’s family, being well-established in the routine of life in a wilderness, knew what to do to make a profitable existence in Upper Canada. Burwell’s son Elijah was the first white child recorded to be born in Warwick Township.³⁹

He was able to wisely invest his funds to the best use and avoid costly mistakes. The tavern, which served as a hotel, was also used for public meetings, court, church and many other purposes, for it represented the only “public” building in Warwick for several years. The tavern attracted both travellers and local settlers.

John Jones, in his travel diary of 1834, stated that he “Breakfasted at Bear Creek, found a fidler [sic] at Burwell’s and danced French Fours and Eight Reels until midnight.”⁴⁰

The fourth group consisted of impoverished immigrants who had been unemployed and destitute in Great Britain. Charity groups such as Lord Egremont’s Petworth Society helped support them in their emigration to Upper Canada. The *Lambton Atlas* identifies some of these immigrants who settled in a specific area of northwestern Warwick that became known as the “English Settlement.” Eleanor Nielsen states that the sponsor of this group of settlers was not Egremont but the Honourable John Elmsley, who had sponsored five families from Wiltshire, England. He took these families to his “estate” called Clover Hill, located on Lots 3 and 4, Con. 4 NER, Warwick.⁴¹ The atlas goes on to identify some of the families in this group as Harvey, Maidman (or Maidment), Liddy, Moore, Reddick, Randall, Robinson and Whelems.

Some of these “inexperienced” settlers were able to obtain road work and earn some money for subsistence until they gained farming experience to survive. Most, however, had no idea of how to survive, let alone farm in the bush. Many abandoned their land and went to the towns or villages to work as labourers. Others struggled during the first years until there was a successful harvest, finding tender shoots, leaves, twigs and wild plants that could be made into an edible stew or “browse” for them to eat. One family, the Luckhams, had their oxen die and were forced to harness themselves to their homemade harrow to clear their land to plant the wheat.⁴²

Among the applications for land during Warwick’s first years were also a number of speculators who were looking at ownership of land as a means of either gaining or maintaining wealth. Among these individuals were Lord Mount Cashel, who at this time lived in Lobo Twp., and even the esteemed Bishop of York, John Strachan.⁴³

Lord Egremont had a great deal of influence over affairs, even in distant Upper Canada. One story has his influence lead to the naming of Warwick and Brooke as

Cow Cabbage

In the early stages of the settlement of Warwick Twp., the settlers without any crops planted or food supplies readily available resorted to eating "browse" and "cow cabbage". Dorothy Tiedje, a noted biologist with the Lambton Federation of Naturalists, went to work to find out what cow cabbage may have been. She found two different descriptions.

In an article entitled, "What is Cow Cabbage?" James Pringle of the Royal Botanical Gardens in Hamilton suggested that Skunk Cabbage may well have been the plant used by the early settlers. An alternate name for this plant is "Meadow Cabbage." He stated that the leaves are edible when boiled, but he highly doubted that this plant would have been widely available throughout Ontario and it certainly was not eaten by cows. In the article he was inconclusive and called on readers to make suggestions.

In another article some suggestions included Virginia Waterleaf and Canada Waterleaf which were often called Cow Cabbage in Bruce and Grey Counties. One of the more logical suggestions included the White Water Lily which was eaten by cows. It was noted that in the spring the leaves were boiled and eaten as greens.

Whether Cow Cabbage is another word for Skunk Cabbage, or Virginia Waterleaf or White Water Lily, even modern botanists are not certain. Nevertheless the early settlers of Warwick used a plant known as cow cabbage to survive.

SOURCES:

Field Botanists of Ontario, *FOB Newsletter*, Spring, 1996, Vol. 9(1), p. 7

Ibid, *FOB Newsletter-Winter*, 1996/7, Vol. 9 (4), p. 9, and C. Erichsen-Brown, *Use of Plants For the Past 500 Years*, 1979, p. 210.

he was Granville, Earl of Warwick and Brooke. As a result of his efforts to settle the Petworth Society immigrants, the two most affected townships may have been named after his English estates. Adelaide was named after King William IV's wife.⁴⁴

The usual route of travel for all groups of immigrants was by lake schooner to Port Stanley (Kettle Creek) or Port Glasgow. There they would disembark and travel inland by wagon to one of the camps or depots established by Crown Lands Agent Roswell Mount; these were located in the Delaware and Caradoc Twp. area, as well as in Metcalfe Twp. which was then known as "Branan's Settlement" or Katesville.⁴⁵

From there, they would follow guides hired by Mount along the bush roads to Warwick, using the Egremont Rd. as their east-west route. They would be taken to a vacant lot, where a log cabin had been built for their shelter, and would there begin their new lives in Warwick.⁴⁶

The struggle of these settlers left a lasting impression on the travelers, government officials and missionaries who visited the area. One missionary reported in the *Christian Guardian* in 1842, "The people [of Warwick Twp.] are chiefly English and very poor. I have seen some mothers of families come out in winter to hear preaching with their feet rolled up in rags...."⁴⁷

In this way, Mount, faced with an influx of what he stated was 4,000 immigrants, was able to place all of them successfully, although he noted that only half of the immigrants in his care were able to find work or become self-sufficient without any assistance from him and his agents.⁴⁸

The stories of these European immigrants and their early settlement of Warwick would fill volumes. The landed gentry were able to hire work done by the countless labourers in the settlements. Manual labourers tried to save enough money to purchase their own land, or simply to survive. Thomas Radcliff, who settled on his estate in Adelaide in 1832, described some of these labourers as men who duped the unknowing settler who hired them into either doing most of the work himself or being fleeced of his hard-earned cash through a variety of means.⁴⁹

The settlers, in order to complete their settlement duties, had to clear a certain portion of land within a specified period of time before they could receive a "patent" or title to the land. Methods of clearing large acreages of land varied. Reverend Thomas Radcliff, of neighbouring Adelaide Twp., described one of the more common methods.

He noted that the best method of cutting down large trees was to cut each tree separately, making it easy to cut the tree into 12 foot lengths. If longer, the logs needed more than one yoke of oxen to draw them to the pile where they were to be consumed. The brush would be placed into huge piles to be burned. Young settlers were frequently imposed upon by cunning choppers by not adhering to these guides. The choppers could thus save themselves work and also make more money for their employer.⁵⁰

Thomas Radcliff was one of the hundreds of half-pay officers who settled in the Adelaide, Warwick and Plympton area following the completed survey and the marking out of the Egremont Rd. at the end of 1831. He, and others like him who had some income, were more apt to hire individuals who would do their work. The majority of the settlers, who came with fewer financial resources, had to do most of the work themselves or with the assistance of their neighbours in working or logging bees.

Peter Alison, a son of a retired officer who located on Lots 28 and 29, Con. 1 NER, recorded in his journal that neighbours would spend the winter chopping trees down in the bush. They then removed the tops and trimmed the logs which neighbours would store for a logging bee on a

specified day. When the day approached, settlers from all around would come early in the morning with their oxen teams to assist in the hauling of the logs into huge piles which would then be burned. The women would also come to prepare a huge noon meal for the workers. Following the day-long toil, Alison reported that men and women would produce more food, drink and a fiddle and “a jolly night was sure to follow.” The party often would not stop until the morning hours.⁵¹

The dangers facing the earliest settlers of Warwick were countless. Accidents from everyday activities, although minor in nature, could lead to major complications due to the isolation of the township from the more civilized regions of London and the Western District. Possibilities for more serious injury or even death were frequent.

In 1832 to 1834 a cholera epidemic struck hundreds of people in larger communities, including London. Warwick, because of its isolated situation, was spared this difficulty.

Archibald Gardner, who settled in 1835 on 500 acres in the southern portion of Warwick using his “soldier’s rights” at 50 cents per acre, was working two and a half miles into the bush on his lot from where he stayed at night. One afternoon he split his foot with an axe and had to hobble back to his lodging to get help and have the foot bound. When he arrived there, he found it completely deserted. He crawled another mile and a half to a “nearby” shanty, where he found a man and woman living. They assisted him but the next morning the man of the house left to get provisions, leaving Gardner on his own. Gardner spent a total of seventeen days incapacitated.⁵²

In his journal, Peter Alison tells the story of a “murder” which went unpunished:

All was now in a state of commotion and every man that was able to bear arms in the country was sent off to fight the rebels [in the 1837–1838 Upper Canadian Rebellion]. A few old men that had families were left to cut wood and attend to the stock of their neighbours and the one that had to attend to our colony was not a pleasant fellow to look at. When talking to him, he never could look you straight in the face. His weasel eyes would shift about in all directions as if he were afraid you would find out something criminal about him and I believe he had good cause to feel uneasy, for sometime before this an old man, who lived in a shanty by himself and was supposed to have money, was found dead by a log of wood that he had been chopping in front of his door, and our worthy attendant was strongly suspected of having murdered him, as he got well off very rapidly afterwards.

A kind of inquest was held, but as there was no one in authority within thirty miles of us, the matter was allowed to drop; but the Good Book tells us,

“What a man soweth, he will surely reap” and so it turned out with our woodchopper. Whether it was that his wife knew about his evil deeds or not, no one could tell; but they could never agree. She appeared to take a thorough dislike to him and he did everything he could to make her life miserable. It was reported at one time that he tried to murder her, but as she never corroborated the report it died out like the murder he was accused of. She ultimately died of a broken heart, no doubt, for she had a wretched life with him. After her death, he went to Scotland where he was born and brought a woman back with him, whom he called his niece. She lived with him about a year, when a very strange thing happened. He encouraged a young farmer, who was already married but separated from his wife, to pay attentions to this girl. She received his attentions and they finally were married in the uncle’s house; but no sooner was the last word said that bound them together, when her uncle opened the door and ordered the new-made husband to be gone and never show his face near his house again. In a few days he bundled up her traps and went to the States, taking the new-made bride with him — for what purpose is not known.

No one ever knew, but shortly after we saw by the papers that he was crossing a river in a small boat when it upset and he was drowned. The new-made bride would no doubt have come in for a good share of her uncle’s property, if not all, had she had the courage to hold it; for immediately after her marriage he made it all over to her so as to cut his three children — a boy and two girls — out of it. “Man proposes, and God disposes,” for the girls had married two smart young farmers, who, with the sons and the new-made bridegroom started off for the States as soon as they heard of the old man’s death; and so frightened the bride with law that she signed back all the property again. What became of her afterwards was never known. The property consisting of four hundred acres, two hundred of which were well stocked and had good farm buildings erected on them, was equally divided among his three children and they paid the new bridegroom a few hundred dollars to get rid of him. Thus ended the life of a very bad man. He reaped what he had sowed.⁵³

Settlers learned to help each other in order to survive. During the summer of 1835, Archibald Gardner, after he recovered from his foot injury, decided to work with a neighbour, William McAlpin. They would exchange work with each other by working at one another’s farm sites. To save themselves the long trip back to a permanent shelter each night, they constructed a “rude tent” from branches and bark. They carried their provisions in a knapsack loaded

with dry bread or crackers, a musket, and ammunition, which all together weighed forty pounds. Gardner and McAlpin existed on a porridge of flour and water, or cakes of flour and water cooked in a frying pan, and occasionally treated themselves with some bacon. They were used to walking great distances to get provisions.⁵⁴

Alison recalled that money was often scarce and young men, including himself, would hire themselves out to others to earn some cash to assist the family. He describes one winter's day when a man from Scotland dropped by their property on a long 40-mile trek to the St. Clair River to visit his family. He was exhausted and wished to hire someone to drive him the rest of the way. Alison's father only had a horse but no cutter. A cutter was not to be had anywhere around. Peter, who was a gifted carpenter and assisted local settlers in repairing their farm implements, went into the bush that afternoon and cut down two ironwood trees. He set to work with his axe and auger and fashioned a "jumper" used by woodsmen to haul logs from the bush. In the morning, he hitched the horse to the jumper and pulled up in front of the cabin and announced he was ready to take "Sandy" to the St. Clair. The Scotsman replied "Well man, that beats all I ever saw in my life! If I don't have something wonderful to tell when I get back to Scotland, it will not be your fault." Peter and the Scotsman headed off to the St. Clair at an amazing clip of five miles per hour. Staying overnight, Peter returned late the next day with a five dollar bill to show for his efforts. He gave the money to his mother.⁵⁵

Alison was also hired out as a chain man (who carried one end of the surveying chain and placed it according to the surveyor's instructions) to the surveying crew who were building a road to Port Sarnia. Although small in size, he managed to do the work, which took six weeks to complete. At the end of the time he returned with \$40 to add to the family's supply.⁵⁶

In the 1830s few communities could boast a doctor being available. Frequently, in times of illness or injury, settlers would rely upon the skills of a few individual people who became known for their nursing ability. Mrs. Alison was one of these few people in Warwick. Mrs. Alison had lived in numerous army camps with her husband during the Napoleonic Wars and as a result had become quite skilled at primitive first aid. She had learned how to mend wounds and prescribe remedies for a variety of illnesses. She became well known by the numerous natives of the region as "Mrs. Wound Sewer" not only for her skills but also because of her kindness.

One incident which quickly became part of Warwick Twp. folklore occurred on a cold wintry night in 1835 when the Alison family were in the midst of their evening meal. Through the door burst an Indian demanding food and a bed. When he approached the light from the candle it was seen that he was bleeding profusely from a gash in his head. He approached the table brandishing his knife and tomahawk yelling, "Food! Food!"

Mrs. Alison saw immediately that the man was very weak, and she got her boys to seize him and help him into a chair where they had to hold him down. Meanwhile, Mrs. Alison bathed the wound with soap and hot water. She found the wound wasn't too deep but she had to shave the area, stitch it and cover it with a bandage. The men then laid the man down on a blanket on the floor by the fireplace where he fell into a deep sleep. In the morning, he was fed a hearty breakfast and without a word he left the cabin.⁵⁷

Natives would come and sleep in her cabin during the night, but also from time to time seek medical treatment. Harry Alison would ensure that there were extra logs by the fire for them to warm themselves. Mrs. Alison would also make sure that they had warm clothing before they

Early Days in Lambton

Around 1840 Duncan Park was walking from Watford to Wanstead to pay a visit to his brother William. He was using a pathway which was a well-defined Indian trail along the banks of Bear Creek. Along the trail, he met a young native couple who were travelling the opposite way, making their way to Munceytown. The couple was hauling their possessions in a hand sled which the male was pulling and the wife was pushing from behind whenever it got stuck. On top of the load was a loaded rifle with the muzzle pointing to the rear of the sled. Since they didn't speak any English and Park did not understand their language, little communication took place.

After they passed each other, the couple left the path and took a shortcut, a wagon trail that had been made in 1836 by the Anderson family when they moved to their Plympton homestead. After a few minutes Duncan heard what he thought was a gunshot behind him. He kept on. After a few days he returned with his brother, using the same route.

As he walked, a little distance past where he had met the young couple days before, he came across a wigwam near the creek where it intersected with the Warwick-Plympton Townline. When he looked inside the wigwam, he saw the native woman lying inside with a horribly shattered leg, caused by the rifle which had accidentally discharged. Duncan was unable to communicate with the distraught couple so he continued on his way.

Eventually, word reached Munceytown and a native doctor arrived at the wigwam. Five or six weeks later, settlers from around Watford came to the door to see the wounded woman being removed on a bier of poles, basswood bark and blankets by a large group of natives who carried her, four at a time, to the Caradoc Indian Reserve.

Word came back to Watford several months later that the woman had died of her wound.

SOURCE: *Sarnia Observer*, May 21, 1886

left. They would quickly depart but would return with gifts of moccasins, beaver pelts for a coat, fish, or venison. They also assisted her family in harvesting crops.⁵⁸

It is reported that not only did the natives rely on Mrs. Alison for medical treatment, but the settlers soon came to rely on her as well. She was visited on a regular basis by the ill and infirm, and she made house visits if necessary. This she did without accepting a penny in payment: she simply said "I am just happy to be of some use in this world."⁵⁹

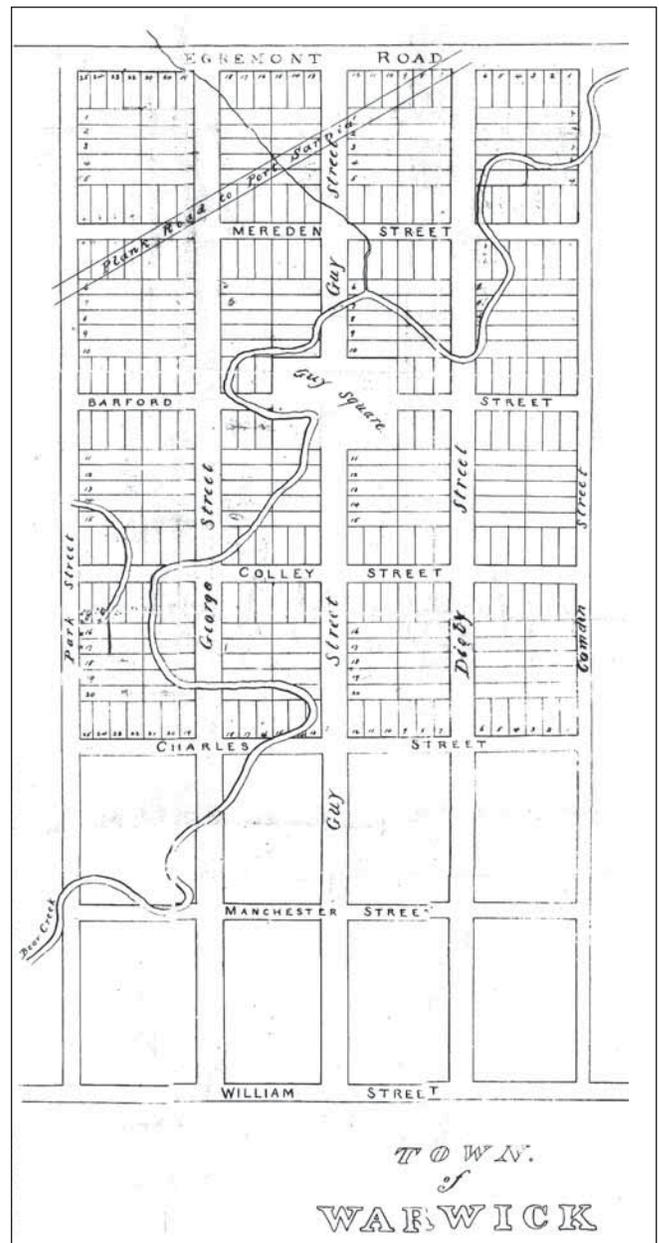
Wolves were one of the most feared dangers which faced settlers in Warwick. Modern study now shows that the threat of wolf attacks on humans, even in pioneer times, was very much a myth and indeed, although most settlers of Warwick would not be convinced, wolves seldom really presented any major danger of attacking a healthy person in the bush.⁶⁰ For livestock, however, wolves were deadly. William Williamson described the wolves as "great big grizzly brutes" which preyed on livestock, especially sheep. The farmers had to keep their sheep locked up during the night for fear the wolves would attack the flock. Even then, Williamson said that one morning he found 14 dead sheep inside the barn. A wolf had managed to get into the barn and killed the entire flock. Williamson also claimed wolves would "worry" the cattle by chasing them in the field and biting at them.⁶¹

Peter Alison reported that most people were frightened of wolves because of their terrible howling during the night, but many knew that wolves were generally frightened of humans and would flee at the first sign.⁶² But stories of wolves were always told:

I remember one time, when returning home from a bee with my oxen about three o'clock in the morning, I was startled by the howl of a pack of wolves so close that I thought my hour was come. It was very dark and what made it still more terrible, I had about a mile of woods to go through before I reached our clearing. I do not know which made the greater noise — my heart beating or the wolves howling! I had heard that the rattle of anything trailing on the ground would keep them at a distance; so I let down the chain from the yoke and as I knew the oxen would keep the road in the dark better than I could, I mounted the near one and set them off in the full gallop and never stopped till I got inside our gate, when our faithful old dog came to meet me barking with all his might, which no doubt frightened them away, for I heard nothing more of them. The oxen, I think, were as much scared as I was, for they required no whip to urge them along. The wolf is a very cowardly animal and will never attack anything except he is sure to overcome it.⁶³

Timothy Gavigan remembered wolves when he was a boy in Warwick:

I've seen dozens of wolves. When we boiled sap in the sugar bush you'd hear them howling all around. They wouldn't come to the light where the fires were, but one pack would meet and howl on one side of the sap bucket and another pack on another side. You could see their shadows slinking away and hear their howls. We had to keep our pigs and lambs and sheep shut every night for fear of them being eaten by the wolves. Before the night we would drive them all into a shanty and fasten the door. Of course, it didn't take much room, because we didn't have many animals all told in those days.⁶⁴



Warwick Village survey, c. 1834: Warwick Village was laid out as a town south of the Egremont Rd. This map also shows the Plank Rd. to Port Sarnia, established in 1846 to connect Warwick to Sarnia.

West

South

MALE INHABITANTS AGED 21 TO 50 NOT ASSESSED

James Wallace Jr.
Patrick Monaghan
George Smith Jr.
Archibald Mc Greggor
John Black
Robert Kenward
Charles Tanner
Joseph Tanner
James Thompson
William Burwell
Robert Hamilton
Charles Killburn
Andrew Warwick 6 cm 47.25
Gilbert Millen
Richard Farrell
William O'Mara
William Emmersion
William Magwood
Peter Alison
George Smith
William Auld
John Smith
Samuel Winn
J. Stewart
Robert Shannon
William Shannon
George Clynne
Avin Smith
Joseph Elliott
James Carroll
Edwin Smith
William Whitcraft 6 1/2 cm
Ed. Howell 4
M^r Council
N^oL Council 7c north

ASSESSED ONLY FOR HORSES, CATTLE, PLEASURE CARRIAGES, INVENTORIES & TAXABLE INCOME.

John Massey	conc 1X	lot 28
Alex Allen	1X	30
James Emerson Sr.	2N	23
Wm. Thomas	3N	17
John Hay	3N	17
Archibald Hay	3N	17
Robert Hay	3N	17
John Applegate Jr.	4N	4
Isaac Randal	5N	30
Wm. Walker	5N	21
David Russel	5N	28
Edmund Eastman	5N	28
Robert Keightley	4N	29
James Hill	5N	30
Jonas Eastman	6N	19
Wm. Eastman	6N	27
George Shepherd	6N	29
John Shepherd	6N	29
James Shepherd	4N	29
Thomas Richards	Village	
John Millan	"	
Thomas Millan	"	
Peter Reid	Village	
John McDonald	1B.	12
Thos. Kingstone	1S.	23
John Callaghan Jr.	2S	18
Wm. Chandler	2S	21
John McMahon	2S	23
James McCauley	3S	27
George Whitcraft	6S	25
John Johnstone	Village Wagon Maker	

VI SER	V SER	IV SER	III SER	II SER	I SER	Egmont Road	I NER	II NER
100 Non-Resident	James Williamson 126	110 Non-Resident	William McAlpine 50 William Smith 50	87 Non-Resident	74 Non-Resident		80 Non-Resident	50 Non-Resident
200	John Williamson 200	200 Non-Resident	William McAlpine 100 William Smith 100	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	200 Non-Resident		200 Non-Resident	100 Thomas Stephenson
200	200	200	200	200	200		200	200
Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident		Non-Resident	Non-Resident
200	200	200	Arthur V. Kingstone 200	200 Non-Resident	Thomas Brown 100		George Edward Brown 50 James Curbis 30	200 Non-Resident
Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Arthur V. Kingstone 200	Non-Resident	James Smith 50 Nelson Leag 50		James Brice 100 Earl Mountcashel 200	200 Non-Resident
200	Richard Williamson 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Non-Resident		Earl Mountcashel 200	Non-Resident
200	200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	200 Non-Resident		Non-Resident	200
Non-Resident	Non-Resident	200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200		Earl Mountcashel 200	Non-Resident
200	200	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	William Shaw 100 John Roach 100	Arthur J. Kingstone 200	Arthur J. Kingstone 192		Earl Mountcashel 200	200 Non-Resident
200	200	50 N.R. Wm. Roach 50 N.R. J. Murrill	James Shaw 100 John Shaw 100	Michael James Wm. Coghlan 50 Patrick McDaniel 50	200 Non-Resident		Isobell 200 Cornelius O'Dell 50 Charles R. Nixon 50	200 Non-Resident
Non-Resident	Non-Resident	200	Henry Shaw 100	200 Non-Resident	200 Non-Resident		Thomas Hay 50 John G. Clarke 150	200 Non-Resident
Non-Resident	200	Non-Resident	John Reid 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident		200	200
200	Richard Atkins 200	Thomas Lamb 150	James Lamb 50 John Lamb 50 Daniel Renny 50	John Reid 100 Patrick McManus 50 Patrick McCormick 50	Non-Resident Non-Resident Luke Bulger 200		Robert Merritt 200 Cleverly 200	Non-Resident Jacob Richard Alfred Utter Evans Nash 50 50 100
John Brice 200	Non-Resident	200	Arthur J. Kingstone 100 William Smith 100	Arthur J. Kingstone 100 Non-Resident	Arthur J. Kingstone 100 Philip Horn 100		James Tanner 75 John Tanner 75	William Auld 200
Arthur J. Kingstone 200	William Duncan 100 John Lamb 100	200	James 50 McLaughlin 50 John O'Brien 50	Patrick Michael Robert 20 Egan Trafford	Non-Resident		Robert Campbell 200	John D. Eccles 200
Arthur J. Kingstone 200	David Lamb 100 William Smith 100	200	John P. Kingstone 100 James O'Brien 100	200	Robert Humes 200		James Tanner 100 Jesse Kenward 100	William Thompson 100
George Lucas 100	200	William John Kavanagh 100	200	Non-Resident	James Duck 50 Perrin 50		John McLeay 100 Charles Thomas Smith Kenward 100	200
Arthur J. Kingstone 100	Non-Resident	Arthur J. Kingstone 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	David Ross 200		James F. Elliott 100 Non-Resident 200 Joseph Sifton 200	Non-Resident
William Mitchell 200	200	Thomas Lamb or Arthur Kingstone 100	Henry Burns 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident		John McLeay 100 Donald Ross 50	200 Non-Resident
James Hillis 100	Hugh Brice 100	Robert Brice 100	Non-Resident	James Keany 100	John McLeay 100		Donald Ross 50	200 Non-Resident
John King 100	David Calvert 100	John Williams 100	Daniel Kenny 100	John Callaghan 100	Non-Resident?		Non-Resident 150	200 Non-Resident
John Massey conc 1X lot 28		Park Duncan 100	William John MacCall 50 Thomas Brown 50	Daniel Kenny 100	Andrew Patrick Cox Meloday 100		Donald Ross 110	200 Non-Resident
Alex Allen 1X 30		John Williams 50 Andrew Harrower 50	Alex. Cameron 100	Non-Resident	100		Devis Bell 100	Non-Resident
James Emerson Sr. 2N 23		John Cameron 100	John Cameron 200	Non-Resident	Martin Meloday 100		Thomas McGregor 100	200
Wm. Thomas 3N 17		James Lamb 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Michael Cox 100		Eusebius McGillivuddy 100	Non-Resident
John Hay 3N 17		George Harrower 100	200	Non-Resident	William Phillips 200		John Stalker 100	50 Non-Resident
Archibald Hay 3N 17		James Hamilton 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	William Chandler 200		Arthur Kingstone 100	Thos James Coulter 50 Robert Massey 25
Robert Hay 3N 17		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		Non-Resident	William Cox 100
John Applegate Jr. 4N 4		William McLean 100	Non-Resident	Non-Resident	Non-Resident		John Cross 100	87 George Smead 15
Isaac Randal 5N 30		David Williamson 100	200	Non-Resident	Robert Humes 200		Wildridge Moore 200	Non-Resident
Wm. Walker 5N 21		Arthur J. Kingstone 200	200	Non-Resident	200		Thomas Johnstone 200	Non-Resident
David Russel 5N 28		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		Charles Land 100	Non-Resident
Edmund Eastman 5N 28		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		Chark Land 100	Non-Resident
Robert Keightley 4N 29		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
James Hill 5N 30		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Jonas Eastman 6N 19		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Wm. Eastman 6N 27		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
George Shepherd 6N 29		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John Shepherd 6N 29		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
James Shepherd 4N 29		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Thomas Richards Village		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John Millan "		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Thomas Millan "		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Peter Reid Village		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John McDonald 1B. 12		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Thos. Kingstone 1S. 23		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John Callaghan Jr. 2S 18		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
Wm. Chandler 2S 21		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John McMahon 2S 23		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
James McCauley 3S 27		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
George Whitcraft 6S 25		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200
John Johnstone Village Wagon Maker		John Williams 100	200	Non-Resident	200		George Watson 200	200

East

courtesy D Femmer

1851 census map: This map also shows the location of the Kingstone properties in grey (see chapter 4).

There are also reports of dangerous encounters with bears. Benjamin Williamson recorded his encounter with a bear as a seven-year-old boy heading home from school.

Well, this night it was summer time — about the first of July — I was just coming home from school when I happened to turn around and look into a little bit of a clearing, and I saw six or eight pigs running round and round and a big black fellow with a white nose going round the outside of them. Every time the black one would get close to the others they would start snorting. I was only seven or eight years old but I can remember thinking there was something funny about the way those pigs were acting. So I went over to the fence to get a better look. The black pig stood up on its hind legs and looked at me!

... I had never seen a bear before. I turned and ran for the house as fast as my legs would carry me.... I ran out again and down the hill behind the house where mother and dad were hoeing corn. "Dad, there's a bear up there."⁶⁵

Williamson's father went to the house and got his "old English musket" and went to the pig fence, but the bear had left. It returned that night and took one of the pigs. That, however, was the first and only time Benjamin saw a bear in Warwick.⁶⁶

By 1834 elements of "civilization" were beginning to appear in Warwick. Colonel Freear had built a sawmill on the north branch of Bear Creek, on Lot 10, Con.1 NER. The government surveyed Lot 10, SER, as a village site for the future development of a community. By 1835, Warwick had 61 taxpayers living in the community, with 250 acres cultivated and livestock consisting of 4 horses, 24 oxen and 34 cows.⁶⁷ Shortly after Thomas Hay established a

blacksmith shop in Warwick.

For all the settlers, the first years of settlement presented enormous challenges, especially considering that they were not used to the wilderness life. John Thomas recounted that his parents, who settled in Warwick in the early 1830s, were able to confront the challenges because of their strong spirit of adventure.⁶⁸ When his father went to Sarnia to greet his new wife, they had to return to Warwick by walking the whole distance, as roads were poor and his father had neither oxen nor horse for transport. Thomas continues that for the first years all provisions had to be brought from London. His uncle, Enoch Thomas, was accustomed to carrying a 50 lb. bag of flour all the way from London.

Warwick was in the middle of the wilderness, isolated not only from the lakes and major rivers of the region, but also from larger settlements. The immigrants who chose to settle in Warwick had to suffer the hardships of wilderness life and the isolation compounded by poor roads and nonexistent infrastructure. As a result, the early years of Warwick represent incredibly difficult times not always common to the settlers of early Ontario. However, by the end of the first decade of European settlement Warwick was well on its way to becoming a prosperous, independent rural community with its own mills, churches, schools, hotels and businesses and a developing system of roads.

By 1850, the Township of Warwick, under the Municipal Act of 1850, had its first official municipal government, with Robert Campbell as Reeve and John Eccles, George Harrower, Robert Hill and William McAlpine as Councillors. Charles Nixon was the Clerk; John Williamson the Treasurer, and Enoch Thomas was the Tax Collector.⁶⁹ It was no longer a wilderness, but a developing rural township made up of many small communities and farms.

Endnotes

1. Jean Turnbull Elford, *Canada West's Last Frontier: A History of Lambton*, Lambton County Historical Society, 1982, p. 2.
2. Ibid.
3. Glenn Stott, *Witness to History: Tales of Southwestern Ontario*, Stott Publishing, 1985, p. 10.
4. Thomas Radcliff and J. J. Talman, ed., *Authentic Letters from Upper Canada*, Macmillan, 1953, pp. xi–xii. J. J. Talman explains the political, religious and social problems in Ireland which made a number of "landed gentry" leave Ireland.
5. Peter Carroll (1806–1876) was also responsible for the surveying and laying out of the village of Ingersoll in 1834. He attempted to enter politics in Oxford with little success. He moved to Hamilton in 1840 where he worked as a road contractor and served on the Board of Directors of the Great Western Railway. See Brian Dawe, *Old Oxford is Wide Awake!*, 1980, p. 48.
6. Elford, p. 92.
7. Edwin Guillet, *Pioneer Travel*, Ontario Publishing, 1939, p. 123.
8. Ibid., p. 115.
9. Upper Canada State Papers, RG1 E3, pp. 101, 105 & 106. UWO Library, Reel C-1193.
10. W. Cameron, S. Haines, M. McDougall-Maude, ed., *English Immigrant Voices: Labourers' Letters from Upper Canada in the 1830's*, McGill-Queens University Press, 2000, p. 411.
11. Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir Books, Lambton County Library, Wyoming.
12. G. Herbert, G. Herbert Collection. If you wish to see examples of different formats of surveying consult the Beldon's Historical Atlas of Lambton County 1880, pp. 70–71. The County of Lambton has only two townships with a double front survey, Sombra and Dawn. All the other townships have single front surveys.

13. Guillet, p. 126.
14. 1837 Rebellion Pay Sheet, Feb. 1838, copied by Cliff Lucas, and Alma McLean, Lambton Room, Wyoming.
15. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road: Historic Route From Lobo to Lake Huron*, Lambton Historical Society, 1992, p. 16. It was stated that 2442 alone came to Adelaide-Warwick in 1832.
16. Edward Phelps, ed., *Belden's Historical Atlas of Lambton County 1880*, Phelps Publishing, p. 18.
17. Margaret Redmond, *Warwick's First Twenty Years*, unpublished manuscript, 1996.
18. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, pp. 14–15. See also "Mount, Roswell", *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*, U of T, 2000.
19. Guillet, p. 97.
20. Frederick Armstrong, *Handbook of Upper Canadian Chronology*, Dundurn, 1985, p. 43.
21. Upper Canada State Papers, Nixon to Robinson, April 20, 1836, pp. 107–108, Archives of Ontario. Also Elford, p. 94.
22. Elford, p. 93.
23. Ibid.
24. Thomas Speers, *Crown Lands Agents' Record Concerning the settlement of Adelaide, Metcalfe & Warwick Townships*, Chatham, June 30, 1840, PAO, RG1-605-0-4, p. 1.
25. Mount had died in 1833.
26. Ibid., p. 2.
27. Ibid., pp. 3–5.
28. Ibid., p. 4. Speers says that at the time of his writing, 1840, the settled areas were prospering and the settlers had excellent farms.
29. *Lambton Settlers Series: Early Days in Brooke and Warwick*, Vol. 3, Lambton County Branch of Ontario Genealogical Society, 1995, p. 23.
30. Ibid.
31. Elford, p. 93.
32. Capt. R. Johnston to Sir John Colborne, Sept. 2, 1833, Archives of Ontario.
33. Ibid.
34. Elford, p. 92.
35. *Lambton Settlers Series*, Vol. 3, p. 16.
36. Memoir of Peter Alison, UWO Archives. Peter Alison states that his father Harry was a gardener, not a farmer. His father used up his financial resources establishing their home. He sold off 900 acres of his 1000-acre grant to pay for the expenses. When he passed away, he left two 50-acre parcels to his two sons.
37. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, pp. 73–75.
38. Wib Dunlop, interview, May 2007. Duncan not only was one-legged, but also was widowed when he arrived in Upper Canada. He farmed, cleared the land, and raised his family by himself.
39. "Warwick Village," *Tweedsmuir Book*, Warwick Women's Institute, p. 6.
40. Ibid.
41. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, 1992, pp. 38–39.
42. Elford, p. 93.
43. Warwick Land Records, Lambton Room, Lambton County Library, Wyoming.
44. L. M. Stapleford, "Colborne as Governor Speeded Building of Watford District," *London Free Press*, Sept. 28, 1946.
45. Jennifer Grainger, *Vanished Villages of Middlesex*, Natural Heritage, 2002, p. 167.
46. W.A. & C.L. Goodspeed, *The History of the County of Middlesex*, Mika, Belleville, 1972, p. 531.
47. Cameron et al, p. 7. The editors state that the vast majority of the Petworth Settlers were established on the 4th and 5th Concessions of Adelaide and only a minority were settled in Warwick.
48. Elford, p. 93.
49. Cameron et al, p. 7.
50. Radcliff and Talman, p. 92.
51. Radcliff and Talman, p. 93.
52. Peter John Alison, memoirs, Western Archives UWO, B5582, p. 8. It is probable that Dr. Edmund Seaborn transcribed the journal from the original.
53. Wilfred W. Gardner, *The Life of Archibald Gardner: Pioneer of Utah*, Archibald Gardner Family Genealogical Association, West Jordan, Utah, 1939, p. 12.
54. Alison, memoir.
55. Gardner, pp. 12–13.
56. Ibid., p. 4.
57. Ibid., p. 5.
58. Catherine James, "Indians had a Friend in Mrs. Wound Sewer when Trouble Brewed," *London Free Press*, Jan. 18, 1964.
59. Ibid.
60. Ibid.
61. *Death of a Legend*, National Film Board, 1968.
62. *Lambton Settlers Series*, Vol. 4, p. 58.
63. Alison, p. 8.
64. Ibid.
65. *Lambton Settlers Series*, Vol. 3, p. 17.
66. *Lambton Settlers Series*, Vol. 4, pp. 51–52.
67. Ibid., p. 52.
68. Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir Books, Lambton County Library, Wyoming. These notes state that John Fair was the first assessor, in 1835. He was a former sergeant in the British Army and therefore was literate and able to do the tasks necessary. See also Elford, p. 94.
69. *Lambton Settlers Series*, Vol. 4, p. 41.
70. Elford, p. 94.



courtesy D Thompson

Battle of Waterloo medal front and back: This medal was awarded to Alexander Thom(p)son, 2nd Life Guards, British Army, ancestor of Dave and Sunday Thompson.



from C. W. Jefferys Collection

On board an immigrant ship in the thirties



from C. W. Jefferys Collection

A village dance in 1840

TO EVERYTHING THERE IS A SEASON



courtesy G Harvey

Settler clearing the land with oxen

by Gerry Pierce

AXE & OX: PIONEER AGRICULTURE IN WARWICK

Arthur Kingstone was a successful Irish businessman. Perhaps he had been chanting the popular real estate mantra “location, location, location” when attending a public land auction held in a London, Upper Canada, government office that warm July day. Kingstone had previously examined various parcels of land for sale in Canada West. This day, his focus at the land sale would be on a unique parcel in Warwick Township. The land had access to a newly constructed government stagecoach road. Second, due to its southerly latitude, the property enjoyed an attractive climate to support agriculture, benefiting from mild winters and a lengthy growing season. Third, the parcel was located near the growing United States consumer market. Finally, the land was located along flowing water. This businessman had done his homework.

Kingstone purchased 648 ha [1600 acres] in Warwick in 1833. Fortunately he possessed a keen eye for land with agricultural potential. He wanted his sons and other hard-working Irish settlers to have the opportunity to achieve economic independence farming land each owned in the “new world” of Upper Canada. Extracts from Kingstone’s diary review clearly the geographic location factors he valued:

The requisites I considered necessary for good settlement were – favourable water privileges, favourable climate for crops and favourable locality. The last two, I judged were most likely to be met within the south western townships. The more south, the less continuance of snow [requiring less winter keep for cattle] and less spring frosts, which are destructive to some valuable crops. Besides, it is that part of Canada likely to be called most actively

into commercial operation from its propinquity [nearness] to the States.¹

While visiting Toronto, Kingstone had interviewed the Canada Land Agent to determine the availability of a large block of desirable land. After consulting the Crown Office, he travelled to the London West area. Here he was introduced to Sir John Colborne and then Colonel Mount at Delaware (Caradoc). Kingstone's diary then states

on looking over the map of Warwick, found lots 6, 7, 8, 9, on the second concession and lots 5, 6, 7, 8 on the third concession south of the Government road [Egremont] unlocated [not purchased], with a river running through them and a mill seal on it, the lots all around being taken up [already purchased]. The agent informed me that he had refused to set up sale on these lots, keeping them for some person who would undertake to erect a mill on them for the benefit of the township. Consequently, after some deliberation, I attended the public sale at London and was declared the purchaser of the several lots under the conditions that I should build a sawmill on one of the lots.²

Arthur placed his son Charles in charge and returned to Ireland to ready settlers to occupy his property in Warwick. Eventually, 25 to 30 Irish families settled on the Kingstone property.³ (*The Kingstone property is marked on the map at the end of Chapter 3.*)

Records show that some of the early farmers in Warwick were Irish but many more were English, including retired British military men who had been honourably discharged and those that were United Empire Loyalists. In 1832 "lot 24, Concession 1 NER was taken up by Lieutenant Samuel Moore as part of 350 acres granted him for service of 31 years with the Seventh Regiment of Foot. He and his family resided on this lot and by 1837, had about 16 acres under cultivation."⁴ Lieutenant Colonel Arthur Freear (Freer), a half-pay officer of the British military, was granted land in Warwick in 1832 along Bear Creek. Two to three years later he erected an operating sawmill.⁵ The Freear sawmill "was a godsend to settlers; previously, the nearest mill had been on the Aux Sables."⁶ Other early pioneers included William and Sarah Burwell who settled Lot 10, Concession 1 NER on 200 acres [81 ha] in August 1832. This land was granted to Burwell as the son of an Empire Loyalist.⁷

Civilian settlers of 1832 included the Hume, Thomas, Rees, Donnelly, McKenna, and Hamilton families. In 1833 James Bole and George Lucas settled in the south of Warwick while the Harvey, Maidman, Mathews, Liddy, Moore, Randall, Reddick, Robinson and Whelems families formed the "English Settlement"⁸ in the northwest part of the township.

A famous painted barn located in northern Warwick



courtesy G Pierce

This painted barn near Arkona in northern Warwick Twp. marks the homestead of the Utter family.

Twp. near Arkona marks the homestead of one of our earliest pioneers. Henry Utter, a descendant of United Empire Loyalist stock, arrived in the area in 1833. His only neighbour was Asa Townsend. Henry occupied the large tract of land that stretched south and east from the intersecting trails of the settlement that is today called Arkona.

Life was full for Henry. Before farming the land, maple, oak, pine, walnut and hickory trees required clearing. In 1843, he built a wood frame cabin. Later, in the 1850s, a brick homestead was constructed and the original cabin was relocated on the property. The Utter homestead is one of the few Warwick farms that has remained in the same family since settlement.⁹

Pioneer farmers in Warwick faced immense challenges. First, a shelter had to be erected. Usually this was constructed of logs obtained after felling trees on their land. Archibald Gardner describes early homes in Warwick.

Homes in our locality were built of logs; the better ones were hewn, the humbler ones of rough logs. Floors were of split logs, flat side up. Glass windows there were unknown. A little slide was thrown back



courtesy P Evans

An early settler's hewn log home



courtesy W Coristine

Pioneer farmers favoured oxen for clearing land and some field work. This is a rare team of four oxen.

admitting light when it was not too cold. Doors were of split and hewn logs. Lumber was out of the question.¹⁰

Clearing small fields for crops was the next major task. Warwick pioneers aimed to clear 2 to 3 hectares (4 to 5 acres) per year. Giant maple, hickory, ash and beech were felled by axe. Oxen were hitched to select logs which were skidded to a storage pile for use in building fences and shelters.

Most logs were assembled in a burn pile. During the first phases of pioneer land clearing and farming, oxen were preferred over horses. A team or “yoke” of oxen was considered stronger, more tractable and more methodical when working among tree stumps and fallen logs. Oxen were also better suited to feeding on natural vegetation including leaves, twigs, weeds and wild grasses. Supplemental feeding of grain was not essential.

The rural custom where many neighbours would gather at one farm to volunteer their help with a specific project was known as a “bee”. Clearing land, raising a barn, cutting firewood would be completed with neighbours’ help and, of course, “many hands made for light work.” Wisbeach area farmer Peter Alison records in his memoir about attending a land clearing bee that “We were at peace and in good fellowship with our neighbours, for the simple reason, we were all paddling in the same canoe as it were.”¹¹

Women had bees for quilting, rug-making or apple-paring and stringing. Bees not only allowed a large work project to be completed more quickly, but were a vital social event, an opportunity to share news and meet other people. Many young men and women met and developed a relationship at apple-paring bees. The men pared the fruit while the young women quartered, cored and strung apples on strings for hanging and drying on cross beams for winter consumption.¹²

Other common work for early settlers included erecting crude fencing to accommodate two or three cows, calves, three or four sheep and a sow with a litter of pigs. A small collection of ducks, hens and geese likely occupied the barnyard.

Settlement Duties for New Land Owners

The landowner shall thoroughly clear the roadway fronting this lot. Trees are to be cleared and stumps removed two feet from the centre of the road low enough that a wagon wheel can easily pass. Then grass seed is to be sowed on the cleared road.

Once the road is cleared, proof must show that a person has constantly resided upon the lot for two years.

SOURCE: Susan Utter Hartman’s Henry Utter of Arkona family profile, 2007

Once the farmer had trees removed from a few hectares, the land could be worked up. A common implement used at this early stage was the A-harrow. “This was constructed of heavy timbers framed in a triangle for convenience in passing between stumps. It had nine or more iron teeth tipped with steel.”¹³ Using a heavy hoe or axe, holes were punched in the former forest turf, and potatoes, turnips, Indian corn, squash and pumpkin seeds were planted.

Many pioneer farmers in Warwick encountered hardship and suffering during the first years. An instance is related where the ox of Sergeant Luckham, an older British soldier, sickened and died, whereupon he and his wife harnessed themselves to the home-made harrows with a harness made from basswood bark, and harrowed in their first crop of wheat. Other cases are reported where settlers nearly starved before getting into a position to raise their own grain. They were obliged to live for weeks on “browse” boiled up as “greens,” and a certain wild vegetable known as “cow cabbage.”¹⁴

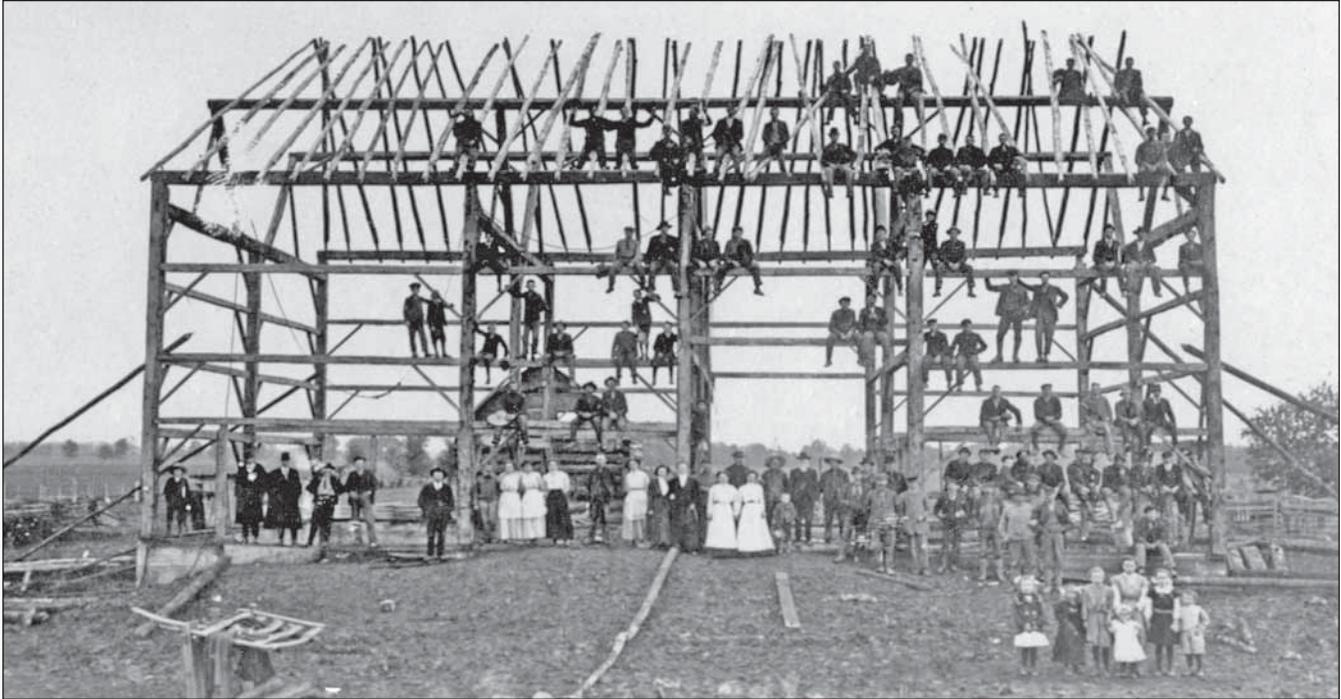
Established settlers with small numbers of sheep, pigs, calves and a few cows had to remain alert for large predators. Bears and wolves inhabiting stream valleys and forests could inflict serious loss on struggling farms.

Farmers who were able to grow and harvest grain faced another problem. During the early years of Warwick, few



Work bees were a favoured way of dealing with large or monotonous tasks such as clearing land.

source Dept. of National Defence Library, Archives Canada



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Barn raisings involved the entire community. These work bees were followed by a social time.

grist mills existed in the immediate area. As noted earlier, it wasn't until 1835–1836 that Colonel Freear constructed a grist mill on Bear Creek, but even then it is not clear when this grist mill was ready to operate nor how many months Bear Creek flow rates allowed for its operation. It was 1843 before Thomas Hay constructed his stone flour mill at Warwick Village.¹⁵ Because the trails were

too narrow for wagons or carts, Warwick farmers in the northern parts of the township carried bagged grain on their shoulders or across the back of a horse or mule to the Lake Huron shoreline. From this point, a canoe would be used to reach grist mills where grain was ground at Sarnia. Settlers in southern Warwick initially transported grain through bush trails to Brooke Mills (Alvinston) or to Strathroy on a primitive road.¹⁶

Oldtimers had their own methods of having fun and making life a bit more interesting. One pioneer farmer won a very substantial bet by carrying a bag of wheat from Warwick Village to Sarnia without taking the bag from his back. The bet was won even though it was found that several stops were made by the winner. However, he did not take the bag from his shoulders, but rested it up against a tree.¹⁷

Implements used on the earliest farms in Warwick included the wooden plough, the A-harrow, the reaping hook, the scythe and the flail. The memoirs of Peter Alison contain a vivid description of an older man hired to thresh wheat at their farm.

He first made a “flail” — two sticks tied together by their ends. One stick he held in his hands. The other he swung around his head and brought it down with such a thump on the grain that he sent it flying in all directions. He continued this thumping till he had it all thrashed [all straw and grain separated]. Now he had to separate the wheat from the chaff. He chose a windy day and elevating himself upon a stump would pour the grain and chaff out of a basket onto a sheet, and of course the grain being

“Barn Raisin’”

In July 1908, the Duncan barn was raised. It took 75 to 100 men to raise the barn on an 8 foot wall. Men from 3 to 4 miles came to help. Each bent was 20 feet apart. The first 4 posts were stood up and braced with long 2x4's. Each bent was added and pinned to the next one with the spur. The inside girts were all mortared into the posts. Wooden mallets were used to drive in the pegs as each was put in place. Every piece was numbered and matched the number on the post. Every stick was hoisted up by hand. Every man had a special job — the brace man, the pin driver. By about 4 to 5 pm, they had the barn all standing. Then they chose sides, one for each end, to put up the rafters. The team that had all rafters in place first were given the right to sample the beer barrel then to rush to the supper tables for a meal well earned. Those taters and meat platters were cleaned off in a hurry. Thick slices of bread and butter and pies of all kinds! We were fortunate to have a beautiful calm day for our “raisin’.”

SOURCE: Russell Duncan notes, written 1987, Watford.

the heaviest would fall on the sheet, while the chaff blew away.¹⁸

Warwick farmers in the decade of 1830-1840 were, in the main, self-sufficient. They grew and raised their own food. Their day-to-day clothing was homespun while a straw hat was likely plaited by household members. Archibald Gardner reminds us:

With settlements so far away we had no stores to go to. The clothes we wore came from the backs of the sheep in our own pastures. After being clipped, the wool was cleaned and carded by the women. The nearest carding machines were from thirty to forty miles away. The carded wool was spun into yarn on the spinning wheel and then woven into cloth on hand looms. This cloth, wives and mothers made into clothes for men, women, and children in our own kitchens.¹⁹

Logging and hauling were done by oxen. Grain was cut with a sickle, scythe or cradle and wife and children followed with rakes to bind and stook. Threshing was often done on the barn floor with the cumbersome flail or by the tramping of horses' feet. Then a farmer would sling a bag of wheat over his only horse or over his own shoulder and stride along a trail to the grist mill where the wheat was ground into flour. The social life of this rural community was largely centred on work bees when neighbours gathered for a logging, barn-raising, road-making, corn-shucking or even a hog-killing. "Women only" bees were held for quilting and rug-making.²⁰

A report by Colonel Roswell Mount of Delaware, dated August 1833, declared that Warwick had a population of 852 and a total of 1166 cleared acres (472 ha).²¹

In spite of obstacles that pioneer farmers in Warwick faced, their dogged determination, tenacity and dedication

Hannah Clark, Lot 28, Concession 3 SER, 100 acres
1851 Agricultural Census, Warwick Township

Acres under cultivation	18	
Acres under crops	15	
Acres in woods	82	
Acres in wheat	9	
Bushels of wheat	80	
Acres of peas	2	Bushels 40
Acres of oats	4	Bushels 70
Acres of hay	3	
Pounds of wool	15	
Pounds of maple syrup	50	
Yards of flannel	72	
Oxen	2	
Cows	1	
Heifers	2	
Sheep	8	
Pigs	3	
Pounds of butter	75	
Barrels of Pork	2	

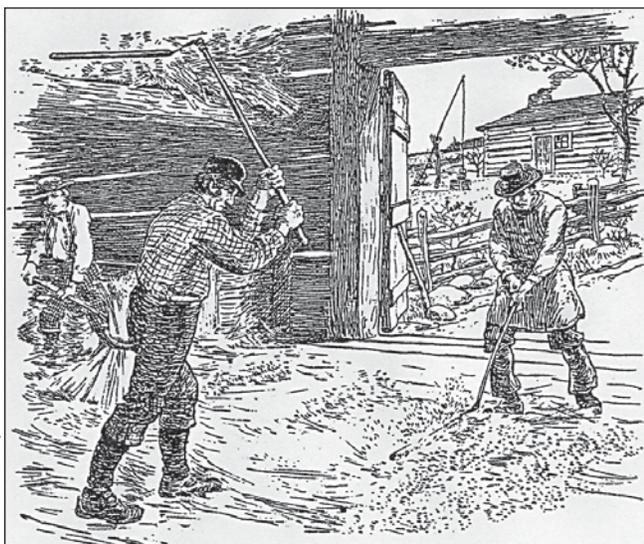
SOURCE: The Clark Family, Helen Clark, 1990.

converted forests to fields. Their resolve and perseverance transformed fields to productive farmland. Rudimentary shelters became comfortable homes. Many early settlers captured their vision of freedom, a freedom to benefit from their own hard work and generate the essentials of a fulfilling life.

HORSEPOWER, STEAM POWER & WIND STACKERS

From the 1850s to early 1900, horse-drawn implements replaced many of the farm tasks that previously depended on hand labour and ox. This transition to everyday use of horse-drawn implements also enabled Warwick farmers to increase their productivity. New harvesting machines offered some of the greatest benefits. In 1847 Cyrus McCormick marketed a horse-drawn mechanical device called a reaper that cut stalks of grain and deposited them at the side of the machine. This mechanical reaper replaced the manually operated sickle and scythe or cradle. With several labourers assisting, this machine could reap up to 15 acres per day.²²

The reaper was soon replaced by a binder that not only cut the stalk but also tied or bound a bundle of grain into a sheaf. Several sheaves were then gathered by hand and



from CW Jefferys' collection

Flails were used to separate straw from grain.



courtesy J Firman

The earliest reapers cut stalks of grain, depositing them at the side of the machine.



courtesy D Boyd

One-furrow walking plough drawn by a team

grouped into a stook to be dried by the sun.

Seeding was traditionally done with a simple hand-cranked broadcast seeder. Newer seeding techniques were based on quality-engineered grain drills. These horse-drawn drills opened the soil and placed the seed at an ideal depth and spacing.

Firewood was vital to most homes for cooking and winter heat. A frame-mounted circular saw could be driven by a single horse walking in a circle. The horse's action would turn a central axle that provided power to the saw much like a tractor's power take off transfers power to machinery today. This "horsepower"-driven saw, with the assistance of four or five good labourers, cut up to 30 cords of wood per day.²³ A cord of wood measured 4 feet by 4 feet by 8 feet.

Later, gang ploughs, diamond harrows and heavy cultivators mounted on wheels drawn by a pair of horses were introduced. By the early 1900s, Warwick farmers had access to cultivators, wood and steel rollers, seed drills, corn planters, dump rakes, mowers, combined hay rakes and

elevators, chain harrows and double mouldboard ploughs.²⁴

This increased mechanization was aided by the development of new steel alloys. During the mid-1850s, bushings for drive shafts were made primarily of hardwood or soft metal. These softer materials required frequent replacement and were a significant source of friction, reducing a machine's efficiency. Newer steel alloys permitted the creation of very efficient ball bearings essential for the design of more productive machinery.²⁵

Farm life in the late 1800s was surely a very satisfying time for Warwick families. A majority of farmers now owned their farms. Substantial houses and barns were common. The scarcity experienced by pioneers had given way to a new level of comfort and abundance. Labour-saving horse-pulled machinery produced a surplus of grain. Roads enabled farm families to attend a church of their choice and visit a wider circle of friends. Instead of rumbling to church or market in an open ox-cart, the farm family travelled in a runabout or carriage pulled by a fine horse. Work bees remained popular, primarily as social events rather than a necessity, although barn raisings and grain threshings still required the combined labour of many hands. Farm women and their daughters had fewer laborious tasks. Mechanization had, in general, freed them from the physical work surrounding hay and grain harvests. Female members of the household were likely responsible for their farm's poultry flocks and vegetable gardens. Now they were able to extend their interests in church and community organizations. Sewing machines and pianos were found in many Warwick farmhouses.

Pioneer farmers often sowed wheat on their recently cleared land. This dependence on wheat as a staple crop continued until the 1880s. Wheat was attractive because there was strong demand and it commanded cash payment whereas most other farm products were items for trade or barter. "The grain was easily transported in bags and its value did not diminish in storage as long as it was kept dry. In most of Upper Canada wheat was far more profitable



courtesy S McKay

Will Vance on a riding plough

courtesy D Boyd



Hay loader at Doug Boyd's

than other cereals, some of which could not be sold at all."²⁶

Other significant crops included barley and oats but these, unlike wheat, were for consumption on the farm. Oats were essential as feed for horses while peas were frequently preferred for fattening hogs. However, by the early 1890s a trend developed to devote increased acreage to crops such as hay, corn, oats and clover for forage to support livestock, and less acreage was devoted to growing the traditional grain crops of wheat and barley.²⁷

New rail, road and water transportation was providing access to a broader market. Competition for these markets demanded a high-quality product. To compete successfully in the international marketplace, farmers in Warwick and throughout Ontario were urged to become more like industrial entrepreneurs. C. C. James, Ontario's Deputy Minister of Agriculture, noted in 1895 that productive farmers were somewhat like manufacturers who relied more on scientific knowledge, machinery and business acumen rather than their own physical labour. (By this time organizations such as the Farmers' Institute had sprung up to teach farmers these principles.) Agriculture is controlled by scientific principles and these principles must be studied.²⁸

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Roy Hollingsworth in front of Crystal Palace, Watford

One of the greatest challenges facing farmers throughout time has been the separation of the grain kernel from husk, chaff, leaf and stalk. Flailing and winnowing were utilized by Warwick pioneers. One person could produce up to seven bushels per day. By the 1880s, fanning mills in use had hand-cranked mechanisms that could clean over 50 bushels of wheat or more than 100 bushels of oats with one person operating the mill. Larger threshers were designed to be powered by one or two horses on treadmills. Sawyer-Massey engineered a multi-horse threshing sweep which had each horse attached to a bar, causing them to walk in a circle. A gearbox directed power by a rod to the threshing machine.

By 1895, large wheeled threshing machines that handled complete sheaves were manufactured. Sisal twine replaced the wire ties that horse-drawn binders had employed for bundling sheaves ready for stooking. Self-feeders were now attached to the front of the machines along with a governing mechanism to prevent sheaves from jamming the threshing cylinder.

Removing straw and chaff was further mechanized by the introduction of a "wind stacker". A large fan mounted at the rear of the machine provided the force for blowing chopped straw out a large galvanized metal tube into a pile. The tube could be raised and rotated, thus offering more flexibility in terms of the size and location of straw stacks.

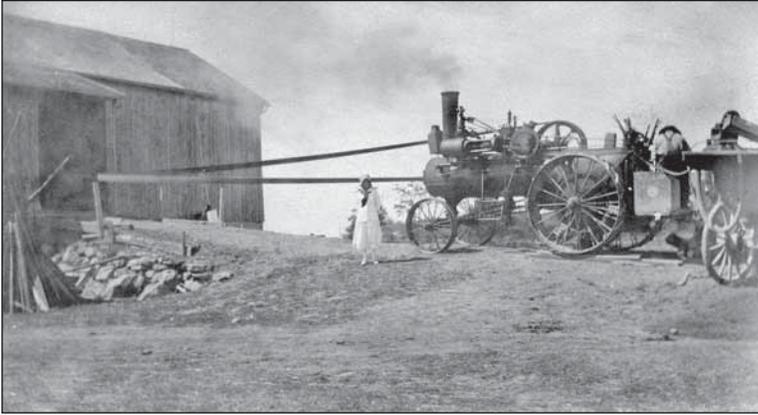
Due to the increased threshing capacity of these machines, it was no longer feasible to manually bag grain. Instead, an enclosed bucket elevator carried grain directly from the pan into a wagon positioned beside the threshing machine. By the turn of the century, most elevators were equipped with bushel counters that automatically measured the grain as it was fed into the wagon. Manufacturers could now safely claim their machines offered a threshing capacity of more than 1,000 bushels per day — a figure easily doubled by some of the largest machines.²⁹



Susan Marshall doing laundry

courtesy L Hall

courtesy L Hall



Barn threshing with Marjorie Hall in front of W. Tanton's steam engine

courtesy M Williams



Threshing at Alfred Williams': Note the number of men required for such work.

courtesy W Coristine



Threshing caravan going from farm to farm

Operating a team of draft horses around the mechanical clatter of a running thresher demanded a capable driver and well-trained animals. Jack Aitken recalls the special demands of the first threshing of the harvest.

I always remember the first threshing. The threshing machine would be running and you had to put the team right up beside the separator. The horses had to stay there while you unloaded. And everything was running crazy and the belts running right beside them. At the first threshing or two, everybody's

horses would be goofy. And then they'd get used to it. Uncle Dick's team was one of the more patient ones. Tanton's weren't that patient. They were scared skinny. He would shut the threshing machine down so that the separator wasn't running and he would lead them up and he would pet them, hold them while you started to pitch off and after 2 or 3 times they'd walk up there and it got so that they'd pretty near walk over the thing. They didn't mind at all. That was something you had to get used to. Every horse was different.³⁰

Photos of Warwick grain threshing frequently include many workers surrounding the thresher and the steam-powered traction engine. It was normal for larger machines to require at least the following labour:

- 3-4 men to load stooked sheaves onto horse-drawn wagons
- 2-4 men to drive the teams bringing wagons filled with sheaves to the threshing machine and unload sheaves into the self-feeder
- 2 men to maintain and operate the steam traction engine fire box and belts
- 1 man to tend the wagon that the threshing machine was filling with grain
- 1 man to oversee the threshing machine operation

In spite of increased mechanization, the threshing process remained labour intensive. The combined cost of a steam traction engine and threshing machine was prohibitive for the average farm, resulting in custom or contract threshers being hired. Lew McGregor notes in his memoirs:

There were only a few threshing machines in the area. They passed through the neighbourhood from farm to farm. Each area had its own work section consisting of the farmers in a two mile stretch which amounted to about 18 farms. These groups worked to help each other. They were notified of the need for help by a long ring on the party line [telephone]. One long ring and everyone picked up the phone to find what was needed. Threshing was hard work.³¹

Florence (McRorie) Main writes in her memories of threshing as a colourful event.

When the grain had been cut and was dry enough to thresh, Mr. Les McKay moved in with his steam

Annual Farm Wages in 1928–29

Married male	\$400
Single male	\$330
Boy	\$316
Woman	\$316

SOURCE: W.P. Macdonald, Agricultural Field Representative, Annual Report of Dept. of Agriculture covering Warwick Twp.

engine pulling the threshing machine and water tank. The thresher was backed into the barn with the grain coming out the pipe into bins and a long pipe carrying the straw to make a stack in the barnyard. The cows loved to brush against the fresh straw. Wide belts ran from the engine to the thresher. One of the children was sent to tell Mr. McKay when dinner was ready. He'd give 2 or 3 blasts on the whistle and all the crew came out, washed the worst dust off in a wash tub of warm water with soap and towels and went into the house to enjoy a feast-like meal.³²

In 1904 J. I. Case of Wisconsin marketed the first all-metal thresher utilizing an angle-iron frame and metal panels. Case anticipated using metal would offer greater structural integrity than wood-framed machines.

Despite manufacturers' assurances that their machines were made with the finest kiln-dried hardwood, and that a regular tightening of bolts would suffice, a threshing machine operating at full speed would have been subject to incredible strain. Although manufacturers of wooden machines initially scoffed at J.I. Case's product, many — including the George White Company of London Ontario (680634) — followed suit and switched to the production of metal machines.

Threshing machines had finally reached the pinnacle of their technological evolution. Rubber tires might replace wooden wheels, and grease cups would be supplanted by compression grease fittings, but the internal mechanism would remain unaltered.³³



Murray Graham with wagon of loose hay

courtesy M Miner



Early farms were "mixed" farms, raising a variety of animals and growing a variety of crops.

courtesy P Janes



courtesy J Firman

Families took great pride in their horses. They were a common element in farm and homestead photos. Pictured are brothers Grant, George, Charles and Dougall Janes.



Horses on Logan farm, east 1/2 Lot 4, Con. 6 NER

courtesy L McGregor

WARWICK IN TRANSITION

There's something elemental about watching a man and a perfectly-matched pair of mules or a double team of red-roan Belgians work like a synchronized and finely-tuned machine [...] the dull plod of great hooves on mellow earth, the jingle of harness, the sigh of a shiny moldboard slicing a strip of sod, the gentle urgings of the driver, the barely audible straining of the team.³⁴

Some have said that “a farmer’s best friend is his horse.” Ploughing, harrowing and harvesting with the help of a living creature can generate a mystic bond, a unique working partnership valued by many farmers. Whether working fields or driving to town for supplies, most farm families took great pride in their horses. Certain horsemen would argue that the relationship between owner and horse was mutually satisfying. Working horses served many Warwick farms faithfully and productively for more than a fifty-year period in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. A team of draft animals required a limited capital investment and was ideal for working the small, irregularly-shaped fields so characteristic of mixed farms. The horse was king until the 1930s.

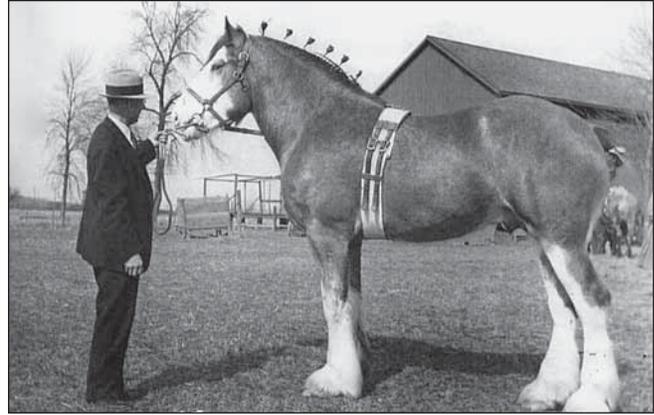
To successfully bring together an implement and a draft animal required the skill and knowledge of a first-rate horseman. Horsemen had to possess an innate feeling for their animals, commonly termed “horse sense,” to deal with training, feeding, grooming and health care. Being able to identify and treat ailments such as mud fever, founder, glanders, colic and greasy heel was an asset. Farmers knew horse names should be short: names like Tom, King, Molly, Diamond and Queen permitted clear instruction and lively interaction.

Another aspect associated with horse-drawn vehicles and implements was the breeding of good horses. Horses were used everywhere, not only for drawing light carriages such as buggies, cutters and democrats but also for heavier conditions where a draft animal was a necessity. A common occupation was providing stallion services. The owner of



courtesy R Turner

A Warwick Twp. couple



courtesy D Brandon

Grand Champion stallion c. 1940

the stallion advertised the virtues, specifications and the scheduled location in local papers.

Utility was not the only requisite. A surrey with a fringe on top was a major asset for a young blade setting out to “wow” the fair sex. Along with a fine rig went a good-looking strutter. Pictures from that era prove how handsome the setup could be and the obvious pride in its possession. (This translates as “a fine looking horse and carriage was an asset to a young man going to meet his girl friend.”)

Stewart Smith owned two stallions at different times. His first successful sire was Clellan Chief, followed by a trotter named Moneo. The business plan was

that [horse] owners could breed their driver mares and have replacements coming on for the future. In those days, you couldn't go out and buy a new car as you do today. If a new “driver” was needed and you hadn't a horse coming on to fill the bill, you had to scour the countryside to see what was available in young drivers....

The farmer needing a more versatile kind of animal could breed his heavy draft mares to this trotter. The crossing produced a more general purpose foal which was very tough and wirey and, when broken in, could be hitched to the buggy as a driver or harnessed up and hitched to a plough, wagon or as a third horse on a 3 horse hitch. This type of horse was very saleable, large enough to be a work horse yet agile enough to be a driver... [as] large breeds were unsuitable for this purpose.

Stallion owners and handlers had a route with stop-overs at different intervals.... The Stallion was available at the home barn as well when not travelling. I remember seeing a poster for Clellan Chief displaying a picture of the horse and information as to pedigree, routes, locations and times.³⁵

An internationally-renowned Warwick Twp. family business owned by the Brandon Brothers helped provide

courtesy D Brandon



The Brandon family, 1922: Bill, John, Alison, Amelia, Tom, James, Margaret, Alex. In buggy: Marion, Margaret, Oliver, Jim

courtesy D Brandon



Brandon six-horse hitch at Forest fairground, spring 1938

horsepower to farmers, logging camps, large businesses, prairie farms and the show circuit. James, William and Robert Brandon of Birnam Line, sensing an increasing need for more top-quality draft horses, decided to establish their own Clydesdale breeding program. After the purchase of a number of first-rate purebred mares and securing one of Canada's top Clydesdale sires, Gallant Baron, their breeding program was underway. As business grew, the Brandons began to import the best stallions and mares they could locate in Scotland.

Farmers that purchased mares from the Brandons would return their mares to be bred by one of the Brandons' quality stallions. Their business plan was paying off. The general quality of Clydesdale horses on farms was improving. Many farmers began to show at local and national levels, where their winnings would of course reflect well on the Brandons. Also, farmers could sell their colts through Brandon-organized sales. All parties were pleased.

In February, 1920, the Brandons imported the stallion Carbrook Buchlyvie, who had sired numerous outstanding colts in Scotland and North America. Carbrook and the stallion Forest Favourite helped solidify the Brandons' reputation as one of the leading breeders in the world.

Carbrook was ranked first at the Royal Winter Fair from 1922 through 1938 while Forest Favourite won at the prestigious International Stock Show in Chicago in 1922. The Anheuser-Busch brewing company of St. Louis, Missouri, secured ten horses from the Brandons between 1933 and 1948 and these became their trademark. On April 12, 1948, the firm of Brandon Bros. came to an end with the death of James on the Warwick farm his grandfather first occupied nearly a century earlier.³⁶

In the same way that the car and all associated industries seem to govern community life in 2008, so the horse dominated life in the nineteenth and early twentieth century. Business was assured for any blacksmith, wheelwright or harness maker who cared to set up shop. The veterinarian ranked as high as the doctor. Many merchants owned a wagon or van and at least a couple of horses.³⁷

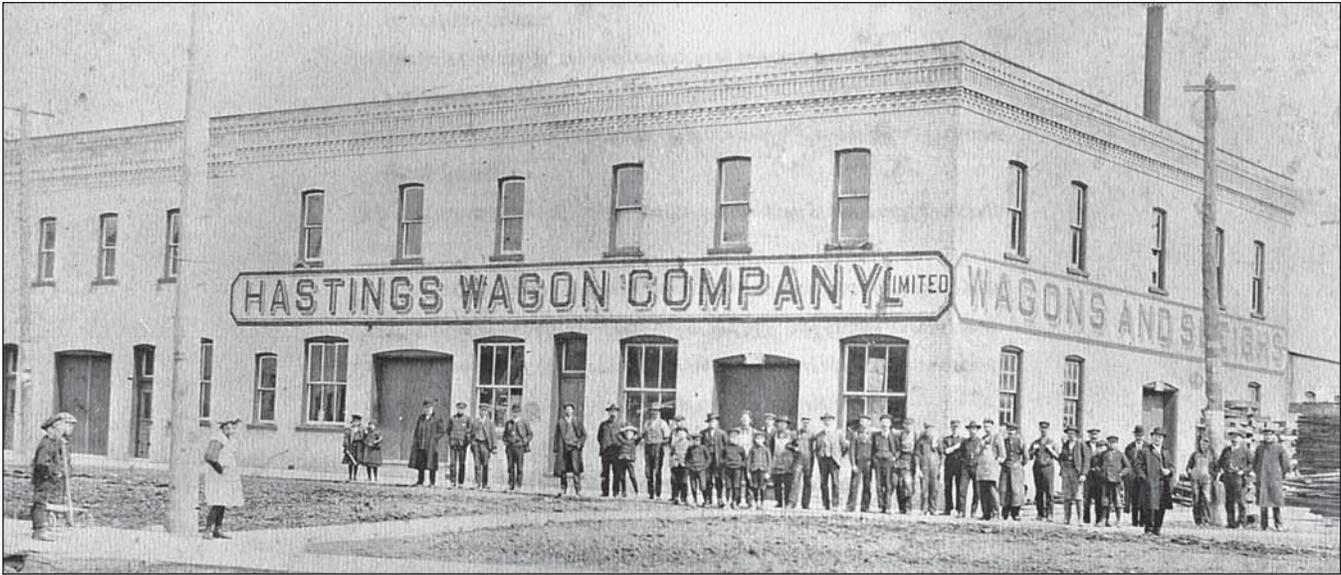
Warwick had a number of blacksmiths, carriage makers and farriers. The former Birnam blacksmith shop at the intersection of Nauvoo Rd. and Birnam Line remains a well-known landmark where Ammon Rogers and Billie Beach worked. Ethel Smith recalls the names of men that looked after the horses of Warwick.

Mostly all travel was done by horseback. Stage horses also needed attention. William Robertson had a blacksmith shop and men named Cable, George Stilwell and Alfred Cox worked this area. John Humphries [of Warwick Village] was an expert carriage and wagon maker employing eight men in his shop. Spokes were shipped in billets so each was shaped and fitted by hand. Leather for seats and dashboards as well as flannel and



Joshua Saunders' blacksmith shop, Watford

courtesy D Hollingsworth



courtesy G Richardson

Hastings Wagon Co., corner of Main and Huron St., Watford

topping for vehicle tops was shipped in large rolls. Mr. Humphries personally made buggy tops and seats, stuffing the seats with seaweed and horse hair. All units were hand sewn. His products were sturdy and easy to drive. Winter cutters were also produced by Mr. Humphries until retirement in 1912. Alfred Cox continued with iron work and shoeing horses until 1937. Russell Ward carried on with the work until 1941.³⁸

In Watford, several blacksmiths did a flourishing business. John Lovell was south of the bridge where he shod horses and also made buggies and wagons. East of Watford Inn, Angus Mitchell offered blacksmith and buggy fabrication services. Isaac Hastings & Co. made sleighs and wagons on the east side of Main St. between Huron and Ontario St.

Dave Maxwell worked at blacksmithing and made a car now in the Watford museum. The present post office building is on the site of the Bambridge blacksmith shop. Livery stables where horses and buggies were kept for hire were owned by J. Bambridge, W. Cameron, Restorick and R. Auld.³⁹

This memoir by Ella (Anderson) Atkins offers a glimpse of rural life and how equines were a valued and trusted part of daily routines about 1900.

One Christmas my uncle Will Sullivan (mother's brother), his wife and family came to our house in a big sleigh all covered up with straw and blankets with a pony, named Fanny, tied behind! She was a fine sturdy Indian pony. My uncle said, "Fanny is your Christmas present and if you are good to her, feed her lots of carrots and apples, in the spring she will bring you a little colt." Never did we have a lovelier Christmas present. Fanny got all kinds

of special treats. Sure enough on May 24th, Fanny brought us a beautiful black colt with a white star between his eyes. There was great rejoicing and it was a school holiday. We named him Prince. We wanted to name him Victoria after our beloved Queen, but being a male colt, father advised us Prince would be better. So the 24th of May has always been "Prince's day" in our family. The next day we drove Fanny with the cart and our beautiful colt ran beside her. He got tired when we reached Dan Thompson's and lay down. So we ran in to tell Henrietta to come and see our beautiful colt. After a while, Prince got up and we went on to school. The Anderson children were proud that day. A colt had never gone to school at SS No. 5. There was a church there and a shed. So Fanny and her son lay down and rested in the shed. From that day on Prince went to school. When we went to Watford High School, Prince took us in the cart. He was a knowing horse. We used to sing and he would put his head down and pace. Few horses ever passed our dear old Prince. When Ethel and Bert (my sister and brother) finished high school, they attended Model School [a school where prospective students learned to be elementary school teachers] in Forest. Again Prince took them to Forest on Sunday night. They boarded in Forest (Prince too) until Friday night when they came home. Ethel taught school at Bethel. Again she drove Prince back and forth. In winter, she boarded with dear old people named Joseph and Barbara Crone. So you see Prince took us everywhere and was such a part of life.⁴⁰

Pesky summertime flies are a nuisance to horses and cattle. Flies bite around the nose and mouth causing animals pain and discomfort. Individual farmers had designed burlap bags to fit over muzzles but the burlap

proved to be too warm and no doubt uncomfortable. Around 1914, a Watford company, Andrews Wire Works (later Androck Company Ltd.), designed a “nose guard” made of wire cloth which was comfortable for animals to wear and effective for deterring flies. This “nose guard” was a very successful sales item which sold over 500,000 units in peak years.⁴¹

One of the more celebrated horses based in the Warwick area was from the racing stable owned by Thomas Roche, a noted horse breeder and fancier. Roche owned numerous horses in his time but the most famous was the trotter Paddy R.

As a colt, he suffered a broken leg but through good veterinary work on the part of Roche’s crony, Dr. McGillicuddy, Paddy R was nursed back to become one of the greatest trotters of his time. Paddy R was the hero of an episode still recalled by horsemen. A Port Huron breeder challenged Roche to a race. Roche accepted. Paddy R was driven to Sarnia and proceeded to cross by ferry. The ferry became wedged in the heavy ice. Nothing daunted Roche. He had his horse and cutter unloaded and with thousands of people watching from both banks, completed his journey on the floe ice itself. Despite the ghastly experience, Paddy R won the race and a \$500 bet — a sizeable sum of money at that time. Paddy R and Red Rose, another outstanding Roche horse, won many a race.⁴²

During the 1900s, Warwick farmers had three sources of power: their own muscle strength, draft horses and steam power. Steam engines were mainly utilized for stationary operations such as threshing, filling silos and for powering corn cutter boxes. Due to a steam tractor’s 20,000 to 30,000 pound weight, they were not suited for work on damp ground. Operators were humiliated when mired machines required rescue by draft horses. Due to their weight, mechanical complexity and cost, steam-powered units did not displace the farm horse.



courtesy M Date

Allen Garrett on his steel-wheeled International 1020



courtesy E Bennett

Lloyd Rawlings on Ferguson tractor, June, 1954

One of the most visible components of modern farming is the ubiquitous farm tractor. Developed during the first half of the 20th century, it altered the fundamental nature of agriculture and changed key components of daily life in rural Ontario. Hindsight would suggest that by applying the internal combustion engine to the tractor (along with the auto and truck) rural North America was changed forever, both economically and socially.

During the early 1900s, the internal combustion engine was refined and commercialized. Farmers quickly adapted small stationary gasoline engines to tasks such as pumping water. Innovators applied the stationary gasoline engine to a mobile unit called a “tractor.” Initially, gasoline-powered tractors were similar to steam engine tractors with immense steel wheels, enormous weight and high cost. Soon, tractor designers reduced the weight of tractors to 2,000 to 6,000 pounds, with pricing around \$1,000. Henry Ford produced an inexpensive unit during World War I when horses were in short supply due to the military demand. During the 1920s Ford and International were selling small farm tractors for \$400 to \$800.

Power take off was introduced in 1922. PTO describes the use of a metal shaft turned by a tractor’s motor which permits implements to be driven by the tractor engine rather than a wheel rolling over the ground. Implement manufacturers began re-engineering equipment lines to match this important development. Other significant innovations by tractor manufacturers included the adoption of a power lift in 1927, which allowed the tractor operator to raise or lower heavy ploughs and discs by simply moving a hydraulic lever on the tractor. This led to larger tillage equipment.

By 1938, rubber tires were replacing steel wheels. The low-pressure tires reduced soil compaction and permitted faster ground speed due to decreased friction. The development of diesel engines in the mid-1930s gave farmers access to a lower cost fuel for their machines. Many tractors from that time forward had a small gasoline tank for cold starts, and a large diesel tank for the majority of

courtesy L Koolen



Queenie Edwards driving McCormick-Deering tractor and combine, 1927–1928: Note the person bagging the grain.

the operation. By 1937, Ford-Ferguson tractors introduced the by now perfected “three-point hitch,” a device that produced superior ploughing by continuously levelling the implement as it travelled over uneven fields. The three-point hitch design was quickly imitated and introduced by other manufacturers.

The self-propelled combine was introduced in 1937–38. Since it required only a few people for operation, compared to the teams of men assembled during threshing, this development

freed a tractor or horses and human labour for other work, opened the field without running down the crop, moved at speeds up to 4 mph [miles per hour] and reaped, and threshed and delivered a stream of grain from its delivery spout in a single continuous automatic operation. Whereas, it once took a man 40 hours to reap and flail a bushel, it now took one man less than a minute.⁴³

Farms at this time were generally classified as “mixed” operations. Typically farms had numerous types of livestock, poultry and grew crops to support them. Many farms had a bush lot for firewood and possibly maple syrup. Often some acreage would be devoted to a cash crop. In her memoir Jean Janes, daughter of Elsie and George Janes, of Brickyard Line, reviews the seasonal rhythms that characterized numerous mixed farms of Warwick.

In the early spring, George and Elsie would go by horse and buggy for the day to the sugar bush. Lunch was heated either on the wood fire or on the pans of syrup. George had tapped the maples and was now able to gather sap, which had accumulated in pails, and poured it into a large round metal container drawn on a stone boat by his team of horses. He had raised this team from a cross of a draft horse and a light, western-coloured horse so that, although draft horse in stature, they were light tan with black

manes and tails. They were gentle and obedient and George was very proud of them. During the war of 1939-1945, maple syrup was a great commodity when sugar was rationed.

As spring temperatures warmed and grass grew, cattle that had been confined to the barn all winter were let out to pasture. This was a sight that warmed the heart – to see them free as they kicked up heels with delight. Cattle required fences and all the small fields were fenced to alternate crops with grazing fields. Generally a bull named Bill was kept.

As spring advanced and soil warmed, crops of wheat, oats, malting barley, turnips, canning-factory peas and corn were planted. There was also an acre or two of potatoes, which they used for themselves. Any extra potatoes were sold to George’s brother, Ray, who owned a grocery store in Sarnia. During the war years, rationing was placed on sugar, butter, coffee, tea and meat. The effect of this was minimal on the family because of the farm. There were always enough hogs to pay the taxes and if there were extra, they were sold to Ray for his Sarnia store.

June was haying month. Hay was cut with a mower, moved into a windrow with a dump rake to help the hay dry thoroughly. Then a hay loader was attached to the wagon and, as the horses pulled the wagon, the hay was dumped down from the high hay loader onto the wagon which, when loaded, was taken into the barn loft. The horses were guided back outside and hitched to a rope attached to the hayfork which speared a large part of the loose hay and, as the horses pulled, the hay rose up and across the barn on a track to where it was dumped and then spread around the mow by hand-held hay forks.

After haying, peas were harvested. One year, the sweetness of the peas prompted two children to plan getting up very early, before the household had stirred, to go and eat peas! Unfortunately, Elsie had good hearing and the plan was abruptly aborted. Usually there were about twelve cows milked twice a day. This meant that when Ray Janes, George’s brother, invited the family to his cottage at Bright’s



courtesy W Dunlop

Ron Ellerker with corn binder, 1963

Examples of Farm Prices, 1914–1932

November 1914:	chickens sold for 7 cents a pound live weight; pigs for 7 cents a pound
November 1915:	wheat sold for \$1.40 a bushel; oats for 59 cents; barley 65 cents a bushel
November 1916:	pigs sold for 11 cents per pound
March 1919:	maple syrup sold for \$2 per gallon
July 1919:	cattle sold for 10.3 cents per pound
April 1920:	a dozen eggs sold for 43 cents
September 1920:	chickens sold at 42 cents per pound
November 1920:	2 sheep sold for 5 cents per pound
November 1920:	4 pigs sold for 14.5 cents per pound
February 1932:	hogs sold for 4.5 cents a pound
February 1932:	oats sold at 20 cents per bushel; wheat at 51 cents
April 1932:	paid Dr. Howden \$1 for pulling a tooth
June 1932:	purchased 15 boxes of strawberries for \$1.20
December 1932:	eggs sold at 16 cents per dozen; butter 18 cents per pound; wheat 40 cents per bushel; oats at 20 cents
December 1932:	purchased a loaf of bread for 15 cents

SOURCE: diaries of Stephen Morris and Russell Duncan

Grove, the family had to leave after supper to milk cows. Cream was sold to the Forest Creamery. When the creamery picked up cream for the farm, it left the pounds of butter Elsie had ordered.

Elsie always had a large vegetable garden to be tended. As well, fruits were to be canned during the summer. Then in the autumn, items such as chili sauces, pickled beets etc. were canned. Flower gardens were also important. Neighbours exchanged roots at various group meetings.

July brought oat and wheat harvests for which a binder was used. First, horses were used for power and later, a tractor. The binder cut and gathered so much of the wheat stocks together and wrapped binder twine around them, dumping the sheaf on the field. Stooking required several people. Some years a farmer from the west was hired to help with the harvest through the government-sponsored program called “farm excursion”.

Within the month, a custom farmer came with a threshing machine and a ‘bee’ was held by neighbours to thresh grain from the sheaves. Grain was stored in a granary in the barn. When threshing was finished, a beautiful, large pile of yellow straw attracted playful children.

August and September probably involved ploughing so fall wheat could be planted. Ploughing might continue on, as time and weather permitted, even

into January. When it became cold in October or November, a pig was slaughtered and butchered for family use by George. Saltpetre [potassium nitrate] was applied by Elsie to preserve the pork. Fat was poured over the pork in crocks in earlier years. Later it was stored in the Woods’ cold storage in Watford.

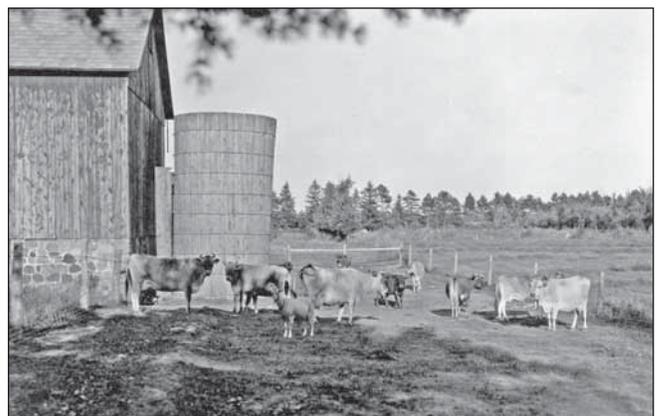
Winter was a busy time attending to cattle, hogs and horses in the barn. Clean out was made somewhat easier when a litter carrier was acquired. It ran on tracks to the barn exterior. A milking machine (DeLaval) also added an improvement. Milk pails were quite heavy if two cows’ milk went into them....

For many years grain to be milled for cattle had to be taken to the mill in a trailer towed by the car. Later a milling machine was purchased to do the work at home. There was wood to be cut in the bush to fuel the in-house furnace and for maple syrup production. There were potatoes needing to be sorted as well.

Occasionally heavy winter storms made the roads impassable as the township did not run snow ploughs. However, farms still had sleighs and horses so, if there was an emergency, the high drifts could be overcome.

Chickens were always kept. Eggs were sold to the grading station in Watford. Elsie cleaned eggs in the evening.... It was always a curiosity to see hens up in [the] willows by the creek laying their eggs in summer.

Through time, more conveniences were acquired and a truck was purchased. George was keen to learn of new farming techniques and plants. For many years he sold fertilizer in Warwick and Brooke Townships. At that time, it arrived on trucks in solid granular form. George truly loved farming and his animals. He could not entertain leaving the farm. In fact he was reluctant to leave the farm for more than a day, even in retirement.⁴⁴



Note the Jersey cattle and wooden silo at Lot 22, Con. 6 NER.



courtesy D.Boyd

Doug Boyd with horse-drawn grain binder

As the mechanized world was embraced by farmers, it became evident that the working horse, the support services, and industry around it were doomed. Farmers quickly calculated the benefit of a tractor on the farm. Tractors were ploughing 20 acres per day while a good draft team only managed three to four acres. Tractors were able to complete field or crop work at the optimum time. Only one man was required to do field work and fewer men were needed when harvesting with a combine. Tractors are simply turned on and off and then parked. Crop and grazing acreage designated for pasturing or growing feed for horses could be used to support crop production. G. Elmore Reaman calculated that “each tractor from 1931 to 1961 in Ontario replaced approximately four horses. This, in turn, released for crop production for purposes other than growing grain and providing pasture for horses, approximately 3.5 to 4 acres per horse or nearly 15 acres per tractor.”⁴⁵

Horse prices soon sagged, and, because there were fewer buyers, dealer numbers declined. Breeding operations suffered. As time passed, equipment manufacturers ceased producing implements for horses, and the need for fewer horses impacted the demand for blacksmiths, harness makers and carriage builders.



courtesy G.Boere

Boere corn crib

Isolation, in varying degrees, was a fact of life for most people of Warwick in the early 1900s due to distance or limited transportation. Mail might be collected once a week if the farmer could get to the local post office, where he might also hear the latest news. However, between 1900 and 1960, rural living changed dramatically.

The impact of the tractor has been noted, but other

Young Men and Women Ontario Farmers are Calling YOU NOW!

So desperate is Europe’s need for food ... so urgent our farmers’ need for help that this Province is facing the most serious farm-labour shortage in its history. 1946 is a crucial year — and every one who can, should help. Young Ontario citizens are urged to pitch-in and play a worthy part in feeding the starving nations of the world.

“LEND A HAND”

You — and thousands of others like you — are needed on every type of farm. The peak season runs from April 12th to October 15th. Pay is good. Clean supervised accommodation. Good food.

Here is your opportunity — among pleasant companions — to enjoy a profitable, healthy summer. Join the Ontario Farm Service Force — today !

Fill in the coupon marked out below. A Registration Form, plus all particulars, will be sent to you without delay.



Director,
Ontario Farm Service Force,
112 College Street,
Toronto, Ontario

Date

Dear Sir:
Please send me a Registration Form and all particulars, as I wish to join the Ontario Farm Service Force and “lend a hand”.

NameAge
(Please Print)

Post Office Address

Town or City..... Tel. No.

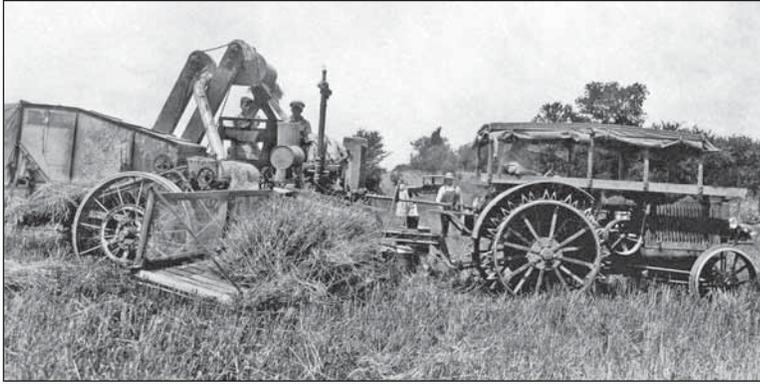
I would be available from..... 1946 to 1946
(Date) (Date)

I would like to be placed
On a private farm In a "Y" supervised Camp

DOMINION-PROVINCIAL COMMITTEE ON FARM LABOUR AGRICULTURE – LABOUR – EDUCATION

SOURCE: Watford Guide-Advocate, April 26, 1946

courtesy L. Koolen



Ernest Albert Edwards combine and covered steel wheel tractor, 1938

change agents included the auto, telephone, electricity, rural mail delivery, moving pictures and radio broadcasting. When daily rural mail delivery was instituted in 1908, a farm family could subscribe more easily to a daily newspaper and learn about provincial, national and global affairs. The telephone encouraged ongoing community contact. Improved roads made more distant travel by auto feasible. Listening to radio reduced farm family isolation and helped listeners acquire an increased understanding of agricultural affairs. Many Warwick farms participated in the popular “Farm Forums” on national radio. (See chapter 19.)

The auto soon enabled people to travel to movies, which exposed them to different places, fashion, music and values. Gas or diesel-powered machinery such as the combine provided farm people with more leisure time. Farm women, for example, were no longer expected to provide enormous meals for hungry threshing crews.

The increasing popularity of the tractor on Warwick farms was gradual, just as was the decline in the number of farm horses. Both trends were steady and the outcome certain. Census data lists Warwick’s horse population in the year 1931 at 1863 animals. By the census year of 1961 the horse population was 173. On the other hand, tractor units in Warwick totalled 586 units by the year 1961.⁴⁶

Interestingly, there was an extensive transition period between 1900 and 1930 in which Warwick farms saw all power types in use, including steam engine, draft horse and gas or diesel tractor. Initially, the steam or gas units supplemented the farm horse but eventually farmers increased their dependence on the internal combustion tractor, some more quickly than others.

Different farming tasks demanded hard work but amusing banter, kidding and good fun helped the day move on. George Holbrook of Egremont Rd. remembered a day of working with a steam engine owned by Jack Harper at Joe McCormick’s farm on Brickyard Line. The steam engine was being used to fill a tower silo with chopped corn. George told the story of the boiler crew deciding to play a joke on Joe. Joe McCormick ran a tidy farm and always kept everything in place. But a steam engine boiler demanded a continuous supply of wood to keep

running and it was always the host farmer that was responsible for providing the fuel. Joe had assembled a pile of scrap lumber, broken fence posts and some sawn firewood to be used in the boiler. He also had a pile of fresh cedar fence posts stacked carefully beside the barn. While farmer Joe was out of sight, inside the open top silo tramping down corn, a group of fellows loaded all the new posts but one onto a flat rack wagon and towed it behind the barn where it was parked out of sight. One of the workers then climbed the silo and spoke to Joe, who was still tramping corn, and had no idea of what was happening at ground level. “Joe, did you want all those posts to go into the boiler?”

Well, Joe was out of the silo down to ground level like lightning! He was truly steamed. When he saw the boiler crew standing beside the boiler with what appeared to be the last remaining new fence post from the pile, he was furious. He then proceeded to give Jack a verbal lashing, wondering how a crew could be that brainless, burning all those perfectly good posts! Only after the work crew

CLEARING AUCTION SALE

FARM STOCK

Implements, Feed, Etc.

THE UNDERSIGNED WILL SELL FOR

ART GOLDSMITH

Lot 12, Con. 6, Warwick, on 1948

THURS., APRIL 29th

AT 12 O’CLOCK SHARP

<p>HORSES</p> <p>1 Matched Team, Black Percheron Mares, 1600 lbs.</p> <p>CATTLE</p> <p>1 Holstein cow, due in June</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 2 yrs., old, due Sept.</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 4 yrs., old, due Sept.</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 2 yrs., due Sept.</p> <p>1 3/4 Hereford cow, 1 yrs., due Sept.</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 1 yrs., due Sept.</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 2 yrs., due Sept.</p> <p>1 Hereford cow, 3 yrs., due Sept.</p> <p>1 3/4 Hereford heifer, due in May</p> <p>2 fat heifers, about 1000 lbs. each</p> <p>2 yearling Hereford Steers</p> <p>4 yearling Hereford and Durham Heifers</p> <p>2 Fall Calves, Hereford</p> <p>1 reg. Hereford Bull, 2 yrs., old</p> <p>SWINE</p> <p>2 young Sows with Pigs</p> <p>1 Sow, due time of sale</p> <p>FEED AND GRAIN</p> <p>25 Ton of Timothy and Alfalfa</p> <p>25 Ton of Clover Hay</p> <p>8 ton second cutting Alfalfa</p> <p>7 feet Good Cow Emollient</p> <p>About 200 Bushel Good Oats</p> <p>About 100 Bushel Oats and Barley</p>	<p>IMPLEMENTS</p> <p>Model C Case Tractor, (like new)</p> <p>Set 14-spoke International Disc</p> <p>Set 2-section Inter. Spring-Tooth</p> <p>3-Barrow Tractor Floor, (new Cock-shaft)</p> <p>6-Fl. one-way Disc, (nearly new) 24 inch blade</p> <p>18-Fl. International Cultipacker</p> <p>2-section Hook-Tooth Harrow</p> <p>4-section Straight-Tooth Harrow</p> <p>Parsons Cart</p> <p>M-H 11-disc Fertilizer Drill (nearly new)</p> <p>T-Fl. Inter. Bdr. (nearly new)</p> <p>International Hay Loader, (new)</p> <p>Inter. Side Delivery Rake (new)</p> <p>18-Fl. Dump Rake (nearly new)</p> <p>Rubber-tired Wagon with Flat Rack (nearly new)</p> <p>Steel-Tired Wagon and Rack</p> <p>M-H 2-Fl. Mower (nearly new)</p> <p>New 10a 1-Fl. Mower</p> <p>John Deere 2-row Corn Planter with Cable</p> <p>Two Hand Corn Planters</p> <p>Inter. Square Shoulder steel box Team Corn Sifter, 1-Horse Sifter</p> <p>Walking Plow, Garden Seeder</p> <p>Several Hog Troughs</p> <p>Set Adam Shells</p> <p>Power Cutting Box</p> <p>Power Corn Shelter</p>	<p>Power Fanning Mill</p> <p>Two set 2000 lb. Scales</p> <p>Set 2 1/2% Steel Tire Wagon Wheels</p> <p>Set Steel Tired Wheel, 2 in.</p> <p>Sprayer Outfit, 1-1/2 Gas Engine</p> <p>Two Hand Grass Seeders</p> <p>25 Steel Fence Posts, Ball Hog Fence</p> <p>Set beam-mounted breeches harness</p> <p>Set of Breeches Harness</p> <p>Some Furniture</p> <p>Telephone and Shaves</p> <p>About 250 bushel baskets with covers</p> <p>Well Pump and 120 Pipe</p> <p>Viking Cream Separator, 800 lb. cap.</p> <p>Hay Fork, Car, Sing Rope and 2-8 Cable Complete</p> <p>Forks, Spades, Chains, Sackhooks</p> <p>Whiffletree, Tires, and other articles too numerous to mention.</p> <p>STUDEBAKER CAR</p> <p>Studebaker Car, upholstery and finish like new, 4 new 4-pty heavy duty tires, New battery.</p> <p style="font-size: x-small;">If you want Stock or Implements, be here and attend this Sale, as both are in excellent condition.</p>
---	--	---

EVERYTHING WITHOUT RESERVE --no farm has been sold.

Terms--CASH

STANDARD PRINT, FOREST

G. Hollingsworth, Auct.

Auction sale advertisement, 1948

courtesy M Rutten

Lambton Federation of Agriculture

After experiencing the Depression and World War II's rationing, most farmers in Warwick and Lambton recognized the need for a strong united voice to address their common concerns. The Lambton Farmers Association (later changed to the Lambton Federation of Agriculture or LFA) was a grass-roots organization created in 1941. Two directors from each township were appointed. Kenneth Janes and Swanton Reycraft were the first Warwick representatives.

"Buying clubs," later known as "co-operatives," were early economic structures that pooled member buying power for seed, coal, fertilizer and flour. At meetings in 1947 through to the early 1950s, the Federation actively supported the introduction of co-operative life, automobile and medical insurance, offering Lambton farm families their first affordable hospital and surgical insurance plans.

Rural issues addressed over the years included member funding, embargos on export cattle, farm hydro rates, marketing campaigns, improved rural assessment, operating loan interest rates, land expropriation due to the Hwy 402 expansion, confusion over metric labelling on chemicals, debt review, price stabilization, nutrient management, landfills, competing with European Union and USA price supports and fair prices for crops and livestock. The Lambton Federation of Agriculture remains active in fulfilling its mission statement: "to be an advocate for agricultural producers through networking, education and communications with community and governments."

Presidents of the LFA from Warwick over the years have been: Ken Janes (1945), George McCormick (1949), Wm. Blain (1960–61), Howard Huctwith (1970), Mac Parker (1985–86) and Dennis Bryson (2004–05). In 2008 the Secretary-Treasurer is Brenda Miner.

SOURCE: Brenda Miner, 2007

stopped laughing and the loaded wagon returned from behind the barn did Joe discover the truth. He had been completely set up by his work friends!

Although diesel tractors are the dominant power used by Warwick farmers today, horses remain part of the rural landscape. Often they are the focus of recreation or a hobby. Certain farms have identified the horse as a business opportunity offering boarding, riding and breeding services. The most recent Census of Agriculture recorded 99 horses and ponies on 16 farms in Warwick in 2006.

The period of transition from the early 1900s to 1960s introduced substantial change to Warwick farms. Most farmers saw these changes as opportunity and adjusted through time. Looking back over this period reminds us that these changes impacted many facets of rural life. The mechanization of farm operations involved



courtesy M Ford

Auction sales remain a part of farm life.

a transition from horse to tractor, from binders and threshers to combines, from extensive use of farm labour to a greater dependence on electricity and machinery and from modest to greater capital investment. The auto broadened community from one that was local to regional and increased choice and variety of experience immensely. Although magazines such as the Farmer's Advocate, and even local papers, were common as early as the 1870s, the introduction of daily mail, daily newspapers and radio broadened sources of information from local to regional, national and global.

Lambton Cattlemen

This grassroots organization, established in 1958, strives "to promote improvement in the quality of beef cattle produced in Lambton County". The executive has done this by providing industry-related information to members, lobbying governments and tracking issues specific to the beef industry. Some issues addressed by the Cattlemen since 1958 include supply management, farm financing, tagging for universal identification and trace back capabilities, Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy (BSE), export closures, Clean Water Protection Act and age-verified cattle.

Over the years, Lambton Cattlemen have actively participated in Cattle Feeding and Marketing Short Courses, Herd Health workshops, Red Meat Program and farm tours throughout Ontario, western Canada and the United States. Lambton Cattlemen sponsor Agriculture in the Classroom and 4-H. They hold an annual Beef BBQ, attended by over one thousand people in 2007.

Warwick farmers that have served on the Lambton Cattlemen's executive include:

President: Ken Janes (1962), Bruce Miner (1986)

Directors: Howard Cameron, Howard Huctwith, Ken Janes, Bruce Miner, Lee Miner, Ralph Miner, Clare Moffatt, Lloyd Moffatt, Lyle Moffatt, John O'Neil, Mac Parker, Murray Spalding and Allan Roder

Secretary: Brenda Miner

SOURCE: Brenda Miner, 2007

BEEF RINGS & PEA VINERS

Memoirs, diaries and photos submitted to the Warwick Township History Committee by Warwick families provide a glimpse of rural life during this period of transition. Daily routines, barnyard peculiarities, childhood duties, specialized crops, amusing incidents, labour rates and labour excursions are captured by the following memoirs and excerpts. These passages enable readers to observe how rural life in Warwick has changed over time.

Childhood Duties

Lew McGregor:

I was four years old. I had little things to do. By the time I was seven years old, I was splitting and piling wood, carrying wood into the house, lugging a pail of water in and taking ashes out from the stoves. I fed chickens and carried water to them. Most of the farm boys were going to the threshing when they were twelve. They might be in charge of a team.⁴⁷

Margaret Redmond:

I was born in Watford, Ontario, on July 30, 1913. Every morning Mother handed me a pan with the order, "We need potatoes and peas or beans" or whatever was in season. And I went out to harvest them from the garden.

By mid-morning she would remind me that it was time for the mail, which in those days was left in our mailbox at the corner, nearly a mile from home.

There was a butter factory at the corner and the butter maker's little girl and I always had a play together. Sometimes we went across the road to visit Mrs. Cook, who made good cookies, and we had a little swing in their big wooden swing.

During the day our cows pastured in a field on the other side of the road, a few rods north of our gate. Every morning, old Sport, our English Collie, and I drove the cows to pasture. And every evening, we had to go for the cows. Sport went back over the field by himself, visiting every groundhog hole on the way, rounding up the cows and bringing them back to the road, while I played golf with an upside down cane and road stones for golf balls. To entertain me in my spare moments, my old mother cat supplied me with an annual litter of kittens for playmates.

Each summer I raised a family of ducklings. One night, a board fell on two of them. My cousin and I spent the next morning digging two graves, nailing slats together to make two crosses, gathering dandelion bouquets and properly interring the little ducks with the Twenty-Third Psalm, the Lord's Prayer and the rhyme "Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, If the Lord won't take you, the Devil must."⁴⁸

Beef Ring

Jean Janes:

There were at least 67 members in the Warwick group. The organization was essentially a co-operative among farmers to ensure they had fresh beef weekly. Full members contributed a beef each season which lasted from March to December – 40 weeks. The beef was to weigh 400 pounds dressed. George Janes used the slaughter house on the home place at Lot 13, Con. 3 NER [Brickyard Line].

Beef slaughtered one day and cut up the next was placed in white-handled, cotton bags according to the chart, so that a fair rotation of meat was maintained. In addition the meat was weighed. Those who contributed a whole beef received 10 to 11 pounds while those who went together with another received half the weight. The following day, the beef was delivered and the bag was hung on a hook on the mailbox.

The system worked well except for one forgetful farm woman who often neglected to put the second clean bag out on the mailbox. George put up with this inconvenience several times but finally, in frustration, took a hammer and spike on his next trip – she again had forgotten to put out the clean bag. George took the spike and hammered it through the piece of beef onto the mailbox! She did not forget her bag after that. Beef rings went back to 1910 and would have been delivered by horse and buggy.



courtesy M Miner

Lottie (Graham) Davidson preparing to unload hay

Other butchers were: George Legatt, George Matthews, and Hansen Holbrook. The person contributing the beef drove the butcher around to deliver the beef. This particular ring closed in 1952-53 as rented locker freezers became available in Watford directly across from the Bank of Montreal. In time, home freezers took over from lockers.⁴⁹

Arnold Watson

We never belonged to a beef ring. We always killed our own beef and pork. The pork was dried down and then we fried the pork. That was better than any meat today. Beef would be cut up into chunks and put into sealers and then cooked in the sealers. We used to do boilers full of stewed beef too. Laverne Hawken built a locker in Arkona and we had meat in there until we got hydro and then got our own freezer in 1947.⁵⁰

Pea Viners of Warwick Village

Dorothy Wordsworth:

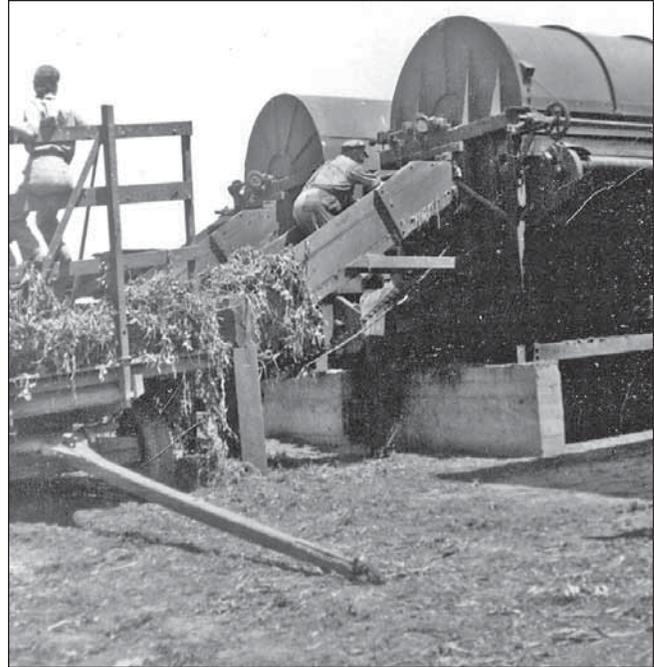
Our community was growing peas for canning. There was a viner for shelling peas near Warwick Village. Yields were good but peas were a heavy crop to handle and required extra help. Delays caused by many loads reaching the viner at the same time wasted valuable time for the farmer. Pea harvesting and haying operations also conflicted.⁵¹

Janet Firman:

Dad grew peas for Canadian Cannors and I remember going with him with loads of peas, pulled by horses, to the pea vinery just north of the village, early in the morning. What a smelly place!⁵²

Ron Sewell:

Peas had to be a certain tenderness when harvested. They had this pea viner and it was a huge structure with a big rotating drum driven by a steam engine. This thing shelled peas. It was all encased in rubber



courtesy P Evans

Loading pea straw into separators

and there were holes in it. As it rotated, it beat the peas and broke pods open and the peas would run down a chute to be carried away in bushel crates. Peas had to be in small containers, so the air could get to them or they would spoil. So they had to get the peas freshly done at the viner and get them to the Forest canning factory.⁵³

John Smith:

Harvesting of peas began in 1931. Power was supplied by a portable steam engine owned by Les McKay of Warwick Village. More power was needed for additional viners so two large tractors were brought in, supplied by Jack Tanton and Mr. Kernohan. Pea vines and pods made excellent forage for cattle. Farmers hauled it away and the stack was always used up by spring. Any spoilage was hauled away for manure and orchard mulch. When a new harvesting machine (combine) became available, cutting and threshing of peas was done in the field eliminating the need for viners. The viners were closed in 1957. Warwick Village residents were happy to see this operation go. Seepage from stacked viner waste found its way into Spring and Bear Creek. The odour from the pea stack and seepage were truly obnoxious!⁵⁴

Verne Kernohan:

I grew peas for three years and made money the first two. A good crop was \$100 per acre. I went in the hole the third year because of aphids. Pea growers used a mower to put peas in windrows and a Cockshutt hayloader to load them onto a wagon.



courtesy P Evans

Pea harvest with Bill Goldhawk on tractor loading pea vines

courtesy P Evans



Pea viners at break time: The two men standing on the right are Carroll Goodband and Frank Cundick. Sitting in the centre is Hugh Freele.

Cockshutt had the only hay loader with a steel base. Lloyd Cook had the hay loader. Peas were harvested in early morning so they wouldn't wilt by the time they reached the canner. Canadian Cannery provided three different varieties of seed, early, late and middle.⁵⁵

Chickens and Ducks

Lew McGregor:

I used to hatch a bunch of duck eggs every spring and never had a female duck to set the eggs under so we used a chicken. With the hen, we'd watch when she left the nest and then we would sprinkle the eggs with water to soften them, just as a female duck would. Soon, the duck eggs would hatch. Funny thing was the chicken would lead the ducklings down to the water and stand there while the ducklings swam around. Then, she'd cluck away at them and the ducklings would follow her back to their holding pen. Most years I had anywhere from 50 to 75 ducks.⁵⁶

Winter in the Country

Lew McGregor:

We never drove horses other than winter time. We always had a car. When my younger brother was born in 1937, my mother went to the hospital on Halloween and stayed there for ten days. (That's not going to happen today.) They brought her home by car out Townsend Line to #9 Sideroad. They met the car there with horse and sleigh and hooked it onto the car and towed the car to the farm. Roads were basically impassable. Snow stayed that year until March.⁵⁷

Harvesting Corn

Lew McGregor:

I don't remember the year but it was a terribly wet fall. The binder wheel would just slide when we ran

the binder – even with extra horses pulling. Eventually, we wound up cutting the corn with sickles. By today's standards it was a small field – only 8 or 10 acres but it had to be cut and stooked so we would have the feed for the coming winter. We would come home from school and cut and bind the corn stalks by hand. We could hardly carry them. In the wintertime, the stooks of corn would be frozen to the ground. We would use a horse and chain to tug on them and chop them loose with an axe. Then we would tow it to the barn. Sometimes we would pull off the cobs to grind or shell for feed. Stalks were either fed whole or chopped. That was quite the job getting that corn out of the field.⁵⁸

Mary VanderPloeg:

One year dad rented 20 acres just across where Bert Lester lived. Dad planted corn and what a good crop it was. That winter was sunny and without much snow so he decided that Mr. Tanton who did a lot of custom work would not be needed. So my dad and I set out to pick the cobs off by hand. Neat piles of corn were made between the rows. Row after row, at the end of each row we would look back and see the beautiful sight. At the end of the day, we'd hitch the tractor to the wagon and proceed to throw them on the wagon. It took us all winter, but we didn't care. In the end we had feed for the livestock.⁵⁹

Harvest Excursions

Ron Ellerker:

The first year I went out I was 15 and the next time 16. They wanted people to go West to help get the harvest because all older men had gone off to war. The government wanted us to do this. It was five to ten dollars to go out and back by train. We worked like the devil for the rate of seven dollars per day,



Repairing a corn binder

courtesy I James

Advertisement for Labourers in Winnipeg

\$10 TO WINNIPEG
 FROM ALL CANADIAN PACIFIC STATIONS IN ONTARIO
 ADDITIONAL FARM LABORERS' EXCURSIONS
 TUESDAY, AUGUST 30
 TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 6

Free transportation will be furnished at Winnipeg to points on Canadian Pacific where laborers are required East of Moosejaw, including branches and at one cent per mile each way West thereof in Saskatchewan and Alberta. Special trains from Toronto to Winnipeg on above dates. Ask any Canadian Pacific Agent for Particulars

SOURCE: Forest Standard, 1910

which was good money. When we were all out West, our parents were not too happy — particularly the second year I went.⁶⁰

Sharon Butala:

Harvest excursion trains played a minor part in populating the West since some men arriving (from the East) never returned home. They filed on a homestead, settled in and became farmers themselves. Some fell in love with a woman on the farm where they worked, and when the time came to go found they couldn't leave her behind, so they stayed.

Harvest excursioners worked hard for their money. Some farmers had accommodations for the harvesters, but others provided only a hayloft or spare granary. Some threshing outfits that travelled from farm to farm provided a sleeping car for their men. There seems to have been few complaints about conditions, largely because the weather was good and the men worked such long hours at tremendously hard physical labour, they were so tired they could have slept anywhere. They had come out to harvest and harvest translated to stooking, pitch forking sheaves up onto wagons and then again into threshing machines. The last harvest excursion ran out West in 1929.⁶¹

Sales Barns**Lew McGregor:**

It was a lot of fun over at the Hollingsworth Sales Barns at Watford. They had pens outside for selling horses and cattle. We sat up on the bleachers while animals were brought in from the holding pens and into the ring. They were sold and then returned and we would get a kick out of Gord. He just loved it. His grandchildren wrestled pigs and calves

around the barns. Gord would enjoy that. He was a colourful character, Gord Hollingsworth. There are a lot of those boys out there yet, I got to know a few of them. Russ, the youngest, became an auctioneer too.

The sales barns were located in the northwest corner of Watford. Houses are built there now. Frances, Russ's wife still lives in the brick house to the best of my knowledge. The barn was torn down. And another thing Gord handled was a machinery auction. Machinery from the garage trade-ins would all be brought to the field on the farm and Gord would auction them off. A food booth would be set up in the field corner — it was a big day.⁶²

Fran Hollingsworth:

Around 1938 Gord Hollingsworth, an auctioneer, started his Livestock Sales Yard business on Front Street, Watford, behind Gribben's Mill (which is currently known as McNeil's).

Prior to 1950, he moved his business to Victoria Street, where his father-in-law John Bryce had already built a house. The business included 3 barns and an office. The first barn ... had originally been the drive shed used at the Bethel Church on 15 Sideroad. This barn held calves, and hogs.

The barn that was used for pigs was already on the property, and was located closest to the house. The office was between the pig barn and the far [first] barn.

There were pens built outside in the field between the two barns before the third barn was built in the 1960's, and was appropriately called the middle barn. It was a pole barn, which came in sections and was assembled on site by a company from Kitchener. This is the barn where the cattle were sold. Gord sold livestock, conducted farm auctions and also auctioned houses and household furniture. His son Russell became an auctioneer in 1950. He sold the



Gord Hollingsworth Stock Yards and Auction Barn, Watford, 1949

pigs until Gord retired and then took over selling the cattle while Gord's grandson Jim Hollingsworth (John's son), who was also an auctioneer, sold the pigs and calves.

Originally, the sale was started at 2:00 p.m. every Saturday in the fall and winter because this is when the farmers came into town. It was held on Friday night in the spring and summer. The Friday night sale started at 7:00 p.m. By the late 1950's, the day had changed to Friday. In the winter, the sale was held on Friday afternoon and when the time changed in the spring, the sale was held on Friday night.

Russ would be selling cattle in the middle barn and Jim would be selling the pigs in the pig barn. When the pigs were all sold, Jim would move to the far barn and sell the hogs and calves.

Most of Gord Hollingsworth's grandchildren, when they were old enough, worked at the sales yard doing various jobs, such as booking in the cattle and pigs, bringing the livestock into the ring to be sold, and helping the farmers load the animals that they bought into their trucks after the sale.

Gord Hollingsworth passed away April 3, 1963. The Sales Yard continued until December, 1981..... Fran Hollingsworth, Russ' wife, still lives in the house on the corner of John and Victoria Street.⁶³

Rural Lifeline

Mac Parker:

After World War II (1946), Ivan & Evelyn opened a grocery and gas station called "Parker's Fireside Store" at the same location as the egg grading station. They developed a grocery delivery service where the customer mailed in their grocery orders and it was delivered the next day. This flourished, especially when the new Canadians from Holland started arriving from Holland in the 1950s. They had large families and were allowed to charge until the milk or pig cheque came in. This business was closed in 1978 and not one new Canadian family owed money.⁶⁴

Maple Syrup

Harold Zavitz:

When the pioneers came to this area the natives were making maple syrup by heating stones and putting them in hollowed out logs filled with maple sap. In this way they were able to steam out a lot of the water and finish up with a sweet, clear syrup that was great as a sweetener for their food.

Lambton County was known to have some of the largest hard maple forests of Ontario. Hard maple (or sugar maple) must have good drainage, so with the rich soil and rolling land Warwick was an ideal maple area. As the township was settled a great deal



courtesy H Zavitz

Sugar bush and Harold Zavitz' sugar shanty at the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Tamarack Line

of the forests were removed as agriculture became more important. At first, most farmers kept at least 10% of their farms in wood lots. At present there is very little maple left in Warwick Twp. and just a few producers.

Nearly all made maple syrup in the spring. They boiled it down in iron kettles which were used for everything else too. The kettles came from England. Often the syrup was boiled down to sugar and stored in cakes for sweetener during the year. Molds to form the cakes were from wood.

As time went on, around 1890, tin was brought to the area for pots, pans, etc. Then sheet metal shops came into being. Arkona, Watford, Warwick and Forest all had these shops. They made pails, pans and many items that helped the area families.

Around 1915 companies started manufacturing syrup evaporators. By 1920 many farms purchased these and syrup was made in large amounts. It became a saleable product which was taken to the Sarnia Farmers' Market and to London. It was also sold to those in the area who did not make it.

I have made syrup for over 50 years at three different locations. For the last 35 years I have leased Keith McPherson's bush at the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Tamarack Line.

In 1971 Lyle Sitlington closed his egg grading station in Watford. Wesley Smale took the job of removing the old insul brick building. He took it down in sections with his backhoe. I hired him to take some of it to McPherson's bush and put it back up with the Watford street number still on it. I put a roof on it and made a true sugar shack. We used this building until 1987. Some of the sap buckets we used were made in Watford, in Winston Brown's sheet metal shop.

In 1963 I purchased an evaporator and all the equipment with it from Lloyd Cook of Warwick Village. It is no longer in use, but it served for 24

courtesy S Boyd



Adam, Kris and Jason Boyd gathering sap in sugar bush

years, first in a bush I owned in Bosanquet Twp. and then in McPherson's bush. Lloyd had used it for about 60 years previous to that.

In 1988 I built the present sugar house, on the corner of McPherson's bush. I try to reuse old materials and use equipment of Lambton heritage. Some material is up to 140 years old. The buildings in McPherson's bush are all made from used material from several buildings from Warwick Twp. One half of the building is made from the workshop on McPherson's farm. I removed the barn beam frame and put the axe hewn beams back up to show the original mortise and tenon.

Now the sugar house is equipped with hydro. We make maple syrup each year during February and March at this location. It is available for all to visit, to see many items of the past as well as modern tubing, etc. I have one evaporator left open so syrup can be seen boiling and it can be smelled while it is cooking. The other evaporator is a modern one with a closed-in hood.

The building at the back is used for storing wood. It was originally part of the Arkona Baptist Church horse and buggy shed. The part added to the east side is from a barn taken down on Lot 17, Con. 1 NER (formerly the farm of Tom McLeay, later Fred and Reta McIntosh.)

I have on display a 1 foot thick block of maple that is oval -- 52 x 48 inches in diameter. It was donated by Ralph and Murray Harper. It came from near Warwick Village.

Today the labour involved in syrup making is a far cry from the days of the horse-drawn stoneboat for collecting sap and the old iron kettle and arch for boiling. But it still takes 40 gallons/litres of sap to make one gallon/litre of syrup.⁶⁵

Marion and Franklin Fuller:

When George Fuller and his sons William and George arrived in Warwick Twp., they settled on Lot 26, Con. 2 SER. The deed to the farm is dated

August, 1849.

Like most settlers an early spring project was the making of maple syrup. But the real work for syrup making would begin in the fall, getting up wood and piling it to dry for the fire needed for boiling the sap. When sunny days and freezing nights arrived about the first of March, the stoneboat would be taken out, the pans and buckets loaded and spiles readied, while horses waited patiently for their part of the work. Every family member was called upon to help. They made the trip back to the bush with the team and democrat.

From George Sr. the work was passed down to George Jr. and then to Thomas, grandfather of Franklin Fuller. Stories are told about the Young People's group from Arkona visiting, coming to skate and then making taffy on the snowbanks.

Margaret Janny, now deceased, daughter of John Fuller, remembered the fun of skating in the moonlight and then the pouring of syrup on the snow banks for taffy. It was delicious! They always took a jar of pickles with them to eat. Margaret claimed they were able to eat more taffy this way! Another pleasure was boiling eggs in the sap, eating them with a dash of salt. She had very fond memories of these expeditions to the bush.

At some period a large evaporator (5 feet by 16 feet) was purchased and maple syrup was made on a larger scale. It became a very busy operation with maple syrup sold locally and shipped out of the country as well.

By 1950 the work of syrup making passed into the hands of Clare and Franklin Fuller, with the help of two neighbours. Franklin was now the fifth generation to make maple syrup. Because the horses were no longer used for farm work, the team was sold and horses rented for the season. Tapping was done earlier now, usually in mid-February.



Sugar shanty with Franklin Fuller in doorway

courtesy F Fuller

As the children came along, the syrup season was an exciting time for them. Early in February they would rush off the school bus, every night asking "Have the horses come yet?" If the horses had arrived there would be a quick change of clothes and they would rush off to the bush to help with tapping, making sure they got a chance to empty some buckets and to have their eggs boiled in sap. And if the hired men would allow them, they would drive the horses up to the barn. A ride on the backs of the horses was another special treat.

Weekends were special when visitors would come to watch the boiling and perhaps gather some sap. They often would bring a carton of eggs to make sure they had this special treat. It was a special time of year for many people.

Too soon came the end of the syrup season and the work of removing buckets and spiles began. The horses were returned to their owners and the washing and drying of buckets began. The adults breathed a sigh of relief. The children looked forward to next year when the excited question "Have the horses come yet?" would once again be asked.

By the 1970s it became too difficult to rent suitable horses for the syrup season. The family purchased an Argo (all-terrain vehicle) for gathering sap.

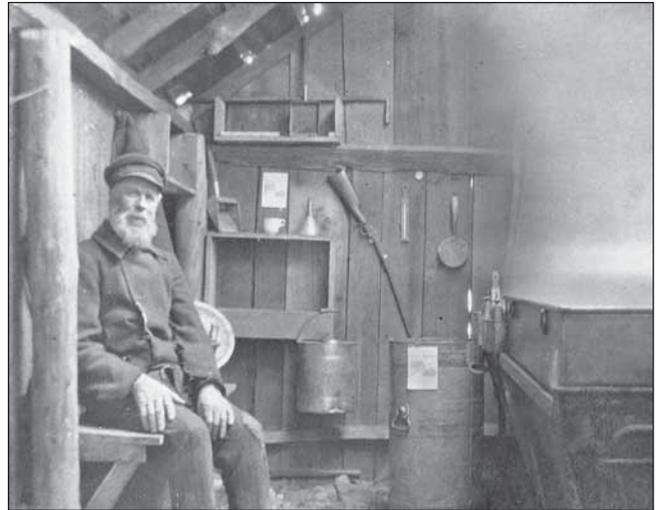
The syrup making has now passed to the sixth and seventh generation of Fullers. Because of their busy lives the syrup season is usually every second year, and has been reduced to a smaller amount for family and friends. But the air still crackles with excitement when the age-old process begins again. It is indeed a family affair.⁶⁶

Maxine Miner:

Growing up on the farm in the 40's, it was a sure sign of Spring when the sun began to warm and days lengthened. The nights were still sharp and cold, and we knew the sap would be rising in the trees. It was time now to begin the annual job of making maple syrup.

Minnie and Mac, our team would be harnessed to the sleigh and off we'd head, back the lane to the woods at the back of the farm.

We'd chase out any squirrels, or perhaps an owl that had sheltered in our shanty in the middle of the woods, and get out the pans, spiles and buckets stored there. The buckets had to be checked for holes or splits from freezing and soldered a bit. A freshly filed bit for drilling the holes in the trees was put in the brace and we were off to begin tapping. Hanging a bucket on each tree, two if it was a large tree, we'd soon hear the ping, ping of dropping sap. If the weather was ideal, the buckets would begin to fill and we'd set off with barrels on the sleigh through the trails to collect it.



courtesy M Williams

John Young Williams in sugar shanty

Any spare time was used to saw wood for the endless supply to boil the syrup down, using a cross-cut saw.

It took a lot of steady hours of boiling to become syrup. My parents would often stay in the woods all day and walk back again by lantern light to fire up again. One had to be alert when it began to thicken. Mother often finished it off and did the straining at the house, and put it in gallon tin cans.

Some years we had extra good runs; one of these was during the War when sugar was in short supply; with rationing in effect. Tins for containers were a scarce item. My Dad took a measuring dipper, and some milk cans of syrup to Sarnia to peddle. As he called at the first houses the word spread like wildfire, ladies came running with all manner of jars and bottles to buy syrup, and he almost became mobbed.

It was peaceful back there with the wind in the trees. Then would come some warmer days, the buds would swell, the syrup would be dark and taste string. It was time to pull the spiles and wash the buckets for another year.⁶⁷

Ice Cutting

Mary Janes:

Another memory of older generations of Warwick residents is that of cutting ice in Bear Creek to use in ice boxes. These were the days before lockers in villages and towns and before refrigerators were common in households. In 1920 Violet Ann Duncan wrote that "Walter and Russell cut ice yesterday up east of Watford and drew home a load at night. They cut two more today and drew one home tonight."⁶⁸ In Warwick Village Olive Pembleton spoke about the men working hard at Bear Creek, as illustrated in the following photos.



courtesy M Murphy

Cutting ice on the flats in Warwick Village: Lloyd Cook is on the right.



courtesy O Pembleton

Gathering ice, 1955: Prior to electricity, ice boxes were supplied with this ice. Farmers had an ice house for long-term storage.

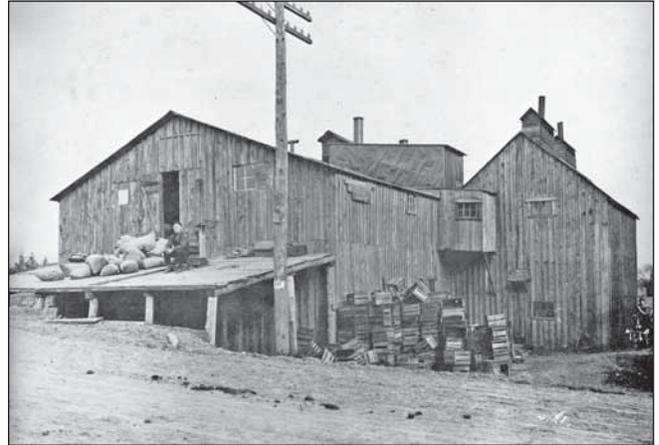
Orchards

Mary Janes:

Warwick Twp. was dotted with orchards at one time, more so than in 2008. The gravel ridge towards Arkona is especially conducive to fruit growing. Many families had their own small orchards. Other families grew apples to make vinegar or to ship in barrels across the country and also to Europe. Watford and Arkona each had an apple evaporator to dry apples. Still others grew soft fruit like berries.

During the many visits we have enjoyed with the people dropping off photos or information for this project we have heard about many former fruit farms. David Johnson engaged in fruit culture – apples, peaches, plums, strawberries and other small fruit on Lot 22, Con. 6 NER Warwick Twp. (Townsend Line). Emrys and Leila Vaughan grew berries on Lot 21, Con. 4 NER. He ran a fruit stand at Northville to sell his produce. The Levitts had apple, pear, sour cherry, peach and plum trees, as well as grape vines. They spent long days selling their produce at the Levitt Bros. stands at both the Sarnia and London markets. The Levitts also built greenhouses to provide quality vegetable and

flower plants for themselves and their neighbours. Ray Barnes made cider from apples until government regulation required that it be pasteurized for sale. In 2008 fruit stands and orchards are still found in Warwick Twp. – Birnam Orchards on the Nauvo Rd., Marsh's Fruit Farms on Townsend Line, Van Diepen Fruit Orchard in Warwick Village are some



courtesy G Richardson

Apple evaporator, Watford: Evaporators dried apples for shipping.



courtesy M Huctwith family

Apple packing



courtesy G Richardson

Shipping apples from Watford

examples. Just recently Peter Aarts of Brickyard Line has started up a new apple orchard. The fruit business continues to thrive in Warwick Twp., in spite of the hazards of changing weather conditions and stricter government regulations.

IT'S MORE THAN THE MONEY

After World War II, the utilization of mechanized equipment by Warwick farmers accelerated. This was, in part, a response by farmers to a “push-pull” dynamic. Rural workers were pushed out of the countryside due to declining job opportunities as farmers eagerly adopted the new, relatively inexpensive implements available. Simultaneously, an expanding industrial base in Sarnia, St. Thomas and London offered steady, well-paying jobs that pulled workers away from rural areas, creating a labour vacuum in townships like Warwick. Farm machinery was the substitute for this declining rural labour pool.⁶⁹

One key economic characteristic of agricultural restructuring brought on by mechanization was an increase in the size of farms and a corresponding decrease in the number of farms. This was a result of farm consolidation. To reach an economy of scale to support a fully mechanized operation, farmers purchased, (and continue to do so) neighbourhood farms when owners listed property for sale. “For sale” signs appeared when farmers retired and moved to town. Possibly their sons/daughters were simply not interested in agriculture as a career or felt farming was not an attractive economic venture. Land rental and share crop agreements became more common as some farmers decided to withdraw from agriculture but continue holding their land. More off-farm work by either or both spouses helped some farm families remain active in what was becoming a capital-intensive industry.

Another emerging characteristic was the specialization of operations. Specialization allowed farmers to focus on specific farm products such as dairy, hog, or cash crops and devote all resources to establishing maximum return on investment. The increased utilization of crop biotechnology, agri-chemicals, hybrids, selective breeding, information technology and machinery generated a higher yield per hectare or improved rates of gain.

Jack and Julia Geerts of Pinetree Farms, First School Rd., illustrate this trend towards specialization, farm consolidation, selective breeding and automation. Their family memoir reveals that in 1967, Jack's father John Geerts gave Jack a choice: would he prefer to farm dairy or hogs? Jack chose hogs.

They decided to tear the dairy barn down and build a new sow barn. Jack married Julia (Michielsen) in 1972 and they were interested in establishing a purebred swine herd so started travelling in Ontario, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana and Missouri searching for breeding stock. One of their purchases included a boar from Georgia for \$5400.

Soon Jack was producing a fine herd of Yorkshire and Hampshire stock and showing gilts and boars at the Ontario Pork Congress. Jack served a term as president of the Ontario Yorkshire Breeders Association. Every month, approximately 100 boars from numerous breeders in Ontario were tested for feed conversion, back fat and rate of gain at the government run Ontario boar test station in New Dundee. This was a fair comparison of stock and genetics raised in a similar environment. Every month, the top 25 were sold at auction at the Test Station Sales. Pinetree boars topped the sales several times in performance and dollar value. Government Record of Performance (ROP) technicians came to the farm routinely testing for rate of growth and back fat to help identify superior animals.

In 1975, the Geerts tore down the second old bank barn and had a new partially slatted feeder barn framed by Tony Vaskor Construction of Inwood. A new automated mix mill replaced the old portable unit that had been used for making feed. A new high moisture silo and leg elevator was built by Wilcocks Bros. from Watford. Farrowing crates with gutters replaced older farrowing pens in the sow barn. The old brick dry sow barn was renovated to have a partial slatted floor and gutter and connected to a



Pinetree Farm, First School Rd.

courtesy J Geerts



Sheena Geerts holding a prized piglet, 1984

courtesy J Geerts

new liquid manure pit.

Pinetree Farms sold ROP tested gilts and boars privately at the farm until 1982 when they had their first production sale. Catalogues were sent to regular and prospective customers. Approximately 125 head would be sold by auction at a spring and fall sale. At this time, Jack and Julia purchased 45 acres from his parents who were moving to Watford. Drastic changes in the swine industry were forcing out smaller producers. In 1995, the Geerts family sold their sow herd and renovated all barns to fully slatted, automated feeder pens for 1000 market hogs. In 2006, after 34 years, they retired from the pig business.⁷⁰

Industrialization and restructuring of agriculture has been followed by “vertical integration” involving contracting between producer and processors or retailers. Vertical integration is driven by consumer demands, wherein the producer follows strict guidelines that are tightly linked to consumer expectations. This is a market-oriented system that is consumer driven and enabled by farm contracts, assuring a consistent, trait-specific product.

Dr. Michael Boehlje suggests that

...the produce-and-then-sell mentality of the commodity business is being replaced by the strategy of first asking consumers what attributes they want in their food products, and then creating or manufacturing those attributes in the products. [...] This may, in fact, require changes in how the raw material is produced and what it does not contain, as well as what it does contain. [...] Development of a contract market is one example of a new business model. [...] Contract production has less price risk and market risk. The return on assets may be reduced....⁷²

Boehlje emphasizes there are four factors driving the continuation of consolidation and coordination within the agricultural industry: “1) efficiency gains; 2) risk

management; 3) traceability; and 4) response to consumer needs and trends.”⁷³

Roder Turkey Farms of Arkona Road exhibits the interplay of specialization, farm consolidation, vertical integration, manager insight and a dedicated work ethic.

In 1944, Allan Roder purchased the Gordon Freer farm at the S.W. corner of Arkona Rd. and Birnam Line to raise pigs. In 1946 he married Margaret Ridley and in 1947 started to grow turkeys. The first year he raised 150 and dressed them on the farm. The numbers increased over the years into the thousands. In the 1950’s he raised Bronze Breeder Turkeys and produced eggs for the Stan Edwards Turkey hatchery on Zion Line. The tornado wiped them out in 1952 and they started over.

In 1955 he purchased the Edlington-Silverwoods Cheese Factory and Cold Storage in Arkona from Pearl Butler and incorporated Roder Turkey Farms Ltd. Turkeys were processed under the Almar Brand label. Allan started exhibiting dressed turkeys at the Royal Winter Fair in 1960 and won the Grand Championship for boxed poultry in 1964, 1965, and 1966. No one in Canada had won this Championship for 3 consecutive years before or since.

Over the years other area farms have been purchased including the Marshall Farm on the S.E. corner of Arkona Rd. and Birnam Line. Today the operation consists of 1000 acres and produces 175,000 turkeys (Whites) annually. Roder Turkey Farms are now run by Allan and Margaret’s son Art and their grandson Jeremy.⁷¹

In Warwick, farmers continue to incorporate new information technology and emerging business models. Barn and herd management software has been in use for years. GPS (global positioning systems) and GIS (geographic information systems) are combined with other software to better manage applications of fertilizers and weed control under the general heading of “precision farming.”



Jack Geerts with boar, 1994



Combine with grain head for wheat harvest

William McRorie, an Egremont Rd. farmer in the 1940s, 50s and 60s offers an effective summary of farm methods in his memoirs.

It has gone from one furrow walking ploughs to modern tractors which pull eight furrow ploughs or even larger ones. From six foot binders with sheaves that were stooked, forked on to wagons and handled six or more times whereas now, grain is harvested with combines taking a swath of up to 30 feet and the grain placed in storage or sold and not even touched with a shovel. Farms have become much larger to utilize larger machines and although much less manual labour is required, more capital is needed and good management practices a must.⁷⁴

An outline of employment prospects in agriculture by Ontario Job Futures offers a concise outlook for farmers and farm managers through to the year 2009.

The overwhelming majority of job openings will occur from replacement needs as older farmers retire. [...] Changes occurring in the industry are raising the skill levels required. Farms and farm managers are increasingly required to have training in management, human resources, farm technology, marketing, communications and financial skills. Increasing adoption of biotechnology and computerized systems will require farm managers to acquire skills in these areas.⁷⁵

In the past, agriculture combined “earning a living” and “a way of life.” Today it is a “business enterprise” and “a way of life.” In spite of the trend toward industrialization and capitalization, the vast majority of Warwick farms remain family-operated. Current visions of food production differ in society and farmers are having to make tough decisions: whether they should cater to a grassroots movement seeking organic and humane food, or if they should continue aligning production to satisfy the corporate industrial model.

What people value about life in the country endures: a commitment to family, land base, crops, stock, extended community and a unique way of life. Most rural residents have paused to savour the sight of a freshly worked field, a red tail hawk riding thermals, a bold splash of fall colour in a nearby woodlot or the penetrating chorus of cicadas during a balmy August night. Agriculture permits independent decision making when determining daily tasks and weekly schedules. These farm tasks offer a seasonal rhythm and welcome variety. Family farms allow parents to know who their children are with and where they are. Children can fully explore an interest in animals and the outdoors. Country life can encourage discipline, responsibility and character building in young people. A sense of neighbourliness persists along most country

roads. Each farmstead showcases an occupant’s unique tastes and values. Studying the brilliant green of a field of October winter wheat or the sweep of a sullen cloud in a July thunderhead are benefits of country life. In the face of long hours, challenging weather and the uncertainty of a global economy, Warwick farm families persevere.

Many have read published work on the topic of country life by one of Warwick’s resident authors, Maxine (Graham) Miner. She has a keen memory and an ability to write with descriptive clarity. Maxine’s writing transports a reader through time effortlessly. Her personal memoir is offered as a conclusion to this chapter on the history of agriculture in Warwick.

The year is 1870. Peter Graham travels along the dirt road. His newly trained light Driver steps right along, pulling the buggy. Peter notes the recent improvements in the few homesteads along the way. New rail fences have been erected around areas left for pasture for work horses and mares with suckling colts for replacements. There are a few milk cows for family use and the Cheese Factory at Birnam. Crops sown in the cleared areas are looking good. He thinks of his own 200 acres where he brought his wife and young family to a Soldiers Rights [the military land payout in lieu of a pension]. The land was almost solid wilderness then. He has seen many changes in Warwick since that time. Other settlers have come and the landscape has changed a great deal. Some of his children are now adults. Daughters have married fine upstanding men and have taken up land nearby. They are all part of the settlement known as Bethel and Birnam Corner.

His own farm has a fine modern brick farmhouse, good barns and a drive shed. Split rail fences border the lane. A tall windmill stands in the yard. The Sawmill, Brick Yard Gravel Pits, the Blacksmiths and Cheese Factory are nearby. The mail, newspapers and supplies are brought by the stage to the small store at Birnam making this a wonderful place to live.

Today he is heading for the monthly meeting of Warwick’s own Agricultural Society. Peter has played a big part in Warwick’s affairs over the years. He has seen improvements of schools, churches, roads and served on various committees. At the present time he has served as Reeve of Warwick for some years. But very soon now, he has to make a big decision. He has been asked and nominated to carry the standard for the Liberals in the upcoming elections for the riding in 1875. If he is successful in winning the honour, Peter will introduce the new Tile Drainage Act that will benefit the land in Warwick. Peter Graham became the first MPP for East Lambton.

The year is 1939. I am starting today to attend the

same one room school where my grandfather and father attended. As I near the corner, children are coming from all directions. A Model T Ford has gone by, tooting his horn. A couple driving a horse and buggy are heading for Birnam and give me a friendly smile.

Farming here is still being done for the most part by horse. A few tractors are coming in, all on steel wheels with spuds [lugs]. Most farms are 100 acres, a few only 50 acres. The majority are self supporting with a few milking cows. Cream is sold at the local new Creamery. Skim milk feeds little pigs. Grain is taken to the mill in Arkona to be made into chop for animals. Most farms have a few hens, raised as chicks. Roosters are fattened for meat to supplement the pig butchered and are salted down in the fall along with home canned beef for winter meals. Vegetables from the gardens stored in the cellar and canned fruit feed us until spring. Small apple orchards are plentiful for fresh fruit.

As yet there is no hydro electricity in our area. Oil lamps and a few gas lamps light houses and farmers do evening chores by the light of a coal oil lantern. We do have a telephone. Most farms have a wood lot for fuel and syrup making. A few homes have a coal burning furnace, but mostly heat is from wood burning heaters and a large kitchen range with an oven and a reservoir for hot water supply. Barrels are set up under eave spouts to catch rainwater. Most farms still have an outdoor "privie." Rural Mail carriers deliver mail to our box at the gateway where a gate is closed each night.

There have been a few changes in farm machinery the past few years. My dad now has a riding, two furrow plough pulled with a three horse team. The old one furrow walking plough pulled by one horse is still used for small jobs. There is also a riding potato planter and disc with a seat which is a welcome update. Farms along Birnam own wagons with wood wheels and steel rims, home made stone boats and hay mowers and dump rakes. A threshing machine pulled by a tractor does custom work for area farmers. There are a few more cars driving on the upgraded roads scraped with a horse and grader. Bobsleighs and cutters are still very much needed in winter.

Large bank barns are now being erected featuring a stable and cattle pens below and a barn bridge or gangway leading to the top floor where grain and hay is stored. A roof track and hay car with a large fork pulled by a rope is used to transport dry hay for storage. Most of the stable work is still done with shovels and forks manually to a pile outside. Later, it is spread on fields as fertilizer. There are a few wood silos for corn storage but they are tippy and not very reliable.

Wells near the barn and cement water tanks supply the animals with water pumped by hand. Fence materials now used by some farmers include rolls of Page Wire and cedar posts. Square nails are being replaced by a new design of round nails of various length.

It is 2007 and I am now 75 years old. What a revolution in farming I have seen. Schools we knew have disappeared. A Central School for the whole township was completed in 1957 but it is now closed. Pupils are bussed to schools now. Churches have closed, been torn down and marked with cairns where they once stood.

Small farms are only a dream. It is possible with modern machinery to farm as much as 1000 acres. Crops have expanded to high yielding varieties of soybeans, corn, wheat and even a return to sugar beets. Some lands are farmed as "no till". Combines, balers, 10 furrow ploughs and monster size tractors with air, stereos, and rubber tires are part of the Warwick landscape now.

Corn cribs are a memory. Steel granaries have replaced wooden buildings. Corn is stored in hi moisture silos or concrete bunkers. Bank barns have been replaced by long, low factory type buildings for poultry, hogs and turkeys. Beef cattle are finished in feedlots where automated feeders supply corn from large silos.

Most farm homes have the latest in bathrooms, heated water, central heating, TV, stereos and computers. Cell phones link outbuildings, tractors and family members. Newer cars and trucks are parked in the garage or driveway. Huge tiling machines have improved the hardest and wettest soils using plastic pipe instead of clay tile. I understand my great grandfather's Tile Drainage Act is still used.

One seldom sees an older traditional wind mill, perhaps as a lawn ornament. But what is the latest type of farming....WIND FARMS!
"Happy Farming"⁷⁶



Brad Savoie beside John Deere tractor with planter

Endnotes

1. Arthur Kingstone diary, *Tweedsmuir History*, Warwick Women's Institute, 2006, p. 95.
2. Ibid.
3. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, "Old Kingstone Homestead Destroyed By Fire", October 31, 1930.
4. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, Lambton Historical Society, 1993, p. 78.
5. Victor Lauriston, *Lambton County's Hundred Years*, Frontier Printing, 1949, p. 120.
6. Ibid.
7. Nielsen, p. 16.
8. Lauriston, p. 120.
9. Susan (Utter) Hartman, "Henry Utter of Arkona", 2007.
10. Delila Hughes, *Life of Archibald Gardner*, Volume 1, Alpine Publishing Company, 1939, p. 17.
11. Peter Alison, *Memoirs of Peter Alison of Wisbeach*, p. 16.
12. G. Elmore Reaman, *A History of Agriculture In Ontario*, Volume 2, Hazell, Watson and Viney Ltd., 1970, p. 65.
13. Robert Jones, *History of Agriculture In Ontario*, University of Toronto Press, 1977, p. 72.
14. *Belden's Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Lambton*, edited and published, with additions, by Edward Phelps, 1973.
15. *Tweedsmuir History*, Book 1, pp. 89–90.
16. Lauriston, p. 121.
17. Nielsen, p. 74.
18. Alison, p. 14.
19. Hughes, p. 17.
20. Reaman, p. 65.
21. Nielsen, p. 16.
22. G. Elmore Reaman, *A History of Agriculture in Ontario*, Volume 1, Hazell, Watson and Viney Ltd., 1970, p. 91.
23. Ibid., p. 92.
24. Ibid., p. 145.
25. J. Ladell and M. Ladell, *A Farm In the Family*, Dundurn Press Ltd., Toronto, 1985, p. 120.
26. R. L. Jones, *A History of Agriculture In Ontario*, University of Toronto Press, 1946, p. 85.
27. Tom Nesmith, "Pen and Plough," *Archivaria* 19, Winter 1984–85, p. 96.
28. Ibid., pp. 100, 107.
29. Canada Agriculture Museum, http://www.agriculture.technomuses.ca/english/collections_research/threshing7.cfm accessed March 22, 2008.
30. Doug Aitken and Jack Aitken, interview with Paul Janes, 2006.
31. Lewis McGregor, "Life On the Farm," *Memoirs*, 2006.
32. Florence (McRorie) Main, "Family Activities," *Memoirs*, 2000.
33. Canada Agriculture Museum, http://www.agriculture.technomuses.ca/english/collections_research/threshing8.cfm accessed March 22, 2008.
34. Jerry Wilson, "Of Horses and Men," <http://www.nebraskalife.com/PetersburgThreshingBee.asp> accessed August 6, 2007.
35. John T. Smith, *Memories of Warwick Village*, 1994, p. 241.
36. Donald Brandon, *When Horsepower Meant Just That!*, 2002.
37. David Street, *Horses, A Working Tradition*, McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1976, p. 11.
38. Ethel Smith, *Tweedsmuir History*, Book 1, pp. 100–101.
39. Watford Centennial Committee, *Watford Centennial 1873–1973*, 1973.
40. Ella (Anderson) Atkins', "Ella (Anderson) Atkins' Story," *Tweedsmuir History*, Book #4, pp. 57–58.
41. *Watford Centennial 1873–1973*.
42. Ibid.
43. Reaman, Vol. 2, p. 59.
44. Jean Janes, memoir, 2007.
45. Reaman, p. 178.
46. Agricultural Census of Canada 1931–1961.
47. Lew McGregor, interview, 2006.
48. Written by Margaret Redmond, member of the Federated Women's Institutes of Ontario. Originally published in *From This Place: Recollections of the Lives of Women in the 20th Century*, edited by Janine Roelens-Grant, 2000.
49. Jean Janes, memoir, 2007.
50. Arnold Watson, interview, 2007.
51. Dorothy Wordsworth, memories of Monk Bretton (Monkbreton) Farm, *Tweedsmuir Book #4*.
52. Janet Firman, memoir, 2007.
53. Ron Sewell, interview, 2006.
54. John Smith, p. 252.
55. Verne Kernohan, round table discussion, February 5, 2007.
56. Lew McGregor, memoir, 2006.
57. Lew McGregor.
58. Lew McGregor, memoir, 2006.
59. Mary VanderPloeg, memoir, 2006.
60. Ron Ellerker, interview, 2007.
61. Sharon Butala, *Harvest*, Fifth House Publishers, 1992, pp. 11–12.
62. Lew McGregor, memoir, 2006.
63. Fran Hollingsworth, memoir, 2006.
64. Mac Parker, family profile, 2006.
65. Harold Zavitz, memoir, 2007.
66. Marion and Franklin Fuller, memoirs, 2007.
67. Maxine Miner, *Barefeet and Beyond*. Self-published.
68. Russell Duncan diary, Jan. 8, 1920
69. Helen E. Parson, "Regional Trends of Agricultural Restructuring in Canada", *Canadian Journal of Regional Science*. Autumn 1999, <http://www.lib.unb.ca/Texts/CJRS/Autumn99/Parson.pdf> accessed March 22, 2008.
70. Jack and Julia Geerts, memoirs.
71. Allan and Margaret Roder, memoirs.
72. Michael Boehlje, "The New Business Model," 2006, [http://www1.agric.gov.ab.ca/\\$department/newslett.nsf/all/rn-w9148/\\$FILE/dr.%20boehlje-the%20new%20business%20model.doc](http://www1.agric.gov.ab.ca/$department/newslett.nsf/all/rn-w9148/$FILE/dr.%20boehlje-the%20new%20business%20model.doc) accessed March 22, 2008.
73. Ibid.
74. William McRorie, memoir, 2007.
75. "Farmers and Farm Managers," <http://www.ontariojobfutures.ca/profile8251.html> accessed March 22, 2008.
76. Maxine (Graham) Miner, memoir, n.d.



courtesy D Boyd

Windmill and rail fence on the Boyd Farm

CHAPTER FIVE

FROM CRADLE TO GRAVE



courtesy G Steven

Warwick street scene on a late-1800s postcard

by Linda Koolen

WHEN PEOPLE BEGAN TO SETTLE IN WARWICK Township the neighbours would meet together in each other's homes for Sunday worship. Many upheld the Sabbath Day strictly, doing only the necessary chores. After they had built houses, and sometimes shelter for their animals, they began to think about building places of worship. The first churches represented people of many faiths. Searches in the earliest records revealed the following information.

Rev. James Evans, a Methodist missionary at the Sarnia Reserve, made occasional trips inland as far east as Warwick, preaching in private homes.

The Radcliff brothers, army officers at Adelaide Village, sent word to their younger brother, Rev. John Radcliff, that Anglican missionaries were needed in Canada. When Rev. John arrived, Rev. Dominic Blake had already established

St. Ann's Anglican Church in Adelaide Village in 1831, so Rev. Blake sent Rev. Radcliff further west. In 1834 Rev. Radcliff established St. Mary's Anglican Church in Warwick Village. At first services were held every Sunday in Burwell's Tavern, located at Lot 10, Con. 1 NER in the village. Both Rev. Blake and Rev. Radcliff held church services in a large room in the home of Captain and Mrs. Alison, located on top of the hill, just west of the Adelaide-Warwick Townline (Sexton Rd.) on the north side of the first concession (Egremont Rd.).

Timothy Gavigan, in an interview by Kate Connolly recorded in the *Lambton Settlers Series*, told how he came as a boy with his Irish pioneer family to a farm in Warwick about 1850. He remembered:

Why there wasn't even a priest or a clergyman in this whole district then. Father Kerwin came to the settlement once a year from Sarnia and held mass

in an odd house or two. He was young or he never could have stood the long ride on horseback through the woods with only a blazed trail for a road.



courtesy P. Janes

Rev. John Radcliff, the first Anglican Rector in Warwick

the 6th Lines SER (Zion Line and Churchill Line) of Warwick Twp. After they were built they were both dedicated on the same day, under the ministry of Rev. William Dingman.

The best-known itinerant or “saddle bag” preacher was Joseph Russell “Uncle Joe” Little (1812–1880), born in Longford County, Ireland. He originally came to Canada in 1833 to become managing agent of Arthur J. Kingstone’s 1600 acres in Warwick Twp. Converted to Wesleyan Methodism before he left Ireland, he preached in homes and barns in Lambton (Bosanquet, Brooke, Enniskillen and Warwick Twp.) and Middlesex (Adelaide, Caradoc and Williams Twp.). By 1844, Little lost his position as managing agent because the Kingstone estate had been

The churches and schools in Warwick Village were among the first in Lambton County. By 1843 St. Mary’s Church congregation had become strong enough that they built a frame church just southwest of the present church in Warwick Village.

The earliest reference to the Wesleyan Methodist Church in the Watford area is the building of two log churches in 1844. They were on the 2nd and

losing money for eleven years: Little had been too generous, giving away food and clothing to those less fortunate.

Kingstone sympathized with Uncle Joe and gave him two hundred acres (Lot 5, Con. 6 NER) on the condition that Little not be allowed to sell it. Then Little was hired as tax collector for Warwick Twp., but he used his salary to pay the taxes of the poor. Warwick Twp. later sold



courtesy P. Janes

Joseph Russell “Uncle Joe” Little

his farm for back taxes and debt. It was at this point that Little considered himself free to do the Lord’s work and he adopted the life of a homeless, itinerant, lay preacher and pastor, riding on his faithful pony, Toby. He assisted ordained ministers, taught Sunday school and served as trustee on the Warwick Circuit. Church records list him as a steward at Plympton Ridge and a member of building committees at Warwick and Watford in 1871. Little spent the next few years in Eastern Ontario, then went to the Fox Bay Mission on Anticosti Island in 1879, where he died in January 1880. The people of Warwick created the Joseph Little Memorial Fund to bring his body back to Lambton, so that his final resting place would be the Warwick Cemetery.

A young Congregationalist minister named Rev. Daniel McCallum came to the Warwick Village area around 1850. He tramped through the bush from clearing to clearing, preaching to settlers in homes, taverns and schools.

Hoping to establish a system of large landowner estates worked by tenant farmers, Arthur J. Kingstone brought out numerous Irish Roman Catholics to work his farms, and a Roman Catholic Church was built on 9 Sideroad (Warwick Village Rd., near the present Warwick Conservation Area.) which served the community until 1875. The first Roman Catholic Church in Watford was erected in 1875 and was named “Our Lady Help of Christians.”

In 1867 the first Church of England service in Watford was held in a public hall over Stickles’ store. The Rev. John Gibson, rector of Warwick, conducted the service.

The Salvation Army first appeared in Watford in March 1884. Its first officers were “the three Minnies”: Minnie Laurance, Minnie Gibbs and Minnie Halton. In 1886 the Barracks opened on the south side of St. Clair St. The Salvation Army had a good band and played on the street on Saturday nights. When membership fell off the building was closed.

On the following pages we attempt to tell some of the early history of the churches in Warwick Twp. Often the churches were the centre of the community, especially for social gatherings. With changing times many of these buildings have disappeared from the local landscape.

For many years the churches within Arkona co-operated in various church-centred activities, principally the annual Vacation Bible School. In about 1967 the ministers organized themselves into a Ministerial Association. Other co-operative activities have at times included a Good Friday Service, Memorial Day or Decoration Service at the cemetery, Remembrance Day, World Day of Prayer and the Summer Park Services. In June 2007 the three ministers/pastors of the village — Baptist, Elim Bible Chapel, and United Church — participated in the Decoration Day Service at the Arkona Cemetery. A group known as the Interdenominational Faith Council organizes similar activities in Watford.

Some Forest churches were, and still are, located within the original Warwick Twp. boundaries. These are described in the chapter on Forest prepared by Lew McGregor.

ANGLICAN

Grace Anglican Church (1882–1962)

Between 1870 and 1882, when SS#12 Warwick school was built on the north-east corner of Lot 24, Con. 5 SER, there were residents on the 4th Line SER who attended services in the schoolhouse, probably under the direction of the rector of St. Mary's, Warwick Village. When Rev. P. E. Hyland came to the Warwick and Watford churches in 1879, he helped the residents of the 4th Line establish their own church.

In 1881 these families erected a frame building for worship on the farm of the Clines, Lot 28, Con. 5 SER, just east of 27 Sideroad. By 1887 the church was called Grace Anglican Church, Warwick.

The 1887 annual report showed that there were 13 families as members and that five people had been baptized. There were 22 communicants, two Sunday school officers and 15 scholars. There had been 48 Sunday services. The value of the church building was \$1500, the insurance was \$800 and the church was in good repair. They reported "sittings" (seats) for 150, but later Synods reported 100. An organ had been purchased and paid for, a choir formed and a Sunday school organized. A Society of Christian Endeavours was started in 1893. In 1907 it was decided to brick in the white frame church after raising it onto a foundation. People remember Lloyd Eastabrook taking good care of the gasoline lamps after the coal oil lamps were replaced and before electricity was installed. Many were frightened of these lamps.

The local school served as a church hall for many activities. In the 1930s and 1940s there was an active Anglican Young Peoples' Auxiliary that took prizes in drama competitions, ball games and debating.

Grace Anglican Church celebrated its 60th anniversary with a special evening June 28th, 1942. By 1959–60 there were 17 families on the roll. In 1961 there were only nine church families and two individuals, one less than they had in 1898. The decision was made to close the church in 1962. Some of the church furnishings went to a new church being built in London and other equipment went to churches in need of it. The Grace Anglican Church building was purchased by Grace Canadian Reformed Church. Some Anglican 4th Line residents went to St. Paul's in Kerwood; others to Trinity Anglican Church in Watford.

Four members who grew up in Grace Anglican Church took special training and were recognised for doing God's work.

Thomas Buchanan Reginald Westgate (1879–1951) graduated from Huron College in 1896. His 45 years of missionary service took him over three continents, to places in South America, Africa and Europe. An honorary

Doctor of Divinity degree was bestowed upon him by the University of Western Ontario in 1913. Dr. T. B. R. Westgate spent time in internment camps in Africa during World War I. In later years he was superintendent of the Indian Residential School Commission. In retirement Rev. T. B. R. Westgate, D.D. wrote several publications on religious topics.

Harrison Palmer Westgate (1878–1953), T. B. R.'s brother, graduated from the Ontario Agricultural College in 1898. Later he entered Huron College and graduated with a L.Th. degree in 1905. While he was a student he was also a weekend clergyman. He served as rector, canon and archdeacon in parishes in Southern Ontario. He also received a Doctor of Divinity degree from the University of Western Ontario, in 1949.

LaVerne Morgan was the youngest son of Fred and Martha Morgan. He graduated from the University of Western Ontario and received his L.Th. from Huron College in 1947. As a minister he served various parishes in Ontario and the United States.

Norma Maxine Westgate was the tenth child of Alex and Cora Westgate. She graduated from Toronto General Hospital School of Nursing in 1951 and nursed in the North-West Territories from 1952 to 1959. She then studied at the Anglican Women's Training College in Toronto and the University of Western Ontario. Norma worked as a public health nurse and at the Children's Psychiatric Research Institute of the Ontario Society for Crippled Children.

St. Mary's Anglican Church, Warwick Village (1834–1995)

The history of the parish of St. Mary's Anglican Church, Warwick Village, dates back to 1834 when Rev. John Radcliff, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, arrived in Warwick. At first he held services in the homes of the scattered settlers and also in Burwell's Tavern. He also conducted the occasional services of marriage, burial and baptism.

Rev. Radcliff helped to secure a Glebe (Clergy Reserve) or grant of a 200-acre property, Lot 15, Con. 1 SER. It was worth only two or three dollars per acre, but became more valuable in time and was later sold, with the proceeds providing an endowment. Radcliff had land cleared to plant crops and had a red brick house built on it. The bricks were made on the spot. The upstairs room was lined with chalkboards. Here Radcliff tutored high school students who wished a higher education.

In the 1850s, under the direction of Rev. Mortimer, the bricks and other materials were removed to Warwick Village and used to build a new cottage, which was later known as the "Old Rectory."

Rev. D. Blake of Adelaide had supervision of the parish beginning in 1836. Rev. Arthur Mortimer became the second resident clergyman. The frame church, on Lot 7, Con. 1 SER, was built in 1843 through the efforts of Rev. Mortimer. A choir was organized in 1847. In 1851

Glebe or Clergy Reserve

From 1816 to 1839, while the Rev. John Strachan was an influential member of the government of Upper Canada, grants of land known as “glebes” or “clergy reserves” were set aside for the purpose of providing a supplement to the salaries of Protestant clergy. It was under the then Governor of Canada Sir John Colborne that the Glebe Trust was established. When it was surveyed in 1832, Warwick Twp. had certain lands reserved as glebes.

Many of the original pioneers were members of the Church of England, and their rectors took advantage of this government plan. But, since the church was not expected to complete the necessary settlement duties to obtain title to these lands, the clergy reserves created difficulties for the settlers who worked hard to complete their duties, especially to clear the roads in front of their property.

Realizing this scheme was not working, the clergy reserves were sold in 1871. The resulting funds were set up as a Diocesan Rectory Trust Fund.

Rev. Mockridge wrote to Bishop Strachan stating that the Rector of the parish, the Church Wardens and members of the congregation had finished the church, fenced the grave and church yard, and had paid all debts. He then requested that Bishop Strachan consecrate the church by the name of St. Mary’s.

An organ was not purchased until 1872. It cost \$50, plus \$1.96 freight and cartage to bring it from Guelph.

In 1886, Watford was separated from Warwick and formed a new parish with St. James Church, Brooke Twp. A new rectory was then built at Warwick, on a two-acre lot donated by Charles J. Kingstone at Lot 9, west of Warwick Village. Known as the Kingstone Memorial Rectory, it was first occupied by the Rev. P. E. Hyland. In 1898 a disastrous fire destroyed the building, along with the parish register and records.

The original frame church was replaced by a brick one in 1889. It was begun through the efforts of Rev. P. E. Hyland and completed while Rev. H. A. Thomas was Rector. It was built at the corner of Digby St. and London Line in Warwick Village. The stained glass windows in the chancel were in memory of Arthur J. Kingstone; two other stained glass windows were in memory of the Carroll, Kenward and Tanner families, all pioneers.

When the brick church was built, the original frame church was moved south of St. Mary’s cemetery. Later it was bought by Robert McKenzie and moved to his property.

Rev. William Murton Shore was rector from 1904 to 1922. During his term, a new large church shed was built; the ladies served bountiful suppers there. Funds were raised to buy a church bell. The envelope system for church support was first used in 1911. About 1922 the Women’s



courtesy P. Janes

St. Mary's Anglican Church, Warwick, before church bell was installed

Guild was organized to work for the upkeep of the church and rectory.

By 1973, membership was declining at St. Mary’s and the rectory was sold. Tim Hill, a Huron College student living in Strathroy, served the parish at this time. Later, a retired priest, Rev. W. F. Browne, took the services. Canon Gordon Houghton, after his retirement, became the priest-in-charge in 1979.

The 150th anniversary was celebrated in 1984. When Canon Houghton announced he was no longer able to serve as rector at the end of June 1995, the members decided to close St. Mary’s Church and to attend Trinity Anglican in Watford. The Diocesan Executive gave permission for St. Mary’s Warwick to become a chapel of ease as of September 30, 1995. It holds an annual memorial service each June.

Chapel of Ease

When Anglican churches, especially rural ones, started closing due to declining membership, they became “chapels of ease” or places for prayer and preaching but places that were dependent on neighbouring churches for most services. Often these churches had a cemetery as part of their property. Church funds are available to maintain the church building, the grounds and the cemetery. The chapel of ease is obliged to hold one service a year.

St. Paul's Anglican Church, Wisbeach (1856–1971)

When settlers first moved to this area, they held church services in their homes with their neighbours. Itinerant clergymen visited, travelling either by foot or on horseback. When a church was established at the Parish of St. Anne's in Adelaide in 1833, Rector Rev. Dominic Blake served the community at Wisbeach as well.

St. Paul's Anglican Church was organized in 1856 in the Town of Wisbeach (as it was referred to at that time), on the highest point of land between London and Sarnia. When St. Paul's was built, it was associated with St. Mary's in Warwick Village, a partnership that lasted many years.

One of the early settlers in the Wisbeach area was Captain Harry Alison (1774–1867), who in 1834, with his wife and family, took up a Crown grant consisting of 600 acres in Lots 28, 29 and 30 on Con.1 NER. In 1856 Thomas and Frances (Alison) Rothwell sold three-fifths of an acre of land on the northwest part of Lot 28, Con.1 SER, for \$90, the land to be used for a church. The first service was held in January, 1857.

St. Paul's, Wisbeach, was one of the numerous parishes to receive the benefit of a Glebe Trust. Lot 26, Con.1 SER was designated as belonging to the parish in 1856 and was situated one-half mile west of St. Paul's Church. In 1866 more property was acquired to enlarge the church. In about 1870 the church was either enlarged or rebuilt. In 1889 Rev. P. E. Hyland wrote to the synod office, pointing out that the building was complete and all debts paid, and asked that it be consecrated. Right Reverend Bishop Maurice Baldwin conducted the Service of Consecration on February 9, 1890.

In 1906 the frame structure was covered with white brick veneer, memorial stained glass windows were installed, and new pews were included with the interior decorating. During this time of remodelling services were held in the local school. Rev. W. M. Shore was rector at this time and served the parish for 18 years. An organ was used during services for over 80 years.

A small shed was built to provide some protection for horses. In 1912 a larger, all-enclosed shed was built, with no supporting posts in the centre, so that it was easy for



courtesy M Williams

St. Paul's Anglican Church, Wisbeach, after 1906

buggies to enter and exit. The congregation used this shed for many suppers and gatherings. They had an old wood-burning cook stove set up in one corner with the stove pipe going out the end of the shed. This was used to keep the food warm until it was needed. In 1952 when the horse shed was no longer needed it was sold and moved, to be used as a saw mill.

The Women's Auxiliary did much quilting and sewing for the natives of Walpole Island. There was an active Anglican Young Peoples' Auxiliary.

This church was active for over one hundred years. Due to a diminishing congregation St. Paul's was closed for regular services in 1971 and became a chapel of ease with an annual memorial service.

St. Stephen's Anglican Church, Arkona (1906–1972)

Anglican services were first held in Arkona in 1906 in the Presbyterian Church building. Shortly after, the Anglican congregation bought a lot on the southern edge of Arkona, partly in the village and partly in Warwick Twp. The building committee then bought an unused church in Nairn which they dismantled and moved to Arkona, about 20 miles, on horse-drawn wagons. They built a foundation and hauled bricks from the McCormick brick yard in Warwick Twp.

During construction the building was wired for electricity. The new church was the first in the village to be electrically lighted by power from the recently-built Rock Glen Power Plant. The parishioners donated the furnishings. On December 15, 1907, the beautiful church was officially dedicated by the Bishop of Huron, David Williams.

The St. Stephen's congregation was very active. They had a Women's Auxiliary, a Sunday school, a Brotherhood of Anglican Churchmen, a choir and organist and were served by a number of ministers. Mrs. Jessie (Ridley) McAdam played the organ for more than 43 years.

Reginald Baxter and Florence Thorne were the first



courtesy L Koolen

St. Stephen's Anglican Church, Arkona

couple to be married in St. Stephen's, on October 25, 1916.

In 1972 the congregation voted to close their church. The closing service was on November 15, 1972. St. Stephen's has been officially designated a chapel of ease, and annually holds one or two services. On Sunday, June 3, 2007, The Right Reverend Bruce Howe, Bishop of Huron, presided at the service to celebrate their centennial.

Trinity Anglican Church, Watford (1867-)

The first Church of England services were held in Watford in 1867, the year of Confederation, in a public hall over Stickles' store, led by Rev. John Gibson. In 1886 the parish was made up of Watford and Brooke. The first church was built on the southwest corner of Ontario and Warwick St. The 1877 *Lambton County Directory* describes it as "a handsome brick, gothic style [church], built in 1868 at a cost of \$5,000. Seats 600." Then, in about 1890, a large rectory was built.

At a vestry meeting in 1912, it was decided to undertake the building of a new church, at a cost not to exceed \$6,500. In September of that year, the cornerstone of the present Trinity Anglican Church was laid. The church was built on the north-west corner of Main and St. Clair St., at 5331 Nauvoo Rd., on property purchased from George Howard. The contractors were Henry Hume and Arthur Higgins. William Marwick did the brick and cement work. The church was built of red pressed brick on medusa cement blocks. London slaters did the roof. T. Dodds and Son did the tinwork, glasswork and the eavestroughing. F. J. Hughes did the painting and decorating. Many parishioners donated furnishings and stained glass windows. The old church property was sold and the building torn down.

Trinity Anglican Church was dedicated on March 30, 1913 with three services. The choir sang special music in their new surplices and cassocks, under the leadership of T. A. Adams, accompanied by organist Bury Banks. The



Inside original Anglican Church, Watford

church ladies catered a dinner on the second Monday after Easter. These dinners became an annual event.

In 1918 Jubilee services were held to mark the 50th anniversary of the consecration of the first church building in 1868. In 1952 a set of Minshall chimes was installed. The church was redecorated in 1953. A parish hall was added in 1960, consisting of two large rooms. The one on ground level is the auditorium used for meetings and banquets. The Anglican Church Women use it when they cater to the Rotary Club weekly dinner meetings and other banquets. The large room upstairs is known as the Church Parlour and is used by the afternoon and evening Guilds. The women of the Chancel Guild take charge of the Holy Table for Communion services and clean the brass and the chancel. The holy vestments and the silver service are carefully kept in the sacristy.

Throughout the years Trinity Anglican has been blessed with a Sunday school. In the old church, Sunday school was held in the afternoon. For many years the Sunday school had an annual picnic at the lake for children and parents. Just before Christmas the children would put on a concert.

When Trinity Anglican Church celebrated their 130th anniversary in 1998, Diane (Hollingsworth) Wright, a local artist, was commissioned to draw black and white ink prints of each of the five Anglican churches in the area: Trinity in Watford, St. James in Brooke, Christ Church at Sutorville, St. Paul's Church at Wisbeach, and St. Mary's Church in Warwick Village, since all these congregations came into Trinity Anglican as their church closed.

BAPTIST

Arkona Baptist Church (1836-)

Although not located right in Warwick Twp., Warwick residents have attended Baptist church services in Arkona. For this reason a short history of it is included in this book.

Early residents gathered at the home of Nial Eastman for Baptist church services, beginning in about 1836. The pioneers built a log church 30 feet by 40 feet near the present cemetery on the eastern edge of Arkona on Townsend Line. In 1840 the worshippers who gathered in



Arkona Baptist Church

this small building were organized into a Baptist church.

A new “white brick” church, built at the corner of Church and Smith St., was opened in 1859. It was called the Bosanquet Baptist Church until 1866, when it became the Arkona Baptist Church. A parsonage was provided for the pastor, in various houses.

When the church building was found to be unsafe, a committee was formed to build a new church. Services were discontinued in May 1912, and the Baptists were given use of the Presbyterian Church.

Construction began immediately, with the cornerstone being laid Oct. 8, 1912. By February the building was sufficiently completed to hold services in the basement. The official opening and dedication of the present red brick structure was held June 1, 1913.

Over the years there have been several organizations within the church, including Baptist Young People’s Union, Mission Circle and Ladies’ Aid. Many dedicated men and women from this congregation have devoted their lives to full time service as ministers, ministers’ wives or missionaries.

Baptist Church, Watford (c.1896–1929)

Although the *County of Lambton Gazetteer*, 1864, records that a Baptist minister named J. M. Truesdell was in Warwick, the first Baptist church in Watford was only built around 1896. It was a white frame building halfway between Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.) and McGregor St. on St. Clair St. Rev. Siple was the first minister found in records. At one time there was a large congregation, but as the years passed the numbers dwindled. By 1929 they were forced to close the doors. In 1932 the Watford Gospel Brethren purchased the building.

Faith Evangelical Baptist Church (1961–1980)

Faith Baptist Church on Hwy 79 (Nauvoo Rd.) in Watford began as a branch of Bethel Baptist Church, Strathroy, in November 1961. Rev. Roy Lawson, the pastor of Bethel Baptist, came to Watford to hold afternoon services in the Canadian Legion Hall. In June 1962 mid-week prayer meetings were begun in the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Healey. Bible school was begun that September in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ivan Morgan. The Bible school soon grew too large for individual homes and was relocated to the Legion Hall.

Mr. Ralph Thornton, a student at London College of Bible and Missions, became the pastor in 1963 and services were changed to Sunday morning. Mr. James McColl became pastor in 1964.

A church building fund had been established at the beginning of the church history in 1961. Early in 1965 that fund was used to purchase a building from the Mount Brydges Pentecostal Assembly and to relocate it to the Warwick property. Scotch Line Baptist Church donated pews, a pulpit and a communion table. Local members donated the electric organ. Later in 1965 the church was

dedicated. The Bible School grew and new departments were added. In 1971 the word “Evangelical” was added to the church name.

Beginning in 1972, drive-in services were held at Warwick Central School in the summer. More land was added to the church property, to make about five acres. The ladies started an interdenominational Coffee Hour.

In 1975 the congregation purchased the Zion United Church building and moved it onto a new foundation in front of the former church and re-bricked it. The former church was covered with aluminum siding and used as a Christian education centre. A foyer joins the two buildings. In 1978 a parsonage was built on property adjoining the church. The church closed in 1980.

BIBLE CHAPEL

Arkona Bible Chapel/Elim Gospel Hall/Elim Bible Chapel, 1890–)

The congregation of Christian Brethren began in Arkona before 1890. Meetings were held above a furniture store. Following tent meetings at Hungry Hollow in the summer of 1895, a modest frame building was moved to the site where the tent had been, near the Ausable River, to be used as a place of worship.

In June 1912 a new cement block building was officially opened in Arkona, west of the main crossroads. It was called Elim Gospel Hall and later Arkona Bible Chapel. They had the breaking of the bread sacrament on Sunday morning, Sunday school in the afternoon, a gospel meeting Sunday evening and a mid-week prayer meeting. Itinerant ministers often preached there, but two lay ministers, George Marsh, and later his brother, Herb Marsh, often led the services.

The Arkona Bible Chapel Trio sang gospel music in many places for about 40 years, finally retiring in 1988. They were Bert Field, Don Marsh and Lorne Teeple, accompanied by Ursula Teeple. They made three long-playing records to sell to their audiences.

In the 1960s some of the children of the Arkona Bible Chapel Trio formed a group called The Revised Version, which played and sang gospel music that young people especially enjoyed. A trio of Steve Marsh, Ross Teeple and Glen Teeple, called Elim Hall, toured in Canada and



Elim Bible Chapel, Arkona

the United States from about 1984 until 1987, playing contemporary Christian music. They continued to play and sing until the early 1990s.

In 1973 construction was begun on a new structure of wood and stone, with a vision for the future. In 2003 they added a gymnasium. The congregation continues to worship and provide programs, especially for young people in the area.

CONGREGATIONAL

Zion Congregational (1839–1925) and Ebenezer Congregational (1870–1915)

Zion Congregational Church, at the north-west corner of the west half of Lot 16, Con. 2 NER, Warwick, was begun with a meeting in Enoch Thomas' home in 1839, when Rev. W. Clarke, a missionary from London, helped the people band themselves together in Christian fellowship under the name of the Congregational Church of Warwick and Bosanquet. Rev. L. McGlashan, one of the first graduates of the Congregational College of British North America, came in 1841 to serve as their first minister. Due to failing health he resigned in July 1844 after establishing outposts at Watford and Ebenezer. It was during his term that an edifice was built on the east half of Lot 15, Con. 1 NER.

In 1852 Rev. D. McCallum assumed the Congregational Churches of Zion, Watford and Ebenezer. He was ordained in 1853 in the meeting house on the Main Rd. (Egremont Rd.). During his fifteen-year stay he established three more churches, at Forest, Lake Shore and Plympton.

Rev. John Salmon arrived in 1868. During his five years three new buildings were erected, at Zion, Watford and Ebenezer. It is thought the Ebenezer congregation may have worshipped in SS#1 school, which was situated on the north-east corner of Lot 6, Con. 3 NER.

In 1870 Adam Duncan and his wife gave a quarter acre on the south-west corner of their farm at Lot 7, Con. 5 NER to build a church. The deed shows the names of the trustees to be Humphrey Campbell, Duncan Brodie and James McLellan. The Congregationalists of the neighbourhood built a small frame church called Ebenezer Congregational Church. For a few years they shared their church with the Baptists, each holding services on alternate Sundays. In 1880, SS#19 school was built next to it. This little crossroads settlement on the corner of 6 Sideroad and 4th Line Warwick (Elarton Rd. and Birnam Line) became known as the Brodie Settlement because several families of that name lived nearby.

In January 1874 a call was extended to Rev. Robert Hay, a Warwick native, who was in Illinois at the time. The churches grew and flourished and it was decided to divide the work. Sometime prior to 1879 Watford and Zion became a separate charge. Rev. Hay continued to work with Forest and Ebenezer. In the *Lambton County Directory of 1877* the Watford Congregational Church is

Church Directory

FOREST

SALVATION ARMY. Services in the barracks every Thursday, Saturday and Sunday evg.

BAPTIST . Services at 10:30 and 7. Sunday school at 2:30. Service at Uttoxeter appointment at 2:30.

PRESBYTERIAN. Sunday service at 10:30 and 7. Sunday school at 2:30. Rev. James Pritchard, Pastor.

CHRIST EPIS. Service every Sunday at 11 and 7. Sunday School at 2:30. Rev. A. L. Beverly, Incumbent.

METHODIST. Service every Sunday at 10:30 a.m. and 7 p.m. Sunday school at 2:30 p.m. Rev. R. Whiting, Pastor.

CATHOLIC. Services every alternate Sunday at 10:30 a.m. and 7 p.m. Sunday school at 2:30. Revs. Hogan and Kennedy, Parish Priests.

CONGREGATIONAL. Service every Sunday at 10:30 a.m. and 7 p.m. Sunday school at 2:30 p.m. Service in Plympton Congregational Church at 2:30. Rev. J. I. Hindley, Pastor.

ARKONA

PRESBYTERIAN. Sunday service at 2:30. Sunday school at 1:30. Rev. A. S. Hannahson, Pastor.

METHODIST. Service every Sunday at 10:30 and 7. Sunday school at 2:30. Rev. C. W. Bristol, Pastor.

BAPTIST. Divine services at 10:30 and 7 o'clock every Sabbath. Sunday school at 9:30. Rev. Baldwin, Pastor.

SOURCE: The Forest Standard, July 7, 1898

described as a neat frame building that could seat 200.

Rev. H. T. Collwell came to Watford and Zion in 1879. When he resigned Rev. Robert Hay left Forest and Ebenezer and went to Watford and Zion. Services continued with various ministers. There was a very active Christian Endeavour organization at Ebenezer, attended by the young people of the community.

In March 1912 it was agreed that the four churches of Forest, North Plympton, Ebenezer and Lake Shore would unite once more into one charge. Rev. W. Cannon arrived in 1912 for six months' supply. At a joint meeting of committees from the four churches on Nov. 30, it was decided to purchase a horse, harness and buggy to enable Rev. Cannon to travel to the four locations.

With four churches served by one minister it was difficult to arrange Sunday services at convenient times. In 1914, at a joint meeting of Forest, Lake Shore, Plympton and Ebenezer congregations, Ebenezer decided to close its doors and accepted the invitation from the Forest Congregational Church to attend their services. Ebenezer was closed in 1915. Rev. Byron Symons was their last minister.

After Ebenezer Congregational Church closed, the Plymouth Brethren held Sunday school there during the

summer for several years. Finally the building was sold to Thomas Coughlin (or Caughlin), and was moved to Lot 6, Con. 5 NER, to be used as a barn. In 1930 the church grounds were added to the schoolyard of SS#19 Warwick.

In 1925, with United Church union, the Zion Congregational Church congregation disbanded and joined with Bethel United Church.

GOSPEL HALL

Watford Gospel Hall (1932–1975)

Gospel Hall members first held meetings around 1885 in rooms above Cowan's Law Office in Watford. Dr. Leander Harvey was their leader for many years. The size of the congregation decreased and meetings were discontinued about 1908.

In 1919 the Brethren started meetings again, at the home of Mrs. Fannie Tanner on St. Clair St. Others who attended these church meetings were Mona Hollingsworth, Albert Joyce, Allan Jariott, Basil Richardson, and Tom Wilkie. To accommodate an increase in membership they rented a building on Main St. that later became the dental office of Dr. Russell Woods.

In 1932 Robert Jarriott and Telford Thompson, who were the first elders, bought the old Baptist Church on St. Clair St. On Sunday morning before church they would start a fire in the wood stove. Sunday School was first, followed by church services. The first Sunday of the month was communion. A special speaker would speak every fifth Sunday.

When Jack Bodaly's grandfather and his two sisters returned from Vancouver they attended church here also. Three generations of Thompsons attended the Gospel Hall.

By 1975 attendance was poor and the church was closed.

MENNONITE

Mennonite Church, Arkona (1850s–1930s)

The Mennonites built a modest red brick church a mile and a half southeast of Arkona on a one acre lot donated



courtesy W Dunlop

Helen and Margaret Wambaugh at the Mennonite Church and Cemetery, 1930s

by Abram Augustine in the 1850s. The site was Lot 28, Con. 5 NER, the corner of Birnam Line and Wisbeach Rd. At one time there was also a shed to shelter horses and buggies.

Elbert Morningstar, born in 1858, became the spiritual leader of this congregation. The service of washing one another's feet was held before the Communion of the Lord's Supper. Mrs. Florence (Ridley) Conkey, who attended as a child, said the humility and simplicity of this service was deeply touching. Mrs. Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards remembers there was just one big room and on one side of the room there were wash basins hung along the wall, because once a month they would wash each other's feet, say a prayer, and then put on their stockings and go out.

Services were discontinued in the 1930s. The simple building was razed in 1947, with the materials going to Sarnia for rebuilding.

METHODIST/UNITED CHURCHES

From Methodist to United

Over the years there were various branches of the Methodist Church established in Warwick Twp. They included the Episcopal Methodist, the Wesleyan Methodist, the Primitive Methodist and the Free Methodist. Victor Shepherd, in his 2001 article "The Methodist Tradition in Canada," explained the evolution of the denomination. The Methodist Church arose mainly from the activity of John Wesley, who was nurtured in Anglicanism. It became a separate denomination after Wesley's death in 1791.

The Wesleyan Methodists formed the Wesleyan Methodist Conference of Eastern British America in 1855, having their origins in the Maritimes and Newfoundland, under the leadership of Laurence Coughlan and William Black. The Methodist Episcopal Church was established in the United States in 1784. By 1833 the Canadian Methodist Episcopalians joined with the Wesleyan Methodists to form the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Canada.

Those that chose not to join re-formed into the Methodist Episcopal Church of Canada in 1834. By 1874 there was another union, forming the Methodist Church of Canada. In 1884, other churches such as the Primitive Methodists joined the Methodist Church of Canada, making it the largest Protestant denomination in Canada. The Free Methodist Church, started in New York State in 1860, was one of the few bodies that did not join at this time.

In 1925, the Methodist Church united with 70% of the Presbyterian Church in Canada and 96% of the Congregational Union of Canada to form the United Church of Canada.

Arkona United Church (1850s–2008)

United Church members from Warwick have attended services in Arkona, so although it is not located inside Warwick Twp., a short history of Arkona United is included in this book.

The Episcopal Methodists and Wesleyan Methodists both established churches in Arkona during the 1850s. In 1884 they merged to form the Methodist Church, meeting in the frame building that the Wesleyans had built in 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Paul Noble donated that land, the northern part of the block within Centre, Union, Smith and Church St.

In 1896 a new brick parsonage was built beside the church. In about 1915 the church building was raised to provide Sunday School rooms in the basement. Memorial windows replaced the original windows. The ceiling was also raised, a porch entrance was added, and the building was bricked. Oak pews were placed inside the church. In 1926 a large steel shed was built to the east of the church.

In 1925, Arkona Methodist became Arkona United Church. The resident minister served two or more churches as a pastoral charge, most recently Arkona and Ravenswood. The church closed in January, 2008.



courtesy L Koolen

*Arkona United Church****Bethel Church (1863–1963)***

In the 1860s a church was located on Con. 4 NER, one half mile west of Birnam Corner, on the farm of Henry Hagle. This congregation was known as “Primitive Methodist.” A well-known minister was Rev. Edward Collins, whose wife, Mary Bishop, was from the Birnam area. With church union in 1884, this church was closed and its members joined with the Wesleyan Methodists at Bethel Methodist Church.

Another early Methodist church that served the community was known as Providence Methodist. They met in a small meeting house on what is now called Brickyard Line on Lot 24, Con. 3 NER. This church closed in about 1900. Some members transferred to Bethel Methodist Church. Some of the materials from the church building were used to enlarge the Methodist manse in Warwick Village.

In the spring of 1863, two and a half acres of land was purchased from Mark Hagle at Lot 15, Con. 5 NER for a church and burial ground, at a cost of \$20. The Trustees were Peter Graham, Peter Hagle and William Monkhouse. This Episcopal Methodist Church was a frame building on 15 Sideroad named Bethel Methodist Church. In the first years Bethel, Thedford and Arkona made up the Arkona Circuit. The first ministers in charge of the service were laymen.

In 1892 a new white brick church was built. The cornerstone was presented to the building committee by Peter Graham Sr., former Member of Provincial Parliament, who was the chairman. Mrs. Dr. Friend R. Eccles, of London, laid the cornerstone. Rev. C. L. L. Cousens Sr. was the first pastor. Miss Florence Mellor (Mrs. George Brent) sang the anthem “The Beautiful Golden Gate” at the dedication service of the new church at the age of 15. She also sang the song at the church’s 50th and 60th anniversary services.

In 1894 Bethel Church was transferred to the Warwick Circuit. In 1912 Bethel was returned to the Arkona Circuit, where it remained until 1923. Then it was moved to the Warwick Circuit again. There was a Ladies’ Aid and later



courtesy G Richardson

Bethel Methodist Church

Epworth League

The Epworth League was an organization of young people of the Methodist Church. The purpose of the league was to develop young church members in their religious life and to provide training in churchmanship. It was parallel to the Sunday school and typically met on Sunday nights. The name Epworth came from the English boyhood home of John Wesley, the founder of the Methodist movement.

the Women's Missionary Society. Other organizations included the Epworth League, Young People's Society, Explorers and Baby Band.

After church union it became known as Bethel United Church.

Marilyn (Faulds) Symington remembers that in the 1950s and early 60s:

the church services at Bethel were always held in the afternoon (as part of a three-point charge) with Sunday School classes to attend before the service. My brother and I would usually walk to Sunday School as we were so close. During the winter the services were held in the basement where a huge wood burning furnace kept us warm. In the spring, the front doors of the church would be opened and the services were held upstairs in the sanctuary. There were two huge staircases on either side that led up to the spacious sanctuary, with a balcony to hold the overflow on special occasions.

Ella (Anderson) Atkins attended services with her family in the early 1900s. She said,

We attended Bethel Church nearly five miles north and west of our farm. We went to church rain or snow. It was a long service — Sunday School at 1:25, church at 2:30 with class meeting after that. I still remember how tired I got. I had a little round basket with a lid that I took to church with me with cookies in it. One Sunday in the wintertime I fell asleep coming home and the basket fell out on the road. When we arrived home I missed my beloved basket and I cried and said, I wanted to take it to heaven with me; now it was gone. Father turned around in the deep snow and went back some distance

and came back with my basket, smiling and happy as could be.

The final service in the church was held on the last Sunday of June in 1963. Some of the members went to Arkona United Church and others went to Warwick United Church.

In 1970 the building was demolished. The stained glass window sections were sold to interested parties. One part may be seen at the Forest Museum. Other parts are at the Harper Funeral Home, Watford. A small brick cairn marks the church's location in front of Bethel Cemetery.

Bethesda Church (1880–1970)

At first, services were held in the log house of John Lucas, on the east half of Lot 8, Con. 6 SER, led by Rev. Andrew James Parker of Alvinston. In 1879 William and Margaret Leach donated one-eighth of an acre of land on the corner of Lot 10, Con. 6 SER to the Methodist Episcopal Church for a church building. In 1880 the trustees, John Lucas, John Oakes and Theophilus Oakes, borrowed \$450 from the Agricultural Savings and Loan Co. to build a church, to be repaid in four years at 7 % interest. Timber was donated by the community and sawn free of charge by the local Anglican mill owner, John Higgins. Volunteers built the church.

When a bigger building was needed, the church was turned to face east and an addition was made for the choir and pulpit. In 1912 another addition was built and bricked in. New windows were added, the inside redecorated and new pews and pulpit seats were installed.



Bethesda Methodist Episcopal Church. Back row: Russell Shea, Lillia (Saunders) Capes, Clifford Sisson, Herbert Holbrook, Arthur Higgins, Rea (Holbrook) Griffith, ? Front: Ethel Sisson, Olive (Capes) Moffatt, ? Janes, Mrs. Emma Saunders, Meryl (Holbrook) Sisson, Gertrude Sisson

Electricity was installed in 1942. The Canadian Order of Foresters gave their building to the church in 1948 and it was moved to the adjacent church property, put on a new foundation, redecorated, covered and roofed. Free labour and \$500 made this a new church hall. The church shed was sold and the proceeds were used to put a new roof on the church.

Bethesda belonged to the Brooke Circuit with Zion, Walnut, and Mount Carmel from 1883–1900. From 1900 until 1929 Salem, Walnut and Bethesda made the Reformed Brooke Circuit. In 1925 they all became part of the United Church of Canada. Ministers served the new charge of St. Andrew's in Watford and Bethesda. In 1961 the Watford Pastoral charge was formed with Zion, Bethesda and Watford (after Watford's St. Andrew's and Central churches amalgamated).

In the early days men would take a team and wagon and gather clothes baskets of food from the homes to take to the Orangemen's Hall across the road from the church where the ladies would prepare a bountiful supper. Most people would walk to these "Tea Meetings". After supper one or two ministers would speak in the church. Supper would be 25 cents and if food was left over, a 10-cent supper would be held the next evening, with an impromptu social program. Garden parties, strawberry socials, fowl suppers and bazaars were used to help with the church work and to provide for the social needs of the community.

In the early days, the young people would walk miles to attend an active Epworth League. The young folk of the 12th Line would borrow the "jigger" from the section boss of the Kingscourt-Glencoe branch of the Grand Trunk Railroad and work their way to meetings and to church services.

Bethesda United Church celebrated its 84th anniversary in 1964. The last service was held in June 1970. The church was removed from the site, but the church hall remained to be used as a community centre.

Warwick Methodist Church (1854–1939)

After Warwick Twp. was surveyed in 1832, preachers held services in private homes. It is recorded in Warwick history that Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little and Rev. James Evans first preached the gospel at the home of Robert Hume on Con. 2 SER. Then, on account of the illness of Mrs. Edwards, service was changed to the Edwards home and later to the school on 9 Sideroad and the 2nd Line. The Warwick congregation started as a Wesleyan Methodist community in 1834.

By 1854 it was decided that the community should build a Methodist church in Warwick Village. The half-acre property on Lots 6 and 7, Park St., was purchased as a memorial to Christina Campbell for 5 shillings (\$1.25) from Malcolm Campbell. It was located at the southeast corner of Hwy 7 and 9 Sideroad (now London Line and Warwick Village Rd.). The church trustees were from Adelaide, Plympton, and Warwick.



Methodist Church, Warwick

source Warwick United Church Archives

In 1858, seven acres of land were purchased from the Crown for a church and parsonage. Plans apparently changed because this land was later used as a cemetery and is now known as the United Church Cemetery on Lot 9, Con. 1 SER (Warwick Village Road).

Preparation for the building of the church began in 1859 under the pastorate of Wm. Chapman. In early 1863, the Warwick Wesleyan Methodist Church was dedicated. The church archives state, "It is interesting to note that the early members did not believe in having an organ in the church. The song leaders probably used a tuning fork." An organ was eventually purchased, with the first organist being Sarah Minielly (Mrs. Kingstone).

In 1884 property was purchased and a parsonage (or manse) was built in 1885 or 1886. Before this the ministers lived in Watford.

Over the years many groups formed to meet the needs of the congregation and the community. The first sewing circle (Ladies' Aid) was started in 1859. By 1916 they were called the Women's Missionary Society (WMS).

In 1925 the Warwick Methodist congregation joined with the Congregationalists and Presbyterians to form Warwick United Church.

(The story is continued under the title **Warwick United Church.**)

Erie Street Methodist/United Church, Watford (1873–1925)

(submitted by Jean Richardson)

The first mention of a Methodist church in Watford comes when a committee was formed in 1867. A half-acre lot was purchased on the southwest corner of Erie and McGregor St. for the building of the Wesleyan Methodist parsonage. Watford was part of the Warwick Circuit which included the Zion and Wills congregations.

In 1871, a committee was appointed to build a church. It consisted of John Fuller, Francis Hume, James Bole, John Mitchell, Henry Hume, G. H. Wynne, Robert Mitchell, J. W. Clark and R. Brown. The church, built of white brick, was completed in 1873.

Mrs. Sarah (Kersey) Hume said when she and her husband, Francis, and two children moved into Watford:

there was not any church in the village then; we had to go to the sixth line of Brooke — to ‘Gardener’s Clearing’. My husband built the Methodist church here (Erie Street United) and Zion Church on the second line of Warwick. Altogether, he built five churches in this part of the country.

The first minister was Rev. James McCartney, who remained for three years. Joseph Russell Little, one of the earliest missionaries in Lambton County, served as an assistant for \$140 per year. When Little died in 1880 a service was held for him at the Erie Street Methodist Church.

In 1886, a contract was given to build a spire, side abutments at the front and an alcove at the rear of the church, at a cost of \$1500.

In 1887, the Methodists sold the vacant lot adjoining the parsonage for \$210 to D. Howden. They purchased the lot in the rear of the church, which they required in order to extend the drive shed. (The present Watford United Church stands on this lot.) Once the drive shed was no longer required, the shed was torn down and this area was used by the children of the village for their baseball games.

Early in the 1880s the Ladies Aid was active in the church. The Ladies Aid purchased a Mason and Risch Vocalion organ at the cost of \$400 and donated it to the church.

In 1897, property at Lot 16, East Main Street (5320 Nauvoo Rd.) was purchased for the manse. It consisted of property and a brick home.

In 1915, the church was remodelled again. The spire was removed and two memorial windows were installed. The windows were made by the Luxfer Prism Co. The window “Light of the World” was donated by W. W. Bole and his two brothers in memory of their parents. The companion window “Jesus with Peter on the Sea” was donated by the Doan Brothers. Each window cost \$100. New pews in the latest design, with black ash bodies and quarter cut oak ends fitted with numbers and hat racks, were installed. The improvements also included raising the ceiling, painting the walls in light church green with stencilled church designs and installing 37 tungsten lamps of 60 candlepower each.

On June 10, 1925 St. Andrew’s Presbyterian Church became St. Andrew’s United Church. In the same year Watford Congregational and Erie Street Methodist churches formed Erie Street United Church. In 1934 Salem Church, on the corner of the 12th Line and 27 Sideroad of Brooke Twp. (now La Salle and Salem Rd.), joined Erie Street United Church.

Alec McLaren explained the Presbyterian involvement in church union in Watford in 1925.

We had a peculiar situation in Watford at St. Andrew’s. The majority of the congregation of St. Andrew’s voted for church union, but when the vote passed, a number of St. Andrew’s congregation decided to remain Presbyterian. They left and went to what is now the Pentecostal building for a while. So, after a few years we had two United churches, St. Andrew’s United and Central United. Then, after a few years there were negotiations to bring the two of them together. Then St. Andrew’s came down to Central. Then negotiations enabled us to return the St. Andrew’s building to the Presbyterians, which they considered was theirs all along.

(This story is continued under **Watford United Church.**)

Sharon Free Methodist (1906–1974)

The Free Methodist pastor of Thedford held revival meetings in Ticknor’s bush in Bosanquet Twp. in 1905 and later in a vacant house owned by Aaron Smith, a local preacher, in Warwick Twp. Aaron Smith donated land for a church to be built and a subscription was taken up toward the building of a new church. The Sharon Free Methodists bought the Congregational Church in Plympton Twp., dismantled it and rebuilt it on the new site. This was done during a very cold winter. The builders left the north wall standing until the very last and a fire was kept on in the big box stove while they sawed the roof and walls apart, loading them onto the horse-drawn sleighs.

When Sharon Church, sometimes called the White Church, was erected on the northeast corner of Lot 12, Con. 6 NER, it was four feet shorter and four feet narrower than the original building, the amount wasted in sawing apart and reuniting the structure. The church was dedicated by W. B. Omstead in 1906 and continued as a sister church to



Sharon Free Methodist Church

the Thedford Free Methodist Church. Thedford had two services and Sharon had one on Sundays.

In 1967 it was decided to discontinue the Sunday service at Sharon and worship in the Thedford Church. For a while the mid-week service was continued in both churches. Sharon Free Methodist Church was officially closed in 1974. The building was moved to Kettle Point by the Wilcocks Brothers.

Warwick United Church (1939–)
(submitted by *Mary Janes*)

The present Warwick United Church building, at 7023 Egremont Road in Warwick Village, was opened on October 1, 1939. The foundation stone was donated by W. C. Alpaugh of Forest and was laid by one of the oldest members of the congregation, Mrs. David Falloon. The church was built under the supervision of Archie Dewar, using a church building in Sarnia as his model. Bert Dann did the cement work, while John Kirvell looked after laying the brick. Part of the property was purchased from Benjamin Dann for \$50, the remainder from Robert Atkinson for \$25. The church archives state that each stained glass window cost \$35. The total cost of the building was \$7800.

Decisions about building were made much more quickly than in the 1850s and 1860s when its predecessor, the Warwick Methodist Church, was built. At the Annual Congregational Meeting in January 1939 a committee was appointed to “look into the matter of building a new church.” On June 14, 1939, the foundation stone was laid. This service was followed by a 25-cent supper held in the Anglican Church shed. All the food was donated. Annie Dolan made a cake and helped set the tables, even though she was Roman Catholic. In a 1989 interview, Mary (Mrs. Wilfred) Smith, an elderly member of the congregation living at North Lambton Rest Home, explained, “one of our ladies was sick and couldn’t do it.”

This incident illustrates something that Rev. Alymer Smith commented on in an interview with a newspaper

reporter in 1991. He said,

Its [Warwick United’s] roots are deeply anchored in the community. It’s a family church. It’s not a big one, but it’s a good rural congregation. It’s one of the nicer country churches around. Warwick is a Gospel-based and mainline church that closely follows the church year. Nothing fancy; nothing radical.

The archives have recorded that the official October 1939 opening took three weeks and involved six church services, along with a fowl supper and concert. The soloist for the first service was local resident Miss Jean Cook (Mrs. Don Hollingsworth); the minister was Rev. J. T. Elsdon. At the last of the six services on October 15, “Old Timers Sunday,” special music for both services was by “the noted Negro singer” Mr. Arthur E. Greenlaw of Detroit.

The old church building on 9 Sideroad was sold to William Gallie, who resold it, with the lumber being used to build cottages at Lake Huron. The church shed was sold to Gordon Hollingsworth, who moved it to Watford to be used at his livestock sales yard.

In 1944 the mortgage for the “new” church, as it was known, was paid off and burned. Then, in 1945 the congregation sold the original parsonage at 7070 Egremont Road and purchased the Brush home at 6908 Egremont Road to use as a manse. It was used as a manse until 1964, when pastoral charges were reorganized in Lambton County and Warwick no longer had a resident minister. The manse was then sold to William McRorie.

By 1965 the congregation of the “new” church recognized the need to modernize. At a cost of \$4800 a vestry and bathrooms were added, along with a kitchen in the basement. The furnishings were all donated by the Wilkinson family in memory of their parents.

Over the years many groups have been formed to meet the needs of the congregation and the community. The first sewing circle (Ladies’ Aid) was started in 1859. By 1916 they became the Women’s Missionary Society (WMS), with 12 charter members and Mrs. David Falloon as the first President.

The WMS was responsible for starting several youth groups in the church. In 1927, Mrs. David Falloon was the first Superintendent of Mission Band. This group studied missionaries at home and abroad. The signature quilt they made in 1930 hangs in the Minister’s study in 2008.

In 1932 the Baby Band was started, with Jeanette (Mrs. Peter) Ferguson as Superintendent. Later Mission Circle was started for teenage girls. By 1938 there was a Canadian Girls in Training (CGIT) group meeting regularly. CGIT was interdenominational, their purpose being to cherish health, seek truth, know God and serve others. It lapsed for a few years, but then was revived in 1958 by Gladys (Mrs. George) Holbrook, who led CGIT until 1982. The girls met regularly to do Bible study,



Opening of Warwick United Church, 1939

crafts and various other activities. They held Christmas candlelight services, mother-daughter banquets and sing-songs and started Easter sunrise services at Warwick. They went camping during both winter and summer, and participated in volleyball tournaments. But by the 1990s CGIT lapsed again.

In 1958 Messengers started for 6- to 12-year-old girls, Explorers for girls 9 to 11 and Tyros for young boys. These replaced Mission Band, Baby Band and Mission Circle. In 1975 the Explorers made a quilt commemorating the ministers that had served Warwick since 1925; it hangs in the church in 2008.

In 1962 the WMS changed its name to United Church Women (UCW). The first UCW President was Alma (Mrs. Hugh) Ferguson. The women's groups historically have looked after the upkeep of the kitchen and have planned food for many special events, as well as undertaking studies of many church related issues.

Eventually there was a Sunday school for various age levels, as well as a Young People's group. By 2008 these groups have disappeared as well.

Other groups formed over the years. Under the ministry of Rev. Robert Peebles (1977–1984) joint ecumenical services started in Watford, with the Warwick congregation being involved as part of the pastoral charge. It was during his ministry that the community choir started in Watford as well. The Watford Ministerial Association continues in 2008, with all the local ministers being involved. While Rev. Alymer Smith served the pastoral charge (1989–1995) a Men's Breakfast Club was started. The men of Watford and Warwick met once a month to prepare their own breakfast and listen to a speaker, alternating between churches.

In the early 1990s Warwick United became involved in supporting the Canadian Food Grains Bank, a project which provided corn or soybeans to countries in need. Norman Holbrook and Paul Janes organized the first drive, when beans were loaded in Watford. In following years Norman and his father, George, continued to promote this cause throughout the community, with other local people like Florence (Mrs. John) Main and Basil Steven being part of the committee.

Probably the most memorable activity of Warwick United over the years was the Fall Supper, held every year on the Wednesday before Thanksgiving. Organized by the UCW, 600–700 people were fed in the church basement over a period of three hours. The meal consisted of roast turkey with dressing, mashed potatoes and gravy, cranberries, coleslaw, pickles, carrot and celery sticks and unlimited pie of all varieties. Of particular note were the butterscotch pies made by Doris (Mrs. Mac) Tanton, and the creamed corn, locally grown and prepared at a congregational corn bee every August. People from as far away as Detroit, Michigan and London, Ontario came on a regular basis to enjoy the feast and social time. No one is sure when the first supper was held—probably in

the 1960s—but the last one was in October 2005, when changing times and an aging population made it no longer feasible for the shrinking congregation. *Creamed Corn & Butterscotch Pie*, a video about this annual event, was produced by Paul Janes in 2001.

Music became a tradition at Warwick. In the early 1980s, long-time member Florence Main wrote:

Warwick has always had a rich musical background. Among the names remembered by some of the older members are Philip Reynolds – choir leader; Mr. Bean, very active in all phases of the church work but especially in the choir; Orval Richardson; Basil Yorke, who played his violin in church and Hugh Ferguson, who, as a lad, contributed his talent as a whistler. But no history of the choir would be complete without a special tribute to Stacey Ferguson for his devotion either as a choir member or leader all his life. He was responsible for forming a mixed quartet consisting of Mrs. Jim Brush, soprano; Mrs. Otto Ellerker, alto; Stacey Ferguson, tenor; and Fred Tribbeck, bass. Bessie (Mrs. Herman) O'Neil was their accompanist. They provided music for special occasions in many of the neighbouring churches. For a few years, Stacey also led an ecumenical choir of men of all ages.

This musical tradition has continued to the present day. The organist is Brenda (Mrs. Bruce) Miner. She replaced her mother Jeanne (Mrs. Ken) Blain, who served as organist for about 30 years. At various times Brenda has shared her talents as pianist, soloist and violinist; her daughter, Pam, has played the flute; for special occasions Brenda's mother, Jeanne Blain, still accompanies Brenda on the piano by playing the organ. Starting in 2005, Brenda has encouraged the men in the congregation to form a Men's Choir. In 2006 she started a Women's Congregational Choir as well.

No history of Warwick United Church music would be complete without mention of Florence Main herself. Florence played the piano for many years. When the new church was built in 1939, a piano was available, but there was no organ until the 1950s. When Bill King died he left money to the church to buy an organ. Another long-serving member was George O'Neil who sang in the choir, then served for many years as Choir Director after Stacey Ferguson retired.

Fifty years after the Methodist-Congregational-Presbyterian church union, on June 1, 1975, Warwick United celebrated with a special service followed by a luncheon. Two hundred and fifty people attended to hear Rev. Dr. Anson C. Moorhouse of Shetland speak. Music was provided by students from the University of Western Ontario's Faculty of Music. At the luncheon, three people representing the congregations that united in 1925 cut the anniversary cake: Roy Cable representing Bethel

Norman Holbrook Family

Norman and Maija Holbrook first met as part of the United Mission to Nepal (UMN), the concerted effort of 38 mission agencies from around the world working in Nepal to improve living conditions and disseminate knowledge in the name and spirit of Jesus Christ.

Norman was raised in Warwick Twp., one of eight children of George and Gladys Holbrook. One of the many positive memories Norman has of his early life in Warwick involves the Warwick United Church Young People. This was a group of about twelve close-knit teenagers who were involved in weekly Bible study and discussion, summer and winter outings, and a lot of teasing, drama, singing and generally a good time.

After graduating from the University of Guelph with a diploma in agriculture, Norman went to Nepal in 1980 as an agricultural technician through the United Church of Canada, but found himself challenged in a number of other roles: installing village water systems, teaching agriculture, writing curriculum for a technical school and facilitating project leadership. Later Norman and Maija were sent by Interserve Canada to work in UMN.

Finnish-born Maija went to Nepal in 1981 as a nurse and midwife through the Finnish Lutheran Church, and found herself working in project administration, accounting, hospitality and as a church liaison officer.

Norman and Maija, along with their two sons, spent most of their time in rural settings, which required familiarity with the language and culture. They spent three years in Gorkha County and eight years in Jumla, a small community located in the remote north-west of Nepal accessible only by small

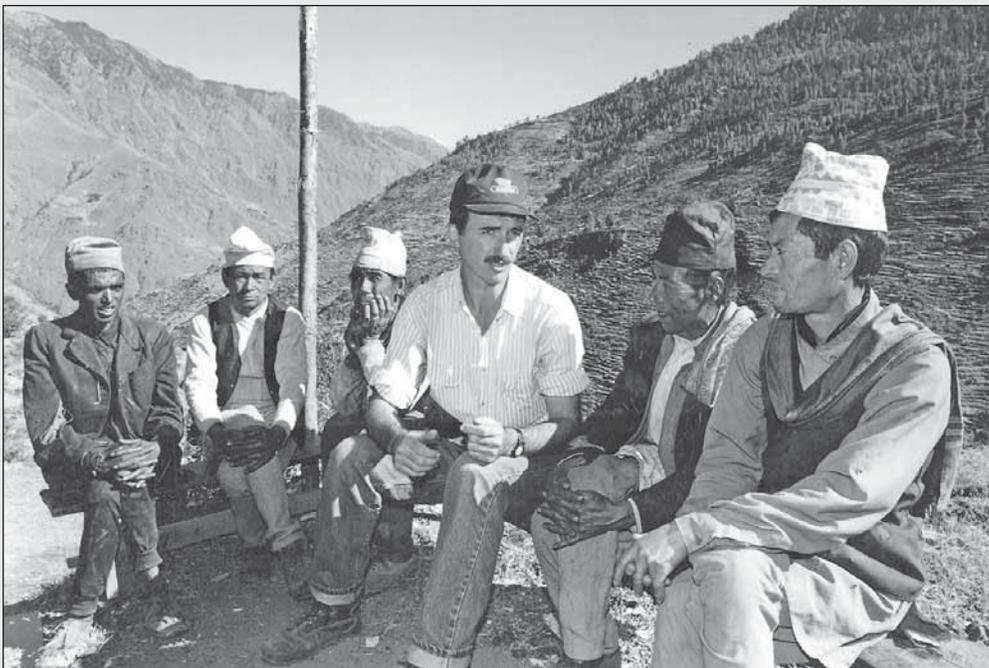
planes or seven days' trekking. Their last three years were spent in Kathmandu, the capital of Nepal.

Both felt that in spite of the hardships they experienced, the Nepal opportunity has strengthened their values and Christian beliefs. "One of the biggest values that they hold," Maija explains, "is that people are more important than possessions; people here [in the West] are often malnourished in their relationships, minds, and in their spirits."

Since their return to Canada in 2001 the Holbrooks have tried to live out their faith in a lifestyle that places a greater value on human relationships. After a number of years living in the Forest area, Norman and Maija's family moved to Markham. Norman is now Asia Program Officer for World Relief Canada, which requires regular trips to six countries in South and East Asia. Maija works for MissionPrep, teaching cross-cultural and linguistic programs for outgoing and incoming missionaries or relief and development workers. Their sons Peter and Matti attend the Universities of Waterloo and McMaster respectively, in engineering.

Though much has been accomplished through the work of agencies such as the United Mission to Nepal, the Holbrooks insist that there is still much work to be done in developing countries, particularly in the fields of health, education, agriculture and human rights. The Holbrooks hope to return to some part of Asia again to make a contribution to the region's development and strengthen the church there.

SOURCE: Norman Holbrook, 2007



Norman Holbrook working in Nepal

Methodist, Anna (Mrs. Lloyd) Cook representing the Presbyterians, and Fred Ellerker the Congregationalists. Then Bradley Blain, Peter Janes and Anne Marie Janes, three youngsters in the congregation representing the present generation, blew out the candles. *The History of Warwick United Church 1834–1975* was published at this time.

In 1964 the congregation of Warwick United faced another change. Warwick joined the Wyoming-Uttoxeter charge under Lambton Presbytery realignment. It had been with Bethel and Uttoxeter before 1963, but Bethel closed in 1963. The pastor was Rev. J. Pritchard.

By 1972 Lambton Presbytery made another change. It had been decided that all pastoral charges should include two churches only. The Watford-Warwick pastoral charge was formed. Rev. Douglas Hawkins was called as minister.

In recent years several people have gone beyond the Warwick community to serve the church in various capacities.

Kelvin E. Toffelmire, son of Milton and Maxine, graduated from Queen's Theological College with a Master of Divinity degree. He was ordained in May 1991. He was called to ministry shortly after he completed a course in Culinary Management at Humber College. Kelvin, a graduate of East Lambton Secondary School, attended Warwick United during his formative years. After his studies at Humber, he received his Bachelor of Arts in Religious Studies from Wilfrid Laurier University. In 2008 he is minister at Wyoming United Church.

Margaret and Arnold Ford, long-time members of Warwick United, participated in a three-week work session in the jungles of Ecuador in 1980, on a construction project at a mission site. Margaret now lives in Forest.

Norman Holbrook, son of George and Gladys, graduated from the University of Guelph with a diploma in agriculture. He went to Nepal in 1980 as an agricultural technician, first under the United Church of Canada and then returning with Interserve Canada, working there until 2001. In 2008 Norman works with World Relief Canada, often traveling to a number of countries in Asia.

Central United/Watford United Church (1951–) (submitted by Jean Richardson)

Watford United Church congregation is composed of several congregational and denominational traditions, and in the words of St. Paul is “one body and one spirit” (Ephesians 4:4).

During Rev. E. C. Lacey's time (1946–1952), discussions took place about renovating or building a new church. The committee formed in 1946 reported that no materials were available because of the war, which had just ended. A second committee in 1949–1950 reported that it was not economical to try to renovate the present church and it could not get enough pledges to support the building of a new church. But in 1951 it was decided to build a new

church. Members of the building committee were: Carmen C. Harper, Hiram Moffatt, William Woods, Jack Rogers, Rev. E. C. Lacey, Clayton Davidson, Clayton King, Harold Hair, Herbert Clark, Harry Fuller and William Taylor.

The old church was torn down by volunteers. Church services were held in the old Congregational Church on Main St. during this time. As much as could be salvaged was either used for the building of the new church or sold. The pews from the Erie Street Church were used in the new church. You can still see the hat racks and numbers. The two large memorial windows from the previous church were united into one group in the north end of the church behind the choir. Fourteen memorial windows were dedicated in memory of church families. One was in memory of Uncle Joe Little. The new church was named Central United Church. It was dedicated on June 8, 1952 with 550 people attending the service.

Discussions about the union of St. Andrew's United Church and Central United Church had been taking place. Rev. Ross Cumming (1960–1967) was the minister during this time, with Rev. W. R. Triston (1960–1961) as his assistant. Transition was achieved during 1960–1961. The church was now called Watford United Church.

In 1960, Walnut United Church on the corner of 15 Sideroad and the 10th Line of Brooke (now Old Walnut Road and Petrolia Line) was removed from the Watford Charge and realigned with Hope United Church in Alvinston.

The present Christian Education extension and office along with the new front entrance were added in 1964.

In 1967, a new manse was purchased at 29 Main St. (5406 Nauvoo Road) and the old manse was sold. Rev. Douglas Brydon, minister from 1967–1972, was the first occupant of the new manse.

In 1970, the Bethesda United congregation located on the 6th line of Warwick (now Churchill Line) joined with Watford United Church. Zion United Church on the 2nd Line of Warwick (now Zion Line) was united with Watford United Church in 1972.

In 1972, when Rev. Douglas Hawkins was minister, Warwick United and Watford United became a two-point charge in Lambton Presbytery. The Watford-Warwick Pastoral Charge remains in 2008.



Watford United Church

In 2002, a committee was formed to put a new kitchen in the basement of the church. The committee decided to hold roast beef dinners once a month for six months of the year. Young and old helped to make these dinners a huge success. It brought members of the church and others within the community together. Watford United was able to pay for the new kitchen in five years.

In 2003, glass doors were installed at the front entrance. They were paid for with a bequest from the Dorothy Luckham estate.

In 2006, a new sound system was installed, as well as air conditioning units in the basement and in the Christian Education wing. In 2007 a lift was installed to make the sanctuary and basement accessible to handicapped people. The roast beef dinners continue to keep everyone involved with fundraising.

Many groups have been active in the church. At times there have been over 100 children attending Sunday School. The choir has always been an important part of the church. In recent years there has been an active Junior Choir.

Baby Band existed from 1941 to 1961. In the 1960s Mission Band and Messengers were groups of young children who came together to learn about missions, play games, sing songs and have fun.

The Pioneer Girls Club of Canada was an active girls group held at the Watford United Church from 1978 to 1989, opening under the capable leadership of Doris (Mrs. Rev. Robert) Peebles. The main objective of this group was to put Christ in every phase of their life. During those years several co-leaders took leadership roles with an attendance of 52 girls and 52 "prayer pals" at its peak. A few girls attended the Christian Camp Cherith. The Pioneer Girls' motto was "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path" (Psalm 119, Verse 105). During the two-hour meetings held every Tuesday at the church, the girls were actively involved in singing, Bible exploration, crafts, and gaining new skills by earning badges.

Another girls group was CGIT. During its many years of operation many girls had wonderful experiences at the church, camping, and putting on Christmas Vespers Services.

The Christian Couples Club was active in the 1960s. It was for married couples to get together for a social time. In the 1990s it evolved into the Men's Breakfast Club, which was a joint Warwick-Watford group.

In 2008 a drumming circle is being held once a month at Watford United under the leadership of Pastor Fred Darke and Ken Barnes. This group, a very popular outreach program, visits senior centres and nursing homes.

No church history is complete without mentioning the women's organizations, which in this church had their roots in the very early Methodist, Congregational and Presbyterian churches of the area. They were first known as Ladies' Aid and later as the Women's Association. In 1887, there is a record of a Foreign Missionary Society

and in 1907 of a Home Missionary Society. These two amalgamated in 1914 to form the Women's Missionary Society (WMS). In Watford groups were named honouring Ethel Virgo, Mary Mansfield and Lillian Ross. In 1961, the Women's Association and Missionary groups of the United Churches across Canada united to form one organization, to be known as the United Church Women (UCW). This organization concerns itself with both home and overseas mission work, church and community affairs. It is very active serving funeral lunches, providing spring luncheons with entertainment, baking, selling meat pies, quilting, catering to dinners, weddings and anniversaries, and hosting the World Day of Prayer. At times there have been three groups of the UCW, meeting morning, afternoon or evening.

Zion Methodist Episcopal Church (1873–1882)

The Zion Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1873 when a Methodist Episcopal missionary arrived in the Forest area. A church was built on the Sixth Line of Warwick, on one fifth of an acre on the east half of Lot 6, Con. 7 NER, owned by Frederick and Clarissa Weaver. The Weavers granted the land for \$25, for as long as it continued to be used for a church. The church representatives were Thomas Levitt, Daniel Dunham, William Knapp, William Morley and David Trowbridge, who all lived in the neighbourhood and belonged to the church.

In 1882 the church was closed and many of the congregation started attending the Forest Methodist Church.

Zion Methodist/United Church (1844–1972)

The first services were held in the home of Robert Hume, who came to Warwick in 1832 and settled on Lot 23, Con. 2 SER. James Hume came later in 1832, James Edwards in 1836 and Francis Edwards in 1837. When Mrs. Edwards became an invalid the services were held instead in the Edwards' home, a log shanty in the woods. These pioneers met with others and started discussing the building of Zion Methodist Church in 1854.



Renovated Zion Methodist Church

Mrs. Sarah (Kersey) Hume came as a child with her parents to the Second Line of Warwick in the 1830s.

Why folks think now [1926] if they walk two blocks to church it's quite enough. But when we came to Warwick we used to walk seven miles to church and think nothing of it. At first there wasn't any building where Zion United Church is now, but we had service just the same in Grandpa Edwards' house. "Uncle Joe" Little used to preach and the quarterly meetings and special services were held in Warwick Village. We had to go there for our mail, too.

We used to know everyone on our way to church. Now, sometimes, when I go to church in the city, it's months before anyone speaks. People in the old days were not so particular whether they were dressed up much or not, but they went to church, anyway.

A log church was built under the ministry of Rev. William Dingman (or Dignam or Digham) in 1844. It was built in one day of hewed logs and was dedicated the same day, with religious services in the evening. Four log chapels were built in a short space of time in the townships of Warwick and Adelaide. People of the community worked together to build them. The early ministers travelled from place to place through the woods as circuit riders.

In 1865 a new building was erected under the ministry of Rev. Oliver Birch, with Francis Hume as contractor. In 1901 the church was remodeled and veneered with brick, and a shed was built.

In 1925 Zion Methodist Church celebrated its Diamond Jubilee and became a part of the United Church of Canada.

In 1950 Zion United Church faced a decision: whether to amalgamate with other churches or to carry on. They decided to carry on and renovated their building. The floor was raised and a basement was put under the church. The entrance was remodelled, and a centre aisle was made, with comfortable new pews at each side. The chancel had as its focal point a beautiful stained glass window depicting Gethsemane, while other scenes were in the side windows.

In 1972 the congregation decided to close the church. The final service was held on June 4, 1972. The church building was purchased by Faith Baptist Church in 1976 and moved just north of Watford on the Nauvoo Road.

In 1980 a cairn was erected on the site of the former church: "Erected to the Glory of God, and to the memory of the members and pioneers of Zion Church. Closed June 30, 1972."

MORMON

In 1844 a Mormon preacher, Elder John Borrowman of Lanark County, Ontario, travelled through Lambton, preaching to the residents. He knew many settlers in the Lambton area who had come from Lanark. Several

families from Brooke, Plympton and Warwick Twp. were converted to the Mormon faith. In 1846 they disposed of their property and prepared to move to Nauvoo, Illinois, the headquarters of the Mormon faith. This group migration started out at Gardner's Mills in Brooke Twp. The Gardner families led a wagon train of 38 converts north from Gardner's Mills along a road which became known as Nauvoo Road. Other families joined along the way.

PENTECOSTAL

Pentecostal Church, Arkona (1937–1979)

In 1937 Rev. J. W. Morrison, a pastor from Strathroy, led weekly prayer meetings in Arkona. Public services were initially held in the public library, and later in the hall above Ed Campbell's Meat Market, until the Pentecostal congregation bought the former Presbyterian Church and adjacent property. Later a parsonage was built on the property. The church building was raised to provide a basement and the walls of the building were sided with insul brick. They had a Sunday school, prayer meetings and a Women's Missionary Council.

Several pastors served this congregation, including Miss Leona Barber, who arrived in 1954 and remained active in the village even after the church closed in 1979.



courtesy L Koolen

Arkona Pentecostal Church, 1951

Watford Pentecostal Assembly (1940s–)

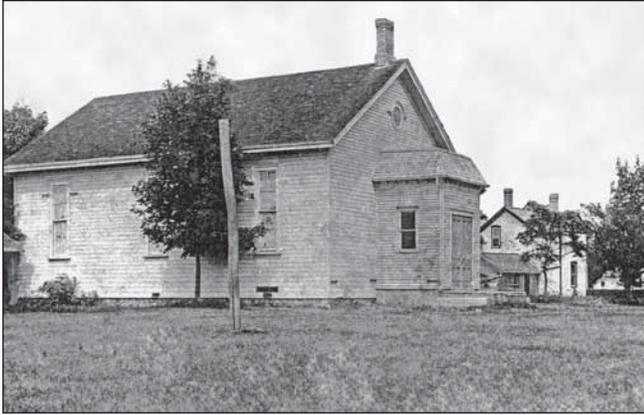
A few families gathered as the Apostolic Church in the 1940s, meeting in individuals' homes. Later they met in the hall above the Richardson barbershop in Watford, and then in the Fuller Electric Shop. In 1953 these families became affiliated with the Pentecostal Church and were called Mount Zion Pentecostal Church. Rev. Verne Kimsley became the pastor in 1956.

In 2008 the Pentecostal Assembly is located at 5349 Nauvoo Road. The pastor is Peter Black.

PRESBYTERIAN

Arkona Presbyterian Church (mid 1800s–1939)

The Presbyterians in Arkona built a small frame structure on a lot donated by Henry Utter. In the early

*Arkona Presbyterian Church*

years one minister served Arkona and West Adelaide churches.

Music in the church was provided by a precentor with his tuning fork. After some controversy a reed organ was used. Rev. Hannahson and his family were remembered for their musical talents.

After the formation of the United Church in 1925, the Presbyterian congregations of Arkona, Warwick and Thedford came under the ministry of one clergyman. In 1939 the Arkona Presbyterian Church was closed and the building sold.

Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick Village (1869–1983)
(submitted by Jean Janes)

In the beginning the Presbyterian faithful in Warwick Twp. went to a little log church in Adelaide Village, walking the distance when no other transportation was available. In 1854, a United Presbyterian Congregation of Warwick was formed and services were held at a schoolhouse on the 4th Con. SER. In addition, a Union Sabbath School was held in Kelvin Grove School.

People north of the Main Rd. (Egremont Rd.) wished to build their own church and several resources became available. Arthur Kingstone endowed 100 acres, the east half of Lot 21, Con. 1 NER, in 1864. (Later it was sold for 300 pounds or \$1200.) A house was sold for \$400 in Warwick Village. An old manse in Warwick Village sold for \$40. In addition \$120 was raised.

In December 1868 a meeting was held to determine the site of a chapel. William McLeay offered a free grant of land on Lot 15, Con. 1 NER. Some of those attending the meeting were William Auld, James Baird, James Brandon and Robert Auld. The building committee was John McElroy, William Auld, David Ross, James Baird and William McKenzie.

The design for the church was received from the Presbyterian Church offices in Toronto in 1869. Stone for the foundation was brought from Lake Huron and the brick was from the Charles M. Janes brickyard. The building, 28 feet by 40 feet, was of Gothic design.

Total expenditures were \$1761.47; the remaining debt

was \$222.89. The church was dedicated in January 1870 by Rev. E. H. Bauld. An organ was obtained in 1899 after a vote with a majority of four.

It has been noted that the congregation remained seated for singing and stood for prayers. Various methods of raising funds were “Tea Meetings”, loaning out monies, renting burial plots, and subscriptions.

In 1906 Mr. Laws was appointed to keep cows off the church property. He wished it to be understood that he didn’t stay there all the time!

In 1884 there were 48 communicants and 30 families. While a very vibrant congregation had been built up, in 1909 church union was discussed and again in 1912. Eventually, in 1925, the vote for union of the Presbyterians with the Methodists and Congregationalists was 30 for and 36 against, so it was resolved to continue worship at Knox Presbyterian, Warwick. The church congregation, of course, was diminished, yet the membership in 1943 was 66.

Louise (Mrs. Terry) Smith recalled some of her days attending Knox Presbyterian in her memoirs for this project. She said,

We always had Sunday clothes — hats for the ladies and gloves. A lady could never enter a church without a hat. After lunch and after dressing in those Sunday clothes, we would leave shortly after 1 p.m. for Knox Presbyterian Church on the corner of 15 Sideroad and Hwy 22. There we would have Sunday School — no separate rooms here. We sat in the pews, and the classes were separated by empty pews. It all worked very well and we recited our catechism answers which had been dutifully memorized. Then there was church and it seemed so long. Sometimes, a parent would take out a child, and we would hear the spanking, and then they would reappear. I was always afraid that would happen to me, but it didn’t — I think that I came close a few times though. It was always after 4 p.m. before church was finished

*Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick*

and then everyone had to visit for a bit, so the children would sit in each other's cars and have our own visit, of sorts.

The annual Sunday School picnic was a major event. Ipperwash Beach was the favourite choice (in my opinion). We ALWAYS had to wait an hour before going into the water after eating. That was the longest hour! At Ipperwash Park, there was a cage, and in it were usually a couple of racoons, which seemed to fascinate us.

At least once a year, the preacher and his wife would come for dinner and of course, we would have to be on our best behaviour for that. Some of them were much nicer than others — even at my young age, I had an opinion about that.

In the 1960s and 1970s attendance steadily declined and Knox Presbyterian joined St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Watford. The closing service at Knox was on July 10, 1983. There had been 114 years of Christian worship in the Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick.

St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Watford (1851–)

In 1851 the pioneers of Watford area who leaned to the Presbyterian faith established a log church on the 4th Line, approximately at the corner of Warwick St. and Confederation Line, with a burial ground adjacent. The first minister, Rev. William Dees, came bi-monthly from Adelaide, riding on horseback through the woods.

In 1863, the first minister to preach only in Warwick Twp. was Rev. James Fayette. His charge was Warwick and the 4th Line church. During his ministry a manse was built in Watford. In 1866 he left to teach at the Komoka Academy (Middlesex Seminary), a private college which prepared students for the medical and legal professions.

Rev. Ebenezer Bauld came as pastor in 1867, preaching until 1871, and in 1870 Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick was opened. Separate Boards of Management were appointed for each church. In 1872 to 1879 Rev. John Abraham was minister. It was during his term that the church known now as St. Andrew's was built on property donated by Alexander McGregor at 5378 Nauvoo Rd., with a manse property adjoining. Following the opening of the church a Tea Meeting was held the next evening in the drill shed. The *1877 Lambton County Directory* describes St. Andrew's as "brick on stone basement, gothic style, elegant manse, \$15,000 built in 1876."

Rev. Peter C. Goldie came in 1880. The practise of renting seats in the church was discontinued at this time. Land was purchased to build a shed and stable for the horses.

Rev. Hugh Cameron became pastor in 1884, and the Ladies' Aid was organized. In 1886 after much discussion an organ was installed, and the congregation changed its style of worship, standing to sing and reverently leaning forward during prayer.

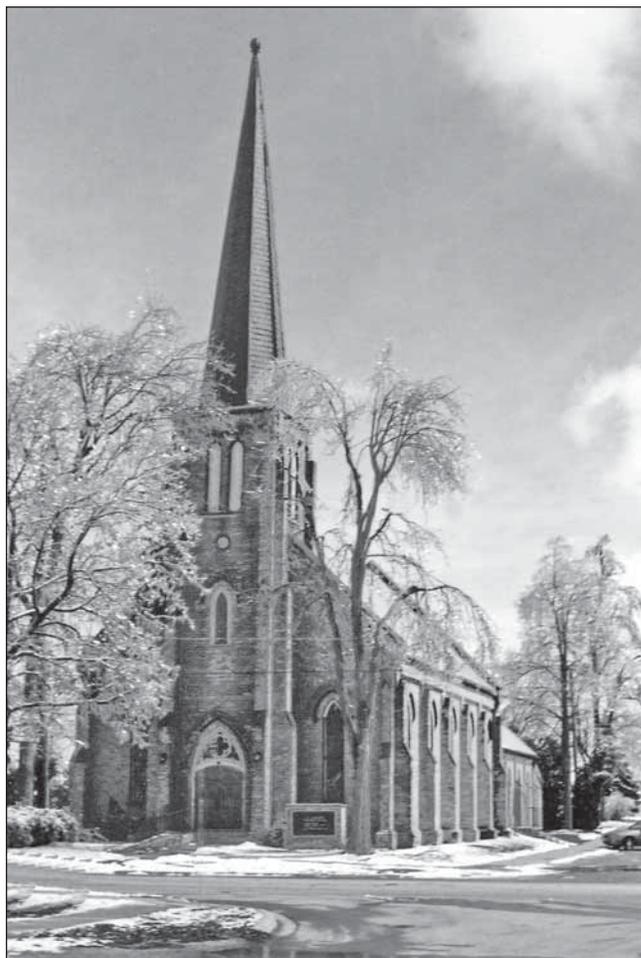
In 1887 the Women's Foreign Missionary Society was formed. Rev. John Graham came in 1889. It was during his ministry that the Sunday school room was erected. This accommodated all weekly meetings as well as Sunday school. Electric lights were installed and renovations and repairs made. The Christian Endeavour Society was organized.

Rev. Robert Haddow was called in 1897 and stayed until 1901 when the Book of Praise was introduced and major changes in the form of worship were inaugurated.

Rev. E. B. Horne ministered from 1901 to 1912. At this time there was extensive remodelling. A furnace was installed and curved pews were purchased by the Young People's Society. Mrs. Horne organized the Home Missionary Society in 1907. In 1911, when the Congregational Church was destroyed by fire, the Presbyterian Church offered them the use of their facilities.

Rev. J. C. Forrester served the congregation from 1912 to 1921. In 1919 the spire needed to be rebuilt, as it had been struck by lightning.

1925 brought changes when the Methodist, Congregational and Presbyterian churches decided to unite nationally. Many Presbyterian ministers were in



St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Watford

favour, but there were differences of opinion. St. Andrew's Church voted for union. The church was then known as St. Andrew's United Church.

Those wishing to remain Presbyterian were faced with problems. Negotiations were undertaken to rent the Congregational Church building and to apply for a minister. The Presbyterian followers were put in a charge with Chalmers (Brooke Twp.), Napier (Metcalf Twp.) and Watford. Rev. T. O. Hughes was called as minister. At this time, from 1925 to 1961, the church was called Watford Presbyterian Church.

Later a decision was made to buy the Congregational Church property for \$1200. In 1929 they purchased the McLeay home on Victoria St. for \$2,350 to be used as a manse.

In 1940 the Watford congregation was joined with Knox in Warwick Twp. and Thedford. Rev. Scott was called as minister. The manse property was sold. In 1942 Rev. William Reynolds was called. By 1943 a new manse was purchased on Simcoe St. East.

In 1950 the minister moved to the manse in Thedford and the Watford manse was sold. In 1959 a new electric organ was purchased and new windows were installed in the church.

When the new United Church was built at the corner of Ontario and McGregor St., the United Church had no further use for St. Andrew's for worship and approached the Presbyterians with an offer to sell. After negotiations, the church was bought for \$1, with certain stipulations regarding properties within the building. The name of the congregation was changed from Watford Presbyterian to St. Andrew's Presbyterian.

Other ministers who have served the Presbyterian congregations in Watford, Warwick and Thedford include Rev. Edward Hales, Rev. W. M. H. Chen and Rev. Venus Bibawi. From 1987 until 2008, Rev. Dr. Christine O'Reilly has been their minister, earning her doctorate during those years.

REFORMED

Grace Canadian Reformed Church, Watford (1953–1999)

The Grace Canadian Reformed Church of Watford, Ontario, was instituted on March 15, 1953, as the result of a large immigration from the Netherlands. The people wished to continue to serve the Lord as they had done in Holland. It began with meetings in houses, then in an upstairs room in Watford. Later they bought a manse and met in the front room for Sunday worship. In 1963 they bought Grace Anglican Church on Confederation Line, east of Watford.

In 1995 the members began to make plans to purchase property on County Road 6 in Kerwood, where they started to build in 1998. Many volunteers helped to speed the process and the new church building was completed in March 1999. This became the Grace Canadian Reformed Church of Kerwood.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

The Religious Society of Friends, commonly known as Quakers, built a church shortly after 1853 in the Arkona area. It was a frame building located on the east side of Quaker Road (21 Sideroad) at Townsend Line on Lot 22, Con. 6 NER. The lot was donated by Levi Hilborn.

Services ended early in the 1900s and the building was moved away in 1911.

ROMAN CATHOLIC

Our Lady Help of Christians Roman Catholic Church, Watford (1875–)

(submitted by Julia Geerts)

Prior to 1875, the Catholic mission church in Warwick Village served the faithful of Warwick Twp. By the time Father Henry Japes had purchased land just north of Watford for a local cemetery, it was also evident that a church was needed in Watford, since the centre of Catholic population had shifted with the building of the Great Western Railway through Watford. The year 1875 saw a church built in Watford on land donated by John Roche. It was located at the corner of Warwick St. and Victoria St. On July 6, the cornerstone was laid and blessed by Bishop J. Walsh, Bishop of London.

The cornerstone was provided by Campbell and Contis of Strathroy. The tin box in it contained an inscription which named Pope Pius IX being in his 30th year as pontiff, Queen Victoria in the 38th year of her reign, Earl Dufferin as Governor-General of Canada, Alexander McKenzie as Premier of Canada, D. A. McDonald as Lt.-Governor of Ontario, John McLean as Reeve of Watford. Also deposited was a copy of the *Watford Advocate*, the *Watford Guide*, the *Strathroy Dispatch*, the *Western Dispatch* and the *Freeman's Journal*, N.Y. The building contractor was P. Cameron under the supervision of Thomas Fawcett, but most of the building was done by volunteer labour hauling stone with team and wagon from the shores of Lake Huron and bricks from the township's brickyards.



Our Lady Help of Christians Roman Catholic Church, Watford

Bishop Walsh returned on December 5, 1875, to dedicate the church as Our Lady Help of Christians.

The 1877 *Lambton County Directory* records that the church was “substantial brick, erected in 1870 for \$7,000.”

For the first 53 years Our Lady Help of Christians was a mission of Strathroy. The pastor of All Saints Church, Father Henry B. Lotz (1874–76), travelled to Watford every second Sunday, as he had previously to Warwick Village. Later priests came three Sundays a month. Before automobile transportation Fred O’Neil remembered going with his father to pick up the Strathroy priest, most likely Father Quinlan, with horse and buggy on County Road 39. Someone from Strathroy brought the priest halfway and after the Watford mass the O’Neils would return him back half way.

In 1928, Our Lady Help of Christians ceased to be a mission of Strathroy. It was elevated to parish status with the appointment of Father Glavin (1928–39) as its first pastor. At first Father Glavin could not afford a car, so either Carmen Harper or Mr. Auld, neither of them Catholic, gave him a ride to Alvinston to say mass. Father Glavin must have been a hockey enthusiast, as he is pictured in a 1930 Watford Ontario Hockey Association Club group picture. His successor was Father Francis J. Bricklin (1939–42).

In 1942, John Anthony Ruth, son of Edward and Margaret Ruth, became the first member of the parish to be ordained a priest. He joined the Basilian order. In 1967, Peter Sanders became the second member of the parish to be ordained, joining the Jesuit order.

By this time, the population of Our Lady Help of Christians had declined markedly as families left the farms for larger centres. Consequently, Father Leon M. Blondell (1942–52) moved to Alvinston and Our Lady Help of Christians became a mission again. By 1950 the congregation had dwindled to only 25 families, including Maher, Callahan, Carroll, Caughlin, Roche, Gavigan, Orrange, O’Neil, Walsh, Ruth, McManus and Dolan — all descendants of original Warwick Twp. pioneers.

The late 1940s and early 1950s saw a large influx of new Canadians, mainly from Holland. Some of the first to arrive were the Verhoeven, Van den Broek, Van Bree and Straatman families. Consequently, in 1956, Watford was once more a parish with a Dutch-speaking priest, Father Peter A. Oostveen (priest from 1956–69).

By 1955 a one-room Roman Catholic Separate School, St. Christopher’s, was built on the corner of Hwy 79 and Hwy 22, through the encouragement and support of the Dutch community.

Mac and Bernadette Tait had vacated their apartment above the egg grading station on the corner of Erie and Main St. and offered it as the new rectory. Father Oostveen could hear the crowd screaming during hockey games in the arena behind. In 1958, during his pastorate, the church was renovated with a new altar addition so

that the seating capacity was increased from 120 to 320. A new attached rectory was built. St. Peter Canisius Roman Catholic Separate School was built behind the church. The church, rectory and school were dedicated by Bishop Cody on January 18, 1959.

In 1900 a women’s group was formed that was known as the Altar Society. These women took care of the sacristy, altar furnishings and linens. The first president was Mrs. David Roche (nee Mary Ann O’Meara 1856–1937). By 1932 there was also a Women’s Communion League who prepared the children for First Communion.

The Catholic Women’s League was established in 1958 with Jeanne Ruth as President, Alicide Simard as Vice-President, Edna Kroetsch as Secretary and Sien Van Loon as Treasurer. They had 18 charter members. The Catholic Women’s League (CWL) is an organization that contributes to the life and vitality of the church, family and community, both at home and abroad. The league was organized nationally in 1920.

As years went by, other groups were formed as well. The first Parish Council was formed in 1968 with John Van Lieshout as Chairman, Celestine McManus as Secretary and members Jeanne Ruth, Edward St. Pierre, Mac Tait and Martin Minten Sr. A local council of the Knights of Columbus, named for St. Isadore the Farmer, was formed in 1989.

In 1973 Corry Van Gorp and Pat Hogervorst formed a new folk choir. Stella McManus had been organist for the senior choir many years before that. Our Lady Help of Christians is renowned for its talented choirs and an active Watford-Alvinston Catholic Youth group.

During the last quarter of the twentieth century further renovations and improvements were made to the church. These included new stained glass windows, a domed sanctuary and new steps with a ramp for the handicapped. New office facilities were constructed in the church basement, together with a new kitchen and renovated meeting room. Father Michael J. O’Brien (priest from 1989–2003) was greatly involved when the ecumenical movement in Watford began with the other churches.

Each December the Watford CWL has a potluck supper and skit night when they invite the other women of the community. In February the ladies have a Valentine mother/daughter/sister/friend fun night with a guest speaker. Our Lady Help of Christians Watford Catholic Women’s League will celebrate its 50th anniversary in 2008.

Our Lady Help of Christians celebrated its 125th anniversary in 2000. Up to 2006, there were, on average, 35–40 baptisms, 8–10 weddings and 3–4 funerals a year. In 2007 St. Matthew’s church in Alvinston was closed and Our Lady Help of Christians now serves a broader area.

Roman Catholic congregation, Arkona

In 1863 a Roman Catholic congregation was organized

in Arkona. Services were held one Sunday a month. The little mission was never large enough to appoint a full time priest and it soon closed. The Roman Catholics of the area now attend mass in either Forest or Watford.

Roman Catholic Mission Church, Warwick Village (1855–1875)
(submitted by Julia Geerts)

The potato famine of the 1840s drove Irish Catholics to seek a new life on farms in Warwick Twp. It is believed Jesuit missionaries visited this area and that Fathers Michael R. Mills and Patrick O'Dwyer of London had Warwick Twp. as a station in the late 1830s and early 1840s.

One of the first Catholic settlers of Warwick Twp. was John Roche, son of widowed Hannora Roche, who had settled in 1841 on Lot 9, Con. 3 SER just south of Warwick Village. He married Mary Lewis, the daughter of pioneers Richard and Bridget Lewis from Lot 28, Con. 2 SER (Zion Line). The wedding was conducted at Walpole Island in 1848 by Jesuit priest Rev. Dominique Duranquet.

It is said that Father Duranquet came to Warwick from Walpole Island as early as 1844, and that the Jesuits continued to make periodic visitations until 1854. By 1849 Dean Thadeus T. Kirwan of London also ministered on horseback to the Catholics of the Warwick area. He continued in this manner until 1864, even after he was transferred to Sarnia. The earliest record of his visiting "Warwick Town" was on November 24, 1849, when he baptized a child. It was probably he who oversaw the 1850 grant of land to the Roman Catholic Corporation of Sandwich. This was Lot 25, north of Barford St. (now part of the Warwick Conservation Area) and east of the former Park St. on 9 Sideroad, now Warwick Village Rd.

While it is said in one secondary source that a Father O'Donovan built a log church and laid out a cemetery in Warwick in 1855–56 and, in another, that a log church was built here in 1859, it would appear that the first Catholic church in Warwick, seating approximately 200 persons, was still unfinished at the time of the 1861 census. It was then valued at \$400. It was built near the corner of 9 Sideroad and Hwy 7, near the present conservation area. This church, when opened, probably drew families from Plympton Twp. as well. It is not known if it ever had been dedicated with a name.

In 1867, Warwick became a mission of Wyoming, with the appointment of Father Henry Japes (1867–72), as its first pastor. One of the early Catholic marriages recorded was in 1869 between Michael Gavigan, 34, born in Ireland, son of Patrick and Mary Gavigan, to Mary Ann Cox, 26, born in Ireland, daughter of Andrew and Catherine Cox.

With the completion of the Sarnia branch of the Great Western Railway in 1858, Watford surpassed Warwick in demographic and economic importance, as

the local population, trade and commerce gravitated to the village on the rail line. Thus, in 1871 Father Japes oversaw the purchase of two acres for a new Catholic cemetery, on the south-east corner of Lot 18, Con. 3 SER, just north of Watford on Nauvoo Rd.

The Warwick mission was detached from Wyoming and attached to Strathroy in 1875, and its pastor, Father Henry B. Lotz (1874–76) celebrated Mass every second Sunday in Warwick. However, this was only for a short time. As the Catholic population in the Watford area increased, it necessitated the building of a church there. It was probably in late 1875 that the mission church in Warwick was closed. It was sold by public auction in 1878.

SWEDENBORGIANS

Several residents of Warwick Twp. listed themselves as Swedenborgians in the early censuses. Nothing is known about where, or if, they met as a group. The Swedenborgian church bases its teachings on the Bible as illuminated by the works of Emanuel Swedenborg (1688–1772), a Swedish scientist and theologian.

CEMETERIES

Arkona Cemetery

The Arkona Cemetery is located on the eastern edge of the village on the hillside on the north side of Townsend Line, just outside Warwick Twp. Many Warwick Twp. residents are buried there. A document dated June 1, 1867 stated that Nial Eastman gave the land for the initial segment of the cemetery for the sum of one dollar. This is the west section with the old headstones.

The cenotaph, the memorial to the fallen of World War One, was erected by the Arkona Women's Institute and the citizens of Arkona, Warwick, Bosanquet and West Williams. This statue was dedicated in June 1923. The names of those who died in World War Two were added. Each year in November people of the community gather around the cenotaph for a Remembrance Day service.

The Women's Institute initiated the first clean-up day and made improvements to the cemetery. They began the annual Decoration Day in June, 1954. In recent years the second Sunday in June has become a time of reunion for people who have moved from the local area to come back to Arkona. The responsibility for the care of the village cemetery has now passed to the municipal council and is administered by a Cemetery Board.

The names on the stones were transcribed by a small group of volunteers and published by the Arkona and Area Historical Society in 1985. This information has been updated and supplemented with photographs of the gravestones and newspaper obituaries and photographs of some of the people buried here.

The area for the cemetery has been enlarged several times, most recently in 2007 with the purchase of some property from the Don Marsh family.

Bethel Cemetery

Gravestones show Alexander Thompson died June 1, 1846; William Luckham died October 4, 1848; and his daughter on October 24, 1848. These dates confirm there was a cemetery before land was purchased in 1863 for a church and cemetery. About 1892, one acre of land was sold by Peter Graham Jr. for one dollar and a burial plot, to enlarge the cemetery.

Perpetual care was started about 1925 by John F. Smith, who was the Secretary-Treasurer for many years.

At a 1984 meeting of the Warwick Township Council a new cemetery committee of five members, three of which were chosen ratepayers, was appointed for two terms of the township council. Clarence Cable, Kenneth Vance, Lawrence Cates, Jack McPherson and Frank Van Bree, known as the Trustees of the Bethel Cemetery Board for the management and operation of the Board, signed the agreement with the Reeve and Clerk. Roy Cable volunteered to act as caretaker of the cemetery.

Bethel Cemetery continues to serve a wide area of the township as well as the surrounding villages.

Mennonite Cemetery

The cemetery remains in the former Mennonite churchyard, surrounded by tall evergreen trees. The earliest burial was in 1849. For many years Leah and Lottie Morningstar cared for the grounds. In 1966 Warwick Township Council passed a motion that the Reeve and Clerk be authorized to sign an agreement between the Township and the Deacons of the Reformed Mennonite Church of Wilmot Twp. (Waterloo County), regarding perpetual care and trust funds for the Warwick Mennonite Cemetery. After 1973 this cemetery wasn't used for many years, but a descendant of the Sitter family was buried there in 2004.

The Mennonite Cemetery continues to be under the care of the Warwick Township Council.



courtesy P. Janes

Mennonite Cemetery

Robertson-Wallace Cemetery (1851-1961)

The Robertson-Wallace Cemetery, located at the corner of Wisbeach Rd. and Egremont Rd., is not associated with any particular religion or church. This cemetery land was granted to John Wallace by the crown. Several members of the two families are buried here. The cemetery is looked after by the Township of Warwick.

One tombstone that is unusual is the square memorial marking the grave of Lieut. James Robertson (1784-1862), of Her Majesty's 79th Regiment (Foot). It lists the battles in which the deceased participated: Toulouse, Salamanca, Nive, Fuentes, D'Onoro, Neville, Basago, Pyrenees, Coruna and Waterloo. These were all part of the struggle against the forces of Napoleon, both defeats and victories. Lieut. Robertson located in Warwick in 1850, on a farm within sight of the little graveyard where he was laid to rest 12 years later.

Roman Catholic Cemetery, Warwick Village

Several settlers were buried in the cemetery beside the church. There were a number of carved oak headstones and only a few white marble slabs. When the centre of activities moved to Watford this graveyard was no longer used. After many decades the abandoned cemetery at Warwick became overgrown. The Roman Catholic Church deeded the land to Warwick Twp., which deeded the eastern part to the St. Clair (formerly Sydenham) Conservation Authority. When the land was being cleared in 1972 for the conservation area the ten remaining gravestones were placed in a cairn in the form of a brick wall, the only evidence of the Catholic mission church and cemetery that were once located in the village.

Based on the dates of death noted on the gravestones, the cemetery was in use between 1858 and 1876. The earliest burials are not known; their wooden crosses have long since disappeared.

According to a newspaper article the remains of some deceased family members were removed over time from the cemetery at Warwick to the new Catholic cemetery north of Watford. Timothy and Annie, the children of Andrew and Annie McDonnell, had died in 1875 and were buried in the Warwick cemetery. When their remains were re-interred in the Watford cemetery in 1884, the bodies were found to be petrified, every feature being as true as when interred.

St. Mary's Cemetery, Warwick Village

This cemetery is beside St. Mary's Church, on the south side of Highway 7 in Warwick Village.

In 1849 the members of St. Mary's Anglican Church signed a petition requesting additional land to enlarge the cemetery.

In 1932 the Cemetery Fund was started to provide perpetual care for the cemetery plots. Two older members of the congregation, Nathaniel Herbert and Albert Archer, levelled the ground and repaired old stones and generally improved the condition of the cemetery.



St. Mary's Anglican Cemetery, Warwick

St. Paul's Anglican Cemetery, Wisbeach

The first burial at St. Paul's Cemetery was that of Joseph Smith, aged 23 years, on July 18, 1856. Captain and Mrs. Alison are also buried in St. Paul's Cemetery.

At a vestry meeting in January 1926 it was decided to improve the appearance of the cemetery. At first each plot owner was asked for a yearly donation of \$2 for a full plot or \$1 for a half plot, to cover the expenses of cutting the grass and maintaining the cemetery grounds. As this was insufficient it was decided to set up a perpetual care fund to be invested with the Diocese of Huron, with the interest coming to the cemetery board each year.

As a memorial, Mrs. Jones gave the gateway pillars at the entrance to the church grounds and cemetery and a new fence to enclose the property. One pillar contains a tablet given by the Hambley Bros. in Strathroy in memory of Mr. Jones who died at sea. Mr. Kirvell of Warwick built the pillars. A service of dedication was held in 1927.

St. Paul's Cemetery has a presence on the internet. There are pictures of gravestones and of many of the people, as well as obituaries. <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jaiwilliams/Wisbeach>

Warwick United Church Cemetery

On the 21st of September 1858, seven acres of land was purchased from the crown for a church and parsonage. The plans must have changed because this land was later used as a cemetery and is now known as the United Church Cemetery on 9 Sideroad. Another piece of property of one and three quarters acres of land just south of the highway was leased for use as a cemetery in 1870 and was used for a short time.

The earliest recorded burial is John Wilson, who died in September 1850 in St. Catharines, Ontario. Three ordained ministers are buried here: Rev. Shaw, Rev. Wilfong and Rev. Wright. Uncle Joe Little is buried here.

This cemetery continues to serve the Warwick community in 2008.

Watford Cemetery

The Watford Cemetery is about one mile north of Watford on the east side of Nauvoo Road. A bylaw was passed in 1888 empowering the Corporation of the Village of Watford to raise by way of loan the sum of \$1500 for the purpose of paying for a site for a cemetery, fencing and improvements to the same. By a grant dated May 26, 1888, the north 11 2/5 acres of Lot 19, Con. 4 SER was purchased by the Corporation of Watford from William Deas Cameron and his wife for \$850.

A piece of land to enlarge the cemetery was added in 1969. The cemetery is administered by the Watford Cemetery Board.

Watford Pioneer Cemetery

The original Presbyterian Church on Confederation Line at Warwick St. had a cemetery located next to it. That old cemetery is now marked by a cairn. In 1855 a half acre of land was set aside for burials and many early Presbyterian families from the area were buried here. By 1888, 207 burials had been recorded. Circa 1887-1888 Watford Council purchased a new cemetery property on Eighteen Sideroad (Nauvoo Rd.), north of Watford. Over the years the little Presbyterian cemetery became run down and neglected.

In 1967, the Watford community, headed by Rev. Ross Cumming, decided to clean up the old cemetery as their centennial project. Some tombstones were in poor condition. Cemetery records could not be located. Rev. Cumming prepared a list of known burials and readers of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* were asked to check the list and supply additional names. The existing stones were embedded in brick walls and an attempt made to find out as much as possible about these early burials. On September 20, 1970 a dedication service was held and at that time the cemetery came under the care of the village.

Watford Roman Catholic Cemetery

In 1871 Father Japes, on behalf of the Roman Catholic Episcopal Corporation, oversaw the purchase of two acres of land for a burial ground just north of Watford on the west side of Nauvoo Road.

In 1972 a single plot cost \$50 while a double cost \$80. In 1976 a new centrepiece, statue, shrubs and entrance pillars were erected to beautify the parish cemetery known as Our Lady Help of Christians Cemetery.

Sources

- Arkona Women's Institute, *Tweedsmuir Books*, 1909–1976.
- Belden's Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Lambton*, edited and published with additions by Edward Phelps, 1973.
- A History of Bethel Methodist Church 1863–1963*.
- Alan Campbell, *Places of Worship Records Inventory – Warwick Township and the Towns of Warwick and Watford, Lambton County, Ontario*, under the copyright of Ontario Genealogical Society, Lambton County Branch.
- Adeline Hawken, *A Brief History of St. Stephen's Church, Arkona, Ontario*, 1967.
- The History of Warwick United Church 1834–1975*, Watford Guide-Advocate, 1975.
- J. Keith Howden, *St. Paul's Church, Wisbeach, 1856–1975*, Watford Guide-Advocate, 1975.
- Mary Janes, *Joseph Russell Little: Saddle Bag Preacher*, 1993.
- William Frederick Johnson, *Arkona Through the Years*, 1976.
- William Frederick Johnson, *A Century of Praise Worship and Witness*, Arkona Bible Chapel, 1990.
- Hon. D. F. Kent, ed., *St. Stephen's Anglican Church, Arkona, A Century of Faith 1907–2007*.
- Lambton County Directory*, “Town of Forest,” 1877.
- Eleanor Nielsen, ed., *Pioneers and Preachers: A History of the Forest United Church*, Pole Printing, 1977.
- Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, 1993.
- 100 years in the Life of Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick 1869–1969*.
- Ontario Genealogical Society, Lambton County Branch, *Lambton Settlers Series, Volumes 3 & 4: Early Days in Brooke and Warwick*.
- Ontario Genealogical Society, Lambton County Branch, *Lambton County Cemeteries, Bethel Warwick Township*.
- Our Lady Help of Christians 1875–2000*, Life Touch, 2000.
- Our Lady of [sic] Help of Christians, *Our Parish Family 2004*.
- Lillian Ross, *Souvenir Book of Fiftieth Anniversary Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick*.
- Pearl Moffit Sisson, *Bethesda Church 1880–1955*.
- St. Andrews Presbyterian Church Centennial 1873–1973*.
- St. Paul's Cemetery website, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jaiwilliams/Wisbeach/> accessed April 12, 2008.
- Greg Stott, *Sowing the Good Seed: The Story of Arkona United Church*.
- Swedenborgian Church website, <http://www.swedenborg.org/> accessed April 12, 2008.
- Trinity Church Watford 1868–1968*.
- Warwick Women's Institute, *Tweedsmuir Books*, 1949–present.
- Watford Centennial Book*, 1973.
- Watford Gospel Hall information. Raymond and Sunday Thompson.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, 1927.
- M. Dorothy Wordsworth, *One Hundred & Forty Years at St. Mary's Church, Warwick*, 1974.

courtesy Arkona Historical Society



Arkona Baptist Church Picnic 1902

courtesy C Clay



Bethel United Church interior



courtesy G Richardson

United Church Women Skit 1966 Doris Morris, Doris McCormick



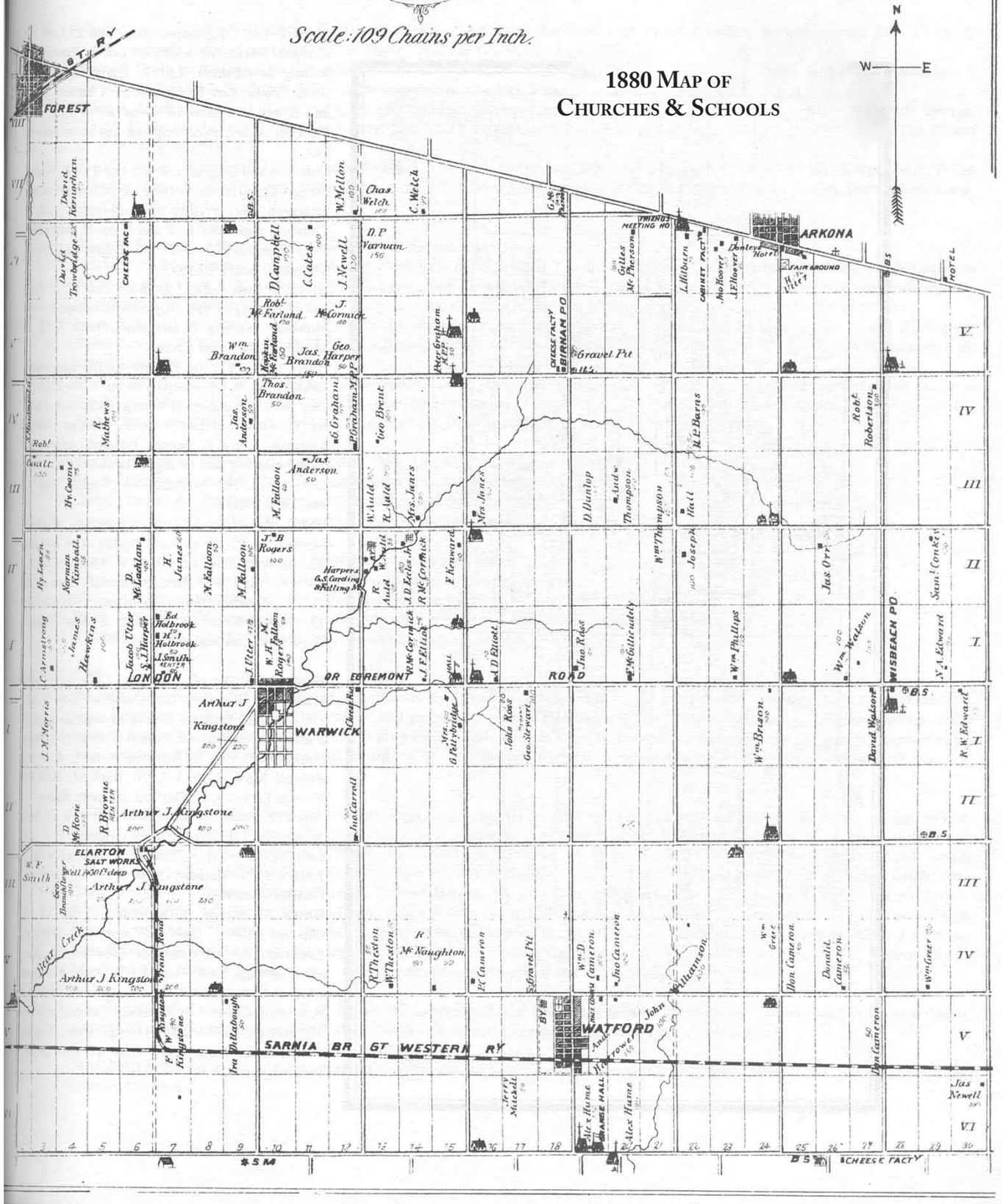
courtesy J & K Blain

CGIT Warwick United Church, Nellie (Boychuk) Wilkinson, Fran (Minielly) Levie, Doris Holbrook, Eleanor (Blain) Skillen, Marj (Blain) Sercombe, Evelyn (Archer) Grievø, Mrs. Elsdon, Jean (Cook) Hollingsworth, Mildred (Clark) Moons, Berthena (Auld) Beer

MAP OF WARWICK TOWNSHIP

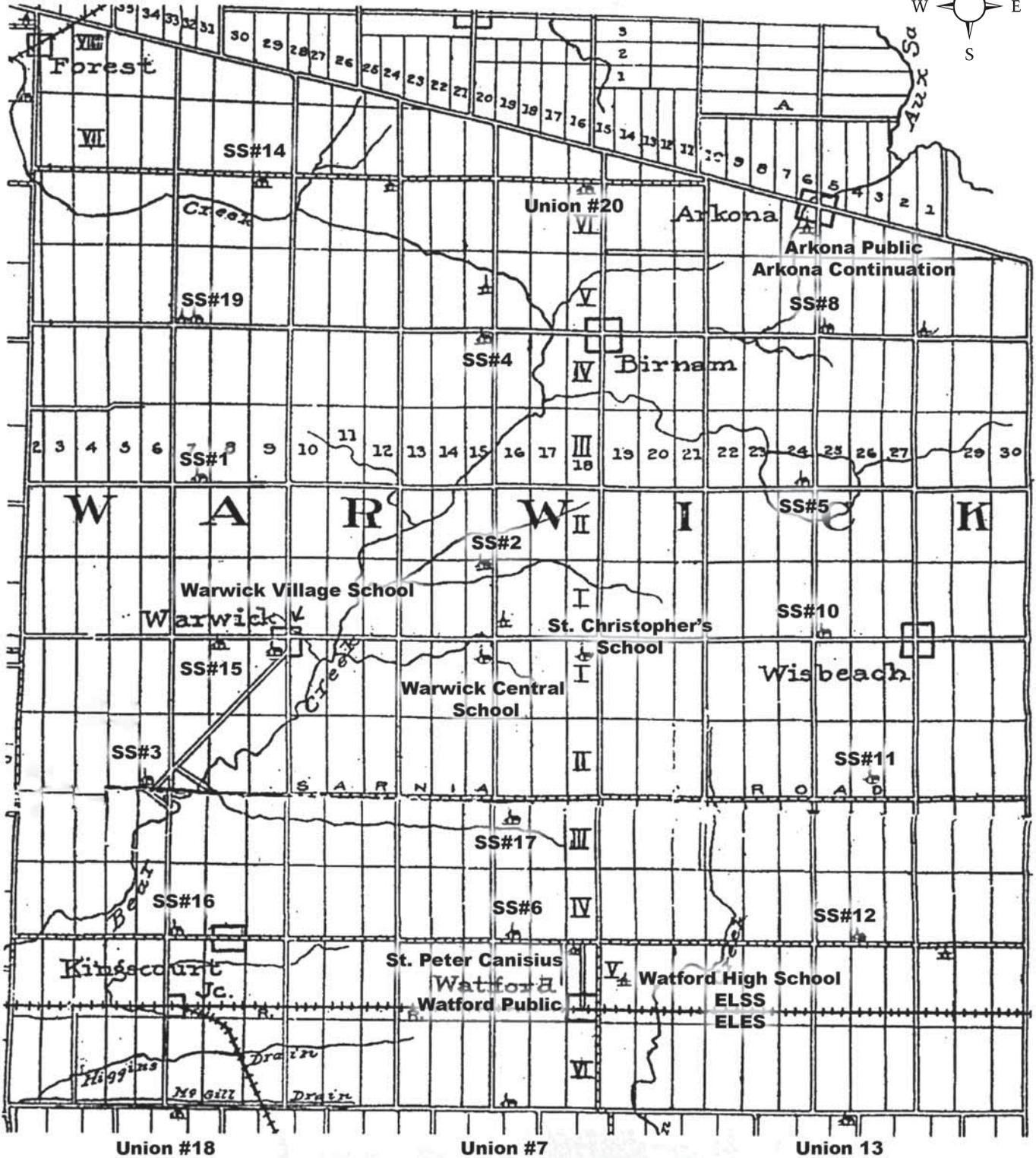
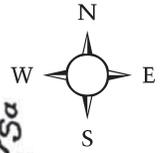
Scale: 109 Chains per Inch.

1880 MAP OF CHURCHES & SCHOOLS



WARWICK TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS PAST & PRESENT

Forest High School



Union #18

Union #7

Union #13

CHAPTER SIX

FROM SLATE TO LAPTOP



Kelvin Grove School: A typical early 20th century school

by Dr. Greg Stott

The early settlement of Warwick Township by people of European background during the 1830s and 1840s occurred during a period of social ferment. This turbulence played out in the political contests that erupted in outright rebellion, but also in the classrooms across the colony of Upper Canada that shortly became part of the United Province of Canada.¹

By the early 1840s Governor-General Sydenham had surveyed the state of education in Canada West and determined that its reformation would be one of his top priorities. Indeed he thought the existing systems for both Upper and Lower Canada were in a deplorable state and quite frankly an embarrassment for fairly developed societies. His attempts to create a unified school system across both halves of the United Province failed, due to the antagonistic politics that tended to pit west versus

east, anglophone versus francophone, and perhaps more importantly, Protestant versus Catholic. Even within Canada West there was infighting. Bishop John Strachan wanted Church of England students to be able to have schools separate from those of Presbyterian and Methodist background to counter undue American influence.

A series of acts were passed and then repealed, until in 1844 Wesleyan Methodist minister Egerton Ryerson, a noted reformer and education advocate, was appointed as the Assistant Superintendent for Canada West. Two years later he was elevated to the position of Superintendent. In 1846 he put forward a series of recommendations that led to the Common School Act of 1846. This was an important development and would lay the groundwork for all subsequent acts that culminated in 1871 with legislation that provided for universal and compulsory education for all children.²

While the Department of Education would control

issues surrounding curriculum and the training of teachers and so forth, local control in education was still a central plank in the new school system, with a county-level Board of Public Instruction composed of the local common school superintendents and grammar school trustees. There was also a county-based Board of School Trustees which was composed of the local school trustees for each individual school. Three trustees would be elected by the local ratepayers. Each School Section (SS) was thereby effectively run by a separate School Board, although each of these small boards was part of the larger county-based structure and would be under the supervision of these county-based bodies. School inspectors would make regular visits and ensure teachers were up to standards, that the building was maintained, that children were learning and that books were up-to-date.

We know little about the earliest forms of formalized education in Warwick. Presumably most children of the earliest European settlers received varying levels of education from their parents or more learned neighbours. Wintertime may have afforded more time to be devoted to educating the young in terms of reading and writing. Farm labour during the summer may have precluded much in the way of instruction. Inevitably there would probably have been a wide variation in the level and quality of instruction.

Captain Harry and his wife Frances (Sinclair) Alison appear to have schooled their children at home in the vicinity of what would become Wisbeach. While most of their children had been schooled back in England prior to emigration, there is a strong suggestion that the Alison cabin, replete with piano, guitar and harp, and Mrs. Alison's watercolours and oils, was an educational haven for her children and Alison family associates.³

Even after the establishment of schools, it appears not every family chose to send their children to these



courtesy P Evans

SS#1: In 1850 this school may not have been organized.

institutions. The Laws family arrived in Warwick from Scotland in 1858 and as daughter Ellen recalled, "Father taught us all we know. We never went to school, you know. He taught the boys Latin and I learned a little too... but I've forgotten it now."⁴

EARLY SCHOOLS

At times it is difficult to correlate traditional histories of the early township schools with surviving contemporary documentation. Tradition has long held that with the emergence of a sizeable service centre at Warwick Village by the 1840s, the township's first school was organized there. The school was built on part of Lots 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 within the village, on land that bordered the recently-established St. Mary's Anglican Church. The building was erected in 1840 and Joseph Tanner was appointed the first teacher, while Frank Kenward apparently taught somewhat later.⁵ Earlier schools located on the Egremont Rd. may have been built or established some time in the 1830s, but contemporary evidence for these schools is lacking. While the Warwick Village school predated the major educational reforms of the mid-1840s and persisted into the last quarter of the nineteenth century, for reasons that have never been properly explained, it appears never to have been counted or transformed into a school section and therefore never given the title of SS#1. That dignity apparently went instead to a log school built on Lot 7, Con. 3 NER, which was opened in 1850.⁶

Contemporary school records paint quite a different picture of the face of education in the 1840s. Records submitted to provincial authorities at the end of 1850 indicate that there were ten school sections organized in Warwick and that several of them were of relatively long standing.



courtesy G Herbert family

Believed to be the oldest Warwick school, Warwick Village School was located on Lots 1-5 East Guy Street, Plan 2, just west of St. Mary's Anglican Church.

courtesy L Hall



SS#5, c. 1909 Standing: Hope Taylor, ?, ?, Gertie Campbell (teacher), ?, Marjorie Jean Hall, Janet Hall, Milton Hall, George Hall. Kneeling: ?, ?, Lloyd Hall, Carman Scott Hall, ?

A report on the status of schools as of December 31, 1850, indicated that SS#1 had “no school in operation [in] 1850 & no report received.”⁷ However, it was noted that in 1849 the school had reported a total of 36 children between the ages of five and fifteen living within its boundaries. Only one other school section failed to be reported with the

Warwick schools and that was SS#9, which was a union school with SS#1 at Bosanquet Corners (later Arkona) and as a result was probably reported under Bosanquet Twp. The oldest school was SS#5 which was originally built on the north-east corner of Lot 25, Con. 2 NER. According to records for 1850, the log school building, possibly measuring 16 by 24 feet, had been constructed in 1840, a full three or four years before the Warwick Village School. However, 1850 had not been a good year for the school section, for the building apparently burned during the course of the year, presumably in either March or April, as it had only been in operation for two and half months that year. The community had apparently rallied around their school, for while it was not back in session by the end of 1850, it was noted that it had been “repaired by voluntary labour.” The unnamed male teacher was an adherent of the Church of England, but had not been trained at the Toronto Normal School. The 16-by-20-foot log structure for SS#3 appears to have been the second oldest school building, dating back to 1842, while both SS#7 and SS#13 were built in 1843. Four of the schools were only built in 1850, although it is possible that SS#4 (Birnam or Bethel school) and SS#8 had both been organized before SS#10 and SS#11 and SS#12, the latter of which were both called “A new school.”⁸ (see chart below)

Warwick Township School Sections for the Year 1850

School Section	Teacher's Religion (All teachers in 1850 were male).	Attended Normal School	Annual Salary	School Building Built: Freehold or Leased	School Dimensions (in feet)	Months Kept Open by Qualified Teacher	Number of Pupils on Roll
# 1	"No Report"						
# 2	R.C.	No	£32 10s Without Board	Not Reported: Freehold	24 X 20	12	64 + 6 indigents or nonpaying
# 3	Meth.	No	£37 10s Without Board	1842: Freehold	16 X 20	12	31
# 4	Not Given	No	£30 Without Board	1850: Leased	20 X 20	6	45
# 5	C. of E.	No	Not Reported	1840: Freehold	16 X 24	2 ½	32
# 6	Presby.	No	£35 With Board	Not Reported: Freehold	20 X 22	7	45
# 7	Presby.	No	£30 With Board	1843: Freehold	18 X 20	7	20
# 8	Meth.	No	£30 With Board	1850: Leased	20 X 22	11	55
# 9	Not Reported With Warwick: A Union School with SS#1 Bosanquet						
# 10	C. of E.	No	£ 24 With Board	1850: Not Reported	Not Reported	6	17
# 11 & 12	Meth.	No	£40 10s Without Board	1850: Not Reported	Not Reported	9	56
# 13	Meth.	No.	£35 10s	1843	18 X 18	9	18

Source: Archives of Ontario, “Annual Reports of Local Superintendents and Local Boards of Trustees, 1850–1870,” (Warwick Township), MS 3547, RG 2-17.



courtesy E Jones

SS#3, Elarton 1935 Back row: Billie Jones, Mervin Laird, Jim Jones, Helen Morgan, Jean Morgan, Mildred Clark, Miss Leach (teacher)
Front row: Bobbie Morgan, Donald Beacom, Bobbie Beacom, Marjorie Blain, Leslie Skillen, Bert Andrews

In March 1852, a frustrated official reported back to his superiors in Toronto about the difficulties he had in dealing with the local school officials in Warwick as a whole. As he explained:

It is very difficult in this part of the country to obtain any thing like correct Reports either from Teachers or Trustees notwithstanding the plain Headings & Instructions given in the blank forms yet very few of them are able to fill them or they will not put themselves to the trouble. I have returned a number with explanations & yet cannot get them complete. For instance notwithstanding the plain directions in the Report several Teachers returned in answer to the question "Religious Faith" "Protestant".... If the Local Supt. had not the power of withholding the last amounts of money, in some cases we would get no report at all.⁹

While there was clearly frustration created by the apparent apathy of teachers and trustees in



courtesy L Acton

Union School SS#7 Warwick & SS#2 Brooke: Union schools existed along the south and north boundaries of Warwick. Back row: Alfred Acton, Victor Acton, John Acton, Johnny Higgins or Alton McNeil, Roy Wooley, Purcell Blain, Miss Ruth Higgins (teacher). Middle row: ?, maybe Willie Dempsey, Russell Acton, Roy Acton. Front row: ? Leacock, Alice Leacock, Violet Sharp or Beulah Brooks, Alma Mae Acton, Gertrude Kelly, Florence Kelly, Rita Margaret Acton, Ella McNeil with sister in carriage.



Union School SS#7 Warwick & SS#2 Brooke: Built circa 1905, this school marked a distinctive change in architecture from the traditional.

terms of filling out government-mandated forms, the Rev. I. Smythe, the incumbent vicar of St. Mary's Parish, was at least confident in asserting that "I am glad to say that the people generally take an interest in Education...." He qualified his remarks, however, condemning "incompetent teachers and inefficient and obstinate trustees..." and noting that "the progress of the Common School system has been retarded in several school sections." He was no doubt pleased to report that "in a few instances however where the Teachers have been competent and the Trustees disposed to do their duty the result has been most satisfactory from which I conclude that the Common School system when properly carried out is well calculated to promote the education of the masses and secure general approbation."¹⁰ There was other good news to report in terms of the physical school environment as well as in terms of attempting to reach and educate the general population regardless of age. Smythe was happy to explain that

Two new Frame school houses have been erected in the past year and I have been informed that it is contemplated to build several [...] during this year so that I hope in a short time the log houses — many of which are very unsanitary — will all have given place to commodious buildings. The Township Library has I think conferred a great benefit on the people by creating a desire for learning and diffuses general information. It contains 500 volumes most of which have been read in the past year. It has been found impossible to carry out strictly the registrations and many of the books being bound in an inferior manner have been much inquired.¹¹

By 1856 there were fourteen schools operating in the township, including the united school sections 11 and 12. While there had been no women engaged as teachers back in 1850, six years later three women, Ellen Barnes, Janet Campbell, and Martha A. Cook, taught at sections 8, 10, and 14 respectively.¹² Of the fourteen teachers in the township only William Stewart at SS#15 held a First Class Teaching Certificate. The rest held either Second or Third Class certificates.¹³ Alexander Fraser, a native of Scotland, is reputed to have been inspired by the situation of SS#2 in a glen and rill and named it Kelvin Grove after his former home Kelvin Side. Fraser was responsible for planting maple trees on the school grounds that were still at the site as late as 1967.¹⁴

Teachers in Warwick Schools, 1856

School Section	Teacher and Religion	Teaching Certificate
SS#1	John McDonald – R.C.	Third
SS#2	Alex Fraser – Presby.	Second
SS#3	John McDougall – R.C.	Second
SS#4	William Monkhouse – Cong.	Second
SS#5	David Smith – Meth.	Third
SS#6	John Tulloch – Presby.	Third
SS#7	James H. Page – Presby. ?	Second
SS#8	Ellen Barnes – Cong.	Second
SS#9	Adolphus Blush – Men.	[None listed]
SS#10	Janet Campbell – Presby.	Second
SS#11 and 12	D.M. Hick – Free Thinker	Third
SS#13	William Waller – [Blank]	[None listed]
SS#14	Martha A. Cook – C of E	Third
SS#15	William Stewart – Presby.	First

Source: Archives of Ontario, Annual Reports of Local Superintendents and Local Boards of Trustees, 1850-1870," (Warwick Township), MS 3547, RG 2-17, report for 1856.

Beginning in about 1850, a man by the name of George Brown established himself along the proposed route of the Great Western Railway, taking up quarters in a shanty that had been used by railway contractors. A settlement, initially called Brown's Corners, gradually grew and a school was established in about 1855 in the northern end of the growing community near the Presbyterian Church and burial ground. William Bryce was apparently the first teacher, followed by John Bodaly, although neither of these men's names appear in early lists of Warwick Twp. teachers. While the school section boundaries were continually being redrawn throughout the middle decades of the century, it has proven difficult to determine if the community, increasingly called Watford, was counted as

one of the school sections. Whatever its status within the larger Warwick framework, the Watford school had 112 students by 1869, which necessitated the construction of a new two-storey building that sat on Ontario St. The building ultimately burned in 1893 and was subsequently replaced by a two-storey brick building on the old school site.¹⁵

There are a few surviving anecdotes about schools during the 1840s and 1850s. The earliest teacher at SS#10 at the junction of the Arkona and Egremont Rd. was Harry Ledger, who was reputed to be a veteran of the Napoleonic Wars. Another of the teachers at SS#10 was entrepreneur



courtesy D Aitken

SS#10, 1947 Back row: Glen Bryson, Marg Evans, Elsie Scott (teacher), Carl Bryson, Doug Aitken, Karen Evans Front row: Mac Parker, John Howden, Joan Williams, Allan Williams, Viola Pedden



courtesy Watford Historical Society

SS#12 Warwick, teacher Edith Wynne

and arch-Orangeman Robert McBride (1811–1895) who later wrote three books of poetry and explained that he was a “Poet Writing Poems & Songs on all the Evil & Good transpiring in Canada.”¹⁶ The much beloved “Uncle” Joe Little taught school on the corner of 9 Sideroad and Con. 2/3 SER for a time.¹⁷

One former student of SS#11 recalled “the dense woods and, how, sometimes at noon hour, they would chance upon an Indian encampment nearby.”¹⁸ Agnes (Brandon) Karr’s family arrived in Warwick in 1850 and settled not far from the future site of Forest. Decades later she explained that

Well, old Mr. Melon was our teacher. He didn’t have any teacher’s certificate but he taught us just the same. We had to go across the fields and through the woods a mile and a half to the school, and there were two creeks between. In the winter, when the snow was deep, it was a fright. We’d get in the snow banks up to our waists. I often think if it hadn’t been for the good red flannel we wore we would have died. However, I guess we were tough.¹⁹

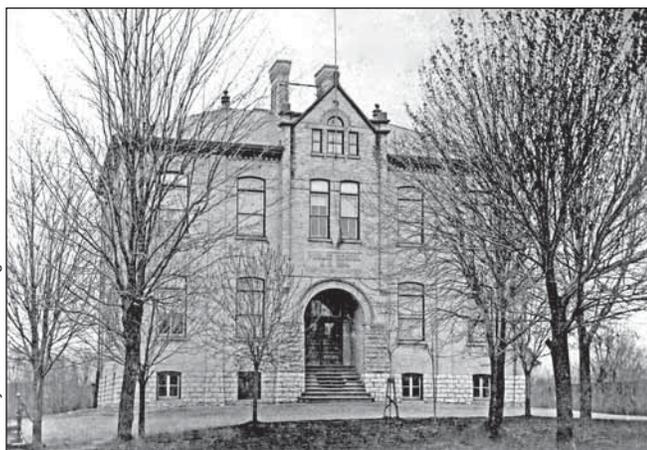
While the education of the youth near Forest was served by an untrained teacher a similar situation existed in the vicinity of Birnam. Jane (Thomas) Luckham (1839–1929) indicated that Rev. Robert Hay taught school to neighbourhood children. Continuing she noted that

...in those days, you know, you didn’t have to have a teacher’s diploma to teach. He was a well educated man and he could teach reading and writing and arithmetic as well as we needed to know them. We didn’t have so many books as you have today, but I think we usually remembered more of what we read.²⁰



courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

SS#14: Note the elaborate belfry.



courtesy Lambton Heritage Museum

Watford Public School: The second school was built in 1893.

courtesy Watford Historical Society

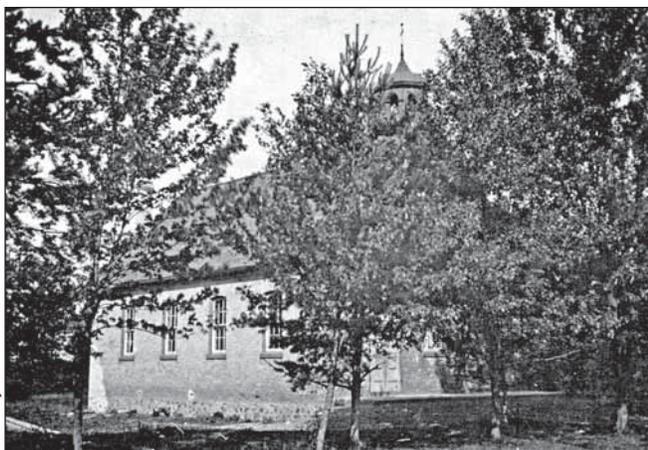


*SS#11, Warwick, 1920: In this post-World War I period the Union Jack is very prominent. Back row: Cecil Reycraft, Helen McKenzie, Clara Parker, Florence Edwards (teacher), Margaret McKenzie, ?, Stan Edwards
Front row: Beatrice Gault, John Reycraft, Velma Parker, Donald Edwards, Dorothy Jariott, Jean Spalding, Muriel Reycraft, Cecil Parker, ?, Gordon Reycraft*

Even those students who attended one of Warwick's early one-room schools, with a qualified teacher or not, did not necessarily remain long. Timothy Gavigan's father became ill and, as no physician was to be had near, he succumbed to his illness, leaving his widow with a bush farm to clear and run and young children to raise. Her son explained that he never attended a day of school after the age of nine as "[t]here was too much to do to help keep the others. Father was gone and we boys had to get the place cleared."²¹

The survival of school records has been decidedly uneven. Some schools appear to have no known extant records, while a remarkable number of registers and trustee records have survived from others. In 1937 the Ontario Department of Education mandated that each school section make a "concise history of the origin of the school." The resulting record for SS#8 explained that the

courtesy M Miner



SS#4 Birnam: This school was built in 1879 by Howden Bros. of Watford. It opened in January 1880. The first teacher was T. Kingston.

School was first begun in 1842. The school lot and school stove were rented for 18 Shillings, 5 Pence. The school term went from January to July. The teacher's salary was paid by persons in the section paying 3/4 of a penny on the pound on rateable property. There were 44 pupils in the early school. In 1854 the teacher was Adolphus Blush, the first there is any record of. He was paid 4 £ per month. Adolphus Blush later settled in the section and became a trustee taking much interest in the affairs of the school. Asa Schooley and Ira Bearss were among the first trustees, later S. M. Eastman and Alonzo Sweet. Wood was provided for the school by each family bringing a certain amount. However wood was plentiful and cheap and easily provided. In 1858 SS#8 & 9 sections were united. The united sections were called SS#8. In 1860 a property tax law was passed to pay the teacher's salary and other expenses, excepting wood which was now provided by each pupil being taxed 1/4 cord wood.²²

As for the teaching staff of the period, there seems to be a marked consistency in the memories of students from the mid-nineteenth century that there was a uniformity in corporal punishment meted out to students. Martha (Eccles) Kenward would later describe how, "There was one teacher — a Mr. Sand — and he was a fine man, but he had a quick temper.... I remember one morning, at prayers, my cousin threw one of the girl's bonnets over the girls' heads and — well, he was a whole week at home for he couldn't sit down."²³ Born in the late 1840s, Isabella (Marshall) Lowry attended a Warwick school as a child and remembered

I tell you we daren't bring home any tales from school when we were young, either. I remember one day mother said to me, "What have you been doing to make your hand black, Bella?" Well, the teacher and I had a slight difference of opinion that morning. His arguments were backed with a split ruler, though, so I came off second best. The teacher was Murdo McLeay, you know, and he boarded at our place. I was afraid to tell mother just what had happened, so I said I guessed I'd spilt some blackberry juice on it. Then I ran out of the kitchen door in a hurry to drive the calves to water, which was part of my share of the chores.²⁴

Official records that survived from the early period also served to show how complicated the division and redivision of school sections could be. In the instance of SS#2, one early writer explained:

According to the township clerk's records, S.S. No. 2 dates back as far as February 22, 1853. Of course at this time the section comprised a much greater

area. From a motion made on June 12, 1855, we conclude that S.S. No. 2, the second section to be established in the township, originally extended through Concession No. 1, S.E.R., No. 1, N.E.R., and Con. 2, N.E.R., from Lot 21 westward and included what later became S.S. No. 15.²⁵

Given the concerns expressed by inspectors about the health and desirability of the original log structures that served as schools, there seems to have been a concerted effort to replace most of these structures by the end of the 1850s and early 1860s. That having been said, the state of schools continued to vary throughout the latter half of the nineteenth century. According to a history of SS#8 prepared in 1937 using the school's own records:

In 1863 the old log school was becoming unfit for use, and thus in the same year authority was given to the trustees to obtain a site for a new school house as central in the section as possible. This was

decided to be bought from Asa B. Schooley. It was decided the school should be built by Daniel Steels of Melrose. On Aug. 24 1864 the building of the new school was commenced by Mr. Steels. This was built on ½ acre of land. The school grounds were fenced, gate put up and toilets. Later in 1866 a well was dug. In 1869 a new desk was purchased and 1876 the school was painted.²⁶

The Union School SS#1 Brooke and SS#13 Warwick had been built in about 1843 out of logs. However, a new school was soon needed and ultimately the building was replaced with a larger structure on Lot 14, Con. 14 across the township line in Brooke. This building served its purpose until a new frame structure was built in 1874, after trustees had managed to secure more land to enlarge the grounds. By the turn of the century many area schools had either replaced or were planning on replacing frame structures with more substantive brick structures. However, in 1903 the trustees of the union school opted



courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

SS#2 Kelvin Grove, 1903 Back row: Elva Smith, Gordon Perry, Ray Janes, Walker Hobbs, Cecil Janes, Basil Hobbs, Fred Thompson, Earl Cook, Kenneth Ross, Minnie Leggate, Herb Thompson. Fourth row: Grace Auld, Pearl McCormick, Verna Smith, Alice Anderson, Lily Karr, Addie Janes, Kate McKenzie, Delia Thompson, Merle Leggate, Annie McKinney. Third row: Robert Ross, Ella Bartley, Meryl Dodds, Amy Smith, Leila Anderson, Clare Smith, D.G. Brison, (teacher), Pearl McLeay, Ruby McCormick, Emma Barnes, Annabel McKenzie, Anna Auld, Alma Leggate. Second row: Lloyd Smith, Victor Barnes, Annie Hobbs, George McCormick, Annie Barnes, Amy Leggate, Oscar Ross, Dorothy Wordsworth, Willie Wordsworth, Mabel McCormick, Orville Richardson. Front row: May Barnes, Wilbur Janes, Cora Smith, Franklin Auld, Donna McKenzie, Lloyd Cook, Mary McKenzie, George Leggate. Trustees: Robert Auld, John Ross, Charles Smith (names on board)



courtesy P McLean

Union School SS#13 Warwick & SS#1 Brooke, 1948–1949
Back: Elaine McNeil, Edith Jones, Orville Eastabrook, Roy McLean (teacher) Front: Ronald Edgar, Jimmy Jones, Larry Jones, Lois McNeil, Bruce Greer

instead to provide the 29-year-old structure with a brick veneer, add new cloak rooms and replace the desks and other furniture.²⁷

The division of the old SS#11 and SS#12 union school section into two separate areas was accomplished in 1869. In 1870 a new school was built to accommodate the students from SS#11 on the northeast corner of Lot 23, Con. 3 SER. When further adjustments were made to the school section boundaries in 1885 with the severing off and construction of SS#17, the trustees and ratepayers of SS#11 decided that the school's location had lost many of its advantages and needed to be more centrally located for those students remaining in the section. As a result a 99-year lease was signed by the trustees for a half acre lot on Lot 26, Con. 2 SER for \$50 and the frame school building was bodily moved to its new location. Ultimately this building would be replaced by a brick structure in 1912, and the old school building was sold for use as a driveway.²⁸

In 1883 a meeting of the board of trustees for SS#6 established that a new school building was needed and inquiries were made about the economy of building either a frame or brick school. A proposal was brought before the ratepayers of the section for the construction of a brick school that would include a classroom and two rooms euphemistically called "offices four by six [with] two holes in each." The costs, the ratepayers were informed, would amount to \$1,400. Ultimately the board was given approval and the right to issue debentures for the building's construction. That summer permission was also granted for the digging and bricking of a well on the school property. Over the next number of years further improvements were made including the planting of trees and the hiring of a school custodian, William Barber, "to light the fires by eight o'clock each morning of school, scrub the school

house floor, and wash the windows twice during the year, spring and fall at a salary of eighteen dollars to be paid quarterly."

There were also difficulties that had to be addressed as there appear to have been problems by 1892 of students engaged in "malicious damage done to the school" with the result that the parents of such offenders would be held financially liable. By early 1893 there were also attempts by the school board to take "some steps to ward off the diphtheria which is prevalent in the village of Watford." In addition to the structural and physical health of the building and students, there were concerns over the school population's spiritual well-being when it was reported "that the copy of the scripture readings in use in the school" had been "removed by some parties unknown on or about the twentieth of June eighteen ninety four...." As a result the board authorized the secretary to procure a replacement copy.²⁹

THE SCHOOL EXPERIENCE

Each school and school section was made up of its own particular collection of personalities that would make the experience of education and the character of a school unique. At the same time, however, the uniformity of curriculum and other commonalities would make for certain shared experiences.

In 1895 the family of Richard Hamilton and Alvira (Hill) Zavitz, having buried their only son, a victim of typhoid fever, decided to leave their farm near Shipka in Huron County for a new start in the area of Birnam in Warwick Twp. Tragedy, however, seemed to follow the family, for one of their seven daughters, Minnie May



courtesy D Shea

SS#6 Warwick, 1959 *Fourth row: Marie Bryce, Karen Hollingsworth, Lyle Hayward, Joe Hollingsworth, Linda Smith, Mrs. D. Shea. Third row: Tom Kelly, Rob Manders, Doug Muxlow, Rick Hollingsworth, Ken Muxlow, Richard Manders, Murray Duncan. Second row: Peggy Hollingsworth, Charlie Duncan, Ray Maber, Allen Redmond, Marilyn Hollingsworth. Front row: Bob MacLachlan, John Bryce*

Warwick & Brooke Teachers' Association, 1875

On Saturday last, the Warwick and Brooke Teachers' Association was held in the School House. The President, Mr. John Tullock was in the chair. Only 17 teachers appeared. The minutes were read and confirmed.

Mr. W. G. Shaw showed his method of teaching local geography which was highly approved.

Miss Carroll showed her method of conducting a second reading which was generally approved.

Mr. Bodaly's mode of teaching general geography was endorsed by the Association.

The following officers were elected for the coming year, Pres., G. W. Ross M.P.; 1st Vice Pres., John Tulloch; 2nd Vice Pres., Miss Carroll; Sec. and Treas., Robert Tanner; Librarian, Miss Lamb.

The business report of last year was read by the Secretary and approved. It was moved, seconded and carried, that the next meeting be held in the Watford School House, on the second Saturday in November.

SOURCE: *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 27, 1875

contracted diphtheria, known locally as "black plague," and succumbed to the illness. The family, however, remained in the Birnam community on their farm, while Richard took extra work in the winter at the local blacksmith shop. Their surviving daughters attended SS#4. As Etta (Zavitz) Lewis wrote:

We mostly walked to School.... Sometimes Father would take us and we would pick up kids all along the way; the Hagles, Grahams, Crones, Mellors, Cables, and others. My sisters and I all had real little tin dinner pails and not just a honey-pail like some. We had some really cross teachers, some not; I recall Peter McGibbon, David Brison and others. I never had to be punished with the strap or cat o' nine tails, as we called it. I remember a teacher using it on one of the little Luckham girls, and she was so frightened, she made a puddle on the floor. One time some of the boys climbed in a window at night and cut the strap all up. She never did find out who did it.³⁰

Many of the experiences of the Zavitz sisters would have been familiar to most students across the township. Attending school in the first decade of the twentieth century, Russell Duncan recalled his time at SS#6:

A lot of boys and girls had a short school term. Some three miles to walk. Didn't know [how] to write or read. Our school was just 40 rods across the road [from our farm] and 1 mile from Watford. The teachers were all from Watford and, with snow

three feet deep, many only got \$400 for a year's salary. With 20-30 pupils, a big box stove to heat the school. A real cold spell would have all the ink wells frozen solid, but just the fourth grade had ink pens. Lead pencils and chalk with slates to write on. Slow learners had to stay after school and maybe write a mistake 30-40 times till they got it right. You never forgot after a spell like that. The teachers had eyes in the backs of their head sometimes and knew how to use a strap sometimes. Many a strap was stolen or cut in pieces. There were scholars bigger than the teacher and 3 guys were 17-18 years old who just went to school in the winter time. There was a big pond 40 rods north from the school to skate on. The teacher would have to go back near half way to ring the bell calling the class back to work. Any late arrivals would have to stay in at recess time.³¹

Schools were mandated by the province, but very much creatures of the local communities they served. Since trustees came from amongst the local ratepayers and localized sensibilities, pressures and prejudices frequently influenced the ways schools were run. While the system could, and often did, work well, inevitably there were difficulties and people hurt in the process. A case in point was the situation at SS#8, south of Arkona, where the attitudes and decisions of the close-fisted and at times unimaginative school board in the early 1920s led to a bewildering succession of teachers. The students involved had little opportunity to influence the decisions made and were often hapless witnesses, and victims, of school board politics.

Ethel Stonehouse had been engaged as the teacher upon the departure of Olive Oakes³² in 1919, and would remain at SS#8 for two years. Russell Dunham assessed that Stonehouse "was an excellent teacher." Stonehouse's departure marked the end of relative stability in the classroom. The academic year spanning 1921 and 1922 was to be particularly turbulent and unsettled at SS#8. With the departure of a much-loved teacher Russell Dunham explained:

Well we had a Miss Downs for one month, and they found out she didn't pass her art and they had to let her go. And she was Catholic and used her Catholic prayers which she shouldn't have done, but that didn't worry us. And then we had the next teacher, Miss McLeish, she stayed until Easter and there was a bit of problems in the school and they let her go.³³

As Dunham remembered it, he was never entirely sure why Miss McLeish was let go, although he recalled that "some of the parents were very upset in the section and they held a school meeting one day about it, I'm not exactly sure what it was all about." One of his older sisters, Cecile, explained that the problem was that Miss McLeish

was rather cross and “She used the strap quite liberally.” Apparently the parents of the children who were at the receiving end of this punishment were provoked and had been the ones who had demanded a meeting. Suffice it to say Miss McLeish did not weather whatever storm of controversy swirled around her.³⁴ Following her dismissal Russell explained that the third teacher in less than a year was “Mr. Wearing, and he was *weary*; he went to sleep one day at noon hour and we were having a great time playing ’til some of the girls thought they should wake him up.”³⁵ Cecile explained that:

It was funny for us, because he [Wearing] was left handed [and] he worked with his left hand while working on the board. One day Vera [Fitzsimmons] and I became concerned — her and I were the older girls in school, she was in junior fourth and I was in senior fourth like grades seven and eight nowadays — ... [for Wearing] was sleeping out on the lawn. It was one o’clock and no teacher. Well Vera and I said, “Well should we wake him up or shouldn’t we?” So at last we woke him up. And if I didn’t have the good grounding in the junior grades I would never have passed my entrance. Because it wasn’t a good year at all with three teachers.³⁶

Whether or not the parents of the section heard about this incident, Wearing ended up serving out the rest of the term, although he did not do so in the best manner. Russell explained that

the Department [of Education] sent out the exams on one big sheet of paper and he [Wearing] was supposed to cut off the first exam and give it to us, but the first day of the exams he gave us the whole sheet so we had a chance to know what all the rest of the exams were going to be the rest of the days.³⁷

After having a spate of three teachers in short order things seemed to settle down a little, although Mr. Wearing’s contract was not renewed. Russell noted that following Wearing’s departure the trustees hired

Miss Stewart, and she was an excellent teacher, and she asked if they could give her a raise at Christmas time, and so instead of giving her a raise they told her she could go and they hired Miss Hobbs, who lived up the road a ways. The local trustees were looking for the cheapest teacher, not always the best one. And so Miss Hobbs finished the year out.... I guess she taught a full year — finished that year



SS#8 Warwick, 1920 Back row: Edgar Sitter, Ted Herrington, Grant Evans, Miss Ethel Stonehouse, ? Dunlop, Wilbert Eastman, Harold Evans. Third row: ? Smith, Leonard Sitter, Edna Dunlop, Ethel Dunham, Alice Wambaugh, Vera Fitzsimmons, Harold Dunlop, Lawrence Benedict. Second row: Frank Muma, George Wambaugh, Dean Percy, Jean Butler, Alice Wambaugh, Evelyn Cochrane, Cecile Dunham, Hetty Percy, Everett Butler. Front row: Russell Dunham, Winnie ?, Margaret Wambaugh, Mary Wambaugh, Noreen Cochrane, Corena Sitter, Marguerite Herrington, Thelma Smith, Hazel Dunlop, Ellis Butler, Harry Wilson

and the beginning of the next one — and then Miss Barry came, and she was an excellent teacher, you couldn't beat her.³⁸

While the good Protestant ratepayers of SS#8 may have been dismayed upon learning that Barry was a practicing Catholic — a fact that may have been kept initially from the local trustees — she was much beloved by her students and remained at SS#8 for three years.

Because many of the teachers in the individual schools came from outside of the school section, at times even hailing from other counties across the province, inevitably they would board with one of the local trustees or ratepayers, with the result that they were integral members of the local community, and their paths would cross with their pupils on a regular basis. Some students had the honour — or dubious distinction — of having the teacher board in their own homes. Writing of her days at SS#4 near Birnam in the late 1890s and early 1900s, Etta (Zavitz) Lewis explained that “The teachers nearly always boarded out at the Harpers, Vances or Luckhams, and mother was always very anxious to have them come to supper at our house.”³⁹

Recalling school days in the 1930s, Janet (Hawkins) Firman wrote:

I started school at S.S.15 Warwick, located on the Egremont Road, where forty pupils were taught by Mrs. Loretta Logan. School teachers such as Jessie Cran and Ruby McMillan boarded at our place during their teaching terms at the school. I well remember Ruby McMillan giving my brother George and me a large chocolate bunny at Easter. How we looked at and admired it before gradually eating the ears, nose and tail. This was something we had never before received.⁴⁰

Whether they boarded at the homes of local trustees or other ratepayers within the community or lived in homes of their own, teachers had to keep up a certain code of conduct; they were constantly under the scrutiny of the local communities they served. In the late 1940s these strictures may have been slightly less than in earlier decades, but nonetheless, they had to be followed. George O'Neil and his wife Frances (Field) O'Neil taught at neighbouring schools. As Frances explained:

Every month the Lambton County Film Board would deliver educational films with a projector, to be viewed in the schools. These films were shared between schools so one school would travel to the



SS#15, Warwick, 1933: Note the two entrances, one for girls and one for boys. Standing: Elaine Brush, Lloyd Maw, Frances Learn, Lloyd Barnes, Elva Barnes, Noreen Mathews, Marian Holbrook, Bernice Yorke, Keith Yorke, Bill Blunt, Marian Fenner behind Velma Holbrook, Teacher: Loretta Logan behind Olive Dann, Bill Prince, Isabel McKay, Dorothy Ferguson, Wilfred Goodband. Kneeling: Ralph Learn, Clayton Stewart, Bernard “Tim” Barnes, Stuart Smith, (Lloyd Stewart behind Stuart), Norman Cosens, George “Chap” Smith, Doris Barnes and Janet Hawkins. Sitting: Bob Blunt, Jean Roberts, Lorne Goodband, Harvey Blunt, Margaret Ferguson, Nina [Christina] Stewart, Ella McKay, Bailey Yorke, Doris Holbrook, Leroy “Benny” Dann Absent: Doris Fenner, Marjory Blunt

Teaching Music in Warwick

Irene Ellerker Houghton was one of the first music teachers in the rural schools of Warwick. She relates that the music program in Warwick Twp. was begun in 1937, a year after Bosanquet Twp. She taught in the schools north of the Egremont Rd. from 1937 until June 1945. In the area south of the Egremont music was taught by Florence McRorie Main.

Irene taught in five Warwick schools: on the 2nd, 4th and 6th Lines, at the Birnam school, and at the Union school (which included students from both Bosanquet and Warwick Twp.) at the end of the 6th Line. As well as learning about music and singing, each school always presented a special Christmas concert featuring music.

When Irene began teaching music, she was paid about \$50 per year by each school. Half the amount was paid by the school board at each school and half was paid by the Ontario Department of Education's Music Department.

SOURCE: Doris Leland Ellerker memories, 2006

neighbouring school to watch the films. Parents were very kind in providing the transportation for this extra bit of learning.⁴¹

George taught at Bethel School and Frances taught at Kelvin Grove. It was these two schools that shared the films, with Frances' school travelling to Bethel to see them. One story that circulated was that George and Frances held hands during the films. With parents attending the showings of the films and the nature of the times, this story is certainly interesting and funny but a very creative work of schooltime fiction.⁴²

The quality of education depended upon the teachers and the trustees but also on individual students. Certainly some students excelled in their studies and showed a particular aptitude in specific subject areas. Wib Dunlop, a student at SS#8 ("The White School") recalled:

Out of the twenty-seven I was seventh when I tried my exams. My teacher said I was her pet. I guess I was. That is one thing that I fall down [on] to this day. That was my poorest subject. Writing. English. Arithmetic I could do one hundred percent, no trouble. We had a question one day. In no time flat I had it done. Teacher said get your work done. I said I got it done. Well, it was wrong. Do it over again. So I did it again. I came up with the same answer. Lo and behold the answer in the back of the book was wrong. She never got over that. Arithmetic I could really do.⁴³

For so many Warwick students the education they received at their one-room school houses was the only formal education they would get. Even some of the best students did not expect to go on to further study as it was simply not a family expectation; in other cases the costs involved in getting them to continuation schools or high schools were seen as prohibitive. As Wib Dunlop explained, following his six years of education at the White School and passing his high school entrance exams with flying colours, circumstances intervened. Years later he recalled:

I was supposed to [go on in school], but I had to stay home and work. My father was partly crippled. We were threshing so I had to stay home and work. I didn't get any further. My teacher wanted me to go on to Continuation School. You see in Arkona there was two years of Continuation School, but I didn't get there. I was supposed to go but I didn't get there.⁴⁴

HIGHER EDUCATION

During the early part of the twentieth century, it was very often daughters who remained in school longer than their brothers. Sons were generally expected to leave school earlier to help out on the farm, enter the family business or find other work to contribute to the family income. It was far less socially acceptable to have a daughter go out into the workforce, and this often afforded some girls a slightly longer education. Yet while girls could remain in school longer, for many their ambitions of pursuing higher education and careers of their own were hindered not only by family economics but also by deeply-entrenched social expectations. For Ethel (Dunham) Fisher education ended abruptly when she finished her elementary schooling. Her parents said that they could not afford the tuition and to her eternal regret her dreams of becoming a music



SS#8 White School, 1915: Wib Dunlop's brothers, Joe (age 12) with checkered hat, and Paul (age 8) behind boy with solid dark toque are in the photo, as well as his cousins Bill (dark toque) and Clare (centre front).

teacher were dashed. She recalled bitterly, “I didn’t get to Continuation School. Mother thought I should stay home and help her.” It was also noted that her parents did not see the point in a girl getting too much education as they expected that their daughters should marry well and be provided for.

Some attitudes were shaped by the experiences of others. One Warwick area farmer sent his eldest daughter on to high school and then to Normal School to train as a teacher. When the daughter married after only teaching for a few years, her father, disgusted, informed his neighbours that education was a waste of time and vowed that as for his younger children he “wouldn’t educate the rest of them.” Little did he anticipate, however, that when his son-in-law died prematurely his daughter would return to the classroom for many years as a means of supporting her own children.⁴⁵

For those students that went on with their education, there were certainly various options available to them, but very often, especially for those students living in the more rural areas, those options involved a great deal of travel. Until the 1880s there was no institution of what might be termed secondary education in the township, even in the larger centres of Watford and Forest. In Lambton County the only institution of post-elementary school education was located in Sarnia, in the form of the District Grammar School which had been established in 1844.

In 1871 the Department of Education abolished the existing structure whereby District Grammar Schools, in place since the reforms of Bishop John Strachan in the early nineteenth century, were the sole form of secondary education. They had been largely developed to enable

male students destined for the professions to receive their education. In place of these institutions was the creation of two new types of school. High Schools were set up to provide male and female students education in English and natural sciences with an emphasis on agriculture and to provide courses of study geared toward students headed into commercial enterprise. The second institution was the Collegiate Institutes that were the real heirs to the old Grammar Schools, emphasizing a classical education and providing mostly male students avenues to enter into university.⁴⁶

Despite this legislation these new institutions of secondary education did not spring up overnight; those students in Watford and Warwick that wished to pursue further education had either to make their way to the Watford Station and travel on a daily basis to school in Strathroy or to make arrangements and pay for room and board in centres like Strathroy, London or Sarnia. In 1875, however, a movement started within Watford to establish a secondary school. There was some support, but also much opposition. Some ratepayers in Warwick Twp. and possibly within Watford itself were opposed to the idea, fearful that it would lead to exorbitant costs and lead to financial ruin. J. A. Tanner predicted such an institution would possibly degenerate “into beggary.” The difficulty seems to have been largely that, in order for such an institution to be built, cooperation would be needed between the township and the municipal council of Watford itself. The proposed high school would need the financial backing of both municipal governments, and those proponents of it needed to persuade their apparently more reluctant rural counterparts that such a school would be of benefit as well



courtesy D Aitken

Watford High School: This school was built in 1891.



courtesy B Luckham

Forest High School, c. 1920: This school was built in 1890. Many Warwick students attended this school.

courtesy Arkona Historical Society



Arkona Public School, 1907: This building also housed the Arkona Continuation School. Also visible is the back of the Arkona Methodist Church.

as financially sustainable. After enticing some ratepayers in Brooke Twp. to throw in their support, a new High School Board was formed in 1888, and classes began to be held shortly afterwards in Watford's old town hall. In 1891 the fledgling board approached Watford Village Council with a proposal for the construction of a permanent school building. Ultimately Council approved the plan and agreed that \$7000 would be set aside for its completion. After a series of disputes over the school's location, the tender was granted to A. Gerhard for \$4,977 and construction began. The building was partially opened by the end of August 1891, although the four-classroom structure was not officially opened until January 1892. While enrolment initially stood at seventy-six students, the numbers quickly increased and soon some classes were occurring in the newly constructed Watford Public School as well as within the Watford Public Library. The building would serve with these two subsidiary campuses until major renovations were carried out in 1927.⁴⁷

Watford was not the only option for Warwick students seeking further education. A permanent high school had been constructed in Forest in 1890, a full year before Watford, at a cost of \$6300 and under the leadership of Principal James H. Philip. The five staff and 160 students were left temporarily homeless after fire destroyed the entire school building in February, 1940, although it was quickly reconstructed. While it did not boast a high school, Arkona established what was termed a Continuation School in part of its existing three-room Public School in 1909. This institution provided the first two years of high school. However, if a student wished to pursue further education they would have to either travel to Watford or Forest or places further afield. The Continuation School experiment remained in place until 1945. With improved transportation, more students were availing themselves of high schools in Forest and Watford, but when the numbers were reduced to only eight students the Arkona

Continuation School was finally closed and the students sent to Forest.⁴⁸

SPECIAL DAYS

Until after World War II, most students' formal education was confined within the walls of their one-room elementary schools. One of the highlights of the school year for many students was the annual school fair, sometimes connected to the various agricultural fairs. On October 7, 1880 a writer identified only as "Annie" of Warwick penned a letter to the editor of the *Watford Guide* explaining:

I hope the mothers and fathers of our young people are prepared to take their children to their County Fair next week. It is a part of education that should not be neglected, and opens their eyes to comparisons, while exciting a spirit of emulation. "We have as good as that at home," I heard a young lad say one fair day when examining the fruit, and the next year his name was on the list of prize winners. So it is in many things, and I have often observed that children seemed brighter and better for their journey, besides feeling that they were of some importance in the world when they are allowed the trip with the older people who may hitherto have enjoyed the privilege. Let the boys have some poultry or animal; the girls some flowers or fruit they can watch the season through, and then exhibit as the result of their care. Even if they do not win a prize (and *all* cannot), the trail will not be lost, but will incite them to further attempts. If one shows a talent for housekeeping, let her exhibit canned fruit or a loaf of bread of her own making; and if the boys have any mechanical skill or genius in any direction, let it be encouraged and made the most of. The contact with others, the varied display, the diversity of arrangements and the method of exhibiting will not be lost to their young observing eyes; and if father and mother instruct them in the survey they will be amply repaid by the keen, eager scrutiny that will be given. By all means take the children to the fair.⁴⁹

Given that Warwick Twp. had at least four major "urban" hubs, in the form of Warwick Village, Watford, Arkona, and Forest, there was no single or centralized school fair for the entire township. Nonetheless these fairs were an opportunity to bring students from different schools together to showcase their work and compete in various activities. As Janet (Hawkins) Firman explained "I remember the pupils [of SS#15] marching down to the Warwick Village Fair held at the old Orange Hall. That was

a big day out. Judging of school projects, fruits, vegetables and baking took place in the hall. Calves were tied up to the fence for judging.”⁵⁰ In addition to the local school fairs there were always the local fall fairs in which schools generally played a role. As teacher Frances (Field) O’Neil recalled, her students of SS#2 Kelvin Grove participated in the Forest Fall Fair in the late 1940s. The fair would see the students “marching in costume from downtown Forest to the Fair Building. Prizes were given for marching, costumes and the school with the best school banner.” As Frances further explained, one year her “mother, Jennie Field made all the costumes for the entire Kelvin Grove School.”⁵¹

While the school fair was an important annual milestone, so too was the Christmas Concert that most schools held on an annual basis. While some schools held them in the school buildings themselves, others held their concerts in conjunction with the nearby church. Recalling those times at SS#4 at the end of the nineteenth century, one student explained that:

We didn’t have a concert in the school at Christmas, these were always held in the upstairs of Bethel [Methodist] Church. People would come for miles around. I guess there wasn’t anywhere else to go. I used to sing and had a good voice then. There would be a long clothesline rope hung right across the front of the church, with pretty handkerchiefs all hung on it, and that was our gift from the Sunday School. Sometimes we would get a book. Some parents would bring things and put them under the tree for their children, but our parents didn’t. One night after the concert we got to stay all night with Louisa Logan. Even though there wasn’t any heat in the bedroom we had fun. And sometimes we’d go to house parties at Luckham’s. What fun we had playing games.⁵²

A generation later SS#4 held a concert in the school building. For Lloyd Alexander Haney the Christmas concert in December, 1927 held special memories because

he was unexpectedly asked to be Master of Ceremonies because the regular person did not show up. Being only 8 years old he said yes. So he stepped up to welcome everyone and said, “I’ve been asked to undress you, sorry ‘address you’.” It brought a great laugh but he carried on.⁵³

The concerts carried on at SS#4 and in the late 1940s Ron Faulds recalled that

[i]n the wintertime... we had oyster suppers & organized crokinole. At Christmas time, our school concert was like no other. Our teacher, George

O’Neil, loved music and his concerts were elaborate affairs! About a week before Christmas the trustees came in and built a stage. There would be plays, music and solos, and quartets. It was quite a display of school talent!⁵⁴

Queenie (Edwards) Benedict, who taught at SS#8 just south of Arkona in the 1930s, recalled that

We’d start... fairly early in November to look up material for a rural Christmas Concert because all the people in the area looked forward to the Christmas Concert.... The thing was, you’d choose the most interesting material, but you’d also have your pupils’ names in mind and make sure that each child all through your classes would have about the same length of time on the platform.... Then you’d start in practicing about... maybe a little bit before the first of December and that would take the English part of our lessons. We still had our spelling and Arithmetic but come along in the afternoon the English went into this practicing. It was a good experience.⁵⁵

While the Christmas concert and fair days came only once a year, there were other special days to break up the usual routine. Attending SS#6 Dorothy Douglas recalled:

Our school had a special day for Red Cross and we would bring a dime for donation and another day that was music day and Mrs. Ferguson would come to our school and try to get us to carry a tune. She taught us to play “God the Save Queen” and some of us took turns in the morning banging out that one finger song.⁵⁶

However, Douglas noted that

Of all the visitors to our school, the one I disapproved of most was Dr. Thompson from Arkona Medical Office, who came to give us our polio shots! If you had a reaction to the shot the next day you would have to go to his office and naturally I did! I was just scared to death of that man with the bad hair and the big baggy pants!⁵⁷

Red Cross, music days, and the dreaded visits by local physicians aside, there were also more extraordinary days such as the bus trip the students of SS#6 took to Detroit, Michigan. As Douglas explained,

Our bus trips were adventures that cannot be forgotten! The trip to Detroit Zoo stands out for me. We were split into small groups with a parent to help supervise each. Anna MacLachlan was my super and she got lost! I couldn’t find her anywhere

and I spent most of my time there looking for her. When I found her she set me in the bus and told me to wait there for everyone else — so I figured all of them were lost! I did especially enjoy the Ford Museum and always intended to return.⁵⁸

While there may have been improvements in terms of job security that had been absent in the earlier part of the century, one teacher in the post-World War II era recalled that there were difficulties that had to be endured. She noted that with so many students to teach and supervise, she regretted that at times “I could not always provide the one on one teaching...” Similarly all was not necessarily idyllic for the rural teachers, who were often isolated from friends and family. She noted that “[s]ometimes the days were very long. During my first year, my father passed away.”⁵⁹

SEPARATE SCHOOLS

While the religious makeup of the township has long been varied, the majority of the population, until well into the twentieth century at least, claimed a form of adherence to a multiplicity of Protestant denominations. The Roman Catholic population, however, was a large minority. Consequently, while legislation had been established allowing for the creation of separate schools for Catholic children, their numbers were never sufficiently strong in one particular area of the township to warrant the creation of a separate school. As a result the children of Catholic families attended the various one room “public” schools that adhered to a fairly ecumenical, if nominally Protestant, religious component. Certainly there had been Roman Catholic teachers in some of the schools, beginning as early as 1850 and continuing on for more than 80 years.

With the end of WW II, the Catholic minority in the township was bolstered considerably by a major influx of immigrants, mostly from the Netherlands, who came and made Warwick, Watford, Arkona, and Forest their homes.



courtesy J Boere

St. Mary's Roman Catholic School was built in 1954 on Hickory Creek Line.

The northern end of the township fell within the Parish of St. Christopher's Roman Catholic Church in Forest, while the southern end was centred upon Our Lady Help of Christians in Watford. Given that those children who attended either Catholic church had most of their formal education in public schools, most of their religious training was left to their parish priests outside of normal school hours. Local parents footed the bill for teaching sisters from Sarnia to come and instruct their children on catechism.

In 1954 St. Mary's School, numbered as Roman Catholic SS#20, was opened on the 6th Con. NER of Warwick Twp. The school housed some forty students, many of whom were the children of recently-arrived Dutch immigrants. The school was officially opened a month after classes began, in October, 1954. While those families who supported the school had their taxes diverted to its maintenance there was an additional charge of \$2 per month for each child attending, payable by the parents. Textbooks were provided but students were responsible for supplying their other equipment. With the school population burgeoning, St. Mary's finally joined with St. John Fisher School in nearby Forest in 1964 and its school population was bussed to the location in town.⁶⁰

Meanwhile, just north of Watford, St. Christopher's School (RCSS#2) was built on the corner of Hwy 7 and County Rd. 79, opening with Mrs. M. Beaudoin as its first teacher. Until the school opened the students in the area attended Kelvin Grove School. The local Catholic community, many of whom came from the Netherlands and Belgium, had been anxious to build their own school, and had been aided in their efforts by those who had experience in the establishment of St. Mary's the year before and from Father Coppins, a Dutch priest who lived in Delaware. The school's establishment conflicted, to a degree, with the plans of Warwick Township Council, which was at that time attempting to amalgamate all of the school sections with the idea of building a larger central township school. They were not at all anxious to have at least 40 students leave the public system, nor to have future Catholic immigrants into the area follow the example. Ultimately, however, with legal help from Catholic authorities, the way was paved, a plot was purchased from Peter Rombouts, and a new brick school was constructed.

In her 2005 history prepared for the 50th anniversary of St. Christopher's, Julia Geerts noted that, as there was yet no Catholic school in Watford itself, many children there would travel out to St. Christopher's to receive religious instruction. She explained that “On Saturdays the main classroom at St. Christopher's sometimes filled with 60 older children while the small ones, about 35, were packed in the entrance hall to prepare the students for the sacraments.”⁶¹

Julia went on to say that keeping teaching staff for more than a year proved to be difficult as “teaching grade 1–8 immigrant children English as a second language

courtesy J Geerts



St. Peter Canisius Roman Catholic School, Watford, was the successor to St. Christopher's on Nauvoo Rd.

could be very challenging.” In 1957–58 teacher Joyce Trembley received \$2,200 as a beginning teacher, while in 1961 Elizabeth Whelan was paid \$3,700. Miss Whelan taught 34 students in 1962–3. The students walked, biked or were car pooled to the school. Annie Rombouts cleaned the school with the help of other students. As the grass was rarely cut, in the fall the playground had a lot of interesting hiding places in the tall grass and weeds.⁶²

St. Christopher's remained open until 1964 when all of the Catholic schools in Brooke, Watford and southern Warwick were amalgamated and met at St. Peter Canisius School in Watford.⁶³

St. Peter Canisius School had only been formed in 1957 and the building was begun in 1958, but as work was not completed until late in the year, its 88 students met initially in Watford's Lyceum Hall. In November the

students were transferred to the new building. In January 1959, St. Peter Canisius was officially opened by His Excellency Bishop John C. Cody. Over the next several years the school population increased, necessitating expansion, which was further needed with the amalgamation of the various Catholic school boards.⁶⁴

THE MOVE TOWARDS CENTRALIZATION

Even in the 1920s there were discussions among some of the ratepayers of Warwick Twp. about the “Consolidated School Movement,” which advocated the amalgamation of various school sections and the construction of larger integrated schools. These would, it was reasoned, provide more educational opportunities than the smaller, more isolated schools in the township.⁶⁵ Although there were various meetings held looking into the matter, very little actually occurred until after WW II. Increasingly more voices across the province were beginning to suggest that one-room schools were antiquated and far behind the graded schools in urban areas.⁶⁶

Mindful of these new realities and changing focuses, in May, 1949, a meeting of township ratepayers concluded that SS#1, SS#5, SS#8, SS#10 and SS#15 should be combined into one school district. As a result the necessary by-law was passed and the five sections were fused. SS#11 joined in 1951, SS#16 and SS#20 in 1954, and in 1955 SS#2 joined too. The idea of moving beyond a federated school section developed and in May, 1955 the idea of building a central school was formally put forward. Endorsed by school trustees and a majority of ratepayers as a whole, a committee of seven men began to investigate.

courtesy J Sayers



SS#16, 1947 Back row: Alvin Garside, Jim Sayers, Jim Peterson, Murray Bryce, teacher Frank Moffatt. Middle row: McEwen Bryce, Jean (Sayers) Wilcocks, Pat (McCormick) Clark, Marianne (Thompson) Brooks, Muriel (Thompson) Butsch, Bernice (Bryce) Slack, Bruce McEwen, Audrey (Bryce) Green. Front row: Wes Bryce, Bill Garside, Kay (Bryce) Harper, Pat (Claypole) McGill, Ruth Peterson, Ronald Bryce



courtesy F Harper

SS#19 (Brandon school), 1957–1958 Back row: Gordon Karr, Joan Catt Cameron, Marion Catt, Ken Karr Third row: Melvin Karr, Larry Ellerker, Stan Catt Second row: Murray Karr, Marilyn (Ellerker) Minielly, Helen (Catt) Thomas, David Sitlington Front row: Jerry Ellerker, Marlene (Brandon) Smith, Jamie Sitlington



courtesy M Date

SS#19: Children at play were an uncommon sight in photos of the period.

As a result of their findings, the Warwick Township School Board asked Warwick Township Council for approval to construct a six-room central school. Despite some hesitancy on the part of the municipal council, approval was finally given and, after years of discussion, 1957 marked a turning point for the ratepayers and township officials in terms of the township's education. The centrally-located thirteen-acre northeast corner of Lot 12, Con. 1 SER was purchased from Robert Ross, and architect William Andrews was hired to complete the plan. Once the plans were approved the new \$120,000 school building was begun, after the sod turning by Annie Ross and Florence Edwards on May 22, 1957. Initial hopes had been that classes would begin in the new structure immediately after Labour Day,⁶⁷ however

Delays in materials have slowed down completion of all the classrooms, but the contractor is confident the school, in another two weeks can be completely equipped, except for the large sliding doors, which



courtesy A Gough

SS#17, 1912: School populations varied in size.



courtesy P Janes

Warwick Central School: The school closed in 2000. It was one of the earliest central schools in Ontario.

may be a few weeks late, that will roll back to make a fine auditorium from two of the classrooms.⁶⁸ These delays meant that classes did not begin for the anticipated 190 students in the new school until September 16, 1957 under the leadership of Principal John Beaton and teachers Beulah Saunders, Hazel Brandon, Florence Edwards, Frank Moffatt, and Lorraine Brand. In the interim, Bernard (Tim) Barnes was hired as custodian and bus driver, and two more local men, William Goldhawk and Lloyd Cook, were also hired to drive buses.⁶⁹

For more than four decades Warwick Central joined its "urban" counterpart in Watford in providing education to those students in the elementary grades in a large, centralized location. Hundreds of students would pass through its halls, some whose families were passing through for varied periods of time, and others for the full eight or nine years. As the school population grew, so too did the building. When five more school sections applied to enter the unified school board and Central School in 1959, two more classrooms were added. Further additions were made in 1961 with another two classrooms, a "gymnasium" and a room for use by the School Board. Finally, over the year 1966–67 a nurse's station, a kindergarten and another classroom were built, in addition to a library resource centre which was also used as part of the Lambton County Library System. However, as the kindergarten room was not completed until January, 1968, the first classes were held in the old St. Christopher's School.⁷⁰

In 1968 the Ontario Government passed legislation creating unified county-based school boards. The Warwick Township Central School, along with Watford Public School and Watford District High School — renamed East Lambton Secondary School — became part of the Lambton County Board of Education in January, 1969.⁷¹

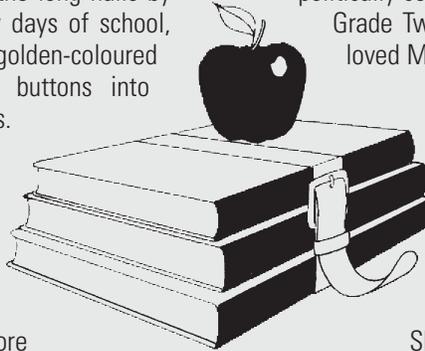
Parent volunteers were important participants in the running of special events such as Play Day,

Warwick Central School Memories

Those who began kindergarten at Warwick Township Central School in September 1980 were initially divided into two classes, meeting on alternate days with teacher Donna Thomas. Having been shepherded down the long halls by Principal Ron Mansfield for the first few days of school, the students were soon seated on the golden-coloured carpeting, listening to stories, sorting buttons into colour-coordinated piles, watching as Mrs. Thomas cut up apples into “halves” and “quarters” and talked about “oxidation.” There were morning rituals to learn, including the Lord’s Prayer, the singing of “O Canada” and “God Save the Queen” and even, on occasion, the old Anglo-Canadian anthem — even then more than slightly dated — “The Maple Leaf Forever.” That year the students also performed in a play about Peter Rabbit, were instructed about telling time, learned to write their names, and familiarized themselves with the thermometer. There were other unscheduled and unplanned interludes in the school year, such as evidence of a mouse the class soon christened “Rosie.” After she initially evaded capture she was given the second moniker of “Rosie the Magical Mouse”. Similarly there was an infestation of tiny ants that crawled through the class’s cubbyholes, infiltrated peanut butter sandwiches and generally made life interesting.

Some of the students — the author of this piece included — also had some difficulty adjusting to the authority vested in their teachers. Sometimes what appeared to be minor infractions seemed to have potentially life-threatening consequences. When, for instance, the author threw a stick he found lying on the primary yard, he inadvertently hit classmate Tracey Pedden. He soon learned about treason as swarms of his classmates reported the matter to Mrs. Thomas, who stormed across the yard and ordered the terrified youngster “To the Office.” When a stern Mr. Mansfield asked why the stick had been thrown, the five-year-old surmised that, while it seemed perfectly obvious that was simply what was done with sticks, a more sophisticated answer was required to extricate oneself from the mess. The result was a swiftly-concocted fabrication that claimed that “Some Big Kids” had told him to do so. This seemed to suffice and after being given a stern but kindly injunction to ignore “Big Kids” he was patted on the head and sent back outside, where his classmates were amazed to see that he had returned alive.

Grade One meant meeting with Mrs. Mary Dalton, graduating to a curriculum divided into “Centres” including painting, cut and paste, math-related activities with blocks, and of course the earliest substantive forays into reading and writing. One of the earliest pieces ever penned (really pencilled) by the author attested to the work of both the classroom teacher and the peripatetic [itinerant] music teacher. The lengthy piece ran



“Mrs. King helps us sing and so does Mrs. Dalton.” That year the class performed P. L. Travers’ beloved *Mary Poppins* and even, slightly disconcertingly to my memory, a transparently politically-correct play retitled *Little Boy Sambo* (!).

Grade Two was under the leadership of the much-loved Mrs. Margery Johnston, delving into our first novel about a Navajo boy, and studying with great enthusiasm about dinosaurs. Grade Three under Bob Wilson led to exposure to J. R. R. Tolkien, C. S. Lewis, and meant the last year in the primary yard.

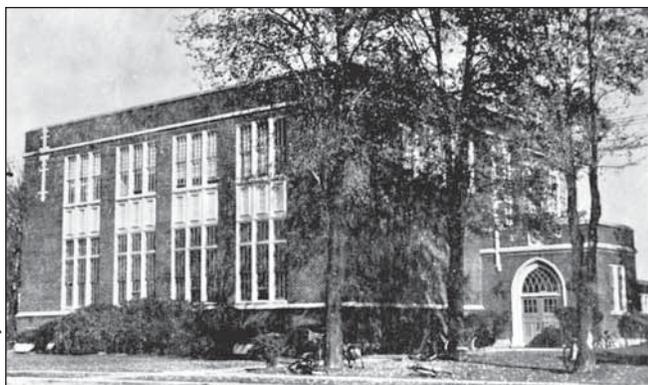
By 1984 the class had made it to Grade Four under the direction of Mrs. Shirley Metcalfe. It was yet another year of transition, a year that saw students launch into more reading, subjects like Social Studies, English, Math and Sciences, and sitting in rows of first five and then four desks. As this author laboriously recorded in his journal in very imperfect English on October 18, 1984:

I’ll start copying down what I did at school. Mr. [Ken] Williams had to teach the grade sevens math instead of us so Mrs. Metcalfe tot us how to read bar graphs and how to make them then we talked about Vitamans A and Minrals iron and Water. Then went out [to] reses at 10:30 and came in and worked at our storys about halloween and began to read the story The Gift from our reader Row-bouts and Rollerskates. had lunch and went for reses agin at 12:20....

The class remained together, with significant departures and additions along the way, until June 1989, having been instructed by ever-enthusiastic and engaging John Moore in Grade Five, Doris Kaempf in Grade Six, who helped stage our musical *Canada Is*, which toured local nursing homes, followed by Steven Beattie and Agatha Gare in Grades Seven and Eight respectively. The end was celebrated with the usual ceremony and dinner in the gymnasium, followed by a party in the classroom during a terrific thunderstorm. The party included a fight with “streamer balls”, much shouting, dancing, and loud late-1980s pop music on tapes. The following day was the dawning realization that an end had come, a new beginning was looming and that the class would be divided and going, in the main, to either North Lambton or East Lambton Secondary Schools. Final class photographs were taken in front of the recently completed memorial to the late Tim Barnes, who along with his wife, Leona, had been one of the school’s long-serving custodians.

SOURCE: Dr. Greg Stott

courtesy D Aitken



Watford High School, c. 1940: A planned extension of the building was scrapped in the 1940s due to the war effort.

track and field competitions, the cooking of hot dogs on Fridays, and so forth. In 1984 Warwick's principal, Ken Williams, approached individual parents in the school community about the formation of a Warwick Township Central School Home and School Association, to better allow for liaison between parents, teachers and the student body as a whole. (An earlier organization with similar goals had existed during the tenure of principal Ron Mansfield.) With Ron Perry as its first president the organization was launched. The volunteers put on a turkey dinner each year in December for the entire school body, sponsored academic awards, and helped with other school functions. They met regularly and attempted to boost membership and encourage other parents to become involved. Members of the Home and School Association also took on the compilation and publication of annual yearbooks for several years. The Association continued until the early 1990s when it morphed into the Warwick Central Interested Parents Association. As one member said, it was simply "important to become involved in your children's school."⁷²

MORE CHANGES

In the 1990s a new provincial regime began to make major changes across the province of Ontario. As municipal governments were being restructured, attention was being turned to the province's education systems. A series of amalgamations redrew the map of Ontario school boards, and Warwick Township Central School and Watford Public School found themselves under the mandate of the larger Lambton-Kent School Board. A new provincially-mandated funding formula left many school boards scrambling to cut costs. Difficult decisions had to be made and many rural schools were soon coming under increasing scrutiny in the name of "value-added" and "consolidated" education rubrics. By the end of 2000 decisions and actions were taken that would fundamentally change the face of education in the township. By examining school censuses, cost overruns and the general education map of the enlarged school district, the decision was rendered — despite concerted

and sustained community protests — to consolidate the two elementary schools. As part of the same cost-saving drive, East Lambton Secondary School was also marked for closure.⁷³

The Watford and Warwick communities were not going to take such decisions lying down, and organized for a fight. Legal challenges were mounted and a concerted campaign to reverse, stall, or influence the decision-making process was launched. The main focus was a group calling themselves "Save/Support Our Schools," or "S.O.S." for short. Students themselves became involved in the process, expressing their concerns and sorrow over the impending closures. Over and over again, those who

Man In Motion

(Rick Hansen was a paraplegic who completed a world fundraising and awareness tour in his wheelchair.)

I was in Grade Six at Warwick Central and remember the building excitement that preceded the visit. On the day — November 25, 1986 I believe — our regular teacher, Mrs. Doris Kaempf was away and left our class with a Geography test. If the anticipated arrival of "The Man in Motion" didn't make concentration difficult enough, our classroom was on the east side of the school and faced directly onto the driveway where hundreds of students from other area schools were being bussed in and assembled. The noise was tremendous. Mrs. Edwards, our substitute teacher, made it clear that she thought it ludicrous to have us write a test on this day of all days and intimated that she should have a word with our absent teacher to explain our poor marks.

Finally, the test done, we were released out into the persistent rain of that cold grey day. While we all got thoroughly soaked, it did not matter. The Grade Seven class had worked on a long paper banner which they asked us to help them hold. We all excitedly looked westward toward the Village.

A ripple of excitement went through the hundreds that had gathered as the procession was sighted. The banner, hopelessly soaked and torn, was forgotten in a sodden heap. We raced to our allotment beside the driveway to shout, scream, clap, jump and jabber excitedly as Rick Hansen wheeled his way onto the temporary stage that had been set up.

Presentations were made; a few speeches (only partially audible above the din) said; and another banner signed. It was wet; it was cold; but none of that mattered. It probably only lasted a few minutes and was over, but Warwick Central had, if only in a small way, played a part in Rick Hansen's global journey, his quest to raise money for spinal cord research.

SOURCE: Dr. Greg Stott memories, 2008



courtesy G Richardson

East Lambton Elementary School, formerly East Lambton Secondary School, 1990: In 2000 Warwick Central and Watford Public were closed and students went to this building, which had been renovated into an elementary school.

opposed the school closures admitted that, while the high school and the two elementary schools may have had their shortcomings in terms of facilities and students numbers, they were integral parts of their communities and vital for students, families and the larger social fabric. Groups received at least tacit approval for a moratorium on the school closures from the opposition Liberals in Toronto.⁷⁴

Even as many were galvanized in their fight to stop the closures, another debate turned to which location would continue to be the site of education within Warwick and Watford. Various arguments were put forward. Watford Public School had a relatively recent addition while Warwick Central was situated on a large rural playground and was more centrally located to most township families. Swayed in part by Watford's population density and Watford's business lobby, the decision was made that the newly-vacated secondary school would be converted into the new combined school. Undaunted until the end, the community groups lost the fight when a court decision in Toronto dismissed the challenge of the school board's closure initiative.⁷⁵

None of the three schools had gone quietly, and in addition to the regrets and frustration expressed over this new development came chances to share past memories and celebrate past achievements. Just prior to the final, irreversible decision, Warwick Central hosted what was euphemistically called a "Millennium Celebration," bringing back teaching staff, former students and parents, crossing the more than four decades of its history.⁷⁶ A series of displays and impromptu meetings of old friends culminated in an assembly in the gymnasium. One of those in attendance recorded that

There were a series of addresses by [student] Mallory Downie, the incumbent principal, Dianne Rice, and the first principal John Beaton (1957-63). He spoke of change, how it can be frightening. He spoke of how the creation of Warwick in 1957 had been a bold, pioneering step. Yet he seemed less certain as to whether this particular turn of events was advisable. He seemed on the verge of becoming

choked up as he concluded. He noted that whatever the final decision (to be rendered on Tuesday) the community and its education of youth would continue. Dr. [Anne] Holbrook spoke on behalf of the "alumni". The [student] choirs sang [and more presentations were made].⁷⁷

This same student had been musing about the impending closures a few days before. He noted:

I've suddenly been thinking about the pending closure of Warwick and, while it has been gnawing at me beneath the surface, I've been dwelling on it. It seems to me like being told a good friend has been given a death sentence, and we are helplessly marking time. It's being closed for short term monetary concerns, not because it has failed to do its job in educating youth (and indeed I think it has done that job well for 43 years). Indeed for my formal education, the first nine years, that's where it all began. Once an institution that has grown and developed over 43 years is closed, that four decades



courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

Union School SS#20 Warwick & 16 Bosanquet



courtesy D. Johnson

Union School SS#18 Warwick & 16 Brooke, 1934 Back row: Keith Acton, Ellwood Capes, Jean McGill (Mitchell), Florence Creasy (Swartz), Mabel Capes (Caley), Wray McCauslin, Wellesley Sisson, Jack Shea. Middle: Verne Leach, Dorothy Creasy (Sitlington), Audrey Capes (King), Margaret Acton (Grieve), Dorothy Sisson (Johnson), Muriel Shea (Harrison), Irene Leach (Salkeld), Helen McGill (Woods), Donald Shea. Front row: Leon Sisson, Donald Moffit, Donald Leach, Donelda Sisson (Wilson), Donna Acton (Grey), Eldon Acton, Raymond Leach, Jackie Bryce, Douglas Acton. Teacher: Walter Kelly at back. (Married name in brackets.)

of tradition and maturation, that continuous line of experience will be snapped and gone forever. Who would have ever imagined it?⁷⁸

With the effective closure of all three schools, and a view toward a modicum of continuity when elementary classes resumed in September 2000, the township's children started classes at what was known as East Lambton Elementary School, which retained part of the name of the now-defunct secondary school.

Despite the sketchy records and vague traditions of isolated schools, begun by private individuals and township authorities in the 1830s, it is clear that these fledgling institutions had been transformed by the new provincial authorities during the 1840s. The one-room schools served the people of Warwick for more than a century before the creation of one of the earliest central schools

in the province. The development of secondary school education, the opening of separate schools for the growing Roman Catholic population, the creation of county school boards and the subsequent amalgamation of the Lambton and Kent boards meant profound changes. For all of the changes there was, of course, some continuity. While it might be distorting to suggest similar concerns existed given the differing contexts, the grassroots movements to save existing schools in 2000 seem to echo the assertions made by Rev. I. Smythe in 1858 "that the people generally take an interest in Education" but that they condemned "inefficient and obstinate trustees." While the decision-making processes at the end of the twentieth and beginning of the twenty-first centuries would dramatically alter the face of education in Warwick yet again, it was, in truth, just another step in the continual evolution and change that had begun nearly 170 years earlier.

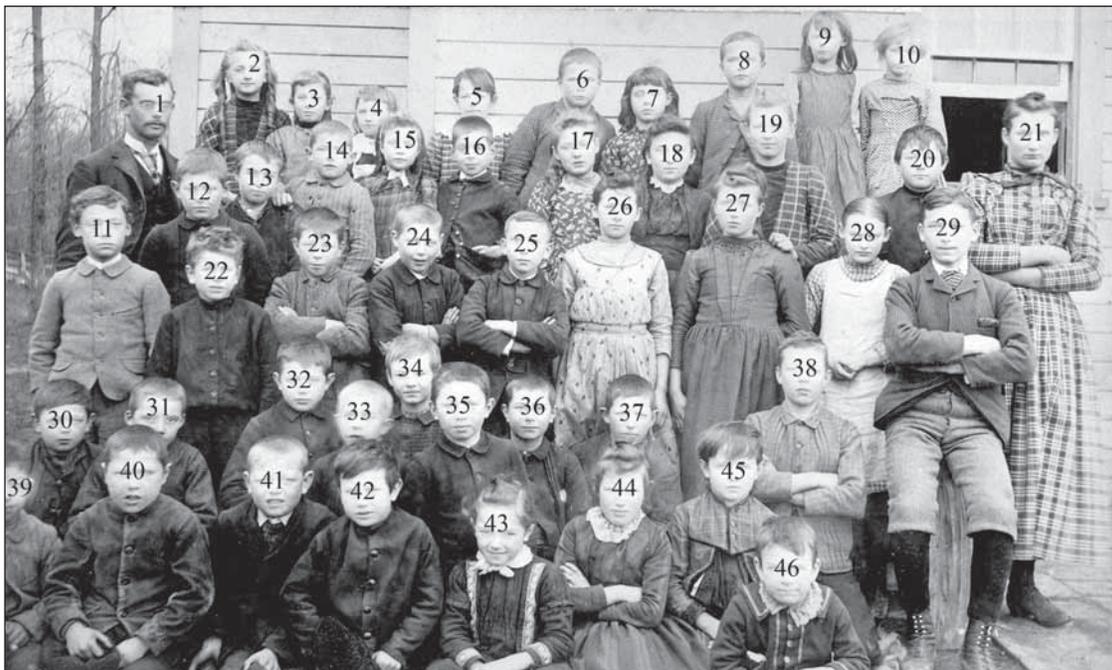


courtesy R McEwen

SS#15 circa 1890. Names suggested from the memories of Hanson Holbrook:

1. Teacher Robert Herbert Jr. (b. Sept. 1, 1866) 2. A Mustard girl 3. Laura or Edith Humphries 4. ? 5. ? 6. Joseph Stewart 7. ? 8. Charles Stewart Jr. 9. Moore girl 10. Moore girl 11. Basil Yorke 12. ? 13. Leslie McKay 14. Leslie Harper 15. Carrie Humphries 16. Verguard Humphries 17. ? 18. Emma Waugh? 19. ? 20. ? 21. Annie Phair (minister's daughter?) 22. Llewellyn Fenner 23. William Fenner? 24. Stillwell boy 25. ? 26. ? 27. ? 28. Josie Coombes or Lizzie Cadman 29. Lou Cousins (minister's son) 30. Stillwell boy 31. Edwin Hawkins 32. ? 33. ? 34. ? 35. ? 36. ? 37. ? 38. ? 39. William Harper 40. James Smith 41. ? Stillwell 42. Harry Hawkins 43. Annie May Holbrook 44. ? McRorie 45. William McKenzie 46. Herbert Fenner

The following were likely among the unnamed students of this school: Emma Barnes, Harry Barnes, Bert Barnes, James Barnes, Sidney Barnes, Sandy Harper, George Hawkins, Myrtle Hawkins, Albert Hawkins, Carrie Humphries, Lillie Humphries.





courtesy J McPherson

Jack and LaVerne McPherson. Note the honey pail lunch buckets

Endnotes

1. The division of the Province of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada was effected in 1791. The two colonies were joined together again in 1841 as the United Province of Canada with Upper Canada becoming Canada West and Lower Canada, Canada East. With Confederation in 1867 Canada West became Ontario and Canada East became Quebec.
2. R. D. Gidney and W. P. J. Millar, "From Voluntarism to State Schooling: The Creation of the Public School System in Ontario," *Canadian Historical Review* 66, December 1985, pp. 443–473.
Alison Prentice, *The School Promoters: Education and Social Class in Mid-Nineteenth-Century Upper Canada*, McClelland and Stewart, 1977.
Susan E. Houston, "Politics, Schools, and Social Change in Upper Canada," *Canadian Historical Review* 53, 1972, pp. 240–271.
3. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road: Historic Route from Lobo to Lake Huron*, Lambton County Historical Society, 1992, pp. 36–37.
4. *Lambton Settlers Series: Early Days in Brooke and Warwick*, Volume 4, Lambton County Branch, Ontario Genealogical Society, 1997, p. 7.
5. John T. Smith, *Memories of Warwick Village*, 1994, p. 114.
With the establishment of SS#15 in 1880 the old Warwick Village School was closed and ultimately used as a meeting place for various organizations and brotherhoods such as the Canadian Order of Foresters. Occasionally it regained a temporary school function when it was used to display exhibits for Warwick Township School Fairs held in the village during the 1920s and 1930s, after which time the building was demolished. (Annie Ross, *Historical Records of Elementary Schools in Warwick Township and Watford Village, County of Lambton*, Petrolia Advertiser-Topic, 1967, p. 19.)
6. "Old School Mates Hold Picnic," July 1928, submitted by Donald Brandon, Forest.
7. Archives of Ontario, "Annual Reports of Local Superintendents and Local Boards of Trustees, 1850–1870," (Warwick Township), MS 3547, RG 2-17.
8. Archives of Ontario, reports for 1850. It is important to note that dates in subsequent reports can seem to contradict this earlier record. Certainly some of the original school buildings — exclusively constructed of logs in 1850 — were replaced, which may account for some of the discrepancies. It is also possible that classes were moved to other buildings that were of an older age. Although it is not stated and impossible to know, it is also possible that some of the buildings in use in 1850 and even after may not have been originally built as schools and only took on this role later on. Therefore it is possible, though not probable, that the date of construction reported in 1850 did not accord with the establishment of a school.
9. Archives of Ontario, report of March 9, 1852.
10. Archives of Ontario, letter of February 15, 1858, from I. Smythe, Warwick Rectory, to The Reverend Dr. Ryerson.
11. Ibid.
12. Campbell apparently arrived part way through 1855 while Cook replaced Duncan Campbell, who had himself replaced an earlier female teacher, Mary A. Hill. Another woman, Eliza Becher, had taught at SS#1 for the year 1855.
13. Archives of Ontario, reports for 1855 and 1856.

14. Annie Ross, *Historical Records of Elementary Schools in Warwick Township and Watford Village, County of Lambton*, *Petrolia Advertiser-Topic*, 1967, p. 4.
15. Ibid., pp. 26–27.
Edward Phelps, ed., *Historical Atlas, County of Lambton*, 1973, p. 13.
16. Ross, p. 13.
Petrolia Advertiser, November 21, 1895.
Canada Manuscript Census, 1861, Canada West, Lambton County, Warwick Township, Div. 2, p. 8.
Greg Stott, *“Yon Sand-Beaten Shore”: The Story of Port Franks, Ontario*, G. Stott Publishing, 1998, p. 19.
1871 Census, Oil Springs, Lambton County, p. 21.
17. Mary Janes, *Joseph Russell Little: Saddle Bag Preacher*, *Watford Guide-Advocate*, 1993, p. 18.
18. Ross, p. 15.
19. *Lambton Settlers Series*, p. 39.
20. *Lambton Settlers Series*, p. 67.
21. *Lambton Settlers Series*, p. 17.
22. Marguerite Fowler, “Log Book” History of SS#8 Warwick, 1937. Copied from a Register of the “White School” 1927 (?) by Wilhelmine Wilson.
23. *Lambton Settlers Series*, p. 45.
24. *Lambton Settlers Series*, p. 54.
25. Ross, p. 4.
26. Fowler.
27. “School Section No. 1 Brooke; School Section No. 13 Warwick,” SS#13 File, 8MA-C.
Those were certainly not the final improvements made to the structure for “[i]n the spring of 1940 the school was equipped with 10 fire bombs [early form of fire extinguisher]. In 1942 a piano was purchased for the school. During the summer of 1948 the school was wired for hydro. In 1949 the ... blackboards were sanded.”
28. Franklin Fuller, “A Tale of A School, 1870–1912,” SS#12 File, 8MA-C.
29. “Trustee’s Minute Book, School Section No. 6, Warwick.” Copy of selected extracts, January 8, 1883–January 15, 1900, SS#6 File, 8MA-C.
30. Etta (Zavitz) Lewis, “Early Recollections of Birnam Area,” *Tweedsmuir Book #4*, Warwick Women’s Institute.
31. Russell Duncan, written 1987, Watford. Transcribed by Gwen Watson.
32. Olive Oakes had been at SS#8 since 1915. She may have had a conflict of her own with the trustees. When trustees asked her to take on new students at Easter in 1919, she refused.
33. Russell Dunham, interview, October 12, 1997.
34. Russell Dunham recalled that Miss McLeish wore one of the most peculiar hats, as its wide brim sported a host of dangling glass prisms. (Dunham, interview, April 19, 2002.)
35. Dunham, October 12, 1997.
36. Cecil Harrison, interview, November 14, 1998.
37. Dunham, October 12, 1997.
38. Ibid.
39. Lewis.
40. Janet (Hawkins) Firman, “The Hawkins on the Egremont Road,” 2007.
41. Frances (Field) O’Neil, “O’Neil Family,” March 2006.
42. Frances (Field) O’Neil, interview, March 2006.
43. Wib Dunlop, interview, 2006. Transcribed by Julia Geerts.
44. Ibid.
45. Ethel Fisher, interview, November 15, 1992.
Russell Dunham, interview, undated.
46. Jean Turnbull Elford, *Canada West’s Last Frontier: A History of Lambton*, Lambton County Historical Society, 1982, p. 26.
R. D. Gidney and W. P. J. Millar, *Inventing Secondary Education: The Rise of the High School in Nineteenth-Century Ontario*, McGill-Queen’s Press, 1990.
47. G. A. Richardson, *Our First Hundred Years, 1891–1991*, Watford High School, 1991, pp. 14–15.
48. Elford, pp. 24–25, 28.
49. *Watford Guide*, October 8, 1880.
50. Firman.
51. Frances (Field) O’Neil, “O’Neil Family.”
52. Lewis.
53. Lloyd Alexander Haney, interviewed by Janet Firman, January 2006.
54. Ron Faulds, SS#4 File, 8MA-C.
55. Queenie (Edwards) Benedict, interviewed by Greg Stott, November 13, 1992. Transcribed by Linda Koolen.
56. Dorothy Douglas, written recollections, 2004, SS#6 File, 8MA-C.
57. Ibid.
58. Ibid.
59. Katherine (Barrett) Orange, “Recollections of SS#6 Warwick, for September 5, 2004 Reunion, for years 1949–1954,” SS#6 File, 8MA-C.
60. St. Christopher’s Parish, *Our Heritage: The History of St. Christopher’s Parish, Forest, Ontario*, 1993, pp. 49–50.
61. Julia Geerts, “50th Anniversary of School Opening,” *Watford Guide-Advocate*, September 29, 2005.
62. Ibid.
63. Ibid.
64. Ross, pp. 28–29.
65. Russell Dunham, interview, undated. He noted that his mother, Lorean (McChesney) Dunham (1879–1951) in particular was in favour of this consolidation and saw that it was a necessary development.
Glencoe Transcript, April 17, 1921. This article related to the small Ekfrid Township community of North Ekfrid, where one community member and retired school teacher William Pierce (1851–1942) left to attend a conference on Consolidated Schools in Toronto.
66. Alison Prentice, “one-room schools,” *The Oxford Companion to Canadian History*, Oxford University Press, 2004, p. 463.
67. Ross, p. 25.
Watford Guide-Advocate, December 21, 1983.
68. *Sarnia Observer*, September 4, 1957.
69. Ross, p. 25.
Sarnia Observer, September 4, 1957.
70. Carol Oostenbrink, ed., *Warwick Central Public School: Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Souvenir Booklet*, Warwick Township Central School, 1983, p. 2.
71. Oostenbrink, p. 3.
72. Lynne Stott, interview, August 8, 2007.
73. *Sarnia Observer*, March 3, 2000 and May 3, 2000.
74. *Sarnia Observer*, March 2–May 3, 2000.
75. *Sarnia Observer*, June 10, 2000 and July 3, 2000.
76. *Sarnia Observer*, May 31, 2000 and June 13, 2000.
77. Greg Stott, journal entry for June 10, 2000.
78. Greg Stott, journal entry for June 8, 2000.

SETTLEMENTS FROM THE PAST



courtesy M Miner

Gordon and Winnie Vance and children in front of last Birnam General Store

*by Mary Janes
Primary research by Sunday Thompson*

BIRNAM

Post office, store, blacksmith shop, cheese factory, egg grading station, school, church — very few remnants of these establishments exist today at the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Birnam Line. Yet from the time the first settler, William Luckham, settled on Lot 15, Con. 4 NER in 1833 until the second half of the 1900s, Birnam was a thriving rural crossroads in Warwick Twp.

Birnam (in some records spelled Birnham) is a Gaelic word meaning “hero’s house”. It was named after a small place in Scotland. A post office was established here in 1874, with the first postmaster being Thomas O’Neil. It was located in the second house north of the intersection, on the east side of Nauvoo Rd., on Lot 19, Con. 5 NER. There was a stage coach stop and a store in conjunction

with it. “The stage coach driven by Tom Wilson and Fred Jackson delivered mail here every night at 6 pm on the way to Arkona and again on the way back to Watford next morning. They also carried passengers and a few groceries in a light wagon.”¹ The postmasters changed several times between 1874 and 1901.

Between 1901 and 1905 Thomas Crone was postmaster. He had opened a store on the northwest corner of the intersection, on Lot 18, Con. 5 NER. Crone started a grocery wagon delivery route to farms in the area. Lester Kenzie, who continued the route and the store, delivered everything but dry goods, even a carload of sugar which had been shipped by freight, in barrels, to Watford. One year he handled five carloads of cement, selling it to local farmers for silos and foundations for buildings. He bought goods in bulk and packaged them himself. Kenzie made deliveries Tuesday through Friday and hauled freight from Watford on Saturday.²

courtesy N Vance



Gordon Vance with horse-drawn grocery wagon, Birnam

Wellington Smith was appointed postmaster in November 1909 and stayed in that position until his death, at approximately the same time as rural mail delivery started. In 1912 he opened a grocery store on Lot 19, Con. 5 NER, just south of where O'Neil's store had been. Smith's daughters continued the grocery delivery route, and started picking up eggs from farmers as well.

After Smith's death, Oliver Gare ran the grocery store, now on the southeast corner. "One evening, a farmer from further west came to buy some gasoline. Oliver took a coal oil lantern out to get it and the fumes ignited. The store was burned to the ground."³

For a period of time the Birnam store was located on the southeast corner, then it moved back to the northeast corner. Ezekiel and Mary Ellen Vance owned the store, then Gordon and Winnie Vance ran it for 26 years. Maxine Miner describes the Vance store:

What an intriguing place for a child: the early Delco lighting system [a gas powered generator], the tall gas pumps where one worked a handle and gas or oil came gushing up to the glass top, to be fed down by gravity to cars or oil cans. Gordon would stick a Gum cans spout [a piece of gum into the spout of the can] so it wouldn't splash out. Inside the store was a display of everything needed from canned goods to a Straw Hat and pitch forks; the big glass display case full of candy, licorice and Cracker Jack. I remember the day I had a whole nickel to spend on a bottle of Orange Crush. Alma was tending store that day. My sister and I had walked down and while I drank my Pop they giggled and laughed about boys. Out along the road they had huge swings hanging on a pole away up in the tall maples. One could almost reach the sky, if brave enough.⁴

Gordon Vance continued the rural deliveries, first with horse and wagon, and later by truck. He also added a cream route. Gordon's great grand-daughter Alaina Pembleton described the delivery truck in a school paper. "This truck had two sides which opened. Inside there were shelves. On

the bottom there were barrels of sugar and other heavy stuff. On the top shelves there were canned foods like peas, corn [and] fresh produce, etc."

On Saturday evenings Vance's was the meeting place in Birnam. People came to sit around and enjoy old time music on the Delco-operated radio. The business continued until 1973 when competition from surrounding communities made it no longer viable. It had been owned by Melvin Parker, then Ken and Doris Hair, and finally by Bob and Lois White.

In its earlier days, Birnam was important for its cheese factories. The Maple Ridge Cheese Factory, located on the east half of Lot 18, Con. 5 NER, opened in 1870. It was owned by William Thompson, then Joseph Hall.

The second cheese factory was on the same farm, but on the west side of 18 Sideroad. It was managed by S. P. Brown, then later by a Mr. Phelps, followed by E. Ratz and Percy Lawes. It was in the curing room of this cheese factory that 200 men met to discuss a telephone company. As a result of that meeting, People's Telephone Company of Forest was formed, with a line being built to Birnam in 1906. Oyster suppers, a very common social activity throughout Warwick Township, were held in the same curing room.

A blacksmith shop still stands on the west side of Nauvoo Rd., on Lot 18, Con. 4 NER, across the road from where the first one was built. This brick building was built in 1899. Some of the smithies [blacksmiths] to occupy this site were Amon Rogers, Harry Cable, John Beech and William McNally, in succeeding years.

An 1884-1885 business directory listed a blacksmith, flour and woollen mills, a nursery and agricultural implements dealer, two insurance agents, a carpenter, a cheese maker and two justices of the peace.⁵ The postmaster and the grocery store were omitted from this list.

Every community had a school section; Birnam was no exception. SS#4 started in 1865 on the east side of Bethel Rd. on the bank of a creek. In 1879 it was moved to the southwest corner of Birnam Line and Bethel Rd. In a memoir, Etta Zavitz Lewis, who resided in the area in the 1890s, spoke of the interior of that school, which had "2 big stoves, wood piles, shelves for lunch pails, coat hooks, water pail and one old tin cup. What a lot of germs



Birnam store and home, in winter

courtesy N Vance



courtesy M Hall

Blacksmith shop with Roy Cable standing in front, Birnam

we must have passed around!”⁶ This building was sold by public auction when Warwick Central School was opened in 1957.

The other centre of community activity was the church. In Birnam’s case it was Bethel Wesleyan Methodist, later United, Church, built in 1892. Previous to this building there had been a small Primitive Methodist Church on Lot 18, Con. 4 NER, which was started in the 1860s, and also Providence Methodist Church on Lot 24, Con. 3 NER. These churches all joined together to form Bethel Church and Cemetery. The frame church was built on 2½ acres on the southeast quarter of Lot 15, Con. 5 NER. Some burials in the cemetery predate this purchase: Alexander Thomas (– June 1, 1846) is buried there, as are William Luckham (– October 4, 1848), his daughter Elizabeth (– October 24, 1848) and Israel Malton (– August 8, 1854).⁷

Maxine Miner recalled that

A person once said to me [...] Oh, you grew up in that religious community of Birnam. Well, maybe they were right. I know there were never any dances held in our school; there was no tobacco ever sold at the Vance’s store [...] One memory I do have was one Sunday after church someone said there was actually a threshing going on a few miles further west. My Dad could not believe that anyone would break the Sabbath this way; so we had to drive up the road to see it to believe it.⁸

Over the years the *Forest Free Press* reported some interesting news items. As well as the usual trips, births, deaths, funerals, marriages, anniversaries and sale of properties, the newspaper reported on August 10, 1899, that “Several cases of scarlet fever have broken out in Birnam. Health Inspector Thompson and members of the Board of Health are taking measures to prevent the spread of the plague.” On December 6, 1906, “A cow belonging to Jos. Hall reached its tongue through a crack in a box stall, where Mr. Hall’s ‘Lord Hodda’ horse was standing and the horse seized the cow’s tongue, tearing it out by



courtesy S McKay

SS#4, Birnam

the roots.” Then, on February 28, 1907, “Birnam School was closed three days last week due to the death of the teacher’s aunt.”

In 2008, a few of the old farm buildings remain standing at the crossroads. The blacksmith shop is still at the side of the road, used for storage. There are no other signs of the former commercial community, but Birnam remains a very busy intersection.

KINGSCOURT

The story of Kingscourt is closely tied to the history of the Kingstone family, the Grand Trunk Railway and the Elarton Salt Works.

Early records show that in 1883 there was an application to establish a post office at Beithville (or possibly Beathville), “situated in the centre portion of Lot 7, Concession 5 of Township of Warwick.”⁹ It continues that this location is “3 miles north of Lowlands, 4½ miles east of Wanstead and 5 miles southwest of Warwick and 4½ miles west of Watford. ... There is a sawmill and stave factory at Beathville. Between thirty and forty families would use an office at the proposed site. Beathville is right on the Sarnia branch of the Grand Trunk Railway (Great Western Division) and an office there could be served daily at a cost of about \$25.00 per year. It is not a regular stopping place for trains but were an office established then arrangements could be made to have train slacken speed so as to exchange mails.”¹⁰

The same application states that F. W. Kingstone Esq. of Toronto “requests that the proposed office ... be called ‘Kingscourt’ instead of ‘Beathville’. ‘Kingscourt’ is the local name of the place.”¹¹

The Kingscourt post office, opened on September 1, 1884, was situated on Lot 8, Con. 5 SER, near the junction of the tramway from the Elarton Salt Works and the Grand Trunk Railway. It was located in the home of postmaster Ben Williamson.¹²

Although the Kingscourt name was officially given in 1884 with the opening of its post office, the community’s history begins over 50 years before that event.

Kingstone Family

Arthur and Charles J. Kingstone were the sons of a wealthy Irish gentleman, Squire Arthur Charles Kingstone, who made several trips to Canada but never stayed here. Kingstone was from County Longford, where his estate was called Kingscourt. He purchased between 2,000 and 3,000 acres of land in Warwick Twp. in 1833 and brought 25 to 30 Irish families to work on the land, to give them a fresh start. One of these settlers was Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little, who was to be the manager of the estate, but who became an itinerant preacher instead.

The Irish developed a flourishing settlement. The settlement grew, especially after salt was accidentally discovered when the Kingstones first drilled for oil in 1864. Education and religion were important to the early settlers: as soon as they were able, they built a school. In 1855, Kingscourt School (SS#16) was located on a portion of Lot 8, on the north side of the 4th Concession (Confederation Line). Later Arthur J. Kingstone donated a portion of Lot 7 for a school, which was built in 1883.¹³ Closer to the corner was a general store and a barbershop.¹⁴

The Kingstones built their homestead at the juncture of the 2nd Line south (Zion Line) and London Rd. (London Line). Kingstone's son Charles never married. Charles and his spinster sister lived on the homestead. After their death it was unoccupied for some time. The homestead burned down on October 30, 1930. Constables Robert Whiting and John Clark discovered the fire as they were returning to Sarnia at 1:15 am. Nothing could be done to save the structure. At that time, Emerson Kilmer was planning to move the house to his farm east of Warwick Village.¹⁵

The Kingstones were very community-minded, not only supportive of a school but also of the Church of England, especially St. Mary's in Warwick Village. The Kingstone block of land had a mill seal on it (that is, the property was designated for a mill on official records), one of the items that made this particular part of land appealing to Squire Kingstone. They built a sawmill and a gristmill, although there is no evidence either was ever used.



courtesy P. Janes

SS#16, Kingscourt, 2006

Elarton Salt Works

Charles J. Kingstone had engaged people as early as 1864 to drill for oil on his property (Lot 5, Con. 3 SER), but after drilling 1,300 feet, all they found was salt brine and rock salt. In 1871 he decided to open a small operation to make salt, which he called the Elarton Salt Works Company. It was also known as the Warwick Salt Company. At first Kingstone produced salt for the immediate needs of the community, but the company was run for only part of the year. After farmers purchased their annual requirements, the plant shut down for the season.

At the 1878 World Exhibition in Paris, Warwick salt won a silver prize for its 99.4% purity. In an effort to develop more business, the company incorporated in 1885, with a stock of \$10,000 and five shareholders: C. J. Kingstone, F. W. Kingstone, Arthur W. Grassett, Alex C. Kingstone and J. W. Murray.¹⁶

In 1932 the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that

The Elarton Salt Works, which was profitably operated all down through the years until just a few years ago, was built and huge quantities of salt were refined and shipped from this early flourishing centre of activity... As soon as the old Great Western Railway was put through from London to Sarnia, the Kingstones built a tram road from the salt block through 6 sideroad to their nearest shipping point at Kingscourt, and many residents can still recall the huge tramcar, loaded with salt and drawn by horses, rolling along the wooden rails the three miles to the railway.¹⁷

R. H. Stapleford described the tram in detail in one of his articles.

This tram was built by mule and horse-labor and the rails were made out of timber taken from the fine forests then existing. Small cars were used on this miniature railroad and oxen drew the cars from the salt works to the loading station. ...due to the annual flooding of Bear Creek, the tracks were being continually washed out and the project was finally left to the elements.¹⁸

Helen Douglas remembered that Mr. Kingstone owned the "Salt Block" (as it is known by locals) when she went to public school in 1924–1932. She wrote,

My father Russel Clark and our neighbour Austin Willer drew coal from Kingscourt and wood from bushes. Dad also took loads of salt to Sarnia to load on the boats. A man from Bulgaria, his name Jim Stennof, came to board at our house. He only knew two words "Mrs." and "thank you". So we spent many nights around the dining table helping him learn the English language. I think he was at our house

nearly four years. He fired the furnace with coal or wood and raked the pans — 12 hour shifts — a very hard job — came home very black and dirty. When he opened the kitchen door it was “mm, mm, meat pie for supper!” It was his favourite dish.¹⁹

Jack Prince, who worked at the Salt Works in 1936, stated in a newspaper article that he was paid 10 cents an hour for 12 hour days. He also said the work was backbreaking but “better than nothing.”²⁰ Ron Sewell remembered working there at \$8 per week in the latter 1930s. He said he learned all the jobs at the plant because he moved from one to another during a working day. George Holbrook of Warwick recalls making 60 cents per hour for an 8-hour day in 1946.

Ron continued talking about the salt works.

And you see a lot of people would get the idea that there was a mine there. There was no mine there. They were wells. They drilled. I think there were two wells. They discovered that, part way down, when they drilled these wells, there was an artesian water well — a vein of water — and this water ran into the salt bed, dissolved the salt and [they] pumped the brine out and then they had these big pans.... They built a big back shed with a great long pan. I think the pan on the one was 80 feet long and about 12–14 feet wide and about ‘yay’ deep [less than a foot deep]. You see, on the edge of the pan lengthwise it was made with a slant like that and there was a board platform about four feet wide all along that whole 80 ft. and they fired the pans. Underneath there were two fireboxes and they used to go to Sarnia to get the coal in trucks and bring it to the plant there. I did that for about a week or so, more than that I guess, fired the boxes. And you worked a 12-hour shift.

Most of the salt was coarse salt, you see.... The brine would come in a constant run and you had to adjust that so the evaporation of the water off of the salt would keep together with the brine that came in. You had to adjust your fires and everything to coincide with that evaporation. There were hoods, big hoods over the pans with vents at the top the whole length of the pan. They made coarse salt and the salt would crystallize on top of the brine and you couldn’t have it boil. You had to have the temperature around 185 to 190 degrees, I believe. Salt would crystallize on the top of the brine and then it would get heavy and slowly you’d see it break up, you know. And then it would slide down to the bottom and that salt would be doing this all the time and that’s how the coarse salt was made. It would settle to the bottom of the pan and then you had big long-handled rakes with metal blades on them about ‘yay’ wide and when you pushed that rake into the brine over the side it

would flip up. It was flat when it was going through the brine and then you would pull it and it would straighten up. You pulled it slowly and you pulled all that salt out of the pan onto this platform, this four foot [platform] and you would pile it and it would be full, of course, of moisture and wet and it would drain.

You used to rake the pan, if I remember right, you raked it twice in 24 hours or twice in an 8-hour shift. You’d rake it four hours after you got there and all the salt was usually left there from the other fellow that was working the other shift. It was left on this and you would have the salt piled that high. It was all kind of in sheets and it would break up, of course. You bring it out and then after that all drained out, say in four hours, you’d check it to see how dry it was. Then you would shovel that salt off into bins behind you. They were all down lower. You were up. This pan was up quite high. It was built on a brick or a stretcher that held the pan and there were flues there that were fired from each end. The [smoke] stack was outside. There was flues all under these pans which directed the heat under the pans. That’s the way coarse salt was made.

The fellows that worked here at that time were usually all Polish fellows and Russian. There was a fellow with the name of, I remember his name was Nick and he was a Russian chap. He couldn’t speak too much English and that, but he could piecemeal [put a few words and phrases together to give an idea of what he wanted to say]. They lived in the barracks, right on the property. They had bunk house and this Mr. Schikoransky had a garden out in the front where they could grow gardens and stuff in summer time.²¹

Charles Kingstone eventually sold the company to Vaughn Morris, Sr. It was later operated by Johnny Majury, Major Franklin and then John Youngston. In 1936, Morris Schikoransky, a Russian who worked as an engineer in Montreal, purchased the plant. He drilled a new well and



Elarton Salt Works, c. 1960

built a new building which housed two evaporator pans, several storage bins, a large coal bin, a coal-fired furnace and a large chimney. He changed the name just before World War II to Warwick Pure Salt Company. At this time they produced and shipped about 100 tons of salt a week. Five trucks a week delivered salt as far as Montreal, although during World War II the shipping was mostly done by rail. The salt was used for pickling, tanning and curing hides, livestock consumption, making sidewalks and softening water.

During the 40s while Schikoransky was in charge, there was a little community of Polish men working and living at the site. Many of the people of Warwick never knew much about this community.

In the 1950s the Warwick Pure Salt Company was owned by Wm. D. Thompson. He tore down the buildings which housed the first salt unit of the pioneer days. He manufactured coarse salt exclusively until about 1964. In 1965, United Salt & Chemicals Limited purchased the land, wells, premises and the salt reserves, which were still in excess of 1,000,000 tonnes. United Salt's president, W.D. Thompson, announced plans to start a \$250,000 salt plant to produce fine salt principally for industry and agriculture. He expected to construct a new highly-automated plant with facilities for both bag and bulk shipments.

"United Salt and Chemicals Ltd., closed [in recent] years, may be back in operation within six months under the name New United Salt Mines Ltd. The plant is located at Warwick. Total assets of the company are listed at \$35,887."²² Although the plant opened briefly it succumbed to the advanced technology being used at the Windsor and Goderich salt mines.

Luke Ouellon bought the building in 1982, thinking it was a good place for his business, but soon discovered it was too far from Sarnia where his clients were. He had had the property rezoned for manufacturing, removed the old boilers and stacks and tore down some buildings.²³ By 1984 he had sold off the remaining tools of his furniture-making business in the evaporating shed of the Salt Works.



courtesy S Loxton

Elarton Salt Works artifacts, 2006

Grand Trunk Railway

Although the railway came through from Sarnia to London in 1856, it was not until 1892 that a branch line was built to Glencoe, through Alvinston. The following year a railroad station was built at Kingscourt Junction. Although its main purpose was to provide a home for the railroad operator who did the switching from the main line to the branch line, it served the local community as well, providing a shipping place for livestock, timber, salt and sugar beets and a terminus for passengers and freight.²⁴ Eventually houses were also built in the area for the section gang.

It was west of Kingscourt Junction that the Wanstead train wreck of December 26, 1902, took place. This was Lambton County's worst rail disaster. The west-bound Chicago Flyer #5, a passenger train, collided with an east-bound freight train during a snow storm. The Flyer had left Watford without permission and the Kingscourt operator could not stop the speeding locomotive. Thirty-eight people were killed.

Kingscourt was also known for its extensive brickyards run by John McCormick, who opened the first plant in 1872. R. H. Stapleford explained:

the first brick ovens in Lambton County were built by the late John McCormick. The McCormick brothers came to this country from Ireland and all four brothers opened up brickmaking plants at different points in the Township of Warwick. The other brothers, Robert, Joseph and Richard, along with Robert [sic] furnished most all the bricks which went into new homes in the east part of Lambton County. Thousands of acres of land have been drained by the tile made at the McCormick ovens. Many carloads were shipped from the Kingscourt station. The bricks were well made and sold from three to four dollars a thousand and were made from the clay taken from McCormick farms.²⁵



courtesy J Sayers

Kingscourt Junction: This station opened in 1893.

courtesy B Luckham



John McCormick home, "Kingscourt," on Confederation Line

In Russell Duncan's diary, it is evident that Kingscourt was an important part of their lives. The following are some of his entries:

We all went down to play Kingscourt brick-bats but they did not show up at Steve Morris. Had a picked game. [June 8, 1914]

[The] GTR is laying new rails on the north track. [July 7, 1914]

Walter was watchman on track today. [September 22, 1914]

Walter is on the Rail Road. [October 1 1914]

Henry Burns killed by noon flier on Sat. east of Watford. [March 29, 1915]

Walter, Roy and I went to church and down to Kingscourt Sunday School and church tonight. [October 29, 1916]

A run on collision on GT at Kingscourt this morning derailing engine, smashing cars and injuring two men. [November 19, 1916]

Red Cross concert at Kingscourt tonight [March 2, 1917]

I drove to Kingscourt Sunday School. [June 17, 1917]

Russel and Mildred went for a drive to Kingscourt to a reck. [sic] Four cars went off the track some cotton batton [sic]... [July 31, 1918]

Dan went down to Wes Bryce's they took the train at Kingscourt for Petrolia to the corn show. [February 6, 1919]

But with time, the little community of Kingscourt disappeared. The Kingscourt station was sold when the Kingscourt–Glencoe section of the railroad closed in 1940 and the rails were lifted. The station was moved to Watford by John Doar, who used it as a garage. The Kingstone homestead burned in the 1930s. The McCormick homestead was torn down in the 1960s and a new home built in its place. Elarton Salt Works is now just a memory, even though the salt is still there. The site of Kingscourt eventually reverted to farmland, with no evidence of a

former settlement except the Kingscourt school, which still stands. Its neatly-kept yard is the only remnant of a once-thriving community in Warwick Twp.

SAUNDERS' CORNERS

Saunders' Corners, a thriving hamlet with 58 residents in 1856 when the Grand Trunk Railway went through Watford, was situated in the area around the crossroads of the 6th Line SER of Warwick (also the Brooke-Warwick Townline) and 18 Sideroad.

The Gardners were probably the first settlers in the area of Saunders' Corners. They came in 1832. The family of Archibald Gardner (1814–1902) emigrated from Scotland to Nova Scotia in 1821. Finding the climate harsh and the soil poor, they moved west to Lanark County, then to Warwick Twp. Since Archibald's father, Robert Sr. (1781–1855), had been a soldier, the family could claim 500 acres, based upon soldiers' rights, for 50 cents per acre. Archibald and his brother William (1803–) claimed the land in Warwick in 1832, then walked back to Lanark that fall. In the spring they returned, bringing their sister Mary (Mrs. George Sweeten) with them. That fall Mary walked back to Lanark. In 1835 she brought the rest of the family to Warwick, part way by wagon and part by steamer.

Through hard work and perseverance the Gardners cleared the land. Archibald made enough money to build a grist mill and a sawmill. The area around the mills became a small settlement in Brooke Twp.

Archibald married Margaret Livingston (1818–1893) in 1839. William, his wife Janet (Livingston) and family returned to Nova Scotia, but William and Janet's son William Jr. came back to Warwick and reclaimed his father's land. William's 15-year-old son Robert was killed when thrown from a horse. He was buried northeast of the house, in what the family referred to as "a sacred place."

Within a few years several of the Gardner family were converted to Mormonism. Feeling persecuted for their beliefs, in 1846 they decided to emigrate to the headquarters of the Mormon church in Nauvoo, Illinois. The families that travelled together followed the high ground from Brooke Twp. through Warwick to the Egremont Rd. en route to Port Huron. (It is in their memory that the Nauvoo Rd. was named.) The families included brothers William, Archibald and Robert Gardner and their families, as well as their parents Robert and Margaret (Callinder). Archibald eventually had 11 wives and 48 children; Robert had several wives and 37 children.

Sometime later William Saunders arrived from Ireland and settled on Lot 17, Con. 14, Brooke Twp. Bill, as he was known, is credited with giving the hamlet the name of Saunders' Corners. Bill Saunders was 23 years old in 1850. His wife's name was Jane. By the 1861 census, they had three daughters: Ann age 7, Esther 5 and Mary 2. Their son, Alex was born later. Alex Saunders was Watford's Clerk in 1900 and by 1906 he was Treasurer of Lambton County.

The story is told that since Bill and Jane Saunders could not get along, she lived in a big house along the Nauvoo Rd. south while he lived in a small log house set among the trees in the northeast section of Lot 17. The stable was closer to the 6th Line than the house.

Bill Saunders was a lover of animals, especially horses. He practised as a veterinarian and was known to sit up all night with a sick animal. He owned a Clydesdale stallion imported from Scotland named Dainty Davey. He had a second horse, a light stallion named Alabay, which he raced. In those days, before the Nauvoo Rd. was straightened, the race track was the Nauvoo Rd. south of Watford. The Roches of Watford raced their prize horse Paddy R on this track as well. Bill Saunders also had a blacksmith shop, which he apparently used for his own purposes rather than as a business endeavour.

At Bill Saunders' corner, there were also a gunsmith shop and a cobbler's shop, both built of logs. Timber may have been used in some of the buildings at Saunders' Corners, as there was a sawmill in the area. Browne's Creek was dammed up to provide the water power. The mill was a water wheel type, with a perpendicular saw.

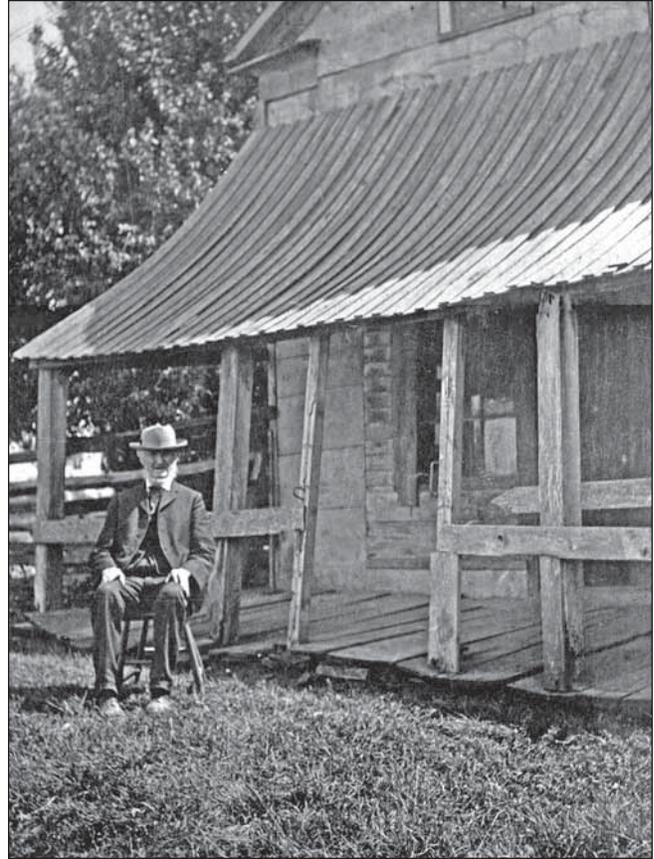
Businesses essential to the settlers sprang up at Saunders' Corners. Thomas Hay, who had a blacksmith shop, was the prime factor in the growth of the community after 1850. When Thomas Hay went to Warwick Village to blacksmith, John Hastings took over and did a flourishing business. He sold it to the Newell Bros. and moved to Watford. The Newell Bros. expanded the business to include the building of carriages, but eventually closed the shop. It is not known whether the Hay/Hastings/Newell smithy was in Warwick or in Brooke.

Other businesses started up. Tom Duncan operated a shoemaker's shop on the northeast corner of the intersection in Warwick Twp., and a Mr. Leacock had one on the southeast corner, in Brooke. Both shoemakers were kept busy. Mention is made of a wagon shop, a cooper and a carriage shop at Saunders' Corners as well.

Mr. Randall, a veterinary surgeon, lived on the Warwick side of the road. He is said to have promoted a white ointment that cured all animal ailments. He recommended it for all human ills as well, except for bald heads and broken hearts.

Dr. Mott, a physician, made daily rounds on horseback. He dispensed "physic, pills and liniments." In the 1850s a Mr. Kent, then a Mr. Bentley operated a small store. Later George Murphy was the leading merchant. Mr. Murphy lived in a house to the northeast of the corner, but his store was across the road.

There was a post office in the vicinity of Saunders' Corners from 1851 to 1862. Located on the Brooke side of the townline, it was the first in Brooke Twp. Mail was received from Chatham by way of Sarnia and Warwick Village. The post office was in Archibald McGregor's house on Lot 19, Con. 14. Then, from 1855 to 1858, the post office was at the George Shirley farm, Lot 17, Con. 13,



courtesy Watford Historical Society

William Saunders in front of Temperance Hotel, Saunders' Corners, 1910

while he was postmaster. In 1858, George Murphy became the postmaster and the post office moved again, either into the Murphy's house on Lot 19, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp., or into the store across the road. This post office was closed in 1862 because the methods of transportation had been improved so much that it was no longer necessary.

Isaiah Saunders (1835–1903) owned and operated the Temperance Hotel at Saunders' Corners. He and his wife, Catherine Ann Reid (Kitty, 1834–1901) lived on Lot 12, Con. 14, Brooke Twp. with their seven children. Isaiah Saunders left his family in about 1873, going to Iowa, possibly with the Mormons; there, he had another wife and other children. Robert and Jane (Smith) Hair legally adopted baby Samuel Saunders in 1873 when Isaiah's wife found all seven children too many to look after, although when Samuel became an adult, he used Saunders as his surname.

Isaiah Saunders was one of nine children of Thomas Saunders Jr. (1810–1871) and Martha Edwards (1810–1852) who lived on Lot 9, Con. 14, Brooke Twp. They had come to Lambton County from Kilkenny, Ireland by way of Lanark County. Martha was buried on Lot 9, in what was referred to as a Mormon Cemetery. The little cemetery was marked by ironwood trees.

A band of natives lived west of the hamlet in the dense woods. They added to the industry of the day by

manufacturing baskets, brooms and other articles which they exchanged for manufactured goods. Mention is also made of peddlars in the area who moulded pipe clay into the shapes of figures like elephants and canaries and exhibited them from boards which they balanced on their heads.

The children of the area attended Union School SS#2 Brooke and SS#7 Warwick, built in 1842. George Murphy was one of their first teachers. He also conducted a locally renowned singing school. The school was located on the George Lucas property, on Lot 16, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp. In 1866 it was rebuilt and called the Red School. Then in 1907 it was moved to a different spot on the same property, placed on a basement foundation and renovated.

Religion was an important part in the life of the early inhabitants of the area. The Gardner Church, non-denominational because it was used by any preacher that came through in the early days but officially Methodist, was built in 1844 on Lot 18, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp., on Gardner property. The church was built in a day, with all the neighbours helping. It was opened by Wesleyan Methodist missionary Rev. William Digman (or Dingman or Dignam, depending on the source) on the same day as Zion Methodist was opened on the 2nd Line. In 1862 it was replaced by a frame church, but people started attending church in Watford and it was eventually abandoned.

In 1855 ten acres were set aside for St. James Anglican Church and cemetery at the northeast corner of Lot 18, Con. 14, Brooke Twp. Father Cook of St. James shod horses during the week, then preached on Sundays.

After some years of activity at Saunders' Corners, things began to change. In 1856, the railroad was laid north of the hamlet. Gradually many of the businesses at Saunders' Corners were closed and moved north, closer to the railroad, in the same way as the businesses at Browne's Corners to the north of Watford moved south to be closer to the railroad. Together Saunders' Corners and Browne's Corners formed the nucleus of the new settlement of Watford.

A few businesses remained — the gunsmith was still there at the turn of the century — and a new business was begun in the latter half of the 1800s when a cheese factory was constructed at the northeast corner of Lot 18, Con. 14, Brooke, on Alexander Cowan's property. The cheese factory was also the centre for social activities, as well as outdoor sports such as baseball, wrestling, jumping, foot racing and horseshoe pitching. The baseball team of the cheese factory was called the "Butter Makers".

The cheese factory was torn down in the 1930s. Rieta Cran remembered that, when she wanted a set of quilting frames after she was married in 1921, her father-in-law got some lumber from the cheese factory (which had been stored in the Cran barn after the factory was torn down) and made her a set. In 1983 she still used the quilt frames he had made for her at that time, original clamps included.

In May 1875 local farmers attended a special meeting in the Union School to organize the Grange Lodge. The Grange was an American movement of farmers started in



Cheese Factory at Saunders' Corners

an effort to reduce the high cost of living by dealing directly with manufacturers and wholesale houses. The officers elected were Alexander Hume as Master, Alexander Cowan as Treasurer, H. J. Leacock as Secretary, and Edward Cowan as Gatekeeper. There were 25 members. The Grange was a secret society with passwords, installation ceremonies, etc. that was open to both men and women.

A frame building of white pine was constructed at the southeast corner of Lot 19, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp., to be used for their meetings. Known as the Grange Hall, it was used for dances and parties as well. As a Lodge, the Grange did not gain as much popularity in Canada as it did in the United States, and both the Lodge and the Hall closed. The Grange Hall still stood in 1989, but not where it had been built: the Hume family moved it closer to their house and renovated it by changing the upstairs into a hen house and the downstairs into a drive-shed. After a minor fire, the building was moved again, to the back of the house, where it was then used as an implement shed and later as a workshop.

The Saunders' Corners community as it was known before 1856 has become but a memory. St. James Church still stands as a physical reminder of a thriving hamlet.²⁶

WISBEACH

Wisbeach is the highest point of land in Warwick Twp. It was named after an English community of the same name. It is located approximately at the present-day junction of the Egremont Rd. and Wisbeach Rd. In pre-railroad days it was a stage coach stop halfway between London and Sarnia. The coach horses were watered at a flowing spring beside the road in front of the residence of George Watson. The community was surveyed as a town,²⁷ but in 1858 the Great Western Railway was built four miles south and Wisbeach never expanded. Although a 1897 Directory noted a population of 50, it is assumed that this included families on nearby farms.

The first settlers were of Irish and Scottish descent, mixed with a considerable number of British soldiers who were retired from the British army with a small pension and given land grants to encourage colonization of Canada. Many of the new settlers were members of the Church of England. They held church services in their homes with itinerant clergymen who travelled on horseback or on foot. Rev. John Radcliff was one of these.

One of the first settlers was Captain Harry Alison, who took a land grant of 600 acres in Lots 28, 29 and 30, Concession 1 NER in 1832. He chose these particular lots because of their location in a picturesque part of Warwick Twp. Captain Alison had served as paymaster in the 90th Light Infantry with the British army in various posts in the West Indies, Greece and Ceylon. Mrs. Alison (Frances Sinclair) was an army nurse and played an important role as doctor and nurse to both settlers and natives in the community.

When Mrs. Alison and her nine children arrived at

Birth at Warwick Castle

At Warwick Castle, Warwick, C. W., on the 22nd ultimo [previous month], Mrs. R. Macdonald, of a son.

SOURCE: *Globe*, Toronto, August 4 (also seems to have appeared Aug. 7 of same year), 1847, p. 3.

their new home, they expected to find a comfortable home. Instead they found "a little log shanty covered with bark, and the walls of the log house without a roof on it..."²⁸ It took three months to make this shanty habitable for such a large family, but soon the Alison home was the largest in the community. It became a place of worship and a community meeting place, and was used by travellers such as the Lord Bishop of Toronto when he came for confirmations. Filled with valuables and luxury items such as Persian rugs from the Alison travels, it became known as Warwick Castle.

The five Alison daughters had been well-educated. They spoke Greek and Italian as well as English. They were musically talented, playing harps, guitars and pianos, and they entertained the neighbours in the living room. Mrs. Alison's paintings decorated the walls, which added to the aura around the Alison home being a castle. Before the Alison barn was built, the large room for worship was also used to store grain.²⁹ The Alison home burned on Easter Sunday in 1855.

By 1837 the little settlement at Alison's had grown. The Alison community included the Harry Alison family, sons Brisbane and Rowland, sons-in-law Robert Armour Hill and Thomas Wade Rothwell, in addition to Rothwell's brother Frederick, William and Mary Phillips and their children.³⁰

In 1854 a post office opened in Wisbeach in John Bowes' store, with Bowes as postmaster. It was first located at Lot 30, Con. 1 SER, then moved to Lot 28, Con. 1 SER. In 1865 John Bowes sold his farm and left Wisbeach, but his wife and family remained there, with his wife Joanna, then his daughters Lillian, Ellen and Lilies, serving as postmaster. The Bowes family kept the post office until it closed in 1913 when rural mail delivery started.

From 1833 to 1844 Rector Rev. Dominic Blake served the population from St. Ann's Church in Adelaide. He was followed by Rev. Arthur Mortimer. Rev. John Radcliff and Rev. Dr. Mockridge from St. Mary's in Warwick also served the community. By 1856 when they felt the Wisbeach community could support a church, St. Paul's Anglican Church was established on three-fifths of an acre on part of Lot 28, Con. 1 SER. The church was endowed with a Clergy Reserve Grant of 200 acres of land. St. Paul's was enlarged and remodelled in 1906. In 1912 a large shed to accommodate horses and buggies was built by the Williams brothers on the northeast corner of the property. This shed,

rendered obsolete by the motor car, was sold in 1952 and moved to a location east of Warwick Village to be used as a saw mill. St. Paul's closed in 1971, but it is still standing in 2008. The cemetery around it is still used, and the church is opened annually for a Memorial Service. St. Paul's celebrated its 150th anniversary in 2006.

One of Wisbeach's residents was buried with military honours in 1915, having enlisted at age 19.

Pte. Gordon H. Patterson, 19, was with the 33rd Batt. C. E. F., London, second son of Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Patterson, Warwick. He contracted cerebro-spinal meningitis while in the military hospital at Wolseley Barracks and died at Victoria Hospital, London, on Friday afternoon, May 7th. He enlisted in the battalion on March 30th. He was a favorite with comrades and one of the most promising soldiers in the battalion. He was educated at Watford High School and taught school in Warwick Township. The funeral was held on Monday with all of the military honors due to a soldier of his rank. The services at the London Hospital were conducted by Capt. Peacock, chaplain of the regiment. Led by Lieut.-Col. Wilson the cortege, included a band and escort, left the hospital and proceeded to the Grand Trunk station where they travelled to Watford.

They were met by the 27th Regt. under command of Sergt. Davies. The procession was formed and proceeded through the town in the following order: Guard of the 27th Regt., 24 strong and rifles reversed; Hearse and six military pall bearers; Detachment of 33rd Batt. 24 strong, under command of Sergt.-Major G. Smith; Buglers, Lieut.-Col. Kelly, Lieut.-Col. Kenward; Captains and Lieutenants of 27th Regiment; Rev. W. M. Shore, officiating clergyman; Public school children (around 175); about 75 carriages. There was a large crowd on foot. Military men took autos to Wisbeach cemetery. At the Wisbeach Anglican church, the casket was carried on the shoulders of the bearers into the building. The Rev. W. Murton Shore gave a message. At the grave, the rector made the committal and a prayer was said by Rev. S. P. Irwin, Chaplain of the 27th. The firing party, commanded by Sergeant Davies, discharged a farewell and the bugler sounded the "Last Post".

Deceased was unmarried. Besides parents, he leaves two brothers and three sisters, Cecil F., Charles W., Mrs. George Hawken, Misses Edith and Flossie, all of Warwick township.³¹

In 1866 Ed Parker opened the first blacksmith shop, on the corner of his farm just east of Wisbeach Village.



Blacksmith shop, corner of Wisbeach Rd. and Egremont Rd

The 1888–1889 Ontario Gazetteer lists him as the only business in Wisbeach. In 1892 he left for Strathroy. Another blacksmith shop opened on the north side of the road, on the southwest corner of Lot 28. This was operated in succession by Matthew Smith, Orville Hodgson, Alex Johnson and Lawrence Davidson as resident blacksmiths. The blacksmith shop was gone by the 1930s.

The village of Wisbeach also included a grocery store and a few houses. John Powell operated a general store out of his home until 1882 when it was destroyed by fire.

The McMillan family ran a store as well. Arnold Watson remembered this one as a gathering place for the community.

...a gathering place for the community? Oh yes, quite a lot, for the young fellows. I used to go two or three times a week, quite a few people would just drop in. They had all kinds of groceries, whatever you wanted. It was all just loose stuff. They would fill up whatever you wanted.

A store today you just pick up what you want. Then it was all behind the counter and you asked for what you wanted, and got it. They had most everything, hardware stuff and that gradually got less as time went on, although she did have a lot of stuff left when she quit. When did the store close down? That is a good question. Well she kind of closed up, then she rented it to an antique dealer from Watford ... and he had a lot of antique stuff in for quite a few years, and Mrs. McMillan lived there and she used to show the stuff to people when they came in. I think they sold a lot of stuff.

What kind of person was Mrs. McMillan? I think she was like no other person. She was always friendly and happy and would do anything for you. She was very faithful to her suppliers. It didn't matter what they did or what they did wrong, she wouldn't change or have anything different in her business. There were two bake shops in Arkona at that time,

courtesy A Watson



McMillan Store, Wisbeach

the one was much better than the other one. I think they had better stuff, but she wouldn't change, she wouldn't buy from that other place. She always had bread. I don't know if she sold much other baking.... She was faithful to her suppliers. She never had any family, but she took in her sister and all that lot of children and she took them in and kept them. Her sister lived with her for a very long time. She had at least six or seven children.³²

In about 1938 Ivan Parker opened an egg grading station at 8394 Egremont Rd. He would buy eggs from the surrounding community, then grade them and drive them to Toronto two times a week. He continued this until 1943 when he went to war. After the war Ivan and his wife Evelyn branched out, opening a grocery store and installing gas pumps. The business was called Parker's Fireside Store. The McMillan store felt the competition, especially when Parkers started to provide a home delivery service. The Parkers catered especially to new Dutch immigrants who settled in Warwick Twp. after World War II. The home delivery service continued until 1973. The store closed in 1978, two years after Ivan's death.³³

The first school in the Wisbeach area was SS#10, located on Lot 26, Con. 1 NER. One of the first teachers in

this log schoolhouse was Harry Ledger, a soldier from the Napoleonic Wars. It was replaced by a frame schoolhouse on Lot 24. Then, in the mid-1870s, the frame building was replaced by a brick one. Some of the families that attended this school were the Adams, Brysons, Clarks, Howdens, Iles, McGillicuddys, Spaldings, Wallaces, Watsons, Wauns and Williams.³⁴

In 1897 John and George Downham owned Lot 28 SER. They specialized in growing fruits and berries. The beginnings of Downham Nurseries of Strathroy were at Wisbeach.

For a period of time a landmark at Wisbeach was a 103-foot tower built by the government in 1914. It was to be a geodetic survey point. Built of six-by-six square timbers with a tripod in the middle, it was supposed to remain for ten years, but it blew down in a windstorm. The timbers

were used in building the front part of the Arnold Watson home.³⁵

In 2008, St. Paul's Church and cemetery are the only reminders of a once-active community.³⁶



courtesy A Watson

Evelyn Parker at closing of Parker's Fireside Store, Aug. 22, 1978



courtesy M Miner

Birnam store and post office

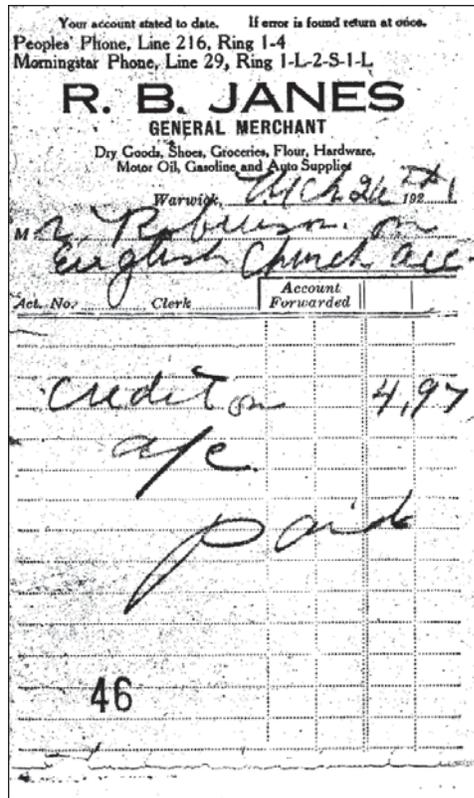


courtesy Lambton Heritage Museum

Warwick General Store (built 1909), with McKenzie house in background, Warwick Village



Store Window, McMillan General Store, Wisbeach



RB Janes General Store Bill, Warwick Village

Endnotes

1. Maxine Miner, *Going Back to Birnam*, 2004, p. 6.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 7.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*, p. 17.
5. *Ontario Gazetteer and Business Directory*, p. 84.
6. Warwick Women's Institute, *Tweedsmuir History*, Book 4.
7. Ontario Genealogical Society, *Bethel Cemetery Records*.
8. Miner, p. 21.
9. Library and Archives Canada, reel T-2255 RG3, B4 vol. 89.
10. *Ibid.*
11. *Ibid.*
12. Annie Ross, *Historical Records of Elementary Schools in Warwick Township and Watford Village, County of Lambton*, Petrolia Advertiser-Topic, 1967.
13. *Ibid.*
14. Kevin Edwards, *Kingscourt* (school project), 1990.
15. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 31, 1930.
16. George Holbrook, Warwick Pure Salt Company Limited, (prepared for The Sampler newsletter) 2003.
17. *Watford Guide-Advocate* April 1, 1932.
18. R. H. Stapleford, Village of Kingscourt Is Now Only a Memory — Once Railway Junction, newspaper unknown.
19. Helen Douglas, interview, 2007.
20. Peter Epp, "The days when a man was worth his salt", *The Advertiser-Topic*, Petrolia, Oct. 3, 1984.
21. Ron Sewell, interviewed by Paul and Mary Janes, 2006.
22. *London Free Press*, January 24, 1970, p. 7-R.
23. *London Free Press*, October 8, 1984.
24. L. M. Stapleford, "Kingscourt Station Now Serving as Garage," newspaper unknown, June 7, 1947.
25. *Ibid.*
26. Notes from Watford Historical Society files, Barbara Luckham on the Gardner family, Marilyn Millman, and Warwick Women's Institute *Tweedsmuir History* books.
27. *St. Paul's Church 1856-1975*, p.2.
28. Peter Alison diary, no date.
29. *Ibid.*
30. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, Lambton County Historical Society 1992, p. 38.
31. *Forest Free Press*, May 14, 1915.
32. Arnold Watson, interviewed by Paul Janes, 2006.
33. Anne Murphy, *London Free Press*, August 22, 1978.
34. Annie Ross, *Historical Records of Elementary Schools in Warwick Township and Watford Village, County of Lambton*, Petrolia Advertiser-Topic, 1967.
35. Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road*, Lambton County Historical Society, 1992, p. 126.
36. Originally prepared in 2004 for Warwick Women's Institute *Tweedsmuir History* with information compiled from sources including *Canada West's Last Frontier* by Jean T. Elford, Lambton County Historical Society, 1982; *The Egremont Road* by Eleanor Nielsen, Lambton County Historical Society, 1992; J. Keith Howden, *St. Paul's Church, Wisbeach, 1856-1975*, *Watford Guide-Advocate*, 1975.

CHAPTER EIGHT

“MY KONA, YOUR KONA, ARKONA”

(children’s rhyme)



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

Boating at Rock Glen Mill Pond, 1900–1910: The powerhouse, dam and caretaker’s residence are in the centre back. Rock Glen is not in Warwick Twp., but it is very important in the development of Arkona.

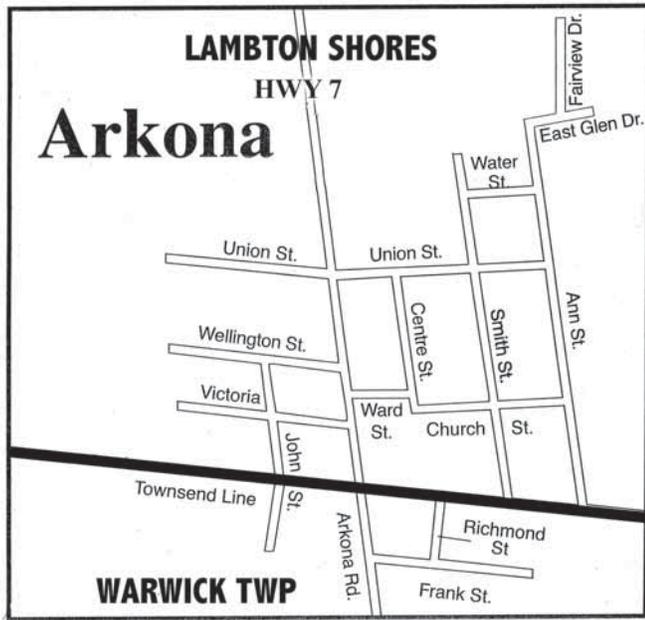
by Dr. Greg Stott

WHILE HUMAN HABITATION IN AND AROUND THE Arkona area stems back thousands of years, the first documented settler of European background is Asa Townsend (c.1775–alive 1851) who settled in what is now Bosanquet Township sometime in the early 1820s. Townsend, his wife (whose name is not recorded) and at least one son lived in comparative isolation on the banks of the Ausable River where they apparently worked at extracting salt. The Townsends were joined in about 1833 by Henry Utter (1809–1898) who settled on Lot 25, Con. 6 NER, Warwick. Utter was shortly joined by Lezar and John Smith and it was from this family that he met and married his wife Harriet Smith (1816–1882).

The extended Smith family was soon joined by at least two branches of the Eastman family, who came into the area in the late 1830s and early 1840s. As a result the small

community that developed around the junction of what is now referred to as the Townsend Line and Arkona Rd. was known alternately as Smithfield and Eastman’s Corners, although when the post office was officially opened in 1851 it was called “Bosanquet,” after the township in which most of the growing village was situated.

The Utter family had established a mill by 1837 and are credited with establishing the first store in the community.¹ In November 1851 the *London Free Press* explained that “[a] post office has lately been opened, and a village called Smith[field laid] out in the South East corner [of the] township at the place formerly [known] as the Eastman settlement.” The article noted that the village was located on a high elevation; “the soil is a sandy loam [making] the place dry and well adapted [to] building a Town.” Approximately one mile from the village was the Ausable River, whose rapids afforded abundant waterpower which already sported mills. Along the Ausable were the



beginnings of another planned village called Rockville (eventually called Rock Glen). Several new stores, a post office, a Temperance Hall, and a Baptist Meeting House all existed in the village, while the Episcopal Methodists were planning to build a church, and “the Wesleyan Methodists have regular meetings.” Silas McKay’s cabinet shop would open in early 1852, while Alexander Davidson (1826–1899) kept a free public school. Martin Smith had a tannery, and a man whose first name was Michael was building a tailor shop. Nial Eastman (1802–1872) was the proprietor of “an excellent house [of] entertainment on Temperance principles” while Mr. McMillan operated a blacksmith shop about a mile from the village’s centre.²

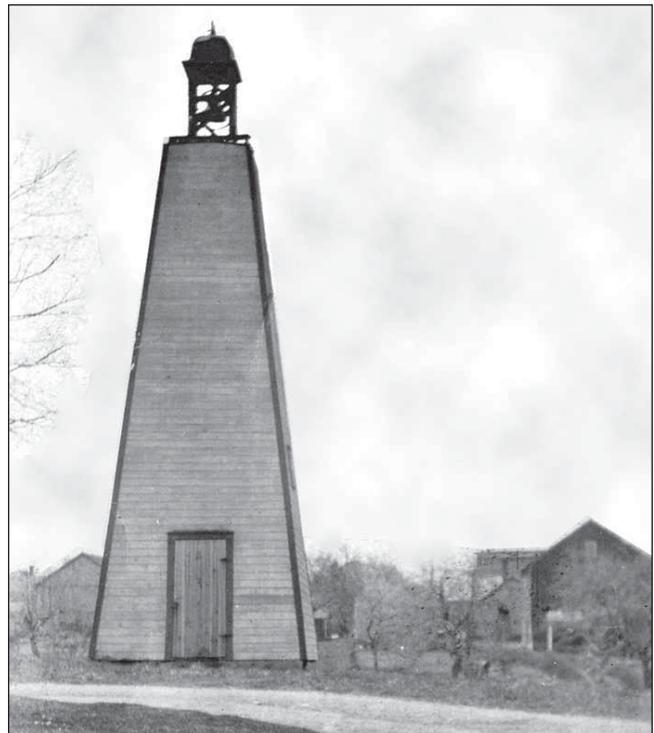
At the time that the first postmaster, Joseph Hilborn, resigned in 1856 there was a great deal of excitement about the prospects of attracting a railway. Villagers began to call for a new and distinctive name, and it seems likely that Hilborn’s replacement, Levi Schooley, was responsible

for selecting the name of Arkona, for a rugged cape on the northern tip of the Baltic island of Rugen. Despite the vested enthusiasm of the population, the railway would fail to materialize, although the excitement of the 1850s would return again in the 1870s and even early 1880s.³ As late as 1910 there was apparently speculation that a railway would yet arrive in the village, but as one villager wrote, while many “think [it] is sure to come... [we] will see when it gets here.”⁴ In 1876, at the height of a renewed conviction that the railway would soon arrive at Arkona, the ratepayers of the community petitioned Lambton County Council, and were ultimately granted the right to organize as an independent village taking in parts of Lots 5 and 6 of Bosanquet’s south boundary and the northern parts of Warwick’s Lots 24 and 25, Con. 6 NER. With an estimated population of approximately 700, the village’s population fell just below that required — but not strictly enforced — by provincial statutes.⁵

The village became an important service centre for northeastern Warwick and southeastern Bosanquet. The failure to attract a railway certainly impeded the village’s growth, but it managed to survive and flourish. While communities like Widder to the north and Katesville in neighbouring Middlesex County virtually disappeared as businesses and homeowners flocked to the nearby railway towns of Thedford and Strathroy, Arkona was sufficiently distant from Forest, Thedford and Watford to survive, and even flourish. The community suffered a serious fire in 1876 but that was dwarfed by the disastrous fire of July, 1884 which left much of the village’s business area in ashes,



Arkona looking north on North St. (Hwy 7 or Arkona Rd.) from King St. (Townsend Line)



Belfry: The bell rang to mark the time of day. It was also used to alert people to emergencies.

courtesy Arkona Historical Society



Townsend Line looking east: The Sterling Bank is on the left, with the library above it. Next was Cliff's (Queen's) Hotel. On the right was Crawford's Tinsmith with Holmes photography above. This building was originally the Episcopal Methodist Church. Fuller Bros. was at the corner, then the Royal Hotel before 1913.

causing some \$40,000 in damage.⁶

Probably the most notable activity associated with Arkona in the first third of the twentieth century occurred outside the village's boundaries to the north, at Rock Glen, with the erection of the Rock Glen Power Company dam and powerhouse on the Ausable River in 1907. A major setback came in 1908 when spring freshets overwhelmed the dam and swept away much of the powerhouse. However, the reorganized company rebuilt and hydro service — mainly for lighting — was resumed. Rock Glen, always a major picnicking ground for villagers, became even more popular because of the large powerhouse pond. However, as the demand for hydro increased, the company was no longer able to provide an adequate supply and ultimately the company ceased operation in 1926. The dam, viewed by some as an encumbrance, was dynamited by the Canadian Army in April 1933.⁷

Arkona: Industries and Occupations of 1890

Mrs. A. Archer	Dressmaker	John Logan	Livery Stable
Homer Beemer	Painter	McCallum & Oakes	Butchers
John Bell	Painter	Donald McGibbon	Grain Mill
Alexander Bartram	Blacksmith	John McIlmurray	Farm Implements
Miss E. M. Braddon	Milliner	Rev. Hugh McLean	Methodist Minister
J. F. Brown	Physician	Alexander MacDonald	General Store & Millinery
Brown & Yorke	Dressmakers	Thomas Nelson	Tailor
Alexander Champion	Machinist	Fred Patterson	Cheese Maker
Charles Cliff	Hotel Keeper	William Peace	Grocer & Hardware
Robert Crawford	Tinsmith	P. B. Rosenberry	Dentist
Alexander Davidson, J.P.	Conveyancer & Insurance	John Sadler	Barber
David Detwiler	Blacksmith & Livery	W. K. Sadler	Harness Maker
Alexander Dickison	Woollen Mill	J. T. Showler	Tailor & Merchant
Peter Dodds	General Store	Miss M. Silver	Dressmaker
William Dryer	Painter	Rev. Thomas Sinclair	Baptist Minister
Malcolm Dunlop	Flour Mill	John Teesdale	Physician
Robert Dunn	Saw Mill, Pumps, Windmills	Alexander Thoman	Shoemaker
Miss May Eastman	Fancy Goods	William Thomas	Hotel Keeper
George Everest	Druggist	William Thompson	Cheese Maker
John Ginn	Painter	Thomas Tichnor	Jeweller & Barber
N. George	Grocer & Baker	George Trimble	Grocer & Confectioner
Joseph Hall	Livestock	Thomas Trimble	Wagon Maker
Rev. Robert Hume	Presbyterian Minister	M. Vanatter	Grocer, Flour & Feed
J. W. Jackson & Son	Furniture Manufacturer	N. D. Wylie	Staves and Headings
Joseph Jaynes	Carpenter	Charles Zankey	Carriages & Wagons
Robert Kells	Cooper Shop		
John Knisley (Kinsley?)	Tanner		
Benjamin Learn	General Store		

SOURCE: Arkona Women's Institute *Tweedsmuir History Book*

Arkona continued to be an important service centre for the local farming district, and by 1916 boasted numerous industries common to many small towns across southern Ontario. These included a woollen mill, an apple evaporator, several hardware establishments, two comparatively large general merchant stores run by the Brown and Fuller families, tailors, and a host of other services and businesses.⁸

The introduction of the automobile slowly transformed the village. Although it would remain a commercial and social hub, the ability of people to travel long distances weaned them from a dependence on Arkona's businesses. As a result, the last thirty years has seen a drastic reduction in the number of Arkona businesses. Arkona once had two hardware stores, a bank, a department store, two grocery stores, two gas stations, a feed mill, bakery, drug store, and numerous other commercial operations. By the year 2008, Arkona, like most rural communities facing declining commercial activity, lost many of the "traditional" businesses that were once a necessary component of a rural village. Even the long-standing emphasis on fruit growing in the surrounding

orchards is undergoing major shifts.

The importance of tourism, based upon Rock Glen Conservation Area and those seeking fossils, keep the village on the map. The village has also remained an important social hub, with community organizations such as the Lion's Club, Lioness Club, the Masonic Lodge, and of course its churches. While in the early 1970s the village had five congregations, the closure of the Anglican and Pentecostal churches left the Baptist, Plymouth Brethren and United Churches as the vital spiritual and social institutions within the village. However, changing social realities and priorities led to the decision to close Arkona United Church in January, 2008.

The social and economic landscape of Arkona has undergone many profound changes and adaptations throughout the past 170 years. While institutions and longstanding traditions have undergone substantial changes, the village's population has remained markedly constant since the 1880s and, while the fabric of the community has altered, new residential development seems to ensure that Arkona, ever evolving, will continue well into the twenty-first century.



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

Looking south into Arkona, on North St. (Arkona Rd.) towards King St. (Townsend Line), 1900–1907



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

King St. East, Arkona



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

Eileen Fitzsimmons and Irene Murray in front of Queen's Hotel



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

North St. looking north, one block north of Townsend Line



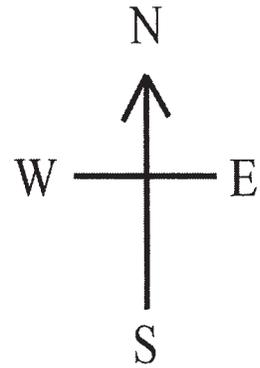
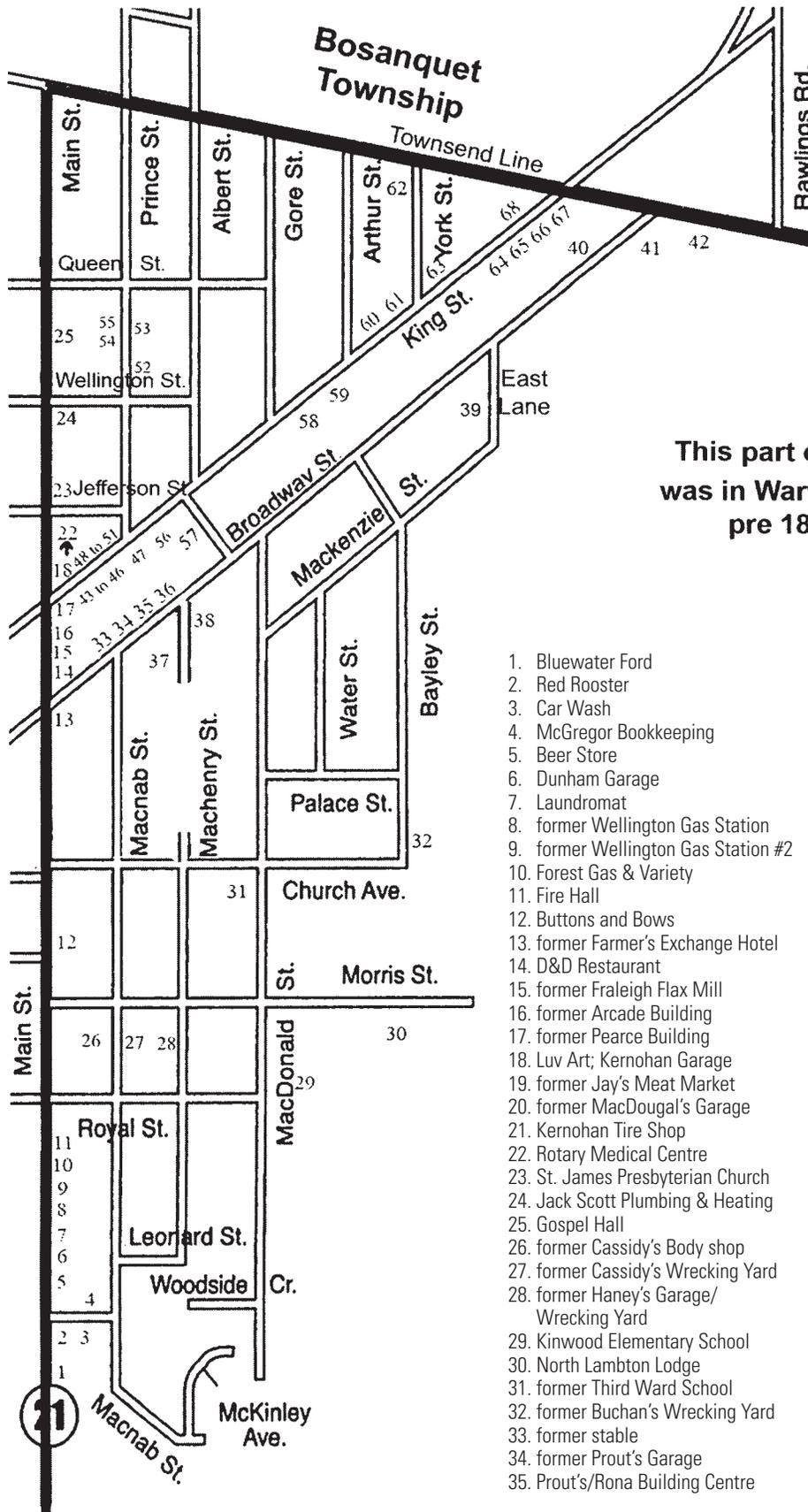
courtesy J Rumalls

Meadows family, 1905 Arkona: Merle, Nell, Jo (Selena), Sarah, Jean, Andrew.

Endnotes

1. William Johnson, *Arkona Through the Years*, Pole Printing, 1976, p. 16.
2. *London Free Press*, November 13, 1851.
3. Johnson, p. 55. Greg Stott, *"Yon Sand-Beaten Shore": The Story of Port Franks, Ontario*, G. Stott Publishing, 1998, pp. 26–31, 42.
4. Myrtle Dunham, letter of Dec. 3, 1911, Arkona, Ont., to Loftus Lloyd Dunham, Courtenay, B. C. Courtesy of Millicent Kean. Myrtle and Lloyd's brother Colonel Cecil Dunham (1875–1962) lived south of Arkona in Warwick Twp. Their grandparents Elijah Dunham (1810–1893) and Anna Maria Briggs (1813–1899) lived in Watford.
5. Johnson, p. 18. Greg Stott, *"Yon Sand-Beaten Shore": The Story of Port Franks, Ontario*, G. Stott Publishing, 1998, pp. 26–31, 42.
6. Johnson, p. 33.
7. Johnson, pp. 58–60. Greg Stott, *"Yon Sand-Beaten Shore": The Story of Port Franks, Ontario*, G. Stott Publishing, 1998, pp. 26–31, 42.
8. Russell Dunham, diary entry, April 1, 1933.

Plympton Township



**This part of Forest
was in Warwick Twp.
pre 1872.**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Bluewater Ford | 36. former Feed Mill |
| 2. Red Rooster | 37. former William Pickell Stave Mill |
| 3. Car Wash | 38. former Saddler Blacksmith |
| 4. McGregor Bookkeeping | 39. former Walnut Grove Dairy |
| 5. Beer Store | 40. former Don Stuart Welding Shop |
| 6. Dunham Garage | 41. Ontario Provincial Police |
| 7. Laundromat | 42. William Flater's fuel depot |
| 8. former Wellington Gas Station | 43. former butcher shop |
| 9. former Wellington Gas Station #2 | 44. former barber shop |
| 10. Forest Gas & Variety | 45. former Boyd's Grocery store |
| 11. Fire Hall | 46. RBC Royal Bank |
| 12. Buttons and Bows | 47. Toronto Dominion (TD) Bank |
| 13. former Farmer's Exchange Hotel | 48. Kernohan Motors |
| 14. D&D Restaurant | 49. Kernohan's bay garage |
| 15. former Fraleigh Flax Mill | 50. Dr. Calder's office |
| 16. former Arcade Building | 51. former Baptist Church |
| 17. former Pearce Building | 52. Forest Baptist Church |
| 18. Luv Art; Kernohan Garage | 53. former Ice Rink |
| 19. former Jay's Meat Market | 54. Pentecostal Church |
| 20. former MacDougal's Garage | 55. former Salvation Army |
| 21. Kernohan Tire Shop | 56. Alpaugh Memorials |
| 22. Rotary Medical Centre | 57. Amtelecom (People's Telephone) |
| 23. St. James Presbyterian Church | 58. former House of Flags |
| 24. Jack Scott Plumbing & Heating | 59. former George Black's Machinery |
| 25. Gospel Hall | 60. former McGregor Motor Sales |
| 26. former Cassidy's Body shop | 61. Forest Automotive and Sports |
| 27. former Cassidy's Wrecking Yard | 62. Shipley Transport |
| 28. former Haney's Garage/
Wrecking Yard | 63. Dr. Delugt Chiropractic Centre
and Laser Therapy |
| 29. Kinwood Elementary School | 64. All Washed Up Car Wash |
| 30. North Lambton Lodge | 65. Paul's Auto Repair |
| 31. former Third Ward School | 66. Forest Decorating |
| 32. former Buchan's Wrecking Yard | 67. Pole Printing and
Libro Credit Union |
| 33. former stable | 68. Tim Hortons |
| 34. former Prout's Garage | |
| 35. Prout's/Rona Building Centre | |

FOREST ROOTS IN WARWICK



courtesy L McGregor

Bluewater Ford Garage: The current Bluewater Ford was originally built as a Chevrolet-Oldsmobile dealership.

by Lewis McGregor

WHEN WARWICK TOWNSHIP WAS SURVEYED IN 1832, the western boundary was the Warwick-Plympton town line (now known as Forest Rd., but Main St. north of Bear Creek through Forest). The northern boundary was the Bosanquet-Warwick town line (now known as Townsend Line). The three townships met where Townsend Line and Main Street intersect. Although there had been some activity in Forest when the Grand Trunk Railway arrived in 1859, the community did not incorporate as a village until 1872. The first post office opened in 1862 in Robert Dier's General Store on King St., opposite the railway station. Forest became a town in 1888.

Come along for a walk through the Warwick Twp. part of Forest as it is in 2008, with memories from the past. We will explore the businesses and public buildings of the last 100 years.

Approaching Forest from the south by way of Hwy 21 (Forest Rd.) you enter Forest via Main St. South. The property to your right, from here north to Townsend Line, was originally part of Warwick Twp.

The first business we come to on your right is Bluewater Ford, owned by the Atkinson family. The building was originally built by Roger Wallis and his wife Lois as a Chevrolet Oldsmobile dealership.

Next is the Red Rooster Restaurant. This was a dairy farm operated by the Leonard family, who also owned the farm across the road. This was also the site of the Schnitzelhaus restaurant for many years.

Turning the corner onto Philrobden Drive there is a car wash behind the restaurant.

Across the street from the Red Rooster on Philrobden is McGregor Bookkeeping and licence office. This was once a veterinary clinic built by Dr. Cooper. The house on the corner of Philrobden and Main was also part of this clinic.

courtesy L McGregor



Red Rooster Restaurant: This restaurant originally began as a dairy.



courtesy L McGregor

Jim's Used Car Lot, previously a laundromat, then Lew McGregor's used car lot.

courtesy J Wellington Boomer



Ambrose Wellington Gas Station: The Wellingtons replaced the original service station.



courtesy J Wellington Boomer

Ambrose Wellington Gas Station: This second gas station was demolished in 1973.

courtesy L McGregor



The Beer Store

Back on Main St., the next business is the Beer Store. Then we come to the building that once was the Fina gas station, then Kernohan's used car lot, then owned by Jack Dudman, and now owned by Dunhams as an auto repair shop.

Next is Jim Billings' used car lot, formerly a laundromat.

Next is the site of a gas station operated by Ambrose Wellington, later rebuilt by the Wellington family and operated by a son-in-law, Ted Boomer, for a short time, then by Meryl Potter and then demolished in 1973. On this property we find Forest Gas and Variety, originally a Shell gas bar built by Jack Dudman, then operated by his son Dave and changed to Esso.

Next we come to the Forest Fire Hall, which was built in 1982.

The house at 33 Main St. South was turned into an antique business by Brian and Linda Alpaugh. Sold in 2005, it is now a ladies clothing shop, Buttons & Bows.

At the southeast corner of Main and Broadway St. is the former site of the Roche Hotel, also known as the Farmers' Exchange Hotel. This building was destroyed by fire on February 17, 1906. Although the contents were saved, the loss was \$800.

Across Broadway, still on Main St., was John Shaw's gas station, a rather crude structure. John was involved in many ventures in the town. One thing I recall about John is that he had any oil you asked for, at any price that suited. It all came

courtesy L McGregor



Dunham Garage: This auto repair shop has had many lives including a gas station and a used car lot.

out of the same barrel! Connected to this building were several small businesses: Allan Steele Wood and Coal (his yard was across the street); Model Steam Laundry (1906); Forest Dry Cleaners (1934), later Archie Campbell's Dry Cleaners, then Bill Kell's Dry Cleaners; Alf Gale Electric; and Dr. Fred Cairn's Veterinary Office (1906). Across the front of these buildings was the last boardwalk in town.

When Shaw's gas station was torn down the smaller buildings were moved, and a new gas station was erected on this site by Stan Morningstar, who sold Imperial gasoline and also Hillman cars. From 1953 to 1957 it was operated as a Pontiac Buick dealership by Scott Motors, and then sold to Jack McKellar, who operated a repair shop and gas station. More recently Jack's sons, Bill and Robert, turned

the repair shop area into a wine and beer store. The front became the Steamer Restaurant, then Murray Forbes and his wife operated a restaurant and fitness centre. They sold to Pat Bryson who operated the restaurant as the Coffee Bean, now owned by Doug Wilcocks and his wife, under the name D & D.

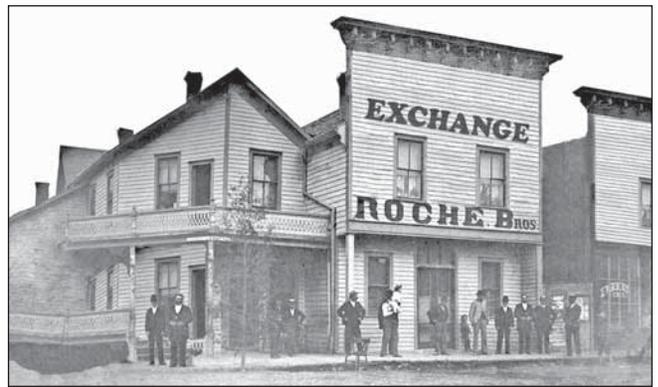
Still on Main St., we come to the site of the Forest Pork and Provision Co. This was next door to John Shaw's office, the north end of the row of small buildings. The buildings burned in 1911 and the property was sold to Howard Fraleigh, who built a flax mill on the old foundation. The mill was later sold to Joseph McLean. After Joe, his son Allan operated it. It was torn down and is now a parking lot.

The right of way for the Grand Trunk Railway (later



courtesy L McGregor

McGregor Bookkeeping: The building was originally the veterinary clinic of Dr. Wilmer Cooper.



courtesy A Roche and J McCahill

Roche Hotel, also called Farmers' Exchange Hotel: The building was destroyed by fire on February 17, 1906.



courtesy L McGregor

Forest Gas and Variety, managed by John Park in 2008



courtesy M Huctwith family

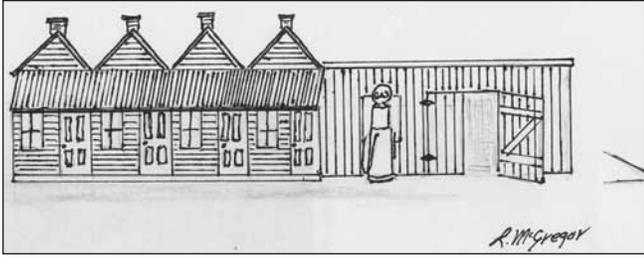
W. H. Pickering, veterinary surgeon (VS) coming out of his office onto the boardwalk



courtesy L McGregor

Forest Fire Hall: The Fire Hall was built in 1982.

courtesy L McGregor



Shaw Row: The sketch shows the original makeup of the Shaw buildings.



courtesy W Coristine

Main St., Forest: Arcade Building on right

courtesy M Huctwith family



Shaw Row



courtesy M Huctwith family

Boardwalk on Main St., looking north

courtesy C McLean



Flax Mill, c. 1911: This mill was built on the foundation of the Forest Pork and Provision Co



courtesy M Huctwith family

Pearce Clothing, corner of Main and King St. This picture is worth a thousand words! In the background is the Maylor Block.

courtesy F Jamieson



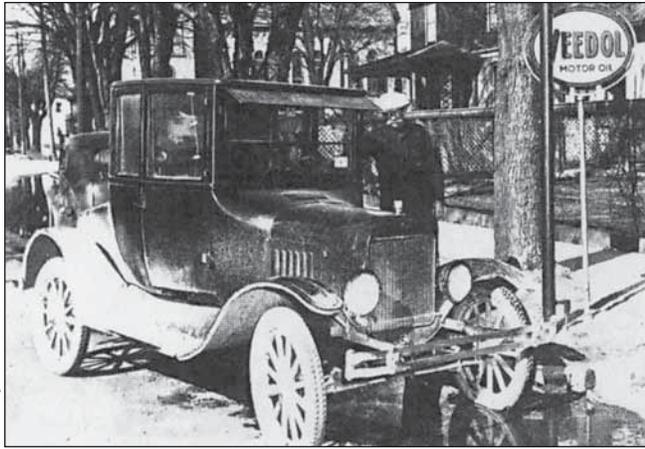
Hall Flour and Feed



courtesy L McGregor

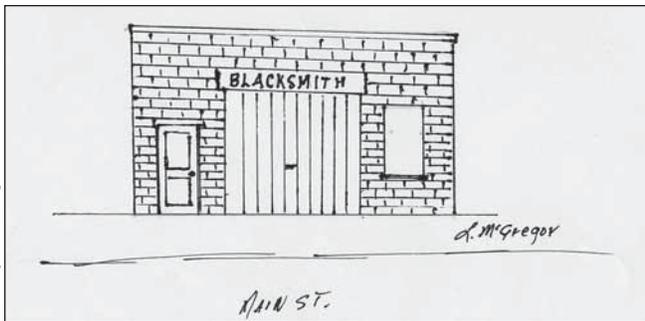
Maylor-Kernohan building: This building, built in 1884, once served as Crosby's Fine China Shop, a favourite site for shoppers in the 1950s and 1960s.

courtesy Forest Museum



McDougall Garage

courtesy L McGregor



Sutherland Blacksmith

courtesy L McGregor



Rotary Medical Centre

courtesy M Huctwith family



Bell's Livery Stable: The building was built in 1894 and was later used as a garage, then a creamery, and still later an egg grading station.

Canadian National Railways) that ran through Forest until the mid 1970s is next. A series of buildings have stood between here and the corner. First there was a clothier by the name of Pearce on the corner of Main and King. This building became part of F. W. Hall Flour and Feed, which was just south of it, and then the Arcade Block.

Moving north from the train tracks we come to the Forest Free Press building, built by H. J. Pettypiece in 1907 and operated until 1968. It was sold to Pole Printing in 1972, and is now The Source. This building was attached to the Arcade Block, which had been built earlier. In the Arcade Block were Burney Brothers' Butcher Shop, Jerry Jamieson's Feed Store and Maylor's Hardware on the corner. The hardware store became G & D Discount. Later G & D Discount divided, with the part right on the corner becoming a clothing store, later a flower shop. The flower shop was torn down in the early 2000s to widen the intersection so that transports could make the right hand turn on Hwy 21, since Main St. S. and King St. E. are also Hwy 21. Upstairs was the Gordon Insurance office, Ross' Barber Shop, later Miller McPherson's Barber Shop, and a hair dresser's shop.

North across the corner at King and Main Streets is the Maylor Block, built in 1884. At first it was a department store selling everything, much like the big department stores of today. As with many businesses, many changes took place with this building.

White and May Department Stores purchased the store. Down the north side of King St. on the side to the east were O. E. Seegmiller's Drug Store, Gordon's Dressmaking Shop and Marguerite Brown Ladies Wear. In 1939, the corner store was the R. B. Crosby China Shop, which was later sold to James Hosie who ran it as a book and china store, and then it was sold to Pete and Julie Delie, who operated it until 1959. It is now an art store.

Glen Kernohan purchased the north end (on Main St.) and east side of the Maylor Building (on King St.) where the drugstore, dressmaking and ladies' wear shops were located and operated a Dodge DeSoto dealership. The doors at the north of the Maylor Building were put in to give access to the garage. The newest building to the north is Kernohan's repair shop. There is more about Kernohan's later.

The next series of buildings were Jay's Meat Market (which became a billiard parlour), Joseph Mills' concrete building (machinery and pump business), then Roger Sutherland's blacksmith shop (later MacDougall Bros. garage and still later Stew Janes' garage, then Lohead Tinsmith Shop (later Braun's Tinsmith). Later the building was purchased by People's Telephone Co. for a workshop. Today it is all owned by Kernohan Motors.

The Medical Centre was built by the Rotary Club on the next lot. The doctor's house to the north of it was torn down for a parking lot. Doctors who practiced in the old house were Dr. McCordic, Dr. Hubbard and Dr. Jay. In 2008 Dr. K. Walker practises in the Rotary Medical Centre.

Across the corner at Main and Jefferson is St. James Presbyterian Church, built in 1891. The bricks came from

McCormick's brickyard in Warwick. Lighting was installed in 1906 and a shed was built at the rear of the church in 1912. The shed was torn down in 1945.

Now we jump to the southeast corner of Main and Wellington St. This was the site of Bell's Livery Stable built in 1894. Mr. Bell was instrumental in the formation of the People's Telephone Co. in 1906. In 1929 Cephus Burr's Chevrolet dealership moved into part of this building. The MacDougall brothers' garage was here in 1931. In 1933 the building was sold to James Wilson and Mac Waddell, who renovated it for a creamery and egg grading station. Now it is the location of Jack Scott Plumbing and Heating.

The second building north of the Main and Wellington St. corner was the first Presbyterian church built in 1868. When the Presbyterians moved to their new location in 1891 this building was used as the Forest Gospel Hall. Much work was done renovating it in 1896, and electricity was installed in 1900. The Hall was rebuilt in 1914 as it looks today.

Now we return to the south end of Main St., to Morris St. running east. At MacNab St. on the first two lots on your right was Cassidy's body shop. This is now a private home on the corner and the old shop is now the Nor-Lam

Furniture Warehouse.

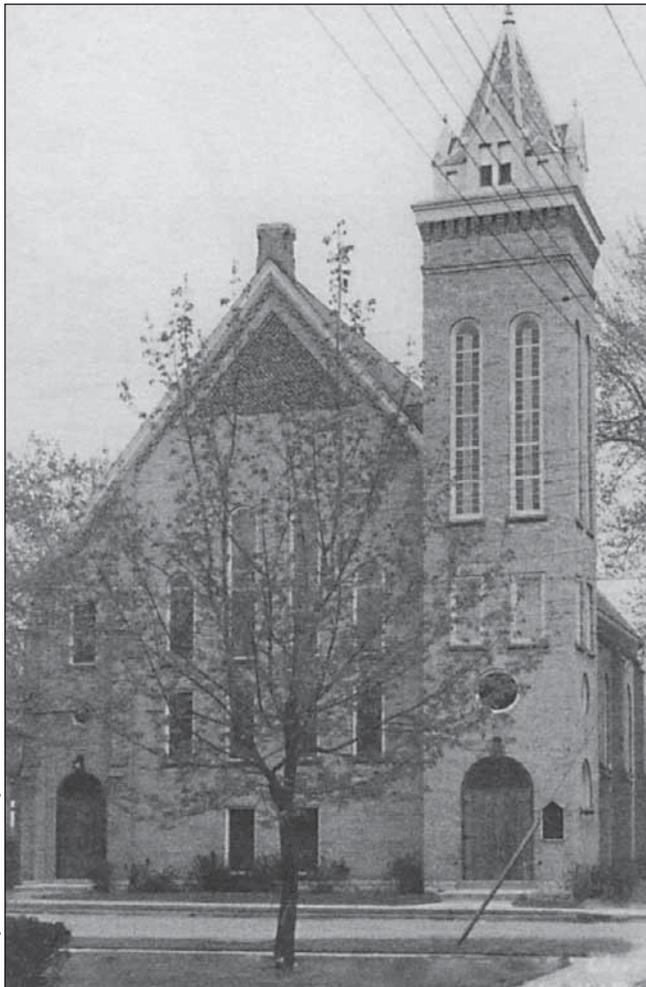
Continuing east on Morris we go to the next corner and turn right onto MacHenry. On your right, the third and fourth lots were Cassidy's wrecking yard (now private homes). Across the street was Lloyd Haney's repair shop and wrecking yard.

Returning back to Morris St. at the corner of MacDonald St., on your right is Kinnwood Public School, formerly Woodside School.

Just beyond the school is North Lambton Lodge Senior Apartments and Day Care Centre. At one time, this was the site of a concrete block manufacturer.

Moving north on MacDonald St. to Church St., just beyond at the southwest corner is the site of the Third Ward School built in 1883. It was also the Model School where teachers were trained. In 1912 it was turned into a house which is still standing in good repair. It would appear that the top floor may have been added when the building changed to a residence. There is evidence of different doors and windows in the brickwork as it is today.

After going east on Church St. we turn north on Bayley St. On the right at Lots 11 to 27 was the site of Richard Buchan's wrecking yard. This area is now housing.



courtesy M Huctwith family

St. James Presbyterian Church: The church was built in 1891.



courtesy M Huctwith family

Forest Gospel Hall: Originally this was the Presbyterian church, built in 1868. Later it became Forest Gospel Hall.



courtesy L McGregor

Kinnwood Elementary School: Originally this school was called Woodside, but when Forest Central and Kinnaird Schools were closed, it took students from all three and was renamed Kinnwood.

Returning to Main and Broadway St., we head east on Broadway, looking at the north side. Beside what is now the D & D Restaurant was a frame building, originally built as a stable in 1910 and later used as a bus barn by Dilbert Delaplante, the operator of the first high school buses in Warwick in 1946. These were old highway buses, not like the yellow buses today. The building was later the home of Purity Dairies.

Next was Richard Prout's garage, then the site of the Hamilton-Prout Sash and Door Factory, Planing and Saw Mill. Started in 1872 by John Hamilton, John Prout joined him the following year. This was a two-storey building operated by steam power. In 1889 they installed electricity. In 1890 they put in an electric plant and supplied the village with power until 1911. By 1897 they were sawing 200,000 feet of lumber. They built an eighty-foot smoke stack. They also sold coal. In 1910 they built an auto repair shop and also sold Dodge cars at one time. Hamilton sold out to Joseph Prout in 1918.

Continuing east on Broadway we find ourselves at the site of a feed mill. In 1877 Matthew Willing built the Brooks Feed Mill, operated as part of Forest City Mills. In 1883 it was sold in a mortgage sale and purchased by Neil McCahill of Alvinston. In 1886 McCormicks got the contract for bricks to build a smoke stack. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1893. It was rebuilt the same year. In 1965 the mill was sold to Bruce Shipley, Ivan Shipley and Harry Hays. It became part of Lakeside Grain and Feed Co. Ltd. The mill was torn down in 1994.

Across the street from the mill, on MacHenry St., we find the site of William Pickell's house and coopeage. His log supply took up much of the gully. This operated from 1911 to 1944. In 1911 they produced 80,000-100,000 barrels. In the summer Pickell rented the old ice rink on Prince St. for storage. He supplied barrels for apples, salt and flour, and also for Imperial Oil of Sarnia. The plant closed in 1944. The coopeage was purchased by Donald Stuart, moved east on Broadway St., then turned into a welding and repair shop. Don sold to Roy Zavitz who continued operating a welding shop till he retired. It was torn down and houses are built on the property on Lots 88, 90 and 92.

In the next block was S. J. Sadler's Blacksmith Shop. Also on Broadway St. was another blacksmith shop and a plough manufacturer, location unknown.

At East Lane we turn south. This farm was the home of the Walnut Grove Dairy, owned by George Lougheed and then his son Ralph. They started the dairy in 1928 with door to door delivery. In 1938 they purchased a bottle filler and capper. Then in 1942 they got the contract to supply Camp Ipperwash with dairy products. This business was sold in 1947 to John W. Milne. It is interesting to note that the front half of this house was in Forest while the rest of the farm was in Warwick after Forest became a municipality with its own Council.

At the corner of Broadway St. and Townsend Line we



North Lambton Lodge

courtesy L McGregor



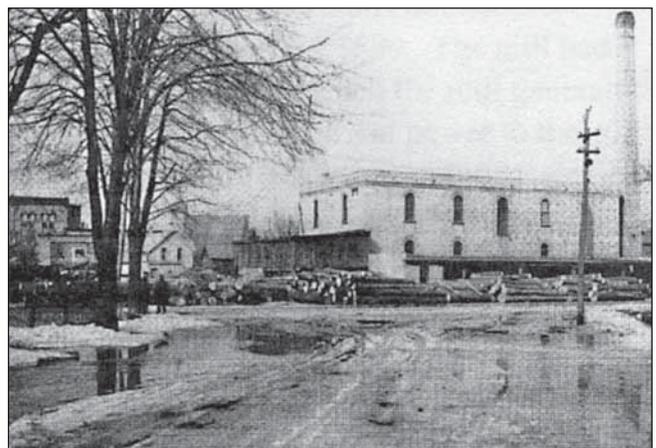
Church St: The Third Ward School, originally built in 1883, served as a Model School for training school teachers.

courtesy L McGregor



Truck from Prout's Garage

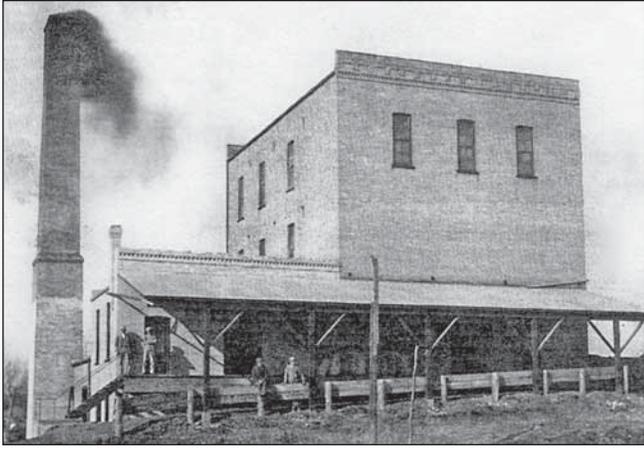
courtesy Prout family



Prout's Lumber

courtesy Prout family

courtesy McCaill family



Brooks Feed Mill: The original building was destroyed by fire in 1893. This building was constructed the same year. It was torn down in 1994.

courtesy Forest Museum



*Pickell's Stave Mill and Cooperage, c. 1939
This business operated from 1911 until 1944.*

courtesy L McGregor



Ontario Provincial Police

courtesy B Flater



Bill Flater, Esso dealer

courtesy Boyd family



Boyd McFarlane building: The building on the far left was McFarlane's Furniture and Funeral Parlour. In the middle was Maxfield's Barber Shop, while the building on the right was first, Watson's Butcher Shop, later R. Boyd & Sons Grocery Store.

courtesy L McGregor



RBC Royal Bank, 2008: In 2006, Boyd's Grocery Store was demolished. It was replaced with the Royal Bank of Canada building in 2007.

courtesy L McGregor



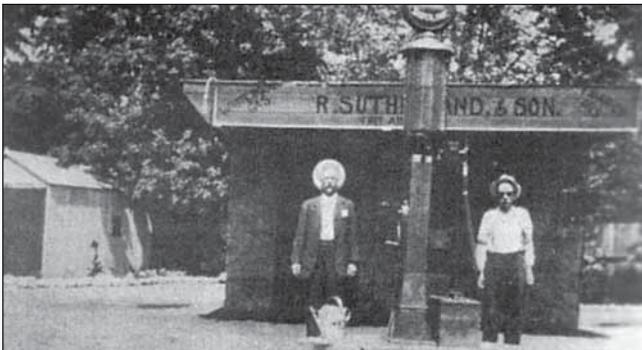
Kernohan Motors

courtesy L McGregor



Toronto Dominion Bank

courtesy Sutherland family



Sutherland gas station: Just to the east of the site of Kernohan Motors was the site of Roger Sutherland's gas station.

courtesy L McGregor



Dr. Calder's office: This building now houses Rogers Barber Shop and Head to Toe Esthetics.

courtesy A McLean family



Forest Central School: This building was built in 1910, then replaced in 1970. When Forest Central was closed in 1999 the Forest Baptist Church purchased it.

find the Ontario Provincial Police (OPP). This building was built by Donald Clare (Dougall) McGregor and leased to the OPP, then sold to a dentist from Goderich. Just around the corner to the right on Townsend Line was an Esso fuel business operated by William Flater.

Now we go back to the corner of Main and King St. and head east. Near the southeast corner, behind the corner store, was a small building which housed Watson's Butcher Shop (west half) which was later sold to R. J. Boyd, and Maxfield's Barber Shop (east half).

Boys later took over both stores and made them into a grocery store. The building was remodelled in about 1952 and a larger grocery store was built by R. J. Boyd and Son. Further expansion followed over the years.

Continuing east, on the south side of King St. there was a livery, later a furniture store and funeral parlor owned by George McFarlane and Son. This building was torn down and Boyds enlarged their grocery store again. Boyd's Grocery Store was demolished in 2006 to make way for the RBC Royal Bank.

The house next door became the home of People's Telephone Co. in 1932. The front part was used as the telephone office; Alex Sutherland's family lived in the rear. This was torn down to become the parking lot for Boyd's store. In 2008 the new Royal Bank was built on this property.

The TD Canada Trust Bank tore down the next house owned by Henry Forbes and built the bank that is there in 2008.

Go back across King St. to the old Maylor building. It is now partially Kernohan Motors. Just to the east, on Lot 2, was a White Rose gas station operated by Roger Sutherland, later sold to Norman McLeod and then to Kernohan Motors. Kernohan Motors built a four-bay garage on this site to service their school buses and extend their shop. The garage was torn down to make parking when they purchased the buildings north on Main St. and built a new shop.

Next to the parking lot was the office of Dr. Calder, M.D. Then it was a barber shop operated by Jr. Rogers until he retired, now operated by Patricia Shephard. In the rear is the Lambton Mutual Insurance office operated by the Brandon family.

Just beyond this, on the northeast corner of Prince St. stands a building built in 1870 and purchased by the Baptist church in 1905 from the Pentecostal congregation. The Baptists built a shed behind the church which was torn down in 1954. When the congregation moved to their new location the building was sold and is now a home.

While we are here we will turn down Prince St. to the north, where on the northeast corner of Prince and Wellington St. is the site of the Forest Public School built in 1874, then rebuilt in 1910. This school was rebuilt again in 1970. Earlier, in about 1957, a kindergarten school was built to the east facing Albert St. The property for this was purchased from Viola McGregor, widow of Clare McGregor. This school was vacated when the students were sent to Woodside School on Morris St. The school property was sold to the Baptist

congregation in 1999 and is now a church.

Continuing north, next door to the school/church was the ice rink and a steel quonset building which was torn down in 1948. This property became the school playground.

Across the street stands the Pentecostal Church. Built by the Baptists in 1875, it was purchased by the Pentecostal Church in 1905. The attached parsonage was built in 1970.

The Salvation Army came to Forest in 1880 and remained till the early 1900s. There had been a frame building on the public school property which they purchased and moved across the street beside their barracks in 1913. They used the Pentecostal Church building for worship.

Back on King St., the next business we come to on the south side is 25–27 King St. E. In 1910, Dr. Findlay Chalk built this block structure as a livery stable and veterinary barn. He was later joined by Dr. Fulcher. In 1923 Charles Alpaugh had purchased Jacob Rupp Marble and Granite Works, which was located near the railroad. Charles first located on the property of A. F. Steele and Son on Main St. In 1927 he moved to this King St. location. This business was taken over by his son Ted and daughter-in-law Alma in 1959, then by Charles' grandson Brian. Today it is owned by Brian's daughter Lindsay and son-in-law Jason Siddall.

We are now at the corner of King and MacDonald. Looking south down MacDonald you will see the location of the People's Telephone Co. on the right, with their work shed and yards on the left. The telephone company has been

in business in Forest for over 100 years. This business was sold to Amtelecom in 2006.

Now we move east on King St. to Lot 61. This was an upholstery shop operated by Lee Harper. Then it became the House of Flags. Now it is privately owned by Dan McKellar.

George Black came from Ailsa Craig and started a machinery dealership on Lots 57–59 in 1912. His son Mervin (1881–1980) was the first mailman on Rural Route 4 in Warwick in July 1913. At this time there were only six boxes on his route, although that had increased to 90 by the time he retired in 1963.

Continuing east on King St., on the north side of the street is Lot 58, the site of McGregor Motor Sales Ltd., which sold Chrysler and Plymouth cars and Fargo trucks. This business was started at 53 King St. W. in 1927 by Clarence Edmund Leslie (Clare) McGregor and his father Robert Edmund (Ed). They built the first building on the King St. E. site in 1930. Having the walls up with the windows in, they worked during the first winter without a roof or doors. These were installed the following year. McGregors also sold used vehicles and Case machinery, and had a parts supply, auto repair and body shop. In 1948 the larger building to the east was added. This business employed as many as eighteen people. Clare died in 1952 and the business closed in 1956. It was purchased by Meryl Potter who operated it with his son. They tore down the original building. After Potters sold



courtesy E Nielsen

Baptist Church: Built in 1870, the church was purchased by the Baptists from the Pentecostal congregation.



courtesy Forest Museum

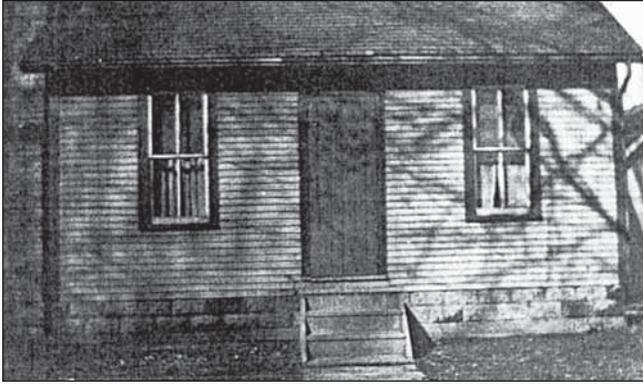
Quonset Skating Rink: This building housed the skating rink until it was torn down in 1948. The property was used as a school playground while Forest Central School was open.



courtesy M Burr

Pentecostal Church: This church was built by the Baptists in 1875 and purchased by the Pentecostal Church in 1905.

courtesy M Huctwith family



Salvation Army Quarters: The Salvation Army used this building when they first came to Forest in the early 1880s.

courtesy L McGregor



People's Telephone

courtesy L McGregor



McGregor Motor Sales 58 King Street East with Jim Redmond at gas pump.

courtesy L McGregor



All Washed Up car wash

courtesy L McGregor



Alpaugh's Memorials: Originally built as a livery stable and veterinary barn in 1910, this building became Alpaugh's Memorials in 1927.

courtesy L McGregor



Forest Automotive: This business was established in 1973.

courtesy L McGregor



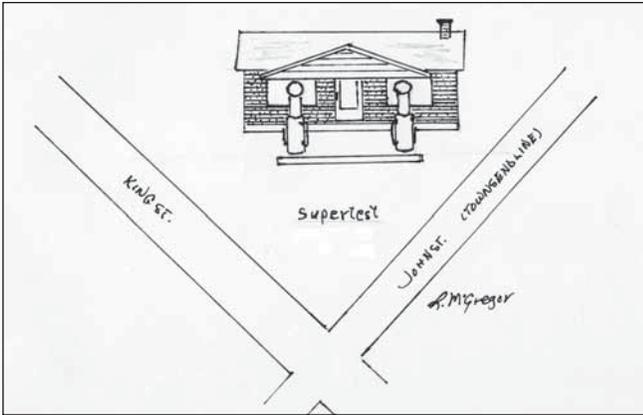
St. Willibrord Credit Union: Libro Financial Group in 2008

courtesy L McGregor



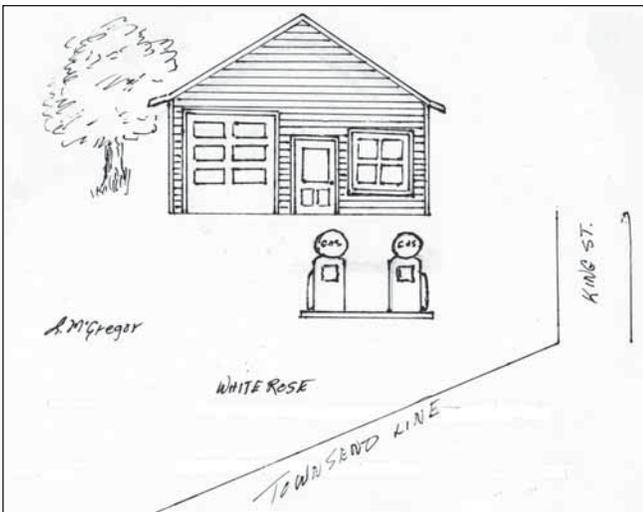
Tim Hortons

courtesy L McGregor



Supertest/BP gas station: This building occupied the present site of Tim Horton's.

courtesy L McGregor



White Rose Gas Station: Pole Printing and Libro Financial Group occupy the former site of the White Rose gas station.

the property, the front section was removed and the building was made into a restaurant, later converted to Craig Copy & Computer Centre. Now it is Dream World Movie Rentals.

Forest Automotive, started by Murray and Arnold Goodhand in February, 1973, is at 62 King St. Arnold later sold his shares to Murray and moved to Bothwell. Today it is operated by Murray's daughter Beverley and son Ronald. They purchased it in 1995.

Turning north off King onto York St., at the end on the left is the site of the former Shipley and Lawrence Transport business operated by Bruce and Ivan Shipley.

Back on King St. at Lot 68 is Dr. Delugt's Chiropractic Centre. The two lots to the east were once a used car lot operated by W. Cassidy. They are now vacant.

There is a car wash, All Washed Up, on the south side at 81 King St. To the east there was a house that was torn down and an auto repair shop built by Paul Thompson. Continuing east on the south side were four cabins that were used to accommodate travellers before motels were introduced. This then became Bruce Siddall's used car lot, then Roger Wallis' used car lot (Lot 85). This is now Forest Decorating,

formerly Grand Bend Decorating.

Near the corner of King St. and Townsend Line, on Lot 89, is Pole Printing. At the east end is the Libro Credit Union. A White Rose gas station which had been moved from Reece's Corners stood on this site. It was torn down when the printing office was built.

Back to the north side of King St., there was a Supertest gas station. The original station was close to the corner and faced east. It also had a lunch counter. Some of the operators were Charles May and Hamilton and Louis Labbatt. This building was torn down and a new Supertest station built on the same lot a little to the west and facing south. This station had service bays and was operated by Marvin Ellis, Lawny Wilson, Terry Siddall and Les Dare. It was built by Supertest and later sold to British Petroleum. It sat empty for a few years, then was torn down for the building of Tim Hortons.

A unique feature in Forest was the wooden foot bridge which crossed the gully along Church St. from Macnab to MacHenry St.

I hope you enjoyed your trip through Forest.



Forest Decorating and Flooring

courtesy L McGregor

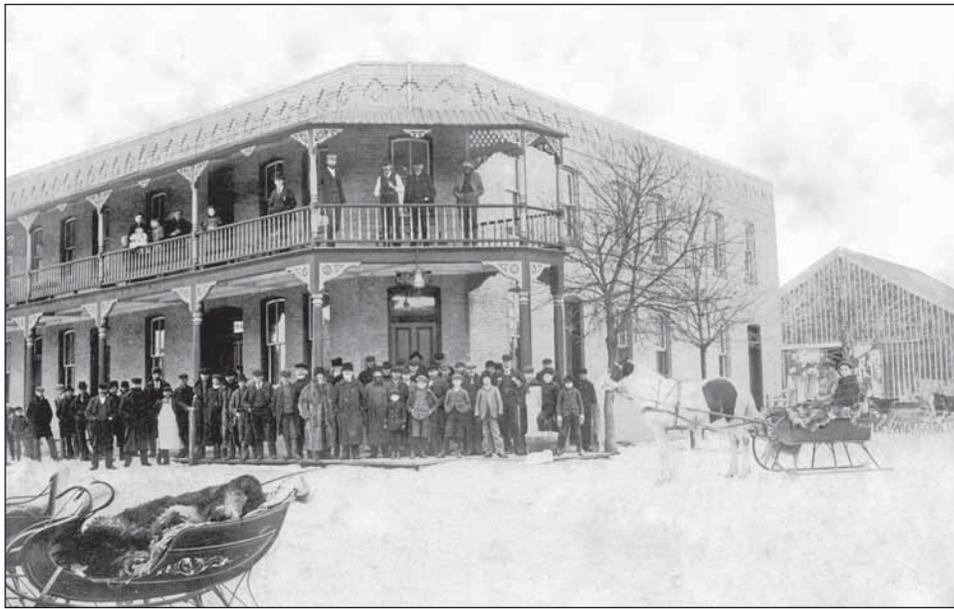


Foot Bridge, Church St.

courtesy F Ramsey

CHAPTER TEN

NOTHING VENTURED, NOTHING GAINED



courtesy W Dunlop

Royal Hotel, Arkona: This building burned in 1924. It is the 2008 site of Home Hardware.

by Noreen Croxford, Becky Hollingsworth, Gerry Pierce, and Glenn Stott

WITH THE COMING OF SETTLEMENT IN WARWICK, the first business people of the area were the First Nations people who traded meat, furs, equipment and food to the earliest settlers who were totally unprepared for the wilderness life of Warwick. In exchange, the settlers provided accommodation, shelter, warmth, and, in some cases, medical assistance.

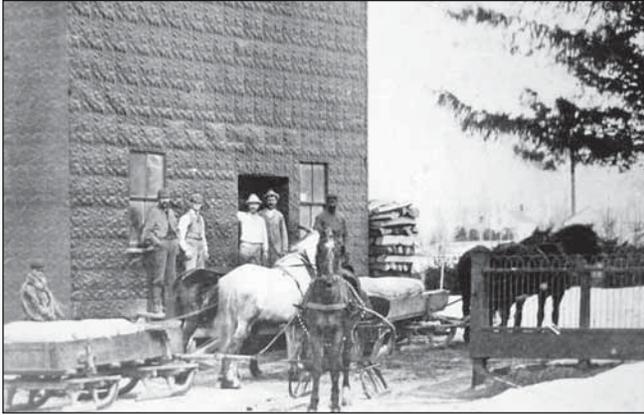
Accommodation, in the form of hotels, taverns, inns or settlers' homes, was the first European business in Warwick. William Burwell's tavern, established as a public house in Warwick Village in 1834, was also used for social gatherings, refreshment, church services and civic gatherings for several years. Other similar hotels were established along the Egremont Rd., as it was used frequently by travellers, preachers, soldiers and business

people who made their way between London and Errol and later Port Sarnia.

Blacksmithing was also a major enterprise in early Warwick, with a smithy being established in Warwick Village in the 1840s by Thomas Hay. As farming, transportation and technology progressed, blacksmith shops gave way to metal fabrication shops, and eventually to foundries and factories. Thomas Doherty established his agricultural manufacturing business in Watford in 1875. From the 1850s to 1940s Warwick had its share of many of these businesses. The business directories are filled with advertisements by manufacturers of the latest farm equipment or vehicles.

For the first several decades, however, agriculture was the major driving agent for businesses in Warwick. Grist and saw mills, whether powered by water or steam, were vital to the success of agriculture. There were several located in and around Warwick Village, at Gardner's Clearing, and

courtesy W Dunlop



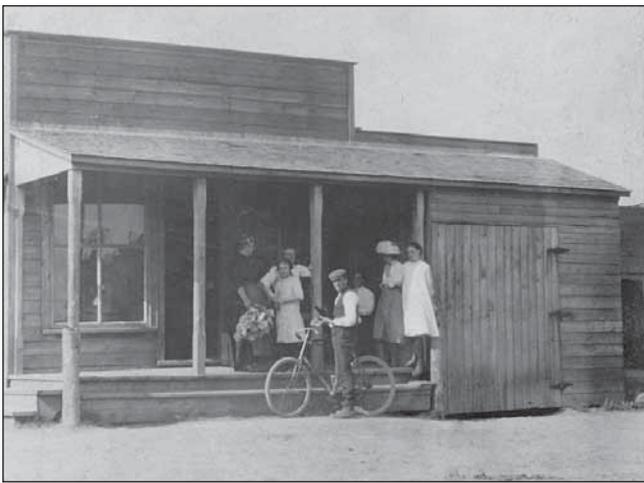
Dunlop Mill, Arkona: This mill was steam-powered.



courtesy F Coates

Warwick General Store: This store will be 100 years old in 2009.

courtesy Lambton Heritage Museum



Birnam Store, corner of Nauwoo Rd. and Birnam Line



courtesy N Vance

Gordon Vance's first delivery truck, Birnam

in Arkona, including Auld's Mill.

The General Store developed to serve the needs of the local people. In these general stores, located on corners of side roads and concession roads, the merchants dispersed everything from seed to boots to canned goods. Birnam and Wisbeach were common shopping places. Warwick Village has one of the few of these gems still operating in Ontario. Often the General Store also housed the post office and was the stagecoach stop.

Along with the tavern and general store, post offices and mills were places where the local population could meet, socialize and find out the latest information, at a time when most communication still relied on word of mouth and the weekly newspaper. With the development of rural mail delivery in 1908, however, the rural post office disappeared.

In Warwick Twp. the first real "business" breakthrough came with the arrival of the railways in 1854 and 1859, the Great Western in the southern part of the township and the Grand Trunk to the north. Places such as Saunder's Corners, Wisbeach and Birnam, which had prospered early in Warwick's history, dwindled and all but died because they were not part of the railway route. Communities like Watford and Forest evolved and flourished as businesses

flocked to them during the railroad boom of the 1850s to 1880s. Cartage businesses, hotels, mercantile stores, restaurants, department stores, barbershops and countless other service providers grew in these communities. Still others, such as Warwick Village and Arkona, although they didn't die, had to reduce their growth and economic expectations. Warwick Village's dream of being the county seat disappeared.

With the discovery and development of oil in nearby Petrolia and Oil Springs, related businesses in Warwick developed. Railway travel increased the speed of communication and commerce. Roads slowly evolved and became more significant to the economic development of communities. Roads like the Egremont Road, Churchill Line, Confederation Line and Townsend Line all represented key travel routes for enterprise. North-south routes were less significant at first, as Ontario's commercial routes went east to west. In 1846, Arthur Kingstone saw the importance of creating a direct connection to Sarnia and used his influence to have the London-Sarnia Road built west from Warwick. Later he used this road to export salt from his Elarton Salt Works.

In all of these commercial enterprises, Warwick was in the middle and not liable to prosper as much as



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Carroll and Thompson General Store, Watford



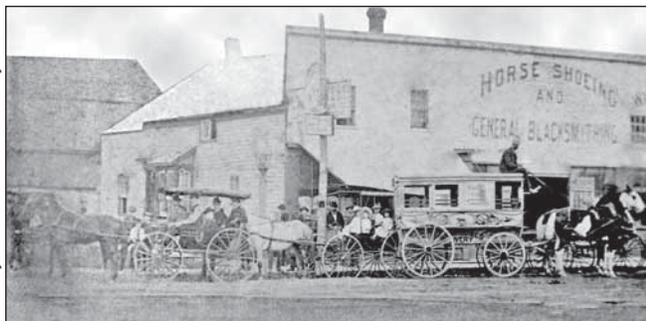
courtesy D Wilson

Dowding Jeweller, Watford: This lot is currently occupied by Home Hardware.



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

Taylor House, Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.), Watford



courtesy Watford Historical Society

John Bambridge Livery, Watford



courtesy D Hollingsworth

R. E. Prentis, tailor, Watford

The Village of Warwick Alphabetical List of Professions, Trades etc. 1851

Carroll, Hamilton M.	general merchant, dealer in dry goods, groceries, hardware, crockery etc. and postmaster
Auld, John	blacksmith
Burwell, Charles	carpenter
Duncan, P.	inspector of licenses
Elliott, F.	clerk of division court
Evans, Richard	inspector of licenses
Frazer, Rev. John	United Presbyterian
Hay, Thomas	blacksmith
Jones [Janes], Charles	hotelkeeper
Johnson, John	waggonmaker
Mackenzie, Rev. Mr.	Church of England
McDonald, John	teacher of common school
McLay, John	inspector of licenses
Mallin, W.	general merchant
Mannely, James	boot and shoemaker
Odel, C.	innkeeper
Read, Peter	tailor
Tanner, John	land agent
Turner, George	general merchant

SOURCE: Robert W. S. Mackay ed., *The Canada Directory*, Lovell, 1851

termini such as Sarnia, Petrolia or London. Nevertheless, its position offered opportunities for service businesses to develop. Warwick continued to provide accommodation, blacksmith facilities, restaurants and other services required for comfortable travel along the Egremont Rd.

The natural environment was key to many business enterprises. Oil wells in neighbouring townships had direct effects on Warwick businesses. In parts of the township property owners also drilled for oil; one of these landowners, Arthur Kingstone, developed his salt works as a consequence of his search.

With the development of the road systems throughout Ontario following World War I, gravel pits became an important resource. Due to the rich glacial deposits which were to be found in Warwick, numerous gravel pits were opened and mined. Even today these provide a valuable resource for many of the businesses related to the aggregate industry, including those which mine, process and transport the products across the province. Birnam Aggregates and McKenzie-Henderson Trucking are prime examples.

The presence of clay suitable for tile and bricks led to the development of tile yards in

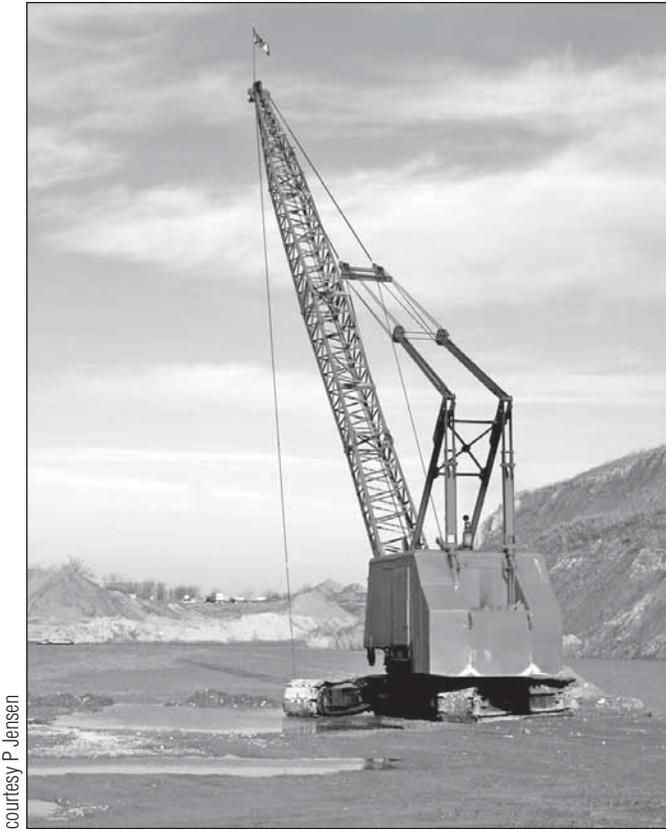
Warwick Twp. The manufacture of tile and the making of brick was an undertaking synonymous with this township for many years. The nature of Warwick's landscape and the need to drain its fields led to the expansion of the tile industry, especially when the provincial government offered financial assistance. When roads were being named in the township in the 1990s, Brickyard Line was very appropriately titled because of the Auld-Janes and later McCormick Brick and Tile Yards which had been on that road.

Another natural resource which Warwick possesses may be considered either a liability or an asset. The deep clay soil and underpan which covers much of Warwick Twp. was a major factor which led to the development of the landfill site by the Waste Management of Canada Corporation just northeast of Watford. The future overall effects of this site cannot be estimated at this time.

Economic conditions in the rest of the world also played an important part in the business development of Warwick. Initially, the farms of Warwick were mostly subsistent in nature, with very little to sell to the immediate community or abroad. With the increase in clearings, development of farming equipment, improvement in processes and better transportation, the export of surplus products became more feasible. At the same time, with the Crimean War of 1854–1856, Great Britain's source of wheat in the Ukraine disappeared, leading to an increased demand for grain. In Canada West (Upper Canada 1792–1841), including Warwick, wheat prices rose, making the sale of grain by the farmer very lucrative and leading to a small economic boom. As grain prices rose, land prices rose, and many farmers prospered. This led to an increase in farm sizes and new modern buildings. New businesses serving these developments sprang up. Lumber milling, metal fabrication, and wagon and equipment makers became features of the Township of Warwick's landscape.



Elarton Salt Works, Kingscourt: When drilling for oil a bed of pure salt was discovered at 1328 feet.



courtesy P. Jensen

Inland Aggregates pit, Townsend Line east of Arkona: The dragline removes a clay layer to expose sand and gravel deposits.

A similar but perhaps more significant set of circumstances arose during the American Civil War (1861–1865). Grain and livestock prices soared as the United States required those commodities to feed their armies. Many of the farmhouses and barns still standing in Warwick originated from these prosperous years.

Other world events also made an impact on Warwick, not always in a positive vein. Depressions which came and went throughout the nineteenth century plagued Warwick as well. World War I and World War II caused differing problems for businesses, as well as opportunities, with the necessity of manufacturing or producing martial goods. During the war years the shortage of workers in Warwick and throughout the nation stimulated the need for women in the workplace. Traditional positions such as tellers, bankers, telephone operators, factory workers, secretaries and sales clerks, which before World War I were the domain of men and boys, were by necessity taken over successfully by the female sector of the population. As a result, women in Warwick took an active role in all forms of business.

The Great Depression of the 1930s had a major impact, not only on agriculture but on all forms of business. Many farms and businesses went bankrupt as a result of the depression and the two world wars.

Technological developments also promoted businesses.

Telegraph lines followed the railways and, as a result, telegraph offices were established in the railroad centres such as Watford, Kingscourt, and Forest. By the 1880s, telephone lines were beginning to make their way into rural parts of Ontario, and Warwick Twp. was no exception. Communication, which we take for granted today, began to improve. Indeed, with railroads and the stagecoaches which served them, mail which would have taken weeks to arrive in former times would take mere hours. Sometimes a person sending a letter from Watford to Toronto would have a reply letter back in Watford the same evening!

Hand in hand with the improvement of roads came improvements to vehicles. Buggies became lighter and modified suspensions made travel more comfortable. Railways were considered the best and fastest mode of transportation, although also the most expensive. Stagecoach routes developed not only along the Egremont Rd., but also connecting communities such as Arkona and Birnam to Watford, allowing these communities to take advantage of railway travel. As railroad travel became more convenient and available, stagecoaches gradually were reduced from their role on main routes to providing shuttle service to and from railway stations. They were no longer required for longer routes from London to Sarnia but picked up shorter, conveying routes such as ferrying passengers from Arkona to the Watford station or Warwick to the Forest station.

In the early 1900s stagecoaches were replaced by buses and horse-powered vehicles by automobiles. Following World War I buses also reduced the importance of trains. This led to the development of businesses related to the automobile. Among these were the gas station, car repair garage and tire shops, all of which were essential parts of motorized travel. Motels, cabins, and motor lodges replaced the hotels of the nineteenth century. Restaurants, gift shops, and tourist businesses catered to the “new” traveller who shunned railroads and used the new “highways” which were gradually taking shape in Ontario.

Hand in hand with the development of motorized travel, farmers began to accept technological change. Motorized equipment began to take over the work done by hand or by horse-drawn equipment. Farmers found



courtesy L. McGregor

Hawken Massey-Ferguson Farm Equipment, Arkona



courtesy R Turner

Bill Goldhawk beside Elarton Salt Works truck, c. 1945



courtesy S McKay

Blain's Corners (later Marilyn's Corner). The Red and White grocery store, egg-grading station and locker service were built by the Bill Blain family in the late 1930s on the southeast corner of Forest Rd. and London Line. In the 1950s the business was purchased by Mel and Blanche Williamson.

that with a gasoline-powered tractor, they could plow many times the acreage that a team of horses could do. The 1920s to 1940s saw a slow development of motorized equipment, which came into its own after World War II. The increased reliance on tractors and motorized farm equipment also led to the development of farm equipment dealerships, of which Warwick had many. Arkona Machine Shop, Saunders Farm Equipment, Delta (Forest Farm) Equipment, and Hawkens Farm Equipment are a few examples.

Over the past twenty years the amalgamation of manufacturing and business has reduced the number of farm equipment manufacturers and agricultural product services. In turn this has had a major impact on farm businesses. The number of farm-related businesses has decreased as the size of farming operations has increased. In Warwick we have witnessed the demise of formerly family-owned and operated farm service businesses such as Arkona Feed Mills. We have also seen businesses such as Fred Brown Seeds taken over by larger operations such as Cargill.

The Egremont Rd., later to become Hwy 22 and Hwy 7, was for years a major truck route between London and Sarnia. With the building of Hwy 402 in the 1970s, the

volume of traffic on the Egremont Rd. was reduced, and related businesses suffered in the same way as they did after the building of the railroad. Restaurants, cabins, motels, garages, and other travel-related businesses found along its route either changed their focus or disappeared.

In the same way as agriculture and transportation changed with the times, the service industries also did. For example, pioneers made most of their own clothing, including the fabric from which clothing was made. Cobblers came to people's homes to make their shoes. Then cobblers opened their own shops and people came to them instead. Millinery shops opened in the latter 1800s. Once industrialization and mass production came into effect, more and more of the individual shops became department stores, and individual craftspeople were no longer needed in smaller communities.

Contemporary businesses require a large volume of sales to remain viable and the consumer now demands a wide choice in goods that only larger stores can offer. Good roads and reliable vehicles now allow consumers to travel conveniently beyond Warwick Twp. to do their shopping. Many citizens of the township work beyond the township boundaries, so that shopping out of town before coming home, has often become more convenient. The result is an obvious decrease in smaller businesses serving Warwick. The businesses in Warwick Twp. and its nearby neighbours provide a personalized service that is not normally expected

Rogers Silverware
PROFIT SHARING COUPON
 Made in Canada by
ROGERS & BROTHER
 International Silver Co. of Canada, Ltd.
 Successor

This Silverware is guaranteed to give perfect satisfaction in ordinary home use and any piece that fails to conform to this guarantee will be replaced by the makers free of charge.

Total Credits on Cash & Coupons	Low Credits on Cash & Coupons	Total Credits on Cash & Coupons
1 TEASPOON.....\$12.50 * \$0.25 = \$2.50	1 SALAD FORK.....\$40.00 * \$0.80 = \$8.00	1 SUGAR SHELL.....\$30.00 * \$0.60 = \$6.00
1 TABLE SPOON.....27.50 * .55 = 5.50	1 BUTTER SPREADER 35.00 * .70 = 7.00	1 PICKLE FORK.....35.00 * .70 = 7.00
1 DESSERT SPOON.....25.00 * .50 = 5.00	1 DINNER KNIFE.....62.50 * 1.25 = 12.50	1 BERRY SPOON.....\$7.50 * 1.25 = 14.30
1 SOUP SPOON.....27.50 * .55 = 5.50	1 DINNER FORK.....30.00 * .60 = 6.00	1 GRAVY LADLE.....72.50 * 1.45 = 14.30
1 ICED TEASPOON.....22.50 * .45 = 4.50	1 BUTTER KNIFE.....30.00 * .60 = 6.00	1 COLD MEAT FORK 62.50 * 1.25 = 12.50

This coupon, delivered at the address shown below, to the purchaser of goods, is redeemable at any time, by the vendor only (named below), at this address in Coonass pattern silverware the property of the vendor and as set forth in the above schedule.

AMOUNT OF PURCHASE 25c
 MERCHANDISABLE VALUE 2 1/2 MILLS

FULLER BROTHERS
 General Merchants
 ARKONA, ONT.
 No Coupons Given on Week-End Specials

VALUABLE SAVE
 ...THIS...
COUPON

courtesy L Hall

Fuller Bros. profit sharing coupon, Arkona



courtesy W Coristine

Fuller Bros. General Store at the "four corners" in Arkona

in the larger centres. These businesses continue to serve the community well.

An Overview of Business Activity in Warwick

Following are some businesses that have existed or still do exist in Warwick Twp. The list is representative, not exhaustive, and gives an overview of the economic life of the community. Detailed information about these businesses may be found in the Warwick Township Archives.

Acton's Service Centre

Acton's Service Centre was opened by Ken Acton in 1976 on the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Erie St. in Watford. Two years later extensive renovations added new storage space, and in 1979 another expansion took place. This addition required the demolition of one of the oldest buildings in Watford, at 229 Main St. It provided for a tractor tire warehouse and machine shop. Soon tire shredding equipment was added.

In 2005 the company moved to their present location in the former Wallis Motors property at the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Simcoe St., where they are still primarily in the business of tire sales and service. The company is now co-owned by Ken and his son Mike.

Androck

The manufacturing of wire products began in the village of Watford in 1906, when the Thompson Wire Co. began producing bedsprings, wire mats and signs. The company ran into financial problems and had to close in 1910. The property was taken over by the village of Watford and council advertised for a company to operate the plant. At about the same time, Charles and Arthur Andrews of Rockford, Illinois, proprietors of Andrews Wire and Iron Works, acquired the patents on a square bread toaster. Canadian patent law required that the toaster be produced in Canada to be sold in Canada no later than two years from the date of patent issue. It was at this same time the Andrews Bros. received a circular in the

mail advertising the availability of a vacant factory in the village of Watford.

Charles and Arthur Andrews came to Watford to inspect, then purchase the factory. In the first few years, the Andrews Bros. wished they had never heard of Watford. The company lost money. Sales were hard to get, and by 1913 the Watford plant had become such a burden that the elder Andrews sent Charles Jr. to Watford with instructions to "wind up the business, close the plant, and throw away the key." However, for some reason, Charles Andrews decided that the plant should be given one more year's trial.

That same year, a pesky little fly, a particular nuisance to horses and cattle as it bit them about the nose and mouth causing great pain and discomfort, became the salvation of the company. Farmers tried protecting their livestock with burlap bags over the muzzle but this proved to be too hot. Then a crude muzzle made of wire cloth was devised. Farmers were surveyed to find the best type of mesh and samples were made for approval. Soon, the first lots of nose guards were shipped from the plant. The item was a success! The steady volume of profitable nose guard orders saved the day for the Watford factory.

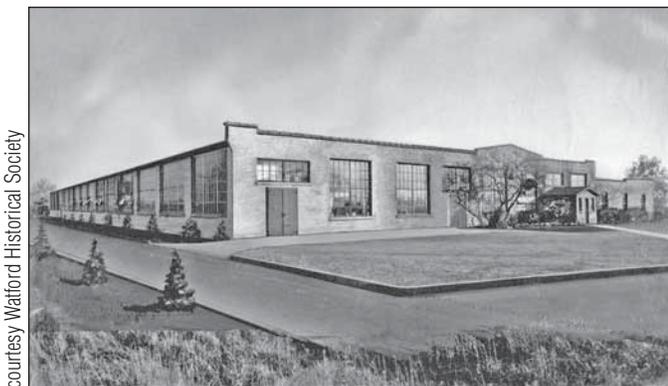
Other "Androck" lines were soon developed: tools, stamped and wire bathroom accessories, housewares, grass catchers, bicycle baskets and brightwire (polished) hardware. With the eventual decline in nose guard sales, the houseware lines became the main products and the plant continued to prosper. In the 1950s, with outdoor barbecuing gaining in public favour, a successful line of barbecue tools and accessories was developed. The original 1910 plant was replaced by a one-storey building occupying over 80,000 square feet.

Andrews Wire Works changed owners numerous times. It later became known as Androck. In 2006 the plant was closed by Newell Industries of Illinois.

The Lambton Heritage Museum has the following poem, read at the Andrews Wire Works Annual Picnic in 1920, in its collection.

How dear to our hearts is the good old name Androck
 This name guarantees all the goods that we make.
 The best grade of wire goods now has "Androck" trademark
 We make wares enough to fill up Noah's Ark.
 We make good fly-swatters for busy fly-spotters,
 We also make baskets to carry them off.
 We've got good egg-beaters, nose-guards and soap-savers
 We also make muzzles to put on a calf.
 The old "Androck" trademark is our guarantee name,
 The goods labeled "Androck" are rising to fame.

Our Manager Bate has his eye on the wire-worm,
 No wire firm on earth our business can eat.
 Our superintendent makes us independent,
 Our Miller is grinding the finest of wheat.
 We've got good bread-toasters, also pop corn roasters,



Andrews Wireworks, Watford: The Andrews Bros. of Illinois purchased the plant in 1911 to produce a square toaster. The plant, later known as Androck, produced a variety of products until 2006.

courtesy Watford Historical Society

Skirt hangers, the best you can find on the map.
Wire forks and cake-mixers, Aunt Dinah's Sink Strainer
First-class trouser-hangers and also flytraps.

The old "Androck" trademark is our guarantee name,
The goods labeled "Androck" are rising to fame.
The "Androck" employees are up to their business,
They work for themselves and they work for the firm;
They're hustling and bustling, they're never found shirking,
The more goods turned out means the more cash they earn.
We all work together in all kinds of weather,
We're out for the business, we're getting it too,
We mean to grow bigger, that's what we all figure,
So let's stick together and this will come true.
The old "Androck" trademark is our guarantee name,
The goods labelled "Androck" are rising to fame.

Author unknown

Bank of Montreal

The Bank of Montreal opened January 12, 1899, at the corner of Huron St. and Main (Nauvoo Rd.) in Watford. The first manager was F. A. Mann. The services at the bank included basic banking services.

Extensive alterations were completed in 1960, including an "around the clock" depository unit. In 1993 the bank had a "facelift" to the interior of the building, and in 1996 a new automated banking machine was installed in the front entry of the building.



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Merchants Bank (Bank of Montreal in 2008), Watford

Barb Manufacturing

Barb Manufacturing is located at 6809 Egremont Rd., just west of Warwick Village. It has been open since 1980. Barb Tomlinson and her husband George specialize in repairs to tents, awnings, tarps, seams, zippers, grommets, windows, screens, snaps and holes on trailers, boats, trucks and campers. This business first began as a hobby but quickly changed after Barb realized that no-one else in the area does this kind of work. Barb prides herself in a job well done. Her customer base is widespread, including Kincardine, Toronto, Wallaceburg, Michigan, as well as Lambton County.

Bear Creek Woodcraft & Cabinets

Tom Pembleton has operated Bear Creek Woodcraft & Cabinets from his home on London Line in Warwick Village since 1977. He started by making wooden lawn ornaments, then expanded into home renovations. He continues doing renovations, but now specializes in kitchen cabinets, bars and cedar chests.

Bebingh Insurance Limited

Edward Fisher started an insurance agency in Watford that represented Lambton Mutual. In 1982 John Bebingh bought that business and named it John Bebingh Insurance Inc.

John's son Rick took over the business in 1990, and changed the name to Bebingh Insurance Ltd. In 2004 Bebingh Insurance built a new office at 5310 Nauvoo Rd., relocating from 5277 Nauvoo Rd. Bebingh Insurance offers general insurance, including farm, home, auto, and commercial insurance through Lambton Mutual Insurance Company. They also offer financial products including Guaranteed Income Certificates (GIC) and Registered Savings Plans (RSP), mutual funds, life insurance and travel insurance. In the insurance industry there have been many changes in coverage, wording and ratings. The Bebingh office is now computer friendly, with a network of four computers. The internet has helped the insurance industry. For example, e-mail and websites are now used for sharing information.

Bert Bork Roofing & Siding Ltd.

Bert Bork founded Bert Bork Roofing & Siding Ltd from his house at 6872 Egremont Rd. in 1978. Bert specializes in roofing, siding, eavestroughing and accessories. He provides the best work ethic and service in the Warwick area.

Birnam Excavating Ltd.

In 1973, Birnam Excavating was founded. Work began in the municipal drainage field with the specialty being quicksand drainage. In 1977 the company was incorporated and became known as Birnam Excavating Ltd. The founding owners were Frank and Elsie Van Bree and Doug George. Mark Van Bree joined the company in

1977 and work expanded into the storm sewer field. Mark was interested in growing the company and expanded into the sewer, watermain and road building industries. With the addition of his wife, and now partner, Teresa, they have grown the company to about 40 employees with four work crews, truck drivers, management and support staff.

Today Mark and Teresa are the sole owners of Birnam Excavating Ltd. They have focused on providing quality and service to their customers. They believe in family principles, trust, teamwork and providing positive experiences. They try to provide a safe and happy place to work. With these values in mind they created the "Birnam Pride Principles".

Mark is a Board member on the Ontario Sewer and Watermain Construction Association and has taken on various leadership roles in local and provincial committees to stay informed and to help the company remain vibrant and successful.

Having completed his college education in 2006, Mark and Teresa's son Kevin joined the company on a full-time basis as foreman of one of the sewer and watermain crews. In 2008, Birnam Excavating Ltd. celebrated their 35th anniversary in business. They continue to be located at 7046 Nauvoo Rd.

Bluewater Pallet

Bluewater Pallet was established on April 7, 2004. The company manufactures pallets and crates in many different shapes and sizes. Bluewater Pallet employs approximately 20 people. Currently most pallets are built either on an Italian-made automatic nailing line or by hand with air nailers. The softwood lumber, which comes from local mills throughout southwestern Ontario, is processed on a multiple head trim saw and bandsaw cut-up line; the hardwood lumber is processed on a Brewer gang saw. Warwick is a good place to do business because it is in a good location to supply pallets to many different businesses across Southwestern Ontario.

Previously the company was known as MacDermid Pallet and Lumber. This company was in business in Warwick from 1970–2003. Owners Don and Ray MacDermid built a variety of pallets and crates to meet

customer needs. Throughout their years as owners many changes took place. When the company started, pallets were solely built using hammers, nails and pneumatic nailers.

Up until 1955 the Warwick Stock Car Raceway was owned and operated on this site by Lindley Fraser. He later sold the property to a Wallaceburg company which opened up a pallet factory in 1966. A newspaper item (source unknown) from 1966 concludes with the following statement "The plant will be called Stanton Pallets in honor of the wonder horse Dr. Stanton, whose grave is located on the grounds, complete with monument." Doc Stanton's monument was removed in the 1970s when Lindley Fraser died.

Bork's IGA

George Bork bought Bork's IGA on July 1, 1976. This family-run grocery store was originally located on Main St. (where Watford Auto Parts is currently located) before it moved to the current location on the north of town at 5407 Nauvoo Rd. Bork's IGA is a grocery retail store. The best years of business for Borks were 1987, 1988 and 1989 because of low interest rates. The lean years were 2000 to 2005 because of the loss of businesses and industries in Watford. One change that George noticed over his years in business was the fact that customers were purchasing more fast food items because of their busy lifestyle. George and his wife Pat bought the grocery store because Watford was their hometown. The Borks sold the store in 2007, and it continues as Watford Foodland.

CIRCA Antiques

In 2006 Doug Long and Siobhan Rickard decided to expand their family-run antique business. Their business was originally founded in 2001 in Strathroy, but Doug and Siobhan noticed that Nauvoo Rd. in Watford was heavily trafficked, so they decided to open another store. CIRCA Antiques is located at 5308 Nauvoo Rd. Antiques and collectibles are sold in their store, but they specialize in stoneware and hardware.

Davidson Apiaries

Clayton Davidson started the apiary business in 1920 with his brothers R. V. and Earl on Lot 25, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp. It has been a family business over the years. Floyd Davidson joined the business when he finished school in 1940. His son Ron took over when he retired and a few years later Ron's son Dan took over.

The "honey house" was originally Salem Methodist Church, which was situated on the corner of LaSalle Line and Salem Rd. It was moved onto the farm in 1940. At one time it belonged to an oil exploration company and was used for storage. When the oil company found no more oil it was put up for sale.

Honey is also sold wholesale to a packer. It used to be shipped in 70-pound cans; now it goes in 600-pound



courtesy P. Janes

Bluewater Pallets, Warwick Village

barrels.

In 2006 Dan built an addition to expand his business. The main products sold were honey and beeswax. Dan's business has now begun producing pollen.

There were good years and bad years over the last 87 years, just like any other farming endeavour. The weather is the main factor which influences whether one gets a good crop or not. There can be strong healthy hives, but a poor crop if the weather doesn't cooperate. If there is an early frost, it destroys part of the clover and honey is not produced. If the summer is too dry, the plants will not produce much honey.

One of the biggest changes in the business occurred when mites migrated into Ontario from the United States. Before the mites, hives seldom had to be treated, but it is now a constant battle to try to keep the mite numbers down. Treatments are applied during spring and fall, when the bees are not producing honey.

The change in farming has also changed the honey business. When Davidson's started in 1920, Warwick was cattle country and most of the land was pasture, buckwheat fields or hay fields covered with clover. In 2008 most of the land is cash crop. There is little honey in soy beans and none in corn and wheat. As a result the honey crop is only a fraction of what it used to be.

There has always been a market for honey and the price is much better than it used to be. But the cost of production has also risen drastically.

The future of the bee business is probably in pollinating crops. Things like cucumbers, other vine crops, blueberries and cranberries benefit greatly from honey bee pollination. Often the growers of these crops will rent bee hives from a beekeeper for part of the season. This has already become a big part of Davidson's business.

Selling bees is another area that will probably be a part of beekeeping in the future. This area of Canada has an early spring and bees can build up quickly. Nucs—half a hive—can be sold in the spring and a good crop will still come from what is left.

Warwick Township is a good place to do business. There are always good places to keep the bees in the area, places where the bees will produce honey and pollen. Being close to Hwy 402 makes the Davidson Apiaries easy for people to find. Davidson Apiaries is close to a couple of big packers for the bulk honey. For years the bulk honey was shipped to Toronto; in more recent years it has gone to Michigan.

There are many stories — of people being run into the field after working on an angry hive, of dropping a hive while trying to move it from one spot to another or of trucks breaking down in the middle of the night. But on average, in the past 87 years beekeeping has been a good business.

Donut & Deli

In 1990 Don Barker opened a Donut & Deli at the

corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Huron St. In 2001 it was sold to Wayne Stanley and Karen Wilson. Karen and Wayne offer hot meals as well as coffee and tea to a large customer base.

Egremont Car Care

Egremont Car Care, at the east end of Warwick Village, has had many transformations over the years. At one time it was a Sunoco Service Station. Most recently the business has done auto repairs. Major renovations were done in 2004. In 2008 it is Warwick Collision Service.

5th Wheel Training Institute

In January, 2006 Yvan Chartrand and Louise Philbin purchased the former Warwick Central School property at the southwest corner of Egremont Rd. and First School Rd. They made extensive renovations to the property in order to house the Training Institute. The classrooms became on-site residences for the students. The former gymnasium was converted into offices. The 5th Wheel Training Institute is registered as a Private Career College. When students graduate, they hold certification in 10 areas of construction as multi-skilled workers.

Home Day Care

(submitted by Laurie McCormick)

My home day care business was created from a dual need — the need for childcare for local families and my desire to be home for my own children. For 23 years, I have been babysitting and providing before- and after-school care.

In 1983, I was home with my two oldest children when I was approached about looking after another family's children. By 1984 when my third child was born, I was caring for two families. The following year, I had five preschoolers and was providing daycare eleven hours a day, five days a week. This has continued over the years, with any vacancies being quickly filled without a need to advertise. Some families stayed a short time with others staying up to thirteen years. Over the years, I have provided care for well over 150 children.

The biggest changes have been brought about by a more disposable society. Drink boxes, granola bars, individual cereal bowls and packets have changed the way parents feed their children. Cloth diapers gave way to disposable diapers, a definite improvement over rinsing and sending home bags of wet diapers. Government changes have affected the age and number of children in care. Maternity leave rose from four months to a year. (The earliest I had a baby start full time was six weeks). The onset of junior kindergarten meant that four-year-olds were in school every other day. In 2006 "Best Start", an optional day care program for junior and senior kindergarten children on the days they aren't in

class, has reduced numbers again. Schools now also offer before- and after-school care.

This fall (2006) is the first time in twenty years that spaces haven't filled up. Perhaps this is my sign to retire, time will tell.

Laurie retired from operating her day care in 2007.

Hunt's Chainsaw (Kernohan Rental Sales & Services)

Maurice E. Hunt opened Hunt's Chainsaw in 1961 at 582 Front St. Larry Paige worked with him at the store. Many residents of Watford and area depended on Larry to keep their chainsaws and other small engines in working order. Other services offered included electric motor repairs. Hunt's Chainsaw closed in 1996. In 1997 Eric Kernohan bought the business, changed the name to Kernohan Rental Sales and Service, and introduced power equipment, rentals, sales and service. Eric has also maintained the services previously offered by Hunt's Chainsaw.

Janes Photo Restoration

Paul Janes began restoring photos as a hobby in 1998 when he found that commercial restorations were very expensive and the quality was often not acceptable. The first few photos took many hours or many days but, as his knowledge and skills grew, he was able to reduce the time required to minutes. As a volunteer, Paul restored over 4500 photos for this project.

JEG's

Jeff Sanders purchased the garage JEG's (Jeff's Everything Garage) at 5316 Nauvoo Rd., Watford, from Acton's Service Centre in September 2005. Jeff put new wood siding on the building, fixed up the back shop and added two new hoists. He opened his shop with the help of one employee, Jamie Ellis. In 2006 he hired his second full-time employee, Shawn Haslip. The three of them work well together to fix all car and tractor needs, including exhaust, oil changes, transmission, brakes, air conditioning, and much more.

J & J Hair and Beauty

J & J Hair and Beauty family hair care started as a home business in 1976 when Joanne (Berkelmans) Caris was a newlywed. She had just married Theo Caris of Warwick Twp. They lived at 6613 Bethel Rd. At the time there were few hairdressers in the area and family, friends and neighbours quickly became customers. Ann Wester was her first customer. The hairdressing room was off the dining room and since the sink was not installed yet she washed Ann's hair in her laundry room sink. At that time men's haircuts were \$5 and women's wash, cut and blow dry were \$10.

During the early years Joanne did hairdressing between raising four children, gathering eggs and helping

with other farm work on the cash crop and chicken farm. Because her shop was in her home she could attend to her children as she worked on her customers. As the children got older they wanted more privacy, so Theo renovated their one-car garage for the hair salon.

Joanne never advertised or even put out a sign; she always had enough customers through word of mouth. In 1998 the family moved to 8078 Egremont Rd. where her husband renovated the existing two-car garage into a large hair shop. Although Joanne had always attended hair shows to acquire new knowledge and techniques, she decided to add a part-time job in a city salon, *Hair Moves* in Sarnia owned by Frank Hardman.

The most memorable event in her years in business was on July 4, 2003, when she had ten people, both customers and staff, in her shop. A terrible wind or microburst came up suddenly. Joanne considered sending everyone to the basement, but the storm lasted only about 15 seconds. Unfortunately the new drive shed behind their house had flown into the air. Fortunately it had not flown into the house but had landed in Tony Hogervorst's cabbage field next door. He said he had always wanted a new drive shed but not there!

Working two days a week in the city is the biggest change that Joanne has made. This brought her out beyond the ordinary hair styles. Her daughter-in-law, Jen Caris, worked for a time with Joanne, hence the "J & J". More recently Joanne has hired one full-time and two part-time employees at her home business in Warwick Twp. where clients enjoy her personable and pleasant service.

Lambton Mutual Insurance Company

Lambton Mutual Insurance Company was founded in 1875 by a group of farmers from Lambton County who were also the first policyholders of the company. In a "mutual" company the policy holders divide the annual profits among themselves. The office was initially located at the home of W. George Willoughby in Brooke Twp. It moved to 318 Main St., Watford, then to the corner of King and Main St. The present location is 7873 Confederation Line. Lambton Mutual's main service is property, liability and automobile insurance policies.

Lambton Mutual witnessed some lean years during the depression. Other lean years were the result of storms or normal industry cycles of loss experience. Lambton Mutual has seen insurance go from purely fire insurance to comprehensive policies and auto insurance as well.

It is interesting to note that in the early years annual reports were printed on postcards!

Libro (St. Willibrord Community Credit Union)

Father Jan VanWezel was an Associate Director of Immigration for the Roman Catholic Diocese of London. His main task was to help immigrants with the transition from Dutch to Canadian society. He was the key figure in what was to become the St. Willibrord Community Credit

Union.

In 1950 a group of about 100 people held a meeting, shared their views, and at the end of the evening, 20 of them signed an application for a charter for a credit union. The seed had been planted, and in less than three months the credit union was born.

The small branch was run out of John Strybosch's home in Arkona from the 1960s until 1975, when the business moved into newly-built headquarters on Arkona Rd., just south of Arkona. The Watford office of St. Willibrord opened in 1977, with Marion Rankin as office manager and Nancy Van Gorp as the teller.

In 2006, about 55 years after it had been founded, the credit union changed its name to Libro Financial Group. At that time there were 13 branches throughout Southwestern Ontario.

The Watford Branch of Libro celebrated its 30th anniversary in 2007. Marion Rankin and Nancy (Van Gorp) Kremer are still proud to be part of the Libro family.

McClung's Flowers

In 1996 Darlene and Alan Woodfinden purchased McClung's Flowers, leaving the name of the previous owner, Bob McClung, who ran the flower shop for 16 years. McClung's Flowers offer fresh and artificial floral arrangements. They also are the agent for Sears Catalogue Store and Kell's Drycleaners.

In 1997 Water Island Canada Inc. was added. The Woodfindens are partners in this business with Jeff and Vickie Fisher. McClung's Flowers now employs a delivery man who delivers bottled water to homes and businesses.

McLaren Pharmacy

McLaren Pharmacy was first opened in Watford in the fall of 1868, or early in 1869, by William Peter McLaren. It was operated from the Medical Hall, a one-storey frame building on Main St. (Nauvoo Rd).

In 1870 the pharmacy was relocated to a newly-built two-storey brick building which was part of the McLeay Block, with the pharmacy below and an apartment above.

The pharmacy was seriously damaged in Watford's disastrous fire of 1880. The business was again struck by a fire in 1886. This time, the fire had been set by burglars to cover their tracks.

James Walker McLaren, oldest son of William Peter, took over the business in 1904, due to his father's deteriorating health. In 1917 a new glass and copper storefront was installed on the building, replacing the original wooden one. There were also some interior improvements at that time.

Following the death of James Walker in 1928, the business was operated as the J. W. McLaren Estate by Mrs. McLaren. Harold C. Crowe was pharmacist until 1938, when son James Alexander McLaren, a licensed pharmacist since 1936, returned home to take over the

management. In 1950 Alex purchased the business from his mother, and it was later incorporated under the name of Alex McLaren Pharmacy Ltd.

In 1956 another new storefront was installed and extensive renovations were made inside. The work was just nicely completed when fire struck again. A defective chimney in the common wall between the pharmacy and the building to the south allowed fire to spread into the upper storey of the pharmacy building. Although there was no actual fire in the lower level, the smoke and steam damage was so extensive that the stock and fixtures were declared a total loss. The business received smoke and water damage from yet another fire in 1979 when the Roche House was destroyed by fire. Fortunately the damage from this event was not as serious as from the previous fire.

By 1984, Alex had operated the pharmacy for 46 years, with the exception of three years serving in the RCAF overseas. He sold the business to Zul Somani in 1985, who in 2000 sold it to Nilesh and Neeta Yadav, who continue to serve Watford and community in 2008.

MidTown Convenience

MidTown Convenience was originally a Dairy Case Store owned by Bob Hunter of Strathroy. Bob owned the store for 15 years before selling it to Fred Oriet and Roger Courtney in about 1986. The business was located across from the post office on the corner of Main and Ontario St. Fred and Roger changed the store name to MidTown. Three years into owning the store, Fred Oriet bought his partner out and became the sole owner. In the early 1990s Fred sold the business to Keri Cooper. When Keri bought MidTown in 2006 she moved the business to Main and Huron St., into a refurbished building, which added more room to store the returns of recyclable bottles. In January of 2008 Keri Cooper sold MidTown to Cheryl and Mike Beuerman.

Moffatt & Powell Ltd.

In 1956 Keith Moffatt and Melvin Powell purchased an existing lumber and coal business in Watford from Hiram Moffatt, Keith's father. They named the company Moffatt & Powell Ltd., and sold lumber, plywood and other building supplies, primarily to contractors. They also sold a large quantity of coal. Their first retail store was opened in 1960 on the corner of Front and Main St. This opened the market to homeowners and do-it-yourself buyers as well as contractors.

This successful store prompted the company to open its second store in Strathroy in 1967, and then a subsidiary, Watford Roof Truss Ltd., in 1972. Roof Truss builds trusses for the residential and commercial building industry in western Ontario and eastern Michigan.

1973 saw the opening of a third retail outlet in Mitchell, but 1982 was the most significant year of growth, as Moffatt & Powell amalgamated with David M. Powell Inc., a building supply company operating in Strathroy.

David Powell became vice-president and general manager of the expanded Moffatt & Powell. The new company moved to a much larger location in Strathroy, where the head office was housed. At the same time, new branches were acquired in London, Exeter and Goderich. A store in Tillsonburg was opened in 1984.

In 1994 the company opened a truss manufacturing plant in Milan, Michigan, under the name Wolverine Roof Truss Ltd. In the early 1990s the Exeter and London stores were closed, but by 1996 the company returned to London, building a 30,000-square foot retail store, warehouse and head office, and quickly reclaimed a major portion of the lumber, contracting and hardware market.

In 2006 Moffatt & Powell celebrated 50 years of service.

Nana's House Child Care Centre

In September, 2001 Nana's House Child Care Centre was opened by Becky Hollingsworth. The Centre is fully licensed with the Ministry of Community and Social Services. The capacity of the Centre, with 2 or more staff working, is 16 children. Two staff work each day, as well as two additional call-in staff.

Parker's Fireside Store

When Ivan Parker opened up an egg grading station at Wisbeach in about 1938, his main concern was to supply eggs to the surrounding area. The egg grading station remained, but Ivan and his wife Evelyn branched out and opened a grocery store and bought gas pumps. The coffee pot was always on at Parker's Fireside Store, inviting customers for a friendly visit. The Parkers sold a variety of products: cans of motor oil, garden hoses, pop, egg candler, glass milk bottles and even a wooden root pulper used to mash food for animals.



courtesy M Parker

Ivan and Evelyn Parker loading their van to deliver groceries, Wisbeach: At one time the route included 60 customers.

One way the Parkers got to know their neighbours was through their home delivery service. Three times a week, Ivan would deliver groceries along a route. As he dropped off one load he would pick up a list of supplies the customer wanted on his next trip. He had 60 customers along his route at one point and continued the service until 1973. The home delivery was one of the few left in rural Ontario before it ended.

Although the store was never meant to be an inn, it served as a dormitory during snow storms. During a bad storm in 1975 there were people in the store "almost to the rafters." The police and neighbours came by snowmobile and emergency vehicles to get the people out. But while they were snowed in Evelyn made sure everyone had lots to eat and a warm place to sleep.

Evelyn closed the store in 1978, not long after her husband died.

Pirjo's Reflexology and Footcare

Pirjo Turnbull started her Reflexology and Footcare business in 2001 at 6856 Egremont Rd. as a home-based business. During the first years of business not many people were familiar with reflexology. The clientele was small. As more people heard of the benefits of reflexology, business grew. Pirjo was able to expand in 2006 to include a location at 5 King St., Forest. What started out as a small business serving eight clients a month has now grown to a business serving eight clients a day.

Razor's Edge

In 1989 Kelly Frayne opened a hair salon in her house. As her clientele grew she moved to a store on Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.) in Watford. Razor's Edge offers many of the basic hair salon services such as haircuts, trims, permanents, hair dyes, etc. Razor's Edge also offers piercing.

Reid's Fabric Centre

A fabric store was opened at 297 Main St., Watford, in 1967. It sold remnants, yarn goods, mill ends, notions, patterns and custom made draperies. Ray and Ruth Reid were the property owners.

The business closed in 1974.

Reid's Home Hardware (Watford Home Hardware)

Ray and Ruth Reid purchased 266 and 268 Main St. from Herbert and Jessie Clark (Clark's Flower and Feed) in 1967. The store was called Reid's and sold garden supplies, sporting goods, gifts and toys.

In 1968 Ray and Ruth joined Hollinger Hardware Ltd. as a Home Hardware Store, then becoming Reid's Home Hardware. The mill at the back of the store was purchased from McNeil Feed and Grain to be used for storage and receiving. In 1981, the wall was taken out between the two former stores to make one.

In 2005 the business was sold to Theo and Joanne Caris and their son and daughter-in-law, Kevin and Jen

Caris. The name was then changed to Watford Home Hardware.

Richardson Studio of Photography

In 1955, after working for many other companies in the photography business, Gordon Richardson started his own photography business from his mother’s house. A spare bedroom was divided and half was used for a darkroom while the other half was a finishing room. The living room became the studio.

Gordon married Jean in 1957. They named their business Richardson Studio of Photography. In 1959 Gord and Jean built a new home on Main St., and in 1963 added a studio to the north side of the house. The business continued there until 1997 when all the professional photo equipment was sold to Bill Caley. After 42 years in business, Gordon and Jean Richardson retired.



courtesy G Richardson

Gord and Jean Richardson in front of their studio, Watford, 1980

Rombouts Farm Drainage and Brad Rombouts Trenching and Bulldozing

Frank and Betsy Rombouts started their farm drainage business in 1980. Larry Mansfield was the business model for the business. It has always been located in Watford because Watford/Warwick is a farming community.

In the 1980s business was lean — a combination of poor economic conditions and the need to build up a reputation. Since the 1980s the major changes have been in the type of product and in the cost of fuel.

Frank and Betsy’s son has expanded the business by providing trenching and bulldozing services as well.

Searson’s Saw Mill

In 1928, Carlyle Searson’s grandfather bought a



courtesy P. Janes

Searson Saw Mill, Watford, 2007: Carlyle Searson is operating a steam-powered saw, using scrap wood as fuel for the engine.

Sawyer-Massey steam engine and threshing outfit. When Carlyle’s father, George, was 18, he and his brother Bob took over the threshing outfit, and George made his living with the thresher and farming. Since the steam engine was sitting idle through the off season, George decided to make use of it.

He bought a saw mill from the Saunders family at the old village of Sutorville in 1934. The Saunders family had purchased the mill new in the United States in 1875. George set up and worked the mill on the 12th line of Brooke Twp., but in 1936 he bought the property at the south end of Watford, moved the mill there and was again in the lumber business. During World War II George was a huge contributor to the war effort, milling wood for Mac Craft boat works at Point Edward.

George passed away in 1977 and the mill sat idle until about 1982 when Carlyle did some rebuilding and started it up again to do custom work. He and his brother Darryl ran the mill as a hobby. Carlyle’s son Jason is now also involved. Over the years the hobby has turned more to steam, and the mill is a way to use some of the steam engines.

The whole Searson family, now including Carlyle’s grandchildren, makes five generations that have come to love steam engines. They all participate in Steam Thresher Shows across Ontario and into the United States where they attend the National Threshers show in Wauseon, Ohio. Carlyle says that they started taking the engines to shows in 1978 and have been going ever since. The 1875 equipment is still in use to cut lumber.

St. Vincent de Paul

Steve Dew opened the St. Vincent de Paul store located on Nauvoo Rd. in Watford in 2001. This store specializes in selling second-hand household items and clothing.

Peter Thuss & Sons Ltd.

Peter Thuss & Sons was started in 1968 with Peter and

courtesy Arkona Historical Society



Peter Thuss & Sons Industrial & Farm Equipment Service, Arkona

Tina Thuss as co-owners. The business started with a truck that serviced cars, trucks, farm and industrial equipment on location. In 1969 a three-bay garage was built at 7145 Arkona Rd. and employees were hired to service vehicles.

In 1975 Peter Thuss Fuels, a Sunoco Fuel delivery business, was added. Sunoco Inc. built a fuel depot at the rear of the property to supply fuel delivery dealers. In 2007 the fuel depot was expanded.

In 1990 a NAPA Autopro franchise was added to better serve customers with parts, service and nationwide warranties across Canada and the United States.

In 2006 Pete Thuss Jr. and Peter Thuss Sr. started Custom Motorsports Inc. at the same location. They are the main distributor in Canada for Spirit Golf Carts, and they sell and service both new and used golf carts.

Peter Thuss & Sons Ltd. has served the community for 40 years and plans to continue doing so.

Vaughan Grocery Store

Robert Vaughan got a taste for the grocery business while working for Ken and Doris Hair at the Birnam store from 1961 to 1966. In 1971 Robert and his wife Patricia (Marriott) purchased the Arkona Legion on the south side of Arkona from the Arkona Lions Club for \$4,000. They started a grocery store there. In 1974 they built a new store, then built an addition in 1988.

In 1996 Bob and Pat celebrated 25 years in business and sold the business in order to retire. However, in 2001 they bought it back again, only to sell it once more in 2005, this time to Michael Oh, who is still operating Arkona Food Market as an independent grocer.

Van Bree Enterprises

Van Bree Enterprises is located at 7074 Nauvoo Rd. It is made up of five different businesses: Van Bree Drainage & Bulldozing, Pro Drainage, VB Sand & Gravel, Lobo Sand & Gravel and Inland Aggregates. All companies together employ about 60 workers.

Originally from Europe, the Van Brees immigrated to Lambton County in the 1950s to farm. Paul Van Bree Sr. left dairy farming to start up a bulldozing operation in 1966 and then joined his brother Frank to launch Van Bree Drainage & Bulldozing in 1969. They were in partnership until 1973 when they parted ways to explore different

fields of construction.

In 1986 Paul Van Bree Jr. joined the family business full-time, the same year they purchased their first gravel pit. The business has grown over the years to include two drainage divisions, three gravel divisions and a recycling depot.

All five businesses are proud to be ISO 9000 certified, which is a quality management system. Today Van Bree Enterprises continues to be a family run business, always ensuring that family, employees, quality workmanship and customer satisfaction remain their top priority. They remain focused on being leaders in quality servicing and product development in their diversified construction field.

Vi-Way Variety and Gas Bar

In July, 1973, Violet and Wayne Caley opened Vi-Way Variety and Gas Bar. After Wayne's passing, Vi continued on with the business. Vi-Way Variety and Gas Bar is located at 5451 Nauvoo Rd, Watford. The main service is gasoline sales, but potato chips, pop and other snack foods are also sold there. When Hwy 402 opened, Violet noticed a lot more traffic coming to town to purchase gas, and while they stopped they would also purchase lunch, a snack or a drink.

While in business Violet has noticed a few changes in the prices of food, gas and taxes, plus the fact that bottled water is now being sold. Violet has enjoyed meeting new people travelling through Watford, talking to them and helping others.

Wallace B. Lang

In 1995, Wallace B. Lang and Paul J. Kilby, lawyers from Petrolia, purchased the practice of Percival Heath and formed Kilby, Lang, Barristers and Solicitors. The office is located at 5274 Nauvoo Rd. in Watford. Wallace B. Lang is now the sole lawyer at the Watford office. He also has an office in Petrolia. He practices in the areas of real estate, wills and estates, corporate and commercial, powers of attorney and oil and gas.

The south end of Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.) has been the site of law offices for many years. Former lawyers include John Cowan Sr. (around 1890), John Cowan Jr., Cowan, Millman, Higgins & Crozier and Percival Heath.

Warwick Apartments

Glen and Olive (Dolly) Pembleton built this apartment building at 7015 Egremont Rd. in 1967. There are four apartments on the upper level and three on the lower level, each consisting of a kitchen, living room, two bedrooms and a bathroom. The lower three units also have a utility room.

In 1986 the Pembletons sold the apartments to Al and Betty Minielly.

Warwick Conservation Area

The St. Clair Region Conservation Authority was

established in 1961. The Authority purchased several properties in the St. Clair River Region to deal with watershed management. Warwick Conservation Area was purchased during the years 1970–1973. Charlie McEwen and Ken McCormick played a major part in establishing the Warwick site.

Conservation areas such as this were also developed to provide recreation opportunities for residents. In 1977 the Warwick campground was started with the construction of 30 sites. The campground area has increased to 219 campsites. From the 1980s to the present day more emphasis has been placed on healthy watersheds, including water quality, land stewardship and habitat restoration.

Warwick Gas & Variety

The origins of Warwick Gas & Variety are the Maple Grove (Maple Leaf) Hotel, which was built on Lots 5 and 6 SER (Town of Warwick survey) in the 1830s. The hotel included barns for the horses which drew stagecoaches from London to Errol along the Egremont Rd. In his *Memories of Warwick Village*, John Smith states that Charles Janes sold the hotel to J. Charlton, who later drowned in the nearby creek. The hotel was subsequently run by Abe Charlton, J. McDonald, R. Freele, W. Brent, and Frank Restorick Jr. It provided accommodation, food, drink, banking and a meeting place. The menu at one time included frog legs, deer, wild duck and wild goose. Eventually the Maple Grove Hotel was owned by Henry and Maime Bearss. In 1905 Warwick went dry and the bar closed. The Bearss went out of business and leased the hotel to Thomas Newell. Then in 1917 Stewart and Ellen Smith purchased the hotel from the Bearss estate.

In 1924 Stewart Smith sold the hotel to his son and daughter-in-law John J. and Ethel Smith. The Smiths provided accommodation, food, smokes and chocolate bars, as well as 1% beer, which later became 4.4% beer.

In 1929 the Smiths added a gas station and refreshment booth where the livery stable had been. John T. Smith (John J. and Ethel's son) ran the business as Smith's Gas

Station. In 1933 he sold Imperial brand products. In the 1930s the Cabin Court was built and the hotel installed a pool table. The cabins were very popular with American tourists.

On March 26, 1947, the Maple Grove Hotel and residence burned to the ground. A coal oil stove in the garage of the Cosens' service station to the east exploded and set fire to both the Cosens' building and the hotel. The Smiths then replaced the hotel with a lunch room and the business became known as Smith's Gas Station, Cabins and Restaurant.

From 1953 to 1975 the Smiths' daughter Jean and her husband Ray Frayne ran the business. It was known as Ray Frayne's Service Station. The cabins were eventually sold off after motel competition took clients away, and the lunchroom was closed.

Bill & Joyce Hollands purchased the business in 1975. They renamed it The Grist Mill. In 1977 the property was purchased by Donald and Marilyn McCann, who built a woodworking shop on the site of the old Maple Grove Hotel.

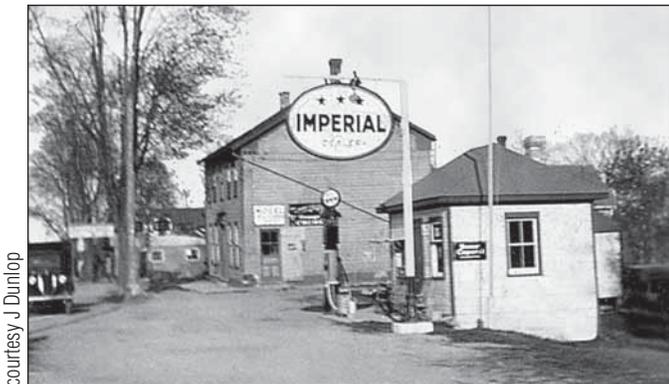
In 1983 the McCanns split the property. They kept The Grist Mill name for the woodworking shop and sold the gas station, lunch room and dwelling to Bill and Sherry Turner. The service area was now known as Bill's Gas & Variety.

In 1999 the service area returned to the Smith family, when the Turners sold Bill's Gas & Variety to Joan and Bob Dunlop (Joan is Ray and Jean Frayne's daughter and John J. and Ethel's granddaughter). The Dunlops renamed the business Warwick Gas & Variety and renovated the interior to make a pleasant and popular lunchroom, kitchen and variety store. They continued to sell gas. Three years later they added a modular home behind the service area and landscaped the entire property.

Warwick Lawn Ornaments



Warwick Lawn Ornaments: Peter Ferwerda has manufactured cement lawn ornaments since the mid-1970s, in a business started by W. Cleator a few years earlier. Peter makes many of his own molds. Customers have come from far and wide to admire and purchase these works of art.



Maple Leaf Hotel and Esso gas station, Warwick Village, c. 1946: The gas station is currently Warwick Gas & Variety, owned by Joan and Bob Dunlop. Joan's grandparents and parents operated this business from 1917 to 1975.

Warwick Orchards & Nursery Ltd.

Warwick Orchards & Nursery Ltd. began in 1966 when John and Johanna van Diepen purchased their farm in Warwick Village. John had been raised on a fruit and garden farm, and Johanna had been involved in plant propagation and the greenhouse business before they came to Canada from Holland.

In 1970 the first 20 acres of dwarf apple trees were planted. They also grew plums, pears, red and black currants, strawberries, raspberries and blueberries. The rest of their acreage was devoted to nursery stock and fresh vegetables, all of which were sold through their garden market.

The van Diepens were one of the first Canadian operations to begin propagating trees, and now propagate over 100,000 trees each year. Their fruit tree stock is imported from Europe. Certified nursery stock is sent to Nova Scotia, British Columbia and the United States.

In 1980 the operation expanded to include efficient, high-quality equipment for modern orchards. This equipment is still sold in their showroom, as well as at trade shows throughout Canada and the United States. Their children, Robert and Patricia, joined their parents in the business.

In 2008 the market is still open in Warwick Village, but the main produce sold now is apples. The van Diepens continue to grow nursery stock, but Patricia is now working in real estate.



courtesy M. Janes

4-H club at Van Diepen's apple orchard, 1987

L. to R.: Leader Mary Janes, Anne Marie Janes, Ann Steven behind Lorrie Emery, Marie Steven behind Sandra Straatman, Laura Ferwerda, Diane Ferguson, Terri Frayne in front of John Van Diepen at the apple grading machine

Waste Management of Canada Corporation

Waste management, or the disposal of garbage, is a major concern in the Warwick community. Modern conveniences have meant more disposable items and hence more garbage. At the same time, the garbage disposed of in 2008 is much more toxic than it was 50 or 60 years ago because of the many chemicals used in our daily lives.

Waste Management of Canada Corporation and its

predecessors Canadian Waste Services, Laidlaw Waste Systems and North American Sanitation have landfilled waste at the Warwick site on Lots 20 and 21, Con. 3 SER since 1972. Originally the site was licensed to accept municipal waste, then fibreglass as well, from within a 50-kilometre radius of the site. By 1984 the Certificate of Approval was amended to accept domestic, commercial and non-hazardous solid industrial waste. By 1994 recycling facilities were added to the site.

In the late 1980s the Warwick-Watford Landfill Committee (WWLC) was formed to oppose a proposed expansion of the landfill by Laidlaw. Local resident Dr. Rhonda Hustler was a prime and vocal leader in this group. In 2007 the Ontario Minister of Environment approved an expansion to the site.

In 1993 the Warwick Public Liaison Committee (WPLC) was formed to provide a forum whereby the public and the company could discuss concerns, as well as the operations and the development of the site. The first Chair of this group was Jack Rogers, then Stephen Morris, Mac Parker and in 2008 Lawrence Zavitz. It was shortly before the formation of the WPLC that Reid Cleland became the first on-site manager of the landfill. Mary Janes has been the secretary for the WPLC since its inception. The WPLC continues as a valuable asset to both the company and the community.

In 2008, the expansion approved by Environment Minister Lauren Broten meant that the site would go from 32.4 hectares of landfilling space to 101.82 hectares, covering parts of Lots 19 and 20, Con. 3 SER and part of Lot 19, and Lots 20 to 22, Con. 4 SER. Waste will be accepted from across the province of Ontario. This expansion will bring more traffic to Warwick Twp. The community fears possible air and water pollution. At the same time Waste Management promises to have state-of-the-art technology, leachate treatment facilities, increased recycling facilities and more jobs.

Watford Auto Parts

In July of 1983, Jeff Hackney opened Watford Auto Parts and operated it as an associate store of McKerlie-Millen. It is located in the previous Bork's IGA grocery store at 5303 Nauvoo Rd. Watford Auto Parts offers a full line of automotive parts, including parts for cars, trucks, farm tractors, four wheelers, snowmobiles etc. Paint products were introduced a short time later. Computer technology was used starting in 1988.

In 2000 McKerlie-Millen was purchased by CARQUEST, a United States parts supplier. Watford Auto Parts changed with time and started flying the CARQUEST banner.

With computer technology constantly changing, new computers were installed in 2002 to enable ordering and purchasing over the internet. The latest in computer technology is necessary for mechanics to do their job effectively. Customers come first at Watford Auto Parts.

Watford Roof Truss Limited

Watford Roof Truss began constructing trusses in 1972 at its present location, 330 Front St. The company manufactures wooden roof and floor trusses for the residential and commercial markets. Currently the company employs 140 truss makers.

Watford Roof Truss is owned 100% by Moffatt & Powell Ltd., and operates under the direction of President Keith Moffatt and Vice-President and General Manager John Duffield. The company initially focused on supplying the southwestern Ontario market, then in 1978, it began exporting into the Michigan market.

In the spring of 1985 the company's manufacturing facility was completely destroyed by fire, but it was rebuilt and it returned to production in an amazing six weeks. In 1998 the company undertook an extensive capital expansion, increasing production capacity 50% in an effort to keep up with growing sales in both the United States and Canada.

Watford Veterinary Clinic

In 1973 Watford Veterinary Clinic was purchased from Dr. Lester Allen by Dr. Kristian Deuzeman. The clinic is located at 517 Gold St. in Watford. This business originally served the farming community. In the recent years it has transitioned from large animal medicine to pet care.

L. Willoughby Fuels

In 1962 Lorne Willoughby was visited by Petrofina sales representative Gord Thompson, who was looking for someone to set up a farm fuel agency and delivery business, delivering gas, diesel fuel, furnace oil and lubrication oils to farmers and home owners in the rural community. Petrofina had moved from Belgium to set up a head office in Montreal and was setting up a network of retail service stations and farm fuel trade in Ontario and Quebec, as the latter was becoming a large profitable part of the oil company. The first truck, purchased for \$3,200, had a bulk tank and metric equipment installed. The first delivery of furnace oil in December 1962 was 16 cents per gallon and by January 1963 it was 18 cents. The price had increased to 40 cents per gallon by 1993.

In 1971, a small storage depot was built on a one-acre piece of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER, and six 5000-gallon tanks were buried in the ground for storage, with a loading stand erected. An office was set up in the home and Lorne's wife Marjorie served as secretary and office manager. The children, David, Cindy and Judy, helped with the books and answering the phone, and David also drove a fuel truck.

They operated under the Petrofina name until Petro-Canada bought Petrofina. Marjorie and Lorne supported the Olympic Torch Relay from Watford to Kerwood on Confederation Line as part of the Petro-Canada promotion.



courtesy M Willoughby

Lorne and Marjorie Willoughby, Olympic Torch Relay, 1988: L. Willoughby Fuels sponsored the relay from Watford to Kerwood in the run-up to the Calgary Winter Olympic Games.



courtesy M Willoughby

Marjorie Willoughby in L. Willoughby Fuels office



courtesy M Willoughby

Lorne Willoughby, Petro Canada distributor

By good service and contacts Lorne built the business to 500 customers. He operated the agency for 32 years and joined Club Excellence. He achieved many awards for customer service, product volume sold, office administration and dedication to his fuel agency business.

The last truck Lorne bought cost \$80,000. In 1993 the family business was closed due to health reasons.

H. E. Zavitz Electrical & Heating Inc.

Harold and Irene Zavitz started H. E. Zavitz Electric in 1967 from their residence at 6187 Quaker Rd., Warwick Twp. It continues in 2008 as a family-owned business.

Harold, a licensed electrician, oil burner mechanic, and sheet metal worker, performed electrical and heating installations and provided service for the same. Water pumps were a part of the business from the beginning. The goal of the business has been to provide quality material and workmanship, and to be available for customers.

Lawrence, son of Harold and Irene, showed great interest in the technical field from a very young age. Upon graduating from East Lambton Secondary School he

began an apprenticeship in the family business. In 1987 Lawrence became a partner with his parents. The business operated as H. E. Zavitz Electrical & Heating Services until it was incorporated in 1990 as H. E. Zavitz Electrical & Heating Inc. As Lawrence and his father continued to develop the business, refrigeration, gas-fitting and PLC design and support were added. In 1994 the business purchased the building at 5281 Nauvoo Rd., Watford, where they opened a showroom.

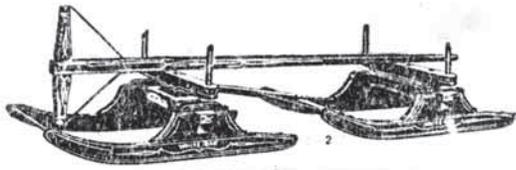
In 1995 Lawrence's wife Kathy, a legal clerk, became part of the office staff.

The Zavitz family has found Warwick Twp. the ideal location for their business. There is easy accessibility to a number of wholesalers. The highway system assures the company of efficient and speedy delivery of equipment and repair parts. This same network of roads allows the company to provide service beyond Warwick Twp. to surrounding centres. The Zavitz family appreciates the rural area mentality for business dealings. This makes for better and longer-lasting relationships.



courtesy H Zavitz

Opening of H. E. Zavitz Electrical & Heating Inc., Watford, 1994: Harold and Irene Zavitz, Member of Parliament Rose-Marie Ur, Warwick Twp. Councillor Ivan Bryce, Kathy and Lawrence Zavitz



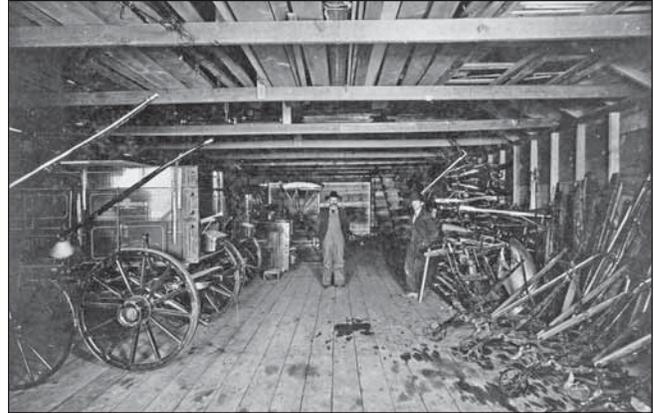
Farmers and Lumbermen

Why throw away your money to middlemen. We will furnish you, freight paid to your nearest station, this beautiful set of strong and easy running sleighs, usual price \$35.00, for \$23.00. Fully guaranteed, made of the best of material, white oak runners six feet long, two inches wide, spring steel shoeing, well painted, made to last a lifetime. Ask your neighbor about them. For 20 years the Hastings sleigh is known to be the best made, strongest, and easiest running sleigh in the market; you run no risk. Send us a P. O. money-order or your check. Address;

HASTINGS SLEIGH COMPANY
Watford, Ont.

courtesy W Coristine

Hastings Sleigh advertisement: The Hastings factory was located at the northeast corner of Main (Nawoo) St. and Huron St.



Interior view of an unnamed implement manufacturer

courtesy Watford Historical Society



Making barrel staves south of the railway, Watford

courtesy D Hollingsworth



courtesy Watford Historical Society

John Bambridge, owner of buggy factory, Watford



Ross Smith on his pony, Warwick Village

courtesy R McEwen

JOHN LIVINGSTONE, Proprietor.
 MANUFACTURER AND DEALER IN
Marble - and - Granite - Monuments,
Headstones, Tablets, etc.
 CUT STONE FOR BUILDINGS.
 Workmanship and Material Equal to the Best. All Orders
 Receive Prompt Attention.

courtesy L McGregor

Watford Marble Works Advertisement, 1890

WATFORD, MY HOME TOWN



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Main St., Watford, 1940s, west side looking north

by Don Hollingsworth

THESE ARE THE MEMORIES OF DON HOLLINGSWORTH, who was born in Watford and lived in Watford for over 60 years. They were recorded in 2006 by Don and transcribed by Janet Firman and Noreen Croxford. Don and his wife Jean now live in Strathroy.

Irish Town (south of railroad tracks)

Starting south of the bridge in Irish Town was George Searson's sawmill. It was there when I was a boy, and is still there, run by his sons Harley, Darryl and Carlyle.

Next we move south of that to the Wilson Service Station, which I believe was started in 1946. Norm [Wilson] either built or moved a small building onto the property when he first started, and eventually built a new service station and home combined. Later on, as his son Dave grew older, Dave started a radio repair, television repair and sales and service. This was carried on for a good

number of years until Dave eventually gave it up. Norm also had the licensing office for the Ministry of Transportation, selling vehicle licences and driver's licences. They ran this until Dave sold the property about 12 years ago to Nancy Saul, who still owns it today.

Bond St.

Next we move to Bond St. and head east, to the very east end where Rainbow Chemicals was located at one time. They came from Tilbury and specialized in liquid farm fertilizers. The original manager was Ted Rhodes. Three of the original employees that I remember were Bud St. Peter, Wayne Redmond and Rick Mitchell. I believe this business was sold and eventually closed down.

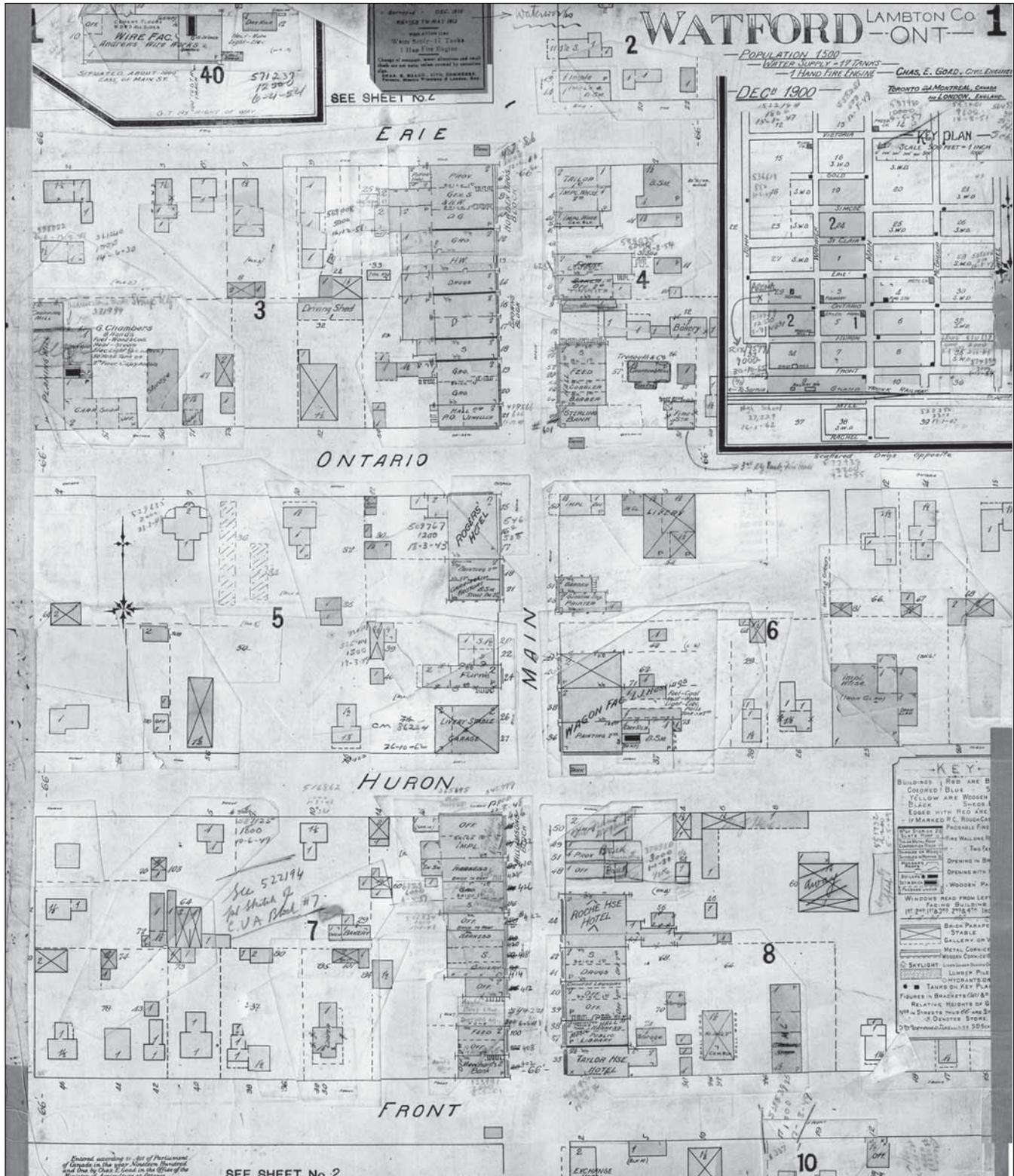
We then move up the street on the north side where Watford Mobile Concrete originated. Started by the McCabe family, it ran there for a good many years, but eventually they closed down and went out of business.

Across the street Wilcocks' Silo Builders started up.

Nelson and Harley started this, and the business is still in operation today, but they specialize, I believe, in farm feed bins.

Next to that was Cameron's Collision Service. Originally the building was built by Bruce Sharpe and

rented by Merv Williamson. He sold out to his son Bob who eventually closed it down, and later on Al Cameron bought it from Bruce and then established a body and collision shop.



Portion of Watford Insurance map, 1900

courtesy M Parker



Main St., Watford, 1940s, east side looking north

Frank St.

The beginning of Imperial Poultry was in the '30s, when Sam and Ben Handleman, two gentlemen from Toronto, started picking up poultry in the Watford area and taking it to Toronto to be sold. I believe in the '40s they decided that they could do their own killing and selling, and they began Imperial Poultry on Frank St. It expanded over the years and became quite a business. Eventually Sam got sick, and the business was never the same afterwards. It went into bankruptcy. During that time they started a partnership with a company from England who did canning. They built a new building along side Imperial Poultry, and I believe the original idea was to set up a canning factory. One of their employees, John May, lived here for quite a few years. Eventually that business agreement was called off, and he went back to England.

Front St. East

Coming over the bridge – my first memory of a business there on the right hand side, which would be the southeast corner of Main [Nauvo Rd.] and Front St., was Basil Saunders. Basil had a machine shop there. Originally this building was a hotel. It was not a hotel in my time, so I don't remember names or who built it or anything like that, but I knew Basil was there until his son Ross bought the property from him and moved Basil up onto Wall St. Basil Saunders served in the First World War, and was gassed, and disabled from that. Basil was a really, really fine machinist. Before he got into the machine shop business in the '20s, he ran one of the first tiling machines in the area, and Basil also helped dig the lines for the first water system for the Village of Watford.

Ross Saunders built a brand new garage there [southeast corner of Nauvo and Front] and opened up a Chrysler dealership. Ross sold this to McGregor's from Forest. They closed it down and Russ Watson bought it and turned it into a lumberyard and planing mill. Eventually

it was bought by Grogan Ford, and the building was torn down.

Down to the east end of Front St. was Watford Androck Wire Works. It was affiliated with factories in Rockford, Illinois. At that time Harold Newell was the manager and Loftas Miller was the foreman along with Jerry Piercey. Kenny Williamson was in receiving and Peter Garson was the shipper. Androck did a pile of business at one time selling horse muzzles to keep flies off the mouths of horses. Carloads were shipped out west. They also built kitchen utensils etc. In 2006, it was closed by the Newell Company.

Coming up farther west on Front St. – At one time where Grogan's cleaning shop stands now was the blacksmith shop run and owned by Neil Fair. I don't remember when Neil passed away, but it doesn't seem to me that it was there very long when I was a boy.

Nauvo Road (east side, north of railroad tracks)

Next on the corner was the old hotel, run in my day by Frank Hobbs and his wife and son Frank Jr. They eventually sold out and there were different owners in between which I don't recall, until Mike Mucha bought it. I would say Mike bought it in the late '60s or '70s. He eventually sold it. It is closed at this time. [Staks restaurant is on the main level in 2008.]

Next to the hotel when I was a boy was Coupland's Harness Shop. Mr. Coupland was there quite a number of years. He was a harness maker and a really nice man.

Next to that I believe at one time was a barber shop, and before that, I understand that Jack McConkey, when he first came to Watford, had a store in there. I am not positive of this. It was eventually a barbershop, and the last barber I remember being in there was Clayton Morgan. At one time Allen Fair worked with him.

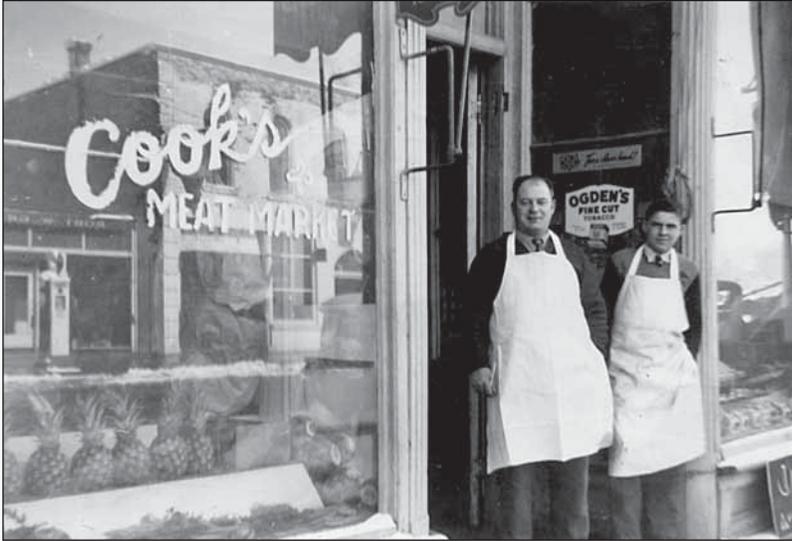
Next to that was the old telephone office, which was



Coupland Harness Shop, Watford: Mr. Coupland is in white sleeves.

courtesy D Tiedje

courtesy D Wilson



Cook's Meat Market, Watford: Roy Cook is on the left; Glen Edwards is on the right. In 2008 this is the site of Terminal One Variety.

courtesy A McLaren



McLaren Drug Store, Watford opened October 1, 1869.

courtesy M Parker



Roche Hotel, Watford 1950s

there for a long, long time, and is now the law office of Wallace Lang. The first telephone service in Watford started in 1885.

Next to that, where Terminal One is, used to be Cook's Meat Market. It was there forever. I believe that Walter Cook was there originally, and Roy Cook eventually took over, and was there until it was closed as a meat shop.

After that, Doug and Thelma Thurlow opened up a variety store. It was eventually sold to Cecil Bowes but today it is owned by Terry (Dolan) Bloomfield.

Next to that is McLaren's Pharmacy. It was started in the 1800s. It was burned out once and the last McLaren to own it was Alex.

Next was the old Roche Hotel. I don't know who started it originally, but the Roches were certainly there when I was a young boy. Tom, I believe, was the owner at that time, and then his sons, Clare (Nig) and Harold. They ran it for a number of years and then sold out. One of the buyers after that was John Broga. John ran the hotel for a good many years, then sold out to Al Soby. Bob Drinkwalter also owned that hotel at one time. Eventually it burned down.

Next to the Hotel is the Bank of Montreal. I believe it was originally the Merchant's Bank. It was built in 1918.

Huron St. East

East of the bank used to be what we called the old town shed, and it was originally part of the old Roche Hotel. They used it for tying up horses when they drove into town with their wagons, cutters and buggies. The liquor store stands now on that property. I don't remember when it was torn down, but I believe at one time they held farm sales there. I've got a feeling it was my Uncle Gord [Hollingsworth] that did this, but I am not sure.

At one time, the Cursots lived in a house across the street. Mr. Cursot was a veterinarian. Eventually that house was torn down by Ray Morningstar and he built an office and storage for his Imperial Oil distributorship.

Nauvoo Road (east side, heading north)

Next to that, moving west, was the Ike Hastings building. Ike was a master craftsman when it came to woodworking. He had quite a building there.

It took in the store north of Hank Venema's Imperial Jewellers and the restaurant now on the corner and also took in the building behind the restaurant on the corner. The restaurant building on the corner was bought from the Odd Fellows by Don Hollingsworth, who bought it from Mr. Hastings, or the Hastings estate. I would also like to mention that when I bought that corner property, at that time the Independent Order of Odd Fellows owned all that property, although I am not sure. The store on the corner was bought by Don Hollingsworth and made into a men's wear store in 1964. Our store was on the corner of Huron and Main. It was sold in 1976 to Tony Cini who came from St. Thomas. Tony was there for about five years, and then his brother took over the business. It was eventually closed, and I am not sure what happened, but it got turned into a restaurant, [Good Morning Donut &

Deli] which it is today.

Before I forget, Les Kenzie ran a tailor shop and it was a dry cleaner's agent for a long, long time. He used to specialize in made-to-measure suits, but he also did all kinds of alterations.

Prior to the Hollingsworth purchase, the Odd Fellows had built where Imperial Jewellers is today. The store to the north of that has had quite a few tenants over the years. I can't remember them all but Fuller Electric was the first tenant.

Originally the building where McClung's Flowers is now, on the east side of Main St., used to be an egg grading station, and at one time they sold machinery out of there. Part of the Searson family, I believe Jimmy, ran the [machinery] dealership. The egg grading station was, I believe, run by the McClung brothers. At least part of that building, upstairs, was used as a poolroom, originally started by Vance Kersey. When Vance retired it was taken over by Skin McEwen who came from Stratford, Ontario. He and "Maw" McEwen ran it for a long time, but eventually it was sold. It didn't last long after that. In the early '70s Darryl Cowley bought the building and renovated it completely and opened a ladies' wear store. The Cowley family ran this for a few years, but eventually closed it down. Then the property was sold to the Town of Watford, and they had their municipal offices there for a number of years. When they joined Warwick [1998 amalgamation of the Township of Warwick and Watford] as one community, the offices moved out to Warwick Township. The property was sold to Alan and Darlene Woodfinden and now it runs as McClung's Flowers.

Next to that, where the dry cleaners used to be, was City Service. They had a depot in there for storing oil, and an office where the business was run out of. It was run by Archie Fisher when I was a young lad. Eventually they moved down to the west end of Front St., and the building stood vacant for awhile. I remember Al Westgate, who ran Westgate Transport, used it for storing his trucks. He used it as a garage. Later it was bought by Jack Brand who started Watford Dry Cleaners.

Next to that is the old *Guide-Advocate*, which was owned by the Aylesworth family forever. It has now passed out of the Aylesworth family. Then comes the post office.

Ontario St. East

Moving across the street on the northeast corner of Ontario St. and Main St., when I was a boy, the building was empty, but had been built as a bank. It was converted into a restaurant by Hyman Anderson. Then it was sold to different people. George Wong was one of them. He was a little Chinese chap, and his wife was Fran. They ran a good restaurant there, then sold out. The last restaurant owner was Nick Vafiades. Eventually it burned and was torn down.

Behind the restaurant, going to the east was our jail and fire hall. There is quite a bit of history to that which I will not get into.

Watford Lock-Up

In April, 1914 Council asked for tenders for the erection of a lock-up (jail), plans and specifications having been prepared. Council approved the tender of R. O. Spalding to build the lock-up at \$429. The work was to be done to the satisfaction of the building committee under the supervision of Mr. Chatterton.

The lock-up was to be built in the old Fire Hall east of Main St. The second floor of this building has had various uses including council meetings, court cases and the Watford Band.

The contract for the cells in the lock-up was given to Dennis Wire & Iron Works. The only source of warmth was a stove located in the main part, outside of the jail cells. The cells are still in much the original condition.

The jail was frequently used by tramps in the 1930 depression years. The cells were left unlocked and in the colder weather they spent much of the night out around the stove.

The original lock-up had been built at the back of the first town hall which was located on St. Clair St. W. It was on the north side and about the middle of the block between Main and Warwick St. James McWaters built this first lock-up in brick in 1874, at a cost of \$646. The stove for this lock-up was supplied by Peter Dodds for \$7.55.

SOURCE & DATE: unknown. See also Responsible Government, Warwick Issues, 1874.

East of that is the old blacksmith shop. One of the blacksmiths that I remember was Ernie Charleton. Eventually Ben Winters opened it up as a welding shop and ran it for a good many years. It is torn down, and the lot is now empty.

Nauvoo Road again

Coming back up onto Main St. and to the north of the bank, one of the last businesses I remember in there was Mr. Callahan. He had a farm and an orchard, and he sold apples out of there. Before that, I remember Ed Graham being in there. Ed fixed radios and appliances and different odd jobs like that.

Next to him, when I was a young guy, was a hairdressing shop run by Marg and Jean Haggarty, who eventually ended up marrying Frank and Don Edwards. The Haggarty girls had their beauty shop on the east side of Main St., between Ontario and Erie St. They owned this, but before that I believe it was a barbershop, but I can't remember the chap's name who owned it. After the Haggarty girls got married, that shop was run for a while by Doris Winter, who eventually moved her business to her house, after she married Dan Orrange.

Next to that was Thurlows, who had a confectionery

store at one point. After they moved out, I believe a doctor was in there at one time, and also Mrs. Elliott ran a paint and wallpaper shop in that area, which I believe was the same store, but I am not sure. It may have been the old hairdressing shop where she was.

Upstairs was the old Lyceum Hall, where, when I was a kid, they used to have plays, and back in that time a roaming chap used to show movies. As a young boy I remember taking tickets for him, standing at the bottom of the stairs and taking the tickets for this show. Eventually Cliff Callahan, who I mentioned before had the store where he sold apples, ran the old Lyceum Hall, and held dances up there for a number of years.

I also remember that at one time, Herb Clark was in that block someplace. He had a feed store. The mill was out behind when I was a boy. He used to grind grain up for farmers. There was a road in behind off of Ontario St. where the mill seemed to sit in the middle and the road went around it in a circle as I recall.

Moving on to the north was the old bakery. In my day it was run by F. B. Taylor. They had an ice cream and confectionery store in the front. I remember the old confectionery bar, I guess you would call it, where they dispensed sodas and toppings for ice cream sundaes. They were one of the first people I remember having a juke box, and we used to go in there after school and dance. Behind this store was the bakery. Mr. Taylor was a baker and he baked bread and cookies and whatever. Eventually they quit and sold out to Gord Trenouth. The bakeshop closed and Gord and his wife ran the confectionery store, then turned it into a restaurant.

The Taylors moved next door to the north, which at one time was the PUC [Public Utilities Commission] office. The whole works was run out of there. They had a service area at the back where they did repairs on the meters. Upstairs at one time Dr. Hicks had his dentist office. As I mentioned before, the Taylors moved to the north from their original location and had a restaurant there for a while. I believe it was sold to Andy and Phyllis Ward, and they ran it for a while. Then Ivan Morgan and his wife ran it for a while, and different people after that. Eventually it was closed down.

To the north of that was Brown's Plumbing and Heating. Winston Brown ran that until he retired and it was turned into different stores. I can't remember them all. One was a movie outlet, Video Vision, and Canadian Waste [now Waste Management Corporation of Canada] has an office there.

Next to them is a small building, where as a boy, I remember lawyer Logan had an office. He used to come from Sarnia once or twice a week. Where lawyer Logan had his office on the east side of Main St., between Erie and Ontario, at one time when I was small, there was a shoe repair shop in there, and the chap that ran it was named Greasy Robinson. Why they called him Greasy I have no idea, but eventually he passed away, and that is

when I believe, Charlie Husty moved from Alvinston to Watford. He did not use that building, and, as I recall, it was turned into a law office after that.

Next to that was Dr. Russell Woods. Originally there was an old building there, I can't remember exactly what it was, but I do remember that Mr. Prentis had a tailor shop in there. He passed away and the building was torn down. Dr. Woods came to Watford, built in there and set up his dental practice.

Right on the corner, City Service built a gas station which Orville Wallis ran. Wilfred Bradshaw ran it for him when I was a young lad. The back part of the service station was a body shop, run and owned by Orville Wallis, and the body man was Keith Cowan. It has changed hands different times since then, but the longest owner was Jack Caley, who was in there a number of years before moving across the street to the old Wallis location.

Across the street where Orville started out was a Supertest service station, and Orville was there until 1949 when he bought Johnny Haws' property down on Simcoe St. and Main St. He built a brand new garage, opening it in March, 1949. Orville at one time had Chevrolet, Pontiac, Oldsmobile and Buick dealerships and GMC trucks. Eventually GM made him give up the Chevrolet and Oldsmobile. He had a choice; he could have kept Chevrolet and Olds or Pontiac and Buick, and he chose to keep the Pontiac and Buick, which his grandson Sam still runs today, but now in Sarnia.

After the Second World War, Orville Wallis was not only the General Motors dealer, but also took on the J. I. Case machinery dealership. He had this for a number of years. I think he gave it up about 1949 and sold it to Howard Burnley. Howard ran this business out of the building where, later on, the Watford Dry Cleaners was located. Howard, I believe, sold it to McGregors from Forest, who also bought Ross Saunders' Dodge dealership.

Next to the Supertest station was Mrs. Callahan's millinery shop, where she made hats for ladies. Jim, her husband, used to sell and put the inscriptions on monuments. One time while putting a name on, he got a chip from the monument in his eye, and it blinded him for the rest of his life.

After the Callahans passed away, Bob App opened a flower shop there. Eventually it was sold to Phyllis Thrower, and then sold to Bob McClung. The flower shop is still called McClung's Flowers, but is owned by the Woodfindens.

Going north from Wallis', the next place I remember as a business was where the Esso station is out on the corner. It used to be old Hwy 22 and the Main St. of Watford. It was originally a Texaco station, I believe, built by Jack Joynt, and then I believe Howard Jenkins took it over and Roy Wilson was in there for awhile. Eventually it was bought and taken over by Mac MacLachlan. It was run by Mac, and then taken over by his son, Mac Jr. It was sold a few years ago, and today is owned by Tease Vandenheuvel.

North from there was the Watford Dairy. It was owned originally by William Connelly. Back in, I would say, the '30s we had a case of typhoid fever in Watford, caused from unpasteurized milk, and Mr. Connelly bought the first pasteurization milk plant in Watford, and he eventually sold out to Wilbert Jarriot, and Ken Muxlow. Today it is closed. Connelly at one time was reeve of Watford and also Warden of Lambton County. His wife, Kate, wrote many articles from interviews of pioneer settlers.

Nauvoo Road west side, north end

Across the street was the gas station. I believe it was originally built by Swanton Chambers. Different people have owned it since then. Ben Winters owned and ran it for a good many years. Ivan Morgan ran it. Skip McCallum ran it for a good number of years. Eventually it was bought by Vi and Wayne Caley, and Vi is still there today.

Front St. West

Now moving back to the southern end of Main St. and Front St. west, you go to the very end. Where Watford Roof Truss is now there used to be the British American (BA) oil and gas distributorship. On the left side of the street just before you took the lane back to the BA property, Ray Morningstar had tanks for fuel that served his Imperial Oil customers. Later on City Service had a building next to the *Guide-Advocate*. They then built a new building and tanks at the west end of Front St. to service their customers. Bob Mitchel was their employee at this time. Later on Bruce Higgins and Ken Morgan took over and ran it for many years. Watford was blessed with three distributorships of gas and oil products at one time.

Across the street were two livestock shipping yards. One was run by ... Elmer Moffat and Billy Woods. The other one was the Edwards Bros. — Orville and Clayton and their father.

Then coming up the street on the south side was, and still is, the old lumberyard. When I was a youngster the yard was owned by Billy Williamson. He not only sold lumber, but he also sold cement and coal.

Then to the east of that were the old grain elevators. In my day they were owned by Andy Hay, who eventually sold to Andy and Jack Aitken. They ran it for a number of years. Andy took it over, I believe, and bought out [his brother] Jack. Eventually Andy sold it to a company that was not from Watford. They brought in a manager, and from there, as I remember, it was sold to Bill Thompson, and he ran it for a great number of years. It has been torn down now, and is a storage area for fertilizer and feed, and I am not sure who runs that [McNeil Feed & Grain].

Next to that when I was a boy was Earl Dobbin's coal yard. Earl Dobbin was a man with many hats. He originally started out in the draying [hauling] business I believe, and he had a coal yard and an ice business. He used to own an ice storage facility on the southwest corner of Mill St., which is the street that runs down to the CNR station, or

did at that time, but is now closed off.

There was a large old building there that I understood came from the St. James Church property. Now I am not sure if it was an old church or an old storage shed or what, and I could be wrong on this. Anyway, I remember ice being stored in there, all covered with sawdust. That is what they used for insulation to keep the ice cold. As I remember, this ice was cut mostly out at Port Franks, and also at Warwick Village, when at one time the creek there was large enough at the flats, and they could cut ice. I believe my wife's father, Lloyd [Cook], helped cut, and drew ice for Earl Dobbin, who, by the way, was my uncle. His wife Ethel was my dad's sister.

Anyway, to go on with Uncle Earl, as time went on after the Second World War, and refrigerators came into vogue, he got into the appliance business and sold GE [General Electric] refrigerators for a good number of years. Then as the coal business wound down, Uncle Earl bought out the BA distributorship. I am not sure who owned it at that point. I think it was Lyle Elliott that actually ran it, but anyway, Uncle Earl took it over one way or another, and ran it until he sold the oil business to John Bork. Uncle Earl was also the express deliverer in Watford. The express used to come in by train, and Uncle Earl would deliver it all over town.

While I am thinking about people that were in the draying business, I forgot to mention that Sam Janes was in the draying business in Watford for a good many years. He lived over the bridge on Rachel St. and kept his horse in his barn behind the house. Sam did most of the draying for Androck. He brought their freight to the freight sheds, but he also did custom work for people. My father, I believe, sold the business to Mr. Janes. Dad bought it from Herb Kersey.

Going back to the other side [north side] of Front St. on the west end was Gribbon's Mill when I was a boy. I don't know who started this mill, but anyway, Dave Gribbon was there for a long, long time, and eventually sold to Al Banks. He ran it for a number of years and then it was bought out by a consortium of different people around the village of Watford and around the countryside. At one time, behind Dave's mill, or beside it, when I was really young, I remember Uncle Gord, Gord Hollingsworth, used to have his [auction] sales there, before moving to its present location on Victoria St. [housing in 2008]. It was there for a long, long time. After Gord died, Russ took it over for a few years, but eventually sales like that were no longer in vogue so it was closed down.

Going back to Front St., and moving up to the corner of Front and Main, that would be the northwest corner, was at that time Cowan's Law Office. It was there for many years, run by Stella McManus mostly, with Mr. Cowan coming out from Sarnia periodically through the week.

Nauvoo Road, west side, north of tracks

Next to that, to the north, would be Bob Graham's.

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Watford Garage, 1937: Ray Morningstar was the Ford dealer.

Originally Ray Morningstar had it, and that was the Ford dealership with service and garage at the back and gas pumps out right on the street when I was a kid. In the late '40s it was sold to Bob Graham Sr. Bob Graham was quite the guy. Of course after he bought it, the war came along and there were no new cars to sell, so Bob got into the machine shop work, making pins for ammunition or guns or something. He had a machine shop in the back of the garage, and it ran all during the war. His main man at that time was Blake Stoner, who worked, I think, day and night to keep these machines running because it was just kids running them, and they ran 24 hours a day. They did two 12-hour shifts at that time. Then after the war, cars started coming out and Bob got back into the car business. He also got into the appliance business, which was eventually taken over by Alvin Perritt. The garage business was eventually taken over by Bob Graham Jr. who, I believe, in 1975 sold it to Larry Grogan, who is still there today. The appliance business closed when Alvin got so he couldn't handle the business anymore as I remember it.

It seems to me I am getting ahead of myself every once in awhile. Go back to Front St. and the coal and lumberyard of Billy Williamson, which I mentioned before was eventually sold to Hiram Moffatt who ran it for a good number of years. Hiram also built quite a few houses around town. He had employees who did carpenter work, and I myself bought a new house from him over on the end of Rachel St. in Irish Town in the early '50s. Eventually Hiram sold out to his son Keith, and then Melvin Powell, and it is still run today by Keith Moffatt and Melvin Powell's son Dave.

Once again to go back where Bob Graham and Alvin Perritt had their appliance store [on the west side of the Nauvoo between Front and Huron St.] at one time there was Dr. Sawyer's office. Dr. Sawyer was in Watford for a good many years, coming from Napier to Watford in the early 1900s I believe. He was the doctor that delivered both my brother and me. He was a doctor who, when you went to pay him, would say "about \$1.00."

Next to the doctor's office, as I recall, used to be the Towers Bakery and Confectionery Store. The bakery being out behind again, and the store out front, where they sold ice cream and bread, of course, and cookies and cakes and all the rest of the baking. Mr. Towers was killed and the business was sold, I believe, to Bill Miller. Bill did not run the store. He just ran the bakery, as I recall, and delivered bread around Watford and vicinity.

Next to that was a barbershop, and I think it was run at that time by Don Richardson who was a brother to Basil Richardson who was also a barber, and Basil had his shop next to the *Guide-Advocate* for a good many years. Anyway, when Don Richardson closed, I believe Clayton Morgan moved across the street to that barbershop. Upstairs, over the barbershop was Dr. Howden's dentist office.

The next building I remember to the north would be where Charlie Husty who came from Alvinston was. He had a business in Alvinston first and then moved to Watford. He was a shoe repairman. At that time all he did was repair shoes. Eventually Charlie moved into the Towers building and not only repaired shoes, but also sold them for a good many years.

After Charlie moved out of where he was originally, the OPP [Ontario Provincial Police] had an office in that location for some time. Eventually all this was converted and taken over by the Watford Legion.

Next to that was a grocery store. I forget who owned it, but when I was a boy it was Ed Thompson and his son Elmer. They had a truck that they used for a country route. I am not sure who Mr. Thompson sold out to, but eventually Cal Hartley and his wife owned it. Then John Bebingh's dad, Derk Bebingh bought it, and eventually John took over from his father. The store was converted from a grocery store to a shoe store. There was a fire and the shoe store burned down. It was turned into Palace Restaurant, which it today still is.

Next, to the north of that was McKercher and Parker Hardware, originally owned by Art McKercher and Arnold Parker. Don McKercher worked there and I believe when Arnold died, Don took his place as a partner, and it was sold to Lorne Hodge in the '70s [Pro Hardware]. Eventually it was closed down, and is now Lawrence Zavitz's office and the Seniors Centre is there.

Next to that, originally when I was young, was where the Stapleford Bros. had an egg grading station, and they also bought and sold poultry. That was closed down after the war. William Woods built a locker service there, where you could rent a locker and store your meat, vegetables or whatever in cold storage. His son Elmer ran it for a while and then it was bought by Al Kernick. Al was there for a number of years and eventually sold out to Darryl Cowley, who was the last person to butcher meat and run a locker service at that location. After that, it has been several businesses. One of them was a store where they sold yard goods, and it was owned by Alex Smith and his wife. Today it is a Grammie's Pizza Parlour owned by Carman

and Jean Wilcocks.

Another business on Main St., between Front St. and Huron St., on the west side, was the old Jimmy Menzie poolroom. Jimmy ran it for a long time, and he was noted for smoking his cigars. He ran a good poolroom and there was no monkey business in that poolroom when Jimmy owned it. When he died, the poolroom closed.

Huron St. West

Going down to the west end of Huron St., at one time there was a building there that they called the Rabbit Pen. Mother and Dad lived down at the west end of Huron St., and I was born there. During that time, Basil Saunders had a machine shop in there, eventually moving uptown, and he was in the old hotel on the southeast corner of Main and Front St.

Moving up the street on the corner of Huron and Warwick St., when we lived down there, Ike Hastings had a sawmill. He used to do custom sawing and planing. Eventually he moved back up to his shop on Huron and Main St.

Nauvoo Road west side

Moving up to the northwest corner of Main and Huron St. was the McConkey building, where Jack McConkey and his wife ran a ladies' wear, men's wear, and boys' store for a good number of years. Jack started, as I mentioned before, over in the Main St. block between Front St. and Huron St. on the east side then built this store that is still there today, in two stages. The first one was right on the corner of Huron and Main. He built the men's wear store to the north of it later on. In the '40s, his son-in-law, Jack Burchill and his wife Gwen (McConkey) bought this out from Jack McConkey. They ran it for a number of years, but in the summer of 1958, Jack Burchill was killed in a car accident. Gwen wanted to sell the men's side of the

business, so in January 1959, I, Don Hollingsworth, bought it from her, and I was there for five years before buying the property from the IOOF Lodge across the street and building a new store.

Right next to the McConkey main building was a small building that was at one time a garage for Mr. McConkey, and the Burchill's converted this into an office and originally Alfie Sharpe was in there, who was one of the pioneer guys in Watford, selling and repairing televisions. Eventually Alfie went to live in Sarnia, and it was turned into a veterinary's office. As I recall, Dr. Allen started there.

Next was the Harper business, which at one time was furniture and undertaking. Mr. William Harper bought it from the Cook family. His son Carman ran the business after Mr. Harper passed away. Mr. Harper also had two other sons, Lloyd and Don. I remember Don working there, because the Harpers also had the ambulance business, and I quite remember Don driving the ambulance. I don't know whether Lloyd ever worked for his father or not. He could have. The Harpers at one time also owned a transport business which was sold to Ed McKinlay. I remember that the Harpers used to have a horse-drawn hearse. It had wheels on it, or could be converted in the wintertime with skis to make it into a sleigh. It was quite a beautiful looking, ornamental horse-drawn hearse.

I should mention more about McKinlay Transport. Ed McKinlay was a native of Alvinston and moved to Watford and bought Harpers tractor-trailer truck back in the '40s. That was the start of McKinlay Transport. From there he kept buying the odd truck. This was all during the war, and he could not buy new equipment, so there were many long nights and days of repairs. One of his original drivers was Art Harrower. Art was also a bit of a character. He called his old truck "Betsy". Ed went on to buy a fleet of new trucks after the war. They were mostly Whites. He built a

new garage and warehouse on the east end of Watford, just off of Wall St. Eventually that became too small, and his company got too big, and he moved the operation to Dixie, which is near Toronto. Ed passed away, and the business was carried on for a few years by his sons Ron, Murray and Ernie. Eventually this business was sold to Central Transport which at one time was run by Jimmy Hoffa.

Next to the Harper building, going north was, as far as I can recall, the old Dave Maxwell building. I believe Mr. Maxwell died when I was very young, and the building was empty for a number of years. I remember we used to take a short cut there through the alley coming home from the public school. They used to have a ramp for taking vehicles or whatever, up to the second floor, and I



Burchill's Clothing, Watford, later the Royal Bank; in 2008 Mid-Town Convenience.

can still remember seeing that old ramp one day when the back door of the building was open. It was bought by McKercher and Parker, and turned into a seed cleaning plant. They also went into the International Harvester machinery business.

Eventually this business was bought by Sanford Lucas and Elmer Thompson. Elmer stayed in the business with Sanford for a few years, but eventually sold out to him. I believe Sanford ran it alone for awhile, but then he took on a partner by the name of Jack Randall from Oil Springs. Sanford sold out to Jack, and Jack in turn sold to Bert Sanders. Bert ran it for a few years in that location, and then moved to the north of town where the dealership is still. In the meantime, Bert converted from International to Ford. At one time, part of that building was also a butcher shop run by Gordon Moffatt.

Next to that was the old Rogers Hotel. Now, it wasn't a hotel when I was a kid. It was a garage run by Keith Doman, and I remember Lloyd Harper worked for Keith at one time. Also, Jack Joynt had a Chrysler dealership, back in the time when Chrysler had the Airflow, which was the name of a model which was a very distinctive car. On the corner, facing Ontario St., was a lunch counter, run at that time by Bill Leitch. Bill got called to the army in the late '30s or early '40s, and Doug and Thelma Thurlow first started out there when they came to Watford.

After the war, that property was sold and part of it torn down, and the rest of it made into a gas station. This was a BA gas station, originally run by Gord Redmond and his brother-in-law, Fred Griffiths. The station was built by somebody from Petrolia. After Fred and Gord gave it up, it was run by Bob Graham Jr. for a while. Today it is a woodworking shop of some sort, but in between, that is where Watford Slipper Factory started. Joe McCartney first came to Watford and they started to make slippers in that building, and then moved to the Armories for a few years, and eventually moved out to the 4th Line, where the present building stands. It is no longer a slipper factory. It is now run by Auto Tube, and I don't know exactly what they make.

Ontario St. West

Going west on Ontario St., at one time on the south side there was a blacksmith shop, run by Mr. Sharp, but I am not sure of his first name. It was eventually torn down, and I don't remember anybody else being there. Mr. Sharp was married to Jack Stapleford's daughter Rosie.

Farther down the street at the corner of Warwick and Ontario, on the south side, there were two businesses. One run by Jack McCaw, and the other was run by Skinny Slimmer and his dad. They ran the garage end and Jack ran the auto wreckers. This I think was all gone in the '30s. Mr. McCaw and Mr. Slimmer died, and I don't remember just what happened after that. Eventually Ed McKinlay started using it as a garage, and he repaired his trucks there at one point. Two of his mechanics were Gerry Cowan

and Jimmy McCarter. In between owners McCaw and Slimmer, in the late '40s, Howard Swales had a window manufacturing business.

To the north of that building, on the corner of Ontario and Warwick, was an old building that, as I understand it, was the building where the first hydro was produced in Watford. I don't remember the name of the people, and when I was a child it was empty. The Wire Works used it for storage for cartons. At one time, I think that building might have been used for producing machinery, or it could have been a foundry [later Burns Supermarket, now Gibbs Wilson Contracting].

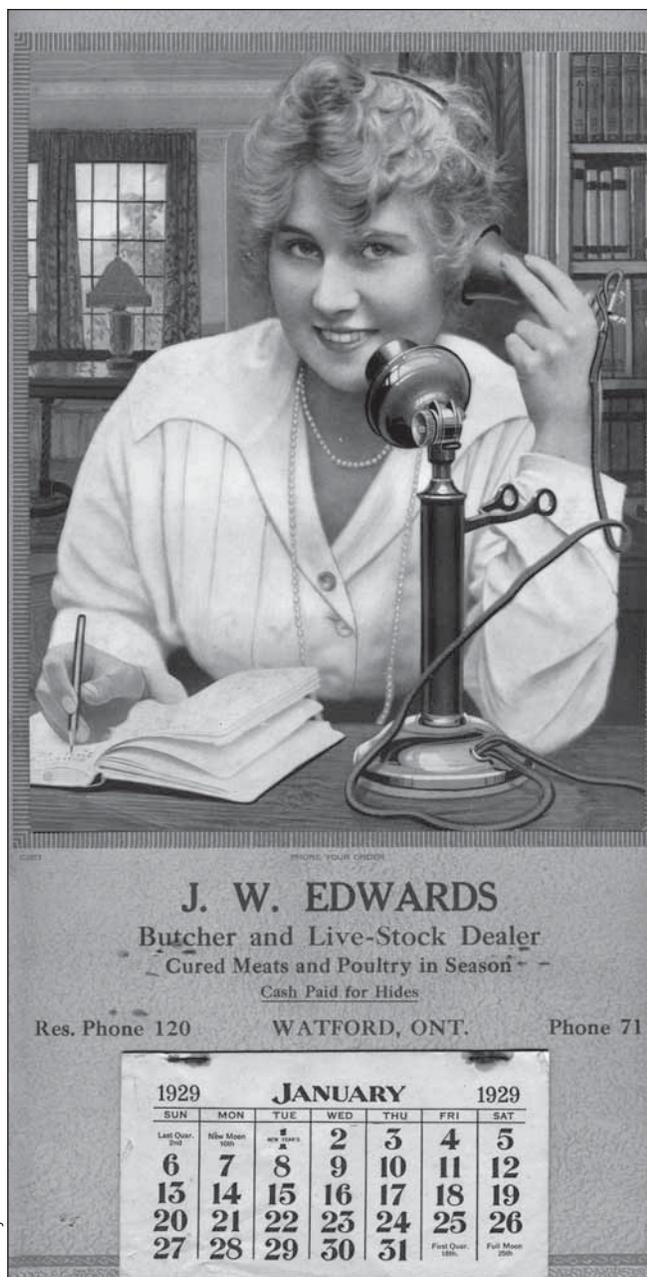
The old arena in Watford, the Quonset building, on the north side of Ontario St. was there when I was a kid. It was a Quonset steel building, and was colder than blazes in the wintertime. When I was young, the manager of the arena was Clarence Hone, who was one of the paper decorators in Watford. Clarence was there for quite a few years, and then Ed Graham took it over, and was there for a long time. In the early 1950s, the Rotary Club sparked a campaign, and they put in artificial ice. An addition was added to the south side of the building later on. After the arena took fire and burned down completely, a new arena was built up in the northeast corner of Watford.

When I was a kid, part of our entertainment was to go to hockey games [in the Quonset building]. My dad used to have a foot warmer with charcoal, and we had an old bearskin rug. He would take us kids to the arena, put the foot warmer at our feet and cover us with the rug, and we were warm as toast. Some of the hockey players that I especially remember are Carm Harper, Mac McTaggart, Mac McIntosh, the Stapleford brothers, Harvey and Laird, and later on Mike. Before the Second World War in 1939, Watford used to have what they called the kid line, composed of Roy Caley, Ace Routley and Johnny Taylor. They were quite a line. I remember also Cricket Annett, Bob Rawlings and Mike Crow playing for Watford.

Nauvoo Road west side

Moving up towards the Main St., on the northwest corner of Main and Ontario, when I was young, was the Post Office. Eventually it was closed, and the new Post Office built over on the opposite corner, the southeast corner of Front and Ontario where it remains today. The old Post Office was bought by Herb Clark who moved from across the street, and he had his mill out behind, and it was a much bigger mill than he had across the street. The flour and feed store was out front. He also got into toys and sports equipment. That was after Roy Caley became employed there, and Roy Caley worked there for many years. This store eventually became the Home Hardware run by the Reids, now by Theo Caris, his son Kevin [and daughter-in-law Jen].

Next to that was the old Elliott Cameron grocery store. Cameron and Company was the name they called it. It was run by Alec Elliott and his sister-in-law Lottie Cameron. I



J. W. Edwards calendar, 1929: Calendars were a common way of promoting a business, especially in the 1920s and 1930s.

believe the Camerons originally started that store.

Next to that was the Cristine Farmers Co-op. Tommy Cristine ran it for a long, long time. Eventually his daughter Alice and her husband Chuck Way took it over. It changed hands different times, and I believe Chuck and Alice owned it a couple of different times.

Next to that was the old Red and White grocery store. When I was a boy it was run by Frank Pritchard and his wife. My Aunt Ariel worked there for a number of years. When Mr. Pritchard died, Murray Manders took it over, and he ran it for a long time. Then Leonard Martin and his wife Bea bought it. They ran it for a few years and then George and Pat Bork bought it. George ran it for a few

years. The store was converted to an automotive store run by Jeff Hackney when George built his new IGA store out on the north end of Watford, which is still there today, and still run by George. [The former IGA is Foodland in 2008 and no longer run by the Borks.]

Next is the old Brown building where Elmer Brown, and his father before that, ran a clothing store — men's, women's and children's. They sold rugs, blinds, yard goods and anything to do with millinery (hats). It was sold to Dick Day and his son Rick. Dick died while running the business, and it was taken over by his son Rick. Rick ran it for a few years, and then he sold it to Ken Powell. Ken kept it for a few years, and eventually it was closed down. It has been two or three different businesses since then, and at the present time it sells a lot of crafts and craft products, and is called the Watford Mercantile.

Next to it was the old Bert Cook Drug Store. Mr. Cook was the druggist there for many years. I don't know who had it before him. That is also where Carl Class had his jewellery store, and repair store. He used to repair and sell watches and clocks. When Mr. Cook finally quit business, Lorne Acton bought it and ran a television repair, sales and service in there for awhile. Then it was sold to St. Willibrord Credit Union [Libro] which is still there today.

Next to that were a variety of businesses, and the last one I remember being in there was Mr. Herb Bean. His father owned a hardware store. It was closed down, and for a number of years the store stood empty. Then after the war, Bruce McLeod from Strathroy, who owned the King Theatre there, opened up a theatre in Watford, and ran it for a few years. When television started to come in, it closed down. It has had a number of businesses in it since then. At the present time there is a restaurant called Four Sisters Pizza & Ice Cream in it, and I am not sure what else.

Next was the Wellworth Store. In my day it was run by Fred Williamson and his wife. It was always called the Five and Dime Store. They ran it for a long time. They also had the same type of store in Glencoe. It was sold out to Cal and Dorothy Hartley, who sold it to somebody else who didn't last very long, and they closed the store down. The last business in there was Tony Verberne, who had a television repair business and sold electronics [S.A.V.].

Next to that was the old Carroll and Thompson store run by Ed Carroll and Manford Thompson. They also sold hardware. Lyle Cundick bought them out and ran it for a good number of years. Eventually it was closed and stood empty for awhile.

The building to the north of that used to be Edward's Butcher Shop on the southwest corner of Main and Erie St. When they quit, I believe a man by the name of Jack Schram ran a butcher shop in there for awhile, and that is where the Burns brothers, Ed and Al, who came to Watford after WW II, started. They started as a butcher shop and eventually put in a few groceries there. Then they

went on to build a brand new building on the northeast corner of Ontario and Warwick St. They later sold out to a chap that came from Tillsonburg. Eventually it was sold to Doug Campbell. He closed it down and moved to Strathroy. It still stands there today, but has been closed as a grocery store for a number of years.

Ross Keys bought that corner store at Main and Erie St. and opened up a Western Tire store, which is an automotive accessory store, and ran it for a long, long time until his wife passed away, and he closed it down.

Erie St. West

Going farther west, on the northwest corner of Warwick and Erie St. is the Harper Funeral Home, which Carm, and his son Jim have run for a number of years. Carm died at a young age in the early '60s. Jim just sold out in the last few years to the Denning family from Strathroy.

Nauvoo Road

Coming up farther east on Erie St. is the Carnegie Library on the northwest corner, at Main and Erie. Next to the library at one time was Dr. Urie, who was a doctor in Watford for a long time. Next to Dr. Urie was Jack McGillicuddy, who was a veterinarian. I don't remember too much about him.

I have tried so far to place the businesses that I remember in their respective places on Main St. I just realized that I had forgot a couple. Lambton Mutual was on Main St. between Huron and Front St., on the west side for many years. It was taken over by Bebingh Insurance, who recently sold the store, or vacated it at least, and built a new store on the land between what was Dr. Wood's office and lawyer Logan's office. The Bebingh Insurance Co. has been in Watford now for a number of years, taking over from Ed Fisher, who sold out to John Bebingh originally, and now the company has been taken over by John's son, Rick.

The Lambton Mutual Insurance of Watford's initial meeting was October 2nd, 1875, held in the Town Hall at Warwick Village. The first five directors were John Dallas of Bosanquet Twp., George Shirley of Brooke Twp., George Dewar of Plympton Twp., John T. Eccles and Wm. Auld of Warwick Twp. Over the following years Albert B. Minielly, Helen Minielly, George McCormick, Blake Perry and now Ronald Perry have been either Directors, Secretaries-Treasurer or Managers of Lambton Mutual, which has been a vibrant company ever since it was established 125 yrs ago. In the year 2000 it had put in 125 yrs.

OTHER BUSINESSES IN AND AROUND WATFORD

Parker Home

Another business started in Watford was the Parker Home. Mr. and Mrs. Russell Parker owned it, along with their sons Gord and Donald, who passed away early in life. Mr. and Mrs. Parker came from the west, I believe in the late '30s or early '40s, and bought a large old home on

the corner of Victoria and Warwick St. That would be the southeast corner. During their time it was expanded many times. Eventually Mr. Parker died, and Mrs. Parker sold it to her son Gord, and his wife Helen (Duncan). They ran it for a number of years, and then Gord passed away, and Helen sold it to a company from London, who ran it for a few years from the same location, and then built a new Nursing Home [now Watford Quality Care] down off of Sunset Avenue in Watford. [The Parker Home is now Victoria Manor.]

Taxis

I would like to include the taxi businesses in Watford. One taxi was run by Harry Restorick, who had a 1927 or '28 Pontiac. Harry was most reliable. Every day when the trains came in to the Watford station, either from the east or the west, Harry was there. The other taxi operator was Neff McCormick. Neff was not quite as diligent as Harry, but he was a character. He used to go up to Main St. and polish his car. At times he would run backwards down the street. Why, we don't know, but some would say that Neff was just a bit odd.

Egg Grading

Next I would like to mention the egg business that was on Ontario St. It was started originally by Melvin Williamson in his house. He had the egg grading station in his basement when I was a boy. He continued that for quite a number of years and then it was sold to Lloyd Barnes and Lyle Sitlington when they came out of the army after the war. The boys built a new building beside the original house, which Lyle lived in, and they ran that for quite a number of years. Lloyd eventually became the clerk for the Town of Watford, and Lyle went to work for Immigration Canada. They sold their business to the Borks. I believe the Borks just eventually closed it down.

One of the other egg grading stations in Watford was started on Erie St., west of Main St., on the south side. It was originally built by Norm Huctwith, and eventually sold to Mac Tait, who ran it for quite a number of years. I remember Mac used to sell his eggs in Montreal, at least one truck load a week, or maybe more. Bernie Smith was one of his drivers who used to drive to Montreal. Eventually the egg business changed and Mac decided to quit, and he moved to Strathroy, to become Clerk-Treasurer of Strathroy.

Public Utilities Commission (PUC)

The Watford Public Utilities Commission manager for a few years, until he went to Africa, when I was real young in public school, was a chap by the name of Otto Salsman. Then George Fuller came over from Arkona and took over as manager of the PUC. At that time the office was on Main St. on the east side between Ontario and Erie St., and Dr. Hick's office was above it. Later on, I believe when Carm Harper was Chairman of the PUC, a

new building was built on Huron St. Eventually George Fuller retired and Harry Fuller was appointed manager. Harry was manager for a good number of years until his retirement. Then it was Bruce Shelly. The last manager in Watford before it was combined with Sarnia Hydro was Ron Copeland.

Trades

I would also like to mention the contractors or carpenters that were in business when I was younger. They are Jordie/George Stephenson, Albert Higgins, Orville Clark, Russ Shea, Russ Watson and probably others that I have forgotten about. Wince Brown was the only plumber in Watford for a long, long time. Some of the electrical contractors that served Watford were Fred Fuller, Harry Fuller, John Lambert, Ken Bryce, my cousin Carm Hollingsworth and others that I have forgotten.

White Rose Station

The White Rose Gas Station used to be at the north end of Watford. I believe the first owner or leaser that I remember was Sidney Routley who was my mother's uncle. When Sidney retired Clare Callaghan took over and was there for a number of years and eventually left when Ken Westgate took over. From there on I do not know exactly what did happen but the place was sold to the town of Watford for storage and municipal equipment.

Lumber

Another instance in Watford that sort of made headlines back around 1895 was the Jacob Lawrence & Sons Lumber Yard. They had a yard in Sarnia and one in Watford. The one in Sarnia used to float logs down Lake Huron from Georgian Bay. That's the way they supplied that mill. They supplied square timbers, planks, boards, staves, headings, lathe, shingles, plain stock and milled goods for both local and export markets. Both these yards, especially the one in Sarnia (Watford I believed closed earlier) survived well into the twentieth century.

Fawcett's Bank

Another business in Watford that Watford is probably not too proud of is a bank owned by Thomas Fawcett, called Fawcett's Bank. Eventually this Bank went bankrupt and hundreds of depositors in Lambton, Kent and Middlesex Counties lost tens of thousands of dollars. This gentleman eventually wound up in North Carolina as president of the bank there. When they were having trouble with this bank [in Watford] at the last the ledgers got lost. They felt they were maybe burned. But eventually the estate was all settled up. The people settled for four and three quarters cents on the dollar, nearly three years after the bank shut its doors. Then, strangely, the books resurfaced about a year after that. That is, a year after the Fawcett estate had been wound up.

Agricultural Implements

Back in 1876 a man by the name of Thomas Doherty established Watford Agricultural Implement Works. He was quite a tinkerer and a very smart man who invented his own threshing machine. His Watford plant also produced mowers, reapers and ploughs. In 1882 he decided to leave Watford and went to Sarnia and opened what they called the Doherty Manufacturing Company, which made stoves. He left his Watford business in the hands of a man by the name of David Thom. A few years later Doherty, who was a very inventive man, announced his Ferris Steel process. He commanded world wide attention in metallurgical circles. A few years later Doherty sold the rights to this invention for six hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which was a lot of money at that time.

Oil and Water Wells

Further east on the 4th Line in the late '30s Andy Heal from Petrolia drilled and produced the first oil wells in that area. One was on the Sam Burchill farms and several on the Westgate farms. These were all drilled by Andy Heal but they were short-lived. Some of them produced 100 barrels a day when they were first started but they eventually petered out and were shut down. Andy kept in the drilling business after that, drilling mostly water wells. When he passed away Murray Ward bought it and continued that business until he passed away.

Elarton Salt Works

John Youngston one time owned and ran the Salt Block Mine west of Warwick Village. Eventually, I understand, John either lost this or shut it down. He had trouble losing drill bits into the holes and this, consequently, I believe, cost him the business. John moved into Watford and for many years repaired and sold batteries for automobiles.

School

I would like to talk about some of our teachers when I was in high school and in public school. In public school the first principal was George Pollcock. He resigned and moved to Lambeth not too long after I started to school. From then it was Alex Gilroy, Celestine McManus, Marjorie Hick and Marjorie Stevenson. They were the teachers that I had when I was in public school. In high school, the principal was Harry Miller; teachers were Jim Musgrove, Helen Hamilton, Inez Sheppard and Adam Graham.

School busses

First of all, I would like to say, that when the school busses were first started in Watford, they were owned by Orville Wallis, Gerry Cowan and Lionel McCaw. This would be approximately 1946, and the first three busses they had were used busses from the London Transit. They were Ford Pushers, and they did the job for a while, but they certainly were not cut out to be school busses. They

got stuck in the snow very easily. Eventually Lionel sold out to Gerry and Orville. Gerry bought out Orville. Gerry ran it on his own for a number of years, and then he sold out to Garfield McNaughton from Newbury. Unfortunately, Gar passed away at an early age and it was run by his only son Jack for considerable years, and then sold to Badder Bus Lines, who still own it.

Watford Band

The Watford band in the 1930s was led by Cy Freele. This band was very, very good and entered competitions in Toronto. This band always came home with prizes. They used to have what they called band tattoos. Some of the members I remember were George Smith, Bill Miller, Don McKercher, my brother Bob Hollingsworth and Jack Colbourne, who was killed in the Second World War.

OTHER MEMORIES

Now I am going to try to remember some of the other people in Watford.

Ross Saunders

Ross Saunders started his body shop back in the '40s, and continued that into the '60s. Merv Williamson took over the business for a few years, and Ross went into the insurance business for a while. Eventually he got out of the insurance business, and went into the automotive antique and restoration business and machine shop business.

Clancey Caldwell

Another person that I neglected to mention was Clancy Caldwell, who owned a dairy at the end of St. Clair St. in Watford. The farm is still back there. It was a family-run dairy, and it eventually closed because of problems with typhoid fever in Watford. Also back on the same farm, his father-in-law Mr. Brown, ran a greenhouse,

and I can remember my dad going back there and buying flowers and vegetables.

Todd McTavish

Another person I remember in Watford was Todd McTavish, who lived where the Lambton Mutual office now stands. Todd was a character, and a great violin player, and he taught violin. He passed away many years ago.

Boughner Family/Lorne Hay

The Boughner family lived between Warwick and John St., on the south side of Huron St. I believe the property is now owned by Andy Ross. At the time that the Boughners lived there, there was a barn back there, and they ran a small dairy. The Boughners moved away, and Lorne Hay bought that property and built a chicken hatchery. The hatchery later burned down. Lorne sold the property and moved to Sarnia, where he became a great land developer and builder. He was very successful.

Russ Harrower

Another person on that same street down at the far end, at one time, was Russ Harrower, who had a steam engine and a thresher, and did threshing around the area. We moved from that area in 1933, so my memories of the Harrower family are of this big old steam engine and thresher. After we moved to the east end of Watford on Huron St., I sort of lost track of the Harrower family, and only remember that Russell and his family moved to Sarnia.

Dr. Cursot

I mentioned the Cursot family before. Dr. Cursot was a veterinarian. They lived right behind the old Hastings building on Huron St. Dr. Cursot never owned a car. He always had to rely on anybody who wanted him to treat



Clare Lambert's last delivery of groceries, 1956

courtesy W Dunlop



Carhartt family in front of their store

their animals to come to get him, and take him to where they wanted him to go. Dr. Cursot had two boys who were mentally challenged, and he also had a son Jim who was very smart on radios back at that time, and he eventually ended up in the U.S. Army in the Second World War.

Clare Lambert

Another person that was around Watford for a long time was Clare Lambert, who was the deliveryman for the local stores up town. He delivered for the grocery stores, hardware stores, or whatever. Clare was also a character in his own right.

Jack Caley

The garage that City Service built originally on the southeast corner of Erie and Main, after many years, Jack Caley took it over. Jack was there for a number of years, having started his mechanical career with Ray Morningstar. He built up a substantial business, and his brother Ike, who had worked at Androck, came in to work for him. Jack was in a bad motorcycle accident that left him with a bad leg and bad arm. However, he continued to do mechanical work and was very good at it. Later on Jack moved over to the Supertest building across the street that Orville Wallis had vacated in 1949. Jack ran that for a number of years and when he retired, it was sold to Ken Acton.

Jack Woodall

I would like to mention Jack Woodall, one of the old-time Watford workmen. Jack was an Englishman, a hard worker who knew the town drains by heart, and when something went wrong, he knew exactly where to dig. He was a longtime [PUC] employee, and eventually died of cancer. Watford had quite a few different foremen of the works department. Ross Rillet, Clarence Harper, Eddie Jackson and Bud St. Peter were a few.

Warren K. Cook

Another of Watford's native sons, although before my time, was Warren Cook. His father was Harry Cook and his mother was Melissa Kenward. Warren went on to become

the owner of Warren K. Cook Clothing Company, which was still in business when Jean and I owned our store. They were top of the line, well-known for their quality clothing. This business was operated in Toronto.

T. B. R. Westgate

T. B. Westgate was born east of Watford on the 4th Line into a large family. He walked to school. When he went to high school he walked seven miles each way each day. On finishing high school he went on to school [to study] to become a teacher, I'm not sure where, but I believe to the University of Western Ontario. When he graduated he went out west and taught for a few years. Then he came back to Ontario and went to Huron College and decided to be a missionary. He joined the South American Missionary Society and went to Paraguay for a number of years and did extensive missionary work there. Later on, around the 1900s, he returned home, then went to Africa [to do mission work.]

Lloyd Cook

Lloyd Cook, my father-in-law, bought the general store in Warwick in 1923 with his wife, Anna. They built living quarters onto the then existing store. A few years later Lloyd got into the livestock trucking business or trucking business. At that time he had one of the best licences to truck in Ontario, which was an open C, meaning he could haul anything anywhere in Ontario at anytime. Eventually his son L.S. went into business with him but they sold out the trucks and the licences to Bud Cundick. Bud is still in the trucking business at this stage, basically taken over by his sons Dale and Lynn and his daughter Buddy [Leanne].

I know I have missed lots of other business owners, however these are my memories as of now.



Watford Golden Jubilee coin

courtesy H Searson



courtesy Warwick Township

Satellite (Global Positioning System or GPS) map of Watford, 2008

RESPONSIBLE GOVERNMENT



courtesy P. Ferwerda

Warwick Twp. Hall and Fire Hall, 2004: This original hall was built in 1853, then renovated in 1939 and again in 1954. To its left is the Warwick Fire Hall, built in more recent times to house the trucks and equipment used by the volunteer Warwick Fire Department.

by Noreen Croxford

Please note: In the following document minor changes have been made in spelling and punctuation to provide better understanding. But not all errors have been corrected. In editing it has been very difficult to know what errors may have crept into the work and what was part of the original. The reader will note the carefree attitude toward spelling that was sometimes evident in the past, both in Council minutes and in newspapers.

The words in bold draw attention to the issues that were being discussed at the time.

GOVERNMENT IS SUCH A BROAD TOPIC. EVEN IN a small municipality such as Warwick Twp., to include all the people who served at the various levels — municipal, provincial and federal — as well as the issues they debated and the decisions they made would be a book in itself. The following chapter highlights some of the issues I found interesting as I read through past minutes,



Designed by Jessica Rombouts, the maple leaf represents the Canadian flag, hockey sticks represent recreational sports, wheat represents agricultural roots, building/factory is for commercial/ industrial businesses and the tree is for forestation.

newspaper reports and other documents which pertained to government in and about Warwick Twp.

The first section deals with the issues of Warwick Twp. until it amalgamated with Watford in 1998. The second section summarizes Watford's issues from the time it was first incorporated until it amalgamated with the township. Following the issues of the amalgamated communities is a list of Warwick politicians who have served beyond the local community as Wardens, Members of Provincial Parliament (MPP) and Members of Parliament (MP).

WARWICK ISSUES, 1832–1998

Account of the first Council meeting in Warwick Township:

Year 1835, Township of Warwick, Western District of Upper Canada.

The following persons were appointed as Township Officers on the 5th of January 1835, being the first Township meeting:

Oscar W. Cleverly, Town Clerk

Richard Evans, John Fair, Assessors

A. W. W. Freere, Collector

PATHMASTERS: Robert H. Hull, Wm. Burwell, Wm. Porter, Truman Minor, Andrew Harrower, Foster Martin, Wm. Hume, Henry Cable, Enoch Thomas, Jas. Robinson, David Williams, Wm. McElmurray

POUNDKEEPERS: George Watson, John Tanner
CHURCH WARDENS: Joseph Little, John Creely

FENCE VIEWERS: Jesse Kenward, Walter Vivian, Chauncey Howard

The following resolutions were passed:

Resolved that all pigs to be kept in yoke or in a pen until six months old.

Resolved that horses be not allowed to run at large.¹

Apparently the rest of the minutes before 1850 were stored in township Clerk Albert Menery's attic and destroyed after his death. This selection of Warwick Twp. issues starts after 1850.

1855

June 12:

Harrower-Reid: that in as much as it has been represented to the Council that a large amount of damage and injury has been done to the inhabitants of this Township by reason of **rabid dogs** running at large biting cattle, sheep and hogs, it is therefore expedient and necessary for the safety of the inhabitants of this Township, and also cattle and other animals therein, that the Reeve be authorized to issue a Proclamation calling upon the inhabitants of this Township to destroy all dogs found running at large between now and the first day of August next.

1858

February 27:

Kenward-Graham: that Mr. Campbell, Mr. Harrower and Mr. Minery [Menery] be a committee to examine and report upon the state of the books belonging to the **Township Library** and also upon the general management of same Library for the year past with power to select (some) fifty of the books for a branch Library for Ward No. one.

1860

February 27:

Campbell-Kersey: that Mr. Graham and the Reeve be a committee to negotiate and purchase a plot of ground for a **Public Cemetery** for this Township and to pay for the same out of the Township funds.

1861

February 25:

Graham-Kersey: that a special grant of \$60 be made to Ward No. 4 from the **land improvement fund** to assist in opening the land to Forest Station G. T. R. R. [Grand Trunk Railroad]

1862

July 21:

A communication from George Harrower Esq. was read recommending that a sufficient sum of money should be advanced out of the Township funds to send Smith Goodhand a **destitute person** to the Hospital at Toronto.

Graham-McKenna: it was resolved that the request of George Harrower Esq. be complied with as soon as it is ascertained that Goodhand will be received in the Hospital and that the Reeve grant his order on the Treasurer for the amount.

September 8:

Graham-Kersey: that it is advisable that steps should be taken forthwith for the purpose of taking up subscriptions toward **alleviating the distress** of the operating in the cotton manufacturing districts in England and in order that a simultaneous (amount) be made in the County, the Clerk be instructed to write the Warden of the County, suggesting the expediency of him calling a public meeting when and where he may think proper, with a view to forming committees to collect for such purpose in the different Townships.

The following are selected items from the *1862 Warwick Twp. Auditor's Report*.

Amount levied on collectors roll 1862 \$3,340.23

Revenues:

David Rogers, Tavern License \$24.00

Robert Wiltshire, Tavern License	\$24.00
T.D. Lee, Tavern License	\$24.00
James Donnelly, Tavern License	\$24.00
James Cataline, Tavern License	\$24.00
Alexander Newal, Tavern License	\$7.47
Terrence Donnelly, Shop License	\$22.50
John Auld, Shop License	\$30.00
Cash from County Treasurer	\$614.92
Total revenue	\$5,981.01

Expenditures:

Ward 1, John McKenna	\$398.36
Ward 2, Edward Kersey	\$352.58
Ward 3, Robert Campbell	\$235.62
Ward 4, Peter Graham	\$399.02
Ward 5, William Tompson	\$222.11
School Trustees. This included:	
S.S. # 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,10,11&12,14 and 15	\$383.57
2 auditors (10.00 each)	\$20.00
Clerk and Treasurer	\$100.00
Librarian Salary	\$20.00
5 Councillors salary, 21.00 each	\$105.00
Total expenditures	\$5,981.01

Note: Each Councillor was responsible for paying workers in his Ward for work such as building & repairing roads, digging ditches, putting in drains etc.

Rates of pay per day

Manual Labour:	87 ½ cents
Man with ox team:	\$1.50
Man with horse team:	\$1.75

1864

February 8:
Graham-Kersey: that the applications of David Rogers, William Brent and Robert Wiltshire for a **licence to sell spiritious liquor** and keep Houses of Public Entertainment, be granted upon their furnishing the Clerk with the necessary certificates of qualification from the Tavern Inspector.

1867

May 20:
Eccles-McTay: that Captain Campbell and others having made application to this Council for a grant of \$600 to make up the deficiency required for the erection of a **Drill Shed** in the Village of Warwick for Co. number Two Lambton Volunteers;
Be it resolved that in the opinion of this Council the amount required should be levied on the County generally by general rate on the rate payers of the County, as the interest of all are equally concerned and that the Reeve and Deputy Reeve be requested to lay the case before the County Council at its next meeting for the purpose of getting a sufficient grant to complete said building.

1868

May 18:
Howden-Davidson: that the Municipal Council of the Township of Warwick offer a reward of \$100 for the apprehension and conviction of the party or parties who on the night of the 16th May **robbed the safe** of the Township Treasurer to the amount of seven hundred dollars and that the Reeve have notices printed to that effect.

1869

May 3:
Mr. Philips having applied for payment for 10 **sheep killed by dogs** on the 3rd February last, several witnesses having examined said sheep and it was moved by Mr. Davidson seconded by Mr. Smith that Mr. Philips be paid the sum of \$20 as soon as there is sufficient funds on hand being two thirds of the value of said sheep in accordance with the Sheep Act, passed 21 January 1869 and the Reeve grant his warrant for said amount.

1871

July 10:
Robert Campbell-Davidson: that Mr. D. Campbell and Smith examine the London Road across Mr. Kingston's [Kingstone] farm and examine whether parties can cross said **bridge** without receiving damage or not.

1872

June 24:
Davidson-Smith: that the tenders for the erection of a **bridge** across Bear Creek on Mr. Kingston's [Kingstone] new road be opened and read. The tenders were then opened and read as follows: James C. Rourke \$285, John Roche \$269.50, James Maloney \$275, Michael (Rategan) \$264. The tenders were all considered too high and the parties tending being all present, it was put up at auction. Eccles-Davidson: that John Roche having bid the lowest for the bridge across Bear Creek, his bid of \$197.50 be accepted by him complying with the conditions as it was let.

1873

December 1:
Mr. Dennis Ryan complained of being charged with one dollar **Statute Labour** tax upon the Collectors Roll, asserting that he had performed such labour when notified.
Eccles-Lambert: that the Pathmaster Mr. Andrew Cox be notified to attend next meeting of the Council to state his reasons for not allowing Mr. Ryan credit for such labour.

1874

April 15:

Campbell-Smith: and resolved that the **population** of the Village of Watford in the year 1871 as far as can be ascertained was 527, this number being agreed on by the Councils of Warwick and Watford.

Campbell-Smith: that the sum of fifty dollars be given to aid the Corporation of Watford to build a **Lock-up** as we unanimously consider that such a building in Watford will be a saving of expense to this Township, the Lock-up to be built and inspected according to the plan laid down by the County Council before the above amount be paid.

1875

September 20:

Campbell-McGillicuddy: that in compliance with the Petition of J. Roach and seventeen other rate payers praying for aid to Patrick Downs the sum of forty five dollars be granted to John Roche for the purpose of sending him home to his friends in Ireland, he being a cripple and in **indigent** circumstances, and that the Reeve grant his order for the same.

1876

Warwick Council: Campbell-Smith: that Mrs. Smith was paid the sum of \$22.50 for keeping E. Blake, an **indigent person**, for 15 weeks.²

Warwick Council: Campbell-Dewar: Mr. J. F. Kenward was granted \$10 to expend for Theophilus Fenner, an old and **destitute person**.³

1880

May 25:

McGillicuddy-Hall: that James Griffin be paid the sum of \$6.00 for damage done to his buggy through an accident in being thrown over a bridge on 2nd Con. NER, said **bridge** having no railing, and the Reeve grant his order for that amount and he being instructed to have a railing put on said bridge.

1881

February 21:

Healey-McCormack: that the petition of George C. Randal and nine other ratepayers asking for a local **drain** across Lots 3, 4, 5 and 6 in 6th Con. SER Township of Warwick be entertained and the Clerk instructed to write to Alex Davidson, the Provincial Land Surveyor, to proceed as soon as possible and lay out said drain and provide plans and estimates of the same.

1882

August 28:

Spalding-Hall that the contract of **digging a drain**

under the provisions of the local drainage Act on 6th Con. NER known as the McPherson Drain be awarded to John Hollingsworth at the sum of One Dollar and eighty nine cents per rod, said drain to be commenced on or before the 15th day of September and completed by the 1st day of May 1883.

1887

April 4:

Stevens-Campbell: that the Reeve **erect a bridge** or frame of bridge on (Guy) Street in the Village of Warwick to not cost more than \$50.00, Mr. William Haun to sign a bond that he will not ask for any more expense in the building or repairing of said bridge or approaches for next 15 years.

1892

Bailiff J. F. Elliot visited the farm of Thomas McGregor, Main Road, on Monday to seize a span of horses. McGregor got wrathful and made a lurch at Elliot with a bayonet, which, fortunately only ripped a hole in the Bailiff's vest, otherwise he would never have served another paper. The old man was disarmed, and the bayonet, a wicked looking weapon as sharp as a dagger, was taken away from him. McGregor will appear before Wm. McLeay J. P. on Friday to answer the **charges of assault** with intent to do bodily harm.⁴

1893

January 16:

Mr. Muma was granted the sum of \$25.00 to get John Roberts (who has been receiving **aid from the Council**) removed from his present home to his daughter's in Buffalo, she engaging that he will not return.⁵

1894

March 26:

McCormick-Brandon: that this Council desire to express their sincere regret at the **death of Robert Herbert** who for the last 25 years has filled the office of Township Auditor and would wish to extend to Mrs. Herbert and family their deepest sympathy in their great bereavement and praying that the Giver of All Good may be their solace in this their time of trouble and that the Clerk be instructed to send a copy of this resolution to Mrs. Herbert and family.

1896

March 30:

Leach-Kersey: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of M. McLeay for \$40.00 for acting as Constable for 20 days at Mr. Cables and disinfecting both houses in time of **diphtheria** and as recommended by Board of Health.

1897

February 8:

The Reeve reported that he had as authorized by Council taken John Stafford to the **House of Refuge** and Mr. Reycraft reported that he had taken William Nichols there also on the authority of Council at a special meeting.

1898

June 8:

A deputation of ratepayers were present asking that William Moon (who had both legs broken while working in a gravel pit) be sent to the hospital, he being in **destitute** circumstances. McFarland-Reycraft: that the Reeve and Councillor Baird make arrangements to have him sent to Sarnia Hospital.

1899

October 16:

The Board of Health through their Chairman reported the following cost (\$14.90) incurred through cases of **Scarlet fever** in the Township.

1901

June 29:

Blain-Graham: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of G.L. Phillip, undertaker in Sarnia, for \$12.50 for funeral expenses, burying William Nichole, an **inmate of Poorhouse**.

1906

At the meeting of the Warwick Council, Mr. W. H. Stewart who has been the faithful and efficient **Clerk of the Township** for the past thirty years tendered his resignation, being about to remove to the West. He is succeeded by Mr. N. Herbert, a young man well qualified for the responsible duties of the office.⁶

1914

March 16:

Laird-Dann: that in view of the proposal of the **Hydro Electric Radial Commission** to approach the Federal Government with a view of securing the aid of \$6400.00 per mile granted to railways under construction, to assist in the building of the Radial between London and Sarnia which railway eventually becomes the property of Municipality that we send a delegation to Ottawa consisting of the whole Council and the Clerk for the purpose of aiding the movement.

1918

February 18:

Higgins-Parker: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of Robert Morgan for \$7.00 for waiting

on Jno. Lowery during the time of quarantine for **Small Pox**.

1919

February 17:

Higgins-Williamson: that the Clerk write the different Red Cross Societies of the Township regarding a **Memorial Monument** in memory of the boys who have made the supreme sacrifice and ask the secretary of the different societies to bring it up at their next meeting and report to the Council on same, or if possible send two delegates to the next meeting of the Council. We do not deem it advisable to pay the money they have on hand over to London Society as has been requested.

1919

March 24:

Campbell-Parker: that the Reeve and Clerk as representatives of the Council Board, be instructed to sign the petition to the Government asking them to make permanent the **war-time prohibition**.

Williamson-Muma: that the Clerk notify the delegation from Watford that the Council of the Township of Warwick will not co-operate with them in the erection of a Memorial Monument.

1924

September 1:

Chambers-Mansfield: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of Dr. Siddall for \$6.00 for quarantining Ernest Karr for **measles**.

Chambers-Percy: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of Elwood Jones for \$3.10 for **spring of car broken** on 4th Con. opposite Lot 12, SER.

1927

October 3:

Campbell-Sessions: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of the Ingot Iron Co. for \$85.84 for 3 culverts and \$7.60 for pipe for the Ellerker **Drain** and charge the pipe to the drain account.

1930

Hydro Electric Power was turned on in Warwick on October 25. Warwick was first placed in the Sarnia district with Mr. Geo. Allen as Superintendent. Later it had Inwood for district headquarters and Mr. Chittick as Superintendent. At present, in 1947 [when recorded in Tweedsmuir Book], we are in the Forest District under the supervision of Mr. Sam Moffat.⁷

1934

March 5:

Richardson-Smith: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of the following Pathmasters for **shoveling**

snow: Basil Kernohan \$3.70, Chas. Ellerker \$5.95, George Harper \$6.20, George Thomson \$4.00, Wm. Haney \$3.10 and Otto Ellerker \$1.60.

December 15:

Richardson-Reycraft: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of Ed Thompson for \$15.65 for services as **School Attendance Officer**, salary \$10.00 mileage \$5.65. [...]

Smith-Jones: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of W. D. Thompson for \$8.10 for services as **Weed Inspector** for 1934.

1936

March 2:

Woods-Jones: that the Reeve grant his order in favour of Alex Fleming for \$3.60 for 18 hours **shoveling snow**.

October 5:

Kelly-Wilkinson: that we having been informed that Roy Willoughby and Mrs. Evans' **dogs have been seen worrying sheep**, that we instruct Clerk to notify those parties that those dogs must be destroyed within 24 hours after receiving the notice.

1937

May 3:

Wilkinson-Woods: that the Reeve grant his order to Dept. of Health, Toronto for the sum of \$2.28 for **insulin** furnished two patients (Mrs. Rundle and F. Sitlington.)

October 2:

Miss Annie Ross and Mrs. L. H. Cook on behalf of the Warwick Women's Institute and W. P. McDonald interviewed the Council in regards to a grant to help defray the expenses of an **Agricultural Course** for boys and girls to be held in Warwick Village in January 1938.

Wilkinson-Woods: that the Council grant to the Women's Institute the use of the Township Hall and also a grant of \$25.00 to defray expenses for the Agricultural Course in January.

1938

Wilkinson-McKay: that this Council purchase a **duplicator** from the Gestetner Co. London for the price of \$135.00, half to be paid this year and half next year without interest and that the Reeve grant his order for the sum of \$67.00 this year's payment to be paid when delivered.

1939

A special meeting of the Warwick Council was held

to consider the **repairing of the Town Hall**. It was decided to repair the hall this year by extending the length of the building by 10 feet, veneering with red brick and placing an eight foot basement underneath. The present hall was erected by Mr. John McElroy [McElroy] in 1853, when the sum of 150 pounds was voted by the council for the construction.⁸

November 6:

A committee from the Warwick Women's Institute waited on the Council to arrange for a supper and entertainment in connection with the **opening of the new hall**. It was decided to hold the opening on November 24th and the Members of the Council were to meet a committee from the Institute to make final arrangements at an early date.

December 9:

By-law No. 8 setting the rates of **rental for the Township Hall** was read first, second and third times and finally passed as follows: That \$5.00 be charged for dancing for ratepayers of Township; that \$4.00 be charged for suppers; \$2.00 for Christmas tree entertainments; \$2.00 for Women's Institute meetings; \$3.00 be charged for school fairs and all other meetings, and Red Cross meetings free; that the Clerk be appointed custodian of the hall and permission to use the hall must be obtained only from the custodian; that the Women's Institute hold the key to the kitchen while they occupy same.

1941

November 3:

McKay-Stewart: that we authorize the Clerk to write certain parties who have **slot machines** in their places of business that they be taken out and left out or we will prosecute.

1943

August 2:

Cable-McKay: that the Council of Warwick request parties to refrain from **dumping waste** material of any description on the roads of the Township or prosecutions will follow.

1944

March 9:

Stewart-Wever: that the Reeve sign an order for an Adams Motor **Grader** No. 412 with scraper attached, price \$8818.00, providing the Dept. of Highways approves the contract.

1946

February 4:

The committee appointed to bring a proposition

to the Council to give to the **soldiers** who enlisted in the last war some recognition for their services submitted a report to give to each soldier who served overseas \$100.00 and those who served as home defence \$15.00 and petitioned for the adoption of the report.

1947

July 7:

By-Law No. 13 declaring Warwick Township a closed district for **hunters except for licences** issued by appointed Township Officials; that open season be from December 1st to February 28th and resident hunter licence be 25 cents and non-resident hunter licence be \$1.00 each. The Clerk and Mr. T.H. Cook to sell the licences.

1948

April 5:

Bryce-Parker: that the Council of Warwick protest the suggestion of the Watford Business Men to go on **fast time** in the Village of Watford, and we suggest it is a hardship for the farmers who have difficulty in securing help and would also suggest that the business men go to work whenever they like but leave the clocks on standard time.

1949

Is Watford district to experience another **oil boom** similar or far surpassing that of twelve years ago when many paying oil pools were pumped, some for weeks, others for months, immediately east of Watford, on Highway 22 and one mile south? On Tuesday night of this week Demeray & Nichols, drilling under the supervision of Roy A. Avery, of Weston, brought in a new well at 450 feet on the farm of George Morris, 4th Line, Warwick, 1½ miles west of Watford, which is now under test, and several other test wells will be drilled in that district where no extensive drilling has been previously tried. Mr. Avery claims the locations are first selected by modern scientific methods, and very important indications of oil sources may be soon released in this area.⁹

1951

Ivor Wever, last year's Reeve of Warwick Twp. and Warden of Lambton County, was almost a unanimous choice as Liberal Progressive candidate in East Lambton at a well attended convention in Petrolia Monday evening.

The new Liberal candidate and the present Conservative Provincial Member of East Lambton, C. E. "Zeb" Janes, have always been close friends, reside in the same corner of the Township, have worked together in municipal and community



courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

Warwick Twp. Council, 1951: Back: Adam Higgins (Road Superintendent), S. Reycraft (Treasurer), C. E. (Zeb) Janes Front row: Ivor Wever, Gord Bryce, Hanson Holbrook, J. Parker, G. Levitt

affairs — and if a **provincial election** is decided for October as at present predicted, the election campaign in East Lambton will be a shining example of clean, honorable political debate between those good men who agree on fundamental principles, but belong to different political parties.¹⁰

1952

May 3:

A resolution was received from the session of the Warwick United Church soliciting the support of the Council in preventing any racing as a sport or means of entertainment on any **Stock Car Racing Track** in the Township on Sundays.

Bryce-Holbrook: that the Council of Warwick do prohibit Sunday racing or any form of amusement on the grounds of the Warwick Stock Car Race Track.

1953

At the **Ontario Good Roads Convention** held last week in Toronto, Gordon Bryce, Reeve of Warwick, was elected a director of the Association. This is a six-man board and Warwick is proud to have their Reeve as a representative thereon. This is the second time Lambton County has had a member of the Good Roads Directorate.¹¹

1955

August 6:

A petition was presented by the residents of Warwick requesting that something be done about the odor from the **Pea Vinery**.

Emery-Jones: that the petition of the ratepayers of Warwick Village be entertained and that the Reeve and Deputy Reeve contact the Canadian Cannery as soon as possible in regards to same.

November 4:

The Trustees of the Warwick School Area presented a petition from a number of the residents of the School Area showing that they were in favour of a **Central School**.

The Council decided to call a special meeting with the trustees of the School Area on November 9.

November 9:

A special meeting of Warwick Council was held this evening to discuss the issue of debentures for the proposed **Central School** in the Warwick School Area No. 1.

Present: all members of Council and the members of the Warwick School Area Board and the Secretary Mr. C.W. Wilkinson.

The School Area Board presented a petition to the Council for the issuance and sale of debentures up to \$120,000.00 for the construction of a Central School in the Area.

The application was refused on a majority vote of the Council.

1958

Brandon-Pedden: that By-law No. 18 appointing Gerald Herbert as Township Clerk be passed and signed. Carried and by-law passed.

1959

February 21 at a special meeting of Council:
Muma-Pedden: that the **wage rate** of Grader Operators be increased from \$1.20 to \$1.30 per hour to be effective from January 1st, 1959.



courtesy W Jones

Warwick Council, 1959: This photo was taken at Warwick Township Hall, where Council meetings were held until the office was built on Nauvoo Rd. The old Council table is still used in the hall in 2008. Standing: Basil Gault, Gerald Herbert, Ivor Wever. Seated: Frank E. Muma, Wm. McRorie, Elwood Jones, Jim Brandon, John Pedden

1964

The following are selected items from the *1964 Warwick Twp. Auditors' Report*.

Revenues: 1964

from Taxation	\$237,354.99
from Canada	\$0.00
from Ontario	\$34,311.66
<i>Total Revenues</i>	\$279,183.39

Expenditures:

Fire protection	\$4,194.35
Livestock damage	\$635.50
Cattle spraying	\$3,301.79
Pub. Works - roads, Highways and Streets	\$49,698.05
Sanitary and waste removal	\$181.50
Conservation of Health	\$401.90
Social Welfare	\$513.31
Education:	
Public School	\$38,443.61
Separate School	\$4,541.26
High School	\$43,758.06
Recreation and Community Services	\$5.00
<i>Gross Total Expenditure</i>	\$271,093.34

1967

Warwick Park Dedication:

The Warwick Centennial Committee took pride on Saturday afternoon in officially opening their **Recreation Park** in Warwick Village.

1973

Acton-Quick: that the Municipal Council of the Township of Warwick deems it desirable and expedient to submit to a vote of the persons in the municipality qualified to be entered on the voter's list and to vote at an election to the Assembly the following question under the provisions of The Liquor Licence Act, namely: Are you in favour of the **sale of liquor** under a lounge licence for consumption on licenced premises? And that the total cost be paid by the Township.

1974

March 18:

Russell Duncan, Russell Hollingsworth, Clare, Keith and Antonius Manders, George Morris, Donald Mellon, Lyle Hayward, Jack Duncan, Road Superintendent Manders and Engineer Monteith discussed with Council the drain for **Watford lagoons**. The Engineer explained that the Department of Environment intends to control outlet flow to eliminate or minimize damages to downstream properties and does not wish to make individual agreements with owners. He recommended establishment of a municipal drain

by which the Council might be better able to deal with the Department if problems arose. The owners stated that they were not in favour of a Township Drain if their share of cost was very substantial but were interested in their possible assessments which the Engineer offered to give in the near future.

1976

Warwick Reeve George Holbrook presented the East Lambton Water Advisory Committee with a petition bearing 20 names requesting **water service** along the main line from the Petrolia booster station to Watford.¹²

1977

October 24:

Minielly-Peters: that the Clerk be instructed to publish a notice to cattle owners that the Township will pay half the cost of **warble fly treatment** applied in the fall on bills presented to the Treasurer before November 30th, 1977 and that the spring spray treatment will be discontinued.

1979

Motorists who frequently travel 79 Highway north of Watford have watched with curiosity the activity over the past week and a half at the corner of 79 and 2nd Line south.

Curbs were installed on the southeast and northwest corner of the intersection for traffic control by the Ministry of Transportation and Communication [MTC]. Only one problem, they were installed in the wrong place. They were removed by Don Patterson and his back hoe.

Following their removal, forms were made and the curbs installed....again, only in the right place this time. But guess what! The curbs were too high this time, so Don Patterson and his back hoe took out the curbs....again.

Monday morning the MTC crew were back again a third time to install the curbs. Two questions keep cropping up, one is, who pays, and the other is, why are they being put there in the first place?¹³

1980

Clayton Bryson, Ron D. Jariott and Robert Lupton interviewed Council requesting some action toward getting water service from the existing Wyoming to Watford **pipeline**. They were informed that Council favours their request as well as providing service to a considerable area in the south-west part of the Township. They asked that Watford Council be provided with copies of Township correspondence on the subject during past years and that Warwick Council give written assurance to Watford Council that it had Warwick's permission to make



courtesy F Van Bree

*Opening of the township office on Nauvoo Rd. 1982
Ralph Ferguson MP, Lambton County Warden Don Elliot, Councillors Steve Morris, Carl Bryson, Frank Van Bree, Reeve Andre Peters, Lorne Henderson MPP, Councillor Doug Acton, School Board Representative Jean McPherson, Clerk Gerald Herbert*

agreements with Warwick owners for service as had been done near Arkona.¹⁴

1982

On October 8, Warwick Township held the official opening of their **new municipal building**. It was located a half mile north of the junction of Highways 79 and 7, on County Road 9. The building housed the Council Chambers, Clerk's office, record storage, mechanical room and washrooms. There was also a 6 bay garage connected to the office building.¹⁵

1983

January 3:

Mr. Wm. Hollo and Mr. Steve Evans attended Council to discuss the possibility of preparing an **Official Plan** for the Township. The Official Plan has no by-law status but will bind the Township to that plan. The Official Plan is under the authority of the planning act and is subsidiary to the County Plan. It is good for the attraction of business such as a Service Centre and industries where an official plan will be needed. Hollo mentioned the plan will help the Township set its priorities for the next ten to twenty years. Six other Townships in Lambton County have an Official Plan.

The plan will also include an emergency plan such as automobile accidents, tornadoes and snow storms and the Township can contact the correct authorities more efficiently.¹⁶

1984

Warwick Council Meeting:

At council's request, two representatives from Laidlaw Waste Systems came to Council to discuss the expiring **landfill** agreement. Since the Township is accepting outside waste and in the interest of good public relations, Laidlaw agreed to offer the Township free service for 1984. They also

advised that this is one of the best landfill sites in Southern Ontario and it is their intention to keep it so. Council advised that they had received very few complaints the past year and they were generally satisfied in the manner the site was used.¹⁷

1986

An overall mill increase of 4.53% has been set by members of Warwick Council for the year 1986. The total **budget** for the Township is \$2,021,561. Warwick Council considers the budget fiscally responsible considering the substantial increase in Township insurance, gravel and dust control cost. They also have little control over the School Board requirements.¹⁸

1987

The Warwick Recreation Committee is looking for a distinctive **logo** to identify the annual Festival Day in Warwick Township. The big day is held on the Civic holiday in August at Warwick's ball park in the village.¹⁹

1989

Bill Adams is the first recipient of the Warwick Township **Volunteer of the Year Award**. Bill received the award during the Thursday night card party at the Warwick Hall in Warwick Village from Doug Hollingsworth, Chairman of the Warwick Recreation Committee and Deputy Reeve of the Township.²⁰

1990

It was a wet day in Warwick in more ways than one on Tuesday. With the turn of a valve the Warwick Township **Municipal Water System** officially kicked in, bringing fresh water to Village and rural residents. As new pipe is laid, water from Lake Huron will eventually replace bacteria-plagued well



courtesy P Ferwerda

Mayor Mac Parker and Fire Chief Peter Ferwerda

water for up to 500 people in the next few years.²¹

1991

Nov. 13: A five-year wait for water is finally over for the homeowners along 15 Sideroad in Warwick Township just west of the Village of Watford.

1994

Warwick Township Mayor Mac Parker is presenting a motion in County Council today to ask for an **interchange on the 402 Highway at Highway 7**. "An interchange at the 402 and Highway 7 would give easier access to fire and emergency calls on the 402 Highway for our fire department" said Mayor Parker. "It would also benefit our business community in Warwick Village."²²

The Warwick Firemen are very proud of their newly renovated **Fire Hall** in Warwick Village and they would like everyone to come out and see the hall and the equipment on Sunday.²³

1996

Sandy Ferguson was recognized as Volunteer of the Year for her contribution to the Warwick Township community. Sandy (Mrs. Murray Ferguson) was instrumental in organizing the reconstruction of the playground equipment at the Warwick Ball Park. She was the spark that got the ball rolling among service clubs and organizations to complete the project. She is also an energetic member of the Warwick Recreation and Cultural Association. Councillor Joyce Runnalls made the presentation to Sandy on behalf of the Warwick Council.²⁴

1997

Provincial Highways Transferred to County: As of April 1st Lambton County received 155.4 kilometers of Provincial Highways and have been



courtesy P Ferwerda

New tanker truck being delivered from British Columbia, 1988

informed there will be an additional transfer as of January 1st 1998. The roads turned over to the County include Highway #7 and Highway #22 running from the stop lights at Modeland Road in Sarnia to the Middlesex County Line (London Line and Egremont Road).²⁵

On January 1, 1998, the amalgamation of the Village of Watford and the Township of Warwick took place. Further “issues of the day” of the united Councils are continued later in this chapter, under **The Road to Amalgamation**.

WATFORD (1873-1998)

The first settlement, known as Browne’s Corners, was three-quarters of a mile north of the present village, at the corner of the 4th Line and 18 Sideroad. This was the stagecoach stop between Warwick Village and Brooke Twp. When the Great Western Railway was built in 1856, the settlement named by Col. Browne for his native home in Ireland moved to the present location, and the village grew rapidly.

Excerpts are taken from the minutes of Watford Council or from the Watford newspaper Council meeting reports.

On June 25th, 1873, a by-law to incorporate the Village of Watford read in part as follows:

Whereas by and under the direction of the County Council of the County of Lambton, a census has been taken by Thomas Leacock and Thomas Fuller, of the number of souls comprised within the Village aforesaid, and surrounding neighborhood of the Village at the present known as Watford, in the Township of Warwick, and by such census it is shown that the said limits comprise within them over seven hundred and fifty souls, and the residences of the inhabitants are sufficiently near to form an incorporated Village, and over one hundred resident freeholders and householders of said Village and neighborhood of whom not fewer than fifty are freeholders, have, by petition, requested the County Council of the County of Lambton to erect and incorporate the said Village into an incorporated Village, separate and apart from the said Township of Warwick. And that the first election of Municipal Officers in and for the said Village of Watford, shall be held in the Watford School House, in the manner provided for by the said Municipal Act. Passed 25th of June, 1873, Hugh Smith, Clerk, R. Fleck, Warden.²⁶

The first meeting of the Council of the Village of Watford was held in Britannia Hall, and the minutes are as follows:

Minutes of the 1st Council, January 7, 1874

Present: John McLean, Reeve. Councillors: James Bole, Jonathan Pattenden, James Merry.

Motion 1. that Thos. Fuller be Clerk, pro. tem.

2. that Samuel Howden, be appointed Clerk for the remainder of the year.

Council met pursuant to adjournment. Members all present.

Reeve in chair.

Auditors: H. O. Baker, J. Fuller

Pathmasters: J. Fuller, Samuel Anderson, Robt. Kells

Solicitor: T. B. Pardee

Poundkeeper: S. McLaughlin

Treasurer: T. Fuller

Assessor: H. Lane

Fence Viewers: H. Kerr, D. Ross, J. Laurence

License Inspector: S. Anderson (Salary \$15)

Motion: McLean-Merry that all parties intending to apply for licenses are required to do so at the next meeting.

Mr. Pattenden gave notice that he would be at the next meeting to introduce a by-law to define amount to be paid for Hotel and shop **licenses** in the municipality.

Motion: Bole-Dixie that the Clerk prepare a by-law to be submitted at the next meeting to confirm the appointment of Clerk and Treasurer, also to appoint certain officers.

Motion: Reeve-Merry that a seal for the Corporation be procured having inscribed on it the words – The Corporation of the Village of Watford, encircling a Beaver.

On motion of Pattenden – Bole that council adjourned to the 1st Tuesday of Feb. at 6 p.m.

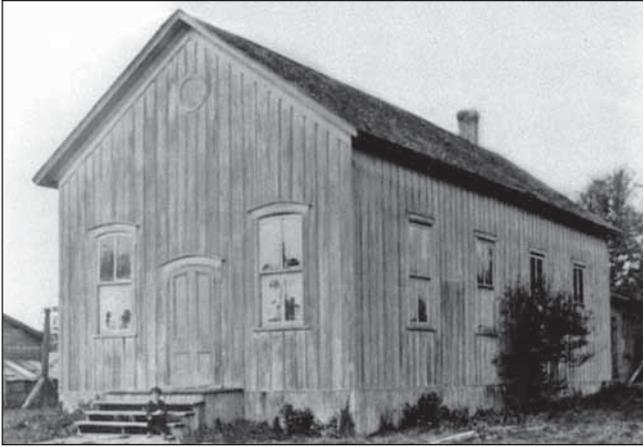
S. Howden – Clerk²⁷

1875

A communication from Mr. Bryce, sec. of the School Board, was read asking the Council to raise \$1300 to meet the **expense of the school** for the current year.²⁸

That Watford is a progressive Village is repeating what is a well-known fact all over the Province. There is not a village of its age and size in Canada that has the same amount of steady business, and as safe a foundation on which to conjecture that it will continue, and increase it until it ranks as one of the leading towns in the Province. It owes its importance to the stamina of Canada solely – agriculture; and it must be apparent that as the comparatively new tract of fertile country by which it is surrounded, and to which it is indebted for all it is, is developed, will be gradually reared into greater prominence. The number of mercantile establishments doing a successful trade in Watford gives sufficient proof

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Town Hall, Watford: The Watford Town Hall was once located on St. Clair St., on the north side, between Warwick St. and Nauwoo Rd. It was later used as a blacksmith shop across from the present day fire hall or armoury. The building was demolished in 1989.

of the standing of the village among its fellows. There is scarcely any line of commercial trade not represented.²⁹

1876

A communication was read from Mr. R. D. Correstine, asking that he be relieved from paying this year's **statute labor** in consideration of an agreement between him and the Council of last year, whereby statute labor against his property on Main Street was remitted for 1875 and 1876 on account of his having built a sidewalk in front of it. Merry-Wilson that Mr. Correstine's statute labor be deducted from his taxes for 1876, for work done in 1875 on sidewalk on Main Street.³⁰

Teachers' Salaries: The following comparative statement shows the average salaries paid to male and female teachers during the last two years (in dollars).

	1874		1875	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
Bosanquet Twp.	370	246	381	262
Brooke Twp.	360	285	415	267
Euphemia Twp.	403	262	350	264
Plympton Twp.	384	270	368	264
Warwick Twp.	364	270	366	270

SOURCE: Public School Inspector's Report to the Lambton County Council for the year 1875 as reported in *Watford Advocate*, June 30, 1876

1877

July 27:
McLaren-McLeay that Mr. Lawrence's tender for oak at ten dollars per thousand be accepted and that

the plank **for side walks** be divided equally between Mr. Lawrence and Mr. P. Cameron at the rate of \$12 per thousand and all such lumber to be ordered through Mr. Bole, Chairman of Board of Works.

1879

The municipal election passed off last Monday with the greatest quietness. The Council for 1879 will have two new men. Our taxes are not overly high, but our streets are in wretched condition and our system of drainage still worse. Sooner or later our Council must grapple with the question of drainage, but whether the present Council is equal to the occasion, it is not for me to say, time will tell.³¹

1880

A petition presented by J. A. Eccles and Mr. M. D. O'Brien regarding **purchase of agricultural grounds**. A committee was struck to ascertain where a suitable place could be purchased, not less than 7 or 8 acres. At a special meeting in May, a by-law was passed for the purchase of Agricultural Park and Pleasure Grounds. On July 5, the by-law was read, passed, signed and sealed.

1881

Motion that Mr. Scott's claim for \$20.00 in damages due to plank missing in sidewalk to be paid as full settlement.

1882

To the Editor:
Dear Sir – Your contemporary's attempt to introduce the **temperance** question into the municipal elections, has received a fitting rebuke by the electors, and I am sure, tended to hurt the chances of those who are temperance men. Such "crank" ideas cannot help but end in disaster.³²

1884

The citizens pleaded in vain for the **Bank of Commerce** to open a branch here. Documents dated October 18, 1884, included a statement made by the railway company through their agent, proving that there was a sufficient amount of merchandise shipped from the station at Watford to warrant the opening of a branch bank here. The list of business men with their signatures attached to the petition included: Peter Graham, M.P.P., Peter Dodds, E. D. Swift, David Roche, John Baker, John Marshall, W. H. Rogers, M. S. Campbell, P. S. Renier, H. Cook, D. Roche, R. McLeay, John Fuller, W. F. McLaren, A. Brown, D. Watt, L. Harvey, I. D. Reid, H. P. Lawrence, U. M. Stanley and many more, while the list of carload lots of merchandise shipped enclosed from the railway company reads: "From 1863-64,

live stock, 29 cars; grain, 57 cars; lumber, 60; cheese, 28; apples, 6; machinery, 4; immigrants effects, 29; wool, 4; ashes, 2; dressed meat, 3; scrap iron, 5; and cordwood, 40, making 258 carloads of merchandise shipped out of the thriving village. And yet the request of the people for a branch of a bank to be located here brought no compliance.³³

1885

September 5:

Reeve-Dixie: that we grant the **Fire Brigade** the use of the Park free of charge for their demonstration on the 16th inst. And that \$100.00 be granted to assist them in their demonstration.

1886

Nine ladies voted at the municipal elections in Watford. This is the first time in the history of the village that the ladies have participated in local politics.³⁴

Mr. Bryson presented a petition signed by seventy of the ratepayers, asking the Council to **prohibit from running at large**, unless in proper charge, of all cows, horses, sheep, hens, geese, goats and other live animals, after the 1st day of February, 1887, and to take a vote of the people on the question on the day of the Municipal elections.³⁵

1888

A by-law was passed, empowering the Corporation of the Village of Watford to raise by way of loan the sum of \$1500.00 for the purpose of paying for a site for a **cemetery**, fencing and improvements to the same.

1889

It was agreed that **the Electric Light Company** should install 3 lights where directed by the Board of Works. If they prove satisfactory and the Council thinks it necessary, more lights could be erected at the same rate of \$1.00 per week for each light.

Council authorized the Reeve to call a public meeting for the ratepayers to hear the estimates and conditions that is proposed to start **water-works** in the Village.

1890

October 6:

A petition signed by the members of the **Watford Silver Band** asking for a grant of \$100.00 was presented to Council.

Reeve-Lovell, that the petition of the members of the Watford Silver Band be received and placed on file, and that this Council regrets the inability to comply with the prayer of the said petition at present owing to the fact that all the available

funds of the Municipality have been already fully appropriated.

A by-law to provide for the **construction of drains and sewers** in the municipality was passed.³⁶

1891

Council received a communication from the High School Board and trustees, requesting Council to make provisions for providing the board with the sum of \$7,000 for the **erection of a high school** and purchasing land.

Communication received from Public School Board, requesting \$8,000 for the erection of a Public School Building.

1893

Dr. Harvey was heard regarding the health of the Pierce family and that there is a number of them sick and that they need a nurse and **assistance**. It was moved and seconded that the family receive \$20 assistance, as there has been sickness in the house for some time.

Emily Murphy

Social activist and feminist Emily (Ferguson) Murphy (1868–1933) married Rev. Arthur Murphy, an Anglican clergyman in 1887. She spent the early years of her husband's ministry in Forest (1887–1890) and Watford (c. 1890). The Murphys had four daughters, two of whom died young.

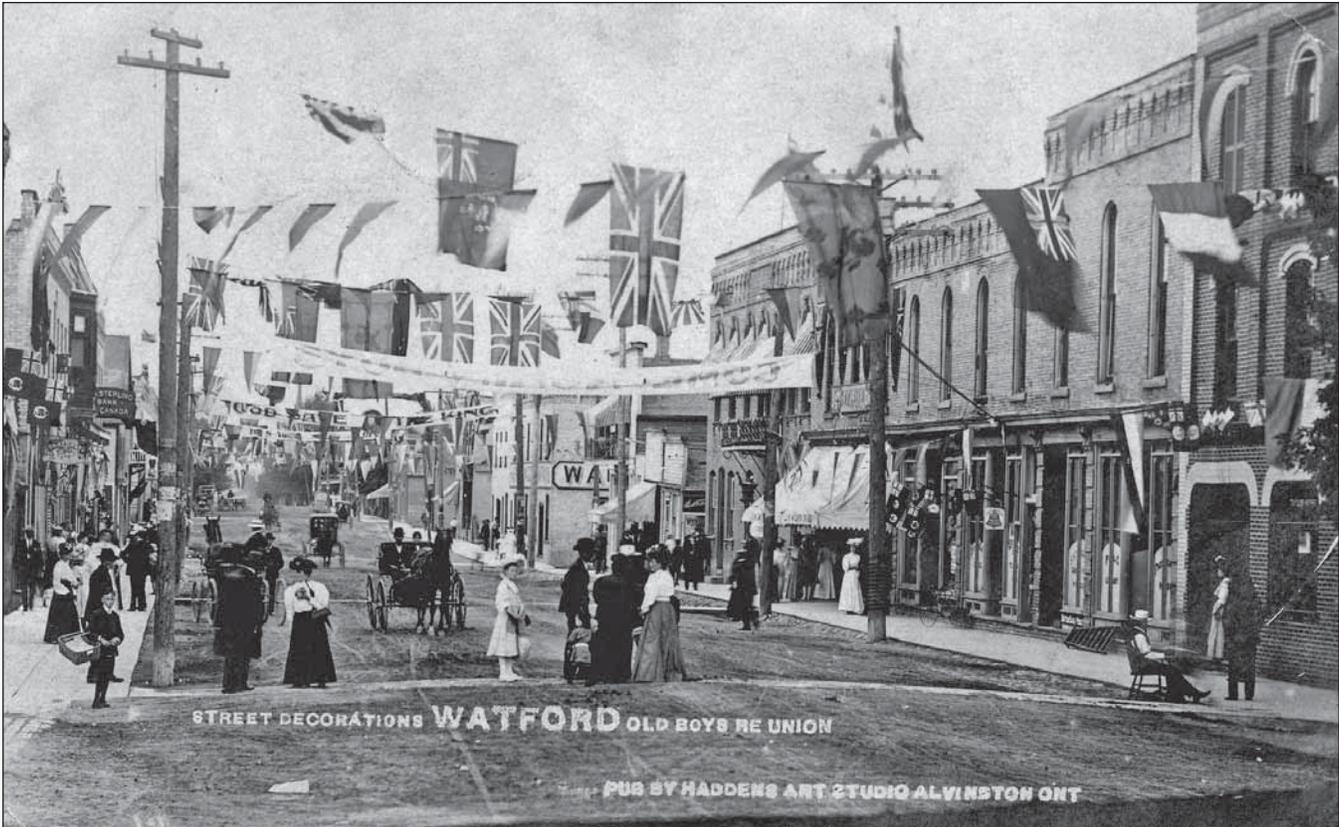
Emily Murphy is noted for several achievements. She was the first woman in the British Empire to be appointed Judge in Alberta (1916). Challenged on her first day on the bench by a lawyer who asserted that as a woman she was not a person in the eyes of British law, Murphy embarked on a decade-long campaign to have women declared legal "persons" and therefore eligible for appointive positions, including the Senate. In 1929 the Famous Five (Murphy, Nellie McClung, Irene Parlby, Louise McKinney and Henrietta M. Edwards) won the Persons Case and women were declared persons, according to the British North America Act.

Murphy was also a writer. Under the pen name Janey Canuck she wrote *The Impressions of Janey Canuck Abroad* (1901), *Janey Canuck in the West* (1910), *Open Trails* (1912) and *Seeds of Pine* (1914).

SOURCES:

Byrne Hope Sanders, *Emily Murphy: Crusader*, The MacMillan Company of Canada, 1945.

The Canadian Encyclopedia, Second Edition, Vol III, Hurtig Publishers, 1988.



Old Boys Reunion, 1907: These reunions were celebrations of civic pride and brought former residents back to the community.

1894

Moved and seconded that the recommendation of the Board of Health to have all **privy pits** filled up and made into dry earth closets be adopted and that a by-law be passed at our next meeting for the same.

1898

Reeve-Louks: that the Public School Board be notified that the Public Library has been taken over by the Municipal Council and a **free library** established and that they should appoint three members of the Board of Management at their first meeting.

1900

Wise-Virgo: that by-law No. 9 providing that all new **sidewalks** shall be constructed of concrete or other such permanent material be read a first time.

1901

Hume-Saunders: that the Reeve be authorized under instructions of the town solicitor to negotiate with the Railway Company concerning the raising of the **railway bridge**.

1906

Williams-Saunders: that the English Church have

the same **electric light** as the other churches in the Village and to be put in under the direction of the Board of [Works?].

1907

July 1.

Alexander-Johnston: that we grant the **Old Boy Reunion** one hundred and fifty dollars for decoration purposes to be used on streets.

1913

July 29 at special meeting of Council:

Meeting called to consider aid from the Corporation for reception of the Honourable Colonel Samuel Hughes, Minister of Militia who is coming to lay corner stone of **Armory**.

McKercher-Fowler: that the Village of Watford grant the Citizens Committee to aid in the reception of the Honourable Colonel Samuel Hughes who has kindly offered to lay the corner stone of Armory the sum of one hundred and twenty five dollars.

1916

To the Editor of *Guide-Advocate*:

Dear Sir: The above question has been asked by many during the past four months and no one seems to be able to give a satisfactory answer. On good authority we learn "that our town has had a policeman for

30 or 40 years, until about four months ago” and then suddenly the citizens find themselves without police protection. ...

On Saturday evening last when a very large crowd was in town, several autos came in and went out without any lights and some had no rear lights and others drove through the streets at from 20 to 25 miles an hour, and this also took place on Sunday and Monday.

At 11:30 on Saturday night a race took place the full length of Main Street, between two horses attached to buggies, the drivers forcing them at break-neck speed as far as the Presbyterian Church, and back, over all the crossings endangering life and racking the nerves of those who were trying to sleep by their yells.

I remain, Yours Sincerely, F. G. Robinson³⁷

1917

Hydro was turned on in Watford on Saturday, Aug. 11th 1917. Make a note of the date. In a few years someone will be enquiring the exact date.³⁸

1926

May 3:

A deputation of ladies from Women’s Institute and Daughters of the Empire waited on the Council in respect to **Soldiers Memorial**. Mrs. N. Pritekett and Stapleford representing Daughters of the Empire, Mrs. Brown, Willoughby and Humphries representing the Ladies Institute. Hawn-McIntosh that the Reeve correspond with the Minister of Public Works as to erecting of a memorial on the Public Square.

1932

Accounts to be paid, James Blezard:

Constable Salary	\$25.00
Ringling Bell	\$10.00
Feeding Transients	\$ 2.00
Burying calf	\$.50

1934

A least once a month, council would be required to approve “**relief accounts**” similar to the list below. It appears that the list is of people and/or businesses that are being re-paid for expenses that they incurred while providing assistance to the indigent.

January 2, 1934:

R.E. Dobbin, Coal, \$22.00; Wm. Williamson, Coal, \$25.00; W.C. Towriss, Bread, \$5.95; B.F. Taylor, bread, \$2.24; J.W. Edwards, meat, \$2.34; W.C. Connolly, milk, \$3.72; Caldwell Dairy, milk, \$2.48; C. Thompson, groceries, \$17.93.

1943

Doar-McClung: that the communication from The **Canadian Aid to Russia** Fund be received, and that we conform to their request for receiving clothing, and that same be left at Harper’s Store, and Cook’s Drug Store, and that advertisement be placed in local paper and the Clerk request instructions.

1944

September 14, a special meeting of Watford Council: McClung-Hollingsworth: that we the Council, assembled in regular session, deem it most appropriate at the earliest date to prepare and make plans for a program for Victoria Day; and also formulate plans for a Civic Welcome for the **homecoming** of our men and women who have served in the armed forces.

1949

April, at a special meeting of Watford Council: The Reeve addressed the Council calling attention to the fact that a **strike** was in progress at The Andrew’s Wire Works. He suggested that, if possible, could some action be taken by this body to encourage the Department of Labour to make effort at consultation.

McClung-Cook: that the Minister of Labour, Honourable Mr. Daley, be solicited to execute his authority in investigating The Andrew’s Wire Works strike which is now in progress, and endeavour to terminate it as soon as possible; that a copy of this motion be forwarded to Mr. C. E. Janes, M.P.P. Toronto; Mr. Robert Henderson, M.P. Ottawa.

1951

Fuller-Maxwell: that Watford Council adopt **Daylight Saving Time**, for the Municipality of Watford from the 29th day of April until the 30th day of September, and authorize the Reeve to issue the necessary proclamation.³⁹

Daylight Time will be effective in most communities of Southern Ontario, except in Kent and Essex, where Chatham and Windsor will remain on Eastern Standard Time. Blenheim Town Council decided this week to remain on standard time, but many business places will close at five p.m. to enjoy the extra hour of daylight.⁴⁰

Watford, like most communities of Ontario, except the border area near Detroit, will change over to Summer Time this Saturday at midnight and town and district residents are reminded to move their clocks forward one hour.

Transportation schedules will be somewhat confusing. Greyhound busses will operate on Daylight Time, the railroads and mail service on Standard Time.⁴¹

1953

George Hipel, Arena Specialist of Preston, who has built more Arenas throughout Southwestern Ontario than anyone else, examined Watford **Arena** on Wednesday afternoon with the Arena committee which is seeking ways and means of securing artificial ice for Watford for next winter. Mr. Hipel very definitely emphasized the building has lost its original structural strength and warned that a wind or a heavy snowfall might cause its collapse at any time. The Arena committee, greatly disappointed that the present Arena is unsafe, will discuss prospects of a fund-raising campaign throughout the district before calling a public meeting to determine whether Watford will embark on a long delayed Arena project.⁴²

1960

May 2:
Barnes-Dobson: that the Reeve contact Mr. Grey of Wyoming and the members of the water committee of Lambton for the purpose of ascertaining the cost of a **supply of water** from Petrolia to the Municipality of Watford and Wyoming. The action to be taken with the Ontario Water Resources Commission and the interested Municipalities of Lambton.

1963

Council decided to back the movement being brought forth by Wentworth County Council urging the **abolishment of soap detergents** which are polluting our sewers, lagoons, creeks and lakes.⁴³

OPP Constable Elvin Willsie agrees "it is unnecessary to continue **horn greetings** for blocks after two cars have met, particularly at 2 a.m. Even in this modern age, the horn does not take the place of a sincere hand shake!"

Section 42 subsection 3, of the Ontario Highway Traffic Act says: "A person having the control or charge of a motor vehicle shall not sound any bell, horn or other signaling device so as to make an unreasonable noise."

For 1st offence: \$5 and costs. For 2nd offence: \$10 and costs. For 3rd offence: \$25, in addition licence or permit may be suspended for 30 days.⁴⁴

1964

August 11: at a special meeting of Council
A special meeting, called by the Reeve to meet with a delegation from the Rotary Club regarding the Rotary Club's proposed **swimming pool**. Mr. Allan Roder spoke on behalf of the Rotary Club and informed the members of Council that the Rotary Club was prepared to build a swimming pool for

the Village if the Village in turn were prepared to maintain and keep the pool in operation after completion. Mr. Roder informed Council that in most cases the pools did not operate at a profit and in these cases the Municipality involved had to take care of the deficit. After several minutes of discussion, the Reeve informed the delegates that the Council could not make a quick decision but would give the matter further thought and let them know of the results in the near future.

October 5:

The Reeve informed Council that some answer should be given the Rotary Club regarding their proposed swimming pool. Council instructed the Clerk to write Mr. William Thompson and inform him that they would not consider taking the pool over if it would be a burden to the Ratepayers, but if the members of the Rotary Committee were in favour of bringing in the facts and figures pertaining to a swimming pool, the Council would possibly consider a grant to help maintain and operate the pool.

The following are selected items from the *Corp. of Village of Watford – Financial Statement & Auditor's Report for 1964*

Revenues: 1964

from Taxation	\$122,258.91
from Canada	\$1,224.00
from Ontario	\$11,339.01
<i>Total Revenues</i>	<i>\$203,368.76</i>

Expenditure:

Fire protection	\$5,007.91
Police protection	\$5,646.73
Pub. Works - roads, Highways and Streets	\$20,002.28
Sanitary and waste removal	\$3,578.50
Conservation of Health	\$356.44
Social Welfare	\$117.94

Education:

Public School	\$35,549.38
Separate School	\$196.82
High School	\$17,060.53
Recreation and Community Services	\$2,119.62
<i>Gross Total Expenditure</i>	<i>\$200,126.23</i>

1969

June:

Three committees to study the feasibility of establishing a Watford **Medical Centre** were named at a meeting of 17 district organizations and clubs. Watford has no dentist and only one doctor.⁴⁵



Overpass Ribbon Cutting: The old railroad bridge on Main St. (Nawwo Rd.) was replaced by one with longer approaches in 1976. It was also raised to accommodate the higher rail cars that were being used.

1972

The new North American Sanitation Co. Landfill Site on the 2nd Line South of Warwick Township is now in use and the local dump has been closed. Watford residents take note – no more dumping of debris at the old town dump.⁴⁶

1976

June 28: special meeting of Council
A special meeting of Council was held in the Legion Hall to meet with interested ratepayers whose property would be affected if a new **bridge** was constructed over the CNR tracks. Approximately 50 persons were in attendance. Grogan-Mucha that we approach the CTC [Canadian Transport Commission] with a proposal to replace the present bridge with a new bridge, leaving the approaches as they now exist and inform the CNR to lower the tracks to meet their requirements. Motion was unanimous.

1980

April 2:
Three hundred and thirty three students at East Lambton Secondary School dusted off their books Monday and attended classes after a nine week absence. They joined 6900 other Lambton County high school students who have been out of school for 62 days because of a **strike by their teachers**. The dispute has yet to be settled. The Board and its teachers each voted to accept mediation-arbitration.⁴⁷

1986

Mrs. Fran Woods was officially appointed **Clerk-Treasurer** of the Village of Watford during Monday

night's Council meeting. Mrs. Woods took over the duties of Clerk-Treasurer last December when Henry Maas moved to Forest. She was serving as Clerk-Treasurer during the probationary period of six months.⁴⁸

1987

Donnie Muxlow has been hired as the manager of the Watford Community **Arena and Recreation Director**. Bud St. Peter will take over the duties as the Public Works Manager in the Village. These two appointments were made March 2 to fill the gap left by the death of Dave Besse on January 28. Dave held both posts.

Muxlow and St. Peter are no strangers to either spot. Donnie has worked with Dave for six years and he is looking forward to carrying on the operation of the local arena in a capable manner. Muxlow will also be in charge of recreation in the Village. He has enrolled in courses for recreation directors and has several ideas on making recreation in the Village available to everyone. St. Peter has been with the Public Works Department for 11 years.⁴⁹

1988

March 14:
Bryce-Clark: that Watford Council supports Pat Muxlow's endeavour to have VIA Rail westbound **train #83 stop** in Watford at 5:30 p.m. The Clerk also be instructed to forward Council's letter of support to all persons listed on the attached Appendix F.⁵⁰

1991

Watford will lose its last "**dirt**" road shortly, much to the delight of Dr. Les Allen, a resident of the street. Dr. Allen lives on Victoria St. which had been a dead end street until the Glen Cairn Subdivision was opened up recently. Victoria St. was extended to McGregor St. and the new street was paved last summer. This left a portion of the street in front of the Allen house still unpaved. Dr. Allen said he asked for the street to be paved 30 years ago. Watford Council has instructed Spriet and Associates to proceed with plans and drawings for street construction on Victoria St. from Main St. east to the existing paved portion.⁵¹

1996

The sound of the old **town bell** may soon be heard loud and clear in the Village of Watford... The bell is located in the tower of the old Fire Hall, now the home of the Watford and District Historical Society. It has been determined that to ring the bell by hand each day is unsafe. Fred Leaver came up with a design to ring the bell using an electrical sequence with a timer system....

The cost of the local[ly] designed workings would be less than a quarter of the estimate for the manufactured system. Although the committee has not been very vocal about their work on the project, they have been gathering information from many sources and feel they now have a workable solution at a nominal cost.⁵²

The following are selected items from the 1997 *Watford Financial Information Return for Watford Village*.

Revenue: 1997

from taxes	\$1,252,663.00
from Ontario	\$36,461.00
from Canada	\$2,221.00
from penalties and interest on taxes	\$18,992.00
<i>Total revenue</i>	<i>\$2,139,881.00</i>

Expenditures:

General Government, wages & material	\$194,691.00
Fire protection	\$77,240.00
Protective inspections & controls	\$9,106.00
Roadways	\$290,906.00
Sanitary sewers	\$102,405.00
Waterworks system	\$185,397.00
Garbage collection	\$22,153.00
Garbage disposal	\$11,648.00
Cemeteries	\$12,199.00
Parks & recreation	\$297,570.00
Elementary Public School	\$347,144.00
Elementary Separate School	\$57,041.00
Secondary Public School	\$272,629.00
Secondary Separate School	\$44,769.00
<i>Total expenditures (not including schools)</i>	<i>\$1,245,824.00</i>

THE ROAD TO AMALGAMATION

The road to amalgamation began with Watford's request to annex 1000 acres from Warwick Twp. in about 1989. Watford had previously annexed 144 acres, and the township was not willing to give up another block of land.

The Lambton County Boundary Application Committee made the following findings in their report of November 22, 1991:

- There is a shortage of land in Watford for residential development.
- Sanitary servicing extensions from Watford would require boundary adjustments or amalgamation.
- Watford is surrounded by Warwick; they share services such as fire protection, the arena and the community centre.
- Watford's library serves Warwick residents, as does Watford's commercial area.

- The sanitary landfill near Watford could be better regulated by an amalgamated Council.
- There could be a reduction in duplication in such services as administration, public works and recreation.

Both Councils considered the amalgamation of the two municipalities to be inevitable but it was not desired by either Council at that time. It took another seven years for the two Councils to agree to amalgamation. After amalgamation it was agreed a) that Watford would have hamlet status, similar to Warwick Village; b) that no changes would be made in municipal or mailing addresses in Watford; c) that Watford residents would still reside in "Watford" in the Township of Warwick; d) that the new municipality would be known as a Township because the population of just over 4000 is under the required number of residents to be a Town; and e) that the Township of Warwick Council would be comprised of five members, including a mayor and four councillors, all of whom will be elected at large.

In the November 1997 election, Mac Parker was elected Mayor of the new Municipality of the Township of Warwick. Percy Heath topped the polls for Councillor in his first run at political office. Warwick incumbent Joyce Runnalls was second. Third was Watford incumbent Jerry Westgate and the fourth seat went to Warwick incumbent John Boer. The two Councillors from Warwick and two from Watford dispelled the concerns voiced by some ratepayers that all four could have been elected from either Watford or Warwick.⁵³

AFTER AMALGAMATION (1998-PRESENT)

2000

A new committee will be chosen to deal with the new proposed expansion of Canadian Waste Services Inc. The committee is to be a cross section of residents of the community to be named by Canadian Waste Services Inc. Warwick Council will be consulted but the decision on new members will be solely made by CWS, who have assured Warwick Council the company will listen to their input. The present Public Liaison Committee will continue to look at the operational aspect of the Warwick **Landfill**.⁵⁴

Councillor Percy Heath made a presentation to the Lambton Kent District School Board on behalf of the Township of Warwick during the meeting held in Lambton Kent Composite School in Dresden. Councillor Heath said in part:

"It is regrettable that your proposed **closing of East Lambton Secondary School (ELSS)** will result in some decrease in employment in the community and the diversion of considerable spending to other communities. Perhaps up to \$2,000,000 will be lost and you will be giving a big gift to other

municipalities...It looks to us as if your whole program is slanted in favour of urban values and that you have abandoned the needs of the less populated rural communities.

"ELSS enrolment hovered on the 400 mark when the Board policy began to allow, permit or perhaps with the large school bias, promote students from Brooke Central to attend LCCVI [Lambton Central Collegiate and Vocational School in Petrolia], Brooke having previously been an ELSS feeder school. It appears now that as many as 120 students who would normally go to ELSS are attending LCCVI... A cap on the time children will be forced to spend on a bus commuting to and from school needs to be set. We feel that a maximum busing time be set at not more than one hour....

"Have you considered alternatives that would sustain the smaller communities and consider closures in urban centres verses rural centres? ... In closing, we need not forget that our primary objective is to have the best education for our young people."⁵⁵

Warwick Township is working hard to promote a positive picture of economic development in this area with the Business Retention and Expansion [BR&E] project in the Township. Bryan Boyle [Regional Information Coordinator, Ontario Ministry of Agriculture and Food], who spearheaded the BR&E, gave an update on the successful program, conducted over a six month period beginning last April. Warwick was one of 10 communities who took part in the pilot project. It was very successful in Warwick, due to the excellent leadership team.⁵⁶

2001

The corner of Nauvoo Road and Ontario Street in Watford will change dramatically in the next several months. All systems are go for the **Bluebird Square Parkette** and work will begin as soon as weather permits this spring.... Jim Vafiades, a well known landscape architect in London, designed the project. Jim has a personal interest in the project as his parents owned the Bluebird Restaurant. Jim and his older brother John were raised in the apartment over the Bluebird. In fact, Jim incorporated several sentimental features into his design of the Bluebird Square Parkette.⁵⁷

East Lambton Elementary School students have double the **space to play** on during recess and noon hour. An agreement has been completed between the Lambton Kent District School Board, Township of Warwick and the Optimist Club of Watford on the grassed area directly behind the school. Lambton Kent District School Board has agreed to pay \$1,000 a year to lease the property in question for the next 10 years.⁵⁸

2002

Don Bruder is the **new Township of Warwick Administrator-Treasurer**.... As Township Administrator-Treasurer, Bruder holds the senior staff position in the municipality. He is responsible for managing the day-to-day operations and services of the Township, budget development and management, strategic initiatives and other projects. Bruder has an extensive career in municipal management. He brings over 21 years of municipal experience to the position in Warwick.⁵⁹

Township of Warwick Mayor Todd Case was elected the 148th **Warden** of Lambton County on the first ballot Wednesday afternoon in the County Building, Wyoming. ... He will chair County Council and represent the County at social functions across Lambton and sit in committees that govern economic development, health services, social housing, land ambulances, planning and development, senior services, Provincial Act Offences administration, libraries, museums, social services, waste management and public works.⁶⁰

The new 58 bed assisted living complex, **Brookside Retirement Living** is well under construction and is expected to open in spring of 2003.

An engineering study is currently being undertaken on the **Watford Sewage Lagoon** with a view to keeping the system efficient and expanding capacity.

The Township has experienced growth through 84 **building permits** totaling \$9.8 million.

The competition is more than fierce, it is white hot. The very existence of the **Industrial Park** "site ready" as it is, is a considerable advantage for the Township of Warwick.⁶¹

The **Warwick Fire Department** celebrated their 50th anniversary... during a gala evening of entertainment, fun and a few serious moments. Warwick Fire Department appreciated all the support from the community in observance of their 50th anniversary celebration.⁶²

The Watford Warwick **Medical Centre and Dental Office** received \$135,900 from the provincial Municipal Affairs and Housing Ministry responsible for Rural Affairs during a surprise announcement on Friday afternoon. The funding will facilitate expansion of the Medical Centre and Dental Offices on Simcoe Street in Watford.⁶³

2004

Warwick's politicians are not rushing to judgment on Lambton County's work-place/public place tobacco **smoking by-law**. If approved, the by-law would ban smoking in restaurants, bars, Legions, bingo halls, casinos and all other places in which people work – except for limited spaces in nursing

homes and psychiatric facilities.

On April 7th, Lambton County Council, under the weighted vote system, gave third reading (formal approval) by 31 to six to the controversial ban on smoking.⁶⁴

2006

The Township of Warwick has two Volunteer Fire Departments. After amalgamation they were able to do away with some duplications while continuing to assure a quality response from both departments.

In 2006 the Watford Department included Chief Rick Sitlington; Deputy-Chief Jim Hart; Captains Don Hart, Rob Richardson and Scott Cran; Training Officer Don Hart; Fire Prevention Officer Jim Lamb; Secretary-Treasurer Terry Smith; Firemen's Association President John Couwenberg; Vice-President Steve MacLachlan; Firefighters: Mike Bryce, Al Cameron, Mike Couwenberg, Chris Cran, Dan Duncan, Joe Edgar, John Hoefnagels, Ken Kingston, Keith Milner, Dave Preece, Jim Rops, Ken Rops, Al Shanahan and Brian Shanahan.

In that same year, the Warwick Fire Department included: Chief Peter Ferwerda; Deputy-Chief Brad Goodhill; Captains Roger Sitlington, Lawrence Zavitz and Rob Richardson; Fire Prevention Officer Jim Straatman; Fire Trainer Roger Sitlington; Firefighters Brad Blain, Mike Clark, Mike Demers, Mike Esselment, Randy McEwen, Steve Minielly, Robb Nethercott, Brad McCann, Mike Richardson, Mackie Rombouts, Mike Rops, Jim Straatman, Aaron Turner, Bill Turner, Cameron Turner and Al Vansteenkiste.⁶⁵

The following are selected items from the 2006 *Financial Information Report*.

Revenue: 2006 (from Schedule 10)

from taxes	\$1,402,536.00
from Ontario	\$56,658.00
user fees and services	\$1,668,895.00
licenses, permits, rents, etc.	\$58,919.00
finances and penalties	\$54,660.00
<i>Total revenue</i>	<i>\$4,739,842.00</i>

Expenditures: (from Schedule 40)

General Government,	
wages & material	\$562,103.00
Fire	\$289,196.00
Roadways	\$844,193.00
Police	\$636,900.00
Environmental services:	
water, sewer and garbage	\$1,412,246.00
Recreation and cultural services	\$488,292.00
Planning and development	\$205,136.00
<i>Total expenditures</i>	<i>\$4,738,726.00</i>

2008

Waste Management of Canada Corporation, Canadian Waste Services and their predecessor Laidlaw Waste Systems proposed expanding the Warwick Landfill site to accommodate waste from across Ontario, starting in the 1980s. The Warwick community in general opposed this idea, claiming that each municipality should look after its own garbage, and that each municipality should provide facilities and incentives to reduce, reuse and recycle as much as possible.

After 2000, when the Terms of Reference for the most recent expansion proposal were approved by the Minister of Environment, Council members spent hundreds of hours studying the application, and its associated processes. It was the single largest item that Council had to deal with, ranging from understanding technical considerations and legal ramifications, to representing the interests of all the residents of the township.

Township Council consistently raised objections to the application for expansion, and informed provincial politicians about the Township's objection to being the venue for Ontario's waste. However, the decision was solely the responsibility of the Province.

In 2007, the Ontario Ministry of Environment approved the expansion application, and in 2008 the Ministry of the Environment issued the Certificate of Approval for the expanded site. Warwick's landfill site will be allowed to accept garbage from all over Ontario for 25 years. It will also be an active landfill extremely close to a residential community.

WARDENS OF LAMBTON COUNTY FROM WARWICK TOWNSHIP, INCLUDING WATFORD

Since 1832 Warwick has had many community-minded citizens who have been willing to participate in our democratic form of government. Unless noted elsewhere, information in this section is from *History of Lambton County Officials 125 Years 1850/1975*, by Judge D. F. McWatt, John A. Huey, and John A. Hair or *The Wardens, Councillors, Parliamentary Representatives, Judicial Officers and County Officials of the County of Lambton for 100 years from 1849 to 1949*, compiled by John A. Huey.

Colonel Robert Campbell – Warden 1859 and 1880

Robert Campbell (1815–1883) arrived in Warwick Twp. in 1830. He was a member of the District Council in 1847, when it was composed of the Counties of Kent and Essex. He was a member of County Council for 33 years. Colonel Campbell took part in the Rebellion of 1837 and in the Fenian Raid of 1866. He was Reeve of Watford in 1881.

John D. Eccles – Warden 1874

John D. Eccles (1817–1882) was born in Ireland and came to Canada in 1835. He was a farmer, a Justice of the Peace and a Magistrate. He was also Secretary of East Lambton Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company. He was active during the Rebellion of 1837.

George Shirley – Warden 1877

George Shirley (1823–1859) was born in Lanark County, Ont. He taught school in the 1840s in Lanark County, then settled in Brooke Twp. in 1846. He was Clerk of Brooke Twp. from 1851 to 1870 and Reeve from 1873 to 1878. He was Reeve of Watford in 1891. Shirley farmed and served as Justice of the Peace for many years.

Eusebius McGillicuddy – Warden 1881 and 1882

Eusebius McGillicuddy (1831–) was born in Ireland. He farmed in Warwick for over 60 years. He was Reeve of Warwick for eight years and Treasurer for 16. In 1912 he retired to Watford.

Joseph Hall – Warden 1889

Joseph Hall (1834–1909) was born in Toronto. He was a farmer and Justice of the Peace for many years. Hall served on County Council for 25 years. His son, William G. Hall, was elected Warden in 1916.

Robert J. McCormick – Warden 1892

See Robert J. McCormick, MPP, below.

Peter McCallum – Warden 1893

See Peter Duncan McCallum, MPP, below.

Archie McIntyre – Warden 1902

Archie McIntyre (1837–1905) was born in Scotland. He taught school in Warwick in 1857–1858, then in Oil Springs in 1859–1860. This carpenter, farmer, auditor and assessor was Reeve and County Councillor for 16 years. He was president of the Lambton Fire Insurance Company and a Director of the Industrial Loan and Mortgage Company.

Robert Auld – Warden 1910

Robert Auld (1865–) was born in Warwick Twp. He was a farmer and later Justice of the Peace and was active in municipal affairs. He moved to Watford in 1911 where he was a mail route carrier.

William George Hall – Warden 1916

Born in Warwick Twp., William George Hall (1867–) farmed and owned 600 acres in one block. He specialized in stock-raising. He spent eight years on Council, then became Warden, following in his father's footsteps.

Nicholas J. Sitter – Warden 1923

Born in Warwick Twp., Nicholas Sitter (1874–) was

of French descent. He moved to Bosanquet Twp. in 1896. He taught school for four years, then engaged in farming and stock raising.

Frederick C. Eastman – Warden 1926

Frederick C. Eastman (1883–) was born and educated in Warwick Twp. He farmed with his father until age 18, then engaged in the cheese-making business in the Village of Arkona. In 1918 he married Lila Dowding.

William G. Connolly – Warden 1930

Born in the County of Leeds, William G. Connolly (1880–) served in the 3rd Cape Mounted Riflemen in South Africa. He graduated from Toronto University with a degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1905. In 1907 he married Kate Thompson in Watford. He then served for seven years in Japan doing educational work, returning to Watford in 1913. Connolly became a member of Lambton County Council in 1923.

Roy Emerson Dick – Warden 1939

Born in the Village of Hensall, Ont. Roy Emerson Dick (1896–), remained there until the age 20. He studied telegraphy and was a telegrapher for Canadian National Railways in Watford for over 20 years. In 1923 Dick married Marjorie Cook of Watford. Roy Dick entered his municipal career in Watford in 1930, and became a member of Lambton County Council in 1935.

Ivor Wever – Warden 1950

Born in Warwick Twp., Ivor Wever (1902–) was a farmer and stock raiser. He married Edith Thomas of Bosanquet Twp. in 1928. Wever entered his municipal career in 1944, and became a member of Lambton County Council in 1947.

Russell V. Watson – Warden 1958

Russell Watson (1922–) was born in Bosanquet Twp. He worked as a contractor in the retail lumber and building supply business in Watford. Watson married Ethel May Richardson in 1943, then Cleo Mary Plom in 1966. He was elected to the Watford Council in 1950 and served on Lambton County Council from 1956 to 1962. Russell Watson was the youngest Warden in Lambton County history to that time. Watson was Chairman of the Lambton County Water Resources Committee which was instrumental in getting a pipeline built to supply water to Watford and Wyoming in 1962. The final choice for the new County Buildings was made during his term of office.

Alvin W. Perritt – Warden 1970

Alvin Perritt (1912–) was born in Kent County. He operated his own business, being electrical appliance sales and service. Perritt commenced his municipal career in the Village of Watford in 1965 and was a member of Lambton County Council from 1965 to 1972. During his term as

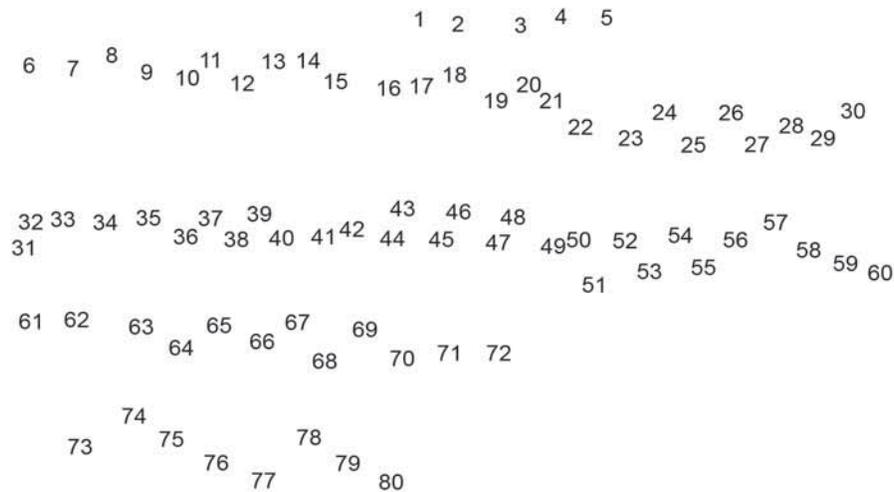


courtesy N Croxford

Ivor Wever party at SS#14, Warwick: Reeve Ivor Wever became Lambton County Warden in 1950. Political activism is evident at a grass roots level, with people of all ages involved.

Party on Honour of Ivor Wever, Warden of Lambton County Jan 20, 1950 at SS#14

1. Lawrence Levitt 2. Clifford Powell 3. Jay Taylor 4. Glen Kernohan Jr. 5. Doug Levitt 6. Don Todd
7. Allen Garrett 8. Gordon Kernohan 9. Warner Minielly 10. Jack Goldsmith 11. Bert Catt
12. Ed Kernohan 13. Jack Pollick 14. Fred Hutton 15. George Loughheed 16. Basil Kernohan 17. Bob Kernohan
18. Grant Taylor 19. Rae Emery 20. Harold Levitt 21. Bill Wellington 22. Lois Mary Todd 23. Eileen Kernohan
24. Mert Todd 25. Muriel Garrett 26. Clare McGregor 27. Norma Todd 28. Clark Burney
29. Maxine Kernohan 30. Lloyd Kernohan 31. Malcolm Kernohan 32. Dick Todd 33. Don Logan
34. Don Kernohan 35. Mary Janes 36. Mrs. Zeb Janes 37. Mrs. (Will) Mary Ann Burney
38. Freida Kernohan 39. Mrs. H. (Lily) Levitt 40. Belle Loughheed 41. Muriel Kernohan 42. Bernice Levitt
43. Mrs. (Fred) Winnie Emery 44. Viola McGregor 45. Marguerite Minielly 46. Irene Garrett 47. June Emery
48. Florence Kernohan 49. Mildred Logan 50. Irene Pollick 51. Reta Todd 52. Elizabeth Hutton
53. Mildred Kernohan 54. Alma Todd 55. Edith Logan (Milt) 56. Leota Wellington 57. Elva Kernohan
58. Barb Catt 59. Mrs. Clark Burney 60. Mrs. (Jim) Alice Catt 61. Gord Levitt 62. Tena Levitt
63. Hanson Holbrook 64. Mrs. Holbrook 65. Swanton Reycraft 66. Jean Wever 67. Ivor Wever
68. Eddy Wever 69. Gordon Bryce 70. Mrs. Higgins 71. Adam Higgins 72. Jim Parker 73. Noreen Emery
74. Lois Emery 75. Marion Kernohan 76. Anne Kernohan 77. Larry Emery 78. Lyle Wever
79. Allan Kernohan 80. Gary Cadman



Warden, the North Lambton Rest Home in Forest was converted to a Home for the Aged. Alvin Perritt retired from Council at the end of 1972.

Todd Case – Warden 2003, 2004

Todd Case (1964–) was born in Toronto. The son of a banker, the family moved several times, but settled in Alvington in 1978. He attended East Lambton Secondary School in Watford. Cathy Pazitka of Glencoe became his wife in 1987. They have two sons, Scott and Brett.

Todd first became Mayor of the Township of Warwick in the election of 2000, and was re-elected in 2003 and 2006. As Mayor, he represented Warwick at Lambton County Council, and after one year as a sitting member, successfully ran for Deputy Warden. In 2003 and 2004 he was elected Warden. For the duration of his terms as Mayor of the Township of Warwick, the landfill expansion was always one of the most important issues, and it took a great deal of his Council's time and effort to resolve.⁶⁶

MEMBERS OF PROVINCIAL PARLIAMENT

Boundaries for the electoral district have been changed many times since 1867. The Provincial and Federal boundaries often did not coincide with each other. Generally, the boundaries changed as the population grew and shifted.

The following Members of Provincial Parliament (MPP) lived in Warwick Twp.

Please note: The number on the left is the 1st, 2nd, etc. sitting of Provincial Parliament, followed by the name of the riding during that election; then the year followed by the name of the elected MPP for that riding. The parentheses following each name indicate the political persuasion of that candidate.

3. Lambton East, 1875, Peter Graham (Liberal)
4. Lambton East, 1879, Peter Graham (Liberal)
5. Lambton East, 1883, Peter Graham (Liberal)
6. Lambton East, 1886, Peter Graham (Liberal)
7. Lambton East, 1890, Hugh McKenzie (Liberal)
7. Lambton East, 1893 (byelection), Peter Duncan McCallum (Independent-Conservative)
8. Lambton East, 1890, Peter Duncan McCallum (Independent)
12. Lambton East, 1908, Robert John McCormick (Liberal)
13. Lambton East, 1911, Robert John McCormick (Liberal)
22. Lambton East, 1945, Charles Eusebius (Zeb) Janes (Progressive Conservative)
23. Lambton East, 1948, Charles Eusebius Janes (Progressive Conservative)
24. Lambton East, 1951, Charles Eusebius Janes (Progressive Conservative)
25. Lambton East, 1955, Charles Eusebius Janes (Progressive Conservative)
26. Lambton East, 1959, Charles Eusebius Janes (Progressive Conservative)

Peter Graham, MPP

Peter Graham (1821–1900) was born in Cumberland, England. He came to Canada in 1834. At the age of 16 he volunteered in the Militia and fought in the William Lyon Mackenzie Rebellion of 1837–38, joining Captain Crawford's Militia Company. Once peace was established, he was discharged as a sergeant.⁶⁷

Graham came to Warwick in 1853 and settled in what was then an unbroken wilderness, on Lot 12, Con. 4 NER. During his 16 years on Warwick Council, he was the first Deputy Reeve elected, and the first Reeve to be elected by popular vote in 1867.⁶⁸

In 1875 he began his career as a provincial politician. Mr. Graham was elected to the 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th Parliaments of Ontario, representing the Liberal Party of Ontario in the electoral riding of Lambton East.⁶⁹

Graham's wide range of expertise gave him an exceptional advantage when dealing with such matters as the Tile Drainage Act, which he originated. This was a most important measure to the townships of Western Ontario.⁷⁰

In 1890 Peter Graham was appointed as bursar of the Asylum for the Insane in Hamilton by the Ontario Government, a position which he faithfully filled up to his death. Mr. Graham married Catherine Chambers, and they had 10 children: Elizabeth, Margaret, William, Thomas, James, George, Mary, Catharine, Peter and Jane.⁷¹



Peter Graham, MPP (Lambton East, 1875–1890)



courtesy N Holden

Hugh McKenzie, (MPP Lambton East, 1890–1893)

Hugh McKenzie, MPP

Hugh McKenzie (1840–1893) was born in Inverness, Scotland. He arrived in Warwick Twp. when it was all bush, cleared his own farm and remained for the balance of his life. He was involved in affairs of the township and county for 35 years.

McKenzie was elected to the 7th Parliament of Ontario in 1890, and represented the Liberal Party of Ontario in the electoral riding of Lambton East. He contracted typhoid fever and died at the age of 53. His death caused the need for the byelection in which Peter McCallum won the seat.⁷²

Hugh McKenzie was the uncle of Hugh Alexander McKenzie, who would later become federal Member of Parliament for the riding of Lambton-Kent.

Peter Duncan McCallum, MPP

Peter D. McCallum (1853–1917) was born in Wellington County. The family moved to Bosanquet Twp. a few years later. He was a prominent farmer and cattle drover who took an active interest in municipal affairs, serving on the Bosanquet Council for many years. In 1878 McCallum married Annie Vivian of Bosanquet Twp. They had two children, William H. and Ethel. He was Warden of Lambton County in 1893. The following year he moved to Con. 7 NER, just east of Forest. In 1906 he moved to Forest.⁷³

Mr. McCallum ran as an Independent-Conservative, representing Lambton East, in the by-election of 1893, caused by the death of Hugh McKenzie. He was elected to

the 7th Parliament. He was successful again in 1894 when he ran as an Independent and sat in the 8th Parliament.⁷⁴

With the election of the Whitney Government in 1905, he was appointed assistant Inspector for Liquor Licences for East Lambton in 1906, a position he held until his death.⁷⁵

Robert John McCormick, MPP

Robert J. McCormick (1848–) was born in Ireland, but his parents were Scottish. He came to Warwick Twp. in 1862 or 1863, where he was a farmer and brick maker. McCormick was a Councillor from 1882 to 1891, Deputy Reeve in 1891, Warden of Lambton County from 1892 to 1894, and was elected MPP for Lambton East in 1908 and held it until 1914.

William John Hanna, K.C., MPP

The *Watford Guide* stated that “Few men in Ontario are better known than the Hon. W. J. Hanna, the genial and popular member of Lambton West in the Ontario Legislature.”⁷⁶

William John Hanna (–1918) was born and raised in Watford, but practised law in Sarnia. A member of the Conservative Party, he represented Lambton West in the 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th Parliaments. Hanna was the Provincial Secretary and Registrar from 1905 to 1916.⁷⁷ While serving in this position he created the King’s Counsel (K.C.), which recognizes distinguished service in the legal profession and in the community.

Charles Eusebius (Zeb) Janes, MPP

Zeb Janes (1888–1983) was born in Warwick Twp. He received his primary education at Warwick SS#1. After graduating from Business College he followed in his father’s footsteps, becoming a farmer.

Zeb Janes played an important role in the development of Lambton County. He served as the Treasurer of Warwick Twp. for 45 years. As well, he was a Director of the People’s Telephone Company of Forest for 40 years. He was also a Director of the Ausable River Conservation Authority, a Director of Lambton Loan and Investment and an active participant in the development of the Petrolia, Forest, Watford and Lambton-Kent High School Districts.⁷⁸

Zeb Janes represented the electoral riding of Lambton as a Progressive Conservative, and sat in the 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th and 26th Parliaments (1945 to 1963).⁷⁹

Because of his municipal and agricultural experience, Zeb was valuable in many areas. As a Member of the Legislative Assembly, he served on many parliamentary committees. He turned down a cabinet position as Minister of Tourism because he didn’t want to be tied down to one field of interest.⁸⁰

In 1925 Zeb married Margaret Hazel Dolbear of Brooke Twp., and they had two daughters, Calla Evelyn and Mary Margaret. In 1959 Zeb married Hazel Delilah Sinclair Metcalfe.

MEMBERS OF FEDERAL HOUSE OF COMMONS

Boundaries for the electoral district varied many times since 1867. The Provincial and Federal boundaries often did not coincide with each other. Generally, the boundaries changed as the population grew and shifted.

The following Members of Parliament (MP) lived in Warwick Twp.

The number on the left is the 1st, 2nd, etc. sitting of Federal Parliament. That is followed by the name of the riding during that election, then the year followed by the name of the elected MP for that riding. The parentheses following the name indicate the political persuasion of that candidate.

18. Lambton-Kent, 1935, Hugh Alexander McKenzie (Liberal)
19. Lambton-Kent, 1940, Hugh Alexander McKenzie (Liberal)
20. Lambton-Kent, 1945, Robert James Henderson (Progressive Conservative)
21. Lambton-Kent, 1949, Hugh Alexander McKenzie (Liberal)
22. Lambton-Kent, 1953, Hugh Alexander McKenzie (Liberal)

Hugh Alexander McKenzie, MP

Hugh McKenzie (1882–) was born in Watford to Alexander McKenzie and Margaret Fleming, both of Scottish descent, and attended school in Warwick and then Watford High School.⁸¹

While still a lad he had to discontinue school on the death of his father. Then he and his two brothers operated the farm.

Hugh remained a farmer until 1935 when he was nominated as a Liberal candidate for the federal Lambton-Kent riding. McKenzie was elected to the 18th, 19th, 21st and 22nd Parliament of Canada. He represented the newly formed electoral riding of Lambton-Kent.⁸²

Knowing the many problems with which the farmers were faced, Hugh McKenzie championed their cause in the House and became a member of the Agricultural Committee.

Continuing as a Member of Parliament for 10 years, Hugh was defeated in the 1945 election, but his capabilities had been recognized in Ottawa and he was appointed to go to China as a Canadian delegate with the United Nation Relief and Rehabilitation Administration. The work of these delegates was to investigate and administer relief to the devastated areas of China that had suffered as a result of World War II.



courtesy M Parker

Hugh A. McKenzie (MP Lambton-Kent)

Accompanied by Mrs. McKenzie, he sailed to China, making his headquarters in Shanghai. Hugh McKenzie married Ethel Robertson of Watford and they had three daughters, Margaret, Beth and Helen. Ethel died in 1927, and when the children had grown up, Hugh married Mrs. Lela McLean of Strathroy in 1944.⁸³

It is interesting to note that he came by his interest in politics naturally. When he was just a boy of 13 or 14 he looked up to his uncle (also Hugh McKenzie) who was a member of the Ontario Legislature for Lambton-East.

Robert James Henderson, MP

Robert James Henderson (1877–) was born in Brooke Twp., the son of Thomas Henderson, who was Irish, and his wife, Letitia Ann Reid, who was Scottish. Robert was educated at Watford High School and London Normal School. In 1926 he married Minnie Van Netter, daughter of Brooke Twp.'s Municipal Clerk Richard Van Netter. Henderson taught school from 1899 to 1940. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1945 as a Conservative member in the 20th Parliament.⁸⁴

Endnotes

1. *Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir Books*.
2. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 25, 1876.
3. *Ibid.*, November 17, 1876.
4. *Ibid.*, September 2, 1892.
5. *Ibid.*, January 20, 1893.
6. *Ibid.*, May 4, 1906.
7. *Tweedsmuir Books*.
8. Unknown newspaper.
9. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 29, 1949.
10. *Ibid.*, June 1, 1951.
11. *Forest Free Press*, February 18, 1953.
12. *Lambton County Gazette*, December 2, 1976, p. 10.
13. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 17, 1979.
14. *Ibid.*, February 20, 1980.
15. *Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir Books*.
16. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, January 26, 1983.
17. *Ibid.*, January 25, 1984.
18. *Ibid.*, May 14, 1986.
19. *Ibid.*, March 25, 1987.
20. *Ibid.*, March 22, 1989.
21. *Sarnia Observer*, April 11, 1990.
22. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, January 12, 1994.
23. *Ibid.*, June 8, 1994.
24. *Ibid.*, January 3, 1996.
25. *Ibid.*, April 16, 1997.
26. Progressive Printing, *Watford Centennial, 1873-1973*, 1973.
27. *Ibid.*
28. *Watford Advocate*, July 16, 1875.
29. *Ibid.*, February 25, 1875.
30. *Ibid.*, November 17, 1876.
31. *Watford Guide*, January 10, 1879.
32. *Watford & Alvinston Guide News*, January 6, 1882.
33. *Lambton Settlers Series: Early Days in Brooke and Warwick*, Vol. 4, Lambton County Branch of Ontario Genealogical Society, 1997. Written by Kate Connolly in the mid-1920s and first published in the *Watford Guide*.
34. *Watford & Alvinston Guide News*, January 8, 1886.
35. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 10, 1886.
36. *Ibid.*, October 10, 1890.
37. *Ibid.*, July 14, 1916.
38. *Ibid.*, August 24, 1917.
39. *Ibid.*, April 6, 1951.
40. *Ibid.*
41. *Ibid.*, April 27, 1951.
42. *Ibid.*, May 1, 1953.
43. *Ibid.*, February 7, 1963.
44. *Ibid.*, May 16, 1963.
45. *London Free Press*, January 24, 1970, p. 7-R.
46. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 7, 1977.
47. *Ibid.*, April 2, 1980.
48. *Ibid.*, June 11, 1986.
49. *Ibid.*, March 4, 1987.
50. *Ibid.*, April 6, 1988.
51. *Ibid.*, January 9, 1991.
52. *Ibid.*, April 3, 1996.
53. *Ibid.*, November 12, 1997.
54. *Ibid.*, February 9, 2000.
55. *Ibid.*, January 19, 2000.
56. *Ibid.*, January 26, 2000.
57. *Ibid.*, January 24, 2001.
58. *Ibid.*, October 13, 2001.
59. *Ibid.*, January 23, 2002.
60. *Ibid.*, December 11, 2002.
61. *Ibid.*, March 3, 2003.
62. *Ibid.*, June 18, 2003.
63. *Ibid.*, September 3, 2003.
64. *Ibid.*, April 22, 2004.
65. *Ibid.*, October 5, 2006.
66. Todd Case, interview.
67. *Belden's Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Lambton*, edited and published with additions by Edward Phelps, 1973, p. 18.
68. *Ibid.*
69. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 19, 1954.
70. *Belden's*.
71. J. H. Beers & Co, ed., *Commemorative Biographical Record of the County of Lambton Ontario*, 1906.
72. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 19, 1954.
73. *Forest Centennial 1959*.
74. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 19, 1954.
75. *Forest Centennial 1859-1959*.
76. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 16, 1907.
77. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 19, 1954.
78. Mary and Paul Janes, *The Janes Family History*, J. B. Pole Printing, 1980.
79. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 19, 1954.
80. Janes.
81. John A. Huey, ed., *The Wardens, Councillors, Parliamentary Representatives, Judicial Officers and County Officials of the County of Lambton for 100 years from 1849 to 1949*.
82. <http://www.parl.gc.ca/information/about/process/house/hfer/hfer.asp?Language=E&Search=Det&Include=Y&rid=365> accessed April 2008.
83. *Sarnia Observer*.
84. Huey. <http://www.parl.gc.ca/information/about/process/house/hfer/hfer.asp?Language=E&Search=Det&Include=Y&rid=365> accessed April 2008.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

SPORTS IN PICTURES



courtesy J O'Neil

Ball game in centre of Warwick Village

by Mary and Paul Janes

HOCKEY AND BASEBALL MAY HAVE BEEN THE TWO most common sports in Warwick over the years, but they are not the only sports in which Warwick residents have participated. The next few pages describe or show some of the activities in which Warwick residents have been involved. Once again, they are representative only, not exhaustive.

FIELD SPORTS

Cricket

The September 24, 1886, issue of the *Watford-Guide* writes about a cricket match under the headline "The Crease: Watford Wins from Wyoming Wicket Wielders." In part it reads:

Watford was sent to bat, and in a long stay there

amassed 59 runs.... Watford's second inning was illustrated by [J.] Cook's brilliant stand. The first to bat, he remained on the crease to the end, and left it with a splendid sum of 54 runs, not out. This number, together with his 15 of the previous innings, gave him a grand total of 69 runs, an achievement for which he was nobly bouquettued by the Wyoming ladies.

Baseball

Ball diamonds are common throughout Warwick Twp. Arkona, Forest, Warwick Village and Watford all have at least one. John Smith has included information about baseball in Warwick in his *Memories of Warwick Village*. Arkona, Forest and Watford all have published histories which include sports.

Jim Millier played softball and baseball in the Watford area and around Lambton County. He sent some of his memories.

courtesy M Hollingsworth



Arkona Rockettes softball team, 1950. Back row: Helen Johnson, Ilene Campbell, Bill Purrington, Orville Huntly, Donald White, Helen Herrington. Front row: Pauline Faulds, Winnie White, May McCharles, June Dunlop, Clarice Johnson, Ruth Leggate, Dorothy Hayden, Barb Leggate, Noreen Zavitz

Prior to the diamond being built in Warwick Village, local softball teams played games on different pastures around the village. The boys had to remember to close the gate going into Albert Bryce's farm to keep the cattle in. The 4th Line team mainly consisted of Bryces. The players had to rush to get in a game before dark; before the game they had chores to do and had to eat.

The diamond with lights at Warwick Village increased interest in softball. It meant they could play doubleheaders in an evening. The Warwick Junior Farmers had a strong team with Don Blain, a "windmiller" as pitcher.

One interesting thing that happened at a Watford Atoms baseball game involved Bill Parady, who worked for the agriculture department and boarded in Watford. He received the nickname of "Cricket" after he swallowed a live cricket on a dare following a game! Sam Janes was the Public Relations man and the scorer for the team at that time.

courtesy D Shea



Watford Hardball Intermediate "C" League champions, 1947. Back row: John Smith, Dave Smith, Glen Edwards, Mac Tait, Johnny Claypole, Harold Newell (coach). Middle row: Jack Rogers, Alex Galbraith, Johnny Dolan, Cecil Shea, Benny Dann, Glen Shea. Front row: Roy Caley, Bill Steele (bat boy), Bob Rawlings (catcher), Keith Moffatt (bat boy)



courtesy N Harper

Warwick Championship baseball team. Front row: Randy McEwen, Tom Pembleton, Phil Blunt, Tom Kelly, Peter Levesque. Back row: Coach Benny Dann (Sr.), Bill Turner, Danny Thomas, Benny Dann (Jr.), Dennis Lamb, Bob Firman, Rick Thomas, Pete Pembleton

courtesy Arkona Historical Society



Arkona Girls softball team, 1947



courtesy J MacKenzie

Main (Egremont) Road ball team: Fleming (or Leonard) Arnold, Lyle Cundick, Fred McIntosh, (maybe Lorne Fenner), Frank Adams, Stu Brandon, Harold Cooper, Bill Adams, Donald Ross, Cameron MacKenzie

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Watford ball club at Forest, 1939: Back row: Gord Bragg, Clare (Nig) Roche, Frank Taylor, Dave Smith, Jay Jolly, Eddie Ward, Howard Jenkin, Alex Galbraith, Fred Taylor, John Smith, Jack Walker. Front row: Jack Dolan, Ross Parker, Roy Caley, Jack Kersey, Clarence Wilkinson, Arthur Stapleford, Lloyd Cook. Bat Boy: Danny Orrange



courtesy D Bork

Roy Caley: Roy was instrumental in organizing the Watford-Alvinston Road Race as well as Watford Silver Stick Hockey.

Soccer

A field sport that has gained popularity among youngsters in Warwick Twp. in recent years is soccer. The Taxandria Falcons Soccer Club was formed in the 1970s, with a single team of 20 players playing on a field beside Taxandria Community Centre. In 2008 there are over 300 families involved, with over 500 players, coaches and referees. The Club teaches the fundamentals of soccer in a fun way, and continues its activities during the winter with indoor soccer at North Lambton Secondary School. The soccer pitches were sold in 2006 when Taxandria was sold. In 2008 the Club is in the process of developing a new soccer complex next door to the original one.

Track and field

Roy Caley was the first Race and Publicity Manager of the Watford 10 Mile Road Race (in 2008 called the Watford-Alvinston Optimist Road Race and measuring 16 kilometres). The first race was held in 1957, when two Warwick runners, Hylke Van der Wal and Lorne Smith, discussed the idea with Roy. In the very first race



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

Russell Christie of Petrolia crossing the finish line of the 2007 16 km. race with a time of 53 minutes, 32 seconds

courtesy The Guide-Advocate



16 km. race from Alvinston to Watford, 2007



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

8 km race along Churchill Line to Watford, 2007

courtesy Watford Historical Society



First Lawn Bowling Club, Watford

nine men ran; seven finished. In 2007 approximately 500 runners were involved in either the 16 km or the 8 km race.

One old photo shows that lawn bowling was very popular at one time.

ICE SPORTS

Skating and Hockey

Not all sports were organized events. John Smith, in his *Memories of Warwick Village*, remembered a skating rink east of Bear Creek which had a building for skate changing and a four-foot fence built by volunteer labour in about 1910. At that time the village had a very good hockey team. The hockey team was made up of Vic Barnes, Ken Ross, Gunne Newell, Alf Smith, Clarence Barnes, Ben Dann, Bob Stewart and Jim Brush. This rink was eliminated when Hwy 22 was paved in 1927.

The November 1931 *Watford Guide-Advocate* recorded that now that the new bridge (a concrete arched one which replaced the previous steel-framed one) was open, a new skating rink was being constructed on the south side, on the Bear Creek flats. It was 60 by 100 feet, with electric lights. The lighting system was supplied by Harold Cosens until 1935, when he sold his system. After that it was supplied by the Maple Leaf Hotel. To keep the rink in use, snow was removed after every snowfall and the surface was generally flooded twice a week. John Smith remembered that the lunch after the flooding was 10 cents — five cents for a 12-ounce bottle of Pepsi and 5 cents for a peanut-slab chocolate bar. The board fence was built from scrap wood from the Warwick sawmill. The hockey team of this era was made up of Allan Learn, Bertie Dann, Jack Jordan, Jack Prince, Norton Cox, Fred McIntosh, George Atkinson, L. S. Cook. Sr., W. Barnes, John Smith, John Main, Harold Barnes, John Dolan, George Brush, Kenny Inman, Gerry Barnes, Elmer Goodhand, George Smith

and Cecil Shea.

This rink operated until 1940, when the war took the players away and the work involved in its upkeep was too much for the people in the village.

Watford's hockey has been somewhat more organized, with an arena and association with other minor hockey organizations. Roy Caley was one of the prime movers behind both the Watford Minor Hockey Association and



Boys playing hockey at outdoor rink, Warwick

courtesy G McEwen



Warwick Raceway hockey team

courtesy R Dunlop



courtesy B Dunlop

Forest hockey team 1955–1956

Silver Stick hockey. The first International Silver Stick Hockey tournament in Watford was in January 1960. Caley was the tournament director for several years, commissioner of the Silver Stick Hockey Association in 1973, and then he sat on the Board of Directors. The Silver Stick Hockey program is organized to promote citizenship and international goodwill and to foster sportsmanship through hockey. The first tournament in Watford saw a total of 22 teams (Pee Wee and Bantam divisions) participate. In 1998 there were 77 teams in the



courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

Warwick hockey team 1912. Standing: Ken Ross, Victor Barnes, Bruce Fenner, Will McAusland, Robert Stewart. Seated: Bob Ross, Herb Fenner, Jim Brush



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Watford hockey team



courtesy D Hollingsworth

First Pee Wee hockey team, Watford, 1955

Bantam division alone. The Watford event is now known as the Roy Caley Memorial Silver Stick Tournament.

Terry Holbrook was the first Watford Minor Hockey League player to play in the National Hockey League, when he was drafted by the Los Angeles Kings in 1970, then traded to the Minnesota North Stars.



courtesy G Richardson

Women's hockey team, Watford. Back row: Floss Willoughby, Muriel Brown, Mrs. T. A. Adams (Team Mother), Edith Dodds. Centre row: Dinah Dodds, Claire Dodds (Coach), Mura Dodds. Front row: Mamie Fuller, Vene Bryson



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Watford hockey team, 1901

Curling

The Watford Curling Club was formed in 1961. Each February they held a bonspiel at which the May Bowl was presented. This trophy was originally donated by the May family who enjoyed curling before they relocated to another community.

Figure skating

The Watford Figure Skating Club was formed in 1961. It has held an annual carnival since then. Skaters progress through a sequence of tests and a select few compete provincially and then nationally. Diane Szmiett was one of the select few.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

1907–1908 hockey team. Back row: Leo Dodds, Peter Dodds, ? Ferguson, Art Brown, ? Thorne. Middle row: ? Davidson (banker), Clare Dodds (son of Tom Dodds), Alex Elliot. Front row: ? Mathers, ? Ferguson



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

Diane Szmiett, Canadian Junior Women's Figure Skating Champion, 2006. In Aug. 2008 Diane won the bronze medal in women's singles, junior Grand Prix, in Courchevel, France.



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Watford Curling Club 1961. Back row: Jack McKone, Stan Edwards, Harold Newell, Joe Woodall, Bill Rankin, Clare Taylor, Ron Wallis, Hank Venema, Ross Saunders, Grabam Woods, Jim Redmond, Jim Harper. Third row: Burt Cook, Lloyd Barnes, Laverne Hollingsworth, Ross Luckham, Hiram Moffatt, Betty Rankin, Anne Day, Betty Venema, ?, George Howsam, Darlene Barnes, Bob Graham. Second row: Laura Hume, Eloise Hollingsworth, ?, Iona Woodall, ?, Dr. Russell Woods, Eileen Morgan, Orville Wallis, Mrs. Jack Kersey, ?, ?, Mrs. Stan Edwards, Ila Winters, ?, Anne Morningstar, Pat Graham, Jean Hollingsworth, Ethel Watson, Mrs. Lloyd Coristine, Kay Bryce (Harper), Mrs. Russ Woods?. Front row: Gwen Burchill, Lyle Cundick, Ross Hume, Don Hollingsworth, Alex Galbraith, Ben Winter, Dick Day, Marg Cundick, Lloyd Coristine, Ray Morningstar, Russ Watson



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

Watford Curling Club reunion 2006

HORSE RACING

In the earlier years horse racing was a favourite sport, especially in rural areas. Nearly every urban village and town had their race track. The Roche Brothers of Watford — David, Thomas, John and Michael — were known all over Canada for their driving ability, their race horses and the interest they took in keeping horse racing popular.

The Roche's most famous horse was the stallion Paddy R, who was especially good on the ice tracks of pioneer days. Paddy R raced in the late 1800s or early 1900s. During one of his races, Paddy R broke his leg. He won some of his best races after the leg had healed. After his racing days were over, he went to Western Canada, where he lived until he was 29 years old.

In 1946 W. Lindley Fraser of Forest, Ont., paid \$500 for a five-year-old gelding

The Cinderella Horse

In 1946 W. L. (Lindley) Fraser of Forest, Ont., paid \$500 for an undistinguished 5-year-old gelding named Dr. Stanton, which he described at the time as resembling "a truck horse." Dr. Stanton was born to Mary Philistine, by Bonnycastle. He was named for a beloved small-town physician who happened to be present when the colt was born. His trainer Joe Dodge tried to make a trotter of him, but was unsuccessful. Later Dr. Stanton proved he could go with the best of them, not as a trotter but as a pacer. Before long he was known as "the Cinderella horse."

Fraser wisely decided that Dr. Stanton's best gait was on the pace, a move that enabled him to become the richest pacing gelding in the world. After starting Dr. Stanton's race career at Northville Downs, Michigan, in 1946, Fraser drove him to earnings of \$171,922. After finishing third in his first start, he won eight in a row. The next season he won 18 of 20 starts. His wins included the \$10,000 Chicago Pacing Derby.

In an era when virtually all harness races were held at only a mile, he set a world record of 3:11.3 for a mile and one half over a half-mile track in winning the Downing Memorial Pace.

He also won the two-heat Fairmount Pacing Derby, but lost the Golden West Pace in California, a race won by Indian Land. The result was controversial because of a starting recall that not all the drivers heard. Dr. Stanton had gone three-quarters of a mile before Fraser realized a recall had been called. It prompted a special Challenge Pace, a match race in which Dr. Stanton beat Indian Land by a length in world record time of 2:31 for one and a quarter miles. He came back a week later to lower the record to 2:30.2. In 1948, he led all pacers in earnings and set nine world records.



courtesy R Ellerker

Ron Ellerker with Derby Dan

named Dr. Stanton, which he described at the time as resembling "a truck horse." Before long he was known as "the Cinderella horse." Dr. Stanton was inducted into the Canadian Horse Racing Hall of Fame in 1976.

Ron Ellerker's best horse was Derby Dan. He started

Two of Dr. Stanton's major Canadian victories came five days apart in the summer of 1950. He won the \$15,000 Canada Cup Pace at Thorncliffe Park by the flip of a coin. The event, the richest harness race in Canada at that time, was raced in two heats. Dr. Stanton took the first heat, with Linda's Boy fourth. Their placings were reversed in the next heat, and track officials brought out a 50-cent coin to determine a champion. The owner of Linda's Boy called heads, and when the coin turned tails on the paddock grass, Fraser was the owner of the cup.

Five days later in the Canadian Pacing Derby at New Hamburg, Dr. Stanton won all three heats before a crowd of 10,000.

Fraser was the only man who ever raced him in his 197 starts over seven years, producing a 74-37-27 record. Dr. Stanton dropped dead at the age of 12 during a warmup mile at Hazel Park in Detroit in 1953. He was buried on Warwick Raceway property near the village of Warwick, where Lindley Fraser was a director. The plot honoring the memory of the great pacer was marked with a granite memorial next to Highway 7. In later years, the pallet factory that was operated on the property was called Stanton Pallets in honour of the famous pacer. When Lindley Fraser died in 1974, the monument was moved to his gravesite in Forest.

Dr. Stanton was inducted into the Canadian Horse Racing Hall of Fame in 1976.

SOURCES:

Canadian Horse Racing Hall of Fame website
Bill Fraser, *The People's Choice*, unpublished collection of articles about Dr. Stanton



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Watford Race Track



courtesy M Huctwith

Lindley Fraser driving "Cinderella horse" Dr. Stanton

racing in 1972. From then until 1983 he competed in 92 races, winning 91, with Ron driving. In one year Derby Dan won \$64,000.

STOCK CAR RACING

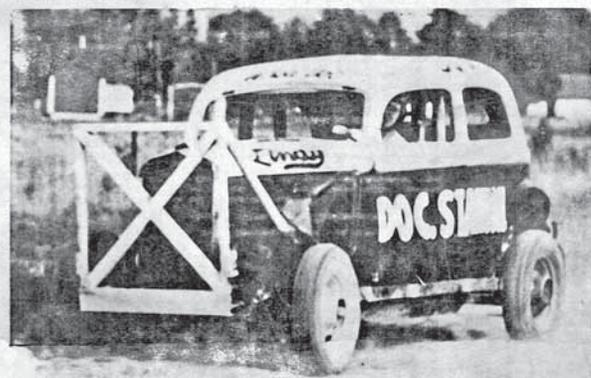
(summarized from article by Tom Hicks, source and date unknown)

"Gavigan Farm to Be Site of Hot Rod Race Track," proclaimed the headline of the *Canadian Observer* in November, 1951. Situated north of Hwy 7 at the eastern gates of Warwick Village, the race track was constructed in the Bear Creek flats by diverting Bear Creek to the north of the natural ravine. This, with some grading and bulldozing, left a natural amphitheatre depression and a ¼-mile track.

Officials of the operation included Wilfred "Wick" Fraser as president, John Campbell as vice-president, Lindley Fraser as director, and Leo Gavigan as secretary-treasurer.

Preparations at the race track, including floodlights, ticket booths and concession stands, were completed by opening night of May 24, 1952. Unfortunately, a torrential downpour the previous night flooded the track and postponed activities for another week. On opening night a crowd estimated to be between six and eight thousand witnessed a racing card of eight events. It was a standing

Stock Car NIGHT RACING



Warwick Raceway

(LTD.)

Highway No. 7 At Warwick Village

EVERY SATURDAY

Trial Runs at 7 p.m.

Races at 8.30 sharp

Admission \$1.00

Information Obtainable at Fraser Hotel, Forest. Phone 46 r 3

TRACK PHONE 623 R 5 FOREST

Stock Car Racing poster, Warwick Village

courtesy S McKay

room only event, as of those who attended, only 4000 were able to use the hard wooden bleachers.

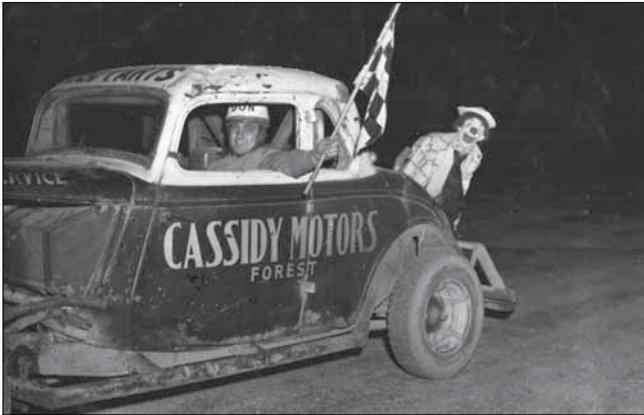
Special events that year included some "powder puff" events. Mrs. Ida Gavigan was the top female driver at the track. The next year, on June 16, 1953, a special meet was held to aid the Lambton County Tornado Relief Fund, raising a net sum of \$1,330.

Another attraction was the dance hall known as the Old Horse Barn that was moved to the raceway property from St. Paul's church at Wisbeach.

In 1954 Ray Frayne, Warwick's fire chief, still unfurled the flags, Sam Siskand was still master of ceremonies in the announcer's stand, and Wilf Marriott's Esso garage, at the track entrance, still provided a haven for race cars and drivers alike. What was no longer the same were the crowds, which now averaged around two thousand per event. Several things were tried in an effort to bolster attendance, including a contest whereby the driver with the winning time in a feature event would receive the keys to a brand new Ford sedan courtesy of Rawlings Motors in nearby Forest.

In 1955 dismal crowds took their toll. The little creek-side oval turned off the flood lights for the last time on July 2. The paved tracks of surrounding communities drew the crowds away from the dust of the Warwick track.

courtesy D Mellon



Don Mellon in Cassidy Motors '33 Ford coupe at Warwick Raceway, 1953

courtesy J Dunlop



Ross (Tuey) Smith owned and operated 2E at the Warwick Raceway.

courtesy W Higgins



Warwick Raceway Trophy: Ross Saunders organized a benefit race at the Warwick Raceway for the families that suffered losses in the 1953 tornado that hit Warwick, then won the race in his 70W.

courtesy D Bork



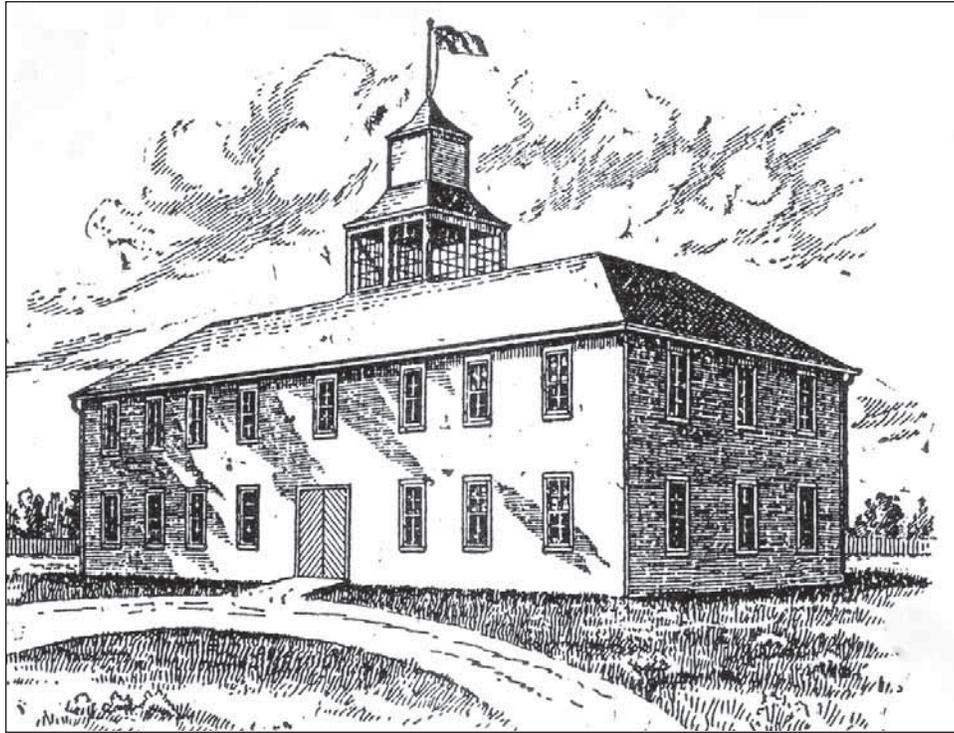
Watford Youth Activities Club: Tap dancers: Stacey, Cindy and Terri Bork, spring, 1997

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Watford Defiance Fire Department: In the late 1800s this team won a competition in Tillsonburg. Records do not indicate the types of competitions held.

ST. CLAIR BORDERERS



courtesy The Guide-Advocate

Watford Fair Grounds Crystal Palace: The Warwick Drill Hall was built in Warwick Village in 1837. It was later moved to Watford where it became the Crystal Palace at the Watford Fairgrounds until it was destroyed by fire in 1926.

by Glenn Stott

Rebellion of 1837

The background of many Warwick settlers was military, as a large portion of them had left the army and received land grants as a reward for their service during the Napoleonic Wars (1796–1815). Their military expertise may have been called on within about five years of the survey of the township, in December, 1837 with the Rebellion of Upper Canada led by William Lyon Mackenzie (1795–1861). Mackenzie's revolt focused on the Toronto area, at the site of Montgomery's Tavern, which is now the site of Postal Station K on Yonge St. near Eglinton. In 1837 this was the rural area of York County. The Rebellion failed miserably and Loyalist troops scoured the area looking for "rebels."

In the London and Western Districts, of which Warwick was a part, another leader, Dr. Charles Duncombe, led a group of "rebels" to the village of Scotland in Brant County. They were to join with Mackenzie's group and seize control of Toronto on Dec. 10. At this time all the British troops had been dispatched to Lower Canada (Quebec) to put down a violent uprising there, leaving no troops in Toronto or Upper Canada.

Duncombe assembled his group on December 7, 1837 with the intention of joining Mackenzie in Toronto on December 10. For some reason, Mackenzie decided to make his move to seize the capital of Upper Canada three days earlier. Word reached Duncombe that the Rebellion had been defeated Dec. 7, and indeed Loyalists under Sir William McNab were headed to Scotland to arrest and destroy the London District Rebellion. Duncombe,

Rebellion of 1837

Dissaffected “radical” reformers seeking Responsible Government (whereby the Executive Branch of the colonial government was responsible to the elected members) felt that the existing legislative system was not working, mostly due to the intransigence of the local and provincial oligarchies. The Family Compact and Lieutenant Governor Sir Francis Bond Head jealously guarded their power, fearing that the reformers were opening the door to Americanization, or even worse, annexation to the United States.

Since working through the constitutional or legal framework showed little hope for change, the radical reformers -- always a small minority in the colony -- resorted to armed insurrection led by William Lyon Mackenzie at Toronto and Dr. Charles Duncombe in the vicinity of Brantford. While the Rebellions in Lower Canada were a serious military threat, the Upper Canada rebellions were easily crushed.

The Rebellions seemed to be a triumph of the old Tory oligarchy, but at the same time caught the attention of the Imperial Government. They led to the unification of Upper and Lower Canada and, ultimately, after much political debate and compromise, Responsible Government was enshrined in 1848.

SOURCE: Dr. Greg Stott

realizing the “jig was up,” urged his men to disperse and go home. Many of the 500 assembled did just that, but several made their way to the United States, where they carried on their activities to overthrow the Government of Upper Canada.

In Warwick Twp. most of the men were busy simply trying to survive. Nevertheless, all males of Warwick between the ages of 16 to 60 were considered as being suitable to serve Queen Victoria and were put on the militia roll. In all the British colonies, June 4, King George III’s birthday, was a traditional militia training day and everyone on the militia muster roll was expected to turn out or be fined. It is safe to say, however, that one day of drill, with or without weapons, would not make the Warwick militia combat-ready.

With Warwick’s isolated situation it is doubtful if any of the militia were actually called out during the Rebellion. There is only one document which records the names of the Warwick militia who were on the muster roll from February 1 to February 28, 1838, a time when the border regions with the United States would have had extra guards.¹ Therefore it is possible that the Warwick militia actually did active duty during the month of February 1838, perhaps at Port Sarnia or Errol, to prevent incursions by rebel forces from the United States. By the record it appears that Major Freear and Captains Burwell and Joseph (Uncle Joe) Little did the full 28 days of service while the remaining 91 on the list were paid for four days’ duty.



Freear (Freer) medal, sword and pistol images: Colonel Freer served with the Duke of Wellington at the Battle of Waterloo in 1815. His sword, medal and flintlock pistol from that battle are on display at the Strathroy Museum.

The Western District, of which Lambton was a part, was the scene of a raid in Dawn Twp. on June 27, 1838, where Loyalist troops attacked a house. In the incident, a militia officer, Captain Kerry, was shot and killed by a rebel, William Putnam. The Rebellion of Upper Canada lasted until the early 1840s with the Battle of the Windmill near Prescott in November, 1838 and the Battle of Windsor in December, 1838.² A number of rebels were captured and imprisoned. After these two

events and a number of minor incidents along the border, the captured rebels were tried throughout the colony. Several rebels were hanged, including six at London in February, 1839. Others spent months in prison but were pardoned by Lord Durham upon his arrival in Canada in 1839. At least one of the men captured in Dawn Twp. was transported to Van Diemen's Land, (Tasmania).³ Van Diemen's Land was used by the British as a penal colony to punish criminals harshly.

A Ludicrous Scene at a Military Funeral *Recollections of Con. Ragan*

The following sketch was written at the earnest request of Mr. H. M. Carroll, now of this place, who was present, and can vouch for the descriptive accuracy of the scene described:—

In the early part of the spring of 1845, there died a worthy Col. of the Militia named Freear [commonly called Col. Freear] on the lot adjoining the Village of Warwick. The Colonel had in former years served as an officer in the British Army, consequently, his services were brought into requisition during the years 1837–38, or during the rebellion of those times, when he displayed a good deal of military ability and usefulness. He was also a J.P. and a commissioner in Courts of Requests. He built a grist-mill, which however, proved a failure, was a man of kind and affable disposition, a thorough Irish gentleman, but he was compelled to pass in his cheques. The scene at the funeral was so ludicrous that it made such an impression on my memory that it never has been effaced. In fact, I see the whole in panorama shape passing in my mind now as vividly as the day on which the event took place, more especially did it interest me having witnessed military funerals in the city of Dublin and in the city of Toronto a short time before. On the day previous to the funeral, as many of the militia as would form an escort and firing party were dutifully notified to attend. Major Ingles, being the next senior officer in command, took charge of this most important duty. It must be observed that we had no volunteers with cap shacks, & c., in those days, no Snider Enfield rifles or other modern weapons of warfare. Imagine then each militia man coming dressed, as his means or fancy would admit, some with the common straw hat, some with an old dilapidated plug, a little flattened down, to be sure, but then, that same hat was once new and stylish, some with caps, and as for coats and unmentionables, a good number resembled Joseph's coat of many colours, with particles of every imaginable colour and material, as for shoes, some had one boot and shoe tied very neatly with some basswood bark, some of the men had evidently shoved their legs too far through as their exposed nether part of their legs was plainly visible.

Major Ingles, who by the way was a perfect specimen of military gentleman, at the house previous to starting, had selected his firing party, who had every kind of weapon, from the small Indian fowling-piece of all grades and calibre to the

bold Elizabethan musket. Having given the men every verbal information as to how they should prime, load and fire at the grave, the order was given to march to the cemetery at the Village, which was done something in the following order. First, George Clark [who had formerly been in a band in the regular army] about six rods ahead, walking and playing an appropriate dirge, the Portuguese Hymn, I think, with a clarinet, next, Major Ingles, dressed *a la militaire*, with a suitable coat, cap, sash, & c., with drawn sword in front of the firing party, with arms reversed or partially so, then the defunct Colonel carried on a bier [there was no hearse to be had in those days] next the multitude, as motley a group as can well be imagined. Service was read by the Rev'd Mr. Mortimer, at an old log school house, when the procession again started for the graveyard, a stone's throw from the school house. The services of the clergyman being through, Major Ingles, who had evidently been looking at somebody drinking that morning, with sword in hand, commanded the firing party to take their places, and with stern voice gave the words prime, load, ready, present, FIRE!

And now, let me describe the firing. Anyone who has witnessed the firing of a volley at the grave, knows that there should be but one report; not so in this case, in fact, I can only describe it this way: Imagine a piece of picket fence, with some boy to run along the side with a stick in contact with the pickets, then some idea may be formed of this irregular firing, but the climax had yet to be reached. Someone of the party had reserved his fire until the last, and being a musket of large calibre, made a deafening noise. The gallant Major Ingles, who was by this time exasperated at the firing, stepped boldly to the front of the grave and with stentorian voice, made the following remark, "Who the devil fired that last shot?"

Thus ended one of those amusing reminiscences of early days. I may state, however, that the services of Mr. Clark and his clarinet were engaged for the evening at Nixons and those who missed the wake, made up for sport to equal it that night.

P.S. I have since learned who fired that last shot — Thomas Kenward.

SOURCE: *Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 2, 1879

Warwick Militia

Warwick's population, because of its British military background, appears to have consisted mainly of loyal citizens. Thomas Speers, Crown Land Agent for the Western District, noted that Warwick Twp. residents were settlers whose loyalty to the Crown "cannot be surpassed and in few sections of the country can't be equaled."⁴

By 1842 the threat of invasion by the rebels had been diminished in the Western District. The Warwick militia no doubt still met every June 4 for its muster day held at the drill shed in Warwick Village. The parade grounds and target ranges were located to the east of the village on the Bear Creek flats.⁵

Generally the militia lacked proper uniforms and weapons. Usually only officers had a uniform and sword. The militiamen were expected to bring whatever weapon they owned and suitable clothing to be of service when called upon. During the rebellion, Loyalist troops wore a distinctive armband to identify them as Loyalists. Their weapons would have ranged from rifles, flintlock and percussion muskets to pitchforks, shovels and homemade clubs.

The next incident which focused on the Warwick militia was the military funeral of the Colonel of the Warwick militia, who died after falling off a horse in the spring of 1845. Colonel Arthur William Freear was a Captain in the Second Battalion, 50th Foot Regiment, who fought under the Duke of Wellington at the Battle of Waterloo. Following the war, Colonel Freear was sent to Ireland as part of the Occupational Forces. In 1831, with a grant of land being given by the crown to encourage settlement in Canada, Colonel Freear accepted two hundred acres of land near Warwick Village, where he established a saw and grist mill on Bear Creek.

American Civil War

The next call for active militia duty was when the American Civil War broke out in 1861. Britain's role was to supply the Confederate States with munitions and other military equipment. Tension increased between Britain (including all the colonies in North America) and the United States. As a result, additional British troops were dispatched to Canada.⁶ All males living in each District were classified according to their age for future militia duty if necessary.

Fenian Raids

A group of dissident Irish, called Fenians, had taken form in the United States as early as 1857. They advocated an invasion of Canada to obtain liberty for Ireland from Great Britain. Many of the soldiers who served in the United States were Irish immigrants who favoured such an effort. As a result, American Fenian Brotherhood groups began to form in many of the border cities in the United States, without much interference from the United States government.



courtesy P Evans

Medal struck for veterans of the Fenian Raids: Following the Fenian threat of 1866–1870, soldiers who served in the Canadian militia on active service such as border patrol received this medal.

By the spring of 1866, over 30,000 Fenians were gathered in several border towns along the American-Canadian border, threatening to invade Canada. The Government of Canada (Canada East and Canada West) called up 20,000 militiamen to duty.⁷

There were two major incidents involving the Fenians in Canada. The first was in New Brunswick. It ended with intervention by the British Navy, the militia and American authorities who seized much of the Fenians' munitions and equipment. The second and most serious invasion occurred in June, 1866 in the Niagara area at the Battle of Ridgeway, where Fenians managed to defeat the Canadian militia but withdrew back to the United States.

Unfortunately there is no written record of a third incident, nor mention in any period resources. Some older Brooke Twp. residents told of there being an incident in the Aberfeldy area where a group of Fenians managed to infiltrate. Regardless, the residents of southwestern Canada West, including our area, were stirred up in March, 1866 by rumours and speculation about imminent Fenian attacks.

There were a few other incidents, looked upon today as minor, but in the hearts and minds of the citizens living in Warwick, the threat of an invasion by the Fenians was enough to strike fear and dread. One might equate it to the

Phantom Fenian – An Amusing Warwick Incident

Your article “Crossing the Line”, about the Fenian troubles of the nineteenth century (Feb/Mar, 1999), reminded me of a story about my great-great-grandfather, Robert Fleming. He, with his new bride, Elizabeth Allison, had settled in Warwick Township in what is now southwestern Ontario, in the early 1800s. This was near the U.S. border of Detroit. Worried about possible Fenian raids, he woke one night upon hearing a noise. He ran to look out in the yard and saw something moving. He immediately got his gun and shot at the movement he thought was a dreaded Fenian, only to find later that it was his own long underwear waving in the night breeze. It had been hanging out to dry and he had forgotten at the end of a busy day. The Fenians never did trouble them again.

SOURCE:

Warwick Women’s Institute *Tweedsmuir History Books*. Original letter by Kathleen Kemp Haynes of Dorchester, Ont., was printed in “The Beaver”, Canada’s History Magazine, date not recorded.

fear of terrorist attacks following September 11, 2001.

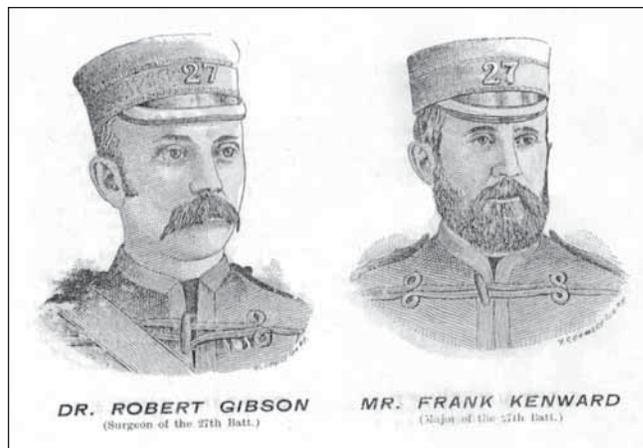
There are few records of the service done by the Warwick militia during these times, but Fenian Raid medals were given to some of Warwick’s residents who must have done garrison duty along the border regions throughout the time of threats.

St. Clair Borderers

In 1866 Canada was organized into 18 military districts. Lambton County was responsible for the 27th Lambton Battalion of Infantry, called the St. Clair Borderers.⁸ The battalion’s headquarters were in Sarnia when it was organized into eight companies on September 14. The Warwick Infantry was Number 5 Company. Number 7 Infantry Company was organized in Watford, and the Artillery Company was Number 8 Company out of Sarnia. Forest was assigned Number 2 Infantry Company in 1873.⁹

The Lambton Battalion carried out regular maneuvers at various locations, including Carling Heights and Wolseley Barracks in London. By 1871, because the British army had withdrawn all of its troops from Canada, the militia battalions had a more active role to play than ever before.

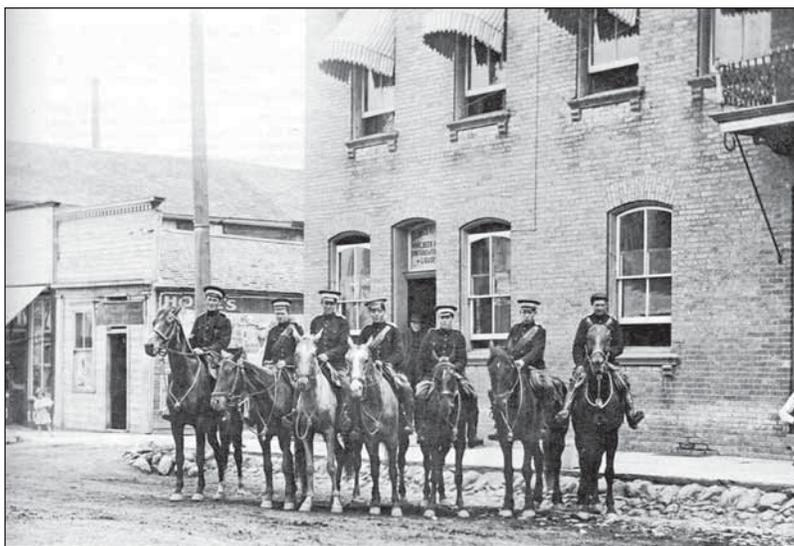
The Northwest Rebellion of 1885, or Riel Rebellion, caused a stir among the militia, but the Lambton Battalion was not called out to active duty. The soldiers still conducted drill parades one day per year. Special training



Dr. Robert Gibson and Major Frank Kenward: The three companies of the St. Clair Borderers from the Warwick area were part of the 27th Lambton Battalion of Infantry. Dr. Gibson and Major Kenward were officers of the Battalion headquartered at Sarnia.

sessions of 10 to 12 days each year were held by the regular officers from the Army base in London, Ont.¹⁰ Some of the training areas were located in the former British training area along the Thames River, outside of Komoka. Widder Station in Bosanquet Twp. later became a training centre for militia.

From newspaper articles of the time there appears to have been a continued keen interest in military affairs in Warwick and area. When inspected, the St. Clair Borderers achieved first place among several other battalions in 1898 and Lt. Colonel Maunsell, the Government Inspector, said the 27th was the “best rural battalion he had ever inspected.”¹¹ On May 5, 1900, the name of the Lambton Battalion was simplified to be the “27th Lambton Regiment, St. Clair Borderers.”¹²



27th Regiment in front of Roche House: A small mounted detachment of the militia show the wide variety of uniforms and accoutrements which were distributed to the members.

With the arrival of World War I in 1914 the Lambton Regiment became a supply regiment which sent recruits to serve with 149th Battalion of the Canadian Expeditionary Force (CEF) and later the 70th Battalion of the CEF. Widder Station continued to be a training centre for militia and regulars during World War I and up until the establishment of Ipperwash Military Camp in 1942. Soldiers from Lambton served with others from all over Ontario and Canada throughout the war. As casualties mounted, recruits were sent to whatever battalions required replacement soldiers.

In 1920, the 27th Battalion became simply the Lambton Battalion.¹³ Just before the outbreak of World War II, on December 15, 1936, the Lambton Battalion was broken into three different groups: the 26th (Lambton) Field Battery of the Royal Canadian Artillery, the 11th (Lambton) Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers, and the 1st (Lambton) Field Park Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers.¹⁴

Warwick's military history started with retired military men coming to settle as pioneers with their families. It continued during uprisings in both Canada and the United States. The tradition continued in World Wars I and II when both our men and women served to fight for their country and for freedom. It continues today.



courtesy R Dunham collection

Soldiers in Arkona, 1916: A route march (a specified training route) of the 149th Lambton Battalion through the streets of Arkona from Camp Widder near Thedford was part of the regular military training of World War I. The soldiers in the front column are shouldering the infamous Ross Rifle while the others have not been issued arms. (Although accurate, the Ross Rifle had serious problems, including failures to extract a fired case, constant jamming of the bolt due to field debris, and bolt blowback. Many troops were killed by the enemy while attempting to clear malfunctions. It was withdrawn from service during World War I.)

Endnotes

- Public Record Office of London, England, MG 13, W.O. 13, Reel B- 3194, Folio 7. This list has been recorded by the Lambton Branch of the OGS. Many of the men on the roll were from Brooke Township.
- Colin Read, *The Rising in Western Upper Canada, 1837-1838*, University of Toronto Press, 1982, and E. C. Guillet, *The Lives and Times of the Patriots*, University of Toronto Press, 1968.
- Read, pp. 145-146. See also Guillet, p. 276. There were a total of eleven Western District residents who were arrested during the Rebellion.
- Thomas Speers, Crown Lands Agents' Record concerning the settlement of Adelaide, Metcalfe & Warwick Townships, Chatham, June 30, 1840, PAO, RG1-605-0-4, p. 4.
- The drill shed from Warwick Village was later moved to Watford, where it was located at the Watford Fairgrounds and called the Crystal Palace.
- J. A. Foster, *Muskets to Missiles: A Pictorial History of Canada's Ground Forces*, Methuen, 1987, p. 50. Foster says that in 1862, Britain had a total of 18,000 troops in Canada.
- Ibid.
- Foster, p. 49. A battalion was made up of about 1,000 men (maximum enrolment) formed into 10 companies of about 100 men each. "Regiment" was the name given to a particular army unit. A regiment could consist of several battalions. An example would be the Royal Canadian Regiment, which consisted of four battalions. See also <http://www.regiments.org/regiments/na-canada/volmil/on-inf/027lambt.htm> accessed August 14, 2006.
- Forest and District Centennial, *Forest 100 Years, 1888-1988*, "No. 2 Company 27th Lambton Regiment 'The St. Clair Borderers,'" 1988.
- Ibid.
- Forest Free Press*, "Volunteers Home Again", June 23, 1898.
- <http://www.regiments.org/regiments/na-canada/volmil/on-inf/027lambt.htm> accessed August 14, 2006.
- Ibid.
- Ibid.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

MY HOME, MY PALACE



courtesy F Fuller

Fuller home on right, built 1887; Fuller home on left, built 1858: The house on the left appears to be Scottish Landlord style. The newer house does not appear to fit any of Dr. Whebell's models.

by Glenn Stott

Some of the photographs in this chapter were taken by Carter & Isaac. W. W. Carter was the photographer; his wife Bertha Isaac Carter finished the photos and prepared them for delivery. Carter travelled by train throughout southwestern Ontario, going from farm to farm on a rented horse and wagon, taking remarkable photographs of families and their homes in the early part of the 20th century. He would ship his glass negatives home to his wife. The Carters were based in St. Marys from 1903 to 1908, then moved to Preston (now known as Cambridge) and later to Elora. The St. Marys Museum has a large collection of Carter & Isaac photos.

THE TOWNSHIP OF WARWICK WAS SETTLED MAINLY by hardworking European people who came in the 1800s to start a new life. Few had financial resources available to build large, roomy or architecturally-striking houses until much later in their lives. Warwick was a

farming community where nineteenth-century homes reflected the simple, functional styles of a rural dwelling. Fortunately many still survive in 2008.

The original homes built by the pioneers no longer exist. Even the log cabins which remain most likely represent the second or third house on a property. For the most part, log cabins were made of squared logs, nine to twelve logs high, with dovetailed corners, measuring about 16 feet by 24 feet. Built in the 1850s, the Barnes/Vaughan cabin at 7009 Quaker Rd. is an excellent example of the 1½ storey cabin most of the Warwick farms would have had.

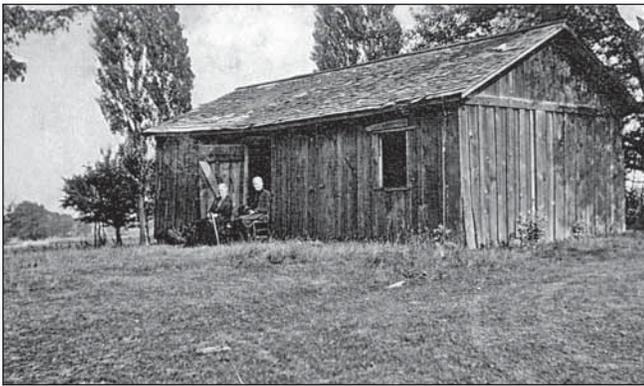
In 1832, Roswell Mount, the Crown Land Agent who was charged with accommodating the first settlers coming to the area, built some shanties as temporary shelters. Constructed of green logs and slab wood rooves, they would have been abandoned for a more substantial structure as quickly as possible. Once replaced by a cabin the shanties would have been used later as a farm building such as a

courtesy W Dumlop



This settler's log cabin was home to the Benedict, Vaughan and Barnes families.

courtesy D Brandon



Brandon homestead, Lot 8, Con. 5 NER, built in 1872: Not all early houses were made of logs. Once saw mills were established, many homes like this one were built with sawn lumber. Renovated on the outside, this building is now located at Lot 11, Con. 5 NER and used as a woodshed.

stable, a corn crib or a piggery, until they collapsed.

A Classification System of rural nineteenth-century architecture proposed by Dr. Charles Whebell of the University of Western Ontario in the 1980s¹ breaks the fundamental architecture of rural Ontario into five basic styles classified by the date of construction, the origin of the design and the background of the builder/owner. Additional architectural features, such as porches, type of siding, window design, columns and gingerbread (a type of external wood trim used along the roof and dormers for decorative purposes) can be described as “window dressing.” A modern example might be the purchase of an automobile: one can purchase a sedan, van, suburban utility vehicle (SUV), or truck. The model is basic, but the options that can be added to it are endless. With rural nineteenth-century homes in Ontario the same rule applied: they were basic structures but they came with many options.

A number of excellent books have been written about the early architectural styles of Ontario houses, including *The Ancestral Roof*; *London: Site to City*; *At Home in Upper*



courtesy P Janes

Marshall house on Arkona Rd.: The Marshall house does not fit any of the models and may represent an American design.

Canada; *The Governor's Road*; and *Victorian Architecture in London and Southwestern Ontario*.²

The following outline is not an authorized architectural formula but a very simple grassroots approach to examining nineteenth-century house designs found in Warwick in a quick and easy fashion. Dating a house is very complex, if not impossible, without examining land assessment records, deeds, pictures and family lore.

The earliest dwellings in Warwick that still stand originate in the 1850s and increase in numbers as the 1870s arise. The oldest known houses in Warwick are probably the Utter house (c. 1843) in Arkona at 8529 Townsend Line, the Marshall house (c. 1845) at 6964 Arkona Rd. and the McEwen house at 7042 Egremont Rd.

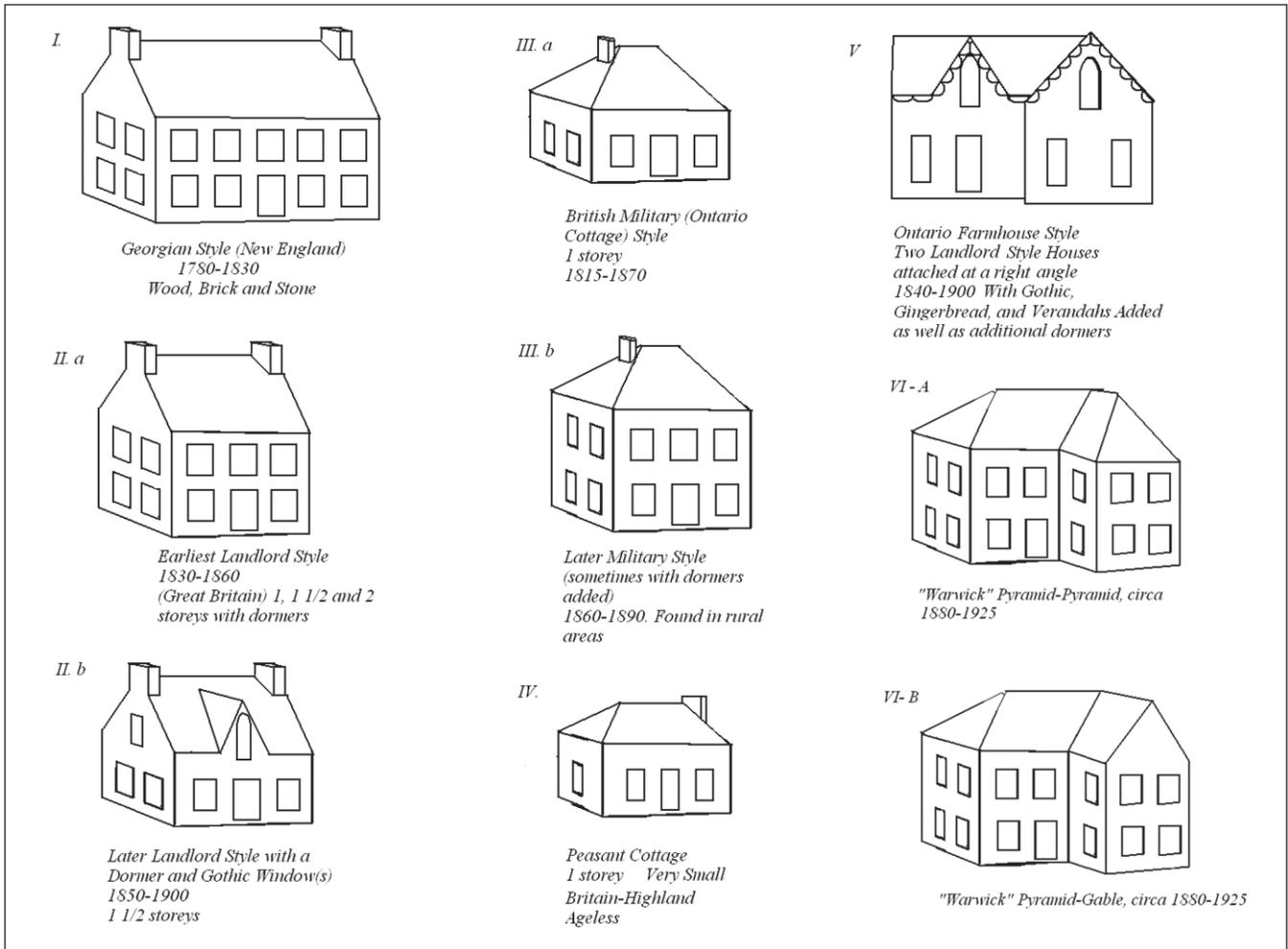
The five basic designs, with approximate dates of use, are:

- I. Georgian Style: 1780–1830
- II. Scottish Landlord Style
 - a. Early Scottish Landlord Style: 1830–1860
 - b. Later Scottish Landlord Style: 1850–1900
- III. British Military Style
 - a. British Military Bungalow Style, also known as Ontario Cottage Style: 1815–1870
 - b. Later British Military Style: 1860–1890
- IV. Peasant Cottage Style: 1780–1900
- V. Ontario Farmhouse Style: 1840–1900
- VI. Warwick Style (not in Whebell book)
 - a. Warwick Pyramid-Pyramid Style, 1880–1925
 - b. Warwick Pyramid-Gable Style, 1880–1925

Georgian Style

Georgian Style homes were rare in Warwick Twp. because they were usually built by wealthier, well-settled families with United Empire Loyalist roots. They are mostly found in Eastern Ontario or the Niagara Region. Georgian Style homes are also found in the United States, especially the Eastern United States.

One of the only buildings which resembled a Georgian Style home was the Maple Leaf Hotel in Warwick Village. It had five bays, i.e., a combination of five windows/doors



across the front. The two-storey Georgian, by far the most common, would have had a total of ten windows/doors across the front. These buildings were very symmetrical with two bays on the side walls. There appear to be no original Georgian homes left in Warwick, although the style has often been copied in modern house design.

Scottish Landlord Style

The Scottish Landlord Style was very common in Warwick. It was based on the style of house built in rural Scotland and England by the landlords for whom many of the settlers once worked. To them, according to Whebell, having a home similar to that of their former employers represented their vision of ultimate success. As a result, this style, and its many variations, was the most common of nineteenth-century designs in rural Ontario. In their book *The Ancestral Roof: Domestic Architecture of Upper Canada*, McRae and Adamson identify this style as "Ontario Classic" as it was so common.³

The Scottish Landlord Style was initially a symmetrical structure which consisted of three bays on the front and two windows on each of the side walls. It originally was a one-storey structure. Since two-storey buildings were taxed more heavily, a dormer may have been added to make a house a 1½ storey, which still avoided the higher tax. A summer kitchen was often attached to the rear portion. In some cases, however, the kitchen was the original structure and a Scottish Landlord section represented the family's new addition. (Summer kitchens were very commonly added to every style of house and varied in size and complexity.) A Scottish Landlord Style house located



courtesy R. McEwen

Maple Grove (Leaf) Hotel, Warwick: Built in 1835, this was one of the oldest hotels in the province. It was destroyed by fire in 1947. The first library in Warwick was located under the stairs in the lobby. The style is classic Georgian with five bays in the front.

at 7484 Egremont Road had two French doors (since replaced with modern windows) on either side of the front door, a truly unique feature for Western Ontario. The two-storey Scottish Landlord Style building was the preferred style for many early Ontario hotels.



courtesy D Searson

Adam Higgins homestead (Carter and Isaac photo, 1910): This represents a one-storey Scottish Landlord style. Later homes such as this added a dormer over the front door. This is on the east ¼ of Lot 11, Con. 6 SER Warwick Twp. Jack Higgins on horseback, Adam Higgins and Earl Dobbin in front.



courtesy P Janes

Lyle Arnel house, 7966 Egremont Rd.: This is a Scottish Landlord style with transoms around the door and 1870s-style window frames.



courtesy A Kenzie

Elias Kinsey house, c. 1855: This represents a classic two-storey Scottish Landlord style. It appears there was a veranda around the front door at one time. The front door with the transom windows dates the house to circa 1855.



courtesy E Jones

James and Alice Jones' house, Con. 5 NER (Carter and Isaac photo): This wood frame Scottish Landlord style with a dormer over the front door and hand-sawn gingerbread decorations burned circa 1910.



courtesy P Janes

7484 Egremont Rd., Scottish Landlord style with French doors

British Military Style

Former soldiers who had been to the exotic parts of the British Empire brought back certain unique styles which were reflected in the houses built either by them or their family members in the 1850–1900 period. A unique feature of the British Military Style structure is its hipped, or pyramid-shaped, roof, which was typical of India. This roof was used on most British military buildings of the period, including blockhouses located in forts. The house still had the basic three bays, with two bays on each of the side walls. A one-storey British Military Style structure, found in towns and villages such as Watford, Forest, Strathroy, Adelaide Village and London, became known as the Ontario Cottage Style.

Farmers in Warwick, however, needed more room. As a result they built this structure into a two-storey dwelling. As time went on and prosperity arrived, one or two similarly-shaped additions were built. Many combinations of this appeared, coupled with machine-made gingerbread and windows. Warwick has several examples of such

houses, which represent the largest of the nineteenth-century Warwick farmhouses. Porches, bay windows, widow's walks (a railed rooftop platform), and buttresses have been used to enhance these late Victorian homes and make them striking.



courtesy P. Janes

Classic Military style, 7952 Egremont Rd.: This has the two-storey design with three bays and a pyramid roof.



courtesy P. Janes

Jim Penny house, 1870 Confederation Line, Watford: This classic Ontario cottage (one-storey British Military style) has early stucco siding. Although the windows have been replaced they reflect the 1870s window frame design.



courtesy L. Hall

8604 Brickyard Line (Carter and Isaac photo): This two-storey British Military style house is still standing in 2008. Walter Hall, Carman Scott Hall, Marjorie Jean Hall, and Susan Marshall Hall are in front.



courtesy P. Janes

McEwen house, 7042 Egremont Rd.: Although modernized, this house from the 1840s reflects its Scottish Landlord style origins. This is said to be the oldest house in Warwick Village.

Peasant Cottage Style

Perhaps the most common house for many Warwick farmers was the common cottage, or Peasant Cottage. This was the simplest, plainest building, and was easily constructed without much assistance. It would have been the first structure built by a farmer once he was able to replace his log cabin. These homes were smaller in size, but still consisted of three bays across the front and perhaps only one bay on each of the side walls. They were usually made of wood siding with a normal two-sided roof or, occasionally, a pyramid roof. The Peasant Cottage was a universal design and was constructed during a period from 1830 to 1900. It eventually may have been used as a portion of a new house or as the back kitchen. Often such buildings were used by retired couples, a young married couple or single persons. A number of these Cottage styles, with the simple roof design, are still in existence in Warwick.



courtesy L. Willer

Willer homestead: This is a simple Common Cottage design with 1870s window frames. This house formed the centre of the Rombouts' house standing at 6836 Zion Line in 2008.

Ontario Farmhouse Style

Often the Landlord Style was extended with the complete addition of another house, a copy of the original, forming an “L” or “T” shape. This gave it double the space and a unique Ontario farmhouse appearance. This represents one of the most common house styles found in Southern Ontario, which Whebell calls the Ontario Farmhouse Style.

In Warwick there are numerous examples, some even including three additions and forming an “I” shape. This style appears to be specific to Ontario and is not found elsewhere in Canada or in the United States. With the addition of verandahs, extra dormers, bay windows, gothic windows and/or exterior gingerbread, these buildings showed that the farmer and his family were very successful. These homes reflected the prosperity of the time, as a result of high grain and livestock prices during the Crimean and American Civil War periods. Warwick farmers took advantage of that prosperity, and their homes showed a concern for style and appearance. The homes were very functional as well. However, many were kept simple in their design, without the added items. These houses were made of wood, brick or, in Warwick and Adelaide Twp., poured concrete. This style of building was constructed from 1860–1890 and reflected the British origin of Warwick’s many farmers.

With the five basic designs, most of the nineteenth-century homes in Warwick can be identified from the basic form of the building. However, there are some exceptions which reflect an interesting element that arrived in the late 1800s. The Americans who immigrated to Warwick brought with them their own unique designs for homes. The Marshall house at 6964 Arkona Road, restored in the 1970s by the Roder family, represents one of these designs. First, it has only two bays on any of its sides. It also lacks



courtesy J Geerts

Ontario Farmhouse variation: A classic Ontario Farmhouse style with gothic windows, gingerbread and an unusual “T”-shaped design stands on the Geerts farm.

the symmetry one associates with the usual Ontario nineteenth-century design. In the Warwick archives, there are examples of similar two-bay structures which resemble the Marshall house, such as the Wilson house at 8473 Townsend Line. In Dresden, the home of Josiah Henson is of a similar design and may reflect a similar American influence.

Warwick Style

After the 1880s, with the extensive manufacturing of wooden products, especially windows, trim and posts, a wider variety of structures was readily available to the farmer or land owner. As a result, a wider variety of house designs made their appearance, including one style which features a commodious structure with the combination of two or more Military Style parts, with verandahs, bay windows and even towers. Many of the homes of Warwick display this design with unique modifications. These houses



courtesy M Parker

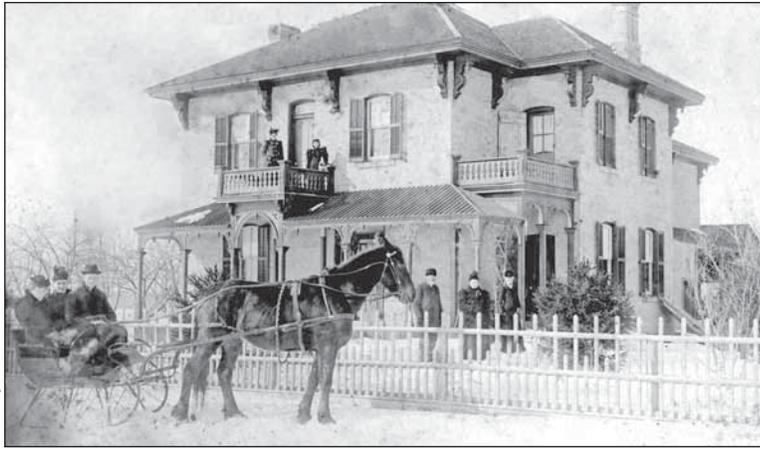
*Ontario Farmhouse on Parker farm: This unusual wood-sided Ontario Farmhouse with gothic windows, gingerbread and 1870s-style window frames burned in the 1970s. A photo of this appeared in K. Ondaatje and L. MacKenzie’s book *Old Ontario Houses* in 1977.*



courtesy P Janes

8128 Churchill Line: This interesting house exhibits hand-made gingerbread and 1870s style windows but has no resemblance to any of Dr. Whebell’s models.

courtesy H Ross



Ross home built in 1881: The Ross house shows two sections with pyramid roofs and Italianate Provincial buttresses under the roof. Note the doors on the second level, which were very popular in the late 1800s.

usually feature a front with only two bays, but the windows are much wider and often have stained glass components, bay windows or towers. Generally these homes can be dated as post-1890 and represent the ultimate success of the farmer and his family. The Warwick Twp. History Committee has chosen to call this the “Warwick” style (sketches VI a and VI b).

Dr. Whebell’s analysis of the nineteenth-century domestic architectural designs does not cover a later (1880–1920) two-storey style quite common to Warwick and other Southwestern Ontario townships. This style combines the British Military and Ontario Farmhouse styles. It usually has a combined two-segment format in an L- or T- shape which always has one of its segments with a pyramid roof, while the other may be also a pyramid or a gable roof. These houses have a frontage of three to four bays, often featuring larger “picture” windows or stained glass windows and doors. Usually these large dwellings are made of white brick (referring to the yellowish-coloured brick made with the clay from most Southwestern Ontario areas) and demonstrate the level of affluence the farmer or landowner had reached by the turn of the century.

Warwick house builders utilized many of the natural resources of the township in the design, construction and decoration of their houses. Stone was not plentiful and as far as can be determined not used extensively in Warwick, other than in foundation construction. The eastern part of Warwick had a few poured concrete houses unique to the Warwick-Adelaide region. It is speculated that the owner of a gravel pit in Adelaide Twp., a Mr. Chambers, made gravel available at a reasonable price to his children and their spouses. As a result several of these poured concrete homes were built for his family because they were economical. A few of these houses still stand, although most have been abandoned and

await demolition.⁴

Warwick Township was one of the leaders in the development of drainage tile legislation and manufacturing, beginning in the 1870s. One of the offshoots of the tile manufacturing industry was the manufacturing of brick. There were several brickyards in the township, with McCormick’s, Auld’s and Janes’ being the most well-known. Brick became a standard siding for many Warwick homes, beginning in the 1860s.⁵ Brick siding would have been much more expensive than wooden siding or a log structure but had obvious benefits. Schoolhouses were built from logs at first but, as they were gradually replaced, were usually sided with brick. By the 1870s, a white brick siding was the most common siding selected for a house, especially if the farm had prospered during the American Civil War period. Brick was also encouraged because it reduced the risk of fire being spread from building to building.

In Warwick in the 1800s and indeed early 1900s, most farmhouses were still heated with wood. This required an extensive supply of firewood, which would be stored in a woodshed that was usually attached to the house.

The by-word for almost all Warwick homes built in the nineteenth-century was “functional.” Even after one hundred years of remodelling, renovation and progress this is visible in those houses which still stand.

However, once the twentieth century arrived, house design took off with variations on many levels, which are far too complex to consider. Warwick house builders in the early twentieth century still utilized the abundance of gravel deposits to make cement block houses and cement veneer houses. Colonel Dunham’s original frame house on Lot 24, Con. 5 NER, built in an American style by Alonzo Sweet from New York State, was reconstructed in 1913



courtesy M Demers

Wilkinson house, 6697 Egremont Rd. (Carter and Isaac photo): Still used in 2008, this late 1800s house reflects the Warwick style with Italianate Provincial buttresses and machine-made gingerbread around the verandah.



courtesy P. Janes

McKenzie house, 7078 Egremont Rd.: This is a Warwick style house with a main pyramid roof and sections having a gable roof. It has buttresses under the eaves and a two-storey tower.

with cement block veneer after extensive storm damage.⁶

Many years ago, the Federated Women's Institutes of Ontario promoted a "House Log" program whereby home owners were encouraged to collect information, documents and photos which showed how their house looked over the years, as a permanent record to be preserved in a special place for future generations and future owners of the house.⁷ The idea of keeping a log of the house changes seemed to be a very valuable way of preserving one of the most important historical events a family would experience: the creation of the family home.



courtesy B. Reycraft

Ontario Farmhouse (Carter and Isaac photo, 1911): This house on Lot 25, Con. 3 SER is made of poured cement with a stucco coat in the shape of blocks on the exterior to make it appear more elegant. In 2008 this house is awaiting demolition.

In front are Susie (Westgate) Davidson, Margaret (Chambers) Reycraft, Lizzie (Moffatt) Reycraft, Swanton C. Reycraft, Gordon J. Reycraft (in high chair) and the hired man.

Despite their efforts, in Warwick and throughout the entire province, there is a very poor record of the history of houses. The houses which are recorded are usually the homes of the "rich and famous" such as Eldon House in London, Casa Loma in Toronto, or Lawrence House in Sarnia. Unfortunately, these do not represent the majority of houses in Ontario, especially in Warwick.

Endnotes

1. Dr. Charles Whebell, Professor of Geography, UWO, "Basic Architecture Styles of Ontario, 1780–1900", presentation to Middlesex County teachers in Fall, 1983.
2. Marion McCrae and Anthony Adamson, *The Ancestral Roof: Domestic Architecture of Upper Canada*, Clarke, Irwin & Co., 1963.
Nancy Z. Tausky, *Historical Sketches of London: From site to City*, ill. Louis Taylor, Broadview, 1993.
Jeanne Minhinnick, *At Home in Upper Canada*, Clarke, Irwin & Co., 1970.
Mary Byers and Margaret McBurney, *The Governor's Road: Early Buildings and Families From Mississauga to London*, University of Toronto, 1983.
Nancy Z. Tausky and Lynne D. DiStefano, *Victorian Architecture in London and Southwestern Ontario: Symbols of Aspiration*, University of Toronto, 1986.
3. Marion McCrae and Anthony Adamson, *The Ancestral Roof: Domestic Architecture of Upper Canada*, Clarke, Irwin & Co., 1963.
4. Barbara and Paul Kernohan discussion in September, 2007. The Reycraft home on E ½ of Lot 25, Con. 3 SER Warwick Twp. is a classic example of one of these poured concrete homes built in the 1870s in the Ontario Farmhouse style. It is now abandoned and awaiting demolition.
5. Dean Hodgson, *History of Tile Drainage in Lambton County*, Lambton County Historical Society, 2002, p. ii. See the advertisement in 1869 for bricks. The bricks manufactured in Warwick and Lambton County are "white" bricks, which have a distinct yellow colour. Houses with reddish colour brick are fewer and were probably imported from other areas with distinct red brick, such as Kent County.
6. Will Holmes, *A Painting of Colonel Dunham's House, c. 1904*. Picture based upon verbal description by Colonel C. Dunham (1875–1962). Original painting is privately owned.
7. Adeline (Muxlow) Hawkens, "Centennial Celebrations for Arkona," 1976. Mrs. Hawkens was a keen member of the Women's Institute and advocated the keeping of a house log for future generations.

HOME CHILDREN



courtesy C Hewitt

Cyril Hewitt, age 4

by Mary Janes

FOR MANY YEARS THE ARRIVAL OF “HOME” CHILDREN remained wrapped in mystery. Only in recent years have many of these stories been told, and with the records made available families have now been able to learn more about their roots. It is estimated that up to 11 percent of Canada’s population is made up of Home children and their descendants.

Churches and philanthropic organizations like Barnardo’s and the William Quarrier Home Children Association, motivated by social and economic conditions, sent orphaned, abandoned and pauper children abroad to the British colonies, Canada and Australia in particular. These organizations believed the children would have a better chance at life in rural Canada. At the same time

many Canadian families welcomed them as a cheap source of labour and domestic help.

The children were sent by ship to distributing homes in Canada, then sent on to farmers in the area. Some were poorly treated, even abused; others experienced a much better life than they ever would have had in the slums of England.

The best-known crusader for rescuing children off the streets was Dr. Thomas Barnardo. He opened his first hostel for boys at 18 Stepney Causeway in London in 1870; his first hostel for girls was opened in 1873. As the hostels developed, he provided educational facilities as well as training in trades for the children. Most children were sent abroad at age 14.

A similar organization, the William Quarrier Home Children Association, was set up in Scotland. It relocated

courtesy B Falconer



Dr. Thomas Barnardo

more than 7,000 young people from Scotland to Canada between 1870 and 1936.

Although there were other similar organizations in Great Britain, the Barnardo and Quarrier Homes appear to have been the origins of many of the Home children in Warwick Twp. Here are some of their stories, as related by local residents.

Dave Wilson's Memories

Dave Wilson of Watford spoke of his father, Norman, who was a Barnardo boy. Dave's grandmother died when Norman was born in 1898, leaving his grandfather with three young children, two boys and a girl that he could not look after. They were sent to a Barnardo Home. Being a heavy smoker Dave's grandfather had developed emphysema and went to South Africa for his health, but died there. The children were sent off to Canada around 1905, when Norman was six or seven. Although not placed in the same homes, the siblings stayed in touch. Norm's brother settled in Stratford and his sister lived near Brampton. She became ill in her 20s and passed away.

Norman was sent to a lady in Northern Ontario. In later years he never spoke of his experience much, saying only that she was not always the most pleasant woman. When he was of age he went to Brampton to work on a dairy farm and in greenhouses. Later he moved to Strathroy and worked for one of the Searson families.



courtesy D Wilson

Norman Wilson, 1947

Arnold Watson's Memories

Arnold Watson of Wisbeach recalled several of the children who lived at his home during his youth. He told about Jack Whitepost.

I was four or five years old and a boy came from England, name of Jack Whitepost. He came to our place, or was sent. I presume he was placed there by some person. Father hired him. Had him there for, I think, a year . . . he came back to visit very regularly. He eventually got married and moved to Guelph. The last time we saw him was about ten years ago. Dad got him through the Barnardo Home, however they did it at that time. He was a farm hand. He helped with the farming, milked cows and fed chickens. The pay was pretty small at that time; there was a set amount guaranteed. All the hired men slept up in the bedroom. He ate his meals with the family. He was about 15 or 16 years old when he came. He turned out to be a very productive citizen of this country.

Jack told us that they had found him in England beside a white post and that was how he got his name. He never knew when his birthday was, or no idea of who his parents were. They told him they thought his birthday was around Christmas time, so that was when he celebrated his birthday.

Another Home child that Arnold remembered was Stan Rider.

Stan was 16 when he came to our place and I was eight years old. He came in 1929. His father had been killed in the first war, and he had his mother and a sister and a brother. There was some kind of government supervised arrangement, where the mother got support until the children were 16. After the children were 16, the children were not supported anymore. The sister came to Timmins first and worked for a Jewish family. The next year Stan came to our place. I remember coming home from school and wondering where the new boy was. Dad had him out splitting wood. He stayed for three years at our place and during that time he had to send so much money back to whoever had looked after them and sent them over here. It was a three year contract, and maybe they gave him money to come here, and he had to pay it back over the three years. ...

At the end of three years, Stan left the farm. He had served his time. He moved to Petrolia and J. J. Edwards put him through the rest of his high schooling and sent him to Huron College in London, where he became an Anglican minister. We kept track of the family. Stan always wrote. Stan was a minister in several places and eventually went to Winnipeg. When the Red River flooded in 1939, he was working out there and got pneumonia and died.

Arnold continued:

I know several other men that had come from England. There were three of them that came out all together: Jack Fry and Bill Cox and a Sullivan. They all stayed and lived in the area after coming out to work here. There were a lot of boys that came out to Warwick from England. They would work on the threshing gangs. Tom Craven and Sam Lees and Sid Jones were three of them. Some were very helpful and some were quite useless.

Agnes Karr's Memories

The Warwick Women's Institute *Tweedsmuir History* has recorded an interview with Agnes (Brandon) Karr done by Kate Connolly in the 1920s. Agnes Karr never had boys of her own but she:

raised several Home boys, and I loved them like my own, I think. They're all grown up now and doing for themselves, so I can't complain. They come to visit me sometimes, and it always does me good to see them. I like to think I've been not altogether useless in the world.

Lew McGregor's Memories

Tom Dougherty was a Home boy that Lew McGregor remembered. He was a little Irish fellow who worked for Lew's father for years.

He had come over here as a "Home boy" and was very badly treated [in his first home in Canada]. He had to sleep in the barn and [was] fed at the back door like you'd feed a dog. But very smart around machinery and horses and stuff ... and finally [he'd] get the harness on them and bring them up to the stone boat and get them trained to get them to draw like that and he broke all them horses. ... There was a lot of Home children around Forest that I knew. Tom went to Detroit ... what a lot of the war fellows did, they went there.

Alfred Johnson's Story

Alfred Johnson was a Home child as well, but he came to Canada through the Annie Macpherson Homes. He arrived in Quebec City aboard the *S. S. Tunisia* in 1911, then was put on a train for Thedford. Chester Orr met him at the train station and took him to his farm in the Watford area. Barnardo's records (where Macpherson Home records were kept after 1925) indicate that Alfred attended school for nine years and that he received \$20 a month for working on the farm while attending school. The records also show that he went to Sunday school regularly. In 1915, Mr. Orr and Alfred agreed that he liked living at the Orr farm and wanted to stay.

Evelyn Arnold's Memories

Evelyn Arnold recorded the story of her grandmother. Mary Reid was born in Scotland and came to Canada



Trunk of Mary Reid Shaver

as a Quarrier Home child in about 1895, as a little girl of four or five. She was adopted by Philip and Barbara Shaver, who moved to Watford in the 1885 to 1900 era.

Many children volunteered to come to Canada but found it overwhelming with the cold climate and the expectations of their employers, as many of them had come from the streets of London and had never seen farm animals, let alone knew anything about farming. Once they came to Canada many were regarded as inferior and suffered prejudices because of being Home children.

Debra Rose's Memories

Debra (Hughes) Rose has written about the experiences of her grandfather and his siblings in a booklet called *Are We Going Home Soon, Bill?* Bill and Harry Hughes became Home Boys and part of the emigration to Canada in 1895. Bill was eight years old and Harry only four when they came into care. Their mother, Alice Caroline Hughes, had passed away the year before, leaving a husband and seven children. Their father, Richard, was in poor health and died shortly after in the Workhouse, an institution for the sick and destitute.

Richard's mother had been caring for the children, of which the two oldest were earning small wages, but she could barely feed the family. She agreed to turn over her middle four grandchildren to childcare organizations. Two girls went to a Girls' Village Home and the two boys to a Barnardo Receiving House from where, within a few months, they were bound for Canada.

Bill and Harry arrived in Portland, Maine aboard the *S.S. Parisian*. They came to Toronto to a Barnardo Receiving House and then they were separated and sent



courtesy D Rose

William Hughes, age 8

to different parts of Ontario. Harry, only four, went to live with a family in Bracebridge in foster care and remained there until he was old enough to work on a farm. In 1907 Harry began work, first in a factory, later as a hired hand. Harry eventually moved to the Forest area, first farming outside of town and then moving to Main St. where he remained until he died in 1984. His wife Maggie passed away one year later. They had seven children and twenty-two grandchildren.

Bill Hughes worked for farmers in the Gladstone area and eventually bought a farm. Bill and his wife Lottie had one daughter. After Lottie passed away Harry invited Bill to come to Forest and live with him and Maggie. In 1924 Bill and Harry were part of the newly organized Minstrel Show in Forest, singing barbershop style music and telling jokes.

Cy Hewitt's Story

Cyril Hewitt was one of the last Home children to come to Canada, in 1938. In February, 2007 he came from his home in Sarnia to tell his story to the Warwick Township History Committee.

Cyril was born in 1924 in Yorkshire, England. He did not know the reason, but at the age of four he and his three older brothers were placed in Dr. Barnardo's Garden City in Essex, England. Cyril lived in and was schooled at Garden City for ten years. He was sent out into the world when he reached the age of 14.

Garden City housed approximately 800 boys and staff. There was also a hospital on the grounds. While Cyril was at Garden City from 1928 to 1938, it consisted of twenty-one "cottages" which were two-storey houses that



courtesy D Rose

Harry H. Hughes, age 4

courtesy C Hewitt



Cy Hewitt's trunk

held thirty-five boys each. Each cottage was overseen by a matron and her assistant who had their own bedrooms. The boys slept in two dormitories of fourteen boys each, with a third room for the seven youngest boys. Each had his own single bed. Rules and chores of the house were strictly enforced.

As part of their daily routine, the boys were paraded to the dining hall, which was a separate building, then directed to exercise drills and to the school within the grounds. Some boys attended the outside co-ed school in the community, and they were sent to and from that twice a day. Discipline was first priority: Cyril had strict teachers. The children were always required to eat meals in strict silence.

Cy made the gymnastics team and participated in performances at the Royal Albert Hall, London, in charity-

related shows for the Barnardo Homes. Choirs and drill teams from other Home establishments would also attend. These were enjoyable events for Cyril. The Garden City had an Olympic-sized swimming pool and all the boys were taught to swim and high-dive. Every summer there was a sports day and medals were awarded. There were inter-house soccer and cricket teams.

In 1938 when Cyril turned 14 he was given the opportunity to go to Canada and he accepted. A number of doctors checked his health and, before leaving in June, he was taken to say goodbye to his parents in Yorkshire. The visit with his mother and father was uneventful as he felt nothing towards them, having grown up within a "family" at Garden City.

The small group of youths, along with a chaperone, sailed on the steamship *The Empress of Australia*. It was a five-day crossing to Quebec City. Cyril had with him a large tin trunk full of necessities for his life in Canada. From Quebec City he was taken by train to the Barnardo Head Office in Toronto. The home's representative, George Black, took Cyril and three other boys to their new placements; his was in the Bismarck area (Niagara Region). He was asked to sign a document which indentured him for three years. The set wage was \$87 per year, which would be sent in trust to the Barnardo Home Office, less any expenses Cyril might incur. He would be able to access his wages at the age of 21.

Because he had not been raised on a farm, Cyril did not know how to plough or do many of the other farm chores. He was homesick and lonely. Treated as the hired hand, whenever guests arrived he was expected to make



Cy Hewitt on Empress of Australia, August 4, 1938: Cy is in the centre, to the left of the woman. There are two chaperones with the children.

courtesy C Hewitt

courtesy C Hewitt



Cy Hewitt on Hickory Creek Rd., 1942

himself scarce. Luckily the farmer's brother and his family lived down the road. Cy was able to socialize with them and experience a family atmosphere there.

After three years at his first placement, he was sent by train to Watford and picked up by a kindly man and taken to a farm near Arkona. Coincidentally another chum had arrived in the Arkona area in 1939 with the last Barnardo group and he was one sideroad over from where Cyril was. This was Dennis G. Lunn and they saw each other often, as the mother of the farmer Dennis worked for lived next door to the place where Cyril worked.

After that indenture, Cyril started working on his own for different farmers and eventually moved to Sarnia where he first started working for Imperial Oil. He then moved to Shell Canada where he remained for 32 years, taking early retirement in 1984. He and his wife raised a son and daughter. Cyril credits the Barnardo Home for his self-discipline in later life.

Bruce Falconer's Story

Another story that the Committee heard during its research was that of Bruce Falconer of Forest, who started digging into his roots after his father, Camilla Falconer, had died. Bruce was aware that his father talked very little about his childhood; he also realized he had asked his father very little about his past. Bruce has written the following about his search for his roots.

Nearly all of us are guilty of one common fault. We become too immersed in our own lives to pay attention to anything outside of our immediate

responsibilities. After our parents and aunts and uncles are gone it is often too late to ask questions regarding our heritage.

It wasn't until my daughter wanted to do a high school project on her grandfather that I realized how little I knew of his childhood. My daughter and I interviewed him one evening and I, as well as my daughter, learned a lot that was previously unknown to anyone in the family. When my daughter decided that she had enough information to complete her essay, we stopped asking questions.

Throughout my childhood years I was aware that my father had been born in England and came to Canada as a teenager. He had worked on a farm until he was able to purchase a farm of his own. I often heard reference made to letters he received from England each year but sadly I never took any interest in them. After my father passed away I made up an obituary notice giving a short history of my father's life as I knew it.

My wife suggested I should send a copy of this notice to the people in England that my father had been writing to. [In return] I received a letter from one of the families in England I had written

Contents of Barnardo Boy's Trunk

(all items supplied by Barnardo Home)

- 1 peaked cap
- 1 suit
- 1 pr. rubber soled boots
- 1 pr. slippers
- 2 long nightshirts
- 2 pr. woollen socks
- 1 pr. overalls
- 1 set light underwear
- 2 shirts
- 2 pocket handkerchiefs
- 1 pr. braces and 1 belt
- 1 ball wool for sock repairs
- Needles, thread, boot brush
- 1 Bible
- 1 Traveller's Guide
- 1 New Testament
- 1 Pilgrims Progress

(In the list of a girl's trunk's contents there is mention of stationery, brush, comb, toothpaste, boot laces, 1 pr. oxfords, small towels, gloves and Hymn book as well as items of clothing. It is presumed the boys would have brought these items with them as well.)

From *Barnardo Children in Canada*, Gail H. Corbett, Woodland Publishing, Peterborough, 1981, Appendix 124

to. They thanked me for taking the time to write them and send them a copy of the obituary notice. In the letter they corrected me on one detail. In the notice I had said that my father had been raised by his grandmother because I had heard him often mention Grandma Dunnnett. The gentleman in England said that was impossible, because she was *his* grandmother. I promptly sent a letter back to England asking who my father was.

I found out my father had lived with this lady until he was ten years of age, then moved to Wales. The gentleman in England, Mr. Ted Wilson, asked some of his relatives and there was one lady who remembered him. She had grown up with him in a village called Otley but she didn't know anything about his parents. I now realized these people weren't related to my father, so who was he?

Mr. Wilson was working with the people at the Barnardo agency in London, England, to arrange a meeting with me. Three months after my father had passed away I was walking through the front doors of the building housing the answers of my father's origin. The Barnardo agency is located in Barkingside, a suburb of London, and is named after its founder Dr. Thomas Barnardo."

[Here I learned that ...] my father had been born Sept. 12, 1917 in London, England. His mother Frances Falconer gave him up shortly after birth and he was sent to be in the care of Angellina Dunnnett in the village of Otley. My father remained in her care, going to the local school and the local church until he reached the age of 10 when it was determined he should be returned to his biological mother who had since married. She now resided in Pontypool, Wales with her husband Mr. Price, his three children through a previous marriage and their daughter. Her husband did not want the burden of another mouth to feed, so he gave his wife the ultimatum of either ending their marriage or getting rid of the boy.

The situation was brought to the attention of the Barnardo agency which stepped in and removed my father from this situation. At the age of 12 he was ... placed in a boys' home run by the Barnardo agency. An opportunity to receive naval training came up and dad jumped at the opportunity but was rejected due to poor eyesight.

Not wanting to stay where he was, he chose to accept the opportunity to go to Canada. He was transferred to a school in Liverpool where he was taught the basics in farming. My father once referred to this school as something he envisioned a prison to be like. On the 11th of March, 1932 my father, along with a number of other young boys, left for Canada aboard the *Montclare*, arriving in Halifax March 19. The boys were loaded on a train

destined for Toronto. Within four days of arriving in Canada my father found himself sitting forlornly on his trunk which contained everything he had to his name in a town called Forest. He had been the last boy left on the train and found himself alone and lonely as well as scared.

After several hours a horse and buggy showed up containing Albin Hodgson and his son Clarence. My father spent the remaining teenage years working for ... the Hodgsons, becoming familiar with fruit farming as well as caring for sheep, cattle, and horses. In 1941 my father was able to come up with a down payment on a farm of his own through money saved in a fund by the Barnardo agency from a yearly wage paid ... for the services of a hired man from which were deducted expenses such as clothing. My father, with help from Hodgsons, learned how to run a farm.

My father had met the storekeeper's daughter in Ravenswood and they were married in 1944. The early years of their marriage were filled with many hardships but with sheer determination and hard work the farm started to become successful. My father always said that it was his upbringing while living with Grandma Dunnnett, the homes, and the Hodgsons that taught him that hard work was the route to success. The Barnardo organization afforded him the opportunity to start fresh in a new country, leaving behind memories rarely talked about.

The saga of Home children is a part of Canadian history that has gone unreported for a long time. Many of the stories of Home children will never be told, because these children never told their families about their childhood, keeping their unhappiness, the abuse they suffered and/or the shame they felt a secret. Even those who experienced happier times were hesitant for many years to admit they were Home Children, because of the stigma attached to the term. Probably the plaque on the Annie Macpherson home in Stratford (51 Avon St.) summarizes their story best.

HOME CHILDREN (Les Petits Immigrés Anglais)

Between 1869 and 1939, about 100,000 child immigrants, casualties of unemployment and poverty in Britain, were uprooted from their home and families. With hopes of giving them new lives in Canada, British agencies sent children to receiving homes like this one [Annie Macpherson]. From there, a few of the younger children were adopted into Canadian families, but most were apprenticed as agricultural labourers or domestic servants. Often deprived of education and the comforts of family life, Home Children suffered loneliness and prejudice. Their experiences reveal a poignant chapter in Canadian immigration history.

Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada

SOURCES

- Evelyn Arnold, family profile, 2007.
Gail H. Corbett, *Barnardo Children in Canada*, Woodland Publishing, 1981.
Bruce Falconer, unpublished document, 2008.
Berniece Harris, family profile, 2007.
Cy Hewitt, interview by Mary & Paul Janes, 2006.
Cy Hewitt, unpublished document, 2006.
Agnes Karr, *Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir History*.
Lew McGregor, memoirs, 2006.
Debra Hughes Rose, unpublished document, January, 2005.
Arnold Watson, interviews by Gwen Watson, 2007.
Dave Wilson, family profile, 2007.
<http://www.quarrierscanadianfamily.com/home.html> accessed
June 1, 2005.

FROM FARM FIELD TO BATTLEFIELD



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Second from left Russell Duncan, then Walter Duncan, May 1918

by Dr. Greg Stott

IN THE SPRING AND EARLY SUMMER OF 1914 THERE were few portents that war was about to engulf much of the western world. In London, England, most of the politically-astute classes were interested in the perplexing question of Irish Home Rule or confounded by the militant stance of women suffragettes. In much of Canada people were concerned with the everyday goings-on in their own lives, and so it was in Warwick Township. In their home just south of Arkona, farmers Colonel and Lorena (McChesney) Dunham still grappled with the costs incurred by major house renovations necessitated by the Good Friday storm of 1913. Earlier that year Lorena had complained that “you cannot build now for nothing it takes a penny or two what we have done took \$600.00.”

The news that the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne had been assassinated in the much-contested region

of Bosnia probably received little comment from most of Warwick's population, although it was covered in the local weeklies and the London and Sarnia dailies. The resulting crisis, whereby Austria made impossible demands on tiny Serbia, which received backing from its chief defender Imperial Russia, must have seemed impossibly far away to most people in Watford and Warwick Village.

Politics was a concern for the enfranchised of Warwick, but not at the global level. As the *Watford Guide-Advocate* informed its readership, “The voters' list of the Township of Warwick for 1914 is now in the hands of the Clerk, and copies can be had for the asking.” It was further warned that all potential voters should ensure that any omissions or corrections be brought before the clerk “in writing before 29th of August.” The list, not amended, “contains the names of 1036 persons entitled to vote at municipal elections and 861 entitled to vote at elections for the Legislature.”

While Austria assaulted Serbia with the backing



courtesy D Hollingsworth

At the Butts' Goderich Camp

of Imperial Germany, Imperial Russia took aim at both Germany and Austria on behalf of beleaguered Serbia and Germany mobilized against Russia's ally France. Meanwhile the people of Warwick marvelled at the strawberry plant grown by farmer George Ott near Arkona. The plant, grown from seed, had gone on to produce an astounding "one hundred and fourteen berries, the largest measuring $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in circumference." On July 31st — the very day France prepared to face Germany in a military showdown — the readers of the *Guide-Advocate* were treated to the news of E. E. Baladon of Medicine Hat, Alberta, and his visit to Watford, and how the topic for that coming Sunday's meeting of the Epworth League of Zion Methodist Church, under the direction of T. H. Fuller and Clayton Edwards, was to be "How May I Demonstrate in this Day the Lordship of Christ?"

Curiously enough there was some local military intelligence relayed to the *Guide-Advocate's* readership. As the paper explained, the local 27th Regiment would "go under canvas at Goderich two weeks from next Monday." With not a hint of irony it elaborated that "The training this year will be of a most interesting nature." The article merely asked that "All officers and men are requested to attend the armoury on Friday evening at 8 o'clock sharp for instructions." Given that the 27th was to be under the leadership of a veteran of the illustrious Scots Guards, it was reasoned "that the Twenty-Seventh will be the crack regiment at the Goderich camp."¹

As July lapsed into August matters took a dramatic turn. When France refused the impossible concessions demanded by Germany, the German army smashed westward to attack France by crossing into Belgium and

violating that country's neutrality. Beholden by a decades-old treaty to protect "Gallant Little Belgium," Britain was outraged by this violation. Ultimately British demands that Germany remove itself immediately from Belgium went unheeded. As a direct result, on August 4, 1914, Great Britain was at war with Germany. The people of Warwick Twp. in Lambton County, in the Province of Ontario in the Dominion of Canada, by virtue of being part of the vast British Empire learned that, as a result of this faraway provocation, they too were at war.

It is difficult to gauge exactly what the reaction of most citizens of Warwick was to the news. In the lead-up to August 4, Warwick farmer Stephen Morris continued to record the daily activities of his family. On the day war was declared the 46-year-old farmer recorded only that "We drew in our oats (14 loads of oats)." War or no war, the Morris family continued to finish with oats the following day. Morris' continued preoccupation with the farm and the goings-on in the neighbourhood did not allow foreign intelligence to creep into his record. He did make note of the death of his wife's uncle and noted that on the night of October 26 "it snowed 13 inches on the level. We had our cattle in the stable for two days and then turned them out again."²

Meanwhile, not far from the Morris farm, eighteen-year-old Russell E. Duncan kept a detailed record of his daily activities throughout the spring of 1914. Even a special royal occasion did not mean a break in farm routine. On June 3 Duncan recorded "Fine and warm, raining steady tonight. Worked at fence the Kings birthday a holiday." Duncan did allow himself some fun for two days later he noted that "I went down to Kingscourt and played

football....” On the actual day war was declared he penned in his diary, “Fine and warm drew in 8 loads of oats. Father & I went to picture show tonight, War Scare in Europe.”³

Certainly the news for August 7, 1914, containing references to the goings on in the township and surrounding villages, differed little from that of July 31. Readers of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* learned that A. E. Archer had sold his 100-acre farm on the Egremont to Peter Ferguson for \$6,300 and removed to Plympton while “Misses Jean and Edith McCormick, Kingscourt, are spending a couple of weeks with friends in Mitchell.”⁴ There was comment, of course, and it would be a mistake to assume that the war passed without acknowledgement. In an editorial from August 21, 1914, the *Watford Guide-Advocate* sounded a sobering note when it explained:

When a war breaks out, we fondly think it is good for trade, and very profitable for those who keep out of it. We do not consider what it costs mankind and how well the burden is distributed. Of such a war as this, with all the great powers involved, it would be a very low estimate to put the direct cost to the public treasuries at ten million dollars a day – twenty would be a better guess – besides all the destruction of life, limb and property that would not come into this count.

Another editorial piece noted that while it was commonly held that kings made war, the fact was that “[the] midsummer madness seems to seize upon men” from all walks of life. It concluded that:

It may be that war has a mission to bring in the coming era of peace with a bridal dawn of thunder peals. But, so far as can be seen, the very opposite has been, and must be the fruit of war. Autocracies have always fallen back on war as their natural reviver, and war has always left trails of vengeance behind it.⁵

For nine-year-old Florence Austin on her parents’ farm in the southeastern corner of Arkona, the news was not entirely understood. On the morning of August 5 she found her father, local greenhouse operator Philip Austin, and their hired man Will Torrington, standing in the front yard with the *London Advertiser* spread between them, the headline screaming that Canada was at war. That spring Florence had planted her own small garden of flowers and vegetables and, like older horticulturalists and farmers alike, was perplexed by the serious infestation of army worms that threatened gardens and crops alike. Farmers around the area did what they could to smite this natural enemy by ploughing deep furrows around their threatened



Watford Overseas contingent, 1914: Patriotism was very high, as was the sense of adventure “For King and Country.”

crops to stem the advance of the worms. Confused by the rhetoric of war and the menacing army worms, Florence attempted to trowel trenches around her own garden, having half convinced herself that the monstrous Kaiser Wilhelm II of Germany had conjured up the army worms to hurt the people of Warwick Twp. She later noted that she and her schoolmates became fond of chanting “Kaiser Bill Went Up the Hill to Take a Look at France;/ Kaiser Bill Went Down the Hill with Bullets in his Pants.”⁶

As far as the fighting of the war and the crimes and intrigue of the German Kaiser were concerned, army worms paled in comparison to an apparent spy tower built in the heart of Warwick Twp. While the details are vague, various stories are told of how, not long before the outbreak of war, some strangers to the area — often described as “foreigners” — approached farmers in the vicinity of the Wisbeach post office about renting land to construct a tower. Ultimately a wooden observation tower was constructed on the hill at Wisbeach, providing a commanding view of the surrounding countryside. The builders of the tower apparently disappeared shortly after its completion and seemingly never returned. It did not take the loyal inhabitants of the township long to surmise what had been afoot: the builders of the tower had almost certainly been agents of the German government, bent on spying and gaining all sorts of important wartime intelligence about the comings and goings of the local farming population! What important secrets vital to the British and Canadian war efforts were to be gleaned from Warwick have never been elucidated, but in the fevered paranoia and xenophobia of the Great War, suspicion, however outrageous, was often as good as proof.

By the second half of August, 1914, the support of the citizens of Warwick and Watford had solidified. As the *Watford Guide-Advocate* informed its readership:

The seriousness of the war has been strongly emphasized to the people of Watford and vicinity during the past two weeks. Recruiting for the overseas contingent had been going on quietly, but on Wednesday of last week when the order came for the men to mobilize and they were put on the militia pay roll, people began to think that war matters were affecting us right at home. Daily since then six hours drill (by Drill Sergeants Davies and Owens) has been the order, and the sound of the bugle on our streets morning, afternoon and evening tended to remind us that every preparation was being made by the local militia to support Britain in her justifiable war for the preservation of the liberty of her subjects.

People from most walks of life came out to show their support to the militia. Rev. W. G. Connolly, who had served as part of the “third South African contingent” during the Boer War, “tendered to the men some very sound advice

and many useful hints as to their conduct while in the King’s service.” The fifty-strong militia company marched from the armoury to Trinity Anglican Church on August 16 for a service with their honorary chaplain Rev. S. P. Irwin. The *Guide-Advocate* recorded that:

The sacred edifice was crowded to the doors, many worshippers standing in the vestibules. The interior of the building was profusely decorated with flags. The scene was a bright one, the full dress uniforms of the soldiers and the white surplices of the choir lending a touch of attractiveness that was pleasing to the eye. The service was most impressive in its character, special prayers for the troops and for victory over our enemies were used, the processional hymn was “Fight the Good Fight” and the recessional “God Save the King,” in which the congregation joined with a lustiness never before heard in Watford... The smart uniforms, the flags, the soldierly bearing of the officers and men helped to intensify the solemnity of the occasion and many hearts were filled with silent prayer for the safe return of the gallant men who were going to the front to defend our King, homes and country.

As the enlisted marched from the church back to the armoury “[t]he streets were lined with rigs and autos and the sidewalks crowded with people.” Contingents of men from Sarnia and Petrolia arrived by train on Wednesday, August 19, escorted to the armoury by Watford’s band. As the local paper described it:

On Thursday morning at 7:43 the company entrained for the east. Notwithstanding the early hour and a heavy rain shower, a large number of people went to the depot to see them off. The train pulled out amid cheers from the spectators, and



Laying cornerstone of Watford Drill Hall: A high point of Imperial devotion

the band playing God Save The King. May they return without seeing active service, but should it so happen that they are called on to fight may they come home singing :-

And when they say we've always won,/ And when they ask how 'tis done,/ We proudly point to every one/ Of England's Soldiers of the King.⁷

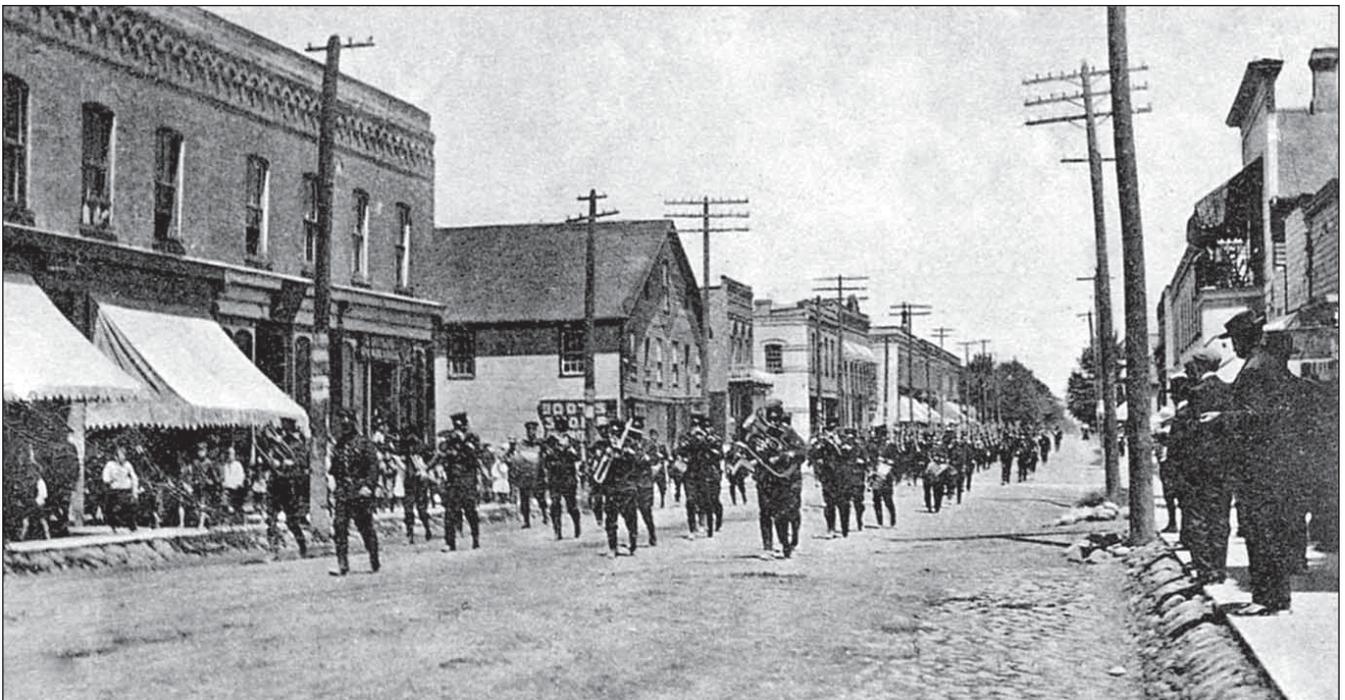
Other than during the heady days leading up to the grand send-off, for the most part the people of Warwick were not directly affected by the war. It was, after all, a conflict largely fought in the trenches and battlegrounds of Europe, with a few other international entanglements. Certainly there was war news to be had. Families that took dailies from London or Sarnia would read the incessant reports from the front. Many school children recalled that, in addition to learning patriotic songs to help “King and Country,” teachers would often read to them the war news, talking of the marvellous advances of British and Canadian troops.

There was a sense by many, however, that they needed to lend their support as much and as best as they could. Women's organizations were heavily involved in various ways. Members of the Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire (IODE) in Watford were a case in point. On April 6, 1915, Mrs. Newell hosted the monthly meeting at her home with Mrs. Vail assisting in helping with “Tea... served in the dining room and library, the tables looking very dainty and pretty with beautiful cut flowers.” After the opening exercises which included the singing of the “Maple Leaf Forever” the women carried out a program of recitations and provided their compatriots with important

news of programs and efforts being made on the part of the war effort, including information on how school children in Toronto saved newspaper clippings “and arranged in a book so that important news items, editorials, etc. might be read by our boys each week and thereby be interested and kept in touch with the outside world”. Mrs. William Thompson then read a letter from the secretary of relief work on the Watford chapter's contributions. The letter explained that:

we duly received on the 29th of March, the consignment consisting of six bales of clothing, which you were kind enough to forward to our relief work for the victims of the war in Belgium, representing a contribution from the members of your Society. We are very grateful indeed to you for this splendid gift and... kindly thank... all the generous contributors for their... kind interest in the welfare of destitute and distressed Belgians.⁸

The Warwick Women's Institute was also heavily involved in the war effort. Meeting at the Foresters' Hall in Warwick on July 8, 1915, it was noted that “The Roll Call was answered by each member making a donation of 2 sheets or some other useful article for the wound[ed] soldiers in the Hospital.” At the end of the meeting “A box of Hospital supplies was packed.” References to the war effort were made at most meetings and it was decided that at their November meeting the women would collect a box of clothing to help beleaguered Belgians. In the meantime “[a] parcel containing 6 pillow slips and eight grey flannel shirts was packed for [the] Red Cross society...” and the



Watford boys return from camp: The troops often were celebrated with parades and spectacular send-offs and returns.

meeting closed with the singing of “God Save the King.”

On February 14, 1916, eleven members of the Women’s Institute met at the home of Mrs. D. Falloon to make “arrangements... to entertain the Watford Soldiers at a Banquet” two days later. As the minutes recorded:

The Watford Unit of Lambton’s 149 marched out to Warwick Village and were entertained by the members of the W. I. at the Orange Hall to a dinner. A Programme consisting of Music -- Mrs. Kennedy, Miss L. Ross, Mrs. Beer and Mr. Kennedy. Addresses by Revs Shore & Kennedy & Mr. Young. Song by private E. Mayer.

In total there were forty-two soldiers, thirty gentlemen and ten lady guests as well as eighteen members of the Women’s Institute making for a total of 100.⁹

Having done their best to send off local soldiers, an announcement of the upcoming meeting for March 9, 1916, indicated that “[t]he topic for discussion will be ‘Patriotism.’ [and] A bale will be packed for the Red Cross, Toronto.”¹⁰

While many women laboured to do what they could from the distant vantage point of Warwick, a few were afforded more direct connections to aid in the horrors inflicted by warfare. Margaret Saunders made her way across the ocean to Boulogne, France, where it was noted that she was “working hard to relieve the distress among the civil population.” The *Watford Guide-Advocate* informed its readership that Saunders represented “the canal boat fund, which is part of the Belgian soldiers’ relief fund....” Saunders and her compatriots had “charge of a motor launch which carries supplies along the canals in Belgium.” In addition to these regular forays to bring relief to those who needed it, Saunders was also part of a team looking after 120 Belgian children who had been “left destitute since the war.”¹¹

For those in Warwick who had sons or daughters overseas there were always the letters providing them with a precious connection to those in the danger zones. Due to restrictions on the information that could be put down in writing, most letters from the front were deliberately vague. Very few letters described the true horror of life in the trenches, partially due to the orders of the censors and military authorities, but also due in part to self-imposed censorship. Most soldiers came to believe that a true description of their lives at the front and admission of fear or distress would unduly burden loved ones at home.

For the most part, these letters were upbeat and cheery, at least in the earliest stages of the conflict. Writing in March, 1915, to the editor of the *Watford Guide-Advocate*, Private Glenn W. Nichol is a case in point. The letter is full of bravado and he explained “I am writing this letter sitting on a sand bag in the trench occupied by our platoon (which is the front trench) and the sun is shining brightly, which has a tendency to make one think of spring....” However,

he tempered this apparent idyllic description by noting that while “[a]t the present moment everything is quiet and peaceful and one would hardly realize that a great war was in progress... the stillness will soon be broken by the sound of guns and bursting shells.” He also referenced the discomforts that were associated with snow in the trenches. Nichol’s thoughts apparently did not stray too far from the town he had left behind, for he explained that “The boys all wish to be remembered to the Watford people and also others of their acquaintance.” Indeed they appear to have reserved a special place in their hearts for one cohort of Watford’s population, noting that “[t]he boys say they will all marry and settle down after this, so kindly tell a few of the fair sex to remain spinsters until our return.”

Another Watford boy, Lieutenant R. H. Stapleford, having been temporarily removed from active duty due to a bout of acute appendicitis, explained to readers of the *Guide-Advocate* that “We have a number of officers laid up, wounded and sick, but no deaths. The 27th have had no deaths to date and the boys are second to none in the firing line. Weather in France is getting better.”¹²

The war crept into people’s lives in varying degrees. On his family’s farm, Warwick resident Russell Duncan noted on May 18, 1915, that “Uncle Robert Bugar left Toronto



Lloyd Cook in Scotland, c. 1918

courtesy H Van den Heuvel



Ivan Bryce, Russell Duncan

on Friday 14th for the front.” He then noted laconically, “I went to town tonight.”¹³

For the most part the war was a distant thing. Crops still grew, livestock needed to be fed, meals were made, floors were swept, merchandise was stocked and school was attended. The war was, at least for the first few months, a relatively harmless patriotic adventure.

Things changed dramatically in the spring of 1915. While Stapleford and Nichol had been heartened by the lack of local losses at the front, much of that innocence was soon lost. While the initial reports of casualties explained that some local men were wounded, including two Watford boys information soon came fast, furious and unrelenting. Seldom did a week pass by without the picture of a fallen township or village soldier.

On April 22, 1915, two men from the Watford unit, John Ward and Alfred Charles Woodward, were killed. Both men were natives of England and had come to start new lives in the New World, only to die in the trenches of the Old. The following day Warwick Village lost one of its own when Sergeant Major Lawrence Gunne Newell was killed in action, a few months short of his 27th birthday, leaving behind his sorrowing parents, Thomas and Sarah. A memorial service was conducted at St. Mary’s Anglican Church on May 9, 1915, replete with an honour guard of 50 men of the Warwick Home Guard and a throng of other mourners. Killed at the battle of Langemarck, it was noted — though not entirely accurately — that Newell had the dubious honour of being “the first member of the St. Clair Borderers to meet death at the front.” While it was noted that the church was a comparatively large one, “it could not hold one half of the immense crowd that had gathered to pay their last respects...”¹⁴

The news continued to be grim when on June 15 both Frederick Bert Wakelin and his brother Tom were killed. Like Ward and Woodward, these two men had come to

Canada from homes in England. Their loss was regretted by their friends in Watford and by their parents back in Northamptonshire, England. In the end, of the 25 Watford area men who left Watford station in August, 1914, 19 would survive the war and make the return trip.

Lieutenant Stapleford himself would not emerge unscathed from the earliest months of war. Wounded, his injuries proved so serious he was permitted to return home to Canada on a three month furlough.¹⁵

One of the important daily activities for farm and townspeople was a visit to the post office, even for those on the newly-instituted rural delivery system. For those living in the northeastern corner of Warwick, a trip to the post office in Arkona was a regular occurrence and provided people with an opportunity to visit with friends and exchange news and local gossip. While their elders discussed the condition of crops, exchanged dress patterns or recipes and retrieved their mail, the children would often play a round of “Pussy in the Corner.” However, one day in late June, 1915, seven-year-old Cecile Dunham noted that the normal cheerful hubbub of the post office was utterly absent. As she accompanied her mother in to collect the mail, she noticed small knots of people standing about speaking in shocked whispers. Word had come that Private Roy Fair, aged 21, had been killed at Festubert. The son of Rev. Hugh and Eliza Fair of Arkona’s Methodist Church, Roy had the dubious honour of being the first soldier from the Arkona area to die in the conflict.¹⁶ In one fell swoop, his death put a human face upon the far-off tragedy that had taken one of their own. It also had the effect of altering local viewpoints on what had until then been perhaps complacently viewed as, at best, a great patriotic adventure and, at worst, a terrible ordeal somewhere “over there.”

The loss of so many promising young men certainly took its toll on the countenance of those left behind. By early August there was discussion of a more direct contribution that the people of Warwick could make; namely the purchase of a machine gun for the use of Canadian forces overseas. It was widely known that Plympton Township Council was entertaining a similar proposal and one Warwick subscriber to the *Watford Guide-Advocate* urged Warwick Council to follow suit. If Council should object to this proposal the writer noted that:

I would suggest that a gun be given by forty men of the township. If a gun is a good substitute for forty men at the battlefield, then let forty men, who are too old or unfit or unable to volunteer, give \$20 each. This would make \$800 and be sufficient to purchase a machine gun and the first few rounds of ammunition. I would gladly be one of the forty.

The editor of the *Guide-Advocate* urged that the letter’s contents be taken to heart and admonished “Let everyone do his bit.” While it is unclear what the response of

Letter From The Home Front

From Capt. Finley Chalk
August 4th, 1917

.... A great many people think that the infantry have all the hardships in this war, but such is not the case, as a division only remains in action for a few days at a time and is then taken back for a rest well out of all gun fire, while as regards the artillery, they are [sic] seldom get rest, but when their infantry is resting they are attached to another division and always in a division.

The success of the great battle today depends on the careful preparation that is made by the artillery and until the barb wire and machine guns are levelled no artillery can advance. It takes weeks or months to get ready for a great battle and all that time our artillery transports are busy night and day in preparing material and ammunition for the time when the great battle is to take place. They are also under shell fire night and day whether at home or on the roads. No camp is safe as they are all in range of the long distance guns we have to-day....

SOURCE: newspaper clipping (n.d.) from Betty Greening

Warwick Council was, enough local interest was manifest to hold a meeting at the Watford armoury on August 9. The meeting “was not very largely attended, but those who were present were enthusiastic over the matter,” and it was decided that a request should be presented to Lambton County Council as a whole. It was suggested that the county provide a total of twenty-five machine guns from general funds available to them for discretionary use.¹⁷

The disillusionment that had begun to be apparent even as early as 1915 slowly grew. War weariness had clearly set in by 1917. The steady stream of news of more battles and apparent successes could do little to mask the dreariness and horror that was the face of war. The regular reports of men either killed or wounded dominated the front pages of the newspapers, reminding all who read them of the real cost of the conflict.

As the war dragged on, the number of volunteers began to dry up too. Farmers, pressured to produce more and more, were also becoming antagonistic toward the calls made by political and military leaders to encourage their sons to enlist. Idealistic young men and women, who had viewed the conflict as a noble crusade, began to have second thoughts.

Political battles raged and intensified as the government of Sir Robert Borden fought the 1917 general election on the question of conscription. It was a desperate gamble which Borden knew threatened to tear the country apart, but he also felt honour-bound to the men and women who suffered and died at the front not to break faith by rejecting conscription and not “passing the torch.” The

1917 election was one of the bitterest and most divisive in Canadian history. The war seriously divided the Liberal Party and Anglo- and Francophone Canadians. It also intensified the rural-urban divide in otherwise loyal Anglo-Canada. Many farmers refused to support Borden and his conscription party. Those who did not join Borden’s so-called National Coalition voted instead for the remnants of Sir Wilfrid Laurier’s Liberal Party.

The war was also coming to be felt more and more in daily life, even in Warwick Twp. Coal supplies were increasingly scarce, making life difficult for those who used it as the primary means of heating their homes and cooking their food. People relied on those in the know for tips as to when the next shipments would be arriving at stations in Watford, Thedford and Forest. Farmers would hitch their teams to wagons and make early morning trips to the various depots in hopes of getting a minimum supply of coal before the meagre resources were completely depleted. Various churches and organizations had to make do as well. In Arkona, the Methodist and Baptist Churches pooled their resources and switched between their sanctuaries on a weekly basis to save precious coal reserves.¹⁸

In February, 1918, Sergeant-Major Glenn Nichol returned to Watford “quietly and unexpectedly... and in so doing defrauded the citizens of an opportunity of meeting him at the depot and tendering him a fitting public welcome.” It was noted, however, that “‘Nic’ never did like a fuss and consequently did not give his friends a chance to make one.” Possibly such a homecoming might have been too much an ordeal. Whatever his feelings, he was not to escape the attentions of other Watford residents. Having enlisted in August, 1914, he had served on the Western Front from 1915 onward. At Ypres he was “shot through both legs and afterwards crawled through a trench over a mile to the base hospital...” After recovering he returned to the front and fought “in the battles of Vimy Ridge, Courcellete and other engagements.” He was awarded a medal for his bravery in the field and had been sent home to Canada to help train new recruits.¹⁹

One of these new recruits may well have been Warwick farmer Russell Duncan. His diary made sporadic mention of the war from 1914 to 1918, but he soon had a direct stake. On April 23, 1918, Duncan went into Watford to see “A Soldier’s Comfort” at the Lyceum. He was undoubtedly aware that the war was about to bear down upon him in a big way. With the election of Robert Borden’s “National Coalition,” conscription was passed in Parliament. Like many in rural Ontario, it appears that members of the Duncan family were not at all happy about the prospect of sending their sons off to the far-flung conflict. On April 27 Russell Duncan explained that “Father went to Petrolia with Freeman Birchard this afternoon to a mass meeting to send a petition to Ottawa in regard [to] the M.S.A. [Military Service Act] as all between 20–23 have to report [in] May.” For his part Russell and his brother, Walter, “bored and dug post holes around garden...” and then

accompanied their sister into Watford. On May 4 Duncan recorded that having disked the corn, he accompanied his brother into Watford. Waiting for them there they found “registered letters to appear in London on 17th of May for duty.” Work did not let up as the date for reporting drew nearer, although Russell did manage to slip down to Sarnia to see some relatives. On a cool May 16, Russell and his brother Walter “went down to London on the 11 train today and had dinner at Broadleys. We had our photos taken and went to Springbank [Park]...” Having called on another friend they stayed the night at Broadleys. The following day — May 17, 1918 — with his thoughts not straying far from home Russell wrote:

Fine and warm. Father and Mother went down and clipped the sheep and planted some potatoes. Walter and I reported for duty at 8:30 [and] were examined and taken down to Queens Park for dinner. We had to stay there... till 3 PM to get our leave off. We both got Class A 2, 15 days leave. We took the 8:39 train home tonight. C. Comp. No. 3135757.

Russell Duncan kept up his diary until the end of May. His mother, Violet (Burgar) Duncan, who kept up the diary after that, recorded that on May 31 “Russell and



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Walter Duncan

Walter had to go to London today to be soldiers. Alma and Edna Williams and Aunt Rean were here for dinner. There was a lot of us up to the station to see the boys away. It was very warm.” Mrs. Duncan recorded that photos of her two sons arrived and she then noted ruefully on June 3 that “Two years ago since Robert was killed.” Some of the emotion of a mother with two sons away to war is captured in a poignant passage Violet Duncan penned on June 11, 1918. She explained that despite a houseful of company for tea, later “I filled the straw tick [and] was trying to clean up stairs but got so lonely I had to come down. I wed [weeded] out some of the black seed onions and set out some blue berry plants.” Her subsequent entries detailed life on the farm, but made frequent mention of her two sons or others who had gone off to war. When she could, she packed home baking and food to send with those who might see her sons at camp, and on June 14 she went to London herself to see them.²⁰

The war dragged on and on. An attempt by German forces to smash through the western front and slice toward Paris caused a major panic amongst the allies. The Germans were ultimately pushed back. There was much speculation that the war would continue for another gruelling and weary year, and little indication that the immediate future would hold anything different. Letters still came from the front and the papers reported on war news, in addition to reports on the comings and goings of the local population. There was consternation and some fear about the Russian Revolution of October, 1917. Bolshevism had reared its ugly head and shocking pieces appeared, warning the people of Warwick about “Bolsheviki ‘Free Love’ Plan.”²¹

In October, 1918, there was a great deal of joyous commotion when word came that the war had ended at long last. On their farm south of Arkona, the Dunham family were startled by the sounds of steam whistles and the peeling of church bells, and upon inquiring they were informed the war was finished. It was, however, a mistake; the conflict would rage for another month.

The end of the war came rather unexpectedly. Austria-Hungary had largely disintegrated by the end of 1918 and was a mere shadow when it more-or-less ceased to exist and withdrew from the war. A revolution swept Germany and the Kaiser was forced into exile. A few days later German and Allied officials agreed to end the fighting with an armistice on November 11, 1918, at 11:00 a.m. At that time the guns went silent for the first time in over four years. The news spread like lightning around the world. On her farm in Warwick, Violet Duncan wrote:

The morning [London] *Advertiser's* first words was [sic] “With you I rejoice. Thank God for the victories which the Allied armies have won and have brought hostilities to an end.” King George. It was a fine day. Dan & Walter & Russell drew gravle [sic] for our drive shed. Dan went up town in afternoon it was a holiday in town in afternoon and

evening to celebrate the war and Dan and Russell went up in evening. They had a great time. I washed & Mildred churned.²²

Meanwhile, in the northern part of the township, the family of Nicholas and Amelia Sitter were labouring away, loading the harvest of turnips into storage in the barn. Eleven-year-old Edgar helped his father and eldest brother dump the turnips from the wagon into the barn cellar, while five year old Corena and the youngest brother, Leonard, worked to push the dumped loads to the back wall and ensure that the turnips were evenly distributed. As the family worked, the day's quiet was shattered by the din of tolling bells and the piercing shouts of steam whistles coming from the direction of Arkona. The family hardly knew what to make of the noise, but soon word came that the war was finally over.²³

Thousands swarmed into Watford upon hearing the news and the *Guide-Advocate* recorded that:

A happier throng never gathered together within the limits of our loyal little town than assembled on Monday afternoon and evening. The news of the signing of the armistice by Germany had been looked forward to for some days and, when the glad tidings were officially announced on Monday morning, the enthusiasm of the citizens was unrestrained. In a very short time flags were flying from almost every building in town and arrangements were being made for a celebration later on in the day. Reeve Fitzgerald at once issued a proclamation for a public half-holiday.

An impromptu service was held at the Watford bandstand with prayers of "thankfulness and gratitude to God that the world had been set free and the religion of hatred and brutality banished forever." Following the service, a parade set out along the main thoroughfares with some "fifty elaborately decorated autos." The paper explained too that:

A feature of the parade was the Fenian Raid Veterans, whose conveyance — a hay rack — looked somewhat grotesque among a lot of expensive motor cars. As there were no buzz wagons in the sixties the veterans, however, felt quite at home in their vehicle. Another feature was one representing a German soldier surrendering, with his hands upraised in 'Kamerad' style.

After the festivities briefly broke for supper, the celebrations continued into the night with a torchlight procession and a "monster bonfire on the government lot west of the armoury. This thirty-foot construction was topped by an effigy of the Kaiser. The booming of anvils, the illumination of fireworks and the noise of the

jubilation made the scene one never to be forgotten." Watford musicians were complemented by members of the Kerwood band. While much of the celebration appears to have been dominated by village males, it was noted that "The ladies joined in the enthusiasm and added to the success of the celebration, which was kept up until a late hour."²⁴

While the automobile had played a central role in the celebrations in Watford, it wreaked havoc with similar commemorations in Arkona. It was explained that:

Arkona celebrated the close of the war both in London and in Arkona. Almost every car in and around this place took its load to the Forest City on Monday, so that plans laid for a local celebration were completely upset. But Tuesday evening Arkona citizens in a well attended Union Thanksgiving Service at the Methodist church celebrated in good form. Revs. J. Ball, G. B. Ratcliffe and C. W. King and Messrs. A. A. Barnes and Thos. Lampman in brief addresses presented the outstanding war and peace conditions as reasons for thanksgiving.

A few days before, the people of the village had celebrated the heroism of returned soldier Corporal Beaumont F. Flack who had been "wounded in the thigh and is still suffering from German gas...." Unable to stand while addressing the gathered audience, he reported on his experiences and noted, to the collective favour of the assembled, that "Canadians were regarded as regular terrors by the Huns when it came to the bayonet action...."²⁵

The jubilation masked a great deal of utter relief that the conflict, the "War to End All Wars," was at last over. The spontaneity of the November celebrations gave way to the realities of a Canadian winter. However, planners and organizers were bent on celebrating in a more formal way the cessation of the hostilities and across Canada plans were put into effect to celebrate "Peace Day" when the formal treaties being formalized in Paris were finalized and signed. King George V proclaimed July 19, 1919, to be "Peace Day" and the local people gathered to commemorate and celebrate. There was less of the spontaneous joy that had infused the demonstrations on November 11, but nonetheless many turned out to remember. As the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported:

Peace Day was quietly and reverently observed in Watford. There was no spontaneous outburst or surface excitement. The spirit of the day was tinged by memories of the men for whom there was no home coming, while the citizens quietly did honor to the men who had made a Peace Day possible. The proceedings were tempered with dignity, thoughtful people showing their thankfulness for the goodness of God and the achievements of the Allies by attending the service held in Armoury. About

Watford Veterans World War I, 1914–1918

BATTALIONS**1st. 27 Regiment**

R.W. Bailey
Bury C. Binks
M. Blondel
W. Blunt
M. Cunningham
B. Hardy
A.L. Johnston
R.A. Johnston
C. Manning
G. Mathews
FCN Newell, DCM
L. Gunne Newell
W. Glenn Nichols
Arthur Owens
F. Phelps
H.F. Small
E.W. Smith
R.H. Stapleford
Thom. L. Swift
C. Toop
F. Wakelin, DCM
T. Wakelin
C. Ward
J. Ward
T. Ward
Sid Welsh
H. Whitsill
Alf Woodward

18th Regiment

Wm. Autterson
C.A. Barnes
C. Blunt
F. Burns
J. Burns
Geo. Ferris
G. Shanks
S.F. Shanks
Edmund Watson
Walter Woolvett

28th Regiment

Thomas Lamb

33rd Regiment

Geo. Fountain
Lloyd Howden
Percy Mitchell
Gordon Patterson

34th Regiment

E.C. Crohn
Macklin Hagel
Henry Holmes
C. Jamieson
Leonard Lees
Wm. Manning
S. Newell
Stanley Rogers

70th Regiment

A. Banks
Sid Brown
Vern Brown
Art Bullough
Alfred Emmerson
Ernest Lawrence
C.H. Loveday
Thos. Meyers
Jas. Wardman
S.R. Whalton

98th Regiment

Roy Acton

116th Regiment

Clayton O. Fuller

135th Regiment

Nichol McLachlin

142nd Regiment

Austin Potter
Lt. Gerald I. Taylor

149th Regiment

Fred Adams
J.C. Anderson
A. Armond
C. Atchison
L.H. Aylesworth
W.C. Aylesworth
D. Bennett
B.C. Calley
R. Clark
F. Collins
F.E. Connelly
E. Cooper
H. Cooper
M.W. Davies

A. Dempsey
E.A. Dodds
S.E. Dodds
Eston Fowler
J.R. Garrett
Geo. Gibbs
S. Graham
C. Haskett
S.H. Hawkins
H.B. Hubbard
H. Jamieson
Wm. Kent
John Lamb
W.D. Lamb
C.F. Lang
Charles Lawrence
R.J. Lawrence
A.H. Lewis
E. Mayes
J. Menzies
H. Murphy
J. McClung
S.L. McClung
C. McCornick
H.I. McTeley
Pte. McGarity
W.C. McKinnon
Lot Nichols
Edgar Oke
W. Palmer
G.A. Parker
W.C. Pearce
C.F. Roche
F.J. Russell
Bert Saunders
W.J. Saunders
W.J. Sayer
E.A. Shawnessy
C.E. Sisson
C. Skillen
A.I. Small
W.H. Smyth
A.W. Stilwell
T.E. Stilwell
R.D. Swift
F. Thomas
H. Thomas
B. Trenouth
Richard Watson
Alex White

F. Whitman
Frank Wiley
A.C. Williams
W.A. Williams
Pte. Wilson
G. Young
W. Zavitz

196th Regiment

R.R. Annett
Service Corps
R.H. Acton
Frank Elliott
Art Mc Kercher
Henry Thorpe

**2nd division
Calvary**

Lorne Lucas
Chas. Potter
Frank Yecks

Mounted Rifles

Fred A. Taylor

Pioneers

W.F. Goodman
Wm. MacNally

Engineers

Cecil McNaughton
Basil Saunders
J. Tomlin

Army Medical

T.A. Brandon MD
Allen W. Edwards
Basil Gault
Capt. R.M. Janes
Wm. McAusland
Norman McKenzie
W.J. McKenzie
MD
Jerrold Snell

Gunner

Russ G. Clark

RNC VR

John T. Brown
T.A. Gilliland

**First Petty
Officer**

Fred H. Haskett

Dental Corps

Elgen D. Hicks
Capt. L.V. Janes
H.D. Taylor

PPCLI

Gerald H. Brown

**Central Ontario
Regiment**

Verne Johnston
Basil Ramsay
Ches Schlemmer

**Royal Canadian
Air Force**

D.V. Auld
Lt. Leonard Crone
J.C. Hill
Lt. M.R. James
E.C. Janes
Lt. J.B. Tiffin

American Army

Bence Coristine
Fred T. Eastman
Stanley Higgins

Special Reserve

Nelson Hood

**Western Ontario
Regiment****1st Depot**

Fred Birch
Herman Cameron
Lloyd Cook
Alvin Copeland
John F. Creasy
Leo Dodds
Tom Dodds
Wellington Higgins

Fred Just
Reginald J. Leach
Bert Lucas
Geo. Moore
Mel McCornick
Russ McCornick
Leon R. Palmer
James Phair
John Stapleford
J.R. Williamson

BATTERIES**3rd**

Alfred Leyi

29th

John Howard
Wm. Mitchell

63rd

Clare Fuller
Ed Gibbs
George W. Parker
Walter Restorick

64th

Romo Auld
C.F. Luckham
Harold Robinson

67th

Edgar Prentes

69th

Chester W. Cook

9:30 the children assembled at the public school and under the supervision of Principal Shrapnell paraded the principle streets. Some exceedingly pretty and appropriate patriotic costumes and numerous flags were in evidence, but the absence of music of any kind made the procession a very quiet affair, and on that account it passed along without being seen by many people. The march ended at the Armory, most of the children remaining there for the religious service. This was carried out according to the published program, the only exception being the absence of Rev. A. A. Barnes.

A baseball game between Watford and a visiting London team ended with a 7-6 victory for Watford and there were fireworks displays in the evening. It was reported simply that “[m]any of the Warwick farmers attended the Peace Celebrations in London and Sarnia...”²⁶

The reverence and quietude that marked the Peace Day celebrations did not, apparently, give proper vent to much of the pent-up feelings the end of the war had caused. As a result Watford planned to welcome home area soldiers with a huge day of celebration, replete with a parade with lots of music and fanfare. The day included the often-controversial Sir Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia and Defence (1911-1916), who spoke alongside other dignitaries, and apparently “received an enthusiastic ovation.” The returning soldiers and three nursing sisters — R.F. Reed, Clara Tye, and Diana Dodds — were heralded.²⁷

One Watford youngster, four year old Alex McLaren — son of the local pharmacist — recalled:

I was in the back seat of a touring car with my Mother & Father; they were not driving; there was another couple in the front who owned the car. There was a big celebration in Watford... There was a big parade, bands, noisemakers, streamers & everything. One of the things I recall is at the time a flag pole at the side of the armoury building, an old four legged wind mill type and on that flag pole they had erected a stuffed effigy of the German Kaiser and as part of the ceremony, along with all the noise makers, streamers and everything they burned the Kaiser.²⁸

Even as the war came to its conclusion, however, there was another menace appearing on the horizon with more apparent implications for the people of Warwick. The scourge of the dreaded “Spanish Influenza” came increasingly to the attention of the populace. This led to an explosion of warnings about the growing pandemic. Advertisements masquerading as news attempted to inflame and calm fears by selling concoctions to ward off the disease, including “FRUIT-A-TIVES’ The Wonderful Fruit Medicine — Gives the Power to Resist This Disease.”²⁹

While the population of Warwick was still coming off the headiness of the armistice, word came about the real implications of the looming threat of influenza. Word reached the township that Meryl Logan of Massena, New York, but formerly of Forest, had succumbed to the dreaded flu. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* explained that “The Spanish Influenza Epidemic was at its height in [Massena].” The reality was that Warwick and Canada as



Burning the Kaiser, November 11, 1918



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Welcome Home Soldiers, Watford: Watford was grateful as they welcomed their soldiers home after World War I.

a whole were to face a rapidly spreading pandemic that would kill at least as many Canadians as the 60,000 lost in the Great War.³⁰ Before the outbreak was over, many families in Warwick, Watford and surrounding area would be sorely afflicted.

Normally those most at risk to the worst effects of influenza were the elderly and the very young. The outbreak of 1918 and 1919, however, had the worst effects on those who were otherwise in their prime. Disproportionate numbers of men and women in their twenties, thirties and forties succumbed to the dreaded influenza.

Few knew how to cope with the disease, and as it advanced schools were closed and public meetings suspended as people attempted to protect themselves and their families. Physicians did what they could to help their patients. Some doctors prescribed plenty of fresh air as a way of helping the afflicted, but given that the “flu” was most potent during the fall and winter this often wore down defences. It may not be surprising that pneumonia



courtesy J O'Neil

Sergeant Major L. Gunne Newell killed, May 7, 1915: The local newspaper was a lifeline of information and commemoration.

often resulted. In Arkona Dr. Huffman ordered that his patients be kept warm and well-hydrated. It was later said, anecdotally, that he lost fewer patients than many of his colleagues.

The losses were devastating. On November 2, 1918, 74-year-old Matilda Sullivan died on Lot 9, Con. 4 NER, after battling the ‘flu for four days and developing pneumonia. Two days after the widowed Mrs. Sullivan’s death, Bert Edmund Fulcher of Watford died, a week after becoming ill. He was less than a month from his 31st birthday. Watford blacksmith James Willoughby died on December 20, after fighting for his life for one and a half weeks. On January 19, 1919, 42-year-old Edward Pearce died in Watford, eleven days after first exhibiting symptoms. While precise numbers are lacking, it becomes clear that before the pandemic had spent itself, dozens of local people had succumbed, and shattered families, some of whom had already coped with losses from the war, were left to pick up the pieces and move into an uncertain peace.³¹

Endnotes

1. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, July 24, 1914, and July 31, 1914. Lorena (McChesney) Dunham, letter of March 10, 1914, Arkona, Ontario, to Tom and Maria Brett, Drayton, Ontario. T. M. Russell Dunham collection.
2. Stephen T. Morris, diary entries for August, September, and October 1914.
3. Russell E. Duncan, diary entries for June and August, 1914. The Duncan and Morris families were well acquainted with one another. On April 3, 1918, Russell Duncan wrote that "Bert, Orville, Mildred, Walter Aunt Rene, Estella and I walked down to Steve Morris's tonight [for] George's birthday he is 16 years old."
4. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 7, 1914. It was also explained that "Carl Goodhand, a pupil of the Birnam school, who passed the entrance examination, is deserving of the congratulations he has received, having worked and written under most trying circumstances. Last winter he had the misfortune to have his right hand cut off in the cutting-box and just before Easter he started to school after an absence of three years and a half, attending in all a period of only fifty-three days when he wrote the exam."
5. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 21, 1914.
6. Greg Stott, "Arkona Residents Remember," *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 4, 1998. Florence (Austin) Hill, interview by Greg Stott, June 2, 1996.
7. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 21, 1914.
8. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 16, 1915.
9. Warwick Women's Institute, *Minute Book*, June 10, 1915–February 16, 1916.
10. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, March 3, 1916.
11. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 6, 1915. Margaret Saunders' efforts did not go unrecognized. She was presented to Princess Clementine, a cousin of King Albert of the Belgians.
12. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 9, 1915.
13. Russell E. Duncan, diary entry, May 18, 1915.
14. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 14, 1915.
15. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 13, 1915.
16. Greg Stott, *Sowing the Good Seed: The Story of Arkona United Church*, G. Stott Publishing, 1996, p. 43. Cecil (Dunham) Harrison, interview by Greg Stott, May 19, 1996.
17. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, July 2, 1915, and July 9, 1915. Same as endnote 1.
18. Russell Dunham, October 1997.
19. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, March 1, 1918.
20. Russell Duncan, diary, entries for April, May, and June 1918.
21. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 8, 1918.
22. Russell Duncan, diary. Entry penned by Violet (Burgar) Duncan, November 11, 1918, who kept up his diary after he enlisted.
23. Greg Stott, "Arkona Residents Remember," *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 4, 1998. Edgar and Corena Sitter, interviewed by Greg Stott, November 1992.
24. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 15, 1918.
25. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 15, 1918.
26. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, July 25, 1919.
27. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 29, 1919.
28. Alec McLaren, video interview of May 2006, by Paul Janes.
29. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 8, 1918.
30. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 22, 1918.
31. Janice Dickin, "Influenza," *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, 2000, p. 1164. *Ontario Vital Records*, various examples from Watford and Warwick, 1918–1919. Greg Stott, *I Think I Have the Dunham Pedigree: The Story of the Robert and Louisa (Green) Dunham Family*, G. Stott Publishing, 2006, pp. 265, 394–395.

GOOD TIMES IN BAD TIMES



Political meeting

by Dr. Greg Stott

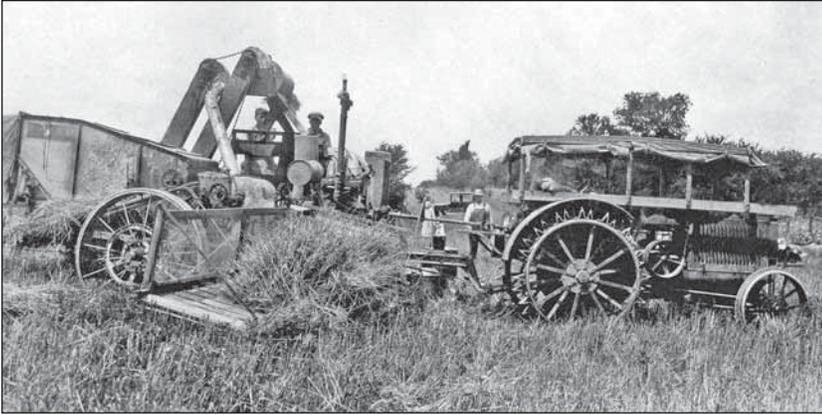
CATASTROPHES AND DIFFICULT TIMES TEND TO BREED nostalgia of a particularly distorting kind. In the dark days of World War I and the decades that followed people had a tendency to look back at the period before August, 1914 as a period of “lost innocence,” a halcyon period swept away by the tumult of war. The less palatable and difficult aspects of the pre-war period tended to be downplayed, even forgotten, in lieu of what came after. The Great Depression has given rise to similar readings of the past and developed its own set of mythologies. In retrospect the 1920s have been painted as relatively prosperous times.

In the popular imagination the 1920s have been remembered as the “Roaring” or “Sunny, Funny Twenties.” For the majority of North Americans, however, the decade was not a period of unparalleled prosperity. A serious depression at the end of World War I had hurt farmers hard.

The period of 1919 to 1921 was a difficult one, fraught with deep-seated tensions. It was a period of labour unrest and strife — most apparent during the tumultuous and bloody Winnipeg General Strike — that, while perhaps distant to the predominantly rural and agricultural Warwick Township, would certainly not have passed unnoticed. Things had improved during the 1920s. Prices rose and farmers were able to offset some of the debts incurred during the war. However, most farming families struggled through this supposedly “roaring” decade. Some years were better than others, and the individual circumstances of individual farming families played an important role.¹

In 1929 the economy of Canada was generally good, and many businesses seemed to be doing well. There were regional inequalities of course, and labour difficulties. Things in the Maritimes were certainly less satisfactory than further west. In general, however, Canadians were overproducing. There seemed to be a major boom in

courtesy L Koolen



Ernest Albert Edwards' combine, 1938

agriculture, fishing, pulp and paper production, mining and smelting, transportation and automobile production. But in a period of only a few months things seemed to change and the apparent prosperity began to wane, and wane quickly.

There was a complex interplay of external and internal causes. To a certain extent the economic difficulties were a result of lingering effects of the dislocations created by World War I. Great Britain was unable to emerge from the conflict to its former role as an economy that stabilized an inherently unstable and wildly fluctuating world economy.

The United States might have taken up that role, but did not, and when prices began to fall in 1929 the U.S. began to limit imports in order to protect domestic output from competition. This was the action taken by most countries worldwide. American banks began to cut long-term lending abroad just as long-term lending at home began to decline. Short-term credit was also being cut. All of these changes and actions worldwide intensified the shock felt in October, 1929 when the stock market crashed and prices in overproduced goods like cereals contributed to a massive wave of deflation.

Canada was one of the hardest-hit countries because its exports declined sharply. Prices for wheat, fish, timber and base metals fell more quickly and steeply than the price of imported manufactured goods. There was excessive overproduction and prices were falling. In general business and many citizens had accumulated a great deal of debt. Income was plummeting but interest rates on debt remained high well into the 1930s. This meant catastrophe. During the downswing that reached its lowest point in 1933, the gross domestic product of Canada fell by an astounding 29 percent. National income in 1933 was just slightly over half of what it had been in 1929.

There was a slow recovery after 1933,

but it was uneven. Wheat farmers, for instance, did not recover. Wheat that was selling for over a dollar per bushel in 1929 fell to about fifty cents per bushel in 1932. Farm incomes by 1936 were still only about a third of what they had been in 1929. The year 1937 marked a new slump that would not be overcome until the outbreak of war in 1939.²

While many in Warwick would certainly have heard of the stock market crash in New York, and many may have anticipated that, as a result, they could expect to feel some of the economic fallout, it did not necessarily hit them right away. Many

went about their regular routines, and some continued to build up their farming operations, building new chicken coops, acquiring new equipment, probably expecting that the crisis would not deepen too much. In October, 1929, as the crisis in the financial sector deepened, readers of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* were treated to an optimistic report from the eighteenth annual Investment Bankers Association of America conference, a meeting of North American bankers held in Quebec that year. In a buoyantly confident statement the article noted that the many delegates representing institutions from all over Canada and the United States "symbolize the driving power behind industrial progress on this continent."³

For the most part, life in late 1929 and early 1930 continued on as usual as the people of Warwick, Watford, Forest and Arkona anticipated winter's arrival. In Watford the Roman Catholic community extended their sympathies to their incumbent priest Rev. Father Edward Glavin upon the death of his father, while in Arkona, the Women's Institute met as usual in November, and the United Church there held their annual fowl supper. The young people of Warwick Township's Zion United Church were



Androck Employees, 1930s: Roy Hollingsworth, William Hollingsworth, Kenny Williamson, Kath Elliott, Gerry Piercey, Jessie Hayward, Peter Garson

courtesy D Hollingsworth

engaged in preparations for presenting their play “Eyes of Love” at the distant venue of Uttoxeter. In Watford it was noted that:

Badminton is in full swing these evenings on the court at the Armory. There is still room for more members. Come along and enjoy this fascinating game. The fee is only \$2.00 for the season, payable to the treasurer Miss Eleanor McIntosh.

The only possible hint of concern about the economy might have been struck by a meeting of Watford’s business community. It was announced that:

Watford businessmen will meet in the Armory this (Friday) evening at 8 o’clock to discuss plans for the promotion of Christmas buying in Watford and to arrange for a Community Christmas Tree on Federal Square as in former years.⁴

By the spring of 1930 things were becoming a bit more dubious. A piece in the *Watford Guide-Advocate* warned that “[d]uring the six month period ending March 31st, 1930 business has had to deal with some problems which are perhaps more basic and difficult of solution than those with which it had to contend in 1921.” The piece continued by explaining that “[o]wing to the depression of the stock market, about October 1st last, nearly every line of business was retarded and while stock markets do not greatly affect the basic conditions of a country, they do affect individuals and their purchasing power.”⁵

As Russell Dunham explained, as far as money was concerned, it depended upon the year. He elaborated, “But [during] Depression days we existed; we had food. We had no money to spend.” He recalled further that times were not easy for many as:

a lot of people... didn’t have any work.... [The] prices we sold things for were very, very low but at least we got a little bit for them. But we sold our beef for three cents a pound, and I forget how cheap eggs went, but they were pretty low anyway. But then when beef went up to nine cents a pound we thought that was really coming. And that would be pretty small by today’s prices. We weren’t able to go out and buy things, although during the Depression I remember getting a new sweater for Christmas and also a blue shirt. And one chap came and stayed over night, like just going through the country, begging, asking for food and lodging for the night or something, and Mother kept him over night one night, and he come back the next night and stayed another night. And a couple of days after that I

was looking for my blue shirt and they said, “Oh, it’s hanging up there.” [I] Never did find the blue shirt again, we figure this Harry O’Neill, the guy that stayed over night, must have put it on and wore it home. Or wore it home, he didn’t go home, I don’t know where he went. I don’t know, but I never saw the shirt again. But people used to go around looking for food, and if they were in the village they would put them up in the jail cell overnight, to sleep there, and away they’d go the next day....⁶

One Watford area farmer explained that, “[T]here used to be different tramps around you know and come in and ask for a bite to eat, you know. Used to see them in the Depression years, 8 or 10 of them riding the cars on the railroad; see the railroad went through my farm.”⁷

Sometimes the tramps or hobos would come onto the farm during the maple syrup season to help out in the bush in return for food. There were also berries to help the unemployed and cash-strapped farmers too. One couple recalled that:

[O]n a farm... seemed to be about the best place to be, you know, because you had your own milk and eggs and syrup and we had lots of wild berries that grew in the woods... Raspberries and blackberries and dingleberries; blackcaps; and they were right in our woods and... you would help yourself to if you wanted to and we had fruit just by working for it... and that we had a lot of stuff for eating; I don’t think we was ever hard up for something to eat.⁸

Warwick Township Council had to face the new economic realities. Certainly the basic business of local government continued unabated as funds were allotted to those who hauled gravel, maintained roads, monitored noxious weeds, and negotiated, planned, and worked on necessary drains. While the full impact of the depression was not immediately felt, when the economy reached its lowest ebb in 1933 Council was forced to contend with



Carman Hall cutting corn in early 1930s

the fact that many of the township's citizens were in dire straits. Many beleaguered farmers forfeited on their taxes or begged for a form of tax relief. Others were finding it difficult to even afford the basic necessities of life. In March, 1933, Council authorized that L. S. Cook be paid \$1.85 for supplying flour to one unfortunate resident, while James Jones was to be given \$1.05 for supplying the same individual with meat. At the April 3, 1933, meeting of Council, the Council passed a motion that \$3.67 be paid to Gordon Vance for groceries and flour which he had procured for a destitute township resident.

Given the circumstances, the court of revision was faced with a multitude of complaints about high taxes which, in some circumstances, were lowered. Council was also grateful to Orville Williamson for shooting a dog that worried local sheep, and voted him the sum of \$5.00 for his efforts. A further \$10.00 was paid to Thomas Westgate Jr. after his sheep had been worried by dogs, and an additional \$5.00 for shooting the culprit, while his father, Thomas Westgate Sr., received \$25.00 for three sheep killed and fourteen worried. The Westgates, however, had been comparatively lucky, for William Woods received \$59.00 as compensation for nine sheep and lambs killed and others worried.⁹

Given the nature of the Canadian economy, with so many men and women engaged in primary production in

mines, forests or on the farms, the winter months were often the most difficult for those dependent upon seasonal employment. The Great Depression made the traditionally lean months even more difficult. As a result Watford Council also had to deal with the difficult times. The numbers of unemployed and indigents within the village is difficult to determine. It is likely that indigents followed the railway lines looking for work and, when necessary, handouts. As a small municipality, Watford would have to contend with its own working poor and unemployed as well as a possible inundation of outsiders desperate for work or help. Through the English Poor Laws of the sixteenth century, Canada had inherited a tradition whereby poor relief or "the dole" was left to the local municipalities. Under normal economic circumstances, municipalities were generally able to cope; however, with the heightened crisis, many places, large and small, urban and rural, were caught in a desperate situation. Municipal coffers were often stretched to the limit. At the March 11, 1933, meeting of Watford Council an indication of this crisis was illustrated when Councillors Dick and Hollingsworth moved and seconded a motion "[t]hat no relief be given after April 1st 1933." The motion was carried, possibly anticipating the start of spring planting and the likely ability of those out of work to find temporary agricultural employment, which meant that the municipality could see its way to refusing

1933 Graduating Class



First Row: Margaret McLean, Jean McLaren, Florence McKay, Beth Ross, Marjorie Parker, Verna Brigham, Elsie Lovell, Beatrice Spalding. Second Row: Dorothy Willoughby, Helen Callahan, Mons Stapleford. Third Row: Harry Miller, Principal, Les Patterson, Lorne Gilroy, Bruce Hay, Franklin Kenzie, Jack Rogers, Foster Thompson, Earl Jones.

Graduates of Watford High School, 1933

courtesy W Dumlop



Arkona Woollen Mills: Alex Dickson built the Woollen Mills in 1860. They burned in 1939.

to extend relief during the warm months.¹⁰

The Council's refusal to extend relief in the spring did not mean that Watford's Council ignored the plight of those who were caught in difficult situations. At the regular May meeting Council paid \$1.25 to W. C. Towries for "meals of transients" and a further \$3.50 to C. C. Miller "for services re transients." They too had to continue the basic work of running a municipality, whatever the economic circumstances. Money was transferred to the Library Board; John Dobbin was still paid for scraping village streets; Gordon Jamieson was remunerated for "cleaning intakes and streets." The sums of \$600 and \$800 were transferred to the Public and High Schools respectively, and James Blezard, the village constable, still received his \$32 salary and an extra \$10 for ringing the town bell. Perhaps it was a sign of the times, too, when Council paid W. H. Harper for the funeral expenses of a youngster; possibly the child's bereaved parents had been unable to afford the costs involved.¹¹

Most Canadians subscribed to the idea that economic shortcomings were the fault of the individual. It was generally held that a man (and it was generally still assumed that a man was the chief and rightful economic provider) who was facing a financial crisis was at fault for having either not worked hard enough or for having made bad decisions. There had been depressions before, of course, such as the one that had followed World War I, and the nineteenth century had been punctuated with regular economic downturns. These depressions and recessions, however, had generally lasted a year or two at most. The sheer numbers of people caught in the maelstrom of the 1930s caught everyone off guard and led many to slowly come to the realization that economic misfortune was often beyond the control of any one individual or group. However, many people, especially male breadwinners, felt personally responsible and this led to despondency and in extreme cases suicide by men who felt they had failed in their basic responsibilities to their families. There were

strains upon marriages and in families as a whole as they attempted to cope.¹² As a general rule of thumb those in rural areas in Ontario are believed to have been better able to weather the storm, given that they had food to eat. It was certainly not a happy interlude.

Thinking back about life in the 1930s one Watford resident explained:

Well, I know that we were very hard up. My grandmother and mother had to sew for us, and we had one good dress and that was it. My sister and I were the same size and the one pattern had to do for us both and they would buy the same material to save money. 'Cause there were five of us I'm telling you it wasn't easy. My father's business at that point wasn't too good.... [H]e also used to go around to people's homes. Instead of garbage collection, twice a year people would call up and say come and get my garbage. It would collect during the winter and about twice a year he would have to go around to the people's homes. They would call him and he would go and get it. So money was pretty scarce.¹³

Early in January, 1932, one young Warwick farmer outlined many of the problems facing the family as the economic crisis deepened. As he recorded:

It has not got very wintery yet. We have our buggy all fixed again (except the top), we put the old crossbar in out of the milk wagon. Eggs are terribly cheap for this time of year, 18¢, Cream 20¢ we can hardly get enough money to keep things going. I hope times improve soon. All the wood we have had this winter is old rail fence and such like [it] with an occasional stick of hardwood. Last years coal is not all paid for yet.¹⁴

The situation did not entirely improve and in November, 1933, the same diary reported that:

We have had a warm summer but very little rain in fact it isn't very wet yet, very little water in the wells.... The grain crops were not very good this summer but corn was quite good. Hay was good for first cutting, fair second cutting but too dry for any more, pasture were poor toward fall on account of the dry weather. We had a wonderful crop of melons this year, in fact we still have a few, potatoes were fair, turnips, nothing....¹⁵

Another farmer explained:

Times were tough, times were tough; we took 5 cents a dozen for eggs, sometimes 7 cents for them; about

12 cents a pound butter fat; I sold a 1000 pound critter one time and brought him into the butcher shop for 3 cents a pound live, \$30 for a 1000 pound critter... and today [1978] I paid \$1.09 for a pound for some beef today.¹⁶

The situation in rural Ontario did not go unnoticed by provincial authorities who were desperate to attempt to find a way out of the mess. Political leaders at all levels were often as much in the dark about how to dig themselves out of the crisis as most of their constituents. It must be remembered that few political leaders in power in the early 1930s survived politically to the end of the decade. The 1930 Federal election, just as the crisis began to be felt, had led to the election of Conservative Prime Minister R. B. Bennett, who was thrown from office in the 1935 general election. At the provincial and municipal levels the situation was equally tenuous. The government of Conservative Premier Ferguson lost power to the great orator and Elgin County Liberal Leader Mitchell Hepburn in the depths of the depression.

On April 21, 1934, Warwick Township Council met in a special session “to consider the advisability of taking action in assisting the farmers to procure seed grain pursuant to the provisions of the Seed Grain Act of 1934.” By the end of the evening Council passed the by-law that they do their utmost to assist their farmers. In the end Reeve Reycraft and Councillor Smith instructed the township’s clerk, N. Herbert, “to have a few copies of application forms & above by-law typed for use of the Reeve and Treasurer.”¹⁷

Farmers were not the only ones who felt the pinch, of course. In June, 1933 the teaching staffs at Watford’s elementary and secondary schools signed new contracts with the village’s school board. As the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported, the incumbent teachers

renewed their contracts for another year at the reduced salaries designated by the board of education. The High School staff will revert to a five teacher school unless an unusual increase in attendance in the fall makes a sixth teacher again necessary. In the Public school, the four lady assistants will receive the salary of three, as an alternative to the board’s decision to dispense with one teacher.¹⁸

The Great Depression wreaked havoc with the plans of those youths who had gone on to get further education with the hope of improving their economic prospects. Promising careers were put on hold and many left the big cities to return to their parental homes in Warwick. In her late teens when the economic crisis began Gladys (Janes) Moloy, having finished her high school education, went to London to take courses at Beal Technical for a year of business training. The new economic realities, however, did not make the pursuit of a career easy. She explained that:



SS#8 Warwick, 1936: Walter Eastman, Edna Lusk, Mabel Cadman

jobs were non-existent. I think there was one person selected from the school that got a job. My sister got a job in London and I came home and worked for one month for the lawyer there, Mr. Fitzgerald. And then in the Insurance office for about six months while Mr. Minielly’s daughter was sick. And then I went to the Wire Works, supposedly for a month, and then I was there three years. And then I had the chance to go in the bank and I worked seven years in the bank ’til I was married.¹⁹

While many on farms were in relatively good shape compared with their unemployed urban counterparts, ownership of a farm was no guarantee of relatively smooth sailing. As Wib Dunlop explained:

At that time they didn’t have a nickel to rub against another one and I started farming when I was twenty years old. My dad lost his farm where we were living on for thirteen years. I was born and raised on a farm. But I didn’t know anything else. As soon as I got out of public school I was right on there threshing and that, same as everyone else. There was nothing else to do. No money, so in 1938 I rented a farm up in Plympton Township. I was up there for four years. My mother kept house for me. My dad was there by that time and brothers by that time in Arkona and all over. At that time you was so busy. You didn’t have time to think about much of anything else.²⁰

It is difficult to know how much children knew about the economic crisis. Parents may have attempted to keep the worst of their fears from their children. Those who lived on farms that were not heavily mortgaged probably weathered the storm better than those whose parents relied on waged labour. Children could not help but be aware of the world around them, and many recalled the prices for decades to come. As Janet Firman recalled “in

the 1930s gasoline was 25 cents a gallon or 5 gallons for \$1; an ice cream cone was 5 cents; a large red sucker 1 cent; licorice in the shape of a pipe or plug or a cigarette was 2 for 1 cent; the *Forest Free Press* was 5 cents an issue or \$2 per year.”²¹

Whatever the ages or experiences of Warwick residents, while there was some relief from the extremes of the early 1930s towards the end of the decade, the catastrophe of the Great Depression would only be relieved by the catastrophe of war.



SS#10, 1935. Back row: Gordon Aitken, Jack McGillicuddy, Arnold Watson, Orville Williams, Rae Watson, Lloyd Bryson, Marjorie Tanner (teacher). Middle row: Bill Adams, Kenneth Bryson, Bud Cundick, Sherman Williams, Calvin Bryson, Pearl Brockton, Gladys Watson, Marjorie Williams, Florence Brockton. Front row: Bob Ross, Bud McMillan, Evangeline Bryson, Donna Williams, Hazel Brockton, Jean Bryson, Florence Williams

Endnotes

1. James Struthers, "Great Depression," *Canadian Encyclopedia*, McClelland and Stewart, 1999, pp. 1012–1013.
Lara Campbell, "We Who Have Wallowed in the Mud of Flanders': First World War Veterans, Unemployment and the Development of Social Welfare in Canada, 1929-39," *Journal of the Canadian Historical Association*, Volume 11, 2000, pp. 125–149.
2. Michiel Horn, "Great Depression," *Oxford Companion to Canadian History*, Oxford University Press, 2004, p. 269.
3. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 25, 1929.
4. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, November 15, 1929, and November 22, 1929.
5. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 18, 1930.
6. Russell Dunham, October 12, 1997.
7. William Loftus McLean, interview by Brenda McLean, July 7, 1978.
8. William Loftus McLean and Annie McLean, interview by Brenda McLean, July 7, 1978.
9. Warwick Township Council Minutes, March 6, 1933, and April 3, 1933.
10. Watford Village Council Minutes, March 11, 1933.
11. Watford Village Council Minutes, May 1, 1933.
12. Denyse Baillargeon, "If You Had No Money, You Had No Trouble, Did You?': Montreal Working-Class Housewives During the Great Depression," *Women's History Review*, Vol. 1, Issue 2, 1992, pp. 217–237.
Mary McKinnon, "Relief Not Insurance: Canadian Unemployment Relief in the 1930s," *Explorations in Economic History*, Vol. 27, Issue 1, 1990, pp. 46–83.
13. Gladys (Janes) Moloy, interview by Brenda McLean, July 13, 1978. Transcribed by Karen Houle, December 2007.
14. Russell Dunham, diary entry, January 20, 1932.
15. Russell Dunham, diary entry, November 15, 1933.
16. William Loftus McLean, interview by Brenda McLean, July 7, 1978.
17. Warwick Township Council Minutes, April 21, 1934.
18. *Watford Guide-Advocate*, June 16, 1933.
19. Gladys (Janes) Moloy. Moloy explained that while attending Beal Technical she "boarded in London. If we could afford money to come home on the train or the bus we came every weekend. We got board very reasonable. My sister and I stayed together."
20. Wib Dunlop, interview, 2006. Transcribed by Julia Geerts.
21. Janet Firman, "War & Depression," notes in Warwick Township Archives.

HOME FRONT TO BATTLEFRONT



from DB Weldon Library, UWO

Calla Janes, Eldon Minielly, Frances Minielly (Levi), Velma Minielly (Fraleigh) and Mary Janes (Pink) anxiously await the arrival of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth on a street curb in London in 1939. This photo was in the London Free Press on June 8, 1939. The hats and ribbons worn by the SS#1 students identified them as Warwick Twp., Lambton County pupils.

by Dr. Greg Stott

THE GREAT DEPRESSION HAD A LONG AND LASTING effect on many people from Warwick. While many weathered the storm of economic uncertainty comparatively well, for others it would leave many lasting scars. As the 1930s progressed things began to improve. Warwick farmers:

began to gradually get better prices. Of course after being so flat... every little bit helped. And of course they really didn't get back on their feet... until the war started again. But some people, who had been working in Detroit, would lose their places and had to come back and live almost any place they could find to live around Arkona. And when the war

started well they got work again... our neighbours, the Leggates, who lived in the Pressy home [south ½ Lot 24, Con. 5 NER] next to us, he didn't have any work, and I suppose he [got] a lot of jobs here and there to do, but nothing in particular, because then he got a job building bridges in Eastern Ontario when the war started and she boarded the teacher and anything like that she could get to do.¹

Yet even as the economic recovery began to be felt, other events overseas seemed to portend further troubles ahead. The Great Depression had been a worldwide phenomenon that had wreaked havoc with global economies. The weakness of national economies had led to political unrest and upheaval and new political movements were born out of the fiscal and social chaos. Most notable was the

rise of fascist dictatorships in Germany and Italy. Having officially secured its autonomy from Great Britain through the Statute of Westminster in 1931, Canadian diplomats were becoming well versed in the language of international diplomacy, and like their counterparts in other states were becoming increasingly alarmed by the militarism and rabid nationalism emerging from totalitarian states.²

The failure of the League of Nations to curb the expansionist demands of the Italian and German regimes seemed to render the world's democracies impotent. However, after failing to stop Italy's conquest of Abyssinia (Ethiopia) and Germany's remilitarization and annexation of Austria and then conquest of Czechoslovakia in 1938 and 1939, the world seemed poised for action. No longer beholden to follow Great Britain's lead, it was not clear what, if any, role Canada might take should another major conflict break out. Few doubted that, independent or not, Canadians would generally support Great Britain if war should result.

While the fervent imperialism that had fed Canadian excitement at the outbreak of World War I had largely dissipated, the affinity many Canadians held for Britain, as evidence by the reception King George VI and Queen Elizabeth had received early in 1939, was little doubted. (While the King and Queen did not deign to visit Warwick, hundreds of area school children and parents flocked into London to see them.) By the time the war ended in 1945, 1,086,343 Canadian men and women would have served full time in the Canadian armed services, of whom 42,042 would lose their lives. The nation would mobilize tremendous resources and transform the economy and society dramatically.³

It is difficult to know exactly how much the people of Warwick, Watford, Forest and Arkona were following the news in Europe and Asia in the late 1930s. Most probably heard about the growing designs of Germany's Nazi regime and many would have read in the newspapers and heard on the radio about the militarism of the Empire of Japan, especially as it resumed its brutal war against China in 1937. However, most were probably focused on their own daily lives and local concerns. As young Warwick farmer Russell Dunham explained:

I guess we didn't take it [the run up to war] as seriously maybe as some people. We knew things were a bit unsettled, and [in] Germany the Mark wasn't worth anything, and we heard about Hitler and all that, but we never thought too much about how it was going to affect us until it actually started.⁴

When Britain and France declared war on Germany because of Hitler's refusal to halt his invasion of Poland on September 3, 1939, the Canadian government held off its own declaration for a full week, to emphasize to the world that Canada was doing so of its own accord.

As in the hundreds and hundreds of other communities across Canada, the people of Warwick had to adjust to the realities of another major conflict in less than a generation. While many worried about what war might mean, there were some immediate benefits to be felt. As the *Watford Guide-Advocate* informed its readership, the outbreak of war gave a major boost to the prices of livestock. The *Guide-Advocate* explained that "All records were broken on Saturday at the livestock auction when sale receipts reached \$10,250. This is more than \$1,000 better than any sale since the auctions were started." The paper was hopeful in predicting that "[w]ith returns rising so much in recent weeks there is a possibility that the total sale returns this year will exceed the \$135,000 mark reached in 1937."⁵

Within a few days of the declaration of war, nine Watford men and boys enlisted in the 26th Field Artillery in Sarnia and, having passed their medical examinations, departed to begin their training. There was a casualty of sorts in the earliest days of the war, for a highly anticipated addition to the Watford High School was shelved due to the new wartime realities.⁶

The fears engendered by war also reared their heads in the local press. In its weekly "Soliloquies" the *Guide-Advocate* noted that:

There are already indications that all the leniency and tolerance which Canada has extended to subversive elements in the country is coming to a sharp stop with the Dominion's entrance into Great Britain's effort to halt Hitler and his ideas.

A pervasive intolerance seemed to be completely justified by the new "emergency" situation, leading the paper to explain that Ottawa wanted to stamp out disloyal radical groups.⁷

Yet for all of the wartime posturing and stories of British travellers temporarily stranded in the Watford area because of the new crisis, most of the news remained markedly the same as it had been for weeks. The Bryce family reunion had been well attended at Reece's Corners on Labour Day, while it was announced that "[t]he regular meeting of Watford Women's Institute will be held at the home of Mrs. George Potter on Wednesday, September 13th at 8 o'clock. A good attendance is expected." Indeed the war seemed to do little to affect the opening of a new school year at Watford High School the reopening occurred "amid all the usual ceremonies and activities." Meanwhile in the township the outbreak of war had not stopped Archie McLachlan of the Twelfth Line from moving to the old Luther Smith farm on the Second Line north nor the Women's Auxiliary and Guild of St. Mary's Anglican in Warwick Village from meeting at the home of Mrs. John Archer.⁸

After the invasion of Poland the war did not seem to amount to very much for the people of Warwick Twp. The world seemed to settle into an uneasy, if unofficial, peace.

Volunteer Civil Guard

On August 12, 1940, the Reeve of Warwick Twp. called a special meeting to consider the forming of a Volunteer Civil Guard in Warwick. Council agreed to form a Volunteer Civil Guard in connection with the County organization. They appointed Lloyd S. Cook as O. C.

SOURCE: special meeting of Warwick Township Council minutes, Aug. 12, 1940

Early in March 1940, if the pages of local papers are any indication, it seems that most people in Warwick were interested in the investigations of geologists drilling on the Fourth Line looking for either oil or natural gas. That same month some 200 individuals showed up at Warwick Township Hall to view movies showing off winter sports in Quebec and Banff, Alberta, and logging in Canada's north. As one report explained, "The feature films showing the poultry plant at Spruceleigh Farms at Brantford were particularly interesting, some in full color."⁹

In the meantime Watford's Rotary Club teamed up with the Rotary Club of Watford, England, and received letters and publications from across the ocean. Well-wishers turned out to celebrate the fifty-third wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. William Henry Luckham.¹⁰

The so-called "Phoney War" came to an abrupt end with the invasion of Norway in April 1940 and then the massive invasion of the Low Countries and France in May 1940. With alarming speed German forces smashed through defences and quickly subdued their enemies. Through what the *Guide-Advocate* called the "sobering truth" it became apparent that Canada was in for a more difficult time than many had predicted. Newspapers began to educate their readership to the realities Canada might face, and explained to them in detail about Canada's place in the British Empire and the world at large. Various editorials entreated local people and others across the country that all must do their part, warning many of the activities of the dreaded "fifth column" of saboteurs and the like who could wreak havoc on the war effort. Concluding one call to action the *Guide-Advocate* noted:

Make no mistake — although Hitler is striking desperately hard to break the Allies in one terrible smashing blow, we cannot believe the German horde will yet be stopped. But this past week of losses in Norway and Holland, and an anticipated crisis in the Mediterranean this weekend, brings home to Canadians

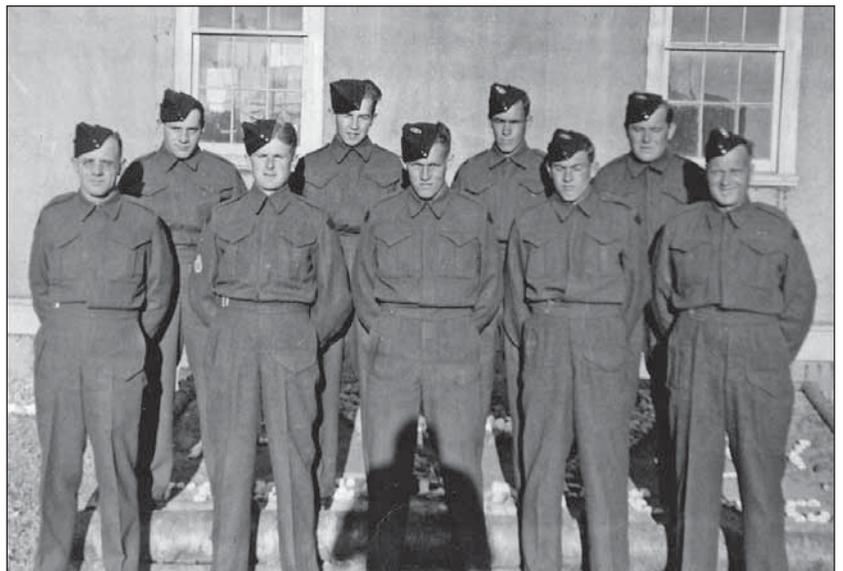
in vital vividness the stand we must make, shoulder to shoulder with the Motherland.¹¹

While few Canadians were directly involved in the fighting in the spring of 1940, some had a sobering connection. Watford's Daniel Steel learned through relations in Ireland that his brother-in-law J. Graham was a German prisoner of war, having been seriously wounded in both legs on the beaches of Dunkirk, France, where thousands of British and French troops had been stranded.¹²

Meanwhile just south of Arkona, as Russell Dunham recalled:

Dad decided to build a new woodshed, and the day Hitler went into France, Eldred Pressy drove by from Sarnia with the band (Eldred was a neighbour at one time) but he had Pressy Band in Sarnia and he drove down playing the band up in front of our place, when we were putting the roof on the woodshed and that was the day Hitler went into France. And people kept joining up. A lot of them joined up to give them some money, and they didn't have money before they joined up, they didn't have a job. And I had to go and take a test but they let me off for farm help.¹³

The situation seemed only to get worse. In June 1940 France, Britain's major European ally, sued for peace, leaving Britain isolated and increasingly vulnerable. Canada was therefore vital in helping to keep Britain supplied with not just war material but food and supplies to keep its population alive. This situation seems to have been a major spur to voluntary enlistments in Canada and in Warwick specifically.



Arkona Boys Elgin Regiment: Front middle Lorne Dunham, back right Stanley Edwards. As in World War I, men enlisted to serve for a variety of reasons.

For various reasons men and women increasingly threw in their lot with the war effort. The local Red Cross collected old automobile license plates so that the steel could be used in the manufacturing of vital components for weaponry. In December, 1940 Watford's Red Cross volunteers packed their ninth shipment of supplies to be sent to war refugees via Toronto. The Watford supplies included "20 nightgowns age 12, 20 cardigans age 14, 25 pair mitts age 12, 25 boys shirts age 10, 20 pair children's sox age 4."¹⁴

The very day that Hitler's invasion forces were unleashed on the Soviet Union — bringing Britain and Canada a crucial new ally — the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported on a meeting of the Watford Rotary Club at which Rev. J. F. Bell of Point Edward Presbyterian Church assured the Rotarians that "Britain will survive." But, it was noted, Canadians needed to contribute more money and resources to ensure the war would be won. Bell explained that "Our men are brave — but they must have the tools of war! Planes, thousands of them, ships, guns, tanks — we need them all to stop this inhuman Nazi machine of

brutality and death."¹⁵

While in many ways the war was an inescapable fact of life, some facets of life continued on much as before. Warwick's branch of the Junior Women's Institute met regularly. At their May 1941 meeting:

Doris Minielly then took charge of the program and community singing was enjoyed, followed by the scripture lesson by Helen Morgan. The motto "Behind the Clouds is the Sun Still Shining" was given by Hazel Tanner. Eleanor Morgan favoured with a solo which was much enjoyed. A paper on "Nutrition" was given by Marguerite Thompson. Jean Jeffery gave a demonstration on "Clothes Closets Up-to-Date." A social hour with the members of the Farmers club was enjoyed. Lunch was served and the National Anthem brought the evening to a close.¹⁶

Increasingly people were being encouraged to invest their money in "Victory Loans" as stories about bomb-



Wib Dunlop in military reserve: Wib is the middle person in the second row.

ravaged Europe filled the dailies and weeklies. Many would later recall how radio programming ended with the jingle injunction to “Buy, buy, buy Bonds!”¹⁷

A further spur to action would come before 1941 was out. On December 6, 1941, the hydro was out in parts of Warwick Twp. for a large part of the day. When power was restored late in the day, farm families turned on their radios to hear the shocking news that the Empire of Japan had bombed American installations at Pearl Harbor in Hawaii.¹⁸ As a result the United States was soon fighting alongside Canada and Britain in a conflict that was now being waged in Europe and Asia. Immediate reversals and defeats for the Allies in the Pacific, and continued Nazi dominance in Europe, gave a certain urgency.

In Warwick it was reported that:

The December meeting of the “Willing Workers” for the Red Cross was held at the home of Mrs. Alex Westgate with 22 present. The financial and knitting reports were then given. The following knitting was then handed in: 2 scarves, 2 prs. service socks, 1 helmet, 1 turtle-neck sweater, 3 prs. seaman’s long sox, 1 pr. mitts. The knitting for the year 1941 is as follows: 125 prs. socks, 68 prs. mitts, 16 scarves, 2 prs. wristlets, 10 helmets, 2 amputation covers and 16 sweaters. After the business the offering was taken and the afternoon spent in quiltig [sic]. The meeting was closed with the National Anthem and prayer. Next meeting will be held at the home of Mrs. Lloyd Eastabrook on January 2nd.¹⁹

Those involved in the military side of things were also fundraising as much as they could. It was announced that:

The 48th Battery is holding another popular dance in Watford Armoury Friday evening, December 19, to raise money for the Overseas Cigaret [sic] Fund. Music by Adam Brock and his orchestra. 75¢ couple. If you don’t care to dance hand your contribution to any member of the Battery — every quarter will help send smokes to the boys overseas.²⁰

As the war dragged on many of the things that civilians had long counted on or took for granted became harder to find. As industry turned over to war production, many staple goods were simply no longer available. As Canadian farmers and manufacturers churned out as much as they could to sustain their beleaguered allies and service men and women, Canadians had to do their part by tightening their belts and making do with less. The manufacture of automobiles went by the way, though even in early 1942 some were already thinking forward to the victory and noted that “By the time we lick the Nazis, the



Farm boys in reserve, Warwick and Adelaide

courtesy L Hall

auto-buying public will not only be operating rundown jalopies but they’ll be so tired of their old cars they’ll be ripe for something brand new, out of this world!”²¹ Orville E. Wallis of Watford published an advertisement explaining the “Preference Ratings for Repairs” to readers of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* and explained “If we all co-operate as much as possible, we’ll hasten the day of Victory and World Peace, when we can all get back to the happy care-free days of unrestricted motoring with New Motor Cars and plenty of gasoline for all.”²²

Everyone was encouraged to conserve and recycle and think about ways old items might be put to new uses. Watford’s Boy Scouts were put into action to do their part; the local media reported that:

There is an urgent call for waste paper and cartons. Watford Boy Scouts will assemble on Monday afternoon and Tuesday morning, Dec. 29 and 30 to canvas the town. Come prepared to work hard and long for the sake of the cause! Citizens — your co-operation is desired. Have your papers, rags, iron and cardboard ready. Bottles will not be collected now. If you are overlooked phone 93. If you are in the country, bring in what you have soon and leave it at the Erie St. garage. The Scouts cannot cover the country, but will arrange to send the truck for a considerable quantity. This is urgent — Do your bit!²³

Many youth during the period were encouraged to go out and collect milkweed pods, the fibres of which were used to stuff vests and for other products.

Increasingly the second page of the newspaper was filled with notices from the National Labour Board or advertisements from the Local War Finance Committees, harkening back to “pioneer grandparents” and running home the fact that “We’ve got a big job to do *now!*” In the summer of 1942 it was noted that Canada had a major shortage of nurses, and the paper outlined some of the

worst atrocities then known to the public as a whole.²⁴

While gasoline rationing had come into effect by April 1, 1941, by May 1943 rationing was in full swing, as resources were tight and demand was high. Meat, sugar and gas were the rationed goods that were the most sorely missed. The local district had 2,710 applications for sugar with a total order of 175 tons, although ultimately the area was only permitted to have 44 tons total. It was explained that:

Certainly Canadians will have to devise other methods of preserving fruit for winter use, for like all other centres across Canada people in the Watford-Forest ration area applied for so much sugar the only fair basis will be extra coupons for canning at the rate of 10 lbs per person. The Local Ration Board is meeting this Thursday evening in Forest, and it is expected that canning coupons will go out by mail next week.²⁵

There was one possible “bright spot.” It was noted that:

there is the grave possibility there will be practically no small fruit crops this season, particularly strawberries and raspberries and with continued cloudy wet weather there will be no cross-pollination by the bees or development of the fruit buds. Thus we shall have neither fruits nor honey, and we shall not need the canning sugar we cannot have!²⁶

As one Arkona resident recalled, “We didn’t get much sugar or anything like that. Every tree in the town was tapped. The house was always full of steam because we boiled the sap.”²⁷ Another Warwick resident explained that saccharin “was used a great deal.”²⁸ Newspapers became filled with helpful hints on how to stretch rationed goods further, and how to find ready substitutes. Readers of local weeklies were provided with stories on how “Chemists Make Another Marvellous Discovery in the Realm of Synthetic Food.” Indeed it was hoped that “as much as a billion pounds of the product could be recovered annually by distillation from wheat.”²⁹

Housewives had to contend with aging appliances with no hope of having them replaced. The Watford Public Utilities Commission urged that “[with] proper care you should get many years of service from your electric washer. So don’t wait until it hollers for help. Have your electric dealer inspect it occasionally to see that it keeps running right.”³⁰ Many residents would later recall that they had been unable to replace old appliances during the Depression, and had to make do with them until peacetime manufacturing could catch up to the demand, often into 1947 or 1948.³¹

High school students may have been too young to serve overseas but they were also expected to do what they could.

The Dominion-Provincial Committee on Farm Labour called upon youth to “[t]hink of it, good pay... wholesome food... healthy environment. What better way could YOU spend YOUR vacation?”³² Many young women between the ages of seventeen and nineteen came into rural areas in droves to help during the summer harvest on the farms, to help with the increased production and depletion of farm labour as young men and women enlisted or pursued war-related work in the towns and cities.

While women, men and children across the township were engaged in “doing their bit” in terms of rationing, collecting, buying bonds and other war-related activities, they were also asked to step up to the plate and give something of themselves, quite literally. The Red Cross was continually calling for residents to come forward to donate blood, a desperately-needed commodity as the war progressed. In February 1943 it was announced that a mobile blood unit would set up quarters at the Watford High School and that in particular men were needed. It was noted that:

Miss G. Aikett, Red Cross technician in charge of the Mobile unit, will arrive in Watford Monday afternoon. Local Red Cross workers will assist in setting up complete equipment for the clinic. All former graduate nurses in the district are being asked to join with local doctors of Watford, Alvinston and Arkona, in lending their services, and the Red Cross ladies will serve breakfast to the donors as they are checked out by the nurses after their donation. Six donations will be taken each fifteen-minute period and donors are being notified of the time they have been allotted, so there will be no unnecessary waiting. For the first few visits of the clinic only men are being accepted — and many are so far hesitant about offering a blood donation. According to the Red Cross and medical authorities if you don’t feel the need of more blood you can readily spare this small quantity.³³

A month later it was reported that on March 16, 1943, a record number of men, 156 from Watford, Alvinston and Arkona, all between the ages of 16 and 65, attended the clinic. All of their names were printed in the paper.³⁴

While the people of Warwick may have had to contend with some privations, news from abroad would have quickly dispelled any sense that they were being unduly affected. News reports about the suffering overseas frequently filled the papers. Locals who were serving overseas wrote home to inform people about conditions across the Atlantic. Alex McLaren wrote home about his experiences in England, explaining:

On the whole, conditions here are better than I expected to find them. The civilian population are all very busy with long hours at their regular work,

plus extra duty two or three times a week in one of the volunteer services, most commonly the A.R.P. [Air Raid Precautions]. Urban and inter-urban buses and trains are very crowded, and these people must find the inevitable lining up and waiting a bit monotonous after five years of it. However, you hear very little complaining and at present the general mood of the public is a hopeful one — not over-optimistic, though.³⁵

Writing from continental Europe Jack Gavigan explained that:

We are somewhere in France sharing a farmer's field with a flock of livestock, wheat, oats and barley. Of course there are the few French civilians, old men, women and children roaming around with whom we attempt to "parlez-vous" a bit. Already there are French classes organized in camp and we promise

to learn how to ask for things, and perhaps even get our French in such a position as to be able to "parlez" with the French gals when we get to Paris or a town of some size.³⁶

The war was not a high point for human rights in Canada. What transpired in Canada paled in comparison to the brutality and horrific atrocities occurring in Europe and Asia, but in a war being fought to preserve freedoms and democracy, the treatment of some minority groups failed to live up to these expectations. The fears expressed by local media and officials about subversive "fifth column" elements as early as 1939 succeeded in creating heightened suspicions. Numerous Italian Canadians were interned and, until the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics became an ally in 1941, numerous avowed and suspected communists were also imprisoned.

Mostly notably, however, in early 1942 — responding to pressures from British Columbia — the Canadian

Alex McLaren, Air Force

Alex McLaren's memories of World War II centred on being a member of the Royal Canadian Air Force. He was interviewed by Paul Janes in May 2006. The interview was transcribed by Janet Firman.

Alex McLaren enlisted late in 1942 and started his training in Toronto early in 1943. Alex trained as a navigator and ended up on one of the Canadian Squadrons in Yorkshire as Navigator on Bomber Command for 433 Squadron when he went overseas in 1944. The following are excerpts from the interview.

He remembered the friendships he made.

We were very fortunate in our crew. It was made up entirely of Canadians from Southwestern Ontario, which was the most unusual thing. Most of the crews came from Newfoundland, British Columbia and Alberta. We ended up all in Southwestern Ontario, so that we were able to keep together after the war and there are still strong bonds of friendship. There are four of us still surviving. They are not that far away, like London, Trenton and Peterborough. We have certainly had some great times together and up until last year our crew had an annual get together at our homes or sometimes at a motel, resort or place of holiday accommodations.

Alex also remembered the danger he faced in his Lancaster.

On one of the Hamburg raids we were attacked quite viciously by the new German Messerschmidt 262 Jet fighters and they got a minor hit on our

aircraft and fortunately the pilot through vigorous evasion action got away without any further damage. We had a hole through the spinner of one of the engines when we got back. Our gunners had a credit for a probable on that. We think we shot down the fighter, although it was not conclusive, but we got a probable on it.

If you got airborne with a load of mines and a flight got recalled you just had to fly and fly and fly until you burned off enough fuel to get down to your safe landing weight... Obviously it was dangerous. You didn't want to hit it too hard when you came down. Although, after that the Hamburg flight I mentioned, we found out sometimes bombs hung up, they called it, sometimes it was freezing ice accumulation on hooks that held the bomb up and sometimes they didn't release. The Bombardier had a little window he could kind of half see down to the bottom and see that everything was gone. It was not a very good observation place and sometimes they missed one. However, on this Hamburg flight we landed back with one five hundred pounder still in the bomb bay and when they opened the bomb bay doors it dropped out on the runway, but it didn't go off because it was dropped safely. So you didn't think about the danger... Communication was censored. You had no way of knowing what percentage of losses were, all you knew that you lost one crew. ... But, you remember the funny things....

SOURCE: interview with Paul Janes, 2006

government ordered 20,000 Japanese Canadians removed from the Pacific Coast and moved to interior internment camps. This occurred despite the fact that the policy was decried by senior military and police officials and was widely condemned in eastern Canada. None of the internees was ever charged with disloyalty.³⁷ As the war progressed many of the internees — who lost most of their property — were moved further east. Several of these families were sent to camps in Forest and Glencoe and were often seen to work in fields in and around Warwick. In the spring of 1943 one area farmer opted to “engage Japanese labor.” A telling report explained that:

A Japanese family, including husband, wife and three children arrived at the... farm recently and took up residence in a house on the farm. The husband, it is reported was born in Japan but is said to be a

naturalized resident of Canada. Prior to the war with Japan he and his brother operated a shipbuilding yard near the municipal airport at Vancouver. With the removal of Jap families from the coastal area he and his family had to leave the area.³⁸

Of course, at home or abroad, there were continual reminders of the toll that war took. In March 1943, the citizens of Watford received word “that Raymond Taylor, former High School instructor, who has been overseas as an observer in the RCAF [Royal Canadian Air Force], is reported ‘missing in air operations.’” As the *Guide-Advocate* explained “An interesting letter of his experiences on recent bombing raids was received just this week by one of his former students.”³⁹

The number of casualties directly affecting the Warwick area rose dramatically once the Allies launched

Earl McKay, Artillery

Kenneth Earl McKay joined the reserve, the 48th Battery, in Watford in 1940, along with several other men from Watford. Shortly after, he joined the 55th Battery 19th Army Field Regiment attached to the 3rd Division (artillery) and went overseas. He returned in early 1946, when his son was five years old.

Earl was interviewed by Paul Janes and Glenn Stott for this project in 2006. The interview was transcribed by Noreen Croxford. The following are some of his memories of World War II.

One of Earl’s most vivid memories is that of landing on Juno Beach on D-Day.

We didn’t have any maps or anything to show us just exactly where we were headed. We just set sail, perhaps around midnight, we just formed up and took off. When we were close enough, we were firing rounds, just like the Navy was firing. When we were first going in, we were firing all the way in from our landing craft. That was about 7:30 or 8 am. Those shells would go between 10 and 12 miles.

It was rough going over. When we went in at 8 in the morning, the rudder was damaged on our landing craft, and we couldn’t steer to get in. Another landing craft had unloaded, and they put a tow line on us and towed us back out so they couldn’t hit us. We couldn’t land until 4 in the afternoon, and we should have been in there at 9 in the morning. . . . Lee Harrower repaired the damaged rudder so we could steer. I didn’t care if we ever landed at that time, but then we came in, and landed and then we had to find the rest of the troop. . . . Out of A troop, out of 4 guns, I think there was only one that survived. So we found the battery and then took up positions. So by

the time we found them, time was going on.

We were busy firing the guns. I don’t know, the sun was shining, I even had my shirt off, and we were just firing, and throwing the shell casings overboard to get rid of them. I think Gus Edwards was on there, and one bounced back and hit me on the back, and just peeled the old skin off. The shells were hot. We were just busy and didn’t have time to think about it. They said if you weren’t scared, something was wrong with you. It was all new to us and we just took it. The Germans came over and strafed us that night. We went in on Juno Beach, and there were British on both sides of us. That map will show you that for the first few days, the Germans were in between the British and us. We didn’t get near as far as they figured we would get in.

Another memory Earl has is that of fighting in the Falaise Pocket.

I presume we were [on the east side], because when we went in, we had to go up around and back, to surround them. Yes, we should have been on the east side, but it always seemed to me when I was sitting up there, that I was facing the other way, but you can get turned around. We were sitting up top there, and we could look right down into town.

Well, we were firing in four different directions. . . not sure if [we] were surrounding the Germans, or if they were surrounding [us]. I am not sure why, but that’s the orders we had. It tells in the book that we were firing north, east, south and west.

SOURCE: interview with Paul Janes and Glenn Stott, 2006

their massive amphibious invasion of France in June 1944. A week after this unprecedented assault on Hitler's "Fortress Europe," word came to Watford that Francis Bowie had been seriously injured in the leg by a bomb fragment. It was explained that "Francis is the first Watford casualty reported from the Normandy beachheads of a week ago, and with many Watford boys in the same unit and with the hard fighting the Canadians have endured, many more such ominous notices are anticipated."⁴⁰ In August 1944, word reached Donelda Powell Phair and her young daughter Mary Ann that their husband and father, Lieutenant Ernie Phair, had "been reported missing in action in France on August 2nd." Word would later come that Phair had been killed in action. Other families received grim, but less tragic news. Doris Moffatt McCormick learned that her husband Sergeant Alex McCormick "was seriously wounded and amputation of his left fore-leg had been necessitated."⁴¹

Many families had a direct connection to the war in Europe with letters coming from loved ones serving overseas. The local "Girls' Patriotic Club" sent parcels to those serving in Europe and received letters of thanks. Writing from her posting in England, Connie Trenouth wrote:

Your lovely parcel arrived this week and you'll never know how much all was appreciated. For one thing... I was down to my very last bit of lipstick: And that Revlon is such a nice shade. Thank you all so much. Putting the picture in was a marvellous idea. I have looked at it so many times and thought how very good it was to see the familiar faces. P.S.: a lot of comments were passed about the good looking girls back there! Life here goes on quite as usual as far as work is concerned. The weather is perfect. I'm wondering what your March is like back there. We have taken to walking home through Hyde Park these evenings — they are full of bright spring flowers now and all the street vendors are selling daffodils, tulips, narcissi and violets. There is certainly no place like England in the Spring! Of course that doesn't include Canada! Best wishes to all of you — and thanks again.⁴²

Writing to thank the Watford Rotary Club in August 1944, Bob Rawlings wrote:

In between the landing of the odd shell around here, I would like to try and thank you for the cigarets [sic] which I received July 11th. For awhile I wasn't sure just who would be smoking them, but Jerry has weakened and now we have a bit of relief so it is my chance to write. It's swell of you fellows to remember us so regularly and in a spot like this we sure appreciate smokes. I used to think my appetite came first but under fire those smokes hit the spot.



courtesy E McKay

Ray Prime and Earl McKay

So here is one fellow who is mighty grateful to the Rotary Club; long may you continue with your good work and all the luck to you in the future. I always knew you fellows did something besides smoke and tell stories, heh! heh! Wish I could tell you a lot about us here in return, but our censors forbid it, and besides your papers tell you more than we ever could. So this single letter will have to do the work. All the Watford boys here are in great shape and we hope to be back soon. Thanks again and God bless you all.⁴³

The end of the war brought jubilation. When the news arrived people poured out onto the streets. Many in the rural areas got the news over their radios. In Forest Lew McGregor recalled that a piano was commandeered from the Blue Moon Restaurant and pulled out into the street. Rollicking tunes were played as the dancing townspeople gave vent to their relief and joy. In Arkona, village children put bunting and flags on their bicycles and tricycles and formed a parade along Arkona's North Street through the village's main business section. The spontaneous celebrations gradually gave way to more solemn and organized remembrances. In Arkona a community-wide church service was held at the United Church with various village clergy participating. The *Forest Standard* reported that:

A victory celebration was later held in the Arkona ball park when citizens headed by the band, paraded to the park where a huge bonfire was lit and an effigy of Hitler burned. Fireworks and a community sing-song led by Mr. Weir completed the program.⁴⁴

Watford had been planning formal celebrations a full month before the war in Europe ended, having struck a committee in April 1945. Rev. W. T. Eddy had already planned the order of service with the help of other local clergy, and hundreds of copies were sent to the printers weeks before the fighting had ended.⁴⁵

For those families who had loved ones overseas the news must have come as a huge relief. Many reunions were

impending. The war in the Pacific continued, and it was not entirely clear what Canada's role in that continuing conflict would be, but in the short term everyone was simply relieved that the long nightmare of war in Europe was over. However, as reunions occurred and were anticipated, not everyone was so fortunate. For one Warwick native who lived in Arkona, VE (Victory in Europe) Day brought false hope and then a devastating jolt. Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards recalled that:

My husband [Stanley] died... [t]hirteen days after the war. It was quite a thing when he died, he only died the day before he was coming home, you know, he was already to come home and of course he was killed. That was quite a shake up. My kids they were waiting for their dad to come home and people around their dads would come home... and Joan would say, "Will my dad look like that? Will my dad look like that?" and all this kind of stuff. And the preacher that was over at the United Church... he was a young man... he came walking out the front door and out the step and he was walking quite brisk up the street — it was the twenty-fourth of May [1945] — and I thought, "Well. What's he coming up the street for?" He walked directly to me and handed me this letter, "Your husband's passed away." That's it. That's just how abrupt he was. And Fred Brown had been over to Thedford... and news came on the train that Stan had been killed, and so he came and got my Dad. And when this goof ball come over and told me that my husband was dead... [then] Fred and my Dad was here. I was pretty shaken... He handed me the telegram. Well, then the place just filled with people. It was the twenty-fourth of May and everybody had their boxes packed, and we were all going to Rock Glen for a big picnic, well everyone brought their boxes here and stayed all day... They had a nice service in the church. It was quite a shaking experience.... But I weathered it through. I raised two kids and got them educated.⁴⁶

Slowly other service men and women began to trickle home as the conflict came to an end. In Forest, the community newspaper urged people to come and celebrate at a special VE Dance with Ken Williamson's orchestra, to be held at the Forest Armoury on June 11th until the wee hours of June 12th. "Proceeds all for the Local Boys' Box Committee." The admission was set at 50¢ for civilians while those in uniform paid 35¢.⁴⁷

The inhabitants of Warwick Village played host to two of their own who had had harrowing experiences during the conflict. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that:

On Sunday evening, a large crowd attended the Warwick Village United Church to hear Percy Harris and Clarence Wilkinson relate their experiences as members of the RCAF and as prisoners of war in Germany. Both outlined their treatment in the prison camps and spoke highly of the Red Cross and the parcels that arrived regularly. If it had not been for the food parcels it would have been impossible to survive on two slices of bread in the morning, soup at noon and bread again at night. The collection totalled \$45.00 and will be forwarded to the Bombed Out Churches in Europe Fund.⁴⁸

The local population could look to their record during the conflict with some pride. Having suffered comparatively little they had been able to contribute much. In the local bond drive Warwick Twp. had set a goal of raising \$140,000 and they ultimately reached nearly 95 percent of their goal with \$133,550. Watford had set for itself a goal of \$135,000 and had surpassed it by raising \$152,950, while Arkona raised an astounding \$65,000, a full \$25,500 more than their goal. Forest had hoped to collect \$150,000 but surpassed expectations by raising \$196,000.

As the dust settled there were chances for the people of Warwick to look back at their efforts and look forward to the post-war world. The relief and joy that had marked the end of World War I in 1918 had fallen in the midst of the devastating influenza epidemic and been followed by a serious post-war depression. While the transition to a peacetime economy after World War II was not without its bumps and hiccups, the serious economic difficulties that many had feared would repeat themselves did not occur.

The end of war in 1945 was undeniably a major international watershed, but while perhaps less obvious, it was also one for Warwick Twp. too. The war brought about a mobilization of people and goods like never before. It led to an unprecedented mechanization of agriculture and industry that would only accelerate in the succeeding decades. The war had provided work and opportunities for many men and women, especially Warwick's youth. Their experiences would lead many to find new pastures leading them away from their rural homes. Post-war influxes of immigrants from war-torn Europe would take their place. There was a profound shift and the changes would transform Warwick and its environs dramatically.



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

Arkona at the end of World War II: People of all ages celebrated the end of the war.

Kris Boyd

Sergeant Kris Boyd, a reservist with Sarnia First Hussars, graduated from North Lambton Secondary School in Forest and sought out a career that offered both adventure and excitement. He joined the United Nations Peacekeepers and found himself in Bosnia in 1994.

The role of the peacekeeper was to keep the three fighting factions apart. They were stationed at check points and observation points. Kris said "They would fight around us. When they shot at each other, they had to shoot through us!"

Boyd talked about how the Peacekeepers would help rebuild schools. On one occasion, he and other Peacekeepers were delivering desks to a village school. The Peacekeepers had a tour of the school and an opportunity to look at student art hanging on the walls. "The pictures at first appeared to be typical artwork of third grade students. However, at second glance, they were very disturbing. The grass was brown, the sky was gray, the trees were devoid of leaves and stickmen people lay on the ground in a pool of blood."

Down the corridor hung a child's artwork with blue skies, green grass, flowers and a bright sun shining behind a castle with a Canadian flag waving in the breeze. "I believe that people see the military as a sign of hope. The young artist saw hope and his artwork reflected that hope. It was no accident that he drew the flag of Canada. The Canadian flag has and will continue to offer hope around the world," said Sergeant Boyd.

Trooper Boyd was one of 55 Canadian Peacekeepers who were detained by the Serb army in late 1994. For 15 days Kris was caught in a political tug-of-war that captured the world's attention, yet drove the young soldier to boredom. They were held in a small house with nothing to do. "It was customary for the Serbs to sit with us each day for one hour for a coffee and a smoke and to talk about the situation," he recounted.

Serving as a military ambulance driver, Trooper Boyd and three other soldiers were allowed to leave the observation post one day to transport an injured soldier to the Canadian camp in Visoko. The Serbs granted the release on the condition that they return to their observation post.

Despite the everyday dangers of his assignment, Trooper Boyd says he has no regrets about volunteering for the mission. "It's an excellent experience and it's one I've always wanted to have," he said. "When I had the opportunity to join I jumped at it and I don't regret it all."

When Kris returned to Canada he took up residence in Sarnia.

Kris is the son of Doug and Shirley Boyd, Quaker Rd., Warwick Twp.

SOURCES:

Pearce Bannon, *The Observer*, Sarnia, December 10, 1994
John Lawton, *The Observer*, Sarnia, Nov. 8, 2005

Forest Cenotaph

1914-1918

Joseph W. Cole
 Frederick Core M.M.
 Charles E. Cole
 Dr. Arthur E. Lloyd
 John M. Patterson
 Ellsworth Rogers
 Walter Venneear
 John L. Warwick
 Orville K. Wilson
 Gordon Ellerker
 John W. Coultis
 Harry Jennings

1939-1945

Oliver C. Brandon
 Lloyd H. Bressette
 John K. Brown
 Harold D. Durrant
 Ivan J. Garret
 Vincent J. Hubbard
 Harry A. Keast
 William H. Leonard
 Donald H. McRae
 W. Penri Morris
 Allan F. Penhale
 Thomas H. Rothwell
 Francis B. Thaine
 Herman F. Thomas
 Walter G. Ward
 W. Douglas Moody

Arkona Cenotaph

1914-1918

Pte. Gordon Paterson
 Lance Corporal Roy N. Fair
 Pte. George Puttick
 Pte. William Torrington
 Pte. Clarence F. Jackson
 Pte. Gordon F. Brown
 Pte. James E. Zavitz
 Pte. Harry Wilcocks
 Pte. William Maybury
 Corporal Beaumont S. Flack
 Pte. Fred R. Brown
 Pte. J. Edwin Crawford
 Lance Corporal O. F.
 Cameron

1939-1945

Stoker W. Norman Roder
 Pte. Eric J. Smith
 Pte. Stanley A. Edwards
 Sgt. Frank Shadlock
 Rifleman E. D. Butler
 Trooper R. McAdam
 Stoker J. Foran
 Pte. S. Ackleton
 Sgt. Gordon F. Utter

Watford Veterans - World War II, 1939-1945

Royal Canadian Navy

Army staff clerks
 Harry Fuller
 Wellesley Sisson

United States Army

John Bruce
 James Corsaut
 Richard Moore

1st Canadian Parachute Battalion

George Brown
 Donald Bryce

Forestry Corps

George Lawrence

Army Dental Corps

Donald McCaw
 Jack Woods

Royal Canadian Signals

Philip Kersey
 Bryce Jeffrey
 Gordon Minielly

C.W.A.C.

Catherine Case
 Jean McGill
 Laura Noxell

R.C.A.F. (W.D.)

Evelyn Gilliland
 Annie Hick
 Margaret Johnson
 Dorothy Petersen
 Mons Stapleford,
 N.S.
 Constance Trenouth

Army Chaplain

Rev. Fr. Bricklin
 Rev. Walter J. Gilling
 Rev. Alex Rapson
 Rev. John Bonham

Army Pay Corps

Robert Bruce
 Cecil Hollingsworth

Army Postal Corps

Keith Acton
 Ken I. Fulcher
 Lee Mitchell

Veterans Guard

L.H. Aylesworth
 Ivor Blunt
 Lloyd Cook
 Sandy Downs
 Orville Edwards
 Roy Lawrence
 Jack Stapleford

Army Provost Corps

Eugene Beattie
 Hugh Fair
 William Gilling
 Don Preece
 Don Richardson
 Fred Taylor
 Eric Thompson

Infantry

Bernard Barnes
 Harvey Blunt
 Jim Case
 Stan Clark
 Carl A. Class
 Ross Collins
 Leroy Dann
 Edward Dolan
 James F. Elliot
 Anthoy Fadelle

Harold Grondin
 Clifford Harper
 Laverne Harper
 Bruce Main
 Jack McGillicuddy
 Percy C. Mitton
 Kenneth Morgan
 Ken Muxlow
 Neil Patterson
 Jimmie Pranglely
 W.R. Prince
 Ward Smith
 Clayton Stewart
 Cecil Sturgeon
 Albert Swartz
 Claire Taylor
 Paul Westgate
 Ray Westgate

Basic Training Instructors

Donald Aylesworth
 Willis Dell
 Mac McIntosh
 Annie McVicar
 Ernest Phair
 Frank Pranglely

Army Medical Corps

Margaret Burchill
 Dr. Wm. Coke
 Dorothea Kersey
 Dr. Ernest Mc Kercher
 Cecil E. Parker
 Dr. Ross Parker
 Clifford Schram
 Gerald Willer

Army Service Corps

Lloyd Bryson
 Jack Callahan
 Jack Colburn
 Lawrance Cooper
 Alvin Doyle
 Alex Galbraith
 Ray Gavigan
 Laverne George
 Alex McCormick
 D. Ross McEachern
 L.J. Millar
 Stan Parker
 William Richardson
 Elmer Woods

Royal Canadian Engineers

William Blunt
Walter Bradley
Frank Collins
Dick Elliot
Donald Fleming
George Howsam
Jim Jones
Kenneth Inman
Harold Manders
Ernest Sitlington
Willard Smith
Nelson Stapleford
Norman Turner
Gordon Willoughby

Armoured Tank Corps

Lester Allen
Jack Brand
Lorne Goodhand
Donald Leach
Verne Leach
Jack Lusk
James Prangley
James D. Prince
Ralph Shaw
Harvey Stapleford
John W. Sturman
Gerald Swan

Ordnance Corps

Wilfred Aulph
J.D. Bryce
Ed Burns
Jack Coupland
Keith Cowan
William Fitzgerald
Wilbert Garside
Everett Garson
James Gavigan
W. Frank Hick
Harold Howden
Ross Hume
D. Laverne Kersey

William Leach
Ralph Learn
Ken Mansfield
Clare McIntosh
Alex McLean
Leo McManus
William Parker
Gordon Redmond
Clare Roche
Jack Rogers
Bernie Smith
Harold Sutton
G.G. Swan
Bert Willer
Ivan Williams
James R. Westgate

Royal Canadian Artillery

Ross Atchinson
Oliver Alton
Keith Aylesworth
Lloyd Barnes
Charlie Bidner
James Blezzard
Francis Bowie
Allan Brown
Harold Brown
Howard Brown
Fred Burgess
George Carroll
Jack Charlton
R.A. Clark
Max Clements
Norman Cosens
Lyle Cundick
Johnny Dolan
Cecil Dolbear
Bill Edgar
Dick Edgar
Donald Edwards
George Edwards
Ray Edwards
Walter Edwards
Allan Fair
Archie Fleming

Mike Fraser
Bill Furlonger
Jack Garside
J.J. Gavigan
Michael Glennon
Alvin Good
Elmer Goodhand
William Gregory
Lee Harrower
Donald Harper
Gordon T. Harper
John R. Harper
Harold Haskell
Roy Haskell
Clarence Healey
Eddie Hewitson
Clarence G. Jackson
Bert Kersey
Jack Kersey
Fred Kidd
Dalton King
Albert La Ferriere
John Lockridge
Burt Lucas
Melvin MacGregor
Warren Marshall
Don B. McChesney
Earl McKay
Jack Newton
Jim Orrange
Ivan Parker
Bob Rawlings
Allan Resorick
George Richardson
George Roberts
Lloyd Roberts
Allan Robertson
Robert Routley
Clarence Sharp
Harry Sitlington
Dave Smith
Robert Smith
Gordon Spalding
Arthur Stapleford
Edwin Stapleford
Fred Stapleford

Norm Thomas
Gay Turner
William Turner
Douglas Urie
Tony Van Dinther
Edward Williams
Harvey Williams
Laverne Williamson

Royal Canadian Navy

Harold Barnes
Adeline Evans
Gord Gare
Eugene Grondin
Donald Harrison
Ted Hayes
Gordon Henderson
Robert Hollingsworth
Basil Just
Donald Kersey
Roy McIntosh
Elmer Minielly
James Moon
Dan Orrange
LaVerne Routley
Forbes C. Rutherford
Leon Sisson
Ralph Steadman
Howard Swales
LeRoy Swales
Elmer Swan
Stan Wallis
Harold Willer

Royal Canadian Air Force

Andrew Aitken
Clarence Cable
Jack Caldwell
Clare Callahan
P. Avery Dodds
Russell Down
Ivan Edgar
J.D. Edworthy
William D. Ellison

Leo Gavigan
John Gribben
Keith Hollingsworth
Bert Inman
Earl Janes
Allan Jeffrey
George Kingston
Ross Laws
James Lett
Doug Mansfield
Alex McLaren
Lyll Mercer
Frank Michie
Harley Moon
Jack Orrange
Gordon Parker
Winston D. Parker
Roy Roberts
John Ross
Asil Routley
Jack Rowlands
Alfred Sharp
Glen Shea
Lyle Sitlington
George Smith
Donald Spalding
Harper Spalding
R. Laird Stapleford
William Swan
Ray Swartz
Donald Tait
Jack Taylor
Raymond Taylor
Donald C. Thomson
Raymond Thompson
Don Vail
Neil Westgate
Palmer Westgate
Clarence Wilkinson
Lyle Willer

SOURCE:
The Guide-Advocate

**Watford Veterans -
Korean War, 1950-1953**

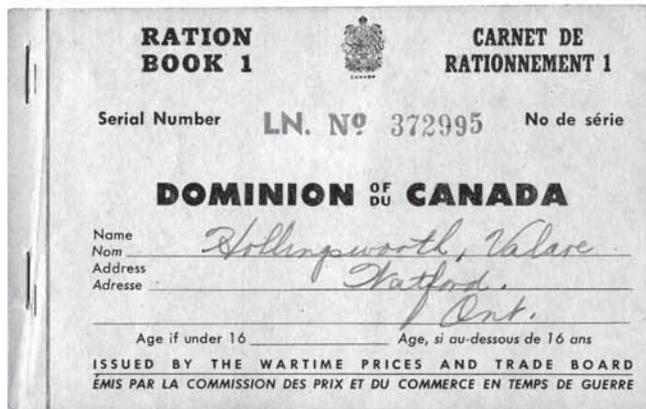
Myles Fitzpatrick

Bob Hayward

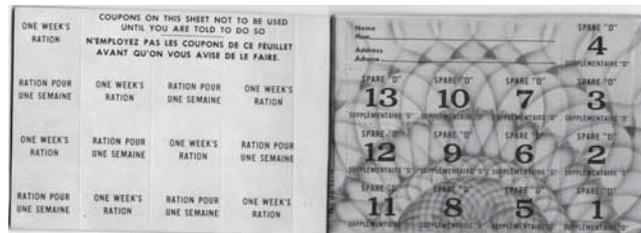
Currently serving our country

Joel and Rose (Coates) Bergeron
Jeff and Kim Brush

Michael Butler
Brian Brown (Retired)



FRONT



INSIDE

courtesy D Hollingsworth

Ration books were required for many items during WWII.

Endnotes

- Russell Dunham, interview, October 12, 1997.
- Norman Hilmer, "Statute of Westminster," *Canadian Encyclopedia*, Second Edition, 1988, p. 2074.
- C. P. Stacy, "World War II," *Canadian Encyclopedia*, Second Edition, 1988, pp. 2344–2346.
- Russell Dunham, interviews, October 12, 1997, and November 23, 2000.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, September 15, 1939.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, September 8, 1939, and September 15, 1939.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, September 8, 1939.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, September 8, 1939.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, March 8, 1940.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 26, 1940.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 17, 1940.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 25, 1940.
- Russell Dunham, interviews, October 12, 1997, and November 23, 2000.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 6, 1940.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, June 6, 1941.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, June 6, 1941.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, June 6, 1941.
- Russell Dunham, interview, undated.
- Russell Dunham, interview, December 2004. Interviewed by Greg Stott.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 12, 1941.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 12, 1941.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, July 31, 1942.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 5, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, December 19, 1941. The same issue reported that "Goebbels must be hard put to it for a satisfactory story explaining the large-scale German retreat in Russia. Couldn't he just say the army is coming home for Christmas?"
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 14, 1942.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 21, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 21, 1943.
- Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards, interview, August 14, 2007, Arkona, Ontario. Interviewed by Greg and Glenn Stott.
- Janet Firman, notes, "War & Depression," 2006.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 1, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, October 1, 1943.
- Russell Dunham, interview, undated.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 17, 1945, and April 26, 1946.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, February 5, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, March 19, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 11, 1944.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 11, 1944.
- Ann Sunahara, "Japanese," *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, Second Edition, 1988, pp. 1104–1105.
- Patricia E. Roy, "Internment," *The Canadian Encyclopedia*, Second Edition, 1988, pp. 1083–1084.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, May 21, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, March 19, 1943.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, June 16, 1944.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 18, 1944.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 11, 1944.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 11, 1944.
- Forest Standard*, May 17, 1945.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 6, 1945.
- Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards, interview, August 14, 2007, Arkona, Ontario. Interviewed by Greg and Glenn Stott.
- Forest Standard*, May 31, 1945.
- Forest Standard*, May 31, 1945.
- Watford Guide-Advocate*, August 21, 1945.

DEAR HEARTS AND GENTLE PEOPLE



courtesy Arkona Historical Society

Arkona Women's Institute First Picnic, August 12, 1910

by Janet Firman

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES IN WARWICK TOWNSHIP DATE BACK to when church-related activities and house parties in a neighbourhood were the main social get-togethers that families had. Many such traditions are still carried on in the Warwick community today, but have branched out to include many more organized activities. Much of what is included in this chapter is based on memories of people who lived in Warwick for many years.

During the early 1900s Russell Duncan kept a diary of daily events. Like many diaries the entries may have seemed mundane at the time of writing, but this one especially gives a glimpse of a past with which we may not be familiar. Visits with neighbours were very regular. Friends and relatives came for stays that could be a week or two. People travelled much more than we would expect.

The bicycle was an important means of travel that allowed individuals to move about. Young people could travel distances easily and quickly under their own power. Train travel also brought people together more quickly than we might imagine.

Sunday Thompson, in reading old local newspapers noted some of the travels. Some examples from the *Watford Guide-Advocate* that she chose include:

Dec. 30, 1892:

Mr. Robert McNaughton and bride, Miss M. J. Healey, arrived home from Manitoba.

Mr. Wm. Williamson of Strathclair, Man. is home on a visit.

The remains of the late Mrs. (Bessie Herbert) Laurie, of Regina, were interred in the English cemetery, Warwick.

The *Forest Free Press* reported the following selections:

Aug. 24, 1899:

George Brent left for Chicago Monday to visit relatives.

W. A. Rose left Tuesday for Brandon, Manitoba.

Aug. 31, 1899:

Mrs. Hugh Ross visited her mother in Port Huron.

Charles I. Lumby is home on a visit from South Dakota.

Food-related activities

There were several farms around Arkona that grew strawberries. Loaded wagons would leave Arkona in the evening with lighted lanterns, front and rear, headed for market towns such as London and Sarnia. In 1904 strawberries were selling at four boxes for 25 cents. Pickers were paid one and a half cents per box. It is reported that a Mrs. Thomas was the fastest picker and earned as much as \$1.50 per day. Janet Firman recalls picking raspberries in the late 1930s and early 1940s for neighbours Jack Rowland and Jim Evans of nearby Arkona for four cents a box for black caps and five cents for raspberries. She recalls, "I made \$9.00 and bought myself a beige jacket for high school."

Berries did not travel well. Philip Austin of Arkona used a special wagon to ease the bruising of the soft fruit when he shipped his strawberries to the Sarnia Farm Market every Saturday morning. The berry wagon was a lighter version of a Conestoga wagon, with hoops and a canvas roof.

Locally the berries were served at **strawberry socials**, with cake and ice cream or tea biscuits. *Sowing the Good Seed: Story of Arkona United Church* records that "One event that was held annually was the Strawberry Social on the lawn of the church parsonage." In June, 1899, the *Forest Standard* reported that "after the strawberries and cake are disposed of, a choice of music and literary program will be rendered in the church, consisting of music by the choir and the Arkona String Band." Recently Ravenswood United Church held their annual Strawberry Social in Forest, hosting a full course meal.

Janet recalls that, when she was a child, strawberry socials and **fowl suppers** were big events every summer and fall. They were held in the old large church sheds where usually the horse and buggies were left during church services. Knox Presbyterian Church, Bethel Methodist and St. Mary's Anglican Church all held such events in their sheds.

It is reported in a newspaper clipping that in 1915 a **garden party** was held at the Rectory in Warwick Village with a band

from Kerwood. Speakers came from Watford, Forest and Kerwood. Ice cream and refreshments were served. Tickets were 25 cents for adults and 15 cents for children. Proceeds went to the Red Cross Fund.

Linda Koolen recalls that "for years our church had a big **picnic** at Ipperwash Park, with races and games. Later years it was an evening wiener roast at Rock Glen. Hillsborough was also a favourite place for picnics."

The Kerwood-Bethesda United Church held a ham and strawberry supper. When the supper was held at Bethesda it would cost 25 cents and if there was food left over, they had a 10 cent supper the next evening.

Until 2003 the Warwick United Church held their annual turkey supper in the church basement. This tradition had been started at least 40 years earlier. Many of the people who helped prepare food and serve were not members of the church but enjoyed the camaraderie. Most years over 600 meals were served. People came from as far away as London, Sarnia and Detroit to this supper, known for its creamed corn and pies. People such as Doris Tanton would make more than 30 pies. Her butterscotch pie was a favourite.

Other common events were **oyster suppers**. Janet Firman recalls them being held in the Arkona Women's Institute Community Hall. Oysters were eaten raw with salt and pepper and vinegar on them. According to the *Watford Guide-Advocate*, in 1914 Fred Thompson found a real pearl in an oyster at an oyster supper. Margaret Lester recalls neighbourhood oyster suppers each year held at Harvey Vance's, a neighbour on 6 Sideroad, followed by music on various instruments and singing.

In January, 1915, Arnold Parker of Watford took a load of neighbours with his team and sleigh to the home of friends for an old-fashioned **corn-husking bee**. Over 50 bushels of corn were husked. Afterwards, an oyster supper was enjoyed, followed by cake and pie.

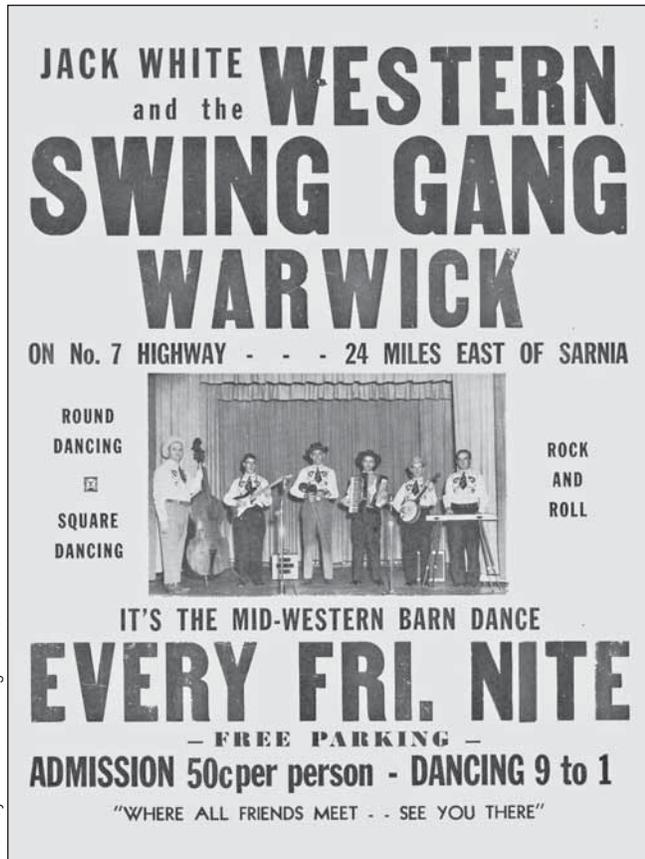
Janet recalls that **box socials** were an enjoyable event with the young people. The girls would pack a box lunch. A lunch would be auctioned off to the boy with the highest



Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick: Picnic at Ipperwash, early 1900s

bid. This was very exciting, especially if there was a certain girl with whom he wanted to share the lunch.

During the winter months, **card parties and old-time dances** in schoolhouses were favourite get-togethers. Everyone, including babies, came to these events; paid babysitters were uncommon. Music for the parties



courtesy Lambton Heritage Museum

Warwick Barn Dance Poster



courtesy P Ferwerda

Warwick Volunteer Fire Department barbecue: Laverne Goodhill, Lyle Ferguson, Diane Ferguson (back to camera), Glen Ferguson, Don MacKenzie. The Warwick Firemen hold pancake breakfasts and various other meals to raise funds for equipment.



courtesy P Ferwerda

Warwick Firemen participating in parade through Warwick Village

consisted mainly of violin and piano, often played by Reg Freer and Margaret (Cran) King. Everett Herrington used to call all kinds of square dances. Other dances, such as waltzes, jigs, two steps, step dancing, schottische, polkas and reels, were all enjoyed. A lunch brought by the ladies was always served at midnight and after lunch the party continued. These dances came to an end about the start of the Second World War.

Music

In 1969 the *Watford Guide-Advocate* states that Cliff Callaghan purchased the Lyceum Hall in Watford. For many years this was the site of modern and old-time dances. Peg Thompson's old-time band from Petrolia often played there. Peg played the violin and Verna Firman played the piano. **Reg Freer's** band from Kerwood was another prominent group. Name bands were brought in for special occasions from Wingham, London, Stratford, Sarnia, Chatham and other places.

Jeanne Smale told of her husband Wes and his band, the **Country Kings**, which included Ray Watson on the violin, Rob Sharpe on the drums, Wes Smale, Gary Muxlow and Don Cook on guitar with Don Cook



courtesy R Dunlop

Roger Quick and the Rainbows: Glen Buttery, Roger Quick, Norma Quick, Bruce Sharpe

courtesy C Gilfoyle



Forest Pipe Band, July, 2004. Pipers: Nicholas Wood (Drum Major), Noni Seabrook, Celia Gilfoyle, Wayne Fisher (Pipe Major), Eric Brown, Eddie Babcock, Don McKellar, Eric Klaasen, Bruce Harmer. Drummers: Kyle Stanik, Adam Kristoferson, Norm Humphrey, Sarah Heath, Rob Porchak (Drum Sergeant), Ellen Andriash

singing. Carol (Quick) McAlpine, a sister of Roger, talked about **Roger Quick and the Rainbows** playing at local functions in the early 1970s. Roger, his wife Norma and Bruce Sharpe played guitar while Barb Saunders sang.

The **Forest Legion Bagpipe Band** was formed and led by Bruce Siddall in 1959. They played in many cities in Canada, the United States and in Europe with the Ontario Legion Massed Band.

The **Forest Excelsior Band** is one of the oldest continuous civilian bands in Canada. It was organized as a marching band in 1884 by R. A. Hill, who was the first conductor and also the first Reeve of Forest. He was succeeded by George McIntosh, who remained the director for 25 years until his death.

A newspaper report from the 1890s or early 1900s indicates that “the Annual Excursion of the Excelsior Band to Detroit took place last Thursday — Civic Holiday,



courtesy P. Janes

Forest Excelsior Band, Queen's Park, Toronto, 1984. The Excelsiors celebrated their centennial by playing on Parliament Hill, Ottawa on Canada Day, at Queen's Park and at many venues in Lambton County. Back row: Gerry Morrison, Glenn Kechnie, Tom ?, Gord Ward, Eric Butt, ?, Jeff Bender. Third row: Chuck Mallette, Jeff Weaver, ?, Rick Hext, Tom Hales, Terry Crabbe, Alison Ager, Paul Janes, Jim Murray, Norm Mumberson. Second row: Frank Brennen, Bob Hext, ?, ?, Larry Butt, Len Humphries, Sid Fletcher, Martin Quenneville, ?, Jeannette Bicknell, ?. Front row: Gord Tobill, Floyd McIntyre, JoAnne Greaves, Daphne Butt, Tim Hummel (Director), Bob Enns, Linda Anderson, Dawn Crabbe, Sandy ?



courtesy G Richardson

Watford Silver Band

with nearly 400 passengers. The day was fine and warm and the ride down the river was very much enjoyed. The train left Forest in good time, giving a few hours in Detroit. Returning, the train arrived here about 11 o'clock."

During the early 1930s the band gained recognition at the Canadian National Exhibition. It also performed as part of **minstrel shows**. Also during the 1930s a junior band was formed under the leadership of Cy Freele.

The senior band was on the verge of being discontinued when they decided to secure a resident bandmaster. Through the Forest Rotary Club, arrangements were made for Ernest Wetton and his family to move to Forest in December, 1956 to take up the duties of bandmaster. A youth band was formed in the fall of 1957 under the sponsorship of the Forest Kiwanis Club. The band played numerous parades and concerts over a wide area. An annual band tattoo was held each summer. Mr. Wetton conducted the band for 32 years.

The first bandstand was located in front of the Town Hall. Later it was beside the Canadian National Station and then in Coultis Park. Sunday evening concerts were held in Coultis Park. For many years the band practised on Monday evenings in the band room in the Town Hall.

In 1984, the band celebrated its centennial by playing in Ottawa on Parliament Hill on Canada Day. Later that summer, the band also played at Queen's Park in Toronto. At that time the band was a concert band with 40–45 members.

In the late 1980s, some band members began playing "big band"-style jazz on their own, before regular band practice. Eventually, enough members decided that the band should change from being a concert band into a dance band. After that decision was made, the band began

playing dances, anniversaries, high school proms and other celebrations.

The 2008 Excelsior Band is made up of 15–20 volunteers who enjoy playing "big band"-style music. The members come from Forest, Wyoming, London, Watford, Sarnia and other nearby localities. The band practices most Tuesday evenings from 7:30–9:30 in the music room of North Lambton Secondary School (NLSS).

The band continues to play five to ten events annually from September to July. Usually, the band takes time off during school holidays because many of the members are teachers.

The current director is Dan Dumais, a drama and music teacher at NLSS. Other directors over the past thirty years have been Tim Hummel, Marco Rnic and Dave Williams. For the past several years their vocalist has been Donna Faye Milton of London. Previous vocalists were Theresa Wallis of Watford and Jim Quenneville of Watford.

Memories of Warwick Village by John Smith states that the **Silver Band of Watford** performed at the 1897 East Lambton Fall Fair. In 1915 the **Watford Concert Band** was active. It is noted in the *Forest Free Press* in November, 1899 that the **Warwick Piccolo Band** marched to the English Church (St. Mary's). A few years later the *Forest Free Press* noted a concert in the Warwick Orange Hall with proceeds for the **Fife and Drum Band** to buy new instruments.

Taxandria Community Centre was set up as a limited co-operative and built without aid from any level of government. More than 500 shares were sold to raise enough money. Private individuals gave of their time, energy and money to build a large auditorium, bar room and regulation size soccer field on Arkona Rd. south of Arkona.

Taxandria was officially opened in December, 1970. "Tax" was used for public meetings, family receptions, dances, concerts and entertainment. In 2005 Taxandria shareholders voted to close the building, due to increasing costs, fewer members on the board of management and changing social ways. The building and property were later sold.

Other fun activities

One-room school **Christmas concerts** and **Sunday School concerts** were highlights of the season for children. Preparations started in early December, with much work being put into plays, drills, pantomimes, recitations and music. The evening closed with Santa Claus appearing and giving out gifts. The schools were always packed with children and relatives.

In its early days the famous P. T. Barnum brought his **travelling circus** to Warwick and drew a crowd from the shores of the St. Clair River to the waters of Lake Huron. This must have been sometime between 1870 and 1880, after Barnum started this business and before he partnered with Bailey. County constable James Furzer Elliot remembered the circus when he spoke with Kate Connolly in a 1920s interview. He said the circus acts drove from London to Sarnia in big vans (before the railway came through). The original Tom Thumb and his wife were there, as were six tiny Shetland ponies and 50 span of mules. The elephants broke the bridge over the creek in the village and played in the water for some time. Part of the act was a girl walking a tightrope.

In the 1930s and 1940s carnivals and minstrel shows with sideshows and games travelled the country from one town to another.

The Watford Historical Society even has a poster of a local **Chautauqua** event. Chautauqua originated in the United States in the late 1800s. To its supporters it meant



Skating at the Warwick Village bridge: Lloyd and Anna Cook in centre, Olive Pembleton further back

courtesy O Pembleton

a chance for the community to gather for three to seven days to enjoy a course of lectures on a variety of subjects. Audiences also saw classic plays and Broadway hits and heard a variety of music, from Metropolitan Opera stars to glee clubs to bell ringers. Many saw their first movies in the Circuit tents. Most important, the Circuit Chautauqua experience was critical in stimulating thought and discussion on important political, social and cultural issues of the day.

The **Reo Theatre** in Watford opened in 1946. George Tanton, a Watford resident, looked after its operation. It was a very booming entertainment centre every evening and weekend. Florence Adams from Watford remembers working as a matron at the Reo Theatre in her teen years, ushering people. The theatre showed a lot of musical films starring Bing Crosby, Roy Rogers, Nelson Eddy, etc. Admission was a dollar for adults and fifty cents for children. Due to the arrival of television, big screen theatres in the cities and the changing of times, the theatre closed in 1954.

Having no movie theatre in Warwick Village, the 1946 films sponsored by the Federation of Agriculture, under the direction of Ed Hunter, would have been of great interest to the community. They were advertised in the *Watford Guide-Advocate*: "Free moving pictures will be presented in Warwick Township Hall on Monday, November 18th, at 8:30 p.m. These free shows will be presented once a month during the winter season. The films are interesting and instructive."

Janet Firman remembers **skating parties** on local ponds which drew crowds, especially on weekends and moonlit evenings. Usually a bonfire was started on the bank of the pond for light and warmth. There was a skating rink under the Warwick Village bridge which even had lights so it could be used at night. Even in 2008 Warwick families prepare their own skating rinks in their yards.

Sleigh ride parties were another exciting time, whether on a large horse-drawn sleigh or individual sleighs. More recently Roy Winsor and his team of horses have brought



Reo Theatre building, Watford, 1957

courtesy G Richardson

Our Bicycle Opening
is now on. Our shop is full of all the **LEADING WHEELS** made. We keep a full stock of tools and repairs for all standard wheels. Our prices cannot be beat. Call and see the Display.

Tom's Wall Paper to choose from. | | EGGS ANTED

T. B. TAYLOR,
DRUGGIST, AND ISSUER OF MARRIAGE LICENSES

courtesy L. McGregor

T. B. Taylor bicycle advertisement, Watford, 1900

pleasure to countless groups of children and parents with sleigh rides through the snow. Duane Ferguson and his team have also taken groups such as Sunday school classes out for wagon rides.

On a Sunday afternoon during the summer, **bicycle trips** around the countryside with friends were very popular. A ride to Rock Glen and Hungry Hollow, then a stop-off in Arkona at the Confectionary Shop for a 10 cent pop, was considered a great outing.

The **Arkona Arts and Craft Club** was launched in 1974 under the Canadian Government's "New Horizons" program. It was designed to encourage senior citizens to play a more productive role in the community. At first about 40 members met in the Arkona school. In 1975 plans were made for a new permanent location in a building shared with the fire hall. The seniors furnished a kitchen and provided woodworking tools, shuffleboard and crafts. The Arkona Seniors' Hall was officially opened in 1976. In 2008 the seniors continue to hold monthly potluck lunches followed by a program. They sponsor weekly card parties in the winter. People within the community often rent the building for meetings and family events.

The **Arkona Hill Climbers Snowmobile Club** was started in 1969. In the first year there were 50 members. Their activities were mainly club runs, an occasional wiener roast and dances. During the second winter (1970–1971) they had a membership of 82 members and held a two-day winter carnival. Club members have rescued many motorists stranded in blizzards along township and county roads. Some of the objectives of the club are to promote safety in snowmobiling, to project a good public image and

to promote ecological conservation.

Lodges and Granges

Lodge has been an integral part of life in Warwick Twp. Masonry is a very ancient order, worldwide in its coverage. The **Forest Masonic Lodge No. 236 A.F. & A.M.** (Ancient Free and Accepted Masons) have been very active for many years. They received their charter in 1872, with 25 new members. In 1983 the Forest Lodge hosted a banquet honouring C. E. "Zeb" Janes on being a Mason for 74 years and 70 years as a Past Master of Forest Lodge.

The **Masonic Lodge (Havelock Lodge) No. 238 A.F. & A.M. G.R.C.** of Watford received their warrant in 1870. By 1922 there were 103 members but by 1988 there were only 11.

The **Arkona Masonic Lodge No. 307** was instituted in 1874. There were 12 charter members. The Lodge members met in various locations in the early years. They bought the building located at 7345 Arkona Rd. in 1919. The following were Grand Masters of the Arkona Lodge: Bert Keyser, Emmanuel Sitter, Herbert Hall and Jack Rowland. Members in 2008 continue to meet monthly in the same upstairs meeting room.

The **Watford Order of the Eastern Star No. 178 O.G.S.** was organized in the library basement in 1928. The first Worthy Matron was Miss Evelyn Dodds and the first Worthy Patron was W. C. Aylesworth. This Lodge was a socially active group. The **Forest Order of the Eastern Star No. 116**, was instituted in 1924. The members support various projects such as Eastern Star Training Awards for Students in Religious Learning, Heart and Stroke Foundation, Canadian Cancer Society, Arthritis Society, Diabetes Association, Shriners Hospital for Children and Easter Seals Wooded Camp.

One of the earliest Lodges in Warwick Twp., according to *Memories of Warwick Village*, was the **Warwick Loyal Orange Lodge No. 516**, which was organized in the 1860s with a membership of 25 to 30 people. They held monthly meetings in the summer months. The Piccolo and Drum Band would make an appearance on the porch of the Orange Hall and play a few selections at these meetings. Early Warwick members included Charles and Sydney Barnes, Thomas and John Brush, David Falloon, Charles and Robert Hawkins, Hanson Holbrook, John Learn and William Blunt.

In the Orange Hall there were banners that hung on the walls proclaiming Faith, Hope and Charity. There was also a large picture of King William of Orange riding his white horse crossing the Boyne. On July 12 an annual celebration was held to commemorate the Battle of the Boyne. The white horse always had its special place in these parades.

The original Orange Hall in Warwick Village, where these events were held, was on the south side of the Egremont Rd., on Lot 16, Con. 1 SER. In about 1899 the Hall was moved across to the north side of the Egremont

Rd. to Lot 16. In 1903 the original building was cut in half and an addition built between the two sections. This was done because of an increased membership in the Lodge and more space being required for social activities such as dances, Christmas entertainment and stage shows. During the 1920s and 1930s the annual school fairs, where students' school work, baking, canning, garden flowers and vegetables were displayed and judged, were held here. Calves were tied up to the fences along the Hall for showing and judging. Prizes were given for the best recitation, best song, best mouth organ selection, best whistler and best duet. School parades were the highlight of the fair. The Lodge membership declined and eventually the hall was torn down and removed in the 1940s.

The **Loyal Orange Lodge No. 830** started at Hillsboro in 1857, then moved to Forest in about 1890. In that year on July 12 "The Glorious Twelfth" was celebrated in Forest with the Forest Excelsior Band leading the parade, followed by ten other Lodges. The last July 12 celebration in Forest was in 1939.

It is reported that as early as February 5, 1886, the Orange Lodge met in Watford. Marguerite Goss, in a report on the first two decades of Watford, mentions that in 1911 **Watford Orangemen** joined their Canadian brethren in supporting the loyal men of Ulster, Ireland, in their willingness "to aid in their fight for Home Rule to their last dollar and last drop of blood."

Mrs. George Morris' scrapbook tells of the County Orange Lodge election of officers in Watford in 1914. Robert J. Lucas, County Master of Lambton East, attended the Provincial Grand Lodge of Ontario West held in Guelph that year. Arkona also had a Loyal Orange Lodge No. 911, which met monthly at the Arkona Hotel as early as 1864.

The **Ladies Orange Benevolent Association No. 149**, instituted in 1913, existed for the purpose of bringing together loyal Protestant women and uniting them in an active organization for the preservation and development of Protestantism, for the maintenance of the laws and constitutions of our country and to minister to the needs of those who are sick and afflicted.

Warwick has been spared the extremes of groups that exclude others within their community. Even in the 1800s residents who might look down on another's religion on Sunday would all work together on Monday. The Orange Lodge found itself out of step with the times in modern Warwick Twp. and eventually disappeared.

The *Watford Centennial Book 1873-1973* states that the **Eureka Rebekah Lodge No. 288** of Watford was instituted in 1926. As of 1973 they were still active. The **Forest Royalty Rebekah Lodge No. 389 Independent Order of Odd Fellows** was instituted in 1970. Their motto is "to care for the ill and distressed and comfort the bereaved." The Lodge lends out wheelchairs, crutches, canes, hospital beds, etc. to anyone in the community that requires them. As a Lodge they give to the Canadian Cancer Society, Arthritis Society, Huron House Boys' Home, Lambton Families in Action and the Children's Hospital of Western Ontario. They send two students from this area to the United Nations Youth Pilgrimage each year.

The Watford Senior Branch of the **Imperial Order of Daughters of the Empire (IODE) Chapter 149** was formed in 1904. During World War I the branch shipped articles of clothing and treats to Watford boys fighting in France and bales of clothing to needy Belgian children.

Shortly before the outbreak of the war in 1914, the Watford Junior Branch of IODE was formed. During the war members sewed, knitted and made jam. They erected a drinking fountain at the post office corner and two brick posts with lights at the northern entrance to the village. These stood for a number of years.

The **Trillium Chapter of the IODE** in Forest was organized in 1935. Trillium was chosen as the name because in the same year the trillium was selected as Ontario's official flower. The motto of the chapter is "To Know Our Empire, to Serve Our Empire." They have been very active in all phases of education, welfare and war work, both locally and abroad.

The **Peabody Lodge No. 99 Independent Order of Odd Fellows (IOOF)** in Watford was instituted in 1872. Early records of this lodge were lost. In 1972 this Lodge celebrated its 100th anniversary. At the time Ralph Runnalls of Warwick was the incoming N.G.

The **Isidore the Farmer Council No. 10141 Knights of Columbus** was established in 1989, with 30 members from Our Lady Help of Christians Roman Catholic Church, Watford, and St. Matthew's Roman Catholic Church, Alvinston. These men support different organizations in Watford and area and are a very active organization.

Other groups mentioned in the *Watford Guide-Advocate* (Dec. 25, 1875) include the **Rosebud Grange No. 178** (Warwick and Brooke). The list of officers includes Bro. Wm Lucas, Master; Bro. Geo. Lucas,



courtesy J Firman

Orange Lodge Badge

Overseer; Bro. James Hume, Lecturer; Sister Mary J. Andrews, Correspondence; Sister Caroline N. Leacock, Flora; and Sister Maria Hillis, Lady Assistant Steward. Another, named the **Farmer's Bell of Grange** (January 7, 1876) is listed with Thomas Clark, Master and Mrs. Catherine Ward, Cem. Still another is the **Mayflower Lodge No. 41 B. W. T.** (February 4, 1876) which had as officers Robert Hume, C. T. and Sister Lawrence, V. T., among others. (The abbreviations for the positions are not explained.)

Service Clubs

The *Watford Centennial Book 1873–1973* states that the **Watford Rotary and Forest Rotary** were twin Clubs, both sponsored by the Sarnia Rotary Club. The Watford Club was officially welcomed into Rotary International in 1939, with Harold Newell as President. When Rotary started, only business and professional men were Rotarians. As more women became business owners and professionals, women were included as Rotarians and called "Rotary Annes". The objective of the club is "Service Above Self".

Youth in the community have always been a prime concern of the Rotary Club. Members have helped minor hockey, Scouts and Guides. They have sponsored 4-H Calf Club shows and sales, trips to Ottawa, seminars and International Student Exchanges. Crippled children are a major interest. The Watford club has assisted in making

the much needed medical and dental centre a reality in the community. Other projects in Watford include the Centennial Park and Pavilion, the Sunken Gardens, the Friendship Centre, the tennis courts and the library. To finance these over the years Rotarians have taken part in fundraisers such as carnivals, chicken barbecues, dances, Rotary brunches, \$50 ticket draws, Sugarfest, Cornfest and Bingos.

In 1999 the Watford Rotary Club marked 50 years of association with the Easter Seal Society. They have helped many handicapped and needy children in the community by providing financial aid for the cost of braces, prostheses, wheelchairs and doctor fees.

In 1984 Susan Moffatt was the Easter Seal "Tammy" for Watford and then for all of Ontario. Gary Cook, Tony Hogervorst, Wayne Sanders, John Van Gorp, Jason Migchels, Rob MacLachlan, David Lightfoot and Ian Sanders have all represented Easter Seals as "Timmy" in Watford over the years.

The Forest Rotary Club was also chartered in 1939. Dr. A. M. Calder was the first President of the Forest Club. Art Lohead, who was a very active member, wrote the history of the Forest Rotary Club from 1939 to 2005.

The Forest Rotary Club has provided support for many projects. Fundraisers such as Rotary Frolic and Las Vegas nights were organized. For several years bingo was the Club's principal fundraiser. More recently the annual



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Watford Rotary Club. Back row: Lorne Gilroy, Don Hollingsworth, Ross Luckham, Alec Galbraith, Dr. Percy Urie, Orville Wallis, Ross Cummings, Hiram Moffatt. Second row: Mac Parker, Bill Abram, Lloyd Campbell, Allen Roder, Don McKerber, Jack McKone, Ron Wallis, Lyle Cundick. Front row: Jim Hollingsworth, Harry Miller, Russell Woods, Leander Foster, Melvin Powell, Ross Saunders, Hewitt Latimer



Rotary Club float in Watford Santa Claus parade, December 2003: Dressed in Dutch costumes are Jim Copeland, Wilma Aarts and Mary Copeland.

Christmas Home Tour has been a good fundraiser. The Club sponsors handicapped campers at Woodeden Camp. They have also raised funds for the North Lambton Community Health Centre.

John Ruth of the **Optimist Club** of Watford reported that the Watford club was chartered in 1973 with 34 members. The Optimist Club was formed to help with the youth of the community and continues to live by the motto "Friend of Youth" to this day. In the early 1980s the club became famous for its annual open air dances, with attendance reaching a peak of over 5000. In 1983 the club renovated and upgraded the Centennial Ball Park in Watford, and built and installed new playground equipment. In 1986 the club purchased property behind Centennial Hall and by 1988 the entire project, including lights, fencing, ball diamond, parking lot, concession stand and washrooms, was completed. In 1992 Ambassador Place, a non-profit housing venture, was opened. It was sponsored jointly by the Optimist Club of Watford and the Ontario government. In 1996 the Club did extensive work in the arena.

The Optimist Club continues to sponsor and donate money to many charities, such as the Canadian Cancer Society, Big Brothers, local schools, Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, figure skating, and hockey. Every fall a Camp Trillium Banquet is held and all funds raised are donated toward this camp for children with cancer.

The **Forest Optimist Club** was founded in 1978. It has been responsible for the administration of the Forest minor baseball program. The Optimist Club has been involved in numerous community and youth projects, including installing new playground equipment at Coultis Park, contributing to the Forest Library, as well as making countless donations to Forest and Lambton County organizations, all with the intention of bettering the community and serving the youth of Forest.

The **Warwick Lions Club** was organized in 1981. The charter executive consisted of President Don McCann, Secretary Pete O'Neil, and Treasurer Robert Thompson.

The Lions Club was very active for a few years, sponsoring a Lions Club Jamboree and a minor league baseball team. The Lions erected a protective chain link fence around the Warwick ball diamond and bleachers. They built a refreshment booth on the pad that the firemen had previously laid for the building of a barbeque. They also sponsored floats in the Santa Claus Parade in Watford and Forest. In 1982 the Lions Club presented a Visualtek

Lucy Bryson Local woman donates three wheelchairs to Children's Hospital

She's done it again!

One year after donating two wheelchairs to Bluewater Health Charlotte Eleanor Englehart Site in Petrolia, Lucy Bryson of Arkona was able to purchase another three chairs for the Children's Hospital of Western Ontario.

In 2001 Lucy was diagnosed with breast cancer. After defeating the disease, she was diagnosed with bowel cancer in 2005. She drove to London many times for chemotherapy treatments and was finally cancer free.

When the staff of the Children's Health Foundation (CHF) learned 15 chairs had been donated by Lucy Bryson and Friends Charity Fund, everyone was in disbelief, especially since the donations had all been made within a 10-year period.

Lucy said it was through family members, friends and complete strangers saving pop tabs, cans and wine bottles that the purchase of the chairs was possible. "I sometimes go out to the road and there will be a couple of garbage bags full of cans," she said. "Or, sometimes when I get the mail I'll find bags of pop tabs in my mailbox."

Once a sufficient amount of tabs and cans had been collected, she then sold the metal, which in turn paid for the purchase of the chairs.

Appreciation certainly did not go unnoticed as everyone in the children's ward had smiles on their faces. The CHF said it was nice to have child-sized equipment. Parents would be thankful because it would be easier to transport their children around the hospital.

Bryson was very appreciative of everyone who helped make her quest to help others possible. Most who had given a minute to hear her story, developed the gift to help her along. While her husband hoped she would soon retire from her "hobby," but Lucy said that day was not soon coming. "This gives me a meaning, gives me a purpose. I appreciate the help from all the dear people who help with my quest. It really motivates me."

[In April 2008 Lucy donated four more wheelchairs to local hospitals.]

SOURCE: *Senior Lifestyles*, Nov. 1, 2007



courtesy P. Ferwerda

Warwick Lions Club Jamboree at the Warwick Ball Park, c. 1981: On stage, on Jim Watson's trailer, are The Crystallaires -- Steve Atchison, leader; Joanne (Veens) Atchison; Tracey Jenkins; Pat Postil; Dale Fisher (on drums)

machine to Warwick Central School for children with vision problems. In 1998 the Warwick Lions Club ceased to meet.

In *Arkona Through the Years* and *More of Arkona Through the Years*, the author reports that the **Arkona Lions Club** was granted a charter in 1948. Their motto is "We Serve." The members of the Arkona Lions Club have spent countless hours on numerous projects to raise many dollars for the betterment of the community. Their first major project was the cleanup of the Rock Glen area. Through the years they have supported organized sports, Cubs and Scouts, the blind, disaster victims, hospital projects and various foundations. Their greatest achievements have been the building of the Arkona Medical Centre, which opened in 1969, the addition of the dental clinic to the centre in 1976, building the Arkona Lions' Museum and Information Centre at Rock Glen in co-operation with the Ausable Bayfield Conservation Authority in 1986, and the building of Orchard View Apartments to provide non-profit senior citizens' housing in 1987. In 2008 the Arkona Lions Club continues to meet regularly as the men enjoy time together and plan ways to support more community projects.

The **Arkona Lioness Club** began in 1986. The prime reason was to help others. The club provides funds for medical-related charities and health providers, as well as donating monies to worthwhile groups. They have helped with blood donor clinics, served brunches, held bingos and participated in Canada Day parades.

The **Kiwanis Club** of Forest was founded in 1956. Its first President was Foster Thompson. The Kiwanis Club has directed their efforts mainly to youth work. Some of the projects undertaken by the Club have been the Kiwanis Youth Band, the sponsorship of juvenile hockey and the sponsorship of junior baseball. The Kiwanis have built floats and entered in parades. Also, the club has managed and sponsored the Santa Claus Parade in Forest since 1982. One of the first continuing projects was to give a birthday cake to senior citizens of Forest, the cake being

delivered by a member of the Club.

The **Kineto Theatre** was opened at 24 King St., Forest, in 1917 by the Rumford Brothers. At first the attraction was stage shows, then motion pictures starring actors such as Gene Autry, Roy Rogers and Randolph Scott. In the 1930s these shows cost moviegoers under the age of 16, 15 cents per show. Those over 16 were charged 25 cents. Another 10 cents would cover the cost of a drink and some chips.

During WW II there would be five to ten minutes of film footage of the war on Saturday nights. *God Save the King/Queen* (before) and *O Canada* (after) were played at each movie. The Rumfords even had air conditioning for their patrons: a fan blowing over a block of ice through the ventilation system.

Grant Rumford sold the building to the Kiwanis for \$18,000 in 1977. Their first movie was *Star Wars*. In 1981 major renovations were done to the wiring, seats, plumbing, washroom, furnace, ticket and concession booth. It reopened with the movie *Ordinary People*, starring Mary Tyler Moore. The Kiwanis Kineto Theatre still operates as one of the few independently-owned theatres in Canada. The club utilizes the basement of this facility for its meetings and is available for rentals for other groups. The theatre is very active and shows current movies; every Tuesday is "Cheap Tuesday," only \$4 a show.

Watford Legion Branch 172 was formed in 1930. The first President was Jeff Trenouth. One of the first decisions made was that Watford should have a War Memorial dedicated to those servicemen who had made the supreme sacrifice. On Sunday, June 14, 1931, the dedication of the War Memorial in Watford took place, at the southeast corner of Main and Ontario St.

In 1945, after WW II, Watford Branch 172 underwent reorganization. It was decided that the branch should be run by the younger men who had just returned from the war. Until 1947, the village had preserved and looked after the War Memorial. It was then turned over to the Legion. On November 11 each year the Legion holds a Remembrance Day parade to the cenotaph for the laying



courtesy P. Janes

Orchard View Apartments, Arkona: The building of these seniors' apartments was a major project of the Arkona Lions Club in 1987.

courtesy R Dunlop



Arkona Lions Club in parade

of wreaths.

A Ladies Auxiliary was formed in connection with the Watford Branch of the Canadian Legion in 1946, with Alice Howsam as its first President. The Auxiliary is a hard-working group catering to banquets and helping local groups. With the money they have earned from their fundraising, they have outfitted the Legion Room kitchen with dishes, cutlery and cooking equipment. They continue to help the men of the Legion in their services and to help Watford and surrounding area.

The **Forest Legion Branch 176** was given its charter in 1930, with A. E. Morris as President. At this time the Legion supported the needy and disabled veterans with personal contributions. In order to raise money for local purposes, numerous plays were staged in the local area. Euchre parties were a great success. On October 8, 1938, the Legion formed a Guard of Honour in the international ceremonies at the official opening of the Blue Water Bridge linking Canada and the United States. Then, on June 7, 1939 the branch formed a Guard of Honour at Wellington Barracks in London, Ontario, for the tour of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth. Each November 11 the Legion has a Remembrance Day parade to the cenotaph for the laying of wreaths.

The Ladies Auxiliary to Branch 176 Canadian Legion of Forest received its Charter in 1937, with Mrs. Archie MacDougall as the first President. At the outbreak of the war in 1939, the members entered into several wartime projects, sewing and assisting at Red Cross blood donor clinics in Forest and at Camp Ipperwash. The primary work of the Auxiliary is to support and assist the Legion in volunteering, catering and helping in any way.

Shirley Perriam of Arkona reported that the **Arkona Legion Branch 354** was chartered on November 25, 1949. It was known for being active in church parades, catering to dinners, sponsoring many projects, helping in community campaigns, working for the handicapped veterans and helping the Cubs and Scouts. There were only 11 members when the Legion closed in 1970. The

Arkona Legion was situated on Arkona Rd. When sold to Bob Vaughan, it was turned into a grocery store.

The Ladies Auxiliary to Branch 354 Canadian Legion of Arkona was started approximately the same time as the Legion. They were very active in helping the Legion members with banquets, dances and other community projects. Magdalene Edwards, Edna Rowland, Rosie Johnson and Pat Fuller were some of the members.

Youth Groups

There have been and continue to be many activities for girls and boys in the Warwick community. They include some of the following.

The **Watford Brownie** Pack was registered in 1952. The **Girl Guide** Company started in 1954. The **Boy Scouts** received their charter in 1934. The Forest Scouts, Pathfinders, Guides and Brownies were all very active groups. Arkona has had Beavers, Cubs and Boy Scouts for boys, while girls have participated in Brownies and Guides.

Linda Bryson, who has been in **4-H** for 24 years, including 18 years as leader, has contributed the following information about 4-H. Among the first leaders were Lillian Jones, Florence Adams and Karen Duncan, who started clubs in 1957. The first was a sewing club with 26 girls. The popularity of 4-H kept increasing. At one time Warwick had 16 homemaking clubs. The leaders' training took place in Petrolia. In the beginning 4-H manuals were very important, with much emphasis put on their appearance and accuracy. They were marked and if not up to standard, they were not signed as a completed project. Members attended an achievement night, which was comparable to a graduation event. Over the years the bookwork has decreased in importance, and achievement nights are no longer part of the program.

The first homemaking clubs involved sewing and



4-H club meeting: Good Foods Fast, 1992. Jennifer Hillier (seated), Tracy White and Melissa Harper on floor facing camera, Ed Janes (behind 4-H manual), leader Sheila Hillier (in chair)

courtesy M James

cooking. In about 1962 beef and dairy clubs were started. Mac Parker and Bill Edwards led a 4-H Beef Club. Highlights of the agricultural 4-H clubs were the Lambton County judging nights. In 1979 the judging categories were won by Ann Steven of the Watford Dairy Club, Niola Parker of the Warwick Beef Club, John Veeke and John Straatman of the Watford Dairy Club. Becky Moffatt won Reserve Championship at the Queen's Guineas at the Royal Agricultural Winter Fair in Toronto in 1997 for her dairy calf.

In November, 1969 4-H leaders from Warwick Twp. and surrounding area were given a trip to Toronto to tour the Parliament Buildings, compliments of Lorne Henderson, MPP for Lambton County. Among those that enjoyed the trip were Karen Duncan and Janet Firman of Warwick, and Mrs. Ron Baxter and Jean McPherson of Arkona.

Gradually 4-H has changed. The Lambton 4-H Association has been developed and Warwick has been represented by Dennis Bryson and Fred O'Neil as Presidents. Other agricultural clubs such as the Swine Club, the Farm Machinery Club, and the Safety Club have been offered. The variety of homemaking clubs, now called life skills clubs, has also changed. Gertie Rombouts, Lina Straatman, Sandra Parker and Sheila Manning led clubs with titles such as "Veterinary," "Line Dancing," "On Your Own You Could Do It," and "The Great Outdoors." Other topics include "Sew Easy," woodworking, crafts, landscaping, quilting, "Our Heritage," healthy eating and photography. One of the 2007 life skills club was called "The Chocolate World." Another newer opportunity for members is the 4-H summer exchange with Alberta 4-H members.

Ploughing Matches and Fall Fairs

Another ongoing social event of a different kind is the Ploughing Match. In 1911 the Ontario Ploughman's Association was formed and two years later the first Provincial Match was held near Toronto. Back then there were 30 competitors using horses and one competitor using "a new fangled device" called a tractor. The tractor was merely a curiosity that drew a plough, with no actual ploughing done with it. By 1919 tractor classes were added and, as the years rolled by, the faithful horse was gradually put out to pasture.

The first Lambton County Ploughing Match held in Warwick Twp. was in October, 1932 on Carmen Ferguson's farm east of Warwick Village, at the corner of Hwy 7 (Egremont Rd.) and 12 Sideroad (now First School Rd.). Other Lambton County matches were held on Warwick farms owned by Jack Day in 1957 and 1958, Bill Jones in 1977, Lloyd Mansfield in 1978, Dennis Bryson in 1997 and Lorne Willoughby in 1998. Warwick Twp. residents Elwood Jones (1958), John Pedden (1977) and Dennis Bryson (1977-1978) have served as Lambton County Ploughman's Association Presidents.



courtesy E Jones

Bill Jones at ploughing match

One aspect of the Ploughing Match is the **Queen of the Furrow** competition. Winners from Warwick Twp. include Anne Holbrook (1972), Heather Blain (1980, 1981), Debbie Joris (1987, 1988), Tammy Joris (1989, 1990), Dana Bryson (2001, 2002) and Deanna Bryson (2003, 2004).

The late Bill Jones of Warwick Twp. was a very active ploughman, ploughing for 48 years in Lambton County and elsewhere. Bill also competed in the International Ploughing Matches for 28 years. Bill and his wife Elsie hosted the 1977 Lambton County Ploughing Match, which was one of the largest in years. Bill also coached many County Queen of the Furrow contestants in Lambton County. Bill's family has also taken a very active part in the ploughing matches.

The Lambton County and Warwick Twp. matches are usually one day affairs with award banquets to complete the day. In 1957, 1958, 1977 and 1978, the Warwick Ploughing Match award banquets were held in the Warwick Twp. Hall with the Warwick Women's Institute catering to the meal.

The *Forest and District Centennial Book 1888-1988* states that the **Forest Agricultural Society** has been an active organization since the first fall fair was held in 1870. In September, 1982 a new exhibit building was built. The following year Forest Fair expanded to three days. As time went on a separate ladies group was formed. They are very active catering to banquets and weddings, making meat pies, and serving lunches and dinners during the fair. In 1988 the name of the fair board was changed to Forest and District Agricultural Society.

In 2008 only the Forest and **Brooke-Alvinston-Watford Fall Fairs** continue to exist in this community. Records show that Watford used to be the location of the East Lambton Fall Fair at one time. Warwick Village also had an Agricultural Society at one time. The Arkona Fall Fair was a very active community event until 1940.

The Ontario Department of Agriculture proclaimed the annual observance of school fairs as a way of life in 1909. **School fairs** played an important part in agricultural education. They were also popular social events for rural

courtesy J McPherson



SS#6, Warwick in Brooke-Alvinston Fair parade, c. 1955: A highlight of the school year was participating in the local fair.

schools and involved the whole community, not just the students and teachers. Mr. W. P. MacDonald, the Lambton County Agricultural Representative, was responsible for the preparation and execution of the School Fair movement throughout its entire duration in Lambton.

The Village of Arkona served as the centre for its own school fair and several other schools in Warwick and Bosanquet Twp. A Certificate of Honour was awarded to the pupil winning the highest points. Special prizes were given by the T. Eaton Company. A two-day trip to the Royal Winter Fair was given by the School Fair Association to two pupils who excelled overall in public speaking, writing, drawing and other specified competitions. For each category of exhibits there were prizes of money and/or coloured ribbons. A total of 26 pupils in the county could qualify for the honour of the trip.

Each school entered in the school parade and was allowed time to present a group exercise. The parade was one of the highlights of the school year. In return for participation, the schools were given \$2 each for the purchase of sports equipment. School fairs as such ended in the 1940s, but the local fall fairs continue to have a school component in 2008.

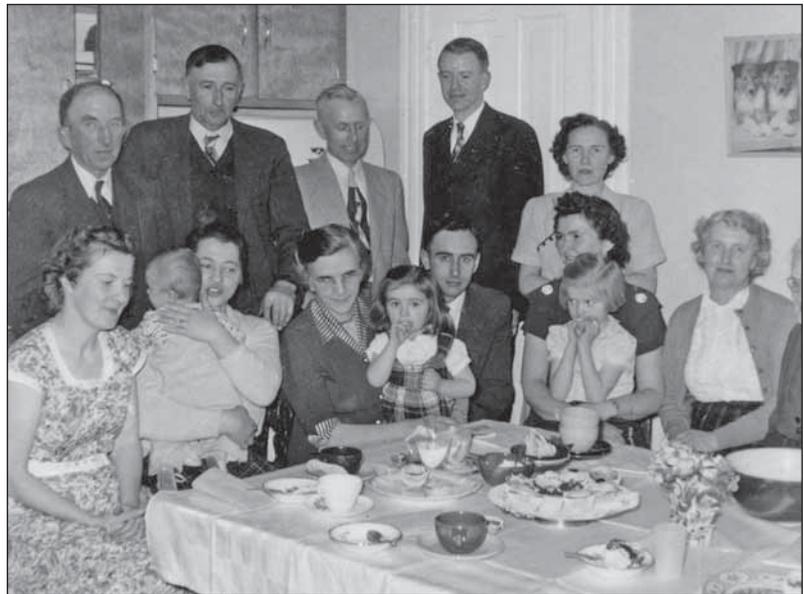
In his 1938 report, W. P. Macdonald noted that public speaking was a feature of school fair work open to Fourth Book pupils. The results of the semi-final contest held at Watford on November 25 of that year included the following Warwick finalists: Audrey Sullivan (SS#11), Luella May Stevenson (SS#8), Nelson Coneybeare (SS#5), Homer Hall (SS#5), Ella McKay (SS#15), Jean Roberts (SS#15) and Stancy Thompson (SS#2).

Farm Radio Forum

Farm Radio Forum, which ran from 1941 to 1965, was a national rural listening/

discussion group project sponsored by the Canadian Association for Adult Education branch of the Canadian Federation of Agriculture and the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. Up to 27,000 people met in neighbourhood groups on Monday nights, November through March, listening to half-hour radio broadcasts about agricultural concerns and new ideas. The groups then discussed what they had heard. The forums helped to restore rural confidence after the hard times of the 1930s and often led to positive group action in the community. The answers local groups came up with were collected and broadcast regularly across Canada. Sometimes these were sent to appropriate government departments. This resulted in "action projects" such as co-operatives, new forum topics, and folk schools which provided useful training in public life. The meetings, held each week in different homes, followed the usual routine of breaking into small groups for discussion and coming together for the final conclusions. The meetings concluded with card games and lunch.

The original Farm Forums in Warwick were held at SS#1 with Walter Ravell as representative and in Warwick Village with Gordon Wilkinson as representative. Later Elarton Farm Forum was organized. Warwick's Kelvin Grove Farm Forum was organized in December, 1944 with Jack Day as Chairman. Jack hosted the first meeting at his home, with 35 in attendance. Farm Forum was Jack's favourite farm organization and he went on to be the Lambton County Chairman and later Provincial



Farm Radio Forum meeting at Bill McRorie's home. Standing: Ira Falloon, Hanson Holbrook, Gordon Wilkinson, Gerald Herbert, Florence (McRorie) Main. Seated: Alma McRorie, Gladys Holbrook, Marie Holbrook, George Holbrook, Jean Herbert, Frieda Wilkinson, Agnes McRorie. Children: Lloyd Holbrook, Anne Holbrook, Carolyn McRorie

courtesy G Herbert family

Chairman in 1956. The first secretary was Margaret (Mrs. Orville) Redmond.

The Forum groups took many bus trips over the years, such as to the Ontario Agricultural College in Guelph, Wallaceburg Glass Works, Jack Miner's bird sanctuary in Kingsville, Greenfield Village in Detroit, Silverwood's Dairies, Kellogg's and CFPL Radio in London, the Shand Dam at Fergus, the environs of Elora, the Ford Motor Plant in Oakville and Pinecroft Pottery in Aylmer.

In 1951 Lambton County sponsored its first **Folk School** at Shetland in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Cecil Tinney. Folk Schools were week long "schools" for adults 18 to 80, a form of continuing education, the emphasis being on personal growth. They included literature, economics, nature study, sociology, discussions, films, mock parliament, drama, games, songs, lectures and discussions. The theme of the first one held in Lambton County was "The Community and My Place in it." Jack Day (Kelvin Grove Farm Forum) and Bill Blain (Elarton Farm Forum) represented Warwick Twp. on the planning committee. The facilitators were provided by the Department of Education in cooperation with the Department of Agriculture. The first one in Lambton County had Ray Hergott as leader and Betty Bannigan (Mrs. Jack Day) of Community Programs, Toronto, as instructor in handcrafts. Betty taught weaving. A total of 17 folk schools were held in the county.

There were other Farm Forum groups in Warwick Twp., but it appears Kelvin Grove was the longest lasting and the best documented by Dorothy Wordsworth in the Warwick Women's Institute *Tweedsmuir History Books*. The Farm Forums ended in 1965.

Current Groups and Activities

Watford resident Jeanne Smale talks about the **Horticultural Society** in Watford/Warwick that plays a great part in beautifying the community. The Society originally started in Watford in 1921. Volunteers keep the Memorial Park and the Sunken Gardens in Watford landscaped so that wedding pictures may be taken there. Beautiful hanging flower baskets and plantings throughout Watford and also in Warwick Village show their skills.

Jeanne is also an active member of the **Watford Friendship Centre**. The club was organized in 1993 under the sponsorship of the Rotary Club. The club is now a self-sufficient organization. They hold euchre and bridge parties, quilting and exercise programs. Once a month they hold dinners for the community, as well as pot luck luncheons followed by card parties at noon. For some time, bingos were played twice a month. Money raised from these events helped the club make a sizeable donation to the new splash pad in Centennial Park in 2007. The Watford Friendship Centre also made donations to the Medical Centre, Santa Claus Parade, Horticultural Society and to the Watford/Warwick Ministerial Association to help the needy. For many years the Centre had a large Friendship

Community Choir led by Sheila Beaton, accompanied by Margaret King.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* tells about the **Watford Cornfest** being a very outstanding community event since it started in August, 1984. The corn for the festival has been provided by Joanne and Tony Hogervorst from Berryhill Farms since 1990. Roughly 6,000 cobs of corn, which sell for 25 cents a cob, are consumed. The weekend includes baseball and volleyball tournaments, a parade, a home run derby and euchre tournaments. The 2007 festival also marked the opening of the new Centennial Park Splash Pad. Sponsors for Cornfest are the Rotary Club, the Knights of Columbus and the Optimist Club of Watford.

Forest and Watford communities both take a very active part in the **Relay for Life** which raises money for the Canadian Cancer Society. The Relay for Life is a twelve-hour event, taking place on a Friday night through Saturday morning at the Centennial Park in Watford and at the Fair Grounds in Forest. Teams do a continuous walkathon, but it is also a fun night with many activities taking place. There is music all night; hot dogs and hamburgers are available. Breakfast is served at 6 a.m. at the close of the event.

Women's Institute/Junior Institute/Junior Farmers

In Warwick Twp., the **Warwick Women's Institute** (WI) held its first meeting on February 11, 1909, with Mrs. J. Humphries elected as President and Alma McRorie as Secretary. Miss Sara Pettypiece and Miss Florence B. Rawlings of Forest organized Warwick WI. Miss Carter of Guelph gave an address on "Foods and Their Uses to the Body."

The **Forest WI** had already been organized, in 1906, through the efforts of Daniel Johnson, the first fruit commissioner in Canada and a lecturer on fruit for the Dominion Government, and George Putnam, Superintendent of the WI Branch of the Ontario Department of Agriculture.

On July 3, 1909, **Arkona WI** was organized, with Mrs. W. Thomas elected as President. Their monthly meetings were held on Saturday afternoon, "an arrangement that permitted the country members to more conveniently meet with their village counterparts." Three years later, **Watford WI** was also organized, with the first President being Mrs. Jacob Brown.

The first formal organization of a Women's Institute took place in 1897. It was an organization that paralleled the already existing Farmers' Institute, in which farmers learned about new and better means of looking after crops and farm animals at monthly meetings. The objectives of the WI were, according to the first Charter, to promote that knowledge of household science which shall lead to improvement in household architecture, with special attention to home sanitation; to better understanding of economic and hygienic value of foods and fuels, and to look to a more scientific care of children, with a view to

Modern Day Living

When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?
When we went out country driving, with our faithful Model T.
Each farmer had a road gate, at the ending of his lane,
Just in case those pesky cows would wander out again.

*A mail box by the roadside, straight as soldiers in a row.
With owners' names all printed proudly there on both sides
for us to know.
There were tall and stately wind mills, blades aturning in the wind,
With water gushing from a pipe, to fill the tank again.*

When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?
Those Weather vanes and lightning rods with balls up on the V.
Most farms all had a Collie dog, who'd bark as we came up,
They were often old and feeble, having been there since a pup.

*And if we drove into the yard, there on a post as well,
Ready to ring out MEAL TIME, was an old cast iron dinner bell.
Old rocking chairs up on the porch, and a knocker on the door,
A corn broom waiting by the step, to sweep the kitchen floor.*

When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?
A dish pan, hanging from a nail, a clothes line from a tree.
A washboard, still in use, to scrub the soil from dirty clothes.
A ball of yarn, a needle too, to darn those worn out toes.

*A patch sewn neatly on a shirt, a button replaced or two,
Now no one has time to do those things, and everything is new.
No mustache cup, upon the shelf, for Grandpa drinking tea.
When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?*

Or he might want to pour some out, to cool it down a bit
So not to burn his tongue, you know, if he wanted just a sip.
Just mugs is what we're served today, with nothing underneath,
And his mustache is all soggy, trying to strain tea through his teeth.

*Remember when housewives all wore aprons to cover up their dress
They slip one on, such pretty things, if they should have a guest.
Take time to pat their hair in place, and take a fast look round the floor
They'd always put their shoes on, too, before opening up the door.*

When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?
A lady dressed in hat and gloves, and skirt below her knee.
Of course, long skirts are back in style, with slits up along the side
But when they walk along the street, bare legs they do not hide.

*And men, looked great, with suit and snow white shirts,
they really caught one's eye...
But now it's blue jeans everywhere, worn even when they die.
When did they vanish from our world, those things we used to see?
When we went country driving in our faithful Model T.*

Now there are large, low buildings, through the country,
far and wide
Factories for pigs and chickens, in an ever growing tide.
And the breezes bring it to us, no matter where we run
How we wish that they would vanish, because it really isn't fun,
When we go out there touring, even with air conditioning in our car.
Fresh air is at a premium, before we travel very far.

SOURCE: Maxine Miner

raising the general standard of health of our people.”

Many of the early meetings were in the form of debates and papers. Some of the topics that were included continue to be popular discussion points even in 2008. Examples of debate topics are “Resolved that people were more sociable 50 years ago than today,” “Advantages of country life over city life,” “Be it resolved that observation is more instructional than reading,” and “Resolved that the one-roomed school of the present day is better for the rural community than the consolidated school.” In 1912 one of the papers presented was “Squaring the Institute to the needs of the community.”

One interesting Arkona meeting must have been the 1934 debate that “Bachelors over thirty-five years of age should pay a municipal tax.” Rev. A. G. Scott and Dr. George Robinson were on the affirmative side; Dr. Russell Woods and Mr. George Lampman supported the negative.

The *Forest Centennial Book*, 1959, records that “meetings are held monthly in the Institute Hall. Every problem that has confronted the housewife has been discussed, bringing

up-to-date old methods and promoting new ideas.”

During the war years, much effort was put into overseas aid. Warwick's minute books listed donations of money to the China Famine Fund (1911, 1912), the Hospital Ship (1916), the Prisoners Fund (1917), French orphans (1921), the Navy League (1919–1936), Russian Farmers (1921), the Red Cross (1938–1941), and Russian relief (1942). They also listed donations of quilts to Belgian relief (1914, 1916), surgical robes, convalescent suits and knitting (1914), 13 quilts (1915), 33 pairs of socks for French relief (1917), socks for Armenian relief (1924), blankets to soldiers (1940), soap and white gifts to Greece (1951), syrup, canned fruit, jam and honey to soldiers (1940), four cases of honey and two cases of jam to Britain (1944), barley to Korea (1953) and codfish to Korean widows (1953). The Arkona minute books record similar contributions to Canadians, to the armed forces and to the suffering people of Europe.

Forest WI records that early on their main outreach activity was maintaining a cot for consumptive children in Queen Mary Hospital in Weston. This cot was maintained

by East Lambton District from 1919 to 1934. Each branch paid \$8 a year toward its upkeep. Later Forest WI, along with other branches, raised money for the Children's War Memorial Hospital in London. By 1934 they started work with the Canadian National Institute for the Blind.

The Women's Institute motto is "For Home and Country." With this in mind, Warwick WI members involved themselves wholeheartedly in community life. In 1919 the WI started school fairs for the 11 schools in the Township. These carried on until 1951. More recently Warwick WI has provided penmanship awards in Grade 4 and 5 in Warwick Central School and citizenship awards at East Lambton Elementary School. They also provide bursaries to Grade 12 students of Family Studies at North Lambton Secondary School.

Records show that Warwick WI started up a lending library system. Annie Ross was library secretary in 1942. In 1945 the library was in the home of Mrs. John (Ethel) Smith, who also served as librarian. In 1946 the WI bought new books for the library. Then in 1953 or 1954

a small new library was built in front of the Smith home. Although the village library no longer exists, Warwick WI now supports the Watford library, having provided a coffee maker and rocking chair in the late 1990s.

Cemeteries were a concern of WI members across the province. In Warwick Twp., in 1926 and 1927, WI repaired the plot and planted flowers and shrubs around the tombstone of Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little, a pioneer Methodist preacher. In 1954 they restored the tombstone. In 1993, WI members and the community worked with the Ontario Heritage Foundation to erect a provincial plaque in Little's memory.

Arkona WI, as soon as they formed, took on a continuous program to restore and maintain the Arkona cemetery. They were so successful that their achievement was reported in the *Ladies' Home Journal* in 1914. Their improvements included pillars, ornamental gates and a fence around the cemetery property. Forest, too, did cemetery work, installing gates at the entrance to Beechwood Cemetery.



Department of Agriculture Short Course participants at the Warwick Orange Hall, January 27, 1938. Front row: Ruby (Bailey) McNaughton, Frieda Stewart, Chap Smith, Harold McKay, Wilfred Goodband, Marion (Brandon) Johnson, Ruby Catt, Olive (Dann) Pembleton, Janet Campbell, Ella Redmond, Margaret (McElroy) Redmond, Instructors: Clayton Fry (or Frey), B.Sc.A. and W. P. MacDonald, Agriculture Representative. Row 2: Jean (Bryson) Van Rooyen, Agnes (Herbert) (Morgan) McCabe, Maxine Stewart, Ilene (Tanton) McKinlay, Elva Barnes, Ilene Swartz, Aileen (Minielly) McKellar, Noreen Mathews, Jean (Morgan) Kersey. Row 3: Thelma (McKay) Frayne, Margaret (Minielly) McKinlay, Janet (Wilkinson) McPberson, Jean (Smith) Frayne, Rena (Minielly) Catt, Miss Edith McAlpine R.N., Mrs. Joan (Hamilton) Shearer, B.S.M.A., Janet Campbell, Kathleen Williamson, Jean (Grieve) Herbert, Helen (Clark) Douglas. Row 4: Reg Catt, Bill O'Neil, George O'Neil, Wilfred Goodband, Lloyd Maw, John Perry, Doris (Minielly) (McEwen) Allen, Ronald Grieve, Myrta King, Bill McRorie, Isobel (Grieve) Kemp, Blake Perry, Doris (Shepherd) McRae, Arnold Minielly (behind Doris Shea), Doris (Cameron) Shea, Anna (Grieve) Anderson, Jean (Tanton) Hall. Row 5: Jack or Bob McGillicuddy, Lyle Cundick, Bill Blunt, John Smith, Jim Brandon, Donald Minielly, Donald Ross, Ivan Fleming, Ray Dyke, Roger Shepherd

When the WI saw a need, they were involved immediately. When meetings were held in the Forester's Hall in Warwick, the WI provided chairs and blinds (1911), an organ, lamps and cups (1920). Then meetings were held in the Warwick Township Hall. The WI provided cups and plates (1937), and kitchen cupboards, stove and other necessities (1939) for the basement kitchen. In 1954 the women, tired of running up and down stairs to serve meals, requested a kitchen annex that was equipped by WI. WI has kept it properly equipped and refurbished ever since. In 1982 their project was the installation of a chair lift.

In 1923 Arkona WI worked with Arkona Council and citizens to construct a war memorial. In 1924 Arkona WI became "foster mother" to an orphan boy from war-torn Europe. Known as Robert Arkona Grant, he lived in the Armenian Home in Georgetown, Ont.

In January, 1938 a Department of Agriculture short course was held in the Township Hall for 26 boys instructed by W. P. MacDonald, B.Sc.A. and Clayton Frey, B.Sc.A. At the same time, 47 girls received instruction in home economics and home nursing from Joan (Hamilton) Shearer and Edith McAlpine, R.N., in the Orange Hall. At the close of the course, **Warwick Township Junior Women's Institute** was organized. This was an organization for young women, ages 14 to 30. Its purpose was similar to the WI: to assist young women in personal growth, to develop leadership abilities, to promote approved practices in homemaking, to promote a better understanding of the ideals and standards contributing to a successful home life, and to encourage young women to become knowledgeable and responsible citizens.

Warwick Junior WI's first President was Frieda Stewart. Over the 23-year history of the Junior WI, Florence McRorie, Agnes Herbert, Ella Redmond and Marion Brandon served as Secretaries.

Likewise, the **Warwick Township Junior Farmers** organized at the same time, with Bill McRorie as President. These were possibly the first Junior Farmer and Junior Institutes in Lambton County. The Junior Farmer organization had actually started in Ontario in 1914, at about the same time as the Farmers' Institute was declining in membership. Junior Farmers was very much a social group for young people ages 16 to 30.

The clubs met once a month in a member's home, separating into different rooms and then joining together for a social time and lunch. Programs included papers, demonstrations, speakers and short courses. When World War II broke out, the "Juniors" put on several concerts and donated the proceeds to the local Red Cross Society. Both Junior Farmers and Junior WI disbanded in 1942, then reorganized after the war with Bill O'Neil and Eleanor Morgan as presidents. At this time, meetings were held in

the Warwick Township Hall, Junior Farmers downstairs and Junior WI upstairs.

In 1952, when the Warwick Ball Park was opened, the Junior Farmers formed a baseball team. Other activities included horse judging competitions, tractor rodeos, square dancing, spelling matches, exchanges with other Junior Farmer groups, excursions and garden parties. Both male and female Juniors participated in many activities together. For example, during the winter, drama competitions were held with neighbouring "Juniors." In 1949, 1951, 1955 and 1957, the Warwick Juniors combined won the Lambton County Drama Award. The social highlight of the year was the annual banquet and dance.

Warwick Junior WI disbanded in 1961. Many of the members, now married to Junior Farmers, joined Warwick WI. Warwick Junior Farmers also disbanded, but re-formed again in 1963 under the leadership of Ken Moffatt. They entered hockey, baseball, field day and drama competitions. The Junior Farmers again disbanded in 1970, only to re-form in 1973 with Pete Pembleton as President and Donna Mae Pembleton as secretary.

During the 1970s the Warwick Junior Farmers softball team won the regional championship in Ridgeway and competed in the provincial games in Guelph. They won first place in the Western Fair Square Dance competitions (London, Ont.) and came in second at the provincial competition. Their achievements were aired on Wingham television. They also raised money for local charities through variety shows and dances.

In 1979, the Warwick Junior Farmers hosted a benefit concert featuring the Irish Rovers. The proceeds of \$3,400 were donated to the Lambton Burn Care Unit.



Warwick Junior Farmers play. Front row with two women half-seated: Ora Douglas, Mary Pecena, Helen McEwen, Anna May Douglas, Doris Morris, Evelyn Reyecraft. Back row: Margaret Ford, Marjory Blain, Archie McLellan, Ross Minielly, Donald McCormick, Leslie Skillen

By 1990 the Warwick Junior Farmers joined with others in the county to form the Lambton County Junior Farmer Association. The Junior Farmer motto is “To Build Future Rural Leaders Through Self Help and Community Betterment” and continues as a provincial organization in 2008.

Meanwhile, Watford Women’s Institute disbanded in 1950. By this time there were 40 WI branches in Lambton County. Arkona WI continued to be involved in sponsoring 4-H Clubs, compiling local history into Tweedsmuir books, holding an annual Christmas party for the elderly, and cooperating in the planning of Arkona Centennial events in 1976.

Forest WI disbanded in 1985, when their membership declined as many other opportunities for women in the community arose.

In the early 1990s, Warwick WI held interesting programs in conjunction with women from Kettle Point. Members learned about making baskets, using native herbal medicines, and speaking the Ojibway language, and shared a potluck meal featuring food from various cultures. The environment was a prime concern in 1994. Warwick WI helped deliver blue boxes to every residence in the township. Then, in partnership with Laidlaw Waste Services, they organized three workshops for the community, featuring recycling, composting and the handling of hazardous waste. The finale was Jim and Dave’s Awesome Environmental Concert. That fall the WI landscaped the front of the Township Hall.

Local history has been an important part of Women’s Institute work. Since the 1940s when the idea of Tweedsmuir Village histories was first introduced by the wife of the Governor-General of Canada, Warwick has promoted the compilation of community history. In 2008 Warwick WI has nine Tweedsmuir History books and several scrapbooks of newspaper clippings. Warwick WI continues as an active community organization, with about 20 members, down from its highest membership of 89 members in 1946. Arkona WI also has an excellent



courtesy M. James

Donna Willer, Margaret Redmond, Maxine Miner, February 2001: Donna Willer, President of Warwick Women’s Institute, presenting copies of books to Margaret, holding *From This Place*, which has her story in it, and Maxine holding *Wit and Wisdom*, which has her story

record of local history in their Tweedsmuir books, which continued as a project even after the branch folded in 1976.

Women’s Institute offers many learning opportunities. One of the most popular short courses was “Hats for You.” Others included needlepoint, bread making, macramé, quilting, quick nutritious meals and rug making. These learning opportunities continue through the provincial Rural Ontario Sharing Education (ROSE) Program. ROSE is a program to enhance personal skills and knowledge, improve the status of women and their families, increase awareness of important health and social issues and provide resources for the prevention and treatment of disease and health-related problems.

Sources

Much of this chapter is anecdotal. Information has also been taken from the various local history sources listed below.
A History of Community Action in Lambton County (forward by Mrs. Jack [Betty] Day)
Forest Centennial Books (1959, 1972 and 1988).
 Forest Free Press.
Forest Standard.
 William Frederick Johnson, *Arkona Through the Years*, 1976 and *More Arkona Through the Years*.
 Marilyn Madacsi, Warwick Lions Club.

Bob McCarthy, *Discover Lambton – Reflections Past and Present* CD-ROM, 2002.
 John Smith, *Memories of Warwick Village*, 1994.
 Greg Stott, *Sowing the Good Seeds: The Story of Arkona United Church*.
 Wendy Tellier, Forest Excelsior Band.
 Warwick Women’s Institute *Tweedsmuir History Books*.
Watford Centennial, 1873-1973.
Watford Guide-Advocate.



courtesy H Ross

Play about 1890: This was a play presented at the Lyceum in Watford. Front Row L to R: Lillian Ross, Ethel Hay, Carrie Cornell. 2nd row: Edith Cowan, Celia Glass. Back Row: Ena Iles, ?, ?, Jennie Birchard, Dice Hume.



courtesy H Ross

Tea Party at Lillian Ross' Home 1913. Lady in centre: Annie Ross (grandmother). Clockwise from top left: Annabel McKenzie, Jean Ross Laws, Jessie McKenzie, Margaret McLeay, Ena Iles, Grace McKenzie, Mame Ross, Alice McGregor, Margaret Cundick (pouring tea)

TIRES AND WIRES



courtesy D Aitken

Willow Tourist Camp: The Wauns were pioneers in the tourist industry in Lambton County.

by Lewis E. McGregor

Early Roads

When Warwick Twp. was surveyed in 1832, there were no roads, just two trails. The first trail from Lobo to Lake Huron was blazed by Asa Townsend in 1821 through what is now Arkona and Forest. It is Townsend Line, the dividing line between Warwick and Bosanquet Twp. The second, the Egremont Rd., came as far as the edge of Adelaide Twp. and was to be built to Errol. The section between Adelaide and Errol was built by the early pioneers of Warwick and Plympton Twp. in 1832 and 1833. The early settlers felled the trees to make a road. The trees were laid to secure a firm bed through lower swampy areas and were used to build bridges over the streams.

After their “construction,” the roads were very poor and seldom could be used by vehicles, as the roadway was covered with the rotting stumps of the large trees that were cleared. Other than the Egremont Rd. there were

no roads. There were just trails cut through the bush. Eventually gravel was hauled by each farmer and spread on the right-of-ways. Ditches were dug to provide drainage. This improved travel somewhat but roads still remained impassable for long periods of time, depending upon the season.

It wasn't until the twentieth century that roads were really improved. Until about 1940, all roads in the township were maintained by the property owners who were obliged to haul gravel to keep up the section of road in front of their property under a system called “statute labour.” At this time each farmer was required to haul a certain number of loads for the roads. If they didn't haul their share, the township hired someone to do it and they would be billed against their taxes. The gravel was hauled on wagons with two-by-fours in the bottom. To unload, the two-by-fours were turned a quarter turn to allow the gravel to run onto the road. Vaughn Mathews recalled hauling gravel from the Burns Pit as a boy of 14.

courtesy T Wilson



Richard and Charles Ellerker on road grader

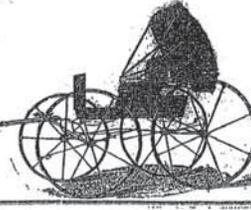
courtesy L Koolen



Road grader

courtesy L McGregor

The Warwick Village Waggon and Carriage Works
 John Humphries, Proprietor
 IF YOU WANT A FIRST-CLASS LUMBER WAGON, ANY SIZE OR STYLE,
 GO TO J. HUMPHRIES.
 IF YOU WANT A
Wagonette, Phaeton, Buggy, Buck-board, Sulkey,
 Trotting Wagon, Democrat,
ROAD WAGON OR CARRIAGE,
 I am prepared to supply you, as I have one in my Showrooms and under construction the best lot of Bips I ever got up. My stock is all well
 handled, my work is all done by good workmen, and we spare neither time nor expense to do our work well.
 OLD RIGS REPAINTED & TRIMMED, ALL KINDS OF JOB WORK PROMPTLY ATTENDED TO
 All my Work is Warranted to give Good Satisfaction.
 —Warwick, April 2nd, 1884. JOHN HUMPHRIES.

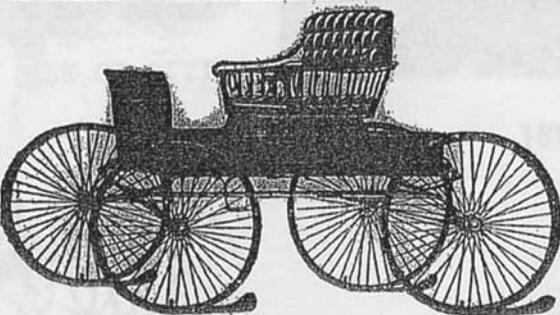


1884

John Humphries Waggon Works, 1884

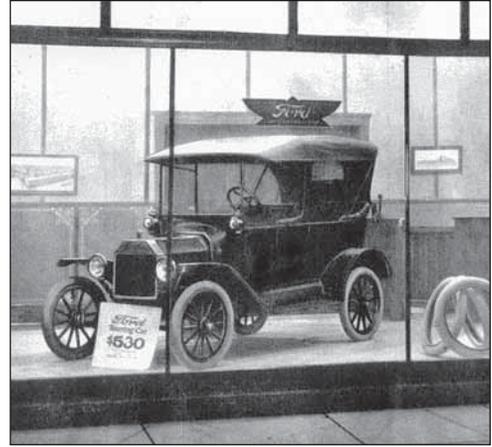
courtesy L McGregor

Canada Carriage Co's. BUGGIES
 Are strictly High Grade in every particular, made and sold on honor. If you contemplate purchasing a rig this season call and see us.
G. L. BRYCE
 Frost & Wood Wazeroom
 Anglo-Saxon Stock Food at Reduced Prices to Clear.



G. L. Bryce's Canada Carriage Co., 1906

courtesy D Hollingsworth



The Ford Dealership owned by Ray Morningstar Sr. in 1915. He also built the Marriott garage in Warwick Village

The first accommodations for travellers were hotels. The first one was built by William Burwell in Warwick Village in 1834. Often, however, settlers took travellers into their homes whenever they ventured past. It was a rural tradition that residents never locked their front doors as often travellers would arrive at all hours of the night.

Several hamlets — Watford (originally known as Brown's Corners), Arkona (Eastman's Corners), Wisbeach, Kingscourt, Birnam, Forest and Saunders' Corners (Gardner's Clearing) — developed in Warwick Twp. All of these settlements had stores, churches, schools and blacksmiths, and most had a post office. Since early travel was by foot and later by horseback, the blacksmith was a very valuable tradesman in all these communities. From here many other industries soon followed: cheese factories, tanners, carriage builders, basket factories, carpet factories, cabinet manufacturers and machinery manufacturers.

The largest creek crossing Warwick Twp. is Bear Creek. At the eastern limits of Warwick Village a wooden bridge was built over it some time before 1900 to allow for better travel. A stagecoach line had been established very early. In the 1840s Charles Janes was a stagecoach driver between London and Errol. Stagecoaches brought passengers, freight and mail. Wisbeach, at the eastern boundary of Warwick Twp., and Warwick Village became important rest stops for horses and stage stops on the long journey from London to Errol and eventually (1846) to Sarnia.

courtesy O Pembleton



Wooden bridge over Bear Creek, Warwick Village

New Road Names and Their History (See map at beginning of book)

The following explanations are in historical documents at the Lambton County buildings in Wyoming, Ont. Corrections or clarifications of descriptions are indicated in square brackets.

The Egremont Rd. was used by surveyor Peter Carroll to number all sideroads, lots and concessions north and south of it. The new road names came into effect in January 1995 and replaced the original numbered sideroads and concessions. East-west roads are now known as Lines, north-south roads as Roads, except for the Egremont Rd., whose name has historic significance. This was part of a countrywide program to make 911 emergency services more readily available. The Warwick Twp. committee that chose the names (Florence Adams, John Boere, Orville Clark, Wilbert Dunlop, Peter Ferwerda, Franklin Fuller, Brad Goodhill, Gerald Herbert, Douglas Hollingsworth, Verne Kernohan, Donald McCormick, Steve Morris, Margaret Redmond, Donald Ross, Jeanne Smale and John T. Smith) decided as much as possible not to use family names.

Once Hwy 402 from Sarnia to London was constructed through Warwick Twp., it restricted access to many of the sideroads.

North-South Roads

Arkona Road: Arkona is an incorporated village located in Lots 3 to 8 [of Bosanquet Twp., south to the Warwick/Bosanquet boundary] to the south boundary of Bosanquet Twp., and Lots 23 to 26 as far [south] as Con. 6, Township of Warwick. First settled in 1833, it became a municipality in 1876. Arkona Rd. is also known as Hwy 7 south of Arkona. Formerly it was 24 Sideroad.

Bethel Road: Located between Lots 15 and 16 north of Hwy 402, this sideroad is named after a Methodist/United Church once located on 15 Sideroad.

Bethesda Road: Located between Lots 9 and 10 south

of Hwy 402, this sideroad is also named after a Methodist/United Church formerly on 9 Sideroad.

Donnelly Road: This road, south of Hwy 402, was named in remembrance of a closed post office in Warwick Twp. [Editor's note: In 2008 there are no records of a post office at Donnelly's Corner]. It was formerly 27 Sideroad.

Elarton Road: A small hamlet grew up around the Elarton Salt Works on Lot 5, Con. 3 Warwick Twp. It was formerly 6 Sideroad.

First School Road: This road derives its name from the fact that the first school in Warwick was built on it, on the southwest corner of Lot 13, Con. 1 NER. It is also because the first central school built in Lambton County was located on Lot 12, Con. 1 SER. It was formerly 12 Sideroad.

Forest Road: This was named for the town of Forest, an incorporated town at the junction of Bosanquet, Warwick and Plympton Townships. When the Grand Trunk Railway came through in 1859 the name of Forest was conferred on the station by railroad authorities, because it was situated in dense bush. It was formerly known as the Plympton-Warwick Townline. The part north of Hwy 402 is still Hwy 21.

Kingscourt Road: This road, south of London Line, is named after the post office from 1884 to 1913 at Lot 8, Con. 5 SER. It was formerly 6 Sideroad.

Nauvoo Road: Called Hwy 79 (in 2008 County Rd. 79), the Nauvoo from Alvinston to Watford traditionally described the trek of Mormon converts in the vicinity of Gardner's Mill to Nauvoo, Illinois. [It was also called 18 Sideroad].

Power Road: Power Road is located between Lots 21 and 22 south of Hwy 402. It received its name because of the Ontario Hydro power line which extends along its length. Formerly it was 21 Sideroad.

Quaker Road: Quaker Road, located between Lots 21 and 22 north of Hwy 402, received its name because of the Quaker Meeting House which stood at the north end of the road. It was formerly 21 Sideroad.

Salt Road: Salt Road, located between Lots 6 and 7, north of London Line and south of Hwy 402, reminds us of the salt produced at the Elarton Salt Works. It was formerly 6 Sideroad.

Sexton Road: This road originates from the last syllables of Middlesex and Lambton. It is the townline between Warwick Twp. in Lambton County and Adelaide Twp. in Middlesex County.

Short Road: Located between Lots 21 and 22 north of Churchill Line, it was named because of its length. [It reaches from Churchill Line north to the Canadian National Railway]. It was formerly 21 Sideroad.

Underpass Road: Located between Lots 15 and 16 south of Hwy 402, it was so named because the road passes through a tunnel under the railway tracks. It was formerly 15 Sideroad.

Warwick Village Road: Warwick Village had one of

the first post offices in Lambton County, from 1837 to 1969. It was formerly 9 Sideroad, and is so named north of Hwy 402.

Wisbeach Road: This road was named for the post office which was located in the store on Hwy 7 on Lot 28, Con. 1 SER. The post office was operated from 1854 to 1913. It was formerly 27 Sideroad.

East-West Lines

Birnam Line: This road is named for the post office formerly located on Lot 18, Con. 5 NER from 1874 until 1915. It was known as the 4th Concession NER.

Brickyard Line: Brickyard Line is located between Con. 2 and 3 NER. It was named for the Auld, Janes and McCormick brickyards. It was known as the 2nd Concession NER.

Chalk Line: Formerly known as the Blind Line, it is located between Con. 3 and 4 NER on the west side of Warwick Twp. It was named Chalk Line for one of the families of Lord Egremont's English Settlement who lived on the Blind Line.

Churchill Line: This road is an extension of Churchill St. west of Modeland Rd., Sarnia and Churchill Rd. east of Modeland. These both received their name after World War II, in honour of British Prime Minister Winston Churchill. It was formerly the 6th Concession SER, the townline between Warwick Twp. and Brooke Twp.

Confederation Line: This road has been called Confederation St. in the city of Sarnia for over 100 years. It was changed to Confederation Line east of Modeland to harmonize with the naming conventions in the rest of the county. It was formerly the 4th Concession SER.

Egremont Road: The Egremont Road was named for George O'Brien Wyndham, the third Earl of Egremont. In 1834 Sir John Colborne confirmed the new line from Lobo to Lake Huron would be called the Egremont.

Hickory Creek Line: This road is named after the creek that flows from the north of Warwick Twp. to Lake Huron at Hillsboro Beach. It was called the 6th Concession NER.

London Line: This road has been called the London Line since 1845 when the road was completed between Sarnia and London. Its eastern end is Warwick Village, its western end Sarnia. It was formerly known as Hwy 7.

Tamarack Line: This is another Blind Line, located along Lots 19 to 21 between Con. 5 and 6 NER near Arkona. It was

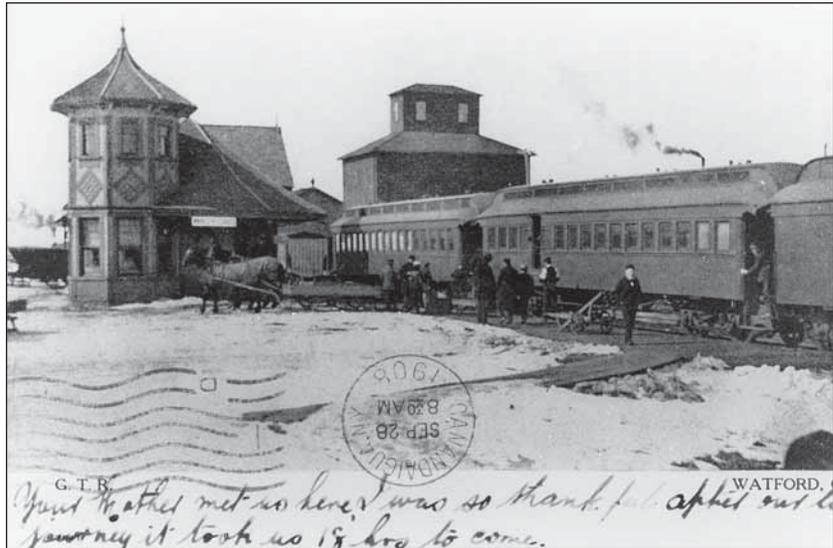
named after a tamarack swamp located along the road.

Townsend Line: This is the townline between Warwick and Bosanquet Twp., named for Asa Townsend, who surveyed a trail from Hickory Corners in Lobo Twp., Middlesex County northwest as far as Lake Huron.

Zion Line: Located between Con. 2 and 3 SER the road [known as the 2nd Concession] was named after a former Methodist/United Church located along the road.¹

Railroads

Warwick Village, Wisbeach and Arkona all had hopes of the Great Western Railway going through their area, but instead it went to the south through Watford. Land was purchased for the right-of-way from the southern limit of the properties on Con. 5 SER, south of Confederation Line. The railroad was first proposed in 1834 but was not built until 1858 between London and Sarnia, through Watford, improving travel and freight delivery. In 1882



Train station, Watford, 1908



Railway tracks, facing west, Watford. The Dunlop Mill is across from the train station.

courtesy D Hollingsworth

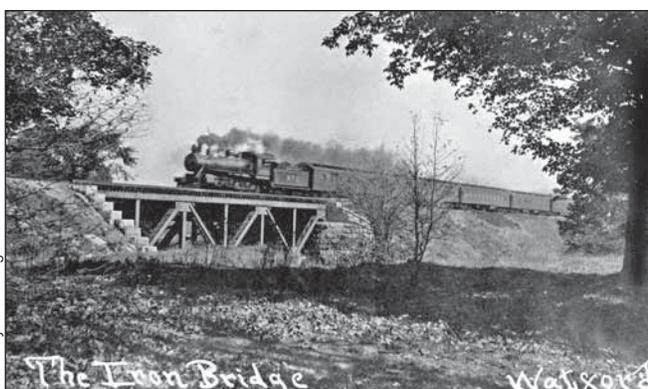
courtesy Watford Historical Society

courtesy Watford Historical Society



Building iron railway bridge east of Watford

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Iron bridge east of Watford, with steam-powered train

the Great Western was sold to the Grand Trunk Railway, which was amalgamated into Canadian National Railways in 1923.

The first Watford railway station, built in 1858, burned before it was completely built. The replacement building burned in 1863 when the station agent placed a box of hot ashes on the platform. He was immediately dismissed from his job. Over the years other railway stations were built in Watford, but in 2008 there is none, as Watford is no longer a stop on the route of the Canadian National Railway.

An 1865 survey of Watford shows two bridges over the railway, one at Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.) and one at McGregor St., as well as a level crossing at John St. In 1875 the McGregor St. bridge was torn down. There was also a wooden railway bridge over Brown's Creek east of Watford until 1875, when it was replaced by an iron structure 300 feet long. The massive stone buttresses of this bridge remain in 2008.

In 1979 there was a need to raise the Nauvoo Rd. bridge to accommodate the higher rail cars passing through. The old bridge was removed and the approach on both sides was moved back to allow for a more gentle incline.

In an 1880 *Watford Guide-News* article it was reported that Watford is "one of the most important stations between Sarnia and London." In an article that Jack Rogers

wrote, probably in the late 1990s, he notes that the railway brought life to Watford in 1858, but in 1882 it depleted the population as well, causing an exodus to the west after the new railroad line was built as far as Winnipeg. The population has not recovered in numbers in the time since then.

One of the worst train wrecks in Lambton County took place just west of Watford, near Wanstead in Plympton Twp., on December 27, 1902, when the Pacific Express #5 crashed into an east-bound freight. It is believed that the Watford station agent overlooked giving proper orders to the Chicago-bound passenger train. H. P. Lawrence of Watford was one of the 28 people killed that night.

With the coming of trains, stagecoaches still delivered passengers and mail in most areas not served by the rail line. It was also necessary to have teamsters deliver to and from the train line. Draymen such as Fred Restorick and Mark Moore, as well as livery stable owners, did a big business transporting travellers and the trunks of commercial salesmen to their destinations, and looking after the horses. These were good businesses until the advent of the automobile.

Mail

Mail delivery closely followed the building of roadways and the construction of railway lines. Mail delivery was always very primitive in early Upper Canada due to the lack of real addresses other than "John Smith, Warwick Township" or "For Patrick O'Shea, who left Cork, Ireland, for Canada."²

Mail was delivered to the outlying post offices by stagecoach

and horseback. With the coming of the railway to Watford and later to Forest, these places became the centres for mail distribution. Initially, because of its central location, Warwick was a major communication centre in the township, but this diminished in the late 1850s with the railways passing through Watford and Forest.

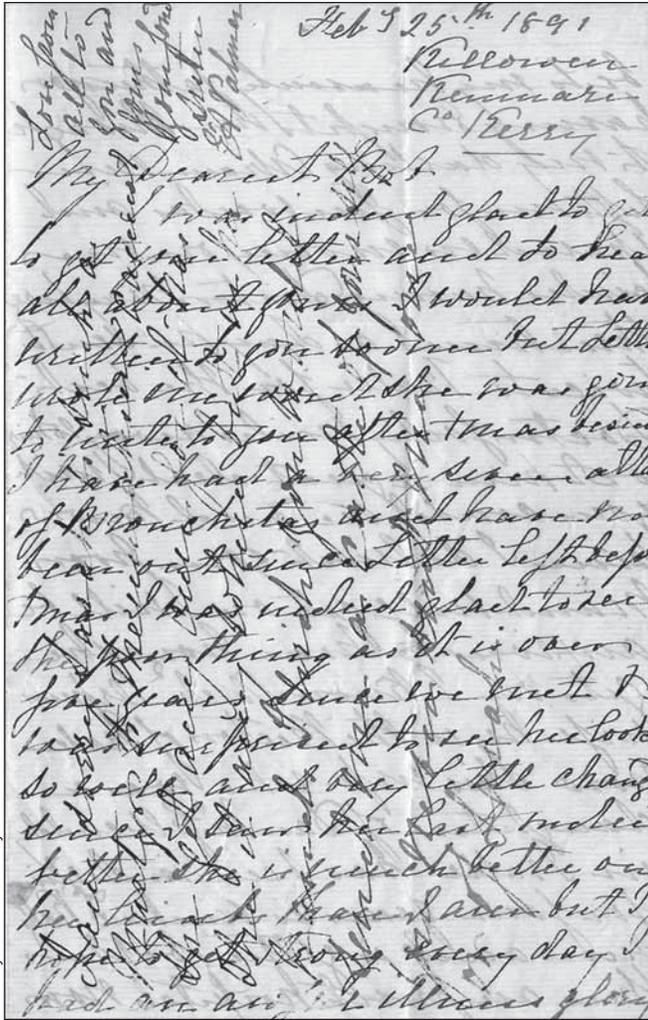
Before the arrival of the train, mail delivery to "back" townships such as Warwick could have taken more than a week to reach its destination. This delay in mail service, which was under control of the British Government, led to criticism from the general population. Letters would take up to two weeks, even when they were from major centres such as Toronto or Montreal.³

A Judge Pringle left this account of the main developments of mail delivery:



courtesy M Huctwith family

Mervin Black, 1913: Mervin Black was the first mailman out of Forest, on Rural Route 4.



courtesy G Herbert family

Letter from Ireland, 1891: This letter was written in both directions, in order to save on the cost of postage and paper.

When the mails were carried by stage-coach the bags were in charge of the driver, and were usually put under his seat or on the top of the stage. When a post office was being approached the driver blew his horn lustily to warn the postmaster. On getting to the door he tumbled the mailbag or bags off the stage and dragged them into the office, where the postmaster opened and emptied them, selected the matter addressed to his office, and put the rest, with the mail he had to dispatch from his office, into the bags and delivered them to the driver to be replaced on the stage.

The changing of the mail sometimes took twenty minutes or more. If the post office was at a place where the horses were changed or the passengers took a meal the delay was not irksome, but otherwise it was by no means pleasant to be detained at the post office door in the severe cold of a winter's night, the heat of a midsummer day, or possibly in a storm of rain or snow. In those days, however, post offices were few and far between and the detentions were not many.⁴

With the coming of the railways, mail sorting was done by a mail sorter on board the train, which sped up mail delivery considerably. With the arrival of the railway, the role of the post offices in centres such as Warwick Village was greatly diminished. The Canadian postage stamp made its debut in 1851; before that time letters were often paid for in advance to the postmaster before delivery or on some occasions collected from the recipient when it was delivered.⁵

Material for letter-writing was scarce, and as the price of a letter increased proportionately to the number of pages,



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Circle postcard, c. 1920: This card was written by Russell Duncan to his fiancée.

often letters were written on a large sheet of paper, horizontally then vertically or diagonally on the same page. This made the letter very difficult to read. With the first settlement of Upper Canada, it could take several months or even years to send a letter overseas and get an answer. With the advent of steamships and companies such as the Cunard Steamship Line, the delivery time of mail from Liverpool to Halifax was reduced to less than two weeks. Often overseas mail was sent via New York as the time of delivery was almost half. With the advent of the Grand Trunk

Railway, the speed of mail delivery increased as did the cost. The result was the demise of the mail delivered by stagecoach or special mail couriers.⁶

In 1851 the postal service became a Canadian government (Colony of Canada) service, leading to improvement of service and an increase in the number of post offices across Canada West (formerly Upper Canada). In 1867, postal service became a federal responsibility for the whole country.

Rural mail delivery was introduced in 1908 and air mail service began in Canada on June 24, 1918.⁷

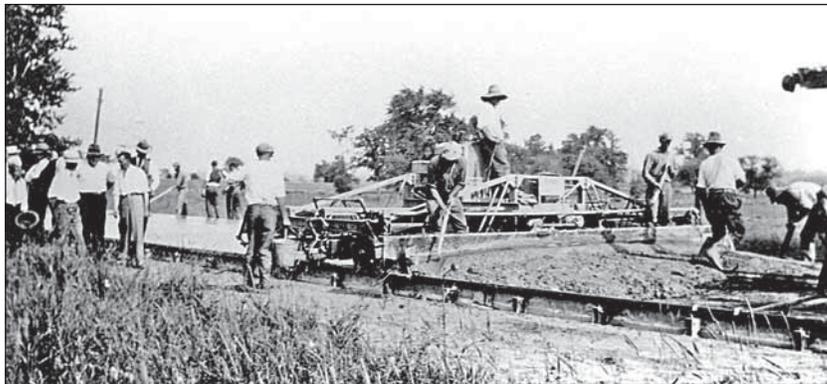
The first post office in the Warwick area was opened at Warwick Village on February 6, 1837, five years after the township was surveyed. It operated until March 14, 1969. The Wisbeach post office opened February 1, 1854, and closed December 30, 1913. The Watford post office opened September 1, 1854, and is still open. Arkona's post office opened August 1, 1857, and continues as a stamp store in 2008. Birnam opened September 1, 1874, and closed November 30, 1915. Kingscourt opened September 1, 1884, and closed on Sept 30, 1913. Even with these post offices, people walked for miles to a post office, which often was located in the postmaster's house.

Highways

Highway development did not really occur until the advent of the automobile, when the population began to depend upon rail and cartage companies for the distribution of goods from railway centres. With the dependence on transportation for a number of the services required by the developing rural economy, good roads became an essential item and could no longer be totally dependent upon individual farmers to be wholly responsible for the maintenance of their roadways. By the end of World War I automobiles became a common feature of transportation and forced Warwick, along with the rest of Ontario, to improve its road system.

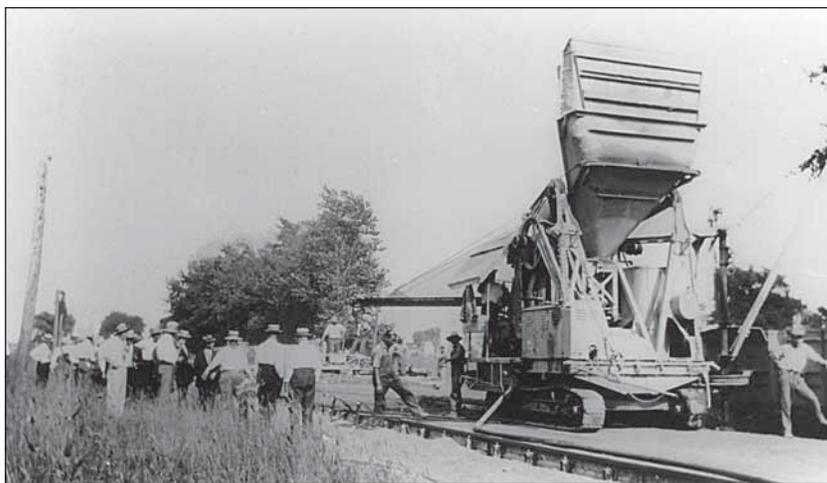
One of the first things which had to be done before major road improvements could be made was the building of bridges to go over the creeks, streams and lowlands which dotted Warwick Twp. The first bridge on the Egremont Rd. at Warwick Village was a wooden structure. It is not known when it was first built, but it was repaired in 1899. In 1903 a new bridge was built. The *Watford*

Guide-Advocate reported that "spiles are being driven and timbers put in place." The contractor was Mr. Nichol of Parkhill. The next bridge was built in 1913, a steel structure with trussed steel arches on the sides. The contractor was Petrolia Bridge Works.



Paving old 22 (Confederation Line) in 1920s: The first paved road to London had a cement base.

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Paving old 22 (Confederation Line) in 1920s

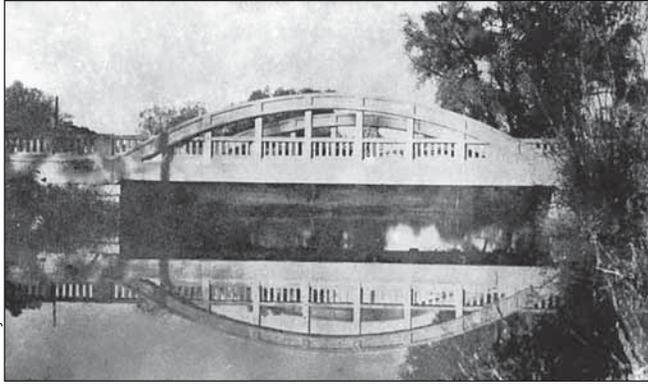
courtesy D Hollingsworth



Looking west on Egremont Road, Warwick Village, 1927: This photo was taken before the semicircular bridge that exists in 2008 was built. Warwick General Store is on the right, with the McKenzie house slightly visible behind it, through the trees.

courtesy Warwick WI Tweedsmuir Books

courtesy D Aitken



Bridge at Warwick Village, 1930: This bridge replaced the bridge seen in the previous photo.

On February 26, 1920, the Egremont Rd. became Hwy 7. By 1927 Hwy 7 was paved from Reece's Corners east to 21 Sideroad of Warwick. In 1931 the present bridge in Warwick Village was constructed. The contractor was Canada Paving Co. of Windsor. It became a concrete structure, with an arch design. During construction a crane broke through the concrete floor of the old bridge and some of the work crew ended up in the creek.

The following poem was written by Stanley Jones, job superintendent, about this incident.

Stumbling Stones

Two boys, who never learned to swim,
Were working on this bridge with vim,
When concrete that was poor gave warning,
Then through the bridge the crane came yawning.

They looked around and saw the boom,
The way it swung 'most spelled their doom.
Horatius ne'er could do their trick,
He could swim a river quick.

Then these two, who could not dive,
Felt a great urge, they had to live.
Straight from each end of our little boat
These two boys plunged into the moat.

Oh! how we watched, with bated breath
For what they did may have meant their death.
Straight sixty feet before one arose
And crawled on the bank, in dire repose.

We turned from him, when we saw him safe,
And looked for the other, and had to laugh.
When he jumped off of the little scow
He meant to go somewhere, but didn't know how.

He no sooner dived, and made some spray
Than a gol darned Pile got in his way.
He couldn't go forward, didn't want to go down;
If he kept like that, he would surely drown;

So he made up his mind it must be up
It was near quitting time, and he wanted to sup.
He had lots of speed as he came to the top
When he got to the surface, he did not stop

Straight up that pile, in a terrible rush;
Then sat on the top, his face in a flush.
We measured that pile, when things quieted down,
And I feel that his name should be of renown.

For full thirty feet up that pile he came,
And that's how he entered the Hall of Fame,
The boys helped him down, then he started to sob
Co's the fool boss asked, why he left the job.

In 1983 the bridge and highway were resurfaced and in 2004 further repairs were made to the bridge.

With bridge improvements came paved highways. Hwy 21 south of Forest, now known as Forest Rd., was reconstructed from a gravel road in 1937 and 1938. The culverts were built by Benjamin Dann of Warwick Village in 1937. Carroll Goodhand worked for Ben Dann. He pumped the water for mixing concrete from the creek with a cistern pump. Ben Dann had also built the culverts on Hwy 7 from London Road West United Church (the "Red Church") in Sarnia to Arkona in 1922.

The same year the road bed was made ready. The farmers in the surrounding area supplied the manpower and horse teams. The gravel was drawn 25 miles a day by 30 teams from Cooper's Pit, the Birnam Pit and the Burns Pit. The ditches were shaped by team and dump scraper. The dirt was dumped on the road bed and spread with horse-drawn graders. Vaughn Mathews, a life-long resident of Con. 2 NER recalled that he and Roger Shepherd cut the ditches from Forest to Hwy 7 with teams of horses and dump scrapers.

The concrete paving was done in 1938. Trucks dumped their loads into the front of the mixer. Cement was added and mixed, then extruded out the back into forms and levelled with a vibrating bar attached to the rear of the mixer. Every few feet a small break was left, and later tar poured into the cavity, to allow for expansion.

In the process of building and improving roads, and with the advent of more technology, the reshaping of roadways became the norm. Work became more mechanized and less labour-intensive with trucks, power shovels, bulldozers and graders. Hills and valleys which frequently caused major difficulties in travel were reduced or removed over time, making the roadway relatively level compared to its early construction. The hill at the end of Con. 12, Plympton Twp. (now Douglas Line) where it meets Forest Line was lowered several feet to form a gradual grade as it is today. If you look to the east shoulder you can see how much it was lowered. Some roadways were paved with concrete, others with asphalt, and even others with tar and stone.

Hwy 21 was always bad for drifting in the winter. In earlier years before the large equipment of today, there were times when stretches of this road would be down to one lane. While the road was under construction in 1937, Gerry Boyne got too far to one side just south of Douglas Line, causing his car to end up on its roof in the middle of the road. It was necessary to drag the car back down the road in order to get enough room to set it back on its wheels. With a fresh fill of oil he was back on his way. Cars in those days were tough! It was a 1928 Chevrolet Coupe.

On another occasion, the Department of Highways brought a huge blower from the north to clear the road. This machine had a break down and was brought to McGregor Motor Sales repair shop. This was the only shop in the area large enough to accommodate a machine this size. When it arrived it was like a big block of ice. Everybody grabbed their coats and one man was kept busy stoking the furnace.

These episodes happened more than once. A Greyhound bus, loaded with skiers from the United States, had run out of diesel fuel and was frozen up. It arrived on a chain. After getting it thawed, Bill Flater came and fuelled it up and McGregor Motors finally got them on the road again.

During an interview for this project, former Warwick resident Ron Sewell reminisced about working on Hwy 21 for a Windsor company, Keystone Construction. He remembered the great big cement mixers and the trucks that came with the gravel. He said:

You see, all the culverts that were put under that road were all put under by hand. All those things that were dug across the road were all dug by hand because they had no machines at that time that did that sort of thing and it was all hand done. I remember working and digging a culvert that was going to be 12 ft. wide. And you'd have four or five guys all in a line digging and throwing the dirt out.

Ron remembered that the pay was 35 cents an hour for a ten hour day, more than he had been paid for working at the Elarton Salt Works. He also explained how he obtained his job:

To get a job on that road I remember going to Petrolia ... Fairbanks – they had made their money in the oil there. Well, he was Member of Parliament, I forget what his first name was, but I went over there one time in my old Model T Ford to see him to see if I could get a job on the highway. He told me to go to the Reeve at Warwick Village at that time or Warwick Township.⁸

In the 1950s Hwy 21 was covered with about one foot of sand from Northville, then paved with asphalt. The gully from just north of Morris St. to just south of George St.

in Forest was filled in to where it is in 2008. Prior to that the road followed the grade and there was a culvert at the creek. If you look at the gully on either side, you can realize the depth of the first road bed.

The gully could be dangerous before it was filled in. One night there were two cars travelling through the gully. The second car pulled out to pass the first while still in the gully and collided head on with a motorcycle, killing the driver of the bike.

Prior to 1939 and the paving of the townline between Warwick and Bosanquet Twp., Townsend Line would break up through the bush between 9 Sideroad (Warwick Village Rd.) and 15 Sideroad (Bethel Rd.) in the spring. It would become impassable and traffic would be detoured down 9 Sideroad, up the 6th Line and back to Townsend Line at the 8th Concession of Bosanquet Twp (Jericho Rd.). In the early days of automobiles, those unfortunate enough to get stuck would be pulled out by horses, and later by tow truck.

In the spring following the first paving the road broke up again, not having had a good bed laid and not being properly drained. It was a real mess. Then the area was excavated, a good base secured and the section was repaved through the bush. This was a great improvement but the road was still spongy during the spring. In 1948 the ditches were deepened and cut back to the fence line, which allowed water to drain from under the bed. Today it is in very good condition.

When Hwy 7 was built and later paved, it joined the Egremont Rd. at Warwick Village and the Egremont was paved as far as Hwy 7 north to Arkona. The section east to Hickory Line in Middlesex wasn't paved until 1953. The route travellers from the west took was south to Watford and east to Strathroy via the 4th Line (now Confederation Line) and back on to the Egremont (Hwy 22). Strathroy and Watford had lobbied the government to get Confederation Line paved, which was done in 1927. Oldtimers still refer to this stretch of road as the "old 22".

In an interview for this project, Arnold Watson talked about the building of Hwy 22 in front of his property on the Egremont Rd.

This road was a good County road, gravel. It was rebuilt and made paved highway in the early 1950s. This road was built. This road has never been rebuilt. It has been recovered, but not rebuilt. The engineers knew what they were doing. There is anywhere from three to six feet of fill in that road, all over. It is a good road. On a bad day [from Hwy 402 traffic] this road gets all the traffic. I remember out here in front they dug the road down 15 feet. They ran into quicksand. A neighbour was going up the road, they had scooped out the quicksand, and the neighbour got down in the quicksand and she got in this hole with her car down below the road.

They dug the quicksand right out, and then filled

the hole. As you drive by you can see how they dug it down. We used to come up four feet to come in the driveway. All this front was taken off. The road used to go up over the hill at [John] Koolen's. It was quite a hill. For us to get in was terrible. There was pasture at the front and there was a gate at the road. You had to turn in the driveway, stop and open the gate, then get out and shut the gate. When the highway came along they wanted fill, and they wanted to take it off and we said sure and they built us a laneway, a good laneway like the road, that the snow does not get on.

Scott Jackson was the contractor who made the laneway, took the dirt off and we come right in off the level, have ever since. Of course it is not level up here....

The road in the spring, from just beyond the hill, it used to break up in the spring. Parkers had a team of horses; they had them harnessed 24 hours a day to pull cars through the mud. Dozens of them would get stuck in the mud and quicksand, all the way from this side of 8934 Egremont Rd. to well on down the road to the east down to almost Mac Parker's [9077 Egremont Rd.]. It would just break up in the spring. We didn't go out much at that time of the year. When they got stuck they went into Parkers and they had the team to pull them through. Of course that was low land down in there and six to ten feet was built up down in that spot.

When they were building 402 [in the 1970s], we had the land across the road and they took off land across the back for the road and a man came in here and wanted a place to put stumps and top soil and I asked them don't you want to build the road up? They said no. I said, good night, this road was built up and he said no they don't do that anymore. Now they have built it up. That road was all broke up in two or three years. There was a spot up behind Sherman Williams' [8619 Egremont Rd.] that was broke up and they never got it right for a long time.⁹

Clifford Lucas recalled in a newspaper item (source unknown) that road maintenance was always a high priority item with township and county councils. "But before the era of gasoline powered engines and the mammoth \$160,000 scrapers that now run our roads, road maintenance was a slow and labour intensive task," he stated.

Lucas recalled that when he did the scraping for one part of Warwick Twp. he received 40 cents an hour for his work. He worked on a variety of scrapers including one model with a frame made entirely of wood with a steel blade suspended below. Mounted on steel wheels, this scraper required a four-horse team for power.

Other models he worked on included an all-steel model without a wheel, which required two men to ride on it for weight; it was also pulled by four horses. He said they

finally advanced to an all-steel wheel-mounted, single-seat scraper that lasted up to the time of the motorized scraper.

According to Gerry Herbert, a former clerk of Warwick, the township purchased six graders between 1937 and 1938 for road maintenance from Guelph Ingot Iron Company, at a total cost of \$860. He said the graders operated until 1946 when the first motorized unit was purchased.

He recalled when straw was used to fill in washouts or soft spots in the roads in the spring and how the horse-drawn scrapers would still be used after the introduction of the motorized scraper when spongy conditions prevailed in the spring.



Earley Taxi, Watford, 1924

courtesy L. McGregor

Harper's ambulance, Watford

courtesy L. McGregor



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Harper Transport, Watford, 1920s or '30s

courtesy G Richardson

McKinlay Transport, Watford

Due to the depth and heaviness of the snow in winter, Gerry said roads would be left unscrapped in the winter, recalling how his own road (Egremont Rd.) remained under heavy snow cover for five straight months.

Once roads became better, other services were made available. By 1924 a taxi service was operated by W.R. Early in Watford. In about 1930 the Harper family operated an ambulance service. Over the years these services have come and gone. Ambulance service is again available in Watford in 2008.

Competing against rail traffic were (and still are) trucks and transports. Don Hollingsworth recalled that his father-in-law, Lloyd S. Cook, got into the trucking business in the late 1920s or early 1930s. At that time he had one of the best licences to truck in Ontario, an "open C," meaning he could haul anything anywhere in Ontario at any time. Eventually his son L. S. went into business with him but they sold the trucks and the licences to Bud Cundick. Budmar continues in the trucking business. Other transport companies with headquarters in Warwick Twp. include McKinlay Transport, Harper and Westgate Transport in Watford, Marsh Transport and Richards Transport in Arkona, Lawrence Transport and Shipley Transport in Forest.

In the 1970s, a four lane express highway was built through Warwick Twp. Highway 402/401 provides a link between Chicago and Montreal, thus opening up traffic and trade routes across North America. With only one exit in Warwick Twp., at the Nauvoo Rd., and another at the

Warwick boundary with Plympton Twp., it encourages traffic to bypass Warwick.

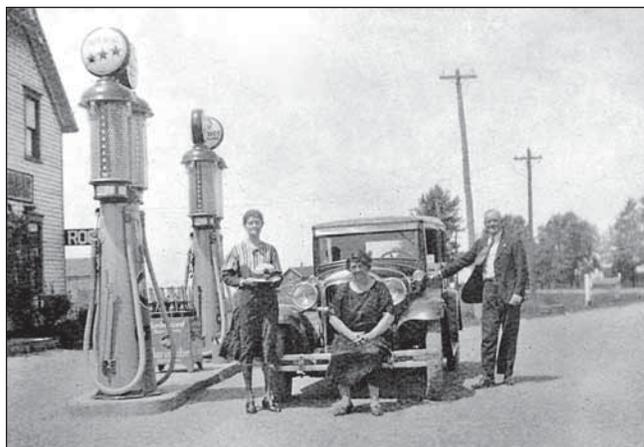
Hotels, Motels, Cabins and Gas Stations

Hotels have always been in every community, serving the traveller. Some served as stagecoach stops, and later bus terminals. With the coming of the automobile, gas stations and garages were built along main routes as well as in the villages and towns. Many have been closed, especially after the oil crisis of 1973.

With the coming of the automobile, gas stations along the main routes built cabins to accommodate travellers. In Warwick Twp. they could be found at Waun's Gas Station just west of Nauvoo Rd. on the Egremont Rd., at Smith's Gas Station in Warwick Village and in Forest at King St. East. As transportation improved by the 1960s, motels came on the scene and the cabins disappeared.

In 1946 there were eight gas stations in Watford, north of the tracks. Sid Routley had White Rose on Confederation Line where the Township Work Yard is in 2008. British American (BA) was on the southwest corner of Main and Ontario St. Jack Joynt operated the Texaco station north of town on the east side of Nauvoo Rd., later operated by the MacLachlan family. Benny Winter's Supertest, now Vi-Way, was north of town on the west side of the Nauvoo Rd. Jack Caley's City Service was on the southeast corner of Main and Erie St. Orville Wallis' Supertest was on the northeast corner of Main and Erie St. Graham Ford was on Main St. south. Ross Saunders' Reliance Fuels was on the southeast corner of Main and Front St. This was sold to Warwick Motors in 1948.

Dave Wilson submitted this history of Wilson's Shell, south of the railroad tracks, to the history project. The



courtesy D Aitken

Waun's gas station originally started in about 1924 on Lot 19/20, Con. 1 NER when Hwy 7 was a gravel road. It was relocated to the southwest corner of the intersection of Hwy 7/22 and 79 in 1931, after old Highway 22 (Confederation Line) was paved from Watford to Strathroy. In the days when family outings in the car were of a short distance, small country service stations, combined with variety stores and cabins, dotted the countryside.

courtesy D Aitken



Waun's Cabins: Cabins such as these were common up to the 1950s when motels became more popular.

courtesy G Richardson



Caley's Supertest Station: This was one of many gas stations in Watford, located at the northeast corner of Nauvoo Road and Erie St.

business was started by the late Norman R. Wilson. He worked nights at Androck Wire Works. When walking home in the morning there was a pole light from the former Imperial Poultry Plant that shed a light on a small knoll of land. He envisioned putting a gas station on that site. In 1946 he purchased that property from Hiram Moffatt, part of Lot 18, Con. 6 SER, and opened for business on June 15. In 1947 he started to build the present building with \$2,000 borrowed from Shell Oil, paying it back at one cent per gallon to Shell on each delivery. He had this loan paid off in 16 months.

courtesy D Fenner



Fenner's gas station, Warwick Village: This service station was one of five operating in and around Warwick Village.

In 1947 gas was hand pumped into a ten-gallon globe on top of the pump. Gas sold for 33 cents per imperial gallon. (A 20 pack of cigarettes sold for 30 cents, Coke sold for five cents and Planters peanuts cost five cents.) Norman's son David ran a radio and television business at the site for 22 years. In 1959 a Motor Vehicle Licence Office was opened. The Wilsons operated this for 35 years. In 1968 Dave and Norma Wilson purchased the business. In 1990 renovations were done and a two-bay car wash was opened. In 1994 the business was sold to Nancy Saul and the business continues to operate as Wilson's Shell in 2008.

There were other gas stations on Hwy 7 and 22. One was at the southeast corner of Hwy 21 (Forest Road) and Hwy 22 (London Line), while another was at the corner of Con. 2 (Zion Line) and London Line. Another gas station was located a mile farther east on the south side, and gas pumps were located at the General Store in Warwick Village. Carroll Goodhand had a gas station southwest of the Warwick Village bridge. East of Warwick Village just over the creek on the north side, Wilf Marriott ran another. Both these men changed locations in the village after a time. One station was at the corner of Hwy 7 (Arkona Rd.) and Egremont Rd. on the south side, and one was near the east boundary of the township at Parker's store on the north side of the Egremont Rd. One of the first stations in Warwick Village was operated by the Fenner family near 9 Sideroad (Warwick Village Rd.).

Maxmobile

Warwick Twp. also played a role in the "pioneering" of automobile development. David Alexander Maxwell was known in the area for his work as a garage man; it



Dave Maxwell in his Maxmobile

courtesy D Hollingsworth

has been noted that he had the first service station in Watford, selling White Rose gasoline out of five gallon pails. Maxwell built the first car of the countryside in 1900, the Maxmobile, and it is claimed to be the first car built in Canada. It was still operable when he died in 1930 and is on display at the Watford Museum in 2008. Maxwell preferred using belts to a gear transmission, since this was quieter and did away with slipping. An idler rode on the rubber belts. By pulling a lever the driver could tighten the drive belt, which provided either first or second gear.

Car Dealerships

Frank Taylor was the first automobile dealer in Watford in 1912, selling Studebaker, followed by Ray Morningstar who started the Ford dealership in 1915. Ray also had a Ford dealership in Warwick Village in 1925. He operated from this site for six months, then sold the building to James Brush.

By 1916 R. C. McLeay was selling Chevrolet. McCormick and Auld were selling Overland in 1917. In 1923 the Williams Bros. were selling Overland and Willys Knight. In 1924 J. H. Humphries was selling Chevrolet. Starting in 1926 Pontiac was sold by Watford Pontiac Sales. The same year Williams Bros. were selling Essex. In 1927 Basil Saunders was a Pontiac dealer; Whippet was being sold by Williams Bros. and J. H. Humphries sold Oldsmobile. In 1928 Basil Saunders sold Chryslers. In 1929 Ray Morningstar was selling Pontiac.

Dave Maxwell became the Maxwell Auto Dealer in 1918. The Maxwell car (not Watford's Maxmobile) was first built in New York and known as Maxwell-Chalmers. The first cars were chain driven, changing to shaft driven in 1905. Eventually the company became the Maxwell Motor Co. Inc. and Walter P. Chrysler was later brought in to reorganize it. Chrysler purchased the company in 1923. The first Chrysler was built in 1924, the same year as the last Maxwell.

In 1930 Durant was sold by W.A. Mason and by L. W. Harper. Corestine and Doman were selling Plymouth. In 1940 Jack McCaw brought Studebaker sales back to Watford. Then, in 1949, the garage was sold to Warwick Motors, a company headed by Clarence Edmond Leslie (Clare) McGregor, the Chrysler dealer from Forest. It was closed in 1953 and the building was sold to Russell Watson, who operated a lumber business. This location later became a used car lot.

There was a great deal of turnover in automobile agencies. The first Ford agency in Watford was started in 1915 by Ray Morningstar, an Arkona resident. Ray also sold other makes of cars during his years as a car dealer. He operated from a building at the south end of Watford on the west side of Nauvoo Rd., near where the Grogan Ford dealership is today. In October, 1939 the business was sold to R. W. Graham, who conducted business there until 1957 when he sold it to his son R. R. Graham, who operated under the name R. W. Graham & Son. In 1961 the garage was destroyed by fire. A larger, more modern garage was built on the same site. In 1964 the Grahams purchased the Merchants Bank building and the Cowan law office and extended the building to the south. In April, 1976 the dealership was sold to Larry Grogan of Glencoe, who operates it today.

Another long-time dealership in Watford was Wallis Motors. The Supertest Oil Co. opened a service station at the corner of Main and Erie St., the former location of Joshua Saunders' blacksmith shop. Dan MacDonald carried on business here until September, 1933, when it was taken over by Orville E. Wallis, a young man from Brooke Twp. From here began a long career for Orville. He put in long hours and hard work. Several additions were made to the station over the years. In 1937 Orville became the agent for General Motors vehicles, including Chevrolet, Pontiac, Buick and Oldsmobile. He also sold Case farm machinery. Orville was also the first operator of



courtesy L. McGregor

McLeay Chevrolet, Watford, 1916



courtesy L. McGregor

McCormick & Auld advertisement, Watford



courtesy L. McGregor

Overland Whippet advertisement, 1927: This car was sold by Williams Bros. in Watford.

MAXWELL
 Most Miles per Gallon Most Miles on tires

\$1045
F. O. B. WINDSOR

These figures have a vital significance to you.

Think for a moment of the exact temperature at which water boils.

Below that you have merely hot water—above it, part of the water becomes steam.

In years of motor car production on a gigantic scale, the Maxwell builders have learned:

(1) That, in building a car to sell for less than \$1045, while materials cost what they do today, they would have to sacrifice something—efficiency, durability, economy, comfort, beauty, or standard equipment, all of which the Maxwell possesses.

(2) That, in building a car to sell for more than \$1045, they could give you no more practical value—but only increased size, weight or luxurious trappings.

They have found the point of definite motor car value, as fixed as the boiling point of water.

Think that over before you buy a car costing either more or less.

D. A. MAXWELL
 DEALER WATFORD

courtesy L. McGregor

Maxwell car advertisement, Watford

school buses in Watford.

Wallis' business grew so that his location was no longer large enough. A new shop was built at the corner of Main and Simcoe St., the previous location of T. B. Taylor's house. Wallis Motors moved there in 1949. In 1952 General Motors made a new redistribution of agencies and Orville chose to go with Pontiac, Buick and GMC trucks. In the following years, Orville's son, Ronald, joined the staff. Later sons Douglas and Roger also joined him. Douglas took over the sales end of the business from

his father while Ron managed the service shop. When Ron retired, his son Greg assumed the position. When Doug retired, his son Sam took over the business and operated at the same location until 2005, when he purchased the Pontiac Buick dealership in Sarnia. Wallis Motors then moved to Sarnia.

The original Wallis Motors building at Main and Erie St. was purchased by Acton Tire, operated by Ken Acton, who later also purchased the Wallis Motors building at Main and Simcoe St. In 2008 Joshua Saunders' great-great-great-grandson is one of the occupants in the building at Main and Erie St., the former site of Joshua Saunders' blacksmith shop.

Orville's son Roger ventured out on his own, purchasing the Chevrolet-Oldsmobile dealership from the Bruce Siddall estate in Forest. Roger built a new building on the south edge of Forest, later selling it to Bluewater Ford. For the next few years Roger operated a used car lot at King St. East in Forest, before moving to Exeter.

Ross Saunders built a garage on the southeast corner of Main and Front St. in 1946. He did mechanical and auto body repairs. In 1947 he took on the Dodge-DeSoto dealership. The next year he sold to Warwick Motors. There was an addition added to the east end of the building to accommodate a separate body shop. A year later, Ross sold his shares in the dealership and moved to a site at the corner of Simcoe and Wall St.

Warwick Motors sold J. I. Case, John Deere, and Ferguson Tractors and farm machinery. They did general repairs and also sold Reliance products. This business operated until 1953 when it was sold to Watson Lumber. In about 1989, the property was sold to Grogan Ford.

On the Warwick side of Forest, Richard Prout was the first car dealer, selling Dodge in 1924, followed in 1927 by Chrysler dealers R. E. McGregor and Son. The business was closed in 1956. Glen Kernohan started selling Dodge-Desoto in 1935. This business is still operating today under Kernohan Motors. They picked up the Chrysler-Plymouth line after McGregor Motors closed. Scott Motors sold Pontiac Buick from 1953 to 1957.



Ray Morningstar's Ford Garage, Watford

courtesy D Hollingsworth

Electricity

The Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario was formed in 1906 to supply municipal utilities with electricity generated by private companies already operating in Niagara Falls. Transmission lines began supplying power to southwestern Ontario in 1910. The original 25 Hz (cycle) service was changed to a 60 Hz cycle in 1948. In April, 1999 Ontario Hydro was organized into five companies, Ontario Power Generation, Hydro One, the Independent Electricity System Operator, the Electrical Safety Authority and the Ontario Electricity Financial Corporation. It was to be operated as a private business.

Watford

The history of municipal lighting began in Watford in 1884 when John McWaters was given a contract to install and operate six lamp posts and supply oil and lamp chimneys. In 1889 Watford Council approved electric street lights, as supplied by Messrs. Dewar and McLeay. The electricity was produced by a small steam generating plant. In 1894 a second plant was put into operation by Messrs. Fitzgerald and Sauermann.

Negotiations began with the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario in 1913, but it wasn't until 1917 that hydro was actually turned on. In 1921 Watford Council established a Public Utilities Commission, made up of the Reeve and two commissioners. By 1952 the operation had grown from six oil lamps to a utility with 1,100 customers.

Forest

In Forest the first street lights were supplied by Hamilton-Prout from their mill on Broadway St. Lights consisted of 15 arc-burning lamps installed on 40-foot poles at the main intersection. Each day a man had to install new carbon in each lamp by lowering the fixture to the ground and then pulling it back up for the next night. It was generated by a 133-cycle generator driven by a slow-speed steam engine. Hamilton-Prout charged \$750 a year for this service. In 1910 Forest discontinued this contract and built its own generating plant on Jefferson St. The Public Utilities Commission was formed in 1915, and in 1917 Ontario Hydro began to service the town.

Arkona

In Arkona the Rock Glen Power Project was born in 1907. The company sold shares at \$100 each, to provide \$40,000 in capital for Thomas Mitchell, John Fuller, Wesley Fuller and Fred Nelson to build the plant. The first engineer was Alex McGibbon. In 1914 William Woolvett took over operation of the plant, until it closed in 1926.

In 1927 Arkona was serviced by Ontario Hydro. The first power to Arkona was supplied through the Forest substation, reaching Arkona by way of an indirect 14-mile line. There were regular voltage drops and frequent power interruptions, especially during storms. In 1939 a



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Rock Glen Generating Station and dam: Although not located in Warwick Township, this was an important source of energy for the local area. Arkona was served as early as 1910.

substation built on the 4th Con. of Bosanquet Twp. supplied Arkona's needs.

Warwick Village

In 1927 Alphonse De Clark installed an electricity generating plant behind the Warwick Garage in Warwick Village to supply lighting to the Warwick General Store, the Maple Grove (Maple Leaf) Hotel, St. Mary's Anglican Church and B. B. Dann's residence, as well as the garage itself. In 1928 De Clark sold the plant and it was turned over to several owners/operators over a short period. In 1929 Carroll Goodhand leased the garage and the plant, until Ontario Hydro started supplying hydro to the village in 1931.

Warwick Township

The provincial government announced it would financially assist farmers who wished to put hydro on their properties in 1925. The government required at least three farms per mile to sign up for service. Rural lines were soon installed. It would be more than 30 years before all farms were hooked up to the grid.

Newspapers

Arkona's first newspaper was *The East Lambton Advocate*. The editor was W. W. Buchanan, who printed it from 1876 to 1881. It then merged with Watford's *Advocate* and *East Lambton Reflector* and the *Forest Advertiser* to form the *Advocate and Adviser*. It was published alternately in Watford and Forest. In 1886 the *Advocate and Adviser* merged with the *Watford Guide* and *Watford News* to form the *Watford Guide-Advocate*. *The Guide-Advocate*, serving Watford, Warwick, Brooke-Alvinston and surrounding areas, continues to be published weekly in 2008. It is now owned by Hayter-Walden Publications Inc. of Parkhill.

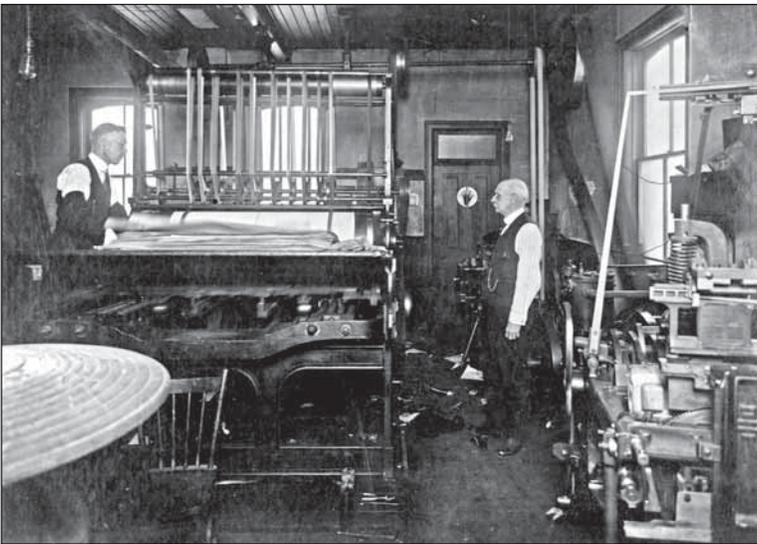
The next Arkona newspaper was the *Arkona Star*, established in 1909. It was a weekly that sold for five cents a copy. It was published every Thursday in a small office on the second floor of the Royal Hotel (Home Hardware in 2008). The owner, Mr. Gadd, set the type. This newspaper

courtesy The Watford Guide-Advocate



Front desk of The Watford Guide-Advocate

courtesy The Watford Guide-Advocate



William C Aylesworth on left printing the newspaper

went out of business in 1910. In 1946 the *Arkona Star* came into being again. It was designed to appear quarterly. The editorial staff consisted of Herbert E. Marsh, Robert Austin and Walt Whitefield. The March, 1947 edition carried 34 business advertisements and Sunday notices from five religious bodies.

In the 1960s the *Arkona-Thedford Enterprise* appeared, co-edited by Jack Cooke. This was a weekly published in Thedford.

In Forest, the *Forest Express* was started by the Massecar Bros. in 1874. It was a weekly delivered on Fridays. In 1878 it was sold to the *Forest Free Press* as a joint stock company under the name *Forest Advertiser*. After several more transactions, *The Forest Free Press* continued to be the only Forest newspaper from 1881 to 1893. Its owner, Henry John Pettypiece, built a new building (where The Source is located on Main St. in 2008) attached to the Arcade Block north of it in 1907. This was a two-storey concrete block building with a full basement, built at a cost of \$3,000. The newspaper stayed in Pettypiece family hands until it

ceased publication in 1968. In 1972 the business was sold to J. Pole Printing.

The Standard, located on the Plympton Twp. side of Forest, owned by Hayter-Walden Publications, has been serving Forest, Thedford, Port Franks, Arkona, Ipperwash, Camlachie and surrounding areas since 1893.

Air Travel in Warwick Township

Although the first airplane flight in Canada was in Nova Scotia in 1909, air travel in Warwick Twp. started later than that. At the Watford Old Boys' Reunion in August, 1924 a pilot took people for flights in his biplane at \$1 per minute. In 1927, a Curtiss Jenny biplane landed at the corner of the Birnam Line and Arkona Rd. near SS#8, the White School. The pilot offered to take passengers up for a brief flight for \$5 each. Several people from the area mustered up the money and took a flight. It was reported that the famous "Spirit of St. Louis," flown by none other than Charles Lindbergh himself, made a flight over Warwick while Lindbergh was on his way to the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto in August, 1927. These airplanes were the first ones seen by the residents of Warwick.

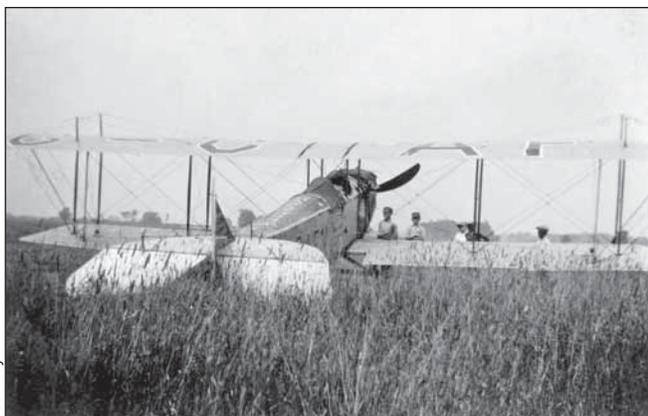
For years light aircraft have been a choice of travel for many people. Such is the case of the "Flying Farmers," who enjoyed trips to many places and had fly-ins at various private fields where they enjoyed entertainment and picnics. Glen and Mildred Kernohan were members of this group.

In recent years farmers have made use of small airplanes to plant their crops. One fall in the early 1990s when fields were wet and many farmers could not harvest their soy beans in time to plant winter wheat, they hired airplanes to drop the wheat seed over their unharvested fields. This proved to be a very expensive way to plant wheat.



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Old Jenny airplane: Planes such as these landed to take paying customers for rides. One of these events took place at the White School near Arkona.



courtesy M Date

Old Jenny airplane, August, 1927



courtesy P Janes

Planting wheat at Keith Turnbull's, 1990: In a particularly wet fall biplanes were used to plant winter wheat. This was not an economically feasible method of planting a crop.

Telegraph

Prior to the coming of telephone service many areas communicated by telegraph, which came into this area in 1870. It followed the rail lines. There were offices in all the villages and towns along the route. In Warwick Twp., Watford and Forest had telegraph service. An 1898 Gazetteer notes that Kingscourt also had Canadian Express and GNW telegraph.¹⁰

Telephone

Forest

People's Telephone Co. of Forest started in 1891. The first office was located at 27 Main St. N. in the W. J. Bell Livery building, with Ralph E. Scott as manager. The company canvassed for shareholders. There were 34 subscribers, paying \$10 a phone. There were nine operators and four linemen employed.

The first telephone call was made in 1891 from Scott's Drug Store. The first telephone line built was to Birnam. In the early days farmers helped erect their own poles. By 1906 the company was incorporated to become one of 350 private telephone systems started in the district. In 1908 the company was re-incorporated under the provisions of



courtesy L Goodhill

Telegraph office: The location of this office is not known, but telegraph offices existed in Watford and Kingscourt.



courtesy R Sutherland

People's Telephone office switchboard, Forest

the Ontario Company Act with an authorized capital of \$20,000. They then extended their lines to the Egremont Rd.

By 1910 summer hours were 6 a.m. until 9 p.m. A new directory was published, with 254 phones listed. Long distance was established with Bell Telephone and a line was connected with the Morningstar system in Arkona.

In 1912 Stanley Ellerker worked as a linesman, making \$12 a week, and his wife was a telephone operator. There were two operators on duty for three shifts. Hours were extended; the cost of a call after 10 p.m. was 10 cents. In 1931 Alex Sutherland became manager and remained in this position until 1976.

In 1958 a dial system was put into service. In 1961 an ice storm cut off three quarters of the service and cost the company \$770,000 in repairs. By 1978 all systems were digital. People's Telephone was sold to Amtelecom of Aylmer in 2006 for \$55 a share.

Arkona

Elbert Morningstar brought the telephone to Arkona in 1909. The October 28 issue of the *Arkona Star* reported that:

courtesy L. McGregor



People's Telephone/Xcelco building, Forest

a new telephone system will be inaugurated soon. It will be known as the Arkona, Warwick and Adelaide Long Distance Telephone System. The control office will be in Mr. and Mrs. Harnish's residence, and lines will be extended in all directions from that office. Two car loads of poles and several tons of wire have arrived, and work will begin immediately.

The lines were strung in the fall and winter by Mr. Morningstar's farm workers, Lorne Murray, Robert Lean, Wallace Martin and Ray Martin. The Harnish house became the nerve centre of the enterprise and Mrs. Harnish presided at the switch board, replying "Arkona Central."

The first telephone directory, containing 110 names, was printed in 1909 by the *Arkona Star Press*. In the next six or seven years, 61 additional names were written in to the book by hand. By 1916 the system was called the Morningstar Telephone System. For a fee of five or ten cents, subscribers had access to the private systems in Forest, Watford, Thedford, Kerwood, Coldstream and West Williams. They could reach Sylvan and Bell long distance at no cost.

Following the death of Elbert Morningstar in 1917, his daughters Leah and Charlotte sold the family's farm and bought the Fields house, where they set up the telephone system's switchboard. They operated the system from there. Howard Percy, their lineman, maintained the lines and did the necessary servicing of the telephones, with the occasional aid of Carman Hall.

As time passed the Morningstar girls found it increasingly difficult to carry on and they decided to sell. Since Howard Percy had a thorough knowledge of the system, his father Walter Percy bought all the assets of the company in 1919 and Howard and Walter proceeded to operate the communications enterprise that had served the Arkona area efficiently for a decade. At this time there were 350 subscribers living in the village and area stretching west to Warwick Village, south to the Sarnia Gravel Rd. (Egremont Rd.), east to Keyzers Corners and north to a few yards beyond the Arkona boundary. Central (as the switchboard was known in colloquial language) was

still in the Morningstar home and the sisters continued to preside at the switchboard much of the time. They were assisted by Margaret Donaldson (Mrs. Loftus Wilson), Nellie Donaldson (Mrs. Ross Herrington), and Arthur and Anna Percy.

Walter Percy did not enjoy the uncertainties inherent in the world of business and he sold the entire system, then known as the Arkona-Parkhill Telephone Co., to Milo Chamberlain in 1922. The main office was located in the white frame building attached to the Morningstar house on Frank St. The Morningstar sisters manned the switchboard by night. During the day it was the responsibility of Lillian Johnston, Sarah Hostetler, Arthur Percy and Anna Percy. When the office was moved to the unattended dial centre, Mr. Chamberlain helped members of his family monitor the switchboard. During the daytime Alma (Donaldson) Benedict, Myra Glenn, Carolyn Johnson, Lillian Johnson, Venita and Dorothy Gray ran the system.

In 1956 Chamberlain transferred his Parkhill assets to Bell Canada and the Arkona interests to the People's Telephone Co. of Forest. Norman Perriam, who began with Mr. Chamberlain in 1952, went to work in Forest until his retirement. Another employee, Harold Zavitz, started his own business. Ladies working the switch board were Mrs. Jack Fitchett, Mrs. Gordon Curts, Mrs. Grant Zavitz, Mrs. Russell Glenn, and Mrs. William Bryson.

The dial system came to Arkona in 1958, and direct distance dialing followed in 1968. The 70 year period following the establishment of Elbert Morningstar's telephone company saw many changes, but none more dramatic and far-reaching than the technological advances in telephone communications.

Watford

The first telephones in Warwick Twp. were in Watford, where a primitive switchboard was installed in T. B. Taylor's drugstore on Main St. in 1885. Mr. Taylor was appointed manager. Local telephone service was available from 7 a.m. until 8 p.m. weekdays, 2 until 4 p.m. on Sundays and from 10 a.m. until noon and from 2 until 4 p.m. on holidays. The subscribers listed in the December, 1885 directory were the Bank of London, Peter Dodds' Grocery, Grand Trunk Railway, Howden & Swift Grocery, Lawrence Bros. Lumber, Meredith & Scatcherd Law Office, Angus Mitchel Livery, T. B. Taylor Drug Store, T. B. Taylor's residence and Thom & Doherty Foundry. In 1887 William McLeay assumed Mr. Taylor's duties as Watford local manager, which he continued for 35 years. From a mere handful of customers in the beginning, he saw the number increase over the years, to over 100 by 1917.

Before 1900, several private lines were built in the Watford area. One rural line extending south from the village to nearby Walnut in Brooke Twp., was started by Dr. John McLeay in 1884. Dr. McGillicuddy, a veterinarian, built a line north to Warwick Village. An independent telephone company, known as the Brooke Municipal



Telephone system, was formed in the vicinity of Watford in 1911.

The history of the Watford telephone system in the *Watford Centennial Book, 1873–1973*, states that in 1908 the Watford exchange made an average of 75 local and 10 long distance connections daily. There were 25 telephones in service and 11½ miles of wire through the town. The switchboard was supervised by one male and one female employee.

In 1948 the days of the crank phone came officially to an end when the battery system of operation came into use. It was no longer necessary for Watford telephone users to turn a crank to summon the operator; customers could do so by merely lifting the receiver on their new phones. Battery boxes were eliminated from customers' sets and were centralized at the telephone exchange. Watford's dial building was completed in 1963, at a cost of about \$500,000, and the town's telephones were converted to dial operation on December 1, 1963.

Internet

In 2008 we are well into another revolution in communication. The internet has quietly become a necessity for most people. Text and images arrive with voice over the internet, which is transported over telephone lines through most of Warwick Twp. The main change has been the ability to receive and send information almost instantaneously around the world. Libraries of knowledge are now at one's fingertips. As with all communication advances, however, bad news comes with good, and Warwick is now exposed to raw aspects of the world which we have to learn to deal with, a challenge much greater than ever before. We have come a long way from the first 19th century telegraph communications!

Television

December 1947: Television pictures were received in Forest for the first time. The Canadian General Electric Company was kind enough to send a television receiver there which was set up at Field's Radio Store, and the results were gratifying. Good pictures were received from Detroit, a distance of 75 miles, as the recognized operating distance and is somewhat of a record.

SOURCE: "Reflections of the Past," *The Guide-Advocate*,
December 20, 2007



courtesy L Bryson

T B Taylor's car, an 1917 Overland, taken in Watford



courtesy J McPherson

Vaughan McPherson



courtesy J Dunlop

Children playing in an old car, probably in Warwick Village

Endnotes

1. Warwick Women's Institute Tweedsmuir History Books.
2. Edwin C. Guillet, *Pioneer Travel, Book IV, Early life in Upper Canada Series*, Ontario Publishing Co., 1939, p. 174.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 172.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 172-173.
5. *Ibid.*
6. *Ibid.*, p. 174.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 175.
8. Ron Sewell, interviewed by Paul and Mary Janes, London, 2006.
9. Arnold Watson, interviewed by Paul Janes, Warwick Twp., 2006.
10. *Western Ontario Gazetteer*, 1898-9 p. 406.

OVERCOMING ADVERSITIES



courtesy S McKay

Tornado heading toward Vern Kernohan farm buildings, 1961

by Janet Firman

Natural

In the 175 years of Warwick Township's existence, it has encountered many severe snow storms, ice storms, floods, tornadoes and other natural disasters. The following account describes a few of the more dramatic events.

Wind

In August, 1903 it was reported in a local newspaper (name unknown) that a violent cyclone, described as a water spout coming out of Lake Huron, with tremendous winds, rain and hailstones, descended on Warwick Twp. It destroyed barns, windmills and crops such as oats, corn and clover, and did severe damage to fruit orchards. The fact that no lives were lost was remarkable. The total damage in Warwick was estimated at \$8,000. Although this storm

came from the lake by way of Plympton Twp., it missed Forest completely.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that on Good Friday, March 23, 1913, a "fierce equinoctial gale," a storm of tornado intensity, raged over Watford and the surrounding country, causing heavy damage. The wind, its velocity about 65 miles per hour, started about 11 a.m. and continued until late in the evening. Roofs were torn off, trees uprooted, chimneys crumbled, windmills blown away and silos blown over. The roof of Colonel and Lorena Dunham's house on Lot 24, Con 5 NER was totally destroyed. George Fenner's barn was lifted up over the cattle and deposited some distance away, but not a head of livestock was hurt.

The most devastating tornado in history swept through Sarnia and east through Warwick Twp. on May 22, 1953. On its way it struck the homes of Franklin and

courtesy S McKay



Trees along 15 Sideroad downed by tornado, 1953: Tornadoes cause devastating damage when they come through an area. Often they destroy buildings; sometimes people are killed.

Orville Clark on the 2nd Line SER. Mrs. Franklin Clark was sucked out through her kitchen window and later died in the hospital. Orville's home was demolished; his wife and daughter were injured. The storm continued down the 2nd Line SER, taking Russell Williams' barns and Norman Mansfield's barns, henhouse and drive shed. The tornado then jumped over to the 2nd Line NER, damaging Ken and Evelyn Janes' barn. Other farms damaged were those of Bert Lester and Howard Cable in the Bethel area, Robert Hall at Birnam, Wilfred (Bus) Dunlop, Frank Barnes and Fred Tanton, all on the 4th Line (Birnam Line) east. Ray Bell lost his house and barn while the family was eating supper. Luckily the family only suffered shock, bruises and minor injuries. Allan Roder's barns near Arkona were badly damaged. Glen Edlington and Harry Cockran, east of the White School House on Birnam Line, lost their barns too. The White School House, SS#8, across from the Roder Turkey Farms had only one shattered wall left standing after the tornado struck. Only two hours earlier the pupils had been at their desks, but fortunately the school was empty when the tornado struck. A story was told about Donald Ridley who was driving his pickup truck along the 4th Line east of the school. The tornado picked up Ridley's truck and turned it around, sending him safely in the opposite direction. The tornado continued into Middlesex County east of Arkona toward Parkhill.

Janet Firman remembers another tornado, which struck their farm on May 12, 1974.

The tornado followed Bear Creek east from Warwick Village, crossed Brickyard Line and came down at our place Lot 14, NER. There was the large pond on our front lawn. That was the only thing that saved our home because tornadoes go for the water. It uprooted many old, large trees. It also blew

the west gable end of the house in about one foot and lifted a large heavy raft out of the pond over into a field. A picnic table and chairs were destroyed too. Johnny and Josie Verheyen next door had their barn and drive shed damaged.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported in 1977 that a wind storm of high velocity left a trail of damage along Zion Line east, uprooting trees and damaging buildings. Jim and Dawn Thompson lost their barn. Allan Fuller's van was crushed in his yard by a fallen tree.

In May, 1983 the *Forest Standard* reported a fierce tornado hitting Reece's Corners and continuing down into Warwick Twp. Hardest hit was the farm of Bill and Jo MacKenzie on Brickyard Line near Forest Rd., where a drive shed and pig barn were destroyed. The MacKenzie house also received extensive damage and had to be torn down. The homes of Robert Davis and James Martin on Con. 4 NER (Birnam Line) were damaged, and at the farm of Jim Brandon on Con. 5 NER, a drive shed was destroyed, a large barn toppled and the house damaged. The final farm hit was Joseph Wouter's on First School Rd., where a large grain bin and equipment came down and the doors were torn off a drive shed.

Rain

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* stated that in June, 1986 high winds and six inches of rainfall hit Watford and played havoc with many areas. The Ambassador Christian School in Watford had much damage done to it. Garages, cars, parts of roofs, TV antennas, metal sheds and trees were damaged.



courtesy P Janes

Flash flood at Joe McCormick's, July 1988: When 12 inches of rain fell in 7 hours, Bear Creek overflowed into Joe and Laurie McCormick's yard. Similar scenes were seen all along the Egremont Rd. At Gord and Wilma Clark's property, the floors of the school buses were under water.

On July 16, 1988, a flash flood occurred in a small area around Warwick Village, along the Egremont Rd. from the Forest Townline to east of Nauvo Rd. Twelve inches of rain fell in about seven hours. About 60 feet of the Nauvo was washed out, leaving a gaping hole. The Egremont Rd. west of the United Church was completely flooded. Water rose high enough to enter through the steps of the school buses that had been parked for the summer in Gord Clark's yard east of Warwick Central School.

Snow

Janet Firman recalls the winter of 1944–1945 when there were heavy snow storms and blizzards all winter, from December to March. The family car was never out of the garage during this period. Snowplows were unable to get through. Horses and sleighs were the only means of transportation.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that a blizzard swept through Warwick Twp. on March 28, 1947, blocking roads and causing hydro blackouts. Frank Edwards on the 2nd Line SER had thousands of newly-hatched chicks boxed but blocked roads prevented shipment. He also had 100,000 eggs in hatching trays due to hatch in the coming week but after a long chill he suffered a great loss. In the ongoing blizzard, Warwick Village was isolated, and no help was available to fight the fire that swept the historic Maple Leaf Hotel.

Janet also remembers a large snow storm that hit the area on April 5, 1975. Dale Tanton, son of Mac and Doris Tanton, had died and the roads needed to be cleared for his funeral. The township had to bring a bulldozer to open the blocked roads.

Ice/Hail

On March 2, 1976, a huge ice storm hit the area and caused hydro wires and trees to fall. About 10,000 subscribers in southwestern Ontario were without hydro for six days after the storm.



courtesy S McKay

Ice storm, 1961: Freezing rain downed power lines and caused major power outages, which in turn caused hardships for dairy farmers and others who had animals or birds such as turkeys. Most farmers now have generators in case of ice storms.

The *Sarnia Observer* reported that a hail storm with high winds affected several areas in Warwick on July 19, 1988 damaging crops, causing power outages and knocking large branches off many trees. At Lorne and Marjorie Willoughby's residence on Hwy 22 near the Arkona Rd., large tree branches were torn from mature maple trees. Lorne also faced an unpleasant sight: his 32 acres of soybeans with tops knocked off the plants and the leaves shredded. Dennis Bryson, a dairy farmer in the same area, whose family had planted 300 acres of corn, remembers the hail that had destroyed the crops. The stalks were standing, but bent over and tattered with hanging leaves.

Accidents

Many accidents have occurred over the years in Warwick Twp. Back when the horse and buggy, sleighs or cutters were the main source of transportation, and when farm equipment was less mechanized, the accidents reported in the local newspapers were generally less devastating than those of today. With the use of mechanized farm implements and gasoline vehicles, there are many accidents of different kinds, with more fatalities. With more drivers on the roads and faster vehicles, there are many more traffic accidents, especially those involving young drivers. The following list, taken from local newspapers and from memories of local people, is representative but not exhaustive.

Early 1900s

Charles E. Lester of the 2nd Line Warwick (Brickyard Line) accidentally cut his foot while cutting wood in November, 1901. The first three toes were almost cut off.

A 1905 report notes that, while driving in Warwick, C. Wall and David Dunham were thrown out of their buggy when "their horse took a fright" while turning a corner. Mr. Wall had a broken arm and Mr. Dunham hurt his back.

In early 1908 William Hall of the 2nd Line (Brickyard Line) met with an accident which broke his leg above the ankle; he had stepped on the tongue of his buggy to blanket his team of horses when one of the horses kicked him. In July of the same year Andrew Thompson of 15 Sideroad Warwick (Bethel Rd.) ran into a wire clothesline which hurt him badly, breaking two bones in his leg. That same month, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Luckham were on their way to Watford when a passing auto frightened their horse and threw them out of their buggy.

In 1910 Mr. and Mrs. R. Marshall of the 6th Line were out driving with their horse and cutter when the horse became frightened by a train and ran away, throwing the occupants out of their cutter. They received only a bad shaking up.

In a 1911 report in *The Forest Standard*, Joseph Eastbrook was painfully injured at the ploughing bee at William Williamson's. One of the horses kicked him in the leg, breaking a bone. Another 1911 report mentions that one of the

male members of St. Mary's Church received a puncture below the left eye from a lady's hat pin while exiting the church. There were no serious results.

A June, 1923 report notes that Will Cable and his brother Howard were on their way to Sunday School when a nail punctured the rubber tire of their buggy. The wheel collapsed, which frightened the horse into running away, but Will held on to the reins and managed to turn the horse towards home. Neither Will nor Howard was injured.

As the twentieth century progressed the accidents became much more serious. A variety of accidents continued to be reported. In the late 1950s Ken Ross, brother of Annie and Bob Ross, was killed while drawing logs out of a bush east of Warwick Village. He was driving his tractor up a steep grade and it flipped over on him.

Later 1900s

Farm accidents

At the age of 37, on a cold autumn day in 1957, Wilbert Dunlop lost his hand in a corn picker. He explained that he was trying to unplug the corn picker from his idling equipment when his hand got caught. Since he was too far away to turn anything off, all he could do was holler until someone heard him. After about 15 minutes his cousins, Clarence and Walter Eastman, heard him, rushed over and removed his crushed bones from the picker. In those days there was little that could be done except remove the crushed limb; he was fitted with a metal prosthesis seven months after the accident, following a lengthy stay in hospital and another wait. He explained that he did not bleed to death because his heavy clothing, combined with the smothering crush of the machine's jaws, kept bleeding to a minimum.

Donald Duncan told about his brother Bob (son of Bert and Mary Duncan of Bethel Rd., NER) being killed at the Arkona gravel pit in July, 1963 at the age of 21. Bob had been told by his supervisor to go into the hopper and scrape the wet sand off the sides. In the meantime a trucker came along and dumped a load of sand into the hopper.

Jean Winsor, wife of the late Jim Winsor, who lived on Bethel Rd. north of Hwy 22, tells how she lost her right arm above the elbow while she and her two sons were shredding corn in 1965. A recent registered nursing assistant graduate of Strathroy Middlesex General Hospital, she returned to work in the physiotherapy department within a few weeks of her accident and continued there until she retired.

Joanne Van Kessel, now of Forest told about her 29-year-old husband Karl's accident in April of 1976 when Karl and Joanne lived on Bethel Rd. between Brickyard Line and Birnam Rd. Karl was dismantling a hay track in the barn when it gave way and he fell to his death. In 1985 their 11-year-old son Kevin was killed riding a minibike in a gravel pit at Birnam.

John and Shirley Mansfield's son Chris was killed in

February, 1983 at the age of 13 years when his snowmobile hit a parked car at Bethesda Hall at the corner of Churchill Line and Bethesda Rd.

Ella Capes told of her granddaughter's death in June, 1993. Fifteen year old Susan Main fell into a grain bin while helping her father unload the bin of corn. Despite the efforts of police, firemen and friends, it took more than an hour to pull Susan out. She died the next day. She was the daughter of Philip and Shirley Main, farmers on the Egremont Rd. east of the Forest Townline.

Another farm accident, in December 1993, occurred when Dale Wilson, aged 39 years, was ploughing near a ditch on his Kingscourt Rd. farm. His tractor rolled over, pinning him underneath. His widow Ellen related this tragedy.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported another farm mishap that took place on the farm of Joe and Connie Van Aert in 1996. Their son Mark Andrew was playing outside the barn while his father Joe Jr. was doing chores. When his father checked on Mark, he discovered him pinned under a concrete hog feeder. Upon arrival at Strathroy Middlesex General Hospital Mark was pronounced dead due to head and chest injuries. Mark had just started Junior Kindergarten at St. Peter Canisius Separate School in Watford.

Other

Helen (Mrs. Clayton) Bryson of Watford tells about losing their 35-year-old son Terry in February, 1998 while he was snowmobiling at a hunting camp near North Bay. Terry lived east of Warwick Village, across from Warwick Central School.

John Charles Henderson, known as "Chuck", was killed in 2004 at the age of 58 years. Owner of McKenzie and Henderson Trucking Ltd. near Arkona, his main business was hauling gravel. The accident happened near Dutton while he was checking out a large culvert. The culvert "let loose" and the large gush of water drowned him.

Julie Geerts told how Leo Straatman of the Egremont Rd., husband of Lina, was killed while he and his brother-in-law, Frank Verellen of Ridgetown, were flying a helicopter back to Blenheim from California in 2006. The crash occurred in a remote California desert.

Automobile accidents are more commonly in the news. The following are some examples. Kenneth Vance of Forest related how his 19-year-old brother Blake was killed in March, 1936 in a car rollover on Townsend Line west of Arkona. The unpaved frozen road was full of ruts then and it was easy to lose control. Blake was the son of Gordon and Winnifred Vance, who operated the grocery store at Birnam for years.

Margaret Roder of Arkona told of the dreadful car and gravel truck accident at the corner of Hickory Creek Line and Elarton Rd. on August 11, 1965, in which her son was killed. Roberta Watson of Hungry Hollow was driving her daughter Kathleen, Allan and Margaret Roder's son Allan

courtesy P. Ferwerda



Warwick Fire Department in practice: The volunteer fire departments have routine training sessions to keep them ready for any kind of accident. Here they are learning about using equipment needed in case of auto accidents.

Jr., and Arnold and Mildred's Eastman's son Kenneth, all of the Arkona area, to Forest for accordion lessons. All four were killed; the young people were all 14 years old.

Lucy Bryson told of her in-laws, Asahel and Winnifred Bryson, being killed in August, 1967. The accident happened in a heavy rain storm, just east of Nauvoo Rd. between Jim Williams' gas station and Harold Cooper's residence. It was a two-car head-on accident. The other car was from the United States.

Elsie Couwenberg told of the death of her husband, John Peters, age 23. He was killed in October, 1967 on the Egremont Rd. east of Arkona Rd. John's pickup ran into the back of a transport which was stopped behind a school bus picking up children.

Joanne Caris reported how her husband Theo's brother Matthew Caris Jr., 25 years of age, was killed by a drunk driver in June 1970, south of Watford on Hwy 79. Matthew was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Matthew Caris Sr. who lived at the corner of Bethel Rd. and Brickyard Line.

Chuck Hollingsworth told about the accident in which his 36-year-old brother Jim was killed in March, 1974. He was driving a transport and was in a collision with a train in Mount Brydges.

Carol Main related how her 24-year-old sister Donna Grosscort was killed in a two-vehicle accident in June, 1975. It happened at Zion Line and Sexton Rd. when a large cement truck hit her vehicle.

Viola White of Arkona related how her mother and father, John and Marie Pedden, were killed instantly in an auto accident on Hwy 22 east of Arkona Rd. during a blizzard on March 14, 1979. They had been to a funeral in Strathroy and were very close to home. John was the Reeve of Warwick Twp. and had served the public for many years.

John and Pat Millier, who live on Zion Line at Hwy 22, told about their 16-year-old daughter Brenda being killed in a two car accident at Hwy 80 and Nauvoo Rd. in November, 1979.

Margaret Roder mentioned Bob Stephenson of Arkona. He was killed when his vehicle hit a tree on Hwy 22 just east of the Lambton-Middlesex Townline.

Maxine Miner related the accident of Jerry and Terina Richardson and their children, 13-year-old Jerry Jr. and 8 month old Quincey, who were killed on the way to church in Goderich in 1982. They were hit by a Department of Highways truck spreading salt during a blizzard. Jerry was the son of Elgin and Ethel Richardson of Birnam Line.

In 1985 Ron and Mary Mansfield lost their 19-year-old son Scott in a car and transport accident in Toronto. Scott's aunt Yvonne Bryce related this accident.

Connie Steven related a two car accident in which Catherine Lynn (Evans) Evans was killed.

Cathy, daughter of Larry and Patricia Evans of Forest, was the wife of Eugene Evans of Arkona and daughter-in-law of Kenneth and Barbara Evans. This accident was at the corner of the Nauvoo Rd. and Egremont Rd. in February, 1986. Cathy, a 21-year-old registered nurse, was on her way to work at the Watford Nursing Home.

Dean G. C. Ferguson's death was reported in the *Sarnia Observer*. Dean, son of Glen and Patricia Ferguson of the Egremont Rd., was riding his motorcycle on the Egremont Rd. east of Nauvoo Rd. on August 5, 1993. He was on his way home from a family get-together when he collided with a car backing out of a driveway.

Nelson and Mary Wilcox of Watford told about their daughter Angeline (Angie) being killed in a one-car rollover north of Forest in June 1995, at the age of 18 years.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* records the car accident that killed 16-year-old Susan Van Lieshout in 1997. She was the daughter of Harry and Monique Van Lieshout. The accident happened in West Williams Twp., with the car going out of control, striking a culvert and rolling several times. There were five other youths in the car but only Susan was killed.

In 2002, nine-year-old Riley Christian Van Loon, son of John and Jill (Runnalls) Van Loon and brother of Nicolas, was killed while crossing the road east of Watford to get the mail from the mail box. When he was returning he stepped out into the path of a car. This tragedy was reported in the *Watford Guide-Advocate*.

In more recent years several people have been killed on the "Nine Mile" (Hwy 21 between Forest and London Line). Julie App was killed in early 2007 on her way to work in Forest. She died instantly as her car veered over the centre line and hit an oncoming truck. She and her husband Glen App and two young children lived on a farm on Zion Line. She was the daughter of Leo and Lina Straatman. Another accident took place on Hwy 21 at Hickory Creek Line shortly after. Donald Vaughan, who lived on Hickory

Creek Line, collided with another vehicle while he was turning off the highway and was killed instantly.

Fires

Warwick Township has encountered many devastating fires over the years since 1832 when the township was surveyed by Peter Carroll. Fires have changed the appearance of the township and the fortunes of its residents in many ways. Some business and industrial fires around the township are noted below.

Arkona

The *Arkona Centennial Book* states that in 1876 Arkona had a major fire that wiped out a large portion of the business area. It was followed in 1884 by another fire which wiped out three quarters of the stores on the south side of Townsend Line, where Home Hardware is located in 2008. Structures such as the Royal Hotel, McKay Bros. Steam Furniture Factory and Fawcett's banking office were destroyed. The brick block of buildings owned by William Vahey was also destroyed.

The Arkona Cheese Factory was struck by lightning and burned in 1958. In 1968 the old Post Office west of Fuller's Grocery Store in Arkona, on the south side of Townsend Line, burned.

Arkona Feed Mills was later destroyed by fire, along with several other buildings, including Marsh Transport, Lodge Housing and Thompson Shoe Store. This fire was caused by a diesel engine being used to power the mill.

Likewise, Birnam was not spared from fire. In 1918, Oliver Gare's store and most of its contents were destroyed by a fire caused by a gasoline explosion.

Watford

Watford's history records many fires, especially in the early days of the village when buildings were made of wood. Watford's disastrous fire of 1880 wiped out all the stores on the west side of Main St. in the block from Front to Huron St., and severely damaged the buildings on the east side. After a fire in his store in about 1880, druggist W. P. McLaren bought suits for the Watford Volunteer Fire Brigade (also called the Defiance Fire Company) to thank them for their efforts in controlling the blaze. Eventually, in-ground tanks filled with water were installed strategically along Main St., much as fire hydrants are today, to help put out fires. Things improved considerably when bricks were used to build buildings instead of wood.

In 1893 the Watford Public School was completely destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt and reopened in 1894. The Crystal Palace at the East Lambton Fairgrounds, formerly the Drill Hall from Warwick Village, was destroyed by fire in 1927. The Crystal Palace was located where the arena stands in 2008.

In August, 1952 the McKinlay Transport Ltd. warehouse and garage burned. The cause of the fire was determined to be sparks from an acetylene torch which

came in contact with upholstery. Because the wooden floor of the garage was covered with oil from repairing trucks, the building went up in flames immediately. In 1962, the Canadian National Railway (CNR) freight sheds, a CNR box car, and a great deal of the lumber yard owned by Moffatt and Powell were burned. In August, 1967 the Earl Lyons Enterprises Ltd. slipper and shoe factory, located in the former Watford Armory, was gutted by fire during a severe electrical storm.

Fire destroyed a storage shed adjacent to Searson's sawmill at the southern edge of Watford in March, 1972. The shed contained valuable antique farm machinery that George Searson displayed annually at steam thresher shows. In May of the same year the Watford Arena, located just behind Reid's Hardware Store, was completely destroyed by fire. Damage was estimated at \$350,000. The six-alarm fire was started by intruders who had stolen cash, cigars and cigarettes.

Part of the Watford downtown business district, including John Bebingh Footwear and three apartments above the store, was destroyed in July, 1977. As well, the Hodge Pro Hardware Store was damaged. This fire was started when grease from deep-frying French fries exploded in one of the upstairs apartments.

On May 9, 1979, a Watford landmark, the Roche Hotel, was destroyed by fire. Elmer (Smokey) Goodhand, a permanent resident of the hotel, was trapped on the second floor and unable to escape.

In some cases arson was suspected. There was a suspicious \$50,000 fire at a Watford warehouse on December 7, 1992. Later that month Danny's Pizza and a family residence above the business, on the corner of Main and Ontario St., were destroyed by fire. Other fires reported in Watford around that time were at Acton's Service Centre, MidTown Convenience, Moffatt and Powell, the Imperial Poultry Warehouse and Lakeside Grain and Feed.

Warwick

The Warwick Volunteer Fire Department was started in 1953. Over the years, both their duties and equipment have changed. In the early years they attended barn and house fires. Currently they are called to more motor vehicle accidents on Hwy 402 than to building fires. Their communication equipment has changed, with each fireman now having a "pager" to inform them immediately when there is a call for help. The department has a "jaws of life" to extricate persons from vehicles, when there is no other way to get them out. Another piece of equipment that is valuable is a thermal imaging camera.

Before the Warwick Volunteer Fire Department started, firefighters had to be called from either Forest or Watford. The most outstanding fire in Warwick Village was the Maple Grove (Maple Leaf) Hotel, built in 1835, which burned on March 26, 1947. The fire started when an oil stove exploded in Harold Cosens' service station and

spread into his recently completed residence and to the hotel. Watford Fire Department was called to help, but was unable to do so as snow blocked the highway. Forest Fire Department was forced to follow the snow plow out to the fire, arriving an hour after the buildings were destroyed.

Another fire that has been remembered in Warwick Village is Les McKay's sawmill, built in 1925 on the west side of Nine Sideroad, south of Hwy 7, across the road from the old Roman Catholic Cemetery. The mill burned down on November 11, 1944. Instead of rebuilding, a portable sawmill was moved on to Mr. McKay's property south of his residence, north of Hwy 7 in 1945.

Other major fires in the vicinity that affected people in Warwick Twp. include the Forest Basket Factory that burned in May, 1934 and the September, 1974 fire in which the canning factory building in Forest burned to the ground. Both these factories had employed many Warwick residents.

Barn Fires

Other casualties of fires were barns. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported the fire of October, 1927, when William G. Hall's barns on Brickyard Line west of Arkona Rd. burned. His barns, completely filled with harvested crops, were destroyed. Lost in the blaze were 4,000 bushels of grain, a large hog pen, an implement shed and hundreds of tons of hay and ensilage. The 90 head of stock and the farm implements were saved by neighbours.

In 1953 Mervin and Merle Mansfield on Churchill Line lost their barns, cattle and chickens due to a spark from a pump motor. Jack and Marion Shea in the same neighbourhood also lost a barn to fire. Another neighbour, Clayton Johnson, lost his barns to fire, rebuilt and then a tornado in 1953 took the barns again.

Basil and Nancy Steven on the Egremont Rd. west of Warwick Village have had two barn fires. The first was in July, 1984. No animals were inside and all that was lost was the contents of the dairy barn, although the silo had to be demolished because of damage. The fire may have been caused by a hot stone embedded in the straw being blown into the barn, or the straw may have been too close to the light bulb at the roof of the barn. The Stevens rebuilt. In December, 2004 their dairy barns, along with the cattle, were destroyed in the middle of the night. Fortunately no human lives were lost either time. They have since rebuilt a second time and continue with dairy farming.

Casey and Rena Dirven's barns on Brickyard Line burned in 1987. A large bank barn, a large pig pen, two silos and a tractor were destroyed, along with about 250 pigs. Another 250 pigs were pulled out of the fire. (A bank barn was accessible on two separate levels, either by being built into the side of a hill, or the second level being accessed from a ramp.)

In the Arkona area, fire destroyed a barn which stored turkey feeders and straw on the farm of Art and Janet Roder on 27 Sideroad (Wisbeach Rd.) in 1989.



courtesy P Ferwerda

Warwick Fire Department, c. 1985. Standing: Laverne Goodbill, Randy McEwen, Glen Ferguson, Roger Sitlington, Philip Main, Don MacKenzie, Tom Pembleton, Brad Goodbill, George Demers, Fred Coates, Allan Vansteenkiste. Seated: Ken Inman, Eldon Minielly, Fire Chief Peter Ferwerda, Lawrence Zavitz, John Van Diepen.



Barn fire: Fires such as this have changed the landscape of Warwick Twp. and are an unfortunate part of our history.

In 1993 Adrian Kustermans lost his dairy barns on Lot 26, Con.1 NER, along with a number of milking cows and calves. That same year Tony and Joanne Rombouts on Lot 28, Con. 5 NER lost two barns and 1000 pigs. Adrienne and Corey Rombouts on Brickyard Line lost their barns and Frank and Sandy Dortmans on the same road east of Nauvoo Rd. lost theirs as well.

House Fires

Many homes have burned over the years as well. Some of them include:

- the Kingstone homestead on the 2nd Line south (Zion Line at the corner of Elarton Rd.) in March, 1932
- George and Elsie Janes' home on Brickyard Line, 1949
- Lorne and Marjorie Willoughby's home on Lot 14, Con. 1 NER in February, 1961
- Donald and Karen Duncan's home on Bethel Rd. in February, 1967
- Bill and Florence Adams' home on the Egremont Rd. east of Quaker Rd., in 1982
- the residence of Bruce and Brenda Miner on Brickyard Line in January, 1983
- Greg Goodhill's home on Brickyard Line in the winter of 1999
- the Rombouts' home on the former Chester Orr farm on Brickyard Line east of Arkona Rd.
- the homes of Henry and Nellie Veens on Bethesda Rd. SER and Terry Sleger at 6779 London Rd. both burned during the week of February 20, 1997

Murders

Murders seldom happen in small-town communities, but one was reported briefly in a local newspaper (name and date unknown). In a story headlined "Murrell and Topping Hanged This Morning", it was reported that Clarence Topping of Strathroy "fired two bullets into the body of his eighteen year old sweetheart Geraldine Durstan of Watford because she refused to marry him."

He paid for the crime in the London Jail Yard.

Another murder was recorded in the April 10, 1876 Council minutes:

Whereas Patrick Monaghan was foully and feloniously murdered in his own house while defending his home and whereas Edwin Parker, Richard Wilson, William Auld, Peter Graham M.P.P. and 54 others have petitioned this Council to offer a reward for the apprehension and conviction of the party or parties who committed the foul deed, be it moved by Mr. Dewar seconded by Mr. Smith that this Council offer the sum of two hundred dollars to be paid to the party or parties who shall give such information as that lead to the conviction of the party or parties who were guilty of the said murder.

The Watford Murder

Coroner's Inquest.

(By Telegraph from our own Correspondent.)

Watford, Ont., Aug. 25,

Joseph Robertson, who was shot by William Barton on Wednesday last, died yesterday evening about 8 o'clock. An inquest was held here to-day, before Coroner Harvey, on the body of the deceased. The jurymen were sworn at 8 o'clock this morning, and chose Dr. Sommerville to conduct the *post mortem* examination, assisted by Dr. Boyd. Thirteen witnesses gave evidence upon oath. James Sommerville, M. D., said: I made a *post mortem* examination of the body this a.m., and found a wound externally about one inch below the umbilicus, and a little to the right found the ball. It had taken an upward and outward direction, but had not wounded any of the intestines. It passed through the right lobe of the liver from below, upwards, then through the diaphragm between the castal and pectoral pleura, and, without wounding the lung, had lodged in the intercostal muscles, between the ninth and tenth rib. (He showed the ball which was extracted.) I saw Robertson about an hour after the injury had been received, and with other medical men I saw him at intervals of a few hours until his death. Everything was done that could be done for him. I believe the injury above described was the cause of his death. All the other organs of the body were in a healthy state. Drs. Boyd and Hutchison were also sworn, and corroborated Dr. Sommerville's statement. The evidence being so clear, the jury returned in a few minutes with a verdict of guilty of willful murder against William Barton.

SOURCE: *Globe*, Toronto, August 26, 1871

A murder widely reported in the *Watford Guide-Advocate* in March, 1889 was that of Mary Jane Marshall. As she walked home from Providence Methodist Church with a group of friends including Frank Williams, Albert Wilson asked if he could accompany her home. She replied, "No, not tonight," and Wilson immediately pulled a revolver from his pocket and shot her in the head. He then took off across the fields, set the Marshalls' straw stack ablaze, and made his escape by walking along the railroad tracks.

Wilson was finally captured four years later in Michigan, tried for murder in Sarnia, Ont., and acquitted. He spent the rest of his life at the Toronto Asylum for the Insane. Wilson died in 1945. Frank Williams, thought to be the third party in the love triangle, died in 1891.

Diseases

Although the 1800s and early 1900s were spared the violent accidental deaths of later periods, disease was another story. Modern medicine has changed the outcome of many diseases; many that were once deadly are now rare. However, over the years many people have died of diseases that were either unknown or undiagnosed when they struck. Some of these were rheumatic fever, scarlet fever, typhoid fever, small pox, influenza, diphtheria and polio (once known as infantile paralysis). This account is representative of how a few of these diseases affected life in Warwick Twp. at various periods in the community's history.

Typhoid Fever

Gerald Herbert remembered his grandfather Kelly's family on the Egremont Rd. losing three members of their family within 25 days in 1871. Two brothers cutting wood contracted typhoid fever and died after they apparently drank water out of the sloughs in the bush. A sister who had come home to look after them died of the same disease. In 1890 the Kersey family lost their mother Susannah (Clark) and two of her children, Edward and Jane, to typhoid fever, within a month. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported in 1929 that Francis Clark, brother of Susannah (Clark) Kersey, died of typhoid fever in London. Maxine Miner told of an aunt whose brother contracted the same disease and died in 1894.

Influenza

Influenza took a heavy toll over the years. During the period between 1857 and 1859 there was a worldwide outbreak of influenza. In 1873 there was another severe outbreak in North America which took many residents of Warwick Twp. Again in 1912 a flu epidemic took many people. Many families lit small incense lamps and burned sulphur candles in an attempt to ward off or recover from this disease.

In the last year of World War I the "Spanish Flu" broke out around the globe. One fifth of the world's population

Finger Nail Omens (1895)

Cut them on Monday, cut them for news.
Cut them on Tuesday, a pair of new shoes
Cut them on Wednesday, cut them for health.
Cut them on Thursday, cut them for wealth.
Cut them on Friday, cut them for woe.
Cut them on Saturday, a journey to go
Cut them on Sunday, your safety seek.
The devil will have you the rest of the week.

SOURCE: *Watford Carnegie Library Cook Book and Local History*, 1913–2000, M&T Insta-Print, London, Ont.

was infected. The *Canadian History News* of March, 2006 states that the virus entered the body through the respiratory tract and spread quickly. Some people went to bed and never woke up. This flu was most deadly for people ages 20 to 40. The severity of the attack on people of this age group was unusual for influenza, which is commonly a killer of the elderly and young children. Kingscourt School records of 1918 (Irene French, teacher) show that the school was closed from November 4 until December 6 on account of the Spanish influenza epidemic. This has been cited as the most devastating epidemic in recorded world history.

Warwick was not spared. Gerald Herbert spoke of a brother and sister who got the flu. Their uncle went to care for them but the siblings died. The McAlpine family lost two members to the flu in 1919 and 1920. As well, the Catt family lost two members during the same period.

Diphtheria/Scarlet Fever/Rheumatic Fever

In 1894 diphtheria struck. A sister of Maxine Miner's from near Birnam died of diphtheria and is buried in Bethel Cemetery.

Often spreading through a family, a single disease could wipe out an entire family or, as was more common, take some members and leave others untouched. Such is the case with scarlet fever. In March 1875 the wife and two children of Edward Walker died and three Wilson children died the same week in January. All are buried in the Warwick Cemetery. Other deaths in 1887–1888 were the two children of Francis and Mary Powell, one five months old and the other fifteen months old. The *Forest Standard* reported in 1923 that members of the John Taylor family of the 6th Line NER (Hickory Line) were ill with scarlet fever. Closely connected to scarlet fever was rheumatic fever which swept through the township in 1900.

Small Pox

Another disease that was common was smallpox. The SS#16 register shows the school was closed January 14 to January 18, 1918 because of small pox.

Vaccines

While European pioneers inhabited Warwick, in Europe great achievements in the creation of vaccines were taking place by scientists such as Edward Jenner (1749–1823) and Louis Pasteur (1822–1895). Jenner introduced a vaccine for smallpox in 1796. In the early 1880s Pasteur founded the science of microbiology and proved that most infectious diseases are caused by micro-organisms. This became known as the “germ theory” of disease. He was the inventor of the process of pasteurization and also developed vaccines for several diseases including rabies. Since then many major diseases have been largely controlled through the use of vaccines. Some vaccines for deadly diseases were discovered as follows:

- anti-plague (Bubonic) in 1897
- diphtheria in 1923
- pertussis in 1926
- tuberculosis (BCG) and tetanus in 1927
- yellow fever in 1935
- injectable polio vaccine (IPV) in 1955
- oral polio vaccine (OPV) in 1962
- measles in 1964
- mumps in 1967
- rubella in 1970
- hepatitis B in 1981

Although Louis Pasteur had invented the process of pasteurization in the latter part of the 1800s, pasteurization of the milk supply in Ontario did not become compulsory until October 1, 1938, under the Hepburn government. There is no record of how many children died of contaminated milk.

Janet Firman of Forest recalls that

in the 1940s when people had scarlet fever, chicken pox, whooping cough, diphtheria or red measles they were quarantined for a set period. Back then the doctor came out to the home and nailed a poster on the house stating what you had. We were not quarantined for mumps or German measles.

Polio

Canada’s first paralytic polio outbreaks were as early as 1910, but between 1927 and 1953 polio was an epidemic. Paralytic polio is caused by a virus that enters the body through the mouth or nose and attacks the central nervous system, causing nerve damage and paralysis. Victims died, were hospitalized for long periods and/or spent time in an iron lung, wheel chair or on crutches.

Rhea (Clark) Nichols’ father, Hugh, who lived on the 2nd Line NER (Brickyard Line), contracted polio around 1903 when he was delivering milk, working for an uncle in Detroit. The disease affected one arm from the elbow to the shoulder and one leg from the knee to the hip. Jack Aitken spoke about William Waun, who contracted polio in 1918. William operated a variety store at the corner of Hwy 7 and 18 Sideroad (now Nauvoo and Egremont Rd.).

He recovered enough that he could walk with crutches and continue his business.

Noreen (Emery) Croxford, born on the 6th Line NER of Warwick Twp. (Hickory Creek Line), tells that she was five years old when she picked up the virus, possibly while at a band tattoo in Thedford in 1953. It affected both of her legs, but the left leg more than the other. She wore a brace until thirteen years of age and during that time had many surgeries. The vaccine that came out in 1955 was too late to help her. The whole Emery farm was quarantined; the family could not sell milk, cream, eggs or any other farm products. Noreen’s grandmother would purchase groceries and leave them at the road, at the end of the lane.

Joyce Starkey tells about her brother Lawrence Levitt’s bout with polio. The Levitts lived on the 6th Line NER of Warwick. Lawrence contracted the polio virus when he was six months old, in 1913. His mother had taken him on a boat trip and met another woman carrying a fussy baby in a basket. The woman took her baby out of the basket and told Mrs. Levitt she could put her quiet baby in the basket. Because his polio affected one of his feet, in the 1960s he had a special shoe made which made walking much easier.

In 1937 it was reported in the *Forest Standard* that Hazel Tanner (Mrs. Blake Perry), daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Tanner of the Main Rd. (Egremont Rd.) in Warwick Twp., was a victim of infantile paralysis. Other Warwick residents who were affected by polio include Susan Priest, daughter of Don and Joan Priest of Watford, and Nelson Coneybear.

The *Watford Guide-Advocate* carried an article about Tony Hogervorst in 1994. He had contracted polio in 1958, when he was three years old, while living in Thorndale, Ont. While in isolation for two weeks in a London hospital, completely paralyzed, his parents were told that he would never walk again. Tony had received the polio vaccine when he was younger, which did not prevent the disease but may have lessened it for him. After several months in hospital, Tony came home with a back brace and crutches. With much determination and help from his parents and siblings, Tony attended school on crutches. In 1964 the family moved to Warwick Twp. where they bought a farm on the Egremont Rd., Con. 1 SER. Tony continued to have operations and wore braces while attending high school and university. In the mid 1960s Tony was “Timmy” for the Watford Rotary Club’s Easter Seal Campaign and also for Southwestern Ontario. Tony is now a very active vegetable grower in the township.

Diabetes

Diabetes is a disease that is currently affecting Warwick’s population immensely. It has been declared the universe’s worst disease of the 20th century. It is partially the result of the current lifestyle, especially obesity. It affects children, young people and adults. Diabetes can cause serious complications such as vision problems, heart

disease, strokes, and kidney failure. Many current residents in Warwick Twp. are now being treated for either Type 1 or Type 2 diabetes. In 2008 promotional campaigns making people aware of the symptoms and causes of diabetes are common in the media.

Susan Moffatt

Susan Moffatt (1972–1993) was the daughter of Keith and Marian Moffatt of Watford. She was born with a congenital disability called spina bifida which affected the control of her lower extremities and forced her to wear special leg braces for support. She could go short distances unaided, but often used crutches or a wheelchair. Her first surgery was ten hours after she was born and by age twelve she had endured 22 more operations to help improve her condition.

Susan loved to ride horseback. Through much perseverance and encouragement from her family she mastered the sport. Besides riding, she loved attending summer camp for two weeks each year at Woodeden Camp near London. This camp is sponsored by the Easter Seals and Rotary Club.

Susan overcame her handicap with a positive outlook on life in general. She was able to express to others how it felt to be born with a handicap and how, with lots of help from her parents, doctors, teachers, and friends, she managed to accept life as it was and make the best of every single day. She lived every day to the fullest and loved to tell everyone they should also. Susan always spoke honestly and passionately about her disability, the extensive therapy required and the support she received through Easter Seals.

The Watford Rotary Club's Easter Seal Fund "Tammy" for their 1983 fundraiser was Susan Moffatt. In 1984, she was the "Tammy" for the province-wide campaign. An exciting opportunity for her was to meet with Prime Minister Trudeau and other dignitaries in Ottawa.

Susan died at the age of 21.

SOURCE: various newspaper clippings from 1983 and 1984

Necrotizing fasciitis

Another rare disease that first appeared in 1783 in France, and occurred from time to time in the nineteenth and twentieth century, is necrotizing fasciitis or "flesh-eating disease." Although rare, it has become somewhat more common since the 1980s. The disease got its nickname as it quickly spreads through human tissue, destroying it at a rate of almost three centimetres per hour. In some cases death can occur within 18 hours. Necrotizing fasciitis is caused by a number of different bacteria; one of them is the Group A streptococcus. Twenty-two year old Diane Ferguson, a student in her last year of studies at the University of British Columbia, died of this disease in 1997. Diane was the daughter of Glen and Pat Ferguson of the Egremont Rd. Her illness started with a painful swollen big toe; she died within a very few days.

Whooping cough, scarlet fever, small pox, mumps, typhoid fever, diphtheria and measles are now considered to be diseases of the past, because we have vaccinations for them. But in 2008 these diseases have been replaced by diseases such as the Norwalk virus, Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS), Avian (Bird) Flu and the West Nile virus. Cancer and autism are also more common. Many of the current diseases appear to be related to our environment. As in the past, there continue to be many challenges to scientists and to the medical profession.



Clearing the road during the winter

courtesy L Bryson

Sources

Most of the information in this chapter has come from personal telephone calls and memories. Some resources such as John Smith's *Memories of Warwick Village, Forest Centennial 1859–1959*, the *Watford Guide-Advocate* and the *Forest Standard* have also been used. Information about Edward Jenner, Louis Pasteur, polio, diabetes and vaccinations has come from Internet sources, including:

<http://virus.stanford.edu/uda/>
<http://www.zephyrus.co.uk/louispasteur>
<http://www.childrensvaccine.org/files/WHO-Vaccine-History.pdf>

MEDICAL.

WM. M. BRETT, M. B.,

Graduate Trinity University, Toronto. Fellow of Trinity Medical School. Member College Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario. Office, North st., Arkona, Ont.
May 25th, 1882—6m.

DR. N. J. LINDSAY,

Physician, Surgeon and Accoucher, Graduate of Trinity University, member of College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario.

Office and residence near Post Office, Main street, Watford.
Watford, May 5th, 1876. 1 r

DR. W. B. LINDSAY, M. C. P. & S.

Fellow Obstetrical Society of London, England. Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, England. Coroner for the County of Middlesex.

Special attention paid to diseases of the Heart and Lungs.

Office and Residence—Front street, Strathroy, Ont.
January 1st, 1883. 1y

DRS. WILKINSON & AMES,

Physicians, Surgeons, Etc. Office and Residence, North St., Arkona, formerly occupied by Dr. Brett.

JOHN WILKINSON, M. D.,

Graduate of the University of Victoria College, Toronto. Member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ont.

FRED. H. S. AMES, M. D.,

Graduate of Toronto University and of the University of Victoria College. Member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ont.

N. B.—Dr. Ames will visit Adelaide village Tuesdays & Fridays, from 10 a. m. to 12 noon

DRS. HARVEY & STANLEY, Physicians, Surgeons, etc.

LEANDER HARVEY, M. D.

Graduate Royal College Physicians and Surgeons, Kingston, and the University of Philadelphia. Member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ont. Coroner for the County of Lambton. Office and residence, Front Street, Watford.

URIAH M. STANLEY, M. D.

Graduate of Trinity University and of the University of Toronto. Fellow of Trinity Medical College. Member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ont. At Warwick Tuesdays and Fridays from 9 to 11 a. m. Office and residence, Front Street Watford.

July 1st, 1878

1-yr

A CARD.

To all whom it may concern :

KNOW ye, that, by the payment of (\$60) Sixty Dollars, I am permitted to retail intoxicating Liquors at the Macdonald House, Warwick Village. To the wife who has a Drunkard for Husband, or a Friend who is unfortunately dissipated, I say, emphatically, give me notice in person of such case or cases in which you are interested, and all such shall be excluded from my place. Let mothers, fathers, sisters and brothers, do likewise, and their requests will be regarded. I pay a heavy task for the privilege of selling Whiskey and other Liquors, and I want it distinctly understood that I have no desire to sell to Drunkards or Minors, or to the poor and destitute. I much prefer that they save their money, and put it where it will do most good to their families. There are gentlemen of honor, and men of money, who can afford it, and it is with those that I desire to trade, I would say to those who wish to trade with me, and can afford it, come and I will treat you gentlemenly and courteously.

S. H. McDONALD,

Proprietor.

Warwick, Jan. 17th, 1883.

421t4

These clippings are from the February 23, 1883 issue of The Guide-News "The Official paper of the County". Warwick Township was well served by the medical profession.

RECOLLECTIONS AND REFLECTIONS



courtesy D Aitken

Life in a what is often referred to as a simpler time: William and Annie (Tanton) Waun in front of their home, the north part of Lot 18, Con. 1 NER (home of the Bill Trenouth family in 2008) Carter & Isaac photo, 1910-11

compiled by Glenn Stott

Anderson Family

(Ella Anderson Atkins' story, as recorded in 1976 or 1977 in Warwick WI *Tweedsmuir History Book 4*).

[Ella Anderson was born in 1889 to Harriet Sullivan and Peter Anderson. She lived on 18 Sideroad (Nauvoo Rd.).]

I (Ella) attended school in SS# 5. Dave (D.A.) Ross was my first teacher, followed by Nelson George and Ernie Truman. When I first started to school and became very weary, Mr. Ross nursed me on his knee while he continued teaching the other classes....

My father, Peter Anderson, son of Robert and Margaret Anderson, bought the farm where we all enjoyed our early days from a Mr. Stewart, about 1882. My father started as an ordained Methodist minister in Cobourg. He was

educated at Victoria University. He preached for some time in London Township, where he rode on horseback to his churches and paid tollgate fees. He enjoyed his ministerial life, but he had some kind of throat trouble and he had to give that up. He then taught school in the one-room schools of Warwick. He loved teaching and followed his various pupils all through their lives. Some became noted statesmen and gave helpful service in many ways of life. The chalk dust bothered his throat and he had to give up teaching. He then bought the farm [where I was raised].

We attended Bethel Church, nearly five miles northwest of our farm. We went to church rain or snow. It was a long service — Sunday School at 1:25, Church at 2:30 with Class Meeting after that. I still remember how tired I got. I had a little round basket with a lid that was filled with cookies that I took to church. One Sunday in wintertime I fell asleep coming home and the basket

fell out on the road. When we arrived home I missed my beloved basket and I cried and said I wanted to take it to heaven with me; now it was gone. Father turned around in the deep snow and went back some distance and came back with my basket, smiling and as happy as could be. He was always happy, never cross, and loved us all. If things did not always go just right he would say, "We will try it some other way."

Audrey Beattie: Bus Driver

(from The [Sarnia] Observer, Jeff Hurst; Nov. 16, 1991)

Retirement seems to sit well with Audrey Beattie. The lifetime Watford area resident was raised on a farm, but is even more prone to a workhorse lifestyle at the age of 66. Since retiring and selling the farm, Mrs. Beattie began driving a school bus as a favour to a neighbour.

That was 20 years ago, and now she shares regular shift driving duties with husband Patten.

"It's been a pleasant experience for both of us," explained Mrs. Beattie. Initially she was scared to death about driving, but soon warmed to the idea. She said driving through the countryside watching the seasons change is a relaxing time for her. Though some big city bus drivers may have problems with secondary school students, Mrs. Beattie says her experience in Watford has been positive....

Two decades behind the wheel has had its share of moments which were "real dandies." She recalled one winter when a snowfall stranded children from regular school routes for days. During a torrential blizzard, one driver had to leave the bus and feel her way along a snow fence to a house in order to get the children into safe shelter. "There's been many a time when I've left my last youngster off and said thank you God for getting me home," recalled Mrs. Beattie....

Having considered a teaching career at a younger age, the dream was somewhat fulfilled after being acclaimed as a school board trustee for the area from 1983 to 1985. This came after serving on the Lambton College Board of Governors from 1976 to 1979. She was viewed as a natural choice for school board trustee position during a time when the East Lambton Secondary School was threatened with closure. A major effort by the town reversed the trend occurring in smaller towns.

Mrs. Beattie's memories have been assisted over the years by keeping a diary for the past quarter-century, a habit her father got her started on.

Another fulfilling aspect of her life has been helping her husband with Watford Rotary Club work. Their involvement included taking part in an international student exchange program. One student from Brazil returned for a second visit since the initial exchange and brought her mother and sister. Male students from Holland and Germany continue to write, which Mrs. Beattie said shows the friendship the Rotary Club has created. "It was one of the most pleasant experiences of my life."

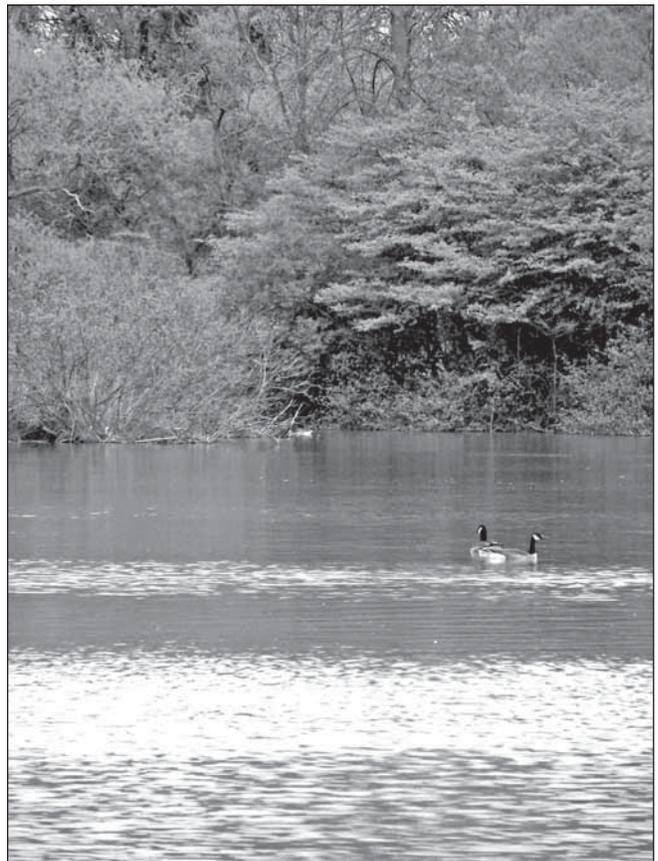
Reminiscing with Clayton Cable

(written by Maxine Miner pre-2006, after telephone conversations with Clayton)

[Clayton Cable was born in 1925 and left the Birnam area in 1948. Maxine Miner was a neighbour of his. Maxine has lived in Warwick Twp. all her life.]

Maxine: That old Bear Creek sure wandered all around through our family's farms, didn't it? So much creek flats and willows.... Our bridge would always wash out every year, when the water came in a roar through there. We had a deep hole in the creek too. We never skated on it, because it might not be frozen hard. Remember how the ice used to let off booms? I was always scared of those spring floods.... Well, there was that other small spring creek out behind our house that crossed the road.... Indians used to come to it and catch Bull Frogs, great big ones. They cut off the legs, and took them to sell at the Hotels in Sarnia.

Clayton: Do you remember that place they used to store ice over behind Ernie Campbell's old house? It was dug down into the ground, there was steps down into it. The men used to cut blocks of ice back in the creek and pile them in there. They'd get a load of sawdust, probably at the Saw Mill, to cover it over and it would keep all summer for keeping things cold.



courtesy P. Janes

Bear Creek as it enters the Warwick Conservation Area. This creek has played an important role in the development of Warwick Twp., first with saw and gristmills, later for recreational purposes.

Maxine: ... Joyce Emmons said they used to put the cream and butter down in there where it was always cool. That was before any thought of hydro and refrigeration.

Clayton: Do you remember that bad winter about 1944? That was before Warwick bought the first road grader. That was always a bad spot a bit west of your place and Luckham's bush. Blowed in to the top of the fence....

There were several funerals that winter. Had to get through to the cemetery up the Fourth Line. Didn't keep them over back then. The men would shovel out the drifts all up through there. Mail didn't get through either for some days. Then some one would get out to town with a horse and cutter if they still had one, and bring out some groceries and the mail from town. Man, that was like getting out of jail almost, wasn't it?

Memories of St. Peter Canisius School

(written by Sister Rita Dietrich; submitted by Julia Geerts, 2006)

[Students in the Watford area would remember Sister Rita as Mother St. Louis. She was 37 when she was asked to start St. Peter Canisius School in 1958. She lived in London at St. Angela's College until the convent in Strathroy was ready, then she commuted from there. She already had over 10 years teaching experience. Following are some of Sister Rita's memories.]

"Bishop Cody was the Bishop of London Diocese. He considered the Watford area as the most needy place in his diocese, because so many immigrants had come to make Canada their home. He wanted a Catholic School, so that the children's faith would be preserved. He made the request for two Ursuline nuns, so Sister St. Louis and Sister Mary Anselm were commissioned to go.

"Father Oostveen, the pastor at Watford, made several trips to Brescia College that summer to see me, to inform me of the situation and to order supplies, etc. The big issue was that the school would not be ready for the beginning of the school year. He told me that classes would be held in the Lyceum Hall.

"I can't recall the first day of school but I do remember the children going up those long creaky stairs. We had no desks but piled benches so as to divide the area into two classrooms. We used card tables for desks. This did not make the students happy as they couldn't do their best work. Every Friday night we had to put everything in boxes so that the town's weekend activities could take place. This was probably where the "open concept" for schools originated!!!

"I recall how well-behaved the children were. Their knowledge of English was limited because they probably did not hear it spoken at home. But they were ambitious. Their public school friends did not appreciate them leaving the public schools, so they used to tease our children by saying such things as 'O, your teachers are nothing but witches and penguins.' They were totally ignorant of the 'habits' that sisters wore at that time. At the same time our

children were very happy to be in a Catholic environment. They were offended by their friends' comments.

"The first year we experienced very cold, icy weather which made the travelling from London exceedingly difficult. Furthermore, the car we were driving was fond of having flat tires. Thanks to the truck drivers we were cared for. But, due to weather conditions we were, at times, late. However, we had put assignments on the board the day before and when we arrived they were mostly completed. Father Oostveen took care of Sr. Mary Anselm's class and Martina Donkers, a model student, took care of the senior class.

"We were living at St. Angela's College in London during our first five months. Two sisters were dropped off in Strathroy each day to teach at Our Lady Immaculate School, which was started about five years previous to St. Peter Canisius. Then Sr. Mary Anselm and I went on to Watford. It was a happy day when the convent in Strathroy was ready for occupancy. We moved in on the Feast of St. Blaise, February 2. We always remarked that we 'blazed the trail' on that day.

"Father Oostveen was well aware of the difficulties of that first year. He would, time and again, encourage us by saying, 'Never mind, Sisters, the future is bright.' He visited the classrooms faithfully each week and he would always begin by having the children cross their arms and saying, 'My children, the Kingdom of God is within.' What wisdom! It is a practice that I continued with the children the rest of my teaching days.

"We had no equipment, only a rough area to play in, so it was difficult. Now, this was not a problem during our first two months, as we spent the time going out to three or four homes to use their washroom. We were not allowed to use the facilities in Lyceum Hall. We would assign the younger children to monitors to lead the way.

"After some weeks had gone by a crate arrived containing the statue of St. Peter Canisius. We assembled in the hall as we watched Father open the crate. Joanne, a Grade one student said in a loud voice 'Oh, but he is brown.' Statues were supposed to be coloured. She probably voiced what most of us were thinking.

"We were anticipating having no more than 35-40 students but when day one came we had closer to 100. That first year I had five children from the same family.

"One Sunday afternoon Bishop Cody came to bless the school. It should have been a pleasant celebration but the town officials appeared quite glum. We (Catholics) were really not welcome in town, much less a Catholic school. That is the way it was then. "Thank God, things have changed. The senior classrooms, which our talented children had decorated, were the place the ceremony took place. A number of Ursulines from London were there to support us. My regret is that we did not own a camera at that time so no pictures are available. Anyway, we were too busy just surviving. Records were the farthest thing from our minds."

Memories by Janet Campbell Fowler (submitted by Janet Fowler)

My parents were John and Lottie Campbell. We lived on the Fourth Line North, Warwick Twp. Our farm was between 12 and 9 Sideroads. I went to SS #19 on the corner of 6 Sideroad and the 4th Line.

About 1860 my Grandfather Campbell came to Warwick Twp. He married Margaret Brandon in 1863. Our family history tells us that Grandfather taught school in the first formed School section in the township, SS#1. The schoolhouse was situated on the corner of 6 Sideroad and the Blind [Chalk] Line....

The James Brandon family lived on the west side of our farm. James Brandon and my father were first cousins. Their daughter, Marion (Brandon) Johnson was my very best friend. She married Douglas Johnson and still resides in Bosanquet Twp....

My parents raised Mr. Howard Huctwith. His father had died when the family was all very young. To me, Howard was not just a cousin; he was my brother. He was well-known for his interest in farming. His egg-grading business in Forest began in the 1930s. He and his employees sent many eggs to Great Britain in WW II. I am sure the Armed Forces and citizens of Great Britain remember the eggs that had a stamp on the eggs — C. This was C for Canada!

The eggs were first brought to Forest. There were several “benches” (2 ladies re-graded the eggs and one person stamped the eggs with C for Canada.) I am not sure, but we did hear that the ship our eggs were on was sunk by “Jerry.”

The “Egg Inspector” was a very busy person. I believe he inspected other Egg Grading Stations in this part of Lambton and Ontario.

As a young child, I can remember when my father was a member of Warwick Council. I believe he did get to be deputy reeve, perhaps in 1933 or 1934. I believe he tried for Reeve but his friend Mr. Muma won. That is life!! It was during the “dirty thirties” and he felt then that we had enough to do trying to keep the farm going. We had built a new hen house in 1929. It kept us “poor” until the war started in 1939!

One time (late 1920s) the members of all the Township Council went to Detroit on a boat down the St. Clair River. We went to “Belle Isle.” There was a museum and of course the Ferris Wheel and other rides!

We boarded the ship in Sarnia off the “Ferry Dock Hill.” The ship would pick up passengers from both Canadian and American towns along the way. At each stop, little boys would dive for pennies. My mother was horrified but these kids were used to it though. It was still dark in the morning when we left our farm; the cars then only went about 25 miles an hour! It was such an exciting time! I can still remember the museum. It must have been quite a modern idea to display living sharks and all kinds of fish in salt water. They were all behind heavy glass. It was

dark when we returned to Sarnia. (Since I was so young, I can't remember the ride home!)

Grandad planted 4½ acres of fruit orchard. We always had fruit to can for the winter. I'll never forget the rhubarb plants. The area was about 50 feet long! Plenty to give away as well. We ate well during “the dirty thirties” thanks to Grandfather's wonderful planning. Before the Depression, my father used to send barrels of graded apples to Great Britain. That stopped after October, 1929. Then we sent the apples to the Vinegar Works in Forest. I think he got 50 cents for a bushel! He even took bushels to the CNR (Forest). Alberta was starving. I hope they got them. Ontario sent food out to the Prairies. They were blown away in the dust storms.

Growing Up On The Egremont

(by Margaret McRorie Frayne, from *Eight Daughters & One Son, F. Main, 2001*)

I have many positive memories of growing up in the McRorie clan on the home farm on the Egremont Road near Warwick Village in the 40s, 50s and 60s. Life for our family of six children centred on the farm, the school and the church.... On the farm we saw our Dad (Bill McRorie) share farming chores with relatives up and down the Egremont Road. Stacey Ferguson would help Dad with baling hay. Clarence Wilkinson owned the combine with Dad. Uncle Jack (Main) was there for silo filling as well as a table full of other men...

I spent many hours visiting my Granny (Agnes McRorie) who lived in the other half of our farmhouse. She read *Uncle Tom's Cabin* and “Paradise Lost” to me.... She tried to teach us knitting and crocheting, but the big attraction was her cookie jar of gingerbread cookies....

We spent hours with cousins making forts in the barns and dressing kittens in doll clothes. I remember wild rides behind the tractor with brother Allen pulling us on a toboggan.... I still miss the close family feeling of growing up among relatives who were friends on the Egremont Road.

Who's at the Door?

(compiled by Mary Janes)

A memory discussed by several Warwick Twp. History Committee members was that of salesmen and transients coming to their homes. There were four kinds generally — hoboes, small wares salesmen, salesmen representing companies and gypsies.

In the 1930s Bill Bryson lived on Hwy 7, which was well-travelled. Hoboes and pedlars often came to the Bryson home asking for a meal. His mother never turned anyone away, even if she had concerns about them. He remembered one transient in particular. The Brysons had regular kitchen chairs plus a stuffed rocking chair in the kitchen. The hobo sat in the rocking chair to have his lunch. After lunch he said thank you and left. Mrs. Bryson immediately asked her son to help her take the



courtesy W Dumlop

Jimmy Smith, Warwick Village: Jimmy was well known in the Warwick area. In a book given to the Warwick Twp. History Committee he signed his name as "Jimmy Smith, Jack Knife Trader".

chair outside so she could burn it. Bill was puzzled but his mother believed that the hobo was covered with lice.

Mr. and Mrs. William Loftus McLean of Huron St., Watford also talked about hoboes in an interview with their granddaughter, Brenda, in 1978. They said, "Oh yes, there used to be different tramps around, you know, and come in and ask for a bite to eat, you know. Used to see them in the Depression years, 8 or 10 of them riding the cars on the railroad; [you] see the railroad went through my farm."

Florence Kenolty wrote of family members speaking about Billy Lagallee (spelling uncertain), the little fellow who walked all the way from Forest to their home on East St. in Sarnia carrying a suitcase. It was said that he slept in the fields on his trips. He sold shoe laces. Her mother would always buy some and give him a meal. He often sat on their porch lamenting and crying because people teased him and wouldn't buy his shoe laces. Known also for his bad temper, Lagallee had applied for a job in the Basket Factory in Forest in the late 1920s but they would not hire him. People believed he got even by slashing the laundry on the clotheslines of anyone who worked at the factory.

Terry Laird of Thedford also remembered Billy Lagallee. In his memories Billy was a strange looking man with a beard who wandered about selling pencils, needles and thread. Terry thought people were afraid of him and chased him away.

Jimmy Smith is another pedlar remembered by people who lived in and close to Warwick Village. He lived in a shack in the village on Lot 4, east of George St. Jimmy was often teased by school children. The History Committee has been given a small Bible with his signature in it, and under the signature is written "jack-knife trader."

In summer, natives would walk the roads selling baskets. Transients like fish mongers have been mentioned. Other frequent visitors were the Fuller Brush man, the Raleigh man and the Watkins man. Russell Duncan's

mother mentioned in an August, 1919 diary entry that "Russel [sic] got a new coat from a peddler \$27. Dan got a ? sweter [sic] \$9. and a pair of overalls and two pair for Bert." Who or what kind of pedlar this was is not clear.

Lew McGregor remembered that after hydro came to the neighbourhood the vacuum cleaner salesman also came to the door. He also remembered a man who drove an old car, possibly a 1926 Chevrolet. He would drive through the neighbourhood, stopping at the road and checking for knives, scissors and other items to sharpen. He had a grinder mounted on the back bumper and would jack up the one wheel on which he had a pulley mounted to drive the grinder by belt. He had a stove in the car with a chimney out through the roof. This transient lived in this car and travelled across Canada plying his trade.

Another group of transients remembered by the Warwick Twp. History Committee was gypsies. Traditionally, gypsies are a wandering people whose origins are in Asia. Over the years they moved across to Europe and eventually to the rest of the world. They were noted for their dark skin and free life style. William Frederick Johnson in his *More of Arkona Through the Years, 1988* noted that local octogenarians remembered a family of gypsies who spent ten to fourteen days camped at the intersection of Tamarack Line and Quaker Rd. in Warwick Twp. They came each year travelling in a covered wagon drawn by two horses. The living quarters in the caravan were supplemented by a tent. From there, the parents and older children visited the neighbouring farm homes, selling their wares, begging and horse trading. The family of gypsies best remembered by William Johnson was known as the Watsons.

Other local residents remember gypsies as well. Janet Firman remembers that, when she was a child with her family on the Egremont Rd. in the 1930s, they also had gypsies come by. The women would come to the front door and walk right in. The men would go to the back door of the house. The women always had fancy work such as lace doilies to sell. Since money was not plentiful, her mother would buy some doilies, but pay for them with preserves.

The August 9, 1967 issue of the *Forest Standard*, in its *Looking Back!* column noted that, in 1937, it was reported that Robert Campbell was robbed of \$25 by two gypsy women while he was working in a field on his farm. They had a conversation with him, but after they left he noticed the money was missing from his pocket.

Cliff Lucas, in some notes of the Watford Historical Society collection, recalled that gypsies came every year from Grand Bend to 21 Sideroad. They wanted to trade horses. One particular gypsy by the name of Watson asked if he could have some hay to feed his horses, just enough that he could put it in a rope to carry it on his back. By the time he lay the rope on the ground, filled it with hay, and wound it around, he had so much hay he had to drag it along.

Burt Duncan, in 1983 notes from the Watford

Historical Society collection said the gypsies parked on 15 Sideroad. They liked a sideroad where there was a creek and no railroad so their horses could roam. He said there would be three sets of gypsies a year. He also said the gypsies would collect and dry nettles, and then powder them. They would mix a teaspoon of nettle powder with three cups of oats to feed their horses. This would cure the horses of prickly heaves for a few weeks and hide their sickness until they could sell the horses. Burt thought the gypsies stopped coming around by World War II, when they either had to have work or be conscripted.

Russell Duncan, who lived on Confederation Line west of Watford, kept a diary from 1914 to 1920. Although the diary gives few details, it gives a picture of daily life on the farm. He does not indicate any interaction with gypsies, but since they are mentioned regularly, they must have been a significant part of life. The following are some of his entries.

August 5, 1914: Big crowd of gypsies at corner.

June 14, 1915: The first bunch of campers came along today.

July 25, 1915: A gang of gypsies came back today.

August 2, 1915: A big bunch of gypsies came along today.

June 16, 1916: Another bunch of gypsies came along today camped in front of Mr. Cameron's gate.

June 20, 1916: The gypsies left.

July 19, 1916: A quartet of male gypsies arrived yesterday.

August 14, 1916: A gang of gypsies here.

August 11, 1917: Another gang of gypsies came along today.

When Russell's mother started keeping the diary after he went to war, the entries were not as common, but on August 11, 1920 she noted that "There is a lot of gypsies at the corner."

Some, but not all, of the people at the door tried to earn a living by selling something. Generally they were polite. The salesmen, for example the Raleigh man, were of a different category but, as for the transients, no-one seemed to know where they came from or where they obtained their wares. Mostly they were around Warwick Twp. in the era between the two world wars, when food was more readily available in the country than in the city. Some were much like the homeless people in many of our cities in 2008.

Farmerettes

(submitted by Alexia Clark Landon)

[Farmerettes were an integral part of rural Ontario during the war years when the men were off to war. Although the Committee did not receive any experiences of farmerettes working in the Warwick area, this story was submitted of the experiences of a Warwick Twp. resident working elsewhere in the province, and gives an idea of who farmerettes were and what they did.]

In the early spring of 1945, I went, as a farmerette, from my home in Watford, Ont. to Vineland, Ont. in the Niagara Peninsula. A High School teacher, Adam Graham, had family connections to the Government Experimental Farm there. He recommended that I apply. I went by train, early in March, having achieved satisfactory marks in the school examinations to merit being excused from completing the next, final semester. This was important as I intended to go on to the University of Western Ontario in the fall.

The facility consisted of a large two-storey warehouse converted to dining hall, kitchens and several small administration offices on the main floor and a large dormitory above, with single beds along the walls and double bunks down the centre of the room. There were also one or two bunk houses across the lane alongside the main dormitory. There were lavatories and shower rooms. Several of the showers had privacy partitions, but mainly the shower heads were above open areas with a central drain. On a hot day after working in the fields, these open showers were so crowded that one did not know if it was one's own arm or someone else's that one was scrubbing. At one time there were a few French-speaking girls from Northern Ontario, who were not comfortable speaking English, and they showered in their bathing suits, in the other shower area where the stalls were more enclosed....

As I recall, at peak demand, there may have been over 100 girls going out in the early mornings to work on neighbouring farms. We would rise early, have breakfast, make our lunches from a bountiful supply of sandwich makings, fruit and sweets (cookies, brownies etc.) These would all be prepared by the kitchen staff who were, of course, up even earlier than we! I think most of the kitchen girls were farmerettes as well, with hired overseers, but I am not certain of this.

The transportation would arrive and we would all go off to our assigned farm. Transportation was by private vehicle, sometimes the back of a truck. We cut fields of asparagus. The farmer I worked for had acres of the stuff and we cut it twice a day during the warm damp prime growing period, bending over, wielding a sharp curved knife to reach just below the soil and stacking the resulting asparagus spears in 6 qt. baskets which were trimmed to 5 or 6 inch lengths and packed again for delivery to the canning factory. We weeded and thinned miles and miles of baby vegetables — beets, carrots etc., just emerging in the newly seeded rows. We thinned newly developing peaches and pears so the remaining fruit would be prime size and reaching the sun for prime colour. We picked bushels of cherries — sour red, sweet red, black and a few of the wonderful white Oxheart.... Every piece of fruit was money, and not one was to be left on the tree!

I recall one day we were picking strawberries. It was a hot day with bright sunshine. Someone wondered what that funny smell was. We decided it was the skin on our thighs cooking, as we had to wear overalls, but of course,

rolled the legs up as far as we possibly could! ...

On rainy days and on week-ends, when we were not working, the girls from the Vineland Camp would “hit the road” and hitchhike into St. Catharines. We were forbidden to go alone, so we travelled with a buddy.... However, there was a place called The Lighthouse just down the road where there was a juke box and dance floor and young people gathered there. It was a reasonable walk home if one was not one of the fortunates to get a ride with one of the local young men. How the local young women must have hated us.

A Chapter in Warwick Education
(submitted by Rev. Graham MacDonald)

I was appointed in September, 1958 as Public School Inspector to a new inspectorate called Lambton 3 and Middlesex 4, with an office in Watford. Because of the number of “baby boom” children, an additional inspectorate was needed to care for the increased pupil population. My new inspectorate extended from Grand Bend to Wardsville.

[My wife] Freda and I and our two children moved into our John Street house, newly constructed by Moffat and Powell, in 1958 and we were warmly welcomed by the people of Watford.

During early settler days, Warwick Township had been divided into rural school sections, each with its

one roomed school and board of trustees. These schools, with faithful teachers, had served the residents well, but change was on the horizon. The Province was promoting the formation of township school areas, whereby most or all of the former township school sections came under one Board. The Province was also promoting the building of township central schools to enhance the education of pupils in changing times.

In the early 1950’s, Warwick Council amalgamated most of the school sections into Warwick Township School Area (TSA), which included a Board with five trustees [Chair Stacey Ferguson, Secretary-Treasurer Clarence Wilkinson, Arthur Muxlow, Keith Howden, Bruce Carruthers and Lloyd Quick]. This was a courageous move because at that time many people in Ontario favoured no change to their existing school boards. I believe two Warwick school sections preferred not to become part of the larger unit and the Council honoured their wishes.

Clarence Wilkinson was appointed secretary-treasurer of the new Board, a position he held for several years. He was a progressive thinker and an efficient secretary. The prime objective of the new Warwick Board was to investigate the construction of a central school. Accordingly, the trustees visited the very few existing central schools in operation, including East Williams Central, the first central school in Middlesex County. After serious consideration the Warwick Board said, “Let’s go for it!”....



Warwick Central School staff: Back: Marilyn Dewar, Hazel Brandon, Margaret Redmond, Graham MacDonald (inspector), Joan Woods, Dorothy Shea. Front: Colleen Wakefield, Frank Moffatt, William Stewart (principal), George O’Neil, Marilyn Dolbear

courtesy WG MacDonald

When I arrived on the scene in 1958, Warwick Central School was already in operation, newly constructed on Highway 22. It was a well planned structure of six classrooms. John Beaton was the principal and he had capably organized the transition from several one-roomed schools into one school building. The hard working teachers were dedicated to providing relevant instruction for the pupils.

The trustees were determined to provide a good learning environment for the students and they succeeded well. They were a co-operative and forward thinking group of men and some of them were Donald Ross, Ivan Parker and Alan Roder. In those days, women did not serve on school boards, but that came later and women proved to be good trustees....

Warwick Central enrolment continued to increase and soon it was evident that an addition was needed on the school. This involved many planning meetings and consultations but eventually additional classrooms, and, I believe, a kindergarten and gymnasium were added to the building. I remember standing with Secretary Clarence Wilkinson outside the school discussing the plans for the addition. From where we stood we could hear over the school's PA system a report of the progress of astronaut Alan Shepard, the first American in space who at that moment was circling above the earth in his space vehicle. Truly an historic moment....

Kindergartens were new for rural pupils and a programme was started at Warwick for the children to attend full days on alternate days. The arrangement worked well and provided another educational advantage for country children.

Some years later, before 1967, the parents in the two remaining school sections began to hear favourable reports of improved educational opportunities at Warwick Central and so they asked the Council to include them in the TSA. The Council agreed and so all children in the Township had equal educational instruction.

Following my visits to a school, I would meet with the staff, mainly to encourage and compliment the teachers on their endeavours. Later I would meet with the Board to discuss instruction and leadership at the school, and to suggest needed repairs or additional educational programs. Always the Board was most co-operative in following suggestions for improvement.

The enrolment continued to climb and it wasn't long before *another* addition was needed on the school. So, more meetings, more plans. When that addition was completed, Warwick Central was a fine looking building and the efficient teaching staff provided a first rate educational programme for the students. I remember, too, the good custodial work done by the caretakers.

Board and staff were willing to provide additional learning programmes for the pupils. An Opportunity Class was established for pupils who required special learning assistance. George O'Neil taught this low enrolment class

and did a fine job of organizing a sound programme. As I recall, this was the first special education classroom in a rural school in Lambton. Later the Board agreed to engage a remedial teacher to assist pupils who needed some catch up assistance in mathematics and reading. Frances O'Neil filled this position very well. She and George were kind and understanding teachers and gave much needed assistance to many pupils.

The Board set up an efficient busing operation for the students. Early on, with a view to providing economical bus transportation, the Board decided to buy and operate their own buses. The system worked quite well at an economical cost. Some other Boards in the area followed their example.

During the early sixties, a new method of teaching primary language and reading, known as Language Arts was introduced in Ontario schools. Warwick teachers adapted suitably to this method of instruction.

With changes coming quickly on the educational scene, almost anything we did was innovative and exciting. Warwick principals and teachers gave leadership in many of our endeavours. We set up an Inspectorate Principals' Association. We organized an annual Inspectorate Field Day. I remember John Beaton standing on a flat bed truck when he opened the first Meet with the stirring words, "Let the games begin!" We held annual science and history fairs. We established the first teachers' summer course held in a rural area. Teacher Federations were becoming well organized and promoted the interests of teachers....

It was a busy life. Over the years, I assisted all the Boards in my inspectorate with construction of new schools or additions to schools. I attended meetings most evenings of the week. But those were exciting and rewarding times! When I came to Watford, there were 63 school boards. When I left in 1969, the number was reduced to 10 boards.

Each year the Warwick Board asked me to calculate their expected legislative grants. They needed the figures so they could prepare their budget and the Council could set the educational tax for the ratepayers. It was important my calculations be accurate. Some portions of the Regulations were difficult to interpret, but fortunately (or maybe just by luck!) my figures were reasonably correct, and I breathed a sigh of relief when the final grant was received in the fall.

It wasn't all work and no play and we had many enjoyable events. Each Christmas season Warwick Board held a social evening for all employees at the Township Hall. Each teacher received a Christmas present. The evening was spent playing cards and I remember, for two years straight, I received the booby prize. Obviously I never did well at cards!

Warwick and Watford schools held annual spelling and geography contests for senior students. It was the Inspector's task to provide the geography questions. Many students took part in these contests which were stimulating events. I remember one year one of the questions was,

“What is the most southerly point of Canada?” My source said the answer was Point Pelee. However, a bright lad from one of the schools pointed out to me that his encyclopaedia said the answer was Middle Island in Lake Erie. He was right, and thereafter I checked my answers even more carefully!

Another area of interest was the annual public speaking contest sponsored by the Trustees and Ratepayers Association. Several Warwick pupils took part in the contest each year and won awards at the different levels.

Warwick Central graduates attended East Lambton Secondary School, where Frank Michie was principal for several years [also at North Lambton Secondary School in Forest]. Many Warwick students went on to successful careers and to hold responsible positions in their adult lives.

In January of 1969, the Ontario Government formed County School Boards, whose officials would hire their own superintendents. I was hired by Middlesex County Board of Education, and so began a new and fulfilling chapter in my life. [Adelaide Township Central School — W.G. MacDonald School on the Egremont Rd. in Middlesex County is named in Graham MacDonald’s honour.]...

The story of the proud Warwick Central School is now history, ending a productive and progressive era. The building has been sold and is used for other purposes [a truck drivers’ school]. Watford and Warwick are now one municipality. Warwick Township is part of a very large District School Board.... Change, it seems, is ever with us...

Freda and I enjoyed our years in Watford and Warwick. Our adult children still remember the area as “home” for their growing up years. We were privileged to live and work with the many good people we met during our Watford sojourn.

Those were good years!

The Life Of Agnes Campbell McCordic *(by Francis McCordic)*

[Agnes Campbell was born in 1880. She married Francis McCordic in 1903.]

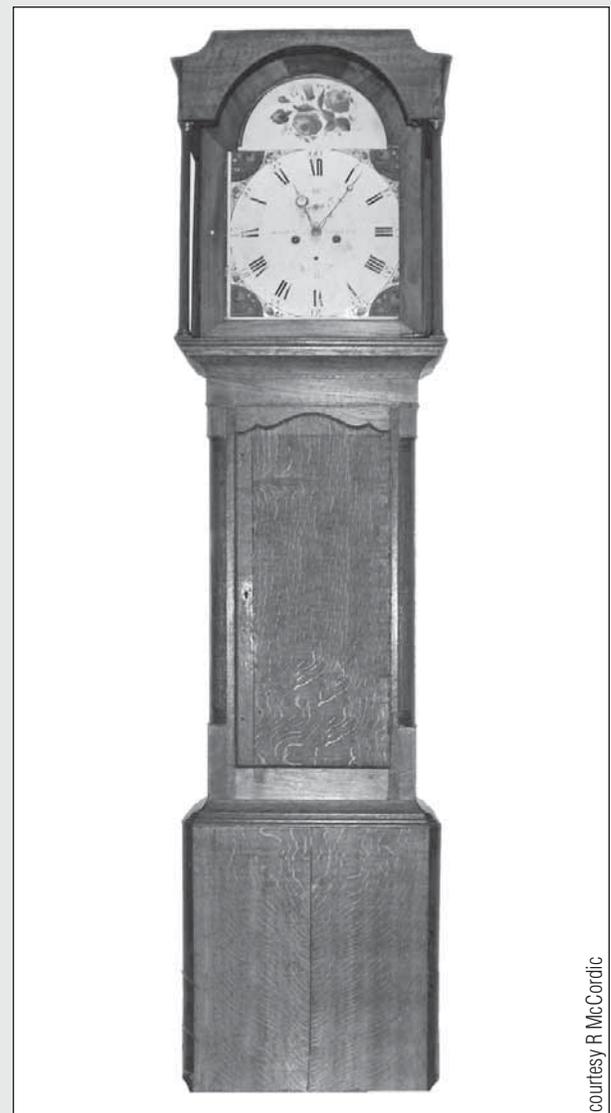
Agnes’ Uncle William, who lived with the rest of the family about a mile west of Watford, was very fond of thimbleberries. In those days these berries grew wild on the Stoney Point Reservation abundantly. In early August one year William drove to Aggie’s home and took her along with him to this berry patch. They picked a good quantity of fruit but it was hot work and they became very thirsty. They called at an Indian home and asked for a drink of water...

Many a journey was taken on foot. Agnes told me that she and Stella Knapp, when they were little girls, walked to Forest, which was four miles from her father’s home. From Forest they walked to Dolly McKay’s home on the Warwick-Bosanquet townline, about two miles from Forest. A rain storm came on while they were there and

McCordic Clock

This clock was bought in Scotland by William and Jean Smith after their marriage in about 1808. It came with them to New York about 1833. In 1840, the Smiths moved to Warwick Twp. The clock was bequeathed by William Smith to his granddaughter, Jean Laidlaw Kingston (Mrs. Jean Campbell) and remained on the Kingston homestead, Lot 15, Con. 4 SER Warwick until the death of John Kingston in 1927. It then moved to the home of her daughter, Mrs. Frank McCordic of Toronto. On the death of Mr. and Mrs. McCordic, the clock was given to Robert McCordic in Ridgetown, Ontario. In 1970, Robert moved to Bosanquet Township and the clock came back to Lambton County. The clock still keeps good time and rings out the hours faithfully.

SOURCE: Robert McCordic



courtesy R. McCordic

McCordic clock

they stayed with Dolly all night. The next day they walked to Six Sideroad, crossed over to 6th Concession of Warwick and then home, a journey of about four miles for Agnes. There were no telephones in the farm houses in those days and no way of informing their parents of their safety in Dolly's home. Such was life at the time, and father and mother had to have faith that all was well.

When she was sent to Forest High School, farm produce brought very little money on the market and Agnes lived, for the five school days of the week, with another girl in a room or two, rented from a householder in the town. The girls set up a wood-burning stove and prepared their meals with food brought from home on Monday morning. Agnes lived for the school days of each week in this fashion for over two years.

To get up in the morning, light a fire to warm the room, cook the meal and wash the dishes, before leaving for school each day, and repeat the process at noon and then do this work again at supper time was not luxurious living. In fact it was a real hardship, but few pupils complained. However, digestive powers often suffered.

When we were children old *dobbin* [horse] was the motive power to take us from place to place, when the distance was too great to go on foot. But there was a companionship when riding along the road in the family buggy with a friend at one's side that is difficult to realize in the fast moving automobile. I think this delight was greater when two people with a robe below them and one above, with fur gauntlets, woollen scarves and warm caps, in a high-backed cutter, rode across the snow, the motion of the horse sending tingling of bells into the frosty air on a starlit night. When the moon rode high in the sky it was ecstasy indeed. No modern means of conveyance, methinks, can bring the joy of cutter and sleigh riding of those early days. It is a fond memory that comes to us today. Oh, of course, sometimes the cutter upset in the deep snow but that was part of the fun, for very seldom did such mishaps do much harm.

The jolly sleighing parties were neighbourly affairs in those early days. A group of young folk secured an ordinary farm sleigh, put some clean straw in the bottom of it, laid a robe over this and with plenty of robes to put over them, jumped into the sleigh drawn by a team of horses and to the sound of sleigh bells away they went over the glistening snow. I know of no outing of the present time that gives young people such wholesome fun and delight as those sleigh rides in the bracing air. I feel some of the neighbourliness has gone as well.

While speaking of neighbourhoods I wish to refer to other gatherings. There was the paring bee. Before the days of cold storage the apples from the farm orchard were dried or evaporated in the home. The neighbours came to the homes, one after another, in the winter evenings to pare [peel] apples, quarter them and string them on common white cord to be hung up to dry. At these bees there was much jolly chatting, teasing and friendly jesting. After the

paring was finished there was singing and dancing, after which lunch was served.

Besides the apple-paring bees, there were husking bees followed by barn dances, and sewing bees when the ladies sewed patches together for quilts, or sewed strips of cloth together for rag carpets, during the afternoons. After the quilting and rag bees the men and lads came for an evening get-together. The power of these social events to hold a neighbourhood to a friendly mood cannot be over estimated. We seem to have very little to-day to take the place of the bees of early days to keep us acquainted with the real spirit of each other.

A few years before the turn of the century a friend of mine invited me to spend the night at his home. While there I was introduced to the telephone. A line had been built connecting the farm homes with the village doctor. It was not necessary any more for a farmer or his wife to call on the neighbour to chat or exchange ideas. This might be done over the telephone. It was true that all farm houses had not telephones for many years but a beginning had been made and changes were setting in that have made vast changes in rural living.

It was in 1888 or about that time that I saw the first bicycle or rather saw one for the first time. It had a large front wheel with pedals attached to the axle, and a small rear wheel. To mount this vehicle was an art mastered only after many trials. To remain on it meant continuous pedalling with a keen eye on the road ahead. It was not difficult for a rider to be thrown forward to the ground if the large wheel hit a small stone or a slight hump in the roadway. In a few years the safety bicycle, as we called it, appeared on our highways and the bicycle age was upon us. *Dobbin* was being displaced, or at least the first stages [of that change] had begun.

Before 1900 I had ridden many miles on a bicycle, going as far as eighty-five miles in one day. Scarcely a week went by that I did not travel one hundred miles in going back and forth to school or to town and taking hikes with friends. My neighbourhood had grown in area, and that intimacy with the folk in the homes nearby, gradually was growing less. Agnes never rode a bicycle although its use might have saved her much walking.

We were living in Point Edward when we first saw a horseless carriage and that was in 1904. It was propelled by a two-cylindered motor and its slow chug, chug could be heard for a long distance. I fancy it travelled little more than ten or fifteen miles per hour. Soon came cars with four cylinders that ran hair-raising speeds of twenty-five or thirty miles per hour. These cars had greater refinement, and it was a common thing then to lengthen out trips to forty, fifty or even more miles. The old intimate neighbourhood was further losing its ties. The one thing that retarded this was the fact that not many people could afford to buy such a means of conveyance for some years to come. How the horses shied when passing one of these horseless demons in those early days.

Growing Up in Warwick in the 1930s and 1940s (submitted by Lewis McGregor)

Farm Life

Farm life hadn't changed that much since our ancestors settled in Warwick in 1832, except for the coming of the automobile and the tractor, which were of little use when winters were bad. The children were all expected to help with the daily chores. Starting at a very early age, the boys would bring in the firewood, get the milk cows from the field and do other little errands. The girls would usually be busy helping with the household duties, learning to cook and sew, although some preferred the outdoor life and could be found helping in the barn and fields.

By age seven or eight, a boy could be found splitting and piling wood, attending to livestock or working in the fields; there was always something that needed doing. There were gardens to hoe, apples to pick, hay to mow, grain to cut and stook, water to carry from the well, and in winter, snow to clear. Farming was done by manual labour in these times. In most areas hydro had not been installed. Lamps and lanterns were the source of light and much care had to be taken, so that you didn't burn the barn down. Hay, straw and other livestock feed was brought to the stable area during daylight hours, so you weren't working in the dark.

Fire was a great concern. With no fire fighting equipment, a serious fire could wipe out a homestead. When this did happen the neighbours all got together to help. If you were lucky enough to save your livestock, they would be driven to a neighbouring farm and cared for until a new barn could be erected. If a house was lost, the people stayed with neighbours or other family nearby. A farm community was one large family caring for one another.

The land was worked in the spring and planted. The wheat had been planted in the previous fall. When the grain had matured it would be cut with the grain binder pulled by a team of horses, as there were few tractors on the farm in those days. While the father operated the binder the children and sometimes the mother would be busy stooking the grain, so it would dry for threshing.

There were only a few threshing machines in the area. They passed through the neighbourhood, from farm to farm. Each area had its own work section, consisting of the farmers in a two mile stretch, which consisted of about eighteen farms. These groups worked to help each other. They were notified of need for help by a long ring on the party telephone. One long ring and everyone picked up the phone to find what was needed. By age twelve many farm boys went to the threshing, as the man from their family farm.

Threshing was hard work. The grain had to be loaded on wagons, then drawn to the threshing machine and fed through. Most times straw would be blown into a stack for bedding and feed for winter. Sometimes it was blown into a mow in the barn. One man would build the stack. This

was a dirty job in the hot weather and the straw coming from the blower was dusty.

Threshing time meant the neighbours getting together and helping each other. The women were busy for days before threshing day, baking and getting ready to feed the crew, at least two meals on each threshing day. This was the best part: a good meal and lots of stories and after a short rest it was back to the job.

The man who did the threshing in our neighbourhood had an old model A coupe. When it came time to move to the next farm, the teenage boys would scramble to get to drive this old car, which, I might add, had no brakes. We were instructed to gear it down and then run into a tree to get it stopped. Sometimes we got a little reckless and did some minor damage. Then we got a talking to and were threatened that we couldn't drive again, but by the time it was ready to move again, it seems he had forgotten about this and we would be back behind the wheel.

Silo filling and buzz bees would bring the same groups together. The wood was often cut a year ahead in buzz poles and then cut to stove length in the fall for next season's fuel. The wood had to be piled in the yard or in a woodshed. This was usually done by the kids and then brought into the house each day, for heat and cooking.

The winter meant a barn full of livestock that had to be cared for seven days a week. Morning chores started early and would include milking by hand, turning the cream separator by hand, busting the ice in the water tank, turning the cattle and horses out to get a drink, feeding the livestock, cleaning the stable and bedding the stalls. Much of this was done before breakfast. Then it was time for a hearty breakfast, which was as big a meal as any other for the day. After breakfast there would be things to repair, feed to grind and other things to get ready for evening chores.

Grain was hauled to the mill by wagon or sleigh. Some farms had an old truck or trailer, but when the roads got bad, it was back to the horses. This job was often done by a young boy, who was trusted to handle it. Whether by horses or with the truck, many of the farm boys learned to drive at a very young age. And the town police paid them little attention unless they caused trouble. Then you could be sure your parents would be notified and you would be disciplined....

Because the farmers heated with wood the only other expense they had was groceries and possibly, if someone became ill, a doctor bill. In those days ten dollars bought a lot, mainly flour and sugar. Potatoes and other vegetables would be grown in their garden. They might even have a cow for milk, chickens for eggs and food and [they would] raise a pig to butcher for winter. The women in these times prepared all their food; it didn't come out of a can. Some had no car and rode a horse to work or walked. Many of those that lived in towns or villages kept a cow and chickens and even pigs for their own use, selling what they didn't need. Town people also had gardens....

Water for the livestock was pumped by windmill or with a small opposed firing gasoline engine (a stationary engine, usually one cylinder, with a handle by which it could be carried). Since the washing machines were hand operated, wash day was a busy day. Washing machines were later driven by small gasoline engines. I remember starting these engines before going to school. The one on the pump was no problem, but the washing machine had a mind of its own. And, of course, the clothes were hung on the line to dry. In the winter they would freeze and then be brought into the house to finish drying. Not many farm women worked out in those days. They had lots to keep them busy at home. Many of them even helped with the chores.

The Centre of the Community

Rural schools served as community centres. Card games and dances were held in rural schools. Most neighbours attended and lunch was always served. Each family brought sandwiches or dessert, and tea and coffee would be made on site. The whole family would attend; the kids that didn't dance found games to play.

When a couple got married, a shower would be held in the school. The whole school section would attend and the couple would be presented with a gift. Cards and dancing rounded out the evening. After the couple were married and settled into their new home, whether it be with one of the parents or a place of their own, a group of the neighbours would get together to shiveree them with shotguns and a buzz saw on a steel shaft. This was struck with hammers to awaken the new couple. They would get up and welcome everyone in and usually make lunch. While this was going on, some of the group would sneak into their bedroom and short sheet the bed or remove the slats under the springs except the centre one, so that the bed would tip when they got in. This was all in good fun, just a way of welcoming them to the neighbourhood.

Other Times

Saturday night most people went to town; the stores would be open 'til midnight or after. While the ladies shopped and visited, in winter the men would sit around an old stove and share stories and catch up on community happenings. Some would take in a movie or play pool, especially the kids, who got 25 cents to spend, 12 cents for the movie, 10 cents for a sundae and 3 cents left for Sunday School.

The garages would be open with one mechanic on duty. When we left the movie and had our treat we would go to the garage to wait for dad. The radio was always on, tuned into the hockey game or a boxing match. When it neared midnight, the garage would be closed and we headed for the butcher shop to get a roast or to the grocery store before they closed.

In summer, we would bike to town and visit the dump to find bicycle parts to repair our bicycles. Sometimes we

were lucky enough to find a repairable one and we would drag it home to fix it up. When we had spare time, we rode our bikes to visit neighbours or just toured around.

In winter we would find a frozen creek or pond, clear the snow and have a skating party or play shinny or find a hill to sleigh ride. In winter when the roads would be impassable by car, someone would hitch up the horses and sleigh, usually on a Saturday evening, and head for town. Before leaving they would ring the phone to alert the neighbours and if they wished to join them they would be at the road and ready to go. If they needed groceries, they would call the order in to the store and it would be picked up and delivered. A lot of fun was had on these sleigh rides. The horses would be put in one of the church sheds in town, and we would head downtown to shop, play pool or take in a movie. You would get home from one of these trips at two or three on Sunday morning. After delivering the groceries to everyone, the team had to be unharnessed and fed before you could retire for the night.

If the snow piled up too high on the roads, the neighbours got together and shovelled through the big drifts. Sometimes fences would be opened up so you could go through the field around the drifts and back out on a lane or other opening in a fence. I remember a time or two that Oliver Tremain was hired to open the roads with a plow he had mounted on a truck. He would have to back up and make several attempts before getting through the bigger drifts. You could hear this rig coming for miles. If someone was seriously ill, when the roads were blocked, the doctor would be sent for with a horse and cutter. If someone died, they would be taken to town by horse and sleigh.

In the spring when the frost came out of the roads, many bad spots appeared that would make it difficult; they sometimes were filled with hay or detoured till they dried up. There was very little equipment in those days to keep the roads in repair and even less to clear the snow.

In early times community meant one big family looking out for and helping each other. Today it is a definition of a location.

North Watford (1917 to 1924)

(by Leslie M. McIntosh; submitted by Don Hollingsworth)

Lieutenant Colonel R.G. O. Kelly, M.D., Officer Commanding the 149th Battalion died suddenly in December, 1915. His military funeral was reported in the 17 December [issue] of the *Watford Guide-Advocate*. The parade started at the armory and, while standing in front of the fire hall watching it, I was told there was a jail cell in the back of the hall. During my public and high school years the only person who was put into it in 1920 was a young Danish violin teacher who came to give lessons once a week. He had "borrowed" something and hadn't returned it. If the authorities could have found out who the persons were who had transported houses about 54 inches square and 7 feet high and placed them on Main Street at Erie

and Ontario there may have been more in it.

In the early afternoon of Sunday, 10 November, 1918, the town bell started to ring. Word had been received that the armistice was to be signed at 11:00 a.m. the next day. There was no Sunday School that Sunday. Boys my age and older walked the streets banging metal pails making as much noise as we could. At school the next morning one chap said some ladies, friends of his mother, had come to their place after they heard the news and were crying because the war was over. That too took me some time to comprehend. The Reeve declared Monday afternoon a school holiday and that night a high column of discarded wood, held up by four telephone poles with the Kaiser hanging at its top, located about where the War Memorial is now and beside the bandstand where the Watford Silver Band gave concerts (the Post Office location), was set on fire and gave a great blaze.

To start to public school a child had to be six years old by the first day of September. One, whose birthday was 1 September, could have a sister or brother whose birthday was 31 August the next year. They would both start to school the same day. The eight years of school were divided into four Books. Junior and Senior Book 1 were the first two years (Grades I and 2 now) and Junior and Senior Book IV were the last two years. Pupils (Parents) had to obtain their own Ontario Public School Textbooks.

There was a Reader and Speller for each Book and as pupils went along they got Arithmetic, Composition and Grammar, Geography, British History texts in Junior IV and Canadian History in Senior IV. Here are prices of texts with dates of publication in brackets: Book I Reader (1909) 6¢, Book II Reader (1909) 9¢, Book IV Reader 16¢, Book IV Speller (1909) 15¢, Composition and Grammar (1920) 25¢, Geography (1910) 60¢, Canadian History (1941) 30¢....

Three events took place when I was at Public School.

1. One morning of a twelfth of July "King Billy" dressed in his regalia came riding on his white horse from the north on Main Street for the Orangemen's Celebration.
2. A barn or stable on the north side on Simcoe Street about the third lot east of Warwick Street burned to the ground.
3. The top of the tower of the Presbyterian Church was struck by lightning and started to burn. It was put out by Mr. Robert Spalding, an electrician, who went up the inside with the water hose. (That had to be before the eleventh of September, 1920, because he died on that date.)....

The most colorful one-day celebration of those years was Soldiers' Day, August 20, 1919, for the veterans of World War One. A bulletin in the *Guide-Advocate* has "Let every house and building in Watford be decorated." A great many, if not all, were. A grand parade started from the armory area to Warwick Street, then to Simcoe [St.] to the Fair Grounds, led by a band and the veterans. There, there were speeches, athletic events, a baseball tournament, and a dance in the armory at night.

Gladys, Eric, and Gwendolyn Craig, of the Ben Craig family lived in the house south of ours. Eleanor and I entered a float in the parade and got third prize. We divided the \$10 prize among the five of us. For \$2 one could buy 20 pounds of peanuts, or 40 ice-cream cones, or 200 licorice whips....

During the first day of the Watford Fair, there was much traffic on Simcoe Street as exhibits from the rural area were taken to the Fair Grounds. Vegetables, grain, fruit, flowers, baking, needle-work, knitting, were displayed on the second floor of the Crystal Palace. There too, if there was space, penmanship, essays, art work of the Public School Pupils were shown. If there was not room, a tent was used. The prizes for them were donated by the Women's Institute. A midway with a merry-go-round, a Ferris wheel, tents for things to buy, (lots of dolls and carnival glass) and games-of chance. The most interesting thing to buy was the first year I attended — a glass blower in a tent among the trees was making animals and birds. In my Junior Book IV year, on my first try, I won a pocket-watch which lasted me five years. Cost was 10¢. That year there was a tent with machines from which, if a 1¢ piece



Watford Fall Fair Tickets

courtesy D Hollingsworth



courtesy G Herbert Family

East Lambton Fair, Watford Fair Grounds, 1906



courtesy L Koolen

Watford Fair Grounds, May, 1923: The Crystal Palace, formerly Warwick's Drill Hall, is seen on the right.

was put in a slot and a handle was pulled, a trinket came out. One machine had pictures of baseball players.

In the afternoon of the second day there was a baseball game, athletic events and entertainment on the platform beside the judges' stand for the spectators in the grandstand on the other side of the racetrack. The three or four horse-races were the main attraction. A race was of three heats, a heat being twice around the half-mile track. To declare a winner, often the trotters and pacers had to go four or five heats....

The success of the Fair, which was at either the end of September or the first of October, depended on the weather. The Crystal Palace burned during the evening of 24 October, 1926. At the end of the decade, times seemed to become harder. Softball replaced baseball because it was less costly. Because of the loss of the Palace and, as it had rained that Fair Day, enthusiasm for it diminished so it was decided to discontinue it.

The Village had a banner year in 1921. The water distribution system and the pavement on Main Street were completed and the skating-rink on Ontario Street was being built.... A hydrant was placed at the northwest corner of Main and Simcoe Streets. The residents of the four corners got the Village Council to put an open tap to which a garden hose could be attached on the hydrant. Each resident purchased a fifty-foot length of hose. The handle to turn the water on was left at our place. The summer was very hot and dry that year. I joined the four hoses together and sprinkled the roads the 200 feet. My father told me that Miss Hay, who lived on the northwest corner, was always grateful when I did it as it settled the dust and cleared the air. Miss Hay had hay-fever.

My uncle, George McIntosh, was a clerk in Peter Dodds' Grocery Store early in the century. He told me about the dreadful condition of Main Street when the road thawed out in the spring. A lady brought a crock of butter,

which she had just churned, to the store, to exchange it for groceries. The day was very warm and it [the butter] had not yet solidified. As she was getting out of her buggy, the crock slipped from her hands, turned over, fell, and the butter mixed with the mud and water of the road.

The crocks must have been supplied by the merchants, so they would have quite a few. A customer would present her butter and get a crock for the next time. Elmer A. Brown, when I was working at his A. Brown and Company during my High School days, told me about his father receiving a lady's butter. She asked him if he would do her a favour. He said he would if he could. She said that, when she was about to make the butter, there was a dead mouse in the cream so she did not relish putting it on her table and would he exchange it for her? He said he would be glad to do that. Each lady, with a butter spoon, put her special decoration on the top of her butter. Mr. Brown took it to the basement, where butter was stored because it was cool, smoothed the top, put another design on it, gave it to her and said he was sure she would relish this butter. She was happy.

In 1921 the Watford hockey team was good. On the 28th of February a play-off game with the Stratford Intermediate O.H.A. Hockey Club, including Howie Morenz, was in the Fowler rink. There was always good ice because there were small spaces between the vertical boards of the siding of the building. The score was 3-3. I had glimpses of the players through the spaces, as I didn't have the \$2.50 to get in.

As I recall the Fowler rink, it was about 50' wide and 120' long and was dubbed "The Pill Box". The rink on the north side of Ontario Street between Main and Warwick streets was first used on 20th of January, 1922.... As the rink, having the shape of an arch and covered with sheets of corrugated galvanized iron, was being built, stores on Main Street were each given a keg of nails and a box of lead washers to be put on the nails to seal the nail holes in the roofing. Personnel of the stores, and customers, in their spare time did them. They [the nails] were picked up by the carpenters when needed. My father was a clerk in The Farmers' Store, which was on the east side of Main Street. In 1923 the building was purchased by Mr. W. H. Brown for his plumbing business. I was often in the store and many the nail I "washed".

Carman Spalding was the friend I was most often with during Book IV and the first year at the High School. His father was the man who put out the fire at the top of the church steeple (tower). He [Carman] was left-handed so he played first base on the ball team. We played catch on the boulevard at the front of our place. When a car going north was beside him and at the same time a car was beside me going south, I would throw the ball to him and he would return it to be to me before his car got to me, we would have a double

play. Sometimes we got triple plays.

There was a set of four single (for one hand) trapezes hanging from the roof of the drive shed of the Presbyterian Church. We and others spent time trying to swing from one trapeze to the others...

In September 1923, my last year at the Public School, a young man of about 22, became its Principal. A few weeks later, a man asked my father how the Principal was doing. He said "Fine! He gets out and plays with the kids." After I became a teacher, I often recalled my father's remark. As a teacher, he made his lessons interesting with his "wise saws and modern instances" such as: "They put buoys in water to mark channels instead of girls because a girl would float away with the first swell [great looking guy] that came along." His method of teaching history, for example, was to write his notes on the blackboard, tell us to copy them, read the text, learn the notes, and then he would sit down and read the London daily paper. It worked, as his record of promotion was good....

The High School curriculum was divided into three Schools — Lower School (the first two years, called Forms), Middle School (Forms III and IV) and Upper School (Form V). At the completion of Middle School, a student was given a Certificate which allowed him or her to attend a Normal School or College.

"Hello you, back home too" were the first words of a song by R. Dimond Swift, music by Clarence L. Cook, two local young men, for the Watford Old Boys' Reunion, August 17, 18, 19, 20, 1924. No doubt as many girls attended the celebration as boys. Three special attractions come to mind. A pilot took people for flights in his biplane at \$1 per minute. There was a baseball game between the old-timers and the town team.... On the last night, a dance was held on Main Street between Ontario and Huron Streets. A good time was had by all during the four days. The last words of the song were "Friends to greet. Watford



Old Boys Reunion: This photo shows details of life on Main Street in Watford in the early 1900s – patriotism, clothing styles and facades of Main Street. "Old Boys" reunions were a welcome home social activity to bring people back for fun activities that lasted for several days.

Old Home Week.”

From our place we could see four churches, the Presbyterian, Congregational, English, and Baptist, and people going to them, and to the Roman Catholic and Methodist (on Erie Street at McGregor Street) Churches. During winter the ringing of the bells on the horses pulling cutters and the draught horses with their deep-toned bells pulling sleighs to the business area was most pleasant. The big logs on sleighs going by from the south to the saw-mill were looked at with great interest. A few times we saw horses running away.

Each day, Monday to Saturday, the town bell was rung at 7 a.m., 12 p.m., 1 p.m. and 6.p.m., and at 10:40 a.m. and 6:40 p.m. on Sunday. A person not at school could hear the High School bell, and on a quiet Sunday morning the bell of St. James Church on the Sixth Line was heard at our place. To let people know there was skating at the rink and for hockey matches and carnivals, a chap ringing a hand-bell came from the south. When the town bell, which is still at the top of the tower of the old fire hall on Ontario Street, was rung to indicate a fire, there was great concern.

Memories From the Late 40s and Early 50s (submitted by *Anne Janes McKay*)

I enjoyed going to school in the winter time as each farmer would take turns picking us kids up and we would ride on the sleigh wagon with straw bales and lots of blankets to keep us warm. During the school recess, each child would be responsible to bring one can of soup. The teacher would bring the milk.

On Saturday afternoon and into the evening all of the families with children would bring a potluck dinner to Warwick Town Hall. That's where I learned to dance — polka, square dance, etc. People played cards as well.

There was one winter, we had an ice storm. That's when Dad was very sick with the flu so I had to take over the farm chores. I put ashes (from the furnace) on the ice from the garage at the house and all down the hill. We milked a lot of cows then. I needed some help and I called on Mac Tanton.

In the summer Mom made money by selling raspberries, gooseberries and strawberries from her garden. Dad had a shanty back in the bush where he made money by selling maple syrup. Mom would make lunch the night before. Dad would hook up the horse to the sleigh.

Shivaree (submitted by *Maxine Miner*)

Shivaree. Now that's a word one seldom hears nowadays, but a few years ago, everyone knew what it meant, especially if you'd ever lived in the country.

Shivaree. The very sound of the word could cause a newlywed couple to shiver. Because they knew that sooner or later they'd be the victims, just when they were least expecting it.

Just good clean fun for the most part, a country way of a warm welcome to a new bride or groom into the community. Now I've heard of some that got out of hand, tales of animals taken into the house, someone once turned a live turkey gobbler loose and it flew out the window taking the glass with it. Another case of the couple calling in the police, but these were rare cases, I'm sure.

Most couples would have made some preparations of treats and bought in a few extra lunch supplies, coffee, and cold drinks. Alcohol hadn't become so popular then. Other ladies would bring a few goodies as well.

Following a short time after a wedding and getting settled and then just when they thought they had gotten off free and were lucky, along they came.

Usually gathering at a central spot in great secrecy, they'd wait till the magic hour, when the couple would be in bed. Then it was time to go calling. Keeping silent until all had crept close to the house, there would arise such a din, anything that would make a noise, cow bells, dish pans, kettles to pound, with such a clanging. An old Buzz Saw blade hit with a hammer made a noise unlike any other. One had an old Model T horn and its ca ugga, ca ugga was heard for miles. Every dog in the neighbourhood of course joined in the chorus.

Meanwhile the rudely awakened couple was struggling to get into some clothes in the darkness and go open the door.

What a time of hilarity, while keeping the couple occupied, others were playing tricks, tying knots in clothes, hiding things, taking labels off canned goods, putting strange things in the bed, and setting jellos in the bathtub. Sometimes there would be a blanket toss. The bride and groom in turn would have to lay on a blanket, strong arms would grasp the corners and toss them up and down. Soon coffee would be bubbling on the stove, while stories were told and silly songs sung. All good country fun. Those who'd found a chair sat, others sat on the floor. Furniture in the new home was still scarce.

The hours slipped by, as time does when you're having fun. At last somebody would say it was nearly time to go home to start the morning milking, and other farm chores that were waiting at other farms. Morning sun up wasn't far off. The weary couple would grab a few hours sleep, before they started to sort out the mixed up clothes and clean up the kitchen, glad that this part of their early wedded life was behind them at last.

Crokinole (submitted by *Maxine Miner*)

Many items of interest had found their way into our old kitchen on the farm over the years. But that day, long ago when that old crokinole board came, was a red letter day for all....

It was just a battered old octagonal-shaped board with crooked pegs and a well worn hole in the middle. But when the pegs were tightened and straightened, the nails tapped

in all around the outside frame and it was given a good bit of polish, it became a real jewel to us kids.

It also came with a mismatched set of wooden buttons, probably homemade, as some were larger and thicker, and one had chips out of it, as though someone had taken a bite out of it. It was a little smaller than the rest, and we soon found out it was a natural for sliding in the centre hole, making a twenty.

As kids, Mom and Dad, too, we soon mastered the game, hitting our opponents' men and leaving ours on, in a good scoring place. If you were lucky and your man went into the centre hole, it counted as twenty points. But how sad if by some fluke your shot ended up sending one of your opponents' buttons in there.

When we tired of the regular game of crokinole, we would shoot a few games of scrub. We'd set the buttons around in a circle and try to shoot off all the other players' men first....

I can still see my old uncle. He was partially blind. How he did love to play. He'd put his head down to the edge of the board and line up a shot. The buttons would fly. He was a crack shot. I know it was due to his patience with his young nieces and nephews that we all still love that game, and still play together.

I don't recall that we ever played crokinole much in the summer, and the board would be put away in the closet for a few short months.

But as soon as the cool nights of Fall would come, it was crokinole time again. Sometimes there would be organized parties in our schoolhouse. What fun that would be for everyone. We'd all enjoy a super lunch after with lots of salmon sandwiches, Aunt Edna's special Cream Puffs made with real cream, and hot chocolate.

Sometimes I wonder about today's kids, sitting in front of the T. V., and all those strange games that go BEEP, BEEP, that I don't understand. Is it really as much fun as we had with those old Crokinole boards of long ago?

Saturday Nights on the Town

(submitted by Maxine Miner)

When I was a child in the late 1930s, Forest was our home town. Altho' the little country store at Birnam supplied us with most of our needs, those weekly Saturday night trips into Forest were the highlights of a farm family's week.

Altho' we did not have a large selection of clothes from which to choose, mostly everyday things and our Sunday best, there was no excuse to appear in town looking like country bumpkins. Everyone was clean and neat. My mother always wore stockings, and our white shoes (leather back then, of course) would be treated to a fresh coat of "IT" shoe polish. Certainly no bare feet or sights of shirtless bodies were ever to appear on Forest's streets then. ...

Our first stop would be at the Blue Water Creamery to drop off all the cream saved up all week and stored in

a can in our cool cellar. Dad would carry it in and get an advance payment of a few dollars for Mother to purchase any extras needed. Later on he'd stroll back to pick up the grading slip and any other cash. Driving back up town, how lucky if we'd find a parking spot on the Main drag. Here one could just sit with an eye on the world.

It was mostly the same old crowd each week. Those friendly little chats were the big thing, and an exchange of news. Mother would take my hand, and we'd stroll along, stopping to chat with few farmers' wives that she knew: Mrs. Emery, Mrs. Levitt and we'd walk west to the Farmers Store and check it out. My mother seldom shopped there tho'. She always went back to Frank Proctor's Store. She'd buy a big piece of cheese from the big glass cover where the cheese was kept fresh, and away from any flies. I liked Mr. Proctor, too and sometimes if I smiled nicely at him, he would slip me a candy bar.

Then we'd make our way back to Merwin's Dime Store. What a paradise there for a child's eyes. Here we'd get our weekly big treat of a double dipped ice cream cone for a nickel. I always chose chocolate, and made it last 'til the very last lick.

Burney's Butcher Shop was our last stop. Mother would buy a large beef heart for our Sunday supper and a bit of side pork. Back at our car now, we'd watch the people coming out from the early show at the Kineto Theatre and listen to a group of folk putting on a Church Service on the corner. They sang lovely hymns. Some others joined in and listened to the gospel message.

The town constable, Mr. Karr, would take a turn walking up and down the street, keeping an eye on things in general. A few young folk drove up and down, up and down. (This was before the war and gas rations.)

Soon the others in our family would appear at the car door, and we'd be heading off down the dark country road for home.

Little Country Store

(submitted by Maxine Miner)

One of my favorite memories of my early childhood is of a small General Store at Birnam, a half a mile east of our farm. It was located at the junction of what is now known as Nauvoo Road and Birnam Line, an intriguing place to a child. The early Delco System of lights in the house and store was amazing to a child used to oil lamp light. And those tall pumps, where one worked a handle, and gasoline or coal oil would come gushing up to fill the glass globes, and fed by gravity into an oil can or a car's gas tank; this was a magical fete to a child's eyes.

Inside the store was another delight, just to stand and gaze at the brightly labelled display of canned goods, baking supplies, and most everything needed to run a farm, from straw hats to pitch forks.

Of course, my eyes would be drawn to the big glass display case filled with such an array of candy, licorice pipes and plugs, McIntosh Toffee in pretty plaid boxes,

Cracker Jacks containing such wonderful prizes, and those all day suckers in an abundance of colors. I can still almost taste those big round butterscotch suckers costing only one penny. Pennies were huge then, too.

I remember the day I had a whole nickel to spend on my first bottle of Orange Crush, Oh, what a flavor. I shared it with my sister.

Alas, with the passage of time, Birnam Store is now only a memory. Not a trace of the little store that was built onto the front of the house remains.

The Buzz Bee

(submitted by Maxine Miner)

There is an old saying that “Whoever heated his house with wood warmed himself twice, when he sawed it and when he burnt it”. I am sure there are many folks who would agree with me that there is something to be said about warmth from burning wood. Not to mention tho’, all the dirt, bark, dust, ashes, etc. to dispose of that is missing from heating with a gas or oil system.

As I sat here in comfort watching the falling snow, my thoughts went to years gone by. Our old farmhouse at home was heated by a wood burning Happy Thought Range and a Quebec Heater. . . .

Now if it was an old fashioned cold winter like we used to have, after Christmas the wood pile would be getting low. When we had some good days after the New Year, it was time to hitch the team to the sleigh and head off to the woods to bring up any limbs or tops left from cutting logs, or long poles, and have a Buzz Bee. Would today’s youth know what that was? I think not.

When a great pile was ready, it was time to get at it. One farmer had a saw, the teeth would be sharpened all around the big round blade, set in a string frame, and set up near the pile.

A big heavy belt was put on the pulley on a tractor and one [end] on the saw and pulled up tight. The whine of the saws rapid turning would soon be ringing out in the cold air. Two of the neighbouring men would carry the first pole to be cut in lengths to fit into the stove’s fire box.

The men would take turns carrying poles and throwing off the sawn sticks into a pile. The sawdust would heap up under the saw. There was always an element of danger to this job, and many a finger was lost by catching in the flying saws blade.

Some of the neighbour wives would have come along to have a visit with mother and perhaps they’d be working at a quilt that she had set up in the dining room. I don’t recall my mother ever feeding the men like she did when we were threshing, but as they were all farmers, too, with chores waiting as the cold afternoon wore on, they’d be wanting to get along homewards. They’d had a good chance to talk over all the neighbourhood news, and when the saw’s noise ceased it was a signal to get their coats on for the ride home.

Memories of Christmas

(submitted by Maxine Miner)

The Christmas season brings many things to my mind. Those concerts that we took part in at both church and school were so exciting. I can picture the freshly cut tree standing there, its scent of pine wafting in the air. We had no strings of colored lights back in those days but colorful paper chains we’d made served just as well. Those were the days when folks still used cloth handkerchiefs and some of the girls would bring some for a little gift for a chum. They were spread out along the many branches in a pretty array. Some were fancy white lace edged, or bright prints of floral patterns; sometimes a wee bottle of a favorite perfume was included, lilac, lavender or rose scents.

At the end of the programme of songs, skits and drills, Santa would come bounding in, with a jingle of bells and a loud “Ho Ho”. He’d proceed to call out the names on the gifts in the exchange that had been arranged some time before. There were lots of gifts for teacher. I think most of them must have a life time supply of writing paper and talcum powder.

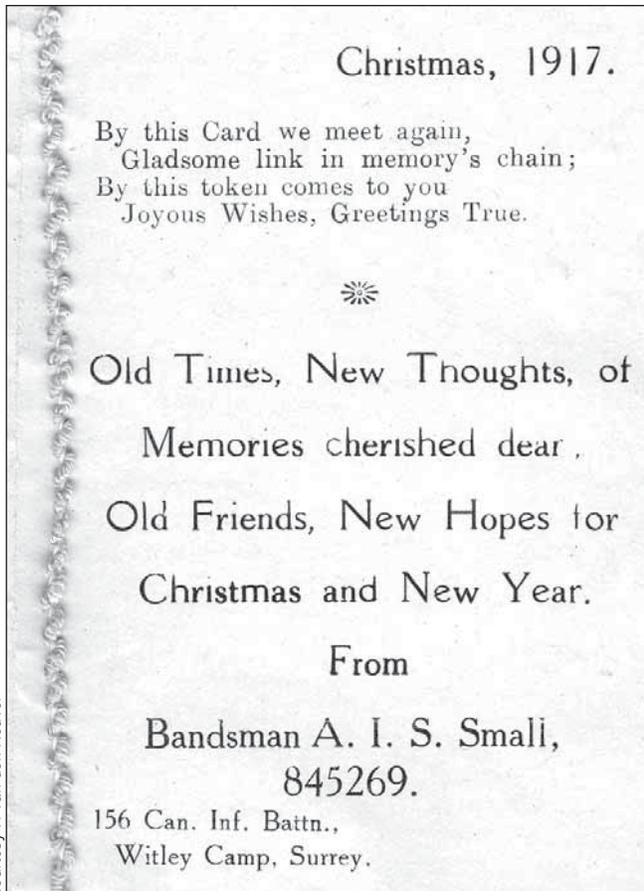
Our own family Christmas remained the same for many years. The stove in the front parlor would be lit. We only used this room on special occasions in winter. Our really tall tree was set up in this room in the bay window. We used the same ornaments each year, little glass painted bells and birds, and shiny icicles. We never hung stockings, and we appreciated the gifts our parents provided for each of us.

One year there was a new sleigh for me, and my brother got a new Daisy Air Rifle. Mother would have been busy at her treadle sewing machine, fashioning new skirts or dresses for my sister and me. We always had candy canes and nuts. Later in the morning, we’d all bundle up in our old Chevie (no heaters in cars back then) and off we’d go



Christmas card front, 1917

courtesy H Van den Heuvel



Christmas card inside, 1917

to Arkona to our Grandma's house. My Aunts and Uncles and their families from up near Wyoming and Thedford would join us, along with my Aunt and Uncle who came each year from Winnipeg, Manitoba, to spend time with Grandma.

Grandma always bought a large goose, and we had chicken, too. The grease from the goose was always kept and used as a rub for our chests when we got cold. The wing tips of the goose with their soft feathers were kept and used as a perfect duster for the table top or the stairs.

After a joyous day of feasting and visiting, everyone went home to attend to farm chores. Our house would be cold, as the fire had burnt out. We were soon warm and sleeping peacefully under those old heavy woollen patchwork quilts.

Excerpts from Thoughts of Yesteryears
(submitted by Maxine Miner)

Not many farms had hydro. There was the cantankerous old wood stove to contend with to cook and bake and to heat water for the washing in the old copper boiler. No vacuum cleaners, but a corn broom and dust rag to keep things clean and neat inside.

Outside we tried to have a nice yard, cutting a wee patch of grass with an old steel wheel push mower, nothing like the acres we are seeing here. A large garden was a must

to eat and can for winter supplies. A well trod path led to the "Outdoor Convenience".

And then there were the beastly cows to be brought into the stable twice each day for milking. A hot stable with flies all buzzing about, and never knowing just when Bossie was going to give you a swat with her dirty old tail. How those cows loved to find a hole in the fence and roam off into the corn field, not content with good pasture. Washing up the cream separator was a chore. Getting all those discs back together was a task that had to be done.

Raising chickens was another job for wives. After a season of fighting off hovering hawks, and lugging feed and water, we'd see the first of the Pee Wee eggs. It was time to move them into the henhouse. After dark we'd catch them, count what was left and carry them upside down as they flapped and bit and squawked, appreciating the nice clean straw covered floor not a bit. They'd crowd in the corners and not get up on the roosts. We got our revenge when one got broody -- a quick trip to the chopping block and chicken dinner.

Memories of My Childhood
(submitted by Louise Smith)

Where do I begin? First of all, I was born on October 30, 1945. I tell you this only because it will help you with the time frame of some of my stories.

Our farm was on the northwest corner of 15 Sideroad and the 2nd Line NER. It was a beautiful farm with Bear Creek running through it, forming several little ponds. I spent summer days playing with minnows and polywogs and paddling in the water of the "shallow pond". On a deeper one, with a huge willow tree hanging over it, my older sister (Helen Smith Matthews) and I would build a raft and sail all over the world amongst the lily pads. Some days, we would secretly take some cereal — puffed wheat usually — sail across the "ocean" and then build a teepee and finally have our treat!

In the winter, we would take the sleigh behind the barn where there was a huge hill. On the good days, we would see if we could slide all the way to the creek!

A garden was always planted in the spring — corn, peas, carrots, radishes, lettuce, watermelon, muskmelon, turnip, parsnips, squash. There were strawberries, raspberries, elderberries, gooseberries, thimbleberries, and an apple orchard. All summer long, my mother (Alma Lester Smith, 1904–1986) would preserve this by canning and filling the "Crown" sealers with glass tops, rubber rings, and metal rings. Each jar would be carefully filled, and turned upside down for a day. If bubbles appeared, Mom would be most upset as she would have to sterilize that one again!

Each Thanksgiving Day, we would have to bring in all the vegetables and clean up the garden. It seemed as if each Thanksgiving Day was cold and damp — I always wished that I was back in school!

Grandma and Grandpa Smith lived across the laneway in a small house which my dad had built for them.

Sometimes in the summer Grandma would ask me to go out and pick some dandelion leaves for her to cook for supper. Other times, we would just chat, and if we were good, we could go into her bottom drawer in the dining room and take out one graham cracker cookie. To this day, I love graham crackers. Grandpa would sometimes “go to town” (Forest) with us and when he did, he would often give me some small change, likely a dime or a quarter, to spend as I liked. I thought that I had a million dollars — such a treat!

Saturday became music lesson day in Forest (c. 1950–1955). My last teacher was Miss Fawcett and I think that she taught at the Forest High School. She was very strict — I remember having my fingers slapped with a knitting needle because I was not in the proper hand position! In spite of that, she was an excellent teacher and showed a soft spot in her heart by occasionally leaving a piece of chocolate cake out for me to eat after my class. On our trip to town that day, we were allowed to go and buy a treat which usually consisted of gum or candy and usually a comic book for me — Archie, Donald Duck, Tweety and Sylvester, etc.

Sunday morning was always bath morning for all of us. We would turn on the switch for the hot water tank so that we would have warm water. We were only allowed a few inches of water in the tub — more was wasteful not only of the water but the hydro to heat the water.

Often Sunday night, my brothers and sister would sit around the kitchen table and listen to Amos and Andy on the radio. Charlie McCarthy was another, and I think Jack Benny. We would peel apples and slice them, put salt on them and then eat them — another treat. Of course, we were NOT allowed to do much on Sunday — no playing of cards, no knitting or sewing, no laundry, no grass cutting, only necessary cooking. On the positive side, there was no piano practice either.

In September, 1951 I started Grade 1. I was 5 years old, eager to turn 6 in October. Kelvin Grove was the public school I attended. I remember entering the gates as a 5 year old, excited to finally be able to go to school. I was disappointed because Mrs. O’Neil [Frances] had quit teaching the year I started school and I loved Mrs. O’Neil. George and she were our next door neighbours, but that’s a story for another time. The teacher I had for the first three years was a very strict teacher who didn’t like the Dutch immigrant families who had settled in our area. I was very frightened of her and was glad when she was fired. Our next teacher was wonderful and school was much more pleasant for the next few years.

Recess and noon hours were always fun, playing baseball and other games. One game divided the school into two teams, one on each side of the school, someone throwing the ball over the roof of the school and whoever caught it could tag people from the other team as we ran around to chase them. The team with the most people was the winner.

After Grade 6, Warwick Central School was opened (1957), and I rode the bus to school — a new experience for me. The principal was Mr. (John) Beaton and he was an excellent teacher. My bus driver was Mr. [Lloyd] Cook and we enjoyed talking. Sometimes I was the last one on the bus, and we would have quite interesting conversations. I remember my mother asking me what we talked about and it was just “stuff”. I really can’t remember now any of the conversations but I remember enjoying them, as I think he did too.

By the 1950s, my brothers were in high school (Watford District High School). They used to have Commencement in the fall of each year, which was the ceremony of the graduates from the past June. There was a Grade 10 graduation, also a Grade 12 and a Grade 13. The Grade 12 graduation was the highlight. All the girls wore white dresses, and the boys wore dark suits. It was always a special part of the program when they marched from the back up the centre aisle and onto the stage — the same song was played every year. The Glee Club would always sing in this program — a girls’ choir, a boys’ choir, and a mixed choir. My brothers and sister participated in these as well as myself. Sheila Marshall (now Beaton) was the director of all of these choirs when I attended.

Often there was an operetta performed at some point through the year which was a major event requiring extra practices from which our parents would have to pick us up — no second busing at that point. By the time I entered high school (1958 — John Beaton advanced four students from Grade 7 to Grade 9 in 1957. I was one out of the four, so [I] entered High School when I was 12 years old, turning 13 in October.), there were Friday noon hour dances with all the latest hit songs — our own style of “American Bandstand”! Cadet training was a part of our Physical Education, called PT — which involved an inspection at the end of that segment. It was fun — reminded me of the drills which we performed at Kelvin Grove for Christmas concerts.

Friday nights were often “go to town” night. My brothers would always go to the library and bring home another book in the series “The Bobbsey Twins”. I was always excited to read about each new adventure and my brothers were very good about remembering which ones I had read — usually. Trixie Beldon was another series which I enjoyed. Eventually, I was considered old enough to go and pick out my own books — a huge step in my mind. It was and still is a beautiful old building and I took my children often to the library and now I take my grandchildren — awesome piece of history, at least in my mind.

Our mother taught my sister and I to knit and sew on a treadle sewing machine. My daughter now has that machine as she enjoys antiques, and it’s an antique! I still enjoy sewing and knitting to this day. My mother was ahead of her time because she taught my brothers to iron and sew on a button, and also cook when that was not fashionable

to do. She wisely encouraged them to be independent and know how to do these basic tasks.

Baking, making meals, cleaning up and cleaning the house, painting and papering (it was never hired done, at least not at our household) — we were all expected to pitch in and help with whatever needed to be done. As a girl, I never had to go to the barn and help with the chores, thankfully!

At the Watford District High School, there used to be “Night School Classes”, which my mother enjoyed immensely. I still have a small dish she made from a metal class where they pounded outlines of flowers (or whatever they chose) onto the aluminum or copper metal and then would bend it into shape.

Earlier, I mentioned Frances [O’Neil] not being my teacher in Grade 1. They [Frances and George] were a young couple who lived on the west side of us. They were great neighbours! My sister and I would be “invited” to come over for supper and cards (we always played Hearts). We also went there for “holidays” and I remember going to the beach with Bobby and Elizabeth. They had a croquet set which everyone, young and old, would play. Each Monday morning, Frances and my mom would see who could hang out the laundry on the clothesline first! They often called to each other, if they saw one another. On Christmas Eve, they would come over, or we would go over to their place, helping to pass the time before Santa came.

Then George and Frances built a house on George’s home farm, so they moved down the road. That was a very sad day. They were even on the Forest phone line, so it was long distance to call their place. In those days, you didn’t call anyone “just to chat”. We always kept a special place in our hearts for them, and still do, but it just wasn’t quite the same after they moved.

Bill Trenouth

(Excerpts of interview by Paul Janes and Alex McLaren, 2007)

[I was born] December the 8th, 1929. Can you imagine? Black Friday had just gone by. Winter’s coming on. And I showed up. I was a lucky bastard, I survived. It’s a wonder Dad didn’t throw me out into the snowdrift.

Things were pretty tough for [my] family, me and two sisters. We had nothing. [My father] had the bakery in Watford.... The big companies squeezed the little ones out. Every little town used to have two or three bakeries. We had two in Watford and they may have had two in Forest.

Every settlement had, well they all had blacksmiths. I grew up with it kinda—in an old blacksmith’s in Watford by the name of Basil Saunders. I played hooky from school and hung around old Basil’s shop. I didn’t learn much in school but I learned a lot from old Basil. I’ve been an apprentice all my life. You know.... That’s a patent, United States Patent Office and those are all the different trades I’ve done.

... Yeah, old Basil Saunders, Saunders Machine and Tool. Right at the foot of the bridge there. He was set up at the old West Drake Hotel in Watford. As a school kid I used to help him fix bicycles and things. When I left school I worked for his son, Ross. Well, I started my apprenticeship as a mechanic with Ross.

Warwick mills

(summarized from London Free Press – Nov. 20, 1851)

In 1851, on Bear Creek, two miles outside of the village is William Auld’s sawmill. There is water enough to power a grist mill, 9 months of the year, but none is located there. The closest gristmill is twenty miles away in Bosanquet Twp. on the Ausable River.

In 1851, A. J. Kingstone’s estate is located west of the village where he has erected a very fine saw mill and a building “designed for an oatmeal mill” called Elarton Mills. Kingstone has erected numerous dwellings including a model livestock barn. His fence, of elm and oak, with holes drilled in the uprights and the rails fitted into the holes, is unique. He has a crop of Swedish turnips.

Warwick Mills

(summarized from Watford Guide-Advocate, c. 1947)

Warwick Village was laid out shortly after the first settlers arrived in the township in 1832. The village plot consisted of 200 acres of Lot 10, Con. 1 SER. It is recorded that Thomas Hay built a flour mill on the south ½ of Lots 5 and 6, SER (Lot 1, east Digby St.) There were millstones still located on the site in 1947. It was known as the Warwick Stone Flour Mill.

Arthur J. Kingstone purchased a 1600 acre block of land just west of Warwick Village. Since part of the land, Lot 6, Con. 1 SER, had a mill seal on it, Kingstone was obliged by law to establish a mill. Kingstone apparently went through the motions of building a mill building on the site, but according to all accounts no machinery was ever installed, and as a result no mill was ever established. In 1947 there was evidence of a mill dam, as well as a tram road for the Elarton Salt Works. Several years after the mill building was erected, Robert Beacom moved the structure across the Egremont Rd. to his property and used it as a farm building.

On 12 Sideroad, upstream, a mill owned by Thomas Harper was established. It was a water-powered combination grist and saw mill. The 1947 Guide article claims that wool was carded there as well.

Fashion Notes, 1898

The new ribbons are in plaids and stripes in the prettiest colors imaginable.

The latest ties for women are the sailor knots of silk with broad ends, sometimes trimmed with tiny plaited frills.

Blouses of brown velvet, trimmed with mink sable, and showing appliqués of Russian lace, may be seen ready-

made in some of the large retail stores. Different colors may be seen, but brown in its many lovely shades, seems to be the favourite.

Poplin waists are fashionable, and make a pretty serviceable garment for ordinary street and house wear. They are made up in Norfolk style, with box pleats in the front and back, and a belt two inches wide. They can also be made in shirt-waist style.

SOURCE: *Forest and District Centennial*, 1988

Nineteen Forties Attire

Men's Clothing

Men's clothing for farm work or dress-up varied little. The shirt was blue cotton. Those of slim build usually wore a short close-fitting jacket gathered at the waist onto a wide band, closed with dome fasteners. Stouter men usually chose a longer jacket without the gathering and band at the waist.

At home the blue denim overalls with bib and crossed straps were standard, as was the red, or sometimes dark blue, handkerchief with white dots. (There were no paper

tissues with which to wipe one's nose then.) In cold weather Stanfield long underwear and a heavy sweater were a must.

Heavy socks were worn in high laced up boots. A pair of high rubber boots was kept handy to tread water. Heel protectors were worn to minimize the wearing out of socks, which were darned by creating a weave-like pattern if there was a hole. An old light bulb, or a soup ladle, was inserted into the sock to create a tight working area. Lucky the man who had someone to knit socks for him.

A straw hat with a wide brim was worn in the summer, and a blue cap other times. A leathery cap with earlugs was used in blustery weather, as well as all-bison gauntlets.

For any outing a suit was always worn, winter or summer, and sometimes a vest. A tie was also a must. The shirt was always white, with attached collar and often cufflinks fitted to the cuffs. For winter, a long, heavy wool coat with a scarf and leather gloves was worn over the suit. Leather dress shoes lasted many years as they were seldom used. Rubber galoshes with buckles or slip-on toe rubbers were worn over the shoes in inclement weather. A white



courtesy M Miner

SS#4, Birnam, 1935: This photo shows the variety of children's clothing – girls wearing many styles of dresses, boys wearing overalls or breeches. It also shows hair styles that differ considerably from those of 2008.

handkerchief and a fedora type hat completed the outfit.

All men's clothing was generally purchased, although the suits were made-to-measure. Elmer Brown was the Watford tailor who measured men up for a suit and maybe a vest.

Women's Clothing

At home, a cotton dress with the hemline just below the knee, covered with an apron, was worn. The dress may have been sewn at home if the lady owned a sewing machine. The sewing machine would have been a treadle type, probably a Singer or a White.

The aprons varied. Often they were floral printed cotton with bias tape sewn around the edges. In general the apron had a bib; the straps would cross in the back and there were ties attached, to be tied at the back. Sometimes the aprons were made of bleached sugar or flour sacks.

Coming out of the depression years, clothes in general were not in abundance. A woman would have one or two "good" dresses for summer and winter. Shoes were always leather. When the soles were worn, the shoes were taken to Charles Husty in Watford who resoled them.

During the war a new material – nylon – was invented and women wore nylon stockings which reached above the knee, with a dark seam down the back, to complement their "good" dresses. Also the woman wore a cumbersome laced-up girdle which had metal strips sewn into it to keep it stiff. The girdle would also have four elasticized straps called garters hanging from the bottom; these held the nylons up. For special outings silver fox capes were worn around the shoulders. To complete the outfit one wore a hat, made by a milliner, and gloves.

Children's Clothing

As in most eras, children's clothing mimicked adult clothing. Little girls wore cotton dresses in warm weather. Pre-schoolers also wore bonnets tied under the chin. Brown leather oxfords were standard footwear.

For stormy winter weather a two-piece woollen suit was worn over the dress, with a matching pointed hat. Boots were pulled over the shoes. Brown cotton leggings completed the outfit.

Boys wore overalls with blue cotton shirts, short socks and brown leather shoes. In winter their woollen suit was similar to the girls. Sometimes they had a leather and cloth hat with a chin strap.

At home both boys and girls preferred to be barefoot.

Teenage girls wore dirndle skirts and white blouses in summer. New nylon "see-through" blouses with a little black velvet bow at the nape of the neck were popular. This new nylon material often succumbed to a too-hot iron until people learned to care for it. (All clothing was ironed in the forties.) Saddle shoes in dark blue and white were popular. These were shoes that were basically white, with blue opposite the instep.

SOURCE: Jean Janes memories, 2008

An 1863 Letter From Warwick Township (from the files of the late Eleanor Nielsen)

Thomas Black Laws was a boy of 13 living on his family's partly cleared farm at Lot 11, Con. 3, Warwick Twp., when, in 1863 he wrote to his grandmother in Scotland. His parents, William Black Laws and Jean (Hay), together with their six children, had apparently emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland to Warwick about 1858.

Warwick 21/2/1863

Dear Grandmother,

Since you last saw me I have grown tall. I can fell a tree in the "Bush" (as they call it here, for that is the name they give to the forest) 21 inches in diameter. That is the thickness of the tree through. The circumference of the tree or round about it will be 5 feet 3 inches and the[y] are generally from 60 to 70 feet high below the branches. The farm father has bought has about 60 acres of wood upon it and some of them are very large trees, the oaks and elms are the largest some of them five feet through and they are so tall that they might answer for St. Enoch Spire that was in Glasgow near our shop. Our farm is 60 poles wide and seven eight of a mile long, that is a mile all but half a quarter of a mile. The axe I chop with will be about three pounds weight and shaped like a wedge and with such axes a chopper can chop these thick trees faster than they could saw them with a crosscut saw. Wood here is not of much value, if you only saw the pretty trees that are burned just to get them out of the way but father says it will yet be very scarce! In the meantime a cord of wood, that is a heap of wood 4 feet broad, 8 feet long and 4 feet deep only sell(s) for one dollar, that is 4/2 of your money.

The woods are considered commons and the horned cattle have a liberty to feed every place that is not fenced, so have sheep and swine but not horses, such a liberty have been very troublesome for if they break down your fences you have great trouble to prove they are breachy animals, that is, animals given to break down lawful or proper fences. The cows have a bell upon their necks so they can be easily discovered when they go in search of them to get them milked. Sometime they will have them for a week together and they will be away a day in search of them; one of our neighbours last summer was away a whole fortnight in search of his horses, for although they have no right to put out their horses, they often do it, and his farm work stood all that time. We have never put out any of our animals for father does not approve of it and we are busy just now putting a fence around 20 acres of our bush which has gotten into grass from having the trees out of it for fire wood. Which we intend for pasture during summer and then we can get them at any time as no other cattle can get near them. We have another field of 6 acres into which they graze.

This part of the country is not nearly so far advanced as where Uncle Thomas is. William was there 2 years ago with Father. It is a neat little town and Uncle Thomas has a nice

house. It was in the winter and it was very cold travelling but this part of Canada is opening up fast, there is a great improvement since we came. The railway has been a great advantage to it. We are about 50 miles from St. Thomas. He has been here a good many times and Aunt was here last summer with Agnes and Thomas and little Helen and stayed with us about 10 days. Thomas was highly delighted with chop(p)ing in the bush.

Father is now anxious we should get on with our learning. For two or three years he did not urge us for everything was new to us here but he says we must apply ourselves now. I am counting in compound addition and you will see by this letter my progress in writing. Now Grandmother you see I have written you a long letter so I hope you will answer it.

I am dear Grandmother
Your affectionate Grandson
Thomas Laws
Warwick 21/2/1863

Please give my kind regards to Aunts Helen and Elizabeth and Uncles William and Robert and old Mr. McConnal.



courtesy H Dolan

Ed and John Dolan

To the Public Generally.

I HAVE taken my Mill again to myself, and am prepared to do Gristing with dispatch. I shall always have GOOD FLOUR on hand, and will deliver anywhere in the corporation free of charge. I thank you for your past support, and hope to receive your patronage again.

Yours Respectfully,
JOHN PATTENDEN,

WATFORD MILLS.
Dec 1st, 1882. 791-3m

Grand Trunk Railway

GREAT WESTERN DIVISION.



TIME TABLE—SARNIA BRANCH.

EAST.

Accommodation	7.14 a.m.
Express	12.26 p.m.
Mixed	3.30 p.m.
Accommodation	8.30 p.m.

WEST.

Accommodation	8.14 a.m.
Mixed	10.00 a.m.
Express	3.20 p.m.
Accommodation	7.33 p.m.

Close connections at London to all points East and West, on Main Line, also London, Huron & Bruce, and Port Stanley Branches.

courtesy G Pierce

Advertisements from The Guide-News February 23, 1883

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

THE TIES THAT BIND



courtesy H Ross

McKenzie home on Zion Line

compiled by Mary Janes

EVER SINCE THE WARWICK TOWNSHIP HISTORY Project started its work in early 2005, the Committee has been actively searching for the stories of those people who have lived, worked and played in Warwick Township since 1832. The “Family Profiles” have come in by mail, by email, by personal delivery, in books and through personal interviews. Some are long; others are short; some are accompanied by photographs. They are all interesting. Some Warwick families have deep roots, right back to 1832; others are more recent arrivals. Many of the stories here are about events and activities that are not covered in the other chapters.

There have been three main challenges in compiling this chapter. The first is that people living in Warwick today do not consider themselves history. Many wrote

about their ancestors, but did not bring their story to the present day. They did not agree with our “argument” that today’s population is tomorrow’s history.

Another challenge has been to compile the stories into a readable chapter for everyone’s enjoyment. This chapter is not meant to be a genealogy; it is history through family stories, with enough genealogical information to set the family in the context of the time frame.

The third challenge was to identify the cases where two or three people submitted stories about the same family. These needed to be identified and combined as accurately as possible.

Our thanks go to Don Brodie, Noreen Croxford, Eleanor Darke, Janet Firman, Linda Koolen, Julia Geerts, Karen Houle, Mary Houle, Maria Janssens, Gary O’Neil, Gwen Watson, and Linsey Wilson, who have helped put these stories together, either by transcribing interviews

or by putting the profiles together. In some cases that has meant extra telephone calls or even personal visits to obtain the missing information.

Several books are used as sources for some of these families. The list below gives the full information about each one.

Arkona Women's Institute, *Tweedsmuir History Collection*, 1909–1976.

J. H. Beers & Co., *Commemorative Biographical Record of the County of Lambton Ontario*, 1906.

H. Belden & Co., *Illustrated Atlas of the Dominion of Canada*, 1880.

H. Belden & Co., edited by Edward Phelps, *Belden's Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Lambton Ontario*, 1973.

William L. Clink, *Lambton and Kent, the Story of the Clink and Connected Families in Lambton and Kent Counties in Western Ontario*, 1987.

F. W. Crawford, *Thirty-Five Years of Progress at Anoka Farms*, 1961.

In Days of Yore: Life and Times in Lambton County, 1994.

William Frederick Johnson, *Arkona Through the Years 1821–1975*, 1976.

Florence Main, *Eight Daughters and One Son – The McRories 1871–2001*, 2001.

Judge N. F. McWatts, John A. Huey, John A. Hair, *History of Lambton County Officials 125 Years 1850–1975*.

Eleanor Nielsen, *The Egremont Road: Historic Route From Lobo to Lake Huron*, Lambton Historical Society, 1993.

Lambton County Pioneer Profiles, Lambton County Branch, Ontario Genealogical Society, 1999.

Lambton Settlers Series: Early Brooke & Warwick, Vol. 3 & 4, Lambton County Branch, Ontario Genealogical Society, 1995 & 1997.

Janine Roelens-Grant, ed., *From This Place: Recollections of the Lives of Women in the 20th Century*, 2000.

John Thomson Smith, *Memories of Warwick Village*, 1994.

Miep Verkley, *The Lambton Connection*, Swan Publications, 1999.

Warwick Women's Institute, *Tweedsmuir History Collection*, 1909–present.

Watford Centennial 1873–1973

Who Are These People? A Family History

Let me introduce you to the following families. These are some of the people who have shaped the history of Warwick Township.

AARTS

(submitted by Jean Janes)

The Aarts name emerged in the 1700s when people were obligated to assume a surname. Their ancestors' first name was Aart and it was pluralized for the surname.

Peter and Wilma were married in 1977 and came to Canada on their honeymoon. They visited a cousin, Tony Van Kessel, and Peter's aunt and uncle, the Verhoevens. Mrs. Verhoeven was Peter's mother's oldest sister.

In 1992 Peter was fortunate to win a ten-day trip from a seed company from Chatham to holiday in southwestern Ontario. While one cannot say a midlife crisis erupted, still



courtesy P Aarts

Aarts family, 2005. Back: Peerke, Willem. Front: Maaïke, parents Wilma and Peter.

the 1992 trip set in progress the idea of more challenge.

In 1993 farm equipment and furniture were packed into containers to be shipped to Ontario as the family had purchased a 250-acre farm from John Verheyen at Lot 15, Con. 3 NER Warwick Twp. They intended to set up a dairy farm. However, their contractor said that the construction could not be done until spring. As a result Peter spent the winter renovating the existing barns to accommodate a hog operation. They later expanded the hog business and developed a poultry operation.

Their children are Maaïke, Peerke and Willem. In 2006 the children all live in Warwick Twp. Peerke was married in 2007 and now lives on Hickory Creek Line. Maaïke was also married in 2007 and lives on Bethel Rd. between Brickyard and Birnam Lines.

ABELL

(submitted by Shirley Albinson)

Roy Carmen Abell (1919–) is the son of Robert Samuel Abell and Etta Wilkinson (1899–1996) who farmed in Plympton Twp.

In 1940 Roy married Lorna Pearl Vivian. He was the only Abell to be in Warwick, although many of his mother's family lived and worked in Warwick Twp.

Roy remembers growing 18 acres of broom corn on his farm on the Forest Town Line in 1940. This corn grows just like regular corn, but rather than producing ears it produces a large spray of seed heads. The seeds are combed out; then the stalks tied together to form a straw broom. Roy also used to make maple syrup.

Roy and Lorna's children are: Shirley Blanche (1940–), Wayne Roy (1945–), Kenneth Wesley (1952–) and Paul Robert (1956–).

ACTON

(submitted by Lorne Acton)

William Joseph Acton (1791–1847) and his wife, the former Mary Carshore (1797–1872), along with eight of



courtesy L Acton

6th Line Group threshing gang: Top: Saunders Lucas, Tom Leach. Middle: Jim Henry Higgins, Sam Janes, Willie John Henderson, Walter Kelly, Jim Creasey, "Curly" Jim Moffatt, Tom Sisson, John Leach, Jim Summerville, Jack Owens. Front: William Leach, George Creasey, John Acton, Charlie Janes, Robert Creasey.

their ten children (some already married), emigrated to Canada in 1843. William was a shoemaker by trade. The family departed from Westport, Ireland, on the 24th of May and arrived in Montreal on the 3rd of July, which was a very fast crossing for the times. From Montreal they travelled to Toronto via stagecoach, a trip of about fourteen days. They resided in Toronto until William died of typhus on the 4th of October, 1847.

Mary then packed up all the family except for the eldest son, Joseph, who remained in Toronto, and they travelled to Warwick Twp. Accompanying Mary were: Mary Ann (1815–1892) who married Rochford Dillon Coristine in Ireland; Jane (1819–1892) who married Francis Parker; Frances (1821–1873) who married Thomas Duncan; John (1826–1900) who married Sarah Ellis; Richard (1828–1917) who married Sarah Saunders; Eliza (1831–1917) who married Andrew Lucas; William (1834–1932) who married Naomi Reid; and James (1837–1925) who married Ellen Watson and lived on a farm in Warwick Township.

Mary Acton bought 50 acres of uncleared land from a Mrs. Burns on the Warwick-Brooke Townline (Lot 9, Con. 6 SER). When Mrs. Acton discovered that most of her neighbours were Protestant, she moved to the Second Line of Warwick where there was a Roman Catholic

settlement.

William Acton, the son of Mary and William Joseph, was born in County Mayo, in southern Ireland. He was only nine or ten years old when he came to Canada at the time of "the great scourge" (typhus fever). William had five brothers and five sisters. According to family stories, their mother brought them to Warwick Twp. when it was all bush land, with wolves howling at night. There was no Watford or Alvinston yet. They had to clear the land, not only cut down the trees but also remove the stumps, before they could grow anything. They lived in a log house covered with clapboard.

William's brother Richard farmed in Warwick Twp., Lambton County all his life. Richard and Sarah had five children. They were Joseph, William J., Mary, Martha and Thomas. After Sarah's death, Richard married Mrs. Eliza Knowles, in 1869. There were no children of this union.

Richard and Sarah's son Thomas (1867–) was educated in Warwick Twp. He remained at home until 1882, when he bought a farm in Enniskillen Twp.

The original Acton homestead, Lot 9, Con. 6 SER, bought by Mary is no longer in the Acton family. But the descendants of James and Ellen Acton, the youngest son of Mary and William J. — grandson John Acton

(1863–1954), great grandson Clayton Acton (1899–1987) and great-great-grandson Douglas Acton (1927–) — still farm on the Warwick side of the Townline, on a farm that James' older brother John Acton hacked out of a raw one hundred acre plot.

Doug Acton's brother Lorne (1932–) married Arlette Comeau in 1959. They have three children: Desiree, Maureen and Lorne Jr., who have all moved out of the area. Lorne is very active in the Watford Legion. He was stationed in France after World War II. He started as an aircraft technician at Camp Borden, then became an instrument electrical technician and went overseas to Grostenquin in 1954. He worked as a flight simulator technician in Chatham, New Brunswick and later Camp Borden, until he retired in 1972.

AITKEN

(submitted by Doug Aitken)

John and Jane (Lang) Aitken of Renfrew County, Scotland were married in 1825. They had four children before emigrating to Chateauguay, Quebec, in 1831. Six more children (one died as a child) were born in Quebec.

The family moved to Warwick Twp. in the early 1850s. They settled on the west ½ of Lot 20, Con. 2 SER Warwick, when the township was still just being cleared and shortly after municipal government was formed in 1850. John and Jane died in 1885 and 1881 respectively. They are buried in the pioneer cemetery on the 4th line (Confederation Line) of Warwick Twp.



courtesy D Aitken

Ruth and Jack Aitken wedding

Only three of their family — Robert, James and Andrew — remained in Warwick, although some were returned to be buried in the Watford Cemetery. Robert (1827–1915) and James (1847–1905) never married and farmed nearly all their lives, Robert on the home farm on Con. 2 SER and James on Lot 19, Con. 1 SER on the Main Road (Egremont Rd.).

Andrew (1844–1916) purchased Lot 21, Con. 1 SER in 1867. This farm has been in the Aitken name since then. Andrew married Mary Kersey (1849–1931), whose family came to live directly behind on Con. 2 SER. Andrew was a building framer as well as a farmer. Andrew and Mary had a family of six — a boy and three girls who lived to old age and twins who died as babies.

The boy, John Edward (1876–1964) and two of his sisters, Jean and Louisa married three McIlveen's from just down the Main Road. The girls and their husbands homesteaded in Alberta in the early 1900s. The fourth girl, Mary Elizabeth (Min), married Dave Ross from up the Main Road and lived out her life there.

John Edward lost his first wife in childbirth within a year of their marriage, and the child less than two years later. He then married Louisa Waun of Warwick Twp. and raised a family of five.

Vera Aitken (1910–1994) married Cameron McKenzie of Con. 2 NER and had two sons William and Donald, who still live in Warwick.

John (Jack) Aitken (1912–2005) farmed on Lot 22, Con. 1 NER. He and Ruth (Smith) had a family of three: Douglas, James and Catherine. Doug, his wife Fran and their daughter Donna (m. Marcel DeSchutter) lived and farmed on the Egremont Road until 1991. Jim and Catherine Minielly moved away from Warwick.

Freida Aitken and her brother Andrew married and left the township.

Gordon Aitken and his wife Alma live on the home farm and have a family of two. Bryan and his wife Nancy live in a new house on the home farm and have a family of four boys. Janice moved from the township after her marriage.

At this writing, this makes six generations of Aitkens to live in Warwick, five of them along the Main (Egremont) Rd.

ANDERSON

(submitted by Ann McInnis Tonge)

John W. Anderson (1857–1932) was born in Scotland and came to Canada with his parents and older brother when he was a year old. The family settled near Simcoe where they farmed for many years. John also sailed the Great Lakes for a number of years.

John and his first wife, Julia Callaghan (–1923), were married at All Saints Church, Strathroy in 1885. Their daughter Marie was born in 1899. They lived in Adelaide Twp. before moving to Warwick, sometime between 1901 and 1910. It isn't known exactly when or why they moved

to Warwick Twp. The 1911 census has them listed at District 42, Warwick.

In February 1911, Dr. Eckel of Adelaide and Dr. Newell of Watford were called to attend to Marie, who had been sick a few days. She died of "brain fever". When it was known that Marie was dead, school was dismissed, the flag was hung at half-mast and the trustees, teacher and children came in a body to show their sympathy and respect.

In 1915, John and Julia moved to Wyoming, Ont. and then to Petrolia, Ont. Julia (Callaghan) Anderson died in Petrolia. John then married a widow, Bessie (Maw) Stonehouse (-1930). John died in Petrolia.

ARMSTRONG

(submitted by Karl Kincade)

John and Jane Alexander Armstrong immigrated to Adelaide from Ireland in about 1850.

Their son Franklin Armstrong (1850-1921) was born in Adelaide Twp. but died in Govan, Saskatchewan. He married Martha Dowding (1855-1913) in 1874 in Strathroy. Their children were: Mary Jane Gertrude (1874-), Delbert Randal (1875-), Olive Frances (1877-), Ida Amelia (1880-), Frederick John (1882-), George James (1886-), William Herbert Wesley (1886-), Bruce Earle (1892-) and Harry Lorne (1898-).

Franklin farmed in Adelaide Twp. until about 1880 when he moved his family to Sombra, where he took up carpentry. By 1891 he had moved back to Adelaide. Around 1900 he started farming again, this time in Warwick Twp. In 1903 he moved all his family to Humbolt, Saskatchewan, where he continued farming.

ARNOLD

(submitted by Evelyn Arnold)

Eugene (Gene) and Evelyn Arnold moved from Mount Brydges in Caradoc Twp., Middlesex County, to a farm in Warwick Twp., on the west ½ of Lot 4, Con. 5 SER, in July 1978. Previously, Eugene had worked in London in the accounting department of the London Free Press for 17 years. Evelyn taught elementary school in Lobo and Caradoc Twp. Although both had been born and raised on a farm, it was a big decision to return to farming. Kari was only six years old and Terry was nine, so it was a complete change of lifestyle for them. They missed their friends and activities when they left Mount Brydges.

Evelyn is the granddaughter of Orville and Mary (Reid Shaver) Ramsay. Mary Reid was born in Scotland and came to Canada as a Quarrier Home child in about 1895. She was adopted by Philip and Barbara Shaver, who moved to Watford in the 1885 to 1900 era. After Philip died in 1899, his wife and daughter moved to Wanstead.

The Warwick Twp. farm was a 50 sow farrowing operation, with about 68 workable acres and some bush. Neither Eugene nor Evelyn knew much about pig farming, and there were no records or tags on the sows, so it was



courtesy E Arnold

Mary Reid Shaver and husband Orville Ramsay

"guess which ones will farrow first". They had to learn quickly. With help from Evelyn's father and brother, Burt and Dennis Ramsay, they fixed up the barns and developed records on the computer. This was Evelyn's job.

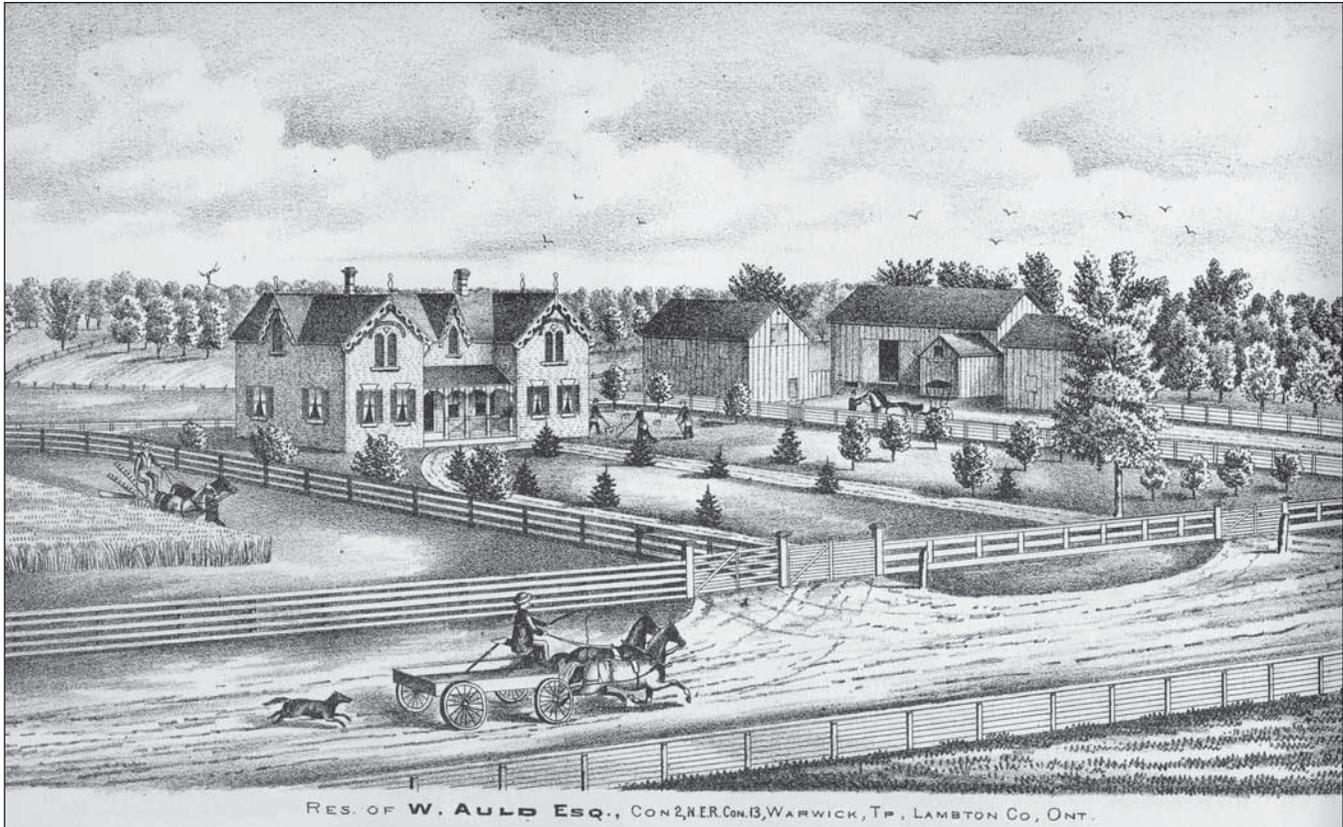
The early 1980s brought rising interest rates and lower commodity prices. Farmland dropped from \$1,500 to \$500 an acre. Banks foreclosed and farmers lost their land. Farming was changing fast. Bigger was necessary to survive. The Arnolds built another barn and went to a 125 sow farrow to finish operation.

In 1996 the Arnolds sold the farm in Warwick and moved to Wyoming. Evelyn continued her business as financial advisor from her home office and Gene rented land for cash crops. In 2008 both are retired.

AULD

(from Commemorative Bibliographical Record by Beers and newspaper clippings)

In 1838 William Auld left his Linlithgowshire home in Scotland with his wife and six children. They sailed to New York, then up the Hudson River and across the Niagara River. They then took a team to Hamilton and on to Warwick Twp. where they purchased two hundred acres of land on Lot 13, Con. 2 NER (First School Road). With the help of his sons, William soon had some land under cultivation and was able to purchase another 100



source Belden's Illustrated Historical Atlas of the County of Lambton, 1880

William Auld homestead

acres north of Brickyard Line.

William (~1876) remained on the farm with his wife Agnes Allen (~1861) until her death. He then sold his farm to his sons William and Robert and returned to Scotland. His other children were John, Margaret, Janet [Jennet] and James. Later he returned to Canada and married a widow from Hamilton, Mrs. Dalley. He is buried there.

John A. married Euphimia Willemine Muir (1829–1915). He died young and his wife went on to run a millinery business in Strathroy for 34 years.

Margaret married William Dixon and they both died in Hamilton.

Janet married Charles Meredith Janes who owned the Maple Leaf [Maple Grove] Hotel in Warwick Village.

James became a large land owner and died in Hamilton.

William Jr. (1825–1894) purchased the north ½ of Lot 13. He built a brick home circa 1870s. William Jr. was thirteen when his parents came to Warwick Twp. He married Ann McIntyre (~1873) from West Williams Twp., Middlesex County and they had seven children. When William was 48, his wife died and he later married Christina Anderson.

William Jr. and Ann's children were: Robert who married Ellen Brent and who became a Warden of Lambton County; David who married Jennie Iles; Dr. John C. Auld who married Elizabeth Wichman; Betsy (Ferguson); Agnes (Wilkie); Annie (Forbes) and Janet

(1860–1942) who married David Ross of Warwick Twp.

Their son John C. (1864–1912) graduated from Strathroy Collegiate Institute and then went on to the University of Toronto to study medicine. He then traveled to Scotland and graduated from the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. In about 1892 he married and started his practice in Watford. He practiced medicine for almost twenty years before he passed away. John and Elizabeth raised two sons: Romeo and Valee. Romeo was 18 and Valee was 16 when their father died. Both served in the Canadian Armed Forces in World War I — Romeo in the Army and Valee in the Air Force. After the war both men moved to the United States — Romeo to the automotive business in Detroit; Valee becoming a medical doctor. The entire John C. Auld family is buried in Watford cemetery.

David and Jennie Auld remained on the homestead with their son Harold and daughter Maxena. Their son Franklin (~1980) moved across the road to farm Lot 12. He married Lela Viola Thompson and they had eight children. Their daughter Eloise married LaVergne Hollingsworth of Watford.

After David (~1924) passed away suddenly from heart failure, his son Harold took over the homestead that his great-grandfather William Sr. had pioneered. Harold passed away in his mid 40s, also from a heart attack. Harold's wife, Ivadell (Attwood), worked for a time at Walker Brothers on Mitton St. in Sarnia, then went to

Brantford where she worked at the School for the Blind. In retirement she moved back to Warwick Village.

Franklin and Harold's sister, Anna (1900–1994), married Lloyd Cook of Warwick Village.

Harold and Ivadell had three children: Eleanor who married Russell Trenouth of Watford; Beth who married Larry Neumann from Warwick Village; and Bob who married Evelyn Blain.

William Auld Jr.'s brother Robert (1834–1903) purchased the south ½ of Lot 13. He built a brick house and good barns on the south side of Bear Creek. Robert was only four when the Aulds came to Warwick Twp. At first he attended private school taught by James F. Elliott, an Irish school teacher, and later public school. He started growing fruits and berries as well as stock raising on his farm. For many years he had a high reputation as an apiarist.

Robert married Ann Harrower who was born in Warwick Twp., daughter of Andrew and Sarah (Williamson) Harrower. They had eight children: William (1861–1946), a Warwick Twp. farmer who married Martha Moore; James of Watford; Agnes who married Calvin Hodgins of Plympton Twp.; Sarah, a housekeeper for William Vanderbilt Sr. of New York; Andrew who farmed on the homestead; Margaret who married L. Luckham of Warwick; Nettie who married George MacKenzie of British Columbia; and Annie who married James Hunt of Sarnia.

Robert and his brother William built the Auld Grist Mill at the creek on 12 Sideroad for grist, sawing and carding. They also manufactured bricks and tiles behind William's house. William Auld and William Janes went

into partnership for eight years until they sold the business to the McCormick Bros.

Robert Auld's homestead was the site of the Auld Bridge. It crossed Bear Creek to the Auld residence. The idea originated from a visit to Scotland where Robert got plans from the original bridge. The Aulds engaged a Mr. A. Love, a bricklayer and stonemason from Forest, to build the bridge near the old Auld Mill Dam. The two arches were built of brick made from the clay pits on his brother's farm. Many artists and photographers came to visit the bridge over the years. Ice jams and spring flooding took a toll on the bridge and in the 1960s it was no longer useable. A new lane was constructed on the other side of the creek.

Robert's son Andrew (1873–1934) was known as Peck. He remained on the homestead. His orchards numbered over a thousand trees which produced carloads of apples, mostly Northern Spy, that were shipped to western Canada and overseas to Britain. He also produced bumper potato crops. He married Nellie Iles of Warwick, a sister of his cousin David Auld's wife Jennie.

Andrew lived vigorously both in work and play. He was enthusiastic about his annual deer hunts to Lake Nipissing and shared venison with his friends. Andrew unfortunately died at the age of 61 as a result of scalding from falling backwards into a vat of boiling sap at his maple sugar bush. Andrew and Nellie did not have any children.

BAIRD

(submitted by Janet Firman)

The Baird family came from County Antrim in Northern Ireland. James Baird, born in 1784, came to



Wedding of James Baird and Annie Elizabeth Courtis

Canada in 1825 and settled on a farm near Caledon, Ont. His wife Elizabeth died in 1840 and is buried in a cemetery near Caledon. James wanted more land for his three sons so he came to Warwick Twp. in 1859, where he acquired 400 acres, the west ½ of Lot 22, Con. 1 NER.

Adam Baird, one of James Baird's sons, was born in Caledon in 1835. He married Letitia Brandon in 1861. Letitia was born in Ireland in 1842. Adam and Letitia Baird farmed on the east ½ of Lot 20, Con. 2 NER. They had six children. George was the oldest son, born in 1865.

In 1899 George married Jemima Frances Brown, born in Toronto in 1864. She was related to the Brown family of Watford. George and Frances lived on a farm on the E ½ of Lot 19, Con. 2 NER Warwick all their lives. She died there in 1922; he in 1941. Both are buried at Bethel Cemetery.

George and Frances Baird had two daughters: Letitia Susan June, born in 1905, and Frances Brandon, born in 1911. June was only seventeen years old when her mother died. She left high school to help her father on the farm and to care for her sister Frances, who was a Down's Syndrome child. After her father died, June carried on farming for a number of years, renting the land out. She hatched and raised chickens, turkeys and ducks. She sold the eggs to neighbours and to an egg grading station. June also had a dog and many cats. She lived in a corner of the huge old house on the home farm.

June was a humorous person and could see the funny side of almost everything. She was a great visitor and enjoyed her neighbours. People always looked forward to visiting with her. She was an avid reader and frequented the Watford Library, driving in her old car for many years. She took an active part in Knox Presbyterian Church, Warwick. She was also a member of Warwick Women's Institute.

While at Watford High School June excelled in literature and essay competitions. Around 1924 she started writing for the *Farmers Advocate* under the pen name "April". She also wrote for *The Northern Messenger* (a church magazine) in Montreal and the *Canadian Countryman*. It is recorded that she received one dollar to one dollar and fifty cents an article. If you gave June a topic she could write pages on it. Some of her topics were "One Farm Porch", "A Pheasant Experience", "Trials of the Poultry Raiser", "Whitewashing the Colony House", "Hunting For Turkeys", "Twenty-year Old Beef Ring", "Brooding the Chicks", "Grandmother's New Neighbours" and many more. This writing for magazines continued until about 1930.

June sold the farm to a neighbour, Bruce A. Miner, in 1979 and moved into the Pembleton Apartments in Warwick Village. When she was no longer able to care for herself she went to the Chronic Care Floor of Strathroy Middlesex General Hospital, then to the Watford Nursing Home where she died in 1993. Her sister Frances had died in 1970.

George and Frances Baird also raised a foster child. Hope Taylor was born in 1899 in England. She was five years old when her parents came to Canada. The Bairds never adopted her but she grew up as a member of the family. Hope married Courtney Tower. They had six children: Courtney, Dean, Beverley, Hope, Diana and Cecilia. They lived in Norquay, Saskatchewan. Hope (Taylor) Tower died in 1991.

BARNES

(from Beers)

Samuel David Barnes' grandfather, Jonathan Barnes, came from England, via New York, to Brant County in 1812. Subsequently he moved to Warwick Twp., Lambton County. Here both he and his wife died, leaving children Samuel, John, Arabella, Catherine, Peter and Charles M.

The youngest son, Charles M., born in 1812 in New York and a tailor by trade, settled on Lot 15, Con. 3 NER in 1845. He farmed there until 1885 when he retired to Forest. Charles and his wife Ann (Inch) had eight children, five of whom lived to adulthood.

The middle son of Charles M. and Ann Barnes, Samuel David Barnes, was born in Brant County in 1843, and was two years of age when he came to Warwick Twp. On reaching manhood he farmed part of the homestead. He later owned and operated two other farms in Warwick Twp. as well.

In 1901 Samuel Barnes sold his property, and settled in Watford, where he successfully engaged in the insurance business.

For many years Samuel Barnes was identified with the Reform Party, but as a strong temperance man, he agreed to be the candidate on the Prohibition ticket for Parliament in 1890. He belonged to the Methodist Church. He also belonged to the Masons and the Canadian Order of Chosen Friends.

Samuel David Barnes married Louise Hagle in 1870. She died in 1893, leaving six children: Charles, Annie Ellen, Samuel Augustus Gordon, Lois Ada Maude, Gordon D. and Lois May. The second marriage of Samuel Barnes was to Mrs. Ruth (Cherry) Boyd. They had one daughter, Alma Reta Victoria.

BAXTER

(submitted by Lucy Bryson and Ora Baxter)

Samuel Baxter (1869–1944), his wife Florence Richards (1869–1921) and their two sons, Reginald (1895–1967) and Edward (Ted) Richards (1897–1990), were natives of Devon, England. They left Liverpool on June 5, 1913, and reached Quebec on June 14. Samuel and Florence planned to immigrate to Canada on the Titanic in 1912 but Florence was very sick, so they postponed their trip until the next year. The family proceeded to the home of John Sercombe in Bosanquet Twp. The Baxters and the Sercombes had been friends in England. For a time, the Baxter men assisted on the Sercombe farm.



Sherri Perriam and Ted Baxter discussing fossils

Reginald (Reg) found farm work with C. Steer. There he had the unhappy experience of being in the process of evening milking when the barn was struck by lightning. Luckily he and the owner escaped to the safety of the yard, from which vantage point they watched the barn totally destroyed by the resulting fire.

Samuel and his two sons worked for local farmers in the hope that they would some day have a farm of their own. In the interval of working and hoping, Ted worked an entire year for \$110. Of that amount, he banked \$70.

Reg had been apprenticed to a gardener in Devon and wished to specialize in fruit-growing. John Sercombe introduced the Baxters to Jack Brown who, with his brother, operated a fruit farm east of Arkona. For a three-year period the Baxters managed Brown Brothers' apple orchard. They grew and sold a wide variety of fruit — apples, pears, peaches, berries, grapes and currants. Then Brown Bros. sold the farm to William Butler. With sufficient money for a down payment, and with considerable knowledge of fruit-growing, Samuel Baxter bought the Grogan farm, Lot 28, Con. 6 NER, Warwick Twp., in 1919.

In 1916, Reginald sent for his fiancée, Florence Thorne (1896–1990). Despite the dangers of the submarine-infested waters during World War II, Florence reached this country safely. She and Reg were married in St. Stephen's Anglican Church, Arkona, on October 25, 1916, the first couple to be married in this church.

When Mother Baxter died, Reg and Florence took over the farm. It was a highly successful venture. People came from distant points to pick their own fruit on the Baxter farm. Much of the excess crop was taken to the London market. Florence Baxter recalled those days as very happy ones for their family. They remained on this farm until 1962 when they retired to Arkona.

Reg and Florence Baxter had five children: Joyce (m. Glen Dew), William (m. Reta Armstrong), Fred (m. Helen Herrington), Nellie (m. Mervin Eyre) and Ronald (m. Ora Douglas). The three sons stayed in the Arkona area; Joyce went to Forest and Nellie moved out of Lambton County.

Ted and his father worked together until 1924, when Ted went on his own, working for area farmers. In 1926, just prior to his marriage to Ada Dotzert (1893–1959), he bought the farm at Lot 27, Con. 6 NER. But luck was not with him. The Great Depression struck; farmers had little or no money; the bottom fell out of everything. Within twelve years, Ted lost the farm. There were no government subsidies, special grants or welfare payments in those days. It was a rough time, not only for Ted Baxter, but for most farmers.

After the loss of his farm, Ted and family lived on the Berton Smith place. Here they persevered against great odds until 1946, when they moved to Forest. Ted found employment in the basket factory, the canning factory or elsewhere.

Ted and Ada Baxter had four children: Samuel, Ardis, Lucille and David. Ada died after a long illness. Fortunately, by that time, the family was grown. Samuel married Muriel Eastman and they have two children, Charles and Cheryl. Ardis married Fred Maxfield and their children are William, James, Kathy, Laurie and David. Lucille Baxter married Carl Bryson. Their children are Douglas, Dennis, Debra, Donald and Darlene. David Baxter and Lorraine Park have a daughter Melody.

With family members married and his wife gone, Ted was on his own, but still active in his work and in the pursuit of his hobby, his artifact and fossil collection, which was displayed in a room of his Forest home. Ted Baxter began to collect Indian artifacts in 1922, on the farms east of Arkona and the lands adjacent to the Ausable River. Every field yielded something of value to this farmer-geologist as he cultivated the soil or tramped the river country. His keen eyes detected the arrowheads, the spear points, the fossils and the small remains of the distant past that most men would have dismissed as "just stones". Ted Baxter identified them as valuable links with the earth's beginnings or with the primitive culture of indigenous peoples.

Members of the Arkona Lions Club saw great educational potential in the Baxter Collection. They conferred with the Lambton Board of Education, and obtained the right to use the vacated Arkona School, the only condition being that classes from Lambton County schools have free access to the museum. In 1971 the Lions Club persuaded Ted to bring his collection to the Arkona School. He was made the curator of the museum, and was given a rent-free home nearby. Inherent in the arrangement was the understanding that the entire collection would eventually become the property of the Lions Club. In the summer of 1972, the museum was officially opened by the Hon. Jean Chretien, Minister of Northern and

Indian Affairs. By 1975 the cataloguing of the artifacts was complete, and the museum functioned in accordance with the regulations of the Historical and Museum Branch of the Ontario Ministry of Colleges and Universities.

The Indian artifacts, the rocks, the fossils and the hundreds of other interesting exhibits were found while Ted tilled the soil or scouted the country during a 50-year period. In later years, the collection was supplemented by donations from friends and amateur geologists. In 1984 Ted was recipient of the Ontario Trillium Medal for his public service. As time passes, Edward Richards (Ted) Baxter will become more and more recognized as a benefactor and as a folk hero.

BAYLEY

(from Pioneers)

Samuel Bayley (1823–1908) was born in London, England. His parents, Samuel and Rachel (Adams) Bayley, immigrated to Upper Canada in 1832 with their family.

By the mid 1850s, Samuel was living in Warwick Twp. with his wife, Harriett Millen (1839–1932), who was raised around Warwick Village. Sam and Harriett raised their family of thirteen children in Warwick and Plympton Townships.

The oldest child, Esther Adeline Bayley, born in 1857, married John Marriott. They raised their family in Plympton and Enniskillen Townships. J. Thomas Bayley was born about 1859 and made his home in Vancouver, B.C. Mary Ann Bayley, born about 1860, married Mr. Judson and moved to Los Angeles, California. Celia Frances, born in 1862, married Peter Hare and later Mr. Carr. She also moved out of Warwick Twp. Harriett Bayley, born in 1863, married George W. Marriott of Sarnia. Charles (b. 1864) and John (b. 1866) moved away.

Sarah Elizabeth Bayley (b. 1868) married Silas Hayes Jr. They moved from Warwick to Plympton to Enniskillen Twp. with their family. Christina (b. 1870) married Elijah Saunders, and later the widower Archie Dewar. Melissa Bayley (b. 1871) married Archie Dewar (who later married his sister-in-law). Frances (Fanny, b. 1873) married George Withington and moved west. Helen (Nelly, b. 1875) also moved west with her husband Mr. Alexander. Samuel E. (b. 1881) moved to Camlachie with his wife Marion L. Crawford.

BEACOM

(submitted by Bob O'Neil, with additions from Lambton & Kent by William L. Clink, 1987)

The Beacom family emigrated from Ireland. They seem to have arrived in Warwick Twp. some time after 1875, according to census records.

Robert Henry (Harry) Beacom (1891–1969) was born on the west half of Lot 6, Con. 2 SER, Warwick Twp. He was the fifth child and second son of William and Phoebe Beacom. His sisters Mary Jane (1879–1889) and Edith Maude (1887–1889) had both died before he was born.

In 1904 his brother William George (1882–1904) died of tuberculosis. His remaining siblings were: Mary Elizabeth (Bessie, 1886–1954) and Alice Maude (1896–1963).

On the 1861 and 1871 census, William Beacom was living in the Clinton, Ontario area with his parents. He came to Warwick to work at the Elarton Salt Works, and shortly after his arrival he married Phoebe Palmer Shaw (1858–1927) of Warwick Twp. in 1878. By 1880 William and Phoebe had settled on the farm where Harry was born. In 1889 William ran for Council in Warwick Twp.

Family records show that Phoebe Shaw's sister Elizabeth (1856–) married Robert Beacom and moved to California. Phoebe's sister Catherine Shaw (1854–1923) married Robert's brother George (1853–1933) and moved to Manitoba. Robert and George appear to be William's cousins.

Harry's early education was at Elarton School, SS#3, Warwick. He passed his high school entrance exam at age eleven and was sent to Watford High School in 1903.

In 1916, Harry's father passed away from cancer and Harry became responsible for the family at home: his mother Phoebe, his sister Alice and his aunt Mary Ann Shaw (1848–1918). By this time his sister Mary Elizabeth (Bessie) had married Herman O'Neil.

Harry Beacom married Hilda Edith Bell (1900–1967) in 1924. Their honeymoon was a trip to Niagara Falls. They raised three sons, Robert, Donald and Murray, who helped with the harvest and barn chores as soon as they were old enough to work. In 1937 Harry bought an International Harvester tractor, one of the earlier ones in the township. For twenty years Harry was secretary for the Warwick United Cemetery Board. Robert, Donald and Murray all moved away from Warwick Twp.

In 1952 Harry and Hilda Beacom sold their farm to Don McCabe and moved to Forest. Bessie and Herman O'Neil were the parents of Audrey, Bill, George and Doug O'Neil, who lived on Brickyard Line.

BEATON

(submitted by Sheila and John Beaton)

Sheila Mary Marshall was born and raised in London Twp., at the south west corner of Hwy 22 and Hwy 4 (now Fanshawe Rd. and Richmond St.). In 1951, Sheila's family sold their land there and came to Watford, having bought the Smith residence on Erie St. Her father died in December of that year and her mother continued to live there until 1963. Sheila continued her music education, studying and teaching in London and Chatham and supervising music in Dawn and Brooke Twp.

In 1955 Sheila accepted a position teaching Music, Junior French and Girls Physical Education at Watford District High School (WDHS). She started, armed with a letter of permission from the Ontario Ministry of Education and a great deal of nervousness.

John Gerald Beaton was born and raised in Oro Twp., between Orillia and Barrie. In 1954 he came to Watford as

courtesy D Shea



Warwick Central School staff, 1962: Back: George O'Neil, Jean Feddema, Hazel Brandon, Lorraine Brand, Frank Moffatt. Front: Joan (Woods) Eastman, Dorothy Shea, John Beaton, Beulah (Latimer) Saunders, Willa McDermott.

teacher of Grades seven and eight and principal of Watford Public School. He was interviewed by the Watford School Board, consisting of Jack Rogers, Alex McLaren, Earl Janes and Alex Galbraith.

John became Cubmaster and later Sheila became a Cub Leader of the Watford Pack. In 1955, Sheila was hired as organist at Watford United Church and was actively involved with music there and in the community, continuing until 2005 when age-related macular degeneration (AMD) made the reading of music too difficult. John and Sheila had many mutual interests, like music, drama and history.

In 1957, following a strong move to close the rural schools in Warwick Twp., the Central School was built. This was one of the first such schools built in Ontario. With the encouragement of Inspector of Schools A. V. Vincent, John applied for the position of principal of this new school and was hired.

John and Sheila were married in 1958 at Trinity Anglican Church, Watford. A week or so before the wedding, the staff and students at Warwick held a "mock wedding", organized by Miss Florence Edwards and including the pupils of Grade 8 as the characters. The custodians of the school, Tim Barnes and his twin sister Doris Edwards, provided the music — Tim whistling the wedding march and Doris playing her harmonica. It was fun and has been a great family tale.

John continued to teach at Warwick until 1963. By this time he had completed his degree at the University of Western Ontario. He was hired to teach at Lambton Collegiate and Vocational Institute in Petrolia. He stayed there for two years until there was a vacancy in the English Department at WDHS. He taught there from 1965 until 1987 when he retired. During this time, John taught English, became Head of the English Department, earned a Master's Degree in Education, taught Driver Education after school and assisted Mrs. Annalee Kerr with a number of school musicals.

John and Sheila lived in the McCormick House until the following summer. In the fall of 1959, the Beatons moved to a house on Simcoe St. Sheila did not renew her Letter of Permission, and became a housewife. She did work when needed at Burchill's Ladies Wear. For several years she did some substitute teaching at WDHS. She taught piano at home until the children were born, and voice, piano and theory afterwards until she retired in 1989. She arranged the songs and sang in a women's trio called "The Treble Trio" with Joyce Wallis and Alice Thompson. A few times a year, she put her voice students together into a choir and produced concerts and children's musicals.

John and Sheila's first three children, Jane, Tom, and Ted were born while they lived on Simcoe St., but in 1966 Sheila's mother suffered a severe heart attack and the Simcoe St. house was sold. They purchased the "Elmer Brown House" at 521 Erie St. and made an apartment upstairs where Mrs. Marshall lived until 1975. The Beatons' youngest daughter, Margaret, was born while the family lived on Erie St. In 1988 they moved to 537 Gold St.

The Beaton's first child, Sheila Jane, was born in 1961. This birth caused great excitement at Warwick Central School. She was an "evening" baby so her daddy didn't miss any time at school! Jane was great friends with Anne Cumming, whose father was the United Church minister at the time. The two girls started kindergarten together. Jane's observation at the end of the first week was that Anne could count further than she could, but she had to tie Anne's hat for her. In 2007 Jane is the Resident Manager at North Lambton Lodge, Forest, and is very active in the church and the community. She is married to Martien (Tien) Joris, also a Warwick Twp. native. They have three children, Jill, Martina, and Maxwell.

Thomas Harry was born in 1963. His musical prowess showed itself very early. When his brother, John Edward (Ted), was born in 1965, they were more like twins than just brothers. The boys took piano lessons for a few years but it was a struggle to get them to practise and finally their parents allowed them to start guitar lessons. Tom learned lead guitar and Ted the bass. The deal was that the first time they needed to be nagged to practise the lessons would stop. When they were in their early twenties, they formed a touring rock band which they called "Ten Seconds Over Tokyo." The story of the name is that they were asked to play in a Battle of the Bands and quickly needed a name. They had watched an old war movie in the recent past and wanted to call themselves "Thirty Seconds Over Tokyo" but agreed that the name was too long, so they shortened it to "Ten Seconds Over Tokyo." They had some wonderful experiences on the road (and some not so wonderful) but, all in all, it was a great learning time for

them. They crisscrossed Canada from coast to coast many times and even toured parts of the United States.

About six years later, Ted decided he wanted to settle down. He entered the Dispensing Optician program at Georgian College in Barrie. He married in 1991 and he and his wife Sandra live in Oro-Medonte, close to where his father grew up.

Tom stayed with the band for another two years. He married Paula in 1992. When they were expecting their first child, he decided to go back to school at Lambton College. He took the Instrumentation Technology course and graduated at the head of his class.

Margaret was born in 1967. Her parents say she was their centennial project. Margaret took a college commercial course and was employed for several years at the law office of Percival Heath. She married Mike in 1988. When Mr. Heath retired, she went to George Sinker's office in Strathroy. Soon after beginning to work there, however, her husband was offered a drafting position in Fort McMurray, Alberta, so they and their three children, Marshall, Evan and Micaela, left for the "oil patch". Margaret's middle child, Evan, was adopted from Haiti when he was two years old and has grown into a fine young man of 15.

After John retired in 1987, he operated the new Becker's Convenience Store in Watford for three and a half years. Then he worked in Tony Cini's Retail Store and Ross Saunders' Machine Shop. When the Watford Nursing Home was looking for a handyman in 1997, he began working there on a part-time basis and continues with this retirement job.

Both John and Sheila have taken an active part in many community projects over the years and have become an integral part of community and church life in Watford and area.

BEERNINK (*from Verkley*)

Theodore (1900–1988) and Christine Beernink and their children, Harry, Annie, Antoon, Leo, John, Theo and Wilhelmen, emigrated from Beltrum, Gelderland, to Canada in 1949. They traveled on a smaller boat from Hoek van Holland to England and from there on the Aquita to Halifax. From Halifax they travelled to Ontario by train to live in Hastings County.

After living in Hastings County for a year the Beerninks bought a farm in the Watford area. Shortly after this move, Christine became gravely ill and died. She was 46 years old. Her oldest child was 20, the youngest nine.

Theodore married Helen Rastin in 1961. After her death in 1982, Theodore moved back to Watford.

The children of Theodore and Christine Beernink all live in the Warwick area. There are 18 grandchildren and 33 great grandchildren.

BENEDICT (*submitted by Linda Koolen*)

Herbert Clyde Benedict (1869–1936) was born in Illinois, United States. He married Rachel Detwiler (1868–1948). He was a farmer. The Benedicts lived in the log house on the southwest corner of Birnam Line and Quaker Rd. for a period of time. They moved to other locations after that. Their children were: Doris Lucille (1897–1918), a nurse; Marion Henrietta (1898–) who married George Leggate and lived at 7200 Quaker Rd. in Warwick Twp.; LeRoy Tyler (1900–1901); Shirley May (1901–1977) who married Donald Richardson (1899–1972); Mildred Fern (1902–) who married Roland Richardson (1896–1970) and settled in Arkona; Ellwood Herbert (1905–) who lived in Strathroy; William Lawrence (1909–) who married Queenie Edwards and lived north of Arkona.

Queenie (Edwards) Benedict's first experience teaching was at SS#8 Warwick. Just out of Normal School, she replaced a teacher who had been ill for some time. She



Benedict family: Shirley, Mildred, Doris, Rachel (Detwiler) Lawrence, Elwood Benedict

said about her experience, “The children were really good children, sort of let go on account of the teacher’s illness. So they were quite a handful up until Christmas. My folks didn’t think I’d make it.” A fond memory of her Warwick days was the Christmas concert. “We’d start fairly early in November to look up material for a rural Christmas concert because all the people in the area looked forward to the concert. You’d choose the most interesting material, but you’d have your pupils’ names in mind and make sure that each child all through your classes would have the same length of time on the platform.”

BENTLEY *(from Beers)*

David B. Bentley was born on the family’s Warwick homestead in 1864. His father, John, was born in England and arrived in Lambton County with David’s grandparents, Benjamin and Martha (Appleyard) Bentley in 1848. John married Julia Rogers in 1863. They had five children: David B., George Albert, Annie Louise, William Joseph and John R.

In his youth, David farmed as well as attending the public schools of Warwick, the Canadian Literary Institute in Woodstock and finally the Model School at Forest. After completing his term in Forest, he taught for three years before entering the Normal School in Ottawa, specializing in the Art of Teaching. After two years in educational work, he enrolled at Trinity University at Toronto, graduating in 1891 with M.D., C.M.

In 1890, David Bentley married Ellen E. Allen. Upon his graduation, the Bentleys first settled in Oil Springs, then Forest and finally Sarnia. During these years he established a successful practice. He and Ellen had three sons: Othel A., Albert W. and David W.

Mrs. Bentley passed away in 1904 and is buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Sarnia.

William Joseph Bentley (1871–) was born in Warwick Twp. He attended Warwick and Forest public schools. He was a younger brother of David B. Bentley.

BITNER *(submitted by Greg Stott)*

Jacob Bitner (c.1823–1892) and Abigail Spillane (c.1828–1900), natives of Bertie Twp. in Niagara’s Welland County, married and moved to Warwick. They had at least three children: George F. (1858–1916), Alonzo (1860–1913) and Mary S. (b. 1866).

Jacob was raised as a Mennonite, but his wife came from a family of Wesleyan Methodists. It seems that by 1881 the entire family had joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Arkona. Alonzo may well have been named for Arkona Wesleyan Church trustee and Bitner family neighbour Alonzo Sweet.

The family farmed on Lot 25, Con. 6 NER. Sometime prior to 1901 the three unmarried siblings adopted William Halstead (b. 1886). By 1911 George and Mary were living as lodgers in Arkona at the home of Hiram and Sarah Casselman, while Alonzo remained on the farm with John Harnish and his wife, Sarah Beamer. Shortly thereafter Alonzo apparently returned to his parents’ native Bertie Township, for he died there in 1913. His brother George also died in Bertie in 1916. What became of Mary is not known.

BLAIN *(from Main)*

William (Bill) Blain (1896–1986) married Mina May Wilkinson (1902–1994) in 1925 at Warwick United Church. They had 7 children: Marjorie Phyllis (Sercombe), Eleanor Jean (Skillen), John Donald, William Kenneth, Elizabeth Ann (Holbrook), Rose Vivian and Helen Margaret (Reid).

Bill was a veteran of World War I. He farmed on his birth farm and also had a business of a country general store, cold storage and egg grading business at the southeast corner of Forest Rd. and London Line. After 15 years, he retired to “just” farming. Bill was always involved in community activities. He was elected to the Warwick Township Council and the school board; he was a member of the Federation of Agriculture and the Lambton Co-operative Medical Services; and he served in different church organizations.

Mina loved her family and enjoyed cooking and entertaining in her home. She enjoyed music and poetry. Mina helped Bill with the business as well as training and educating her children.

Mina and Bill lived good long lives and enjoyed retirement in Warwick Village after selling their farm to



Ploughing Match: Ken Blain, Bill Jones (on tractor), Bruce Miner, Brad Blain, Jeanne Blain

their son, Ken. They also enjoyed some winters in Florida before Bill's ill health ended that. Mina and Bill are buried in the Warwick Cemetery.

Two of their children remained in the Warwick area, Marjorie and Ken.

Marjorie Phyllis Blain (1926–) married Richard (Dick) Sercombe (1925–1975). They had 2 children: Carol Ann Sercombe (1958–) and Richard Craig Sercombe (1962–1999). Marjorie helped in the family store and was an office worker for ten years prior to her marriage to Dick Sercombe in 1957. She was a farmer's wife for 20 years. Marjorie now lives in Forest.

Carol Anne Sercombe, a teacher, married Robert William Spence in Sarnia.

Craig Sercombe married Nancy Sutton. They had 3 children: Kaylea May, Kasey Beverley and Kraig Donald. Craig worked at tiling, farming and in a feed mill. Nancy was always a keen homemaker.

William Kenneth (Ken) Blain (1930–) married Sylvia Jeanne Crockard. They have three children: Brenda, Heather Jean and Bradley Clarence. Ken left school to help in the family businesses. He bought and operated his parents' farm and still lives on this farm on London Line. Ken also does beautiful carpentry work. For some years, Jeanne worked in an office in Sarnia, then as secretary at Warwick Central School and East Lambton Secondary School.

Both Ken and Jeanne have been very involved in the life of Warwick United Church. Ken served on various church boards and sang in the choir. Jeanne was the organist at Warwick United Church for over thirty years. Now, as a hobby, she makes dolls which are works of art. They like to travel in the summer and take a southern holiday or cruise in the winter. They have three children.

Brenda Blain married Bruce Miner in 1982. They have four children: Lee William, Pamela Nicole, Scott Michael and Dale Allen. Brenda and Bruce were both active in Junior Farmers. Bruce farms on the old Miner homestead, where the large brick house, which burned shortly after their marriage, was replaced by a one-level home. Bruce cash crops and feeds a large herd of cattle. Brenda works in a lawyer's office in Watford. She is involved in many community, school and church activities. An accomplished musician, Brenda is now the organist at Warwick United Church. She and her mother, Jeanne, provide organ and piano music for special occasions. Brenda also plays the violin, teaches Sunday School and leads 4-H clubs. Bruce is active in the church as well.

Heather Blain married Gary Straatman in 1987. They have 3 children: Alysa Paige, Troy Michael and Mallory Nadine. Heather is employed at Lambton Mutual Insurance in Watford. They live on a farm southwest of Watford.

Brad has built himself a home at 6779 London Line, near his parents. He works at Delta Power Equipment and is unmarried.

BOERE

(submitted by Gerry and Ria Boere)

On May 5, 1952, the seventh anniversary of the liberation of Holland, the Boere family immigrated to Canada. It was the 25th wedding anniversary of parents Jacobus (Jack) and Maria (Mary) (nee Miltenburg), and the decision to emigrate astonished their relatives. Jack Boere had been a dairy farmer in Hekendorp, Holland. In April, 1952 they boarded the M. S. Sibajak in Rotterdam with their thirteen children, ages 6 to 24.

After working on a farm near Chatham, Ont., for six months, doing farm labour such as blocking sugar beets, they found the farm of their dreams in Warwick Twp. Robert McPherson, whose father homesteaded this farm in the 1880s, sold the west ½ Lot 17, Con. 6 NER (now 7725 Hickory Creek Line) to Jack and Mary Boere and their children, Emmie, Harry, Adrian, John, Jean, Jim, Joe, Mary, Pete, Ted, Bill, Hans, and Gerry, in 1952.

First on the list of priorities was English lessons. Then they purchased the essentials for day to day living, such as a crosscut saw in order to provide wood for the furnace and the cook stove. The outdoor pump provided water and the cistern in the basement collected the rainwater. The following spring there was a flood in the basement, at which time the boys had great fun paddling around in the washtub, salvaging the dried goods that were stored there. In 1954 the family got its first telephone and in 1955, indoor plumbing.

A 28 horsepower Ferguson tractor, two furrow plow and a dairy cow were the first purchases for the farm. On a hot summer day the young boys would have great fun cooling off in the cattle water troughs.

Many of the children were older and could go out to work. Some worked in Forest at the basket and canning factories, at a rate of 60 cents per hour. In season, they would work at the pea vinery just north of Warwick Village. Other jobs were picking tobacco, sugar beets, beans, cherries and raspberries. The older boys obtained jobs in Sarnia and other parts of the country. All monies helped greatly towards the living expenses and the daily operation of the farm. The children would make their own hockey sticks and play on the frozen pond across the road.

In 1953, the Boeres purchased their first car. In the first two weeks 1500 miles (2400 km) were tallied! Grocery shopping was done at the Birnam General Store. Bread was delivered to the door.

The younger children walked to the public school, SS#20 (Bosanquet and Warwick Union School) on Hickory Creek Line. As there were many Catholic children in the area, the neighbourhood lobbied for a Separate or Roman Catholic School. St. Mary's was opened in 1954, with John Boere being the secretary of the school board. The younger children finished their elementary schooling here.

In November 1970, the youngest son, Gerry, purchased the farm from his parents. Gerry and Ria continued the mixed farming of his father but soon realized the farm



courtesy J Boere

Boere family after arrival from Holland, 1952: Short children: Twins William and Ted, Hans, Gerry. Back Row: Harry, Mary, Jim, Jack (father), Joe, Mary (mother), Emmie, Jean, John behind Peter, Adrian.

would not provide the income required to raise a family. Gerry obtained a position as heating mechanic for the Lambton County Board of Education, maintaining the Warwick and Watford public schools. Their sons, Chris and Eric, helped with the farm work. Cultivating, picking stones, pulling weeds and cutting wood are a few of the jobs the boys remember. They also worked off the farm at jobs in the Thedford bog near Grand Bend, working with celery, onions, etc., or at Rock Glen campground, or picking stones and cutting grass for neighbours, for their spending money.

Gerry's brothers John and Joe Boere and sister Emmie Leliveld also farmed in Warwick Twp. Currently four of the next generation still live in the Watford-Warwick area: Stephen Boere, Paul, Mike and Steve Leliveld.

In Gerry's childhood the world was very small. Going to Forest was quite a treat. In the 1980s Chris and Eric remember getting their first colour television, then came the video cassette recorder (VCR), and later the digital video disc (DVD) players. The family went from record players to cassettes to compact discs (CD), from 35 millimetre film to digital cameras. Now everyone's world is much bigger, with multiple vehicles in the laneway, computers and cell phones.

In retirement the children and grandchildren enjoy coming home to the farm, to their roots and memories. Gerry and Ria think it is nice to have their farm as a physical connection to their treasured past.

BOLE (submitted by Linda Koolen)

David Wesley Bole (1856–1933) was born and raised in Watford. His parents, James and Anne Bole, were Irish immigrants. James was one of the first settlers in the southern part of Warwick Twp.

David was educated in Watford Public School and Woodstock College. After leaving school he devoted some attention to the newspaper business and published one of the first papers ever issued in Watford.

David Bole graduated from the Ontario College of Pharmacy in 1880. Then he married Isabella Lennox. Realizing the limitations a small town had to offer, he moved to Regina in 1882 where he opened a drug store. He later became a member of the firm Dawson, Bole & Co., a leading wholesale drug company. In 1898 he founded the Bole Drug Co. Ltd. in Winnipeg.

In 1904 D. W. Bole was elected as a Liberal Member of Parliament for the Winnipeg Riding, under Prime

Minister Wilfrid Laurier. He did not run in the 1908 election.

By 1907 Mr. Bole was living in Montreal and was the President of the National Drug and Chemical Co. of Canada.

Bole Street in Winnipeg is named in his honour.

BORK

(submitted by Ralph Bork and Debbie Bork)

The Bork family emigrated from Hoogeveen, in northern Holland, in 1952. After World War II, conditions in Holland, as in the rest of Europe, were grim. The future was not very promising. The family came on the S. S. Sibajak, a former troop transport ship. They disembarked at Quebec City: father Egbert, 37, mother Maria (Scheper) 35, and six children: twins John and Ralph, Sientje, Henry, Jack and Bert, ranging in age from one to ten years. Three more children were born in Canada: George, Fred and Bill.

They arrived in Watford by train, where they were met by their aunt and uncle, Grace and John Tammings. The Tammings had come from Holland three years earlier and they sponsored the Borks. Tammings lived in a huge farmhouse with a wrap-around verandah on the Egremont Rd. (then Highway 7), west of where 8378 Egremont Rd. is now. The Borks lived with them for several months, until they moved next door, to a house across the road from Franklin and Jeanette Adams.

This house had not been lived in for a long time. Egbert, with some help, fixed it up and repaired the roof. The house had no indoor plumbing, no electricity and an old cook stove for cooking and heating. It had no insulation, no storm windows or storm doors. It was all very primitive. There was no potable drinking water on the property, but Frank Adams allowed the family to use his water, which they carried in pails from his house. A year later, in 1953, the house was connected with hydro.

It must have been very difficult to adjust, especially for Maria, since in "the old country" they had all those amenities. Ralph says he doesn't ever recall her complaining. No power, washing by hand, a large growing family, language barriers, being away from family in Holland were things she lived with. Maria never did see her mother again after the family left Holland.

The children went to school at SS#11, Con. 2 SER (in the 8588 Zion Line area). There was a school closer, but because of the large influx of immigrants it was full, so they had to spread the children around to wherever there was room. Miss Florence Edwards was the teacher. It must have been quite a challenge for her, a one-room school, 8 grades, not to mention teaching English to about 20 newcomers. The Bork children would walk east along the highway about 1 mile, to Jim Williams' garage (Karl's Trucking in 2007) at the corner of Egremont Rd. and Arkona Rd., from where they rode to school in a converted station wagon driven by Harvey Beamer, an older man.

The sideroad would be washed out in places during spring rains and storms such as Hurricane Hazel (1953). In the winter it would be blocked by snow or snowdrifts. The family would then detour to the main roads which were repaired or cleared first.

One winter a blizzard started during school hours and all the roads were impassable. Plans had been made that all the children would stay in the school for the night. However, late in the afternoon, John Pedden, a farmer who lived just east of the Arkona Rd. on the Egremont, arrived with a team of horses and a huge logging sled. The children were bundled up on it, under a tarp, and off they went. When they arrived at the Egremont, he walked the children home in the cold and snow, stopping at several farm houses to warm up en route.

In 1967, Ralph and his father purchased the Barnes & Sitlington Egg Grading Station on Ontario Street in Watford. Ralph had been an employee for some time, while his father worked at Huctwith Produce in Forest. The name of the business was changed to Watford Egg Grading Station.



courtesy R Bork

Bork family before coming to Canada, 1952: Back: Ralph, Egbert (father), Sientje, Maria (mother). Front: Henry, Jack, Bert (on mother's knee), John.

Egbert and Maria passed away in 1998 and 1999 respectively. There are now four generations of Canadian Borks. Several families still live in Warwick Twp. Bert, Ralph, John, Jack, Sientje and George stayed in Warwick Twp.

Bert Bork married Deborah Caley and they have four children: Terrilyn, Stacey, Matt and Cindy. Matthew is married to Brenda Minten and works with his father at Bert Bork Roofing and Siding. Cindy is at home, working in Sarnia. Stacey and Terri have taken positions in London and live there as well.

Ralph is now retired from the Liquor Control Board of Ontario outlet in Watford. He is unmarried and lives in the family home in Watford.

John runs John Bork Sunoco Fuels in Watford. He and his wife Jo-Anne have 5 children: Michelle, Lori, Mike, Scott and Tracy. Michelle married Adrian Tamminga and lives on Confederation Line, Watford. Lori and Mike have both moved out of the community. Scott lives at home. Tracy is married and lives in Warwick Twp.

Jack and Gail lived in Warwick Twp. for many years, and their four children, Don, Bob, Jaci and Angie, attended local schools. Now the entire family has moved out of the community.

Sientje married John Bebingh. Their children Mary Jane and Rick both live in Watford. Rick has taken over Bebingh Insurance from his father.

George and his wife Pat (Morris) owned Borks IGA in Watford for many years. They retired from the grocery business in 2007, but continue to live in Warwick Twp. Their children are Jennifer, Gregory and Bradley.

BOWES

(newspaper clippings submitted by Arnold Watson)

Jane (Dick) Bowes (1806–1886) was a native of Bathgate, Scotland. She emigrated with her parents, James Dick and wife, to Canada in 1821. James Dick drowned three days after their arrival at Prescott, Lanark County. Mrs. Dick died six weeks later, leaving five sons and six daughters to find a home in the uncleared woods of Canada. The second son (who became Rev. Jas. Dick of Davenport, Iowa) took the father's place in the family, being then a youth of sixteen. The second daughter, being eighteen, became a second mother to the family. In 1837 three of the brothers went to Utica, New York State, to attend college and become ministers.

In 1829 Jane Dick married John Bowes (b. 1797), the third son of James Bowes and Margaret Montieth, of Ramsay Twp. in Lanark County. Their children were Janet Bowes (1830–1869), Margaret (1832–1870), Ellen (1834–1907), Jane Bowes (1836–1925), Agnes (1838–1925), Joanna Bowes (1840–1912), Catherine (1842–1922), John (1845–1871), Lillias (1849–1928), and Mary E. (1852–1894).

They spent 23 years in Ramsay Twp., where Bowes was in the mercantile business. Mrs. Bowes, her sister and

two brothers were the first to sign a temperance pledge in Ramsay, where temperance work in Canada began. She also made the first quilted bedcover in Lanark, perhaps Ontario, in 1826. The temperance pledge and quilted bedcover were both introduced from the United States where Jane spent several years of her early life.

In 1852, Jane urged her husband to retire from business and the family moved to Warwick, where "she hoped agricultural employments would be more congenial to his disposition." Daughter Catherine married John Evans (1825–1904). Daughter Mary married Daniel A. Traxler (1852–1898). The children of both daughters died in infancy. Many of the family are buried in Arkona Cemetery.

During the last eight and a half years of her life, Jane (Dick) Bowes was blind. She was scarcely ever known to complain about her affliction. After her death at the family residence in Wisbeach, she was buried in Arkona.

BRAEKEVELT

(submitted by Mary-Jo Podolinsky)

Lorne Braekevelt purchased his 100 acre farm at 7805 Egremont Rd. from the Bill Tanner estate in 1968. It was not in very good shape, as it had been let go to pasture. I remember helping Dad clear many a thorn tree so as to make the ground workable. Dad built a workshop to work on machinery and did a lot of fabricating (welding) for himself and others in the community.

Dad owned his own crane business, Elgin Cranes, and needed space in which to park the crane. Dad always wanted to own his own farm and give me the opportunity of experiencing farm life. He was one of five children raised on a farm at Blackwell and MacGregor Sideroads in Sarnia Twp. His parents Remi and Martha Braekevelt emigrated from Belgium in the 1920s. His mother spoke five languages, Flemish, French, German, English and Dutch.

Dad also raised white Embden geese that were purchased from the Brethren Farms in Bright, Ontario. They were sold as fatted geese to the community. As there wasn't any one else doing this, we were usually sold out by Christmas. Dad also had incubators in the workshop for hatching the goose eggs. A daily routine was turning the eggs. When the new water tower was built in Watford, the existing tower went to Dad's farm and was used for storing feed for his cattle.

The farm house is a two story red brick which had been empty for a number of years when Dad bought the farm. Dad renovated it to include indoor plumbing and he added a bathroom. He and I had moved from Elgin Street in Sarnia where we were used to such amenities. All the woodwork was stripped down to its original wood and refinished.

Dad sold the land to Luke and Sandra Van Aert. He kept the house and buildings. The Lorne Braekevelt place is easily identified with the water tower in the yard, its

ivy-covered house and the “whoa” sign on the gate in the winter. A Tennessee Walker horse and foal can also be seen in the front pasture.

I married a farmer, Steve Podolinsky, in 1975 and moved to Brooke Twp.

BRANDON

(submitted by Janet Firman, with additions from When Horsepower Meant Just That by Donald Brandon, 2002)

The Brandon family of Warwick Township originated in County Tyrone, Ireland. James Brandon (1812–1895) and his wife Matilda McElroy (1811–1888, originally from Scotland) came to Canada in 1852 with six children. They settled on Lot 11, Con. 5 NER, which belonged to John McElroy, who had come a couple of years earlier and cleared some land. In a 1947 letter to June Baird, her Aunt Annie stated, “Grandfather [James Brandon] was 40 years of age and never learned to use the axe very well, but he dug ditches and made roads. His boys, of course, learned to chop.”

Three more children were born in Warwick. Their children were: John Vincent (1841–1915) who taught school in Warwick Twp. before he became a doctor in Ancaster, Ont., Letitia (1842–1914) who married Adam Baird and stayed in Warwick Twp., Margaret (1844–1893) who married James Campbell, Agnes (1846–1936) who married Alexander Karr, William (1847–1897), James (1851–1876), Thomas (1856–1907) and Matilda (1858–1935) who married Robert Porter. One child died as an infant.

William farmed, but also worked as a cattleman, along with his brother Thomas, shipping stock to England. Thomas, who married Mary Burns in 1894, managed the homestead and eventually became one of the largest landowners in Warwick Twp. Thomas was politically minded, and served 4 years as Deputy Reeve of Warwick Twp. He was also a member of the East Lambton Farmers’ Institute. William, James and Thomas were well known as the Brandon Bros., cattlemen.



Wedding photo of James Brandon and Margaret Crocker, 1905

William Brandon (1847–1897) started farming on his own on Lot 9, Con. 5 NER in 1872. He married Alison Robertson. He and Alison had four sons: James (1877–1948), William John (1879–1962) who married Grace Vance, Robert Robertson (1882–1959) and Dr. Thomas A. (1886–1918).

Dr. Thomas A. Brandon took over Dr. Auld’s medical practice in Watford before he enlisted with the Royal Army Medical Corps (R.A.M.C.). He spent six months in France, but was invalided home. He died of pneumonia in 1918, leaving his widow Anna Clark Brandon and a 3 year old son.

The oldest of William and Alison’s sons, James, married Margaret Crocker (1881–1966). James and Margaret had eleven children: Alison (1907–2002, m. Rome), William Matthew (Bill, 1909–2002), Thomas Albert (Tom, 1910–1999), Amelia (1912–1982 m. Huctwith), John Robertson (1915–1988), Margaret Matilda (1916–, m. Lester), Robert James (Jim Jr., 1918–2000), Marion Agnes (1920–, m. Johnson), Oliver Crocker (1921–1945), Alexander (Alex, 1922–2006) and Donald Stewart (1923–1986).

The James Brandon family were outstanding farmers, especially noted for their Clydesdale horses and six horse hitches. In 1909 James, along with his brothers William and Robert, decided to establish their own horse breeding program. They supplied horses for logging camps, large mercantile firms, prison farms and the show ring. This was also the era when large American companies started using 6 horse hitches for advertising.

In 1920, the Brandon Bros. imported Carbrook Buchlyvie, the horse which made them one of the top breeders of the world. In the November, 1926 Forest Standard it was reported that “Brandon Brothers of Warwick exhibited 17 of their famous Clydesdale horses at Toronto Winter Fair.”

On July 17, 1929, the barns on the homestead were set on fire and five of their twelve prize stallions died, including Carbrook Buchlyvie. During that barn fire they lost many pedigreed Clydesdale horses. This fire had been deliberately set by a neighbour who rode away from the crime on his bicycle. The police were able to follow the bicycle tracks to the culprit’s house. He was convicted and sentenced.

The fire did not deter their efforts. They came to an agreement with August Busch of Anheuser-Busch in 1933, when he wanted to get into the Clydesdale business and was looking for horses, harness and wagons. The Anheuser-Busch six-horse hitch is still a well-known advertising tool across North America.

James and Margaret’s third son, John Robertson, married Edna Adelene May (1923–). They had five children: Judith (1941–), Richard John (1943–), Peggy (m. Jack O’Neill, 1944–2001), Patricia (m. Michael Allerio, then William Gwodz 1946–) and Donald (1951–). Donald is an avid horseman who worked extensively with Clydesdales in the United States. John Robertson spent

his lifetime in the Clydesdale business, first in the 1950s in Chicago, working for the Wilson Meat Packers and Sports Equipment Company, then returning to Warwick to the family farm. He and his son Don ran a pig operation, but continued to keep Clydesdales and their involvement with 6 horse hitches and horse shows.

James and Margaret's fourth son, Robert James Brandon, married Hazel Irene Stonehouse (1926–1995). They had two children: Nancy Dianne and James Oliver. Nancy is musically gifted. In the 1960s she received an Ontario Centenary Festival of Music Award and a Music Talent Foundation Scholarship in piano. She obtained her ARCT in Solo Performers in 1967.

Margaret (Brandon) Lester, Marion (Brandon) Johnson and Donald Brandon are the surviving family members of James and Margaret who live in the Forest area.

Margaret Lester recalls many incidents during her lifetime, some good and others not so good. She remembers their terrible barn fire in the summer of 1928 which caused the rats which inhabited the barn to look for another home. Naturally they chose the farm house. The story goes that, to try to get rid of them, some rat poison was mixed with graham flour in a saucer and left in a kitchen cupboard. The following morning Margaret saw the flour in the saucer and, not knowing, thought it was left over from the previous day, put it back into the regular flour bin. It then got mixed in with the porridge the next morning and within a short time five of her brothers became violently ill. The cause of their illness was not determined until her mother asked who put out the special meal prepared for the rats the day before. It was soon figured out what had happened. The doctor was immediately called and advised of what had taken place. When told that they were all bringing up, he replied, "That's good. Give them lots of water." To this day Margaret wonders how her brothers felt about eating porridge after that incident!

Margaret's brothers, Oliver, Alex and Bill Brandon, all served in World War II. Oliver was killed February 1945; both Alex and Bill were wounded in action. Alex Brandon once spoke of his war experiences to a secondary school class. He went overseas just before D-Day, 1944. He was a gun tractor driver. He was injured by shrapnel. It took three years in hospital and 27 operations for him to recover from his wounds.

Margaret's brother Robert James (Jim) carried on with the farm, specializing in the breeding, care and maintenance of the horses. But after World War II, with the advancing mechanization in industry and agriculture, the demand for draft horses diminished. The war years had already closed down the major horse shows; gasoline was no longer rationed and tractors were more affordable. It was a hard blow to Margaret's father and to her brother Jim to recognize the change in times.

At the same time it was found that pregnant mare horse urine had a significant place in the medical field,

specifically in the development of the hormone estrogen. So, the Brandons went into the business of "manufacturing" urine. For the next few years they were in that business, along with farming, until the introduction of synthetic estrogen.

The Brandon Brothers' firm ended with the death of James in 1948. After his father's death, Jim Jr. offered stud service for a few years during breeding season, but by the early 1950s that did not pay. He continued his involvement with horses by judging at horse shows.

BRETT

(submitted by Don Hollingsworth and Pat McLean)

Robert George Brett (1851–1929) was born in Strathroy, Ont., to James and Catherine (Mallon) Brett. He was a druggist. The 1871 Hagyard's Almanac advertises

R.G. Brett, Watford, Chemist & Druggist, dealer in drugs; medicines; chemicals; stationery; toilet, fancy & rubber goods; perfumery, etc.; paints, oils and varnishes; always on hand, a large and complete stock of dye-stuffs of the best quality and at low prices. Horse & cattle medicines; physicians' prescriptions and domestic receipts carefully compounded. Pure wines & liquors for medical purposes. A full assortment of patent & proprietary medicines always on hand. Also agent for Hagyard's medicines.

After graduating from grammar school, he obtained his Doctor of Medicine at the University of Toronto. Dr. Brett then practiced medicine in Watford and Arkona in the late 1870s. In 1878 he married Louise Hungerford, daughter of Samuel Hungerford of Watford. They had two sons: Dr. Reginald Harry and Robert Earl.

In 1880 Dr. R.G. Brett went to Manitoba, where he was a founder of the Manitoba Medical College, University of Manitoba. He was recognized as one of the leading physicians in Winnipeg, and had a very large practice there.

Dr. Brett and his family moved to Banff along with his brother-in-law, Dr. Lindsay of Watford, in 1883. There he served as chief surgeon for the Canadian Pacific Railway. Dr. Brett believed in the value of mineral springs to cure chronic diseases, such as the sulphur mineral waters that flowed from the foot of Sulphur Mountain at Banff. In 1886 he established the Banff Sanitarium where he was senior surgeon. The April 1, 1887 issue of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* states: "Recently he has been devoting his attention to developing the attractions of the celebrated hot springs at Banff. He has built a large Sanitarium and hotel there, and there is every indication that the place will become a popular resort for invalids and pleasure seekers." Associated with him in managing the institution was S. W. Hungerford, another Watford native.

In 1888, Dr. Brett was elected to the Northwest

Territories Legislative Assembly for the electoral district of Red Deer. In 1915 Prime Minister Robert Borden recognized Dr. Brett's thirty-year contribution to medical care and politics in the Northwest Territories and Alberta by appointing him to be the Lieutenant Governor of Alberta, a post he held until 1925.

A park in the city of Edmonton is named in his memory.

BRODIE

(submitted by Donald Brodie)

John and Janet (MacFarlan) Brodie (Brydie or Brodie) were married in the County of Dunbartonshire, Scotland in 1782. They had a family of nine. Their son Daniel (1795–1850), who married Christina MacFarlane (1804–1880), immigrated with their family of nine to Ontario in 1849. They sailed from Scotland to New York, up the Hudson River to Albany, by Erie Canal to Buffalo, and then by steamer to Port Stanley, finishing the journey by horse team to Dunwich Twp. in Elgin County.

After Daniel's death in 1850, Christina and most of her family moved to Warwick Twp., settling on Lot 8, Con. 4 NER. They lived for a while in a log house located some distance from the road. The log house was later used as an implement shed (still standing during the 1950s). In a few years a two storey brick home was built on the east half of Lot 8. When a well for water was drilled near the house it was discovered that there was natural gas underground in that area of Warwick. There was enough gas to keep the water tank full, with plenty left over to operate a gas stove in the summer kitchen, as well as operate a light in the dining room.

Christina and Daniel Brodie had nine children: John (1826–) married Emma Moore, whose family were also Warwick pioneers; Malcolm (1828–) became a carriage

maker in London; Duncan (1830–) whose wife was Margaret Livingston; Agnes (1833–) whose husband was James McLellan of Warwick and a native of Argyleshire, Scotland; Janet (1835–) who became the wife of G. B. Stephenson, of Warwick and Arkona; Daniel (1838–1912) married Jane McElroy (1857–1915), whose family were early settlers of Warwick; Margaret (1841–) the wife of David Wright, who for many years resided in Forest, Warwick and afterwards Enniskillen; Peter, who died as a youth and is buried in the abandoned cemetery located on the northeast corner of Lot 6, Con. 4 NER Warwick; Mary (1846–) who married Richard Karr, one time Mayor and Clerk of Forest, and whose family were early residents of Warwick.

In 1865 ownership of Lot 8, Con. 4 NER, Warwick was granted by the Crown to Christina's son Daniel. During the period 1871 to 1915, Christina and other family members attended Ebenezer Congregational Church. In 1880 SS#19 school was built beside the church. This little crossroads settlement on the corner of 6 Sideroad. (Elarton Road) and Con. 4 NER (Birnam Line) became known locally as the Brodie Settlement because several families of Brodies lived in the immediate area.

Christina's son Daniel and his wife Jane (McIlroy) had six children: Fred (1878–1962), James (1883–1905), George (1886–1952), Mary (1888–1898), Roy (1894–1985), and Tena (1896–1977). When Daniel died in 1912, by his will Lot 8 was divided in half, Fred receiving the east half with the house and other buildings. He lived and farmed here along with Tena and Roy until they all retired in 1951 and moved to Arkona. George received the west half. In a few years he proceeded to establish a home and farm buildings. A barn that had formerly been used when the family lived in the log house was moved much closer to the road. George had a modern brick home built, with

a 3-piece bath, one of the first in the area to have inside plumbing. There was a large cement cistern outside that collected rainwater. Inside in the basement was a large vertical tank with a manual pump connected to it. The tank had to be pressurized to move the water upstairs. Also upstairs was a small vertical tank with small pipes running to a closed box on the side of the wood cook stove. As long as the stove was on, you had hot water to wash. Don Brodie recalls that during his early years a Saturday night bath with hot water during the winter was an event worth waiting for. When hydro lines were built along the road in 1941 the pump was soon motorized.

In 1927 George married Vera McKenzie (1907–1968), from the



Brodie homestead on E ½ Lot 8, Con. 4 NER. In front: Daniel with sons Fred and Roy

Arkona area. They had one child, Donald (1933–). George and Vera continued with mixed farming until they retired in 1951 and moved to Strathroy. All the farm buildings have since been removed although the houses are still there and lived in, but have been separated from the farmland.

Donald and Isobel Brodie were married in 1952. They have five children: Steven George, Donna Marie, David Orville, Sharon Isabel and Brian Keith and several grandchildren.

BRYCE

(submitted by Dorothy Johnson, with additional information from Settlers and newspaper clippings)

Robert Bryce (1815–1892), Elizabeth McKeown (1826–1906), and their twelve children came to Warwick Twp. from Sherbrooke, near Ottawa, in response to government advertising. As soon as a township was surveyed, the Government would advertise for settlers. Robert Bryce's grandfather had been a shepherd in the lowlands of Scotland and had come to Canada when he was eighteen. He had settled near Ottawa. Robert's father came to Warwick Twp. in the early 1840s and settled on the farm, which was called the "old Bryce Place". Robert Bryce was the second youngest of the eight children of William and Mary (Wright) Bryce.

Robert and Elizabeth Bryce's family included: William (1844–) who married Margaret Glendinning; Mary (1845–1847); Hugh (1847–) who married Sarah Jones; John (1850–) who married Catherine Duncan; Mary (1851–) who married James Higgins; Robert (1853–1945) who married Letitia "Tish" Moffit (1867–1964); Elizabeth (1855–) who married Robert Fleming; Caroline (1858–) who married Gideon Morrow; Margaret (1860–) who married Christopher Willoughby; Martha (1862–) who married Duncan Ward; and twins James (1865–) who married Mary Ann Shannon and Violet who married Thomas Kerr.

John Bryce was born on the farm where he later lived. In a 1922 interview he spoke of his memories. He noted that the 200 acres next to the Bryce farm was solid bush, as was Fifteen Sideroad. The settlers lived off the land, mostly vegetables, eggs, milk, butter, fire-wood and meat. These things did not cost money, but they did cost labour. In the early days if it hadn't been that every farmer had a flock of sheep, he couldn't have lived at all.

Grain crops were harvested with a scythe or cradle. Wheat would bring about 60 cents a bushel and eggs were taken to the general store where they got 10 cents a dozen. They received a shilling for a pound of butter.

As far as women's work, there was the spinning to do after the regular work was

done — spinning and weaving the cloth for bedding and clothes. The men's clothes were made out of "full cloth," and they wore forever.

Robert and Letitia Bryce had a family of seven children: Walter (1892–1979) who married Oala Irene Routley; Robert John (Jack, 1893–1969); Margaret Elizabeth (1895–1895); Lottie Belle (1897–1903); Mabel Gertrude (1899–1985) who married Hugh "Nick" Nickleson; Lena Mae (1906–1969) who married Richard "Dick" Moore; and Leyden Ariel (1912–) who married Samuel Lowery "Sam" McClung (1895–1960).

BRYCE

(from Main)

James David (J. D.) Bryce and Jean Yvonne Mansfield were married at Warwick United Church in 1960. They had two children: Karen Isobel and Brian James. Yvonne is a hairdresser and has always had her shop in her home, on the farm and in Watford. J. D. was a farmer and a licensed mechanic until his death in 2006.

Karen Bryce and Scott O'Brien were married in 1985. They have three children: Lauren Elizabeth, Jay Gordon, and Kenna Danielle. Karen is a floral designer and landscaper and Scott is a chemical engineer. They have lived in many places across Canada. In 1999 they resided in Wyoming, Ontario, Scott's hometown.

Brian James Bryce and Rose Van den Heuvel were married in Watford in 1991. They have three children: Stuart James, Sara Rose, and Jessica Anne. Brian is a farmer and works in the Packaging division of the Imperial Esso Company in Sarnia. Rose is a hairdresser.

BRYSON

(submitted by Lucy Bryson, Bill Bryson and Ruth MacKesy)

In 1853 William Bryson (1822–1896) and his wife Mary Margaret Coulter (1824–1892) settled on Lot 24,



Carl and Lloyd Bryson cutting wood

Con. 1 SER in Warwick Twp. They had six children: William, John, Thomas James, Lavinia (Lavina), Margaret Elizabeth and George Albert. William had come to Canada from Ireland in 1842 with his parents William (1780–1860s) and Ann (1781–1860s) and his younger brother James (1825–1897). By 1846 the Brysons were in the Wisbeach area.

James Bryson married Ann Williamson. It appears that they and their family of 11 children moved away from Warwick, as records show family members living in Plympton or Enniskillen Twp., in Wyoming and Petrolia.

William's youngest child, George Albert Bryson (1862–1918) married Emily Jane Matthews (1863–1934). They settled in Warwick. There they had three children: William Henry (1887–1974), Asahel Albert (1890–1967) and Margaret Lavina (1893–1951).

When Mr. and Mrs. Bryson died, William Henry took over the farm. He married Mildred Harriet Augustine (1902–1943) from Brooke Twp. They had four children: Mary Louise (died at birth), Margaret Evangeline (1928–) who married Lloyd Werden, William John (Billy John, 1930–), and David Glenn (1938–) who married Angeline Willhelmenia Relouw.

Billy John married Joan Iris Youmans (1934–2004) in 1953. Of their four children, Kevin John, Brenda Lee, Marla Jean and William Dean, only Marla has remained in Warwick Twp. She married Donald Wayne Stephenson; their children are Daniel William, Jeremy Donald, Kyle Robert and Janelle Marie. Billy John farmed in Warwick Twp. until 1985 when he sold his farm to Luke and Sandra Van Aert, to retire to Grand Bend. After Joan died, Bill moved to Arkona.

In 1951, Bill worked on the construction of an Imperial Oil pipeline between Sarnia and Toronto. He remembers, "During construction a certain amount of debris accumulates inside the pipe. To remove this material, a device is made of rubber and steel plates, joined together, creating a cylinder about four feet long and a little larger than the pipe diameter. A heavy chain about 20 feet long is attached to the back. Water is pumped into the pipe under pressure and as it moves along the chain it creates a noise that can be heard from above ground. This device is called a Pig. Two men walk along the line and this Pig can be spotted if it gets stopped. About a half mile east of the Warwick Salt Works and next to Con. 2 SER it came to a halt. The pipe had to be dug up and cut open. The local farmer came to watch and asked what we were doing. We told him our Pig was stuck in the pipe. 'Well, don't that beat all,' he said. 'I know pigs are inquisitive but who would think it would crawl into a dark hole like that!'"

George Albert Bryson's second son, Asahel, married Winnifred Grace Demaray (1900–1967). He purchased the farm at Lot 25 Con. 1 SER Warwick. They had six children — Lloyd, Calvin, Kenneth, Jeanne, Clayton and Carl. Carl stayed home at the age of 14 to run the farm as his father was gravely ill with polio. Asahel survived, but

Carl never got back to high school. He enjoyed farming. In 1953 he married Lucille "Lucy" Baxter of Forest. They continued to live on the farm with Asahel and Winnifred Bryson. There, they had three children — Douglas, Dennis and Debbie.

In the spring of 1957, Carl and Lucy bought the Minielly farm, the west ½ of Lot 23, Con. 1 SER. In early October the dairy barn on Lot 25, Con. 1 SER burned down and the dairy cattle were moved up to the new farm with the help of neighbours and family. Their son Donald was born in 1959. Also in 1959 Carl and Lucy bought the Patterson farm — Lot 24, Con. 2 NER. It was then owned by Doc Blake who resided in Michigan. In the years Carl and Lucille were dating they always loved this farm. It had an old brick house about 100 feet long, with a two storey part at the south end. Carl had done custom work for the owner and knew it was a good farm and always said "Some day I'd like to own it."

During this time Carl and his father rebuilt the dairy barn and put a milking parlour on the east side and carried on milking. In 1960 Darlene was born.

Tragedy again struck the Bryson family in August 1967, when Asahel and Winnifred were killed in a car accident.

The brick building on Lot 24, Con. 2 NER, which had been a cheese factory, was built in 1916. The Patterson family operated the cheese factory for many years. In 2008 it is used for shelter for young cattle. The big barn was built in 1912. In the early 1970s, the Brysons put in tie stalls and brought the cows back. In the early 1980s they built a large dairy barn and parlour and increased the dairy herd.

The drive shed and white house which were originally at the road (Arkona Road) were moved up the hill in the mid 1950s. The small white house had two bedrooms. Carl's sister Jeanne and her husband Wes Smale remodelled it and enlarged the kitchen when they lived there in the 1960s.

BURNS

(from Descendants of Richard Hipkins genealogy and obituary)

Edward Burns Jr. (1920–2007) was the son of Edward and Ethel (Prince) Burns. His five siblings were Al, Ross, Wayne, Bill and Jean. Edward married Dorothy Matilda Wilson Williams (1923–1993), daughter of Richard Williams and Mabel Grace Waun, in 1941. The Burns had six children: Larry Earl, Linda Diane, Gordon Edward, Wanda Jean, Ronald Kimberly (Kim) and Susan Marie.

Ed was a prominent Watford businessman for 35 years. He owned Burns Bros. Grocery with his brother, Al. He served the Watford community as a baseball coach and volunteer fireman. He also served on Watford Council. Ed was a member of the Oddfellows, and the Royal Canadian Legion. He was an enthusiastic card player and fisherman. His wife, Dorothy, was a rural route mail carrier for a number of years.

BURNS*(from Voice of the Farmer, June 8, 1993)*

James M. Burns (–1879) was born in Montrose, Scotland. He married Elizabeth Laws (1813–1894), daughter of William B. Laws. Burns was a tailor by trade. Being a tailor, he followed his trade in various towns in Scotland and about 1850 emigrated to Warwick Village, where he started a clothing store, to which he added some years later a stock of groceries. He also kept the post office for several years. The Burns store was built in 1856.

James Burns retired from his business due to asthma, and lived off his savings. After his death, his wife Elizabeth returned to Scotland and died there.

The Burns Store was located at 6190 George St. at the corner of London Line. At one time it was divided into apartments. In 2008, it continues to be a private residence.

BURWELL*(submitted by Alex McLaren)*

James Burwell (1754–1853) and Hannah Frazee (1770–1836) came to Upper Canada in 1796, when he was placed on the United Empire Loyalist (UE) list for having served in the American Revolution for seven years. In 1810, the family moved to the Talbot Settlement, “having received 200 acres for himself and each of his children.”

His son William Burwell (1803–1858), one of eleven children, was born in Southwold Twp., Elgin County,

near Fingal. William operated a tavern in Fingal. In 1827 William married Sarah Bissell (1809–1864). When the Egremont Road was surveyed (through Warwick and Plympton Twp.) in 1831 from Caradoc Twp. to the shore of Lake Huron, William took advantage of the grant of crown land (Lot 10, Con. 1 NER) near Warwick Village and moved there with his family in August 1832 — the first settlers in the village. Shortly after, a son, Elijah, was born, the first white child to be born in Warwick Twp.

By 1835 William had chopped eighteen acres, then cleared and fenced seven acres. He had erected two log buildings. The second building was a 32 x 18 foot tavern. Burwell’s Tavern became a stopping place for the London to Sarnia stagecoach.

William and Sarah had several children. Their son, Elijah, went to the California Gold Rush in 1860 and remained there. Another son, Robert G., apprenticed to Mr. Dale in his store in Wyoming and later operated his own drug business in Port Huron, Michigan. Their daughter, Hannah (1846–1927), married William Peter McLaren (1848–1908), a Watford druggist. Another daughter, Mary (1840–), wed David Ross, a local farmer, in 1866. David Ross was later Watford’s postmaster. In the 1851 census Charles Burwell held property in Lot 10 south of the Egremont Road in the Warwick Town Plot.

BUTLER*(from Arkona Tweedsmuir)*

William Butler (1849–1934), the eldest of ten children born to Edmund and Hannah Butler of Buckinghamshire, England, came to Canada in 1869. He entered Canada by way of Portland, Maine, and made his way to Lambton County in the company of a cousin, Frederick Butler. As a farm labourer he earned \$130 per year. In 1873, he married Mary Christie Thomson (1854–1929) of Warwick Township. The young bride was one of six children born to James and Margaret Thomson of Fife, Scotland. Other members of the Thomson family were: Alexander, Joseph, James, Charles and Ellen. The parents and their children came to Canada in 1859 in a sailing vessel that required seven weeks to make the Atlantic crossing.

Mary and William Butler first settled in Enniskillen Township, where eight children were born to them. Later the family moved to Brooke Twp., then to Lot 28, Warwick Twp., near Arkona, where they built a cement block house and sturdy barns. Their family married: Margaret Butler to Herbert Holbrook, Hannah Butler to John Saunders, Ellen Butler to Dan Saunders, James Butler to Annie Thornicroft, Joseph Butler to Arley Smith, Emma Butler (1885–1972) to Floyd Smith (1887–1951), Bessie Butler (1886–1969) to Charles M. McPherson (1882–1960) and George Butler (1890–1948) to Mary McChesney (1888–1966).

William and Mary Butler were staunch members of St. Stephen’s Anglican Church in Arkona. Mr. Butler was one of the founders of the parish in 1907, and he served



courtesy A McLaren

Elijah Burwell, first white child born in Warwick Twp.

for several years as warden. In 1919 Mr. and Mrs. Butler retired to Arkona, while their son Joseph took over the family farm. On the death of Mrs. Butler, Mr. Butler returned to the farm to live with his son, Joseph, and there he remained until his death.

Joseph (1882–1936) and Arley (Smith, 1887–1967) Butler took over the family farm in 1919. They remained there until the death of Joseph. Joseph and Arley Butler had two children: Manford (1914–1997) and Muriel. Manford Butler married Margaret Cadman. They operated the farm until their retirement to Arkona in 1972.

Joseph Butler's brother James (1880–1952) married Theodosia (Annie, 1888–1966) Thornicroft and they had nine children, many of whom raised families in the Arkona and Warwick Township area. Leona Butler (1908–1981) married John Cadman (1906–), Jean Butler (1911–1984) married Wilfrid Alexander McChesney (1910–1972), Ellis Butler (1912–1963), Wilson Butler (1914–1969) married Louisa Adams Butler (1918–1967), Ross Butler married Helen, Edgar Dawson Butler (1919–1944) married Donna Herrington, Gladys Butler married Warden Dellow, Grant Butler married Kay Smith and Carman Butler married R. Romph.

BUTLER

(from Beers)

Frederick Butler (1846–), born in Buckinghamshire, England, came to Canada in 1868 with his brother Henry (–1889). Both settled in Warwick Twp. Henry married Alice Smith, and, with their family of five children, farmed until his death.

Frederick first worked for William Thompson in Warwick, then in the lumber camps of Michigan. By 1873 he had enough money to buy his own land in Enniskillen Twp. Frederick Butler married Rebecca Griffith (1849–). Her father originally settled in Renfrew County but settled in Warwick Twp. after the Rebellion of 1837. Rebecca's parents, Sarah and John Griffith, retired to Watford and both died there.

Frederick and Rebecca Butler had seven children, one of whom settled in Warwick Twp. Sarah J. Butler (1879–) married William Tanner, a Warwick farmer. They had a daughter Thelma.

BYRNS

(submitted by Sue McKay)

Born in Warwick Twp., Wilford Byrns (1868–1941) resided in Sarnia for 23 years before his death. He was a building contractor who was president of the Sarnia Property Owners' Association when it was organized. His parents were Ira N. (1864–1930) and Abigail (Coyne, 1830–1918) Byrns, who settled first in Warwick Twp., then moved to Plympton Twp.

Wilford Byrns suffered poor health for some time. He was a lover of flowers; his chief interest was roses. He had an intimate knowledge of the various varieties of roses

and his beds were beauty spots which hundreds of people visited each year.

CABLE

(submitted by Ethel Gilliland and Sue McKay, with additions)

Henry (1801–1885) and Mary Ann (Lefever, –1872) Cable left Liverpool for Canada in 1831, first settling on Lot 21, Con. 3 NER, then purchasing another 150 acres nearby. The Cables were among the original pioneers of Warwick Twp.

Family lore recounts that for shopping, Henry travelled by foot to London or Sarnia, carrying supplies on his back. The family also remembers that there was no water on the 3rd Concession farm, so they drove the cattle to Warwick Village for water. Then they sold and moved to Birnam Line.

The Henry and Mary Ann Cable family included John, who died in Warwick Twp.; Martha, who resided in Saginaw, Michigan; Catherine, who married Alexander Donaldson and died in Michigan; Maria, who married Moses Atkinson of Warwick Twp.; William of Warwick; James who died in Detroit, Michigan; Benjamin, a member of the police force at Ingersoll, Ont.; Henry; and Charles.

Henry and Mary Ann's son William (1840–) was born on Lot 21, Con. 2 NER, Warwick Twp. In William's time there were very few educational chances for young people. He was 22 years old when he had his first opportunity to attend school, being taught by Murdo McLeay of Watford. Even then he could only go in the intervals when his farm services were not required. William married Catherine Alice Zavitz in 1871, at Port Huron, Michigan. They had five children: Henry, William, Ruby, Martha and John.

In his mid-twenties, William purchased 50 acres near the homestead. Here he built a small frame dwelling and set about clearing the farm. Two years later, he sold this property and bought 100 acres on Lot 18. Here he built a brick house. In another two years he purchased 140 acres on Con. 4 NER. Again he erected a brick dwelling and made other extensive improvements. In 1894, he bought 100 acres opposite his home on Lot 18, Con. 5 NER. He continued to farm here until 1906, by which point his son, Henry, was operating the 140-acre farm. William Cable added a 75 acre farm and by 1906, operated 175 acres, engaged in cattle raising, dealing and feeding. He was one of Warwick's most successful agriculturalists. In 1905 he was appointed a justice of the peace.

William and Catherine's son Henry (Harry) Cable (1871–1959) married Eliza Jane Turner in 1896. Their children were William, Albert, Fred, Mabel, Roy, Ruby, Leila and Howard.

William (1897–1961), second son of William and Catherine, married Estella Goodhand and continued to live in the Birnam area. They had six children. Clayton married Bernice Morris and moved to London, Ont. Lorna married Paul Fletcher and moved to Dundas, Ont.



courtesy C Cable

Cable family

Harold married Estelle Dalton, then Dorthy McIntee and lived at Birnam. Verna married Ray Millar and moved to Brownsville, Ont. Floyd married Patricia Jay and moved to Toronto and eventually to Forest. Carmen married Betty Lou Smith and moved to Huron Park.

Clayton has reminisced about living in the Birnam area. One of his memories is about where ice was stored behind Ernie Campbell's old house. It was a hole dug into the ground, with steps down into it. The men would cut blocks of ice in the creek, then pile the blocks into this hole. Then they'd cover the blocks with saw dust from the saw mill and it would keep all summer for keeping things like milk, cream and butter cold. This was, of course, before electricity and refrigeration.

Albert Cable (1900–), son of Harry and Eliza Jane, married Winnie May Hagle and later moved to Forest with their daughter Marion.

Fred Cable (1902–), third son of Harry and Eliza Jane, married Annie Stewart, then Ruby Graham, and eventually moved to Strathroy. Of their four daughters, Ethel married Ernie Gilliland and stayed in the Birnam area until retiring to Forest. The other daughters were Elsie, Frieda and Jean.

Mabel Cable (1905–), oldest daughter of Harry and Eliza Jane, married Russell Smith and moved to Simcoe. Roy Cable (1908–), fourth son of Harry and Eliza Jane, married Mabel Hall and lived at Birnam. Ruby (1910–) married Bruce Robbins and moved to Belgrave, Ont. Neither Roy nor Ruby had any family. Leila Cable (1913–) married Nicolas Presniak and moved to London, Ont. They adopted their daughter Sandra.

The youngest son of Henry (Harry) and Eliza Jane, Howard Cable (1919–), who was named for his uncle, John Howard Cable, married Norma Smith. He stayed at the homestead, Lot 18, Con. 4 NER, in Warwick. When he married, his parents moved to Forest.

The original farm, Lot 18, consisted of 140 acres on a creek bank. Howard's grandparents, William and Catherine, lived in the log house on the creek bank. Howard's father, Henry (Harry), moved two small buildings from behind a blacksmith shop to the road and lived in them until the brick house was built. Howard's brothers all lived close by — Roy to the east, Will to the west, Albert to the north and Fred to the south.

Howard and Norma raised seven children: Douglas, Kenneth, Dale, Cheryl, Janice, Carl and Brian. Doug, with his brother and his father, ran a gravel business from the farm.

Howard Cable remembers when the family bought their first radio and he listened to the Grand Ole Opry from Nashville, Tennessee with his father. Other memories include walking a mile to SS#4 every day,

family Christmases when about 30 gathered after dinner to sing carols while his sisters played the piano, and playing baseball with his mother. His father used to tell him about lighting the candles at Bethel Church, before electricity. His sons would delight in following with a long pipe and blowing them out. Howard thinks the most important invention in his lifetime has been the automobile.

John Cable (1889–1948), son of William and Catherine and Harry's youngest brother, married Annie Gare. They had two sons: Clarence and Cecil.

Clarence of Warwick Twp. married Gertie Fragely. They had 5 children: Helen, Ron, Gary, Janet and Cheryl. Clarence served as building inspector for the township for many years.

Clarence's brother Cecil married Ivy Margaret Marrison from Michigan. They had two children.

CALEY

(submitted by Debbie Bork, with additions from newspaper clippings)

Roy Caley (1920–1999) was born in Watford. He attended Watford Public School and Watford High School. His father, Robert Samuel Caley, came from the Lucan area and his mother, Sarah Dellow, was from near Thedford. His parents came to the 4th Line (Confederation Line) east of Watford where they rented a farm. Their only daughter Pearl was born there. Nine years later their next child, Ivan was born there as well. Jack and Roy were born in Watford and there were nine years between them.

The Caleys lived in many rented homes in Watford. When Robert sold the farm, he worked on the Canadian National Railroad (CNR) for a time. Then he took over a profitable cartage business which he always regretted selling. Later he worked for Androck, where he was employed for 33 years. Robert always kept two driving horses in the village and never drove a car. The Caleys did

courtesy D Bork



Roy Caley, 1930

eventually purchase a house, but within six years of that Roy's mother died, at the age of 48.

Roy once mentioned four details of family life: "All of us remember that you couldn't argue at the table, you always had to pick dandelions, help in the garden and help salt the pigs for winter."

Sarah Jane (Dellow) Caley had been a sprinter. Athletic talent ran in the Dellow family. Her brother Jim was a well known marathon runner, running under the colours of the Gladstone Athletic Club in Toronto. His greatest accomplishment was finishing second in the 26 mile event for Canada at the Olympics in Belgium in 1920.

As a youth Roy loved to compete in track and field, hockey and basketball. He was a short distance runner like his mother. The May 28, 1937 *Watford-Guide* called him "Watford's most promising runner," preparing for the provincial meet in both the 100 yard and 220 yard dashes. He played for the Watford Comets before joining the Watford Maroons. After retiring as a player on hockey and basketball teams, he became coach and manager.

Roy's sister Pearl married Russ Hollingsworth. His brother Ivan married Mabel Capes, the daughter of Robert Capes, who lived on the 6th Line southwest of Watford. His brother Jack married Mabel Osborne from London.

Roy married Irene Morgan, daughter of Martha and Fred Morgan who farmed on the 4th Line. They raised three children, twins Ann and Doug, and Debbie. Ann married Lyle Moffatt; Debbie married Bert Bork; and Doug's wife is Joan Cullis. Doug was an excellent hockey player like his father. Doug played for the St. Mary's Lincolns in Junior B hockey.

Roy was a Cub and Scout leader and an active member of the Watford United Church. He taught Sunday School for 23 years, looking after a class of teens. He worked at Andrew's Wire Works for six years, Clark's Flour and Feed for twenty-two years, *Watford Guide-Advocate* for eight and CHOK Radio for five.

Roy Caley was the first Race and Publicity Manager of the Watford 10 Mile Road Race (in 2008 called the Watford-Alvinston Optimist Road Race and measuring 16 kilometres). He also had a big part in bringing International Silver Stick Hockey to Watford, starting with a tournament in January 1960. In 1966 Minister of Education Bill Davis presented Roy with a citation for his organizational ability and drive to inspire this community sports program. The Watford event is now known as the Roy Caley Memorial Silver Stick Tournament.

In 1978, in honour of his community involvement and service to hockey, the Watford Minor Hockey Association presented Roy with a commemorative picture and plaque, to be hung in a spot of honour in the Watford Community Arena. He had been the first president of the Association.

Roy started writing sports reports for the *Watford Guide-Advocate* and then became a reporter for several area newspapers and wrote a sports column for the Watford and Forest papers. In the early 1970s he joined the staff at CHOK Radio in Sarnia, doing play by play broadcasts for local hockey teams. He gave farm reports and was a salesman for the station. He became a well-known personality and had his own daily noon hour program of poetry and comments called "Caley Country".

The highlight of his radio career was with the Petrolia Squires Senior A hockey team. They won the Allen Cup in 1979 and again in 1981. He and George Heath aired all the Squires games, whether on the West Coast or Newfoundland.

Roy Caley was asked to be Master of Ceremonies throughout Lambton County — at fairs and many other community events. In 1988 he was named Central Canada's Broadcaster of the Year. He sat on many committees and boards throughout his career and deservingly was elected into the Sarnia-Lambton Hall of Fame.

Shortly before his passing, Roy was still writing a sports column for the Forest Standard. He wrote program inserts for the Junior hockey teams in Lambton County. In his honour, the Silver Stick Tournament was renamed "Roy Caley Memorial Regional Pee Wee and Bantam Silver Stick Tournament." His wife Irene sold the house on Nauvoo and moved to Brookside Retirement home on Confederation Line after his death.

CALLAGHAN/CALLAHAN (submitted by Ann Tonge)

Thomas Callaghan (1875–1956) was born in Adelaide Twp., the ninth child of Terrance and Catherine (Dowling) Callaghan. In 1909 Tom married Ann Jane (Jennie, 1883–1969) Comiskey. They had seven children, two of whom

died in infancy. After working on the family farm in Adelaide they moved to Erie St. in Watford around 1915.

Tom was a cattle driver and once was paid with a cheque that had his name spelled wrong, without the "g". From then on the name was known as Callahan.

Tom and Ann Jane's son Joseph Clare Callaghan (1920–1995) was born in Watford. He was nicknamed "Tim". During World War II he was trained as a mechanic and repaired airplanes and army vehicles. When he returned to Watford he worked at Wallis Motors and then started his own business. He rented the White Rose Garage and the attached home at the corner of Nauvoo Road and Confederation Line from Canadian Oil.

In 1948 Tim married Margaret J. Hannon from Toronto. They met at a funeral at the Catholic Church Cemetery in Watford. They had seven children: Michael, Stephen, Mary, twins Catherine and Thomas, Peter and Lisa. Tim would do extra repairs and body work for Wallis Motors in the White Rose Garage. They had a German Shepherd dog at the garage. This led him into a business of raising dogs. The Callahans left Watford in 1958 and moved to Sarnia where Tim worked at Polysar as a mechanic for 25 years.

Thomas Callaghan's brother James Edmund Callaghan (–1962) married Olivia "Livia" Saunders (–1950), daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Whitcroft) Saunders, in 1911. As a young man James operated liveries in Arkona and Petrolia. In 1912 he purchased the memorial stone business of the late John Livingstone on the corner of Erie and Main St. in Watford. It was an old brick house across from the library, formerly the millinery run by Miss Eliza Minielly in the 1890s.

Olivia Callaghan continued to run the millinery shop in front of the house. James and Olivia had one son, Clarence (1912–2000). James lost his sight in 1918 when he was hit by a splinter while engraving a headstone. The family is buried in the St. James Anglican Cemetery.

CALVERT (from Beers)

David Calvert (1827–1904) was only five years old when his parents, George and Margaret, embarked from Ireland in search of a new home. His mother died en route; his father settled in Sherbrooke, Ontario, along with his six children, of whom David was the youngest.

David worked as a farm hand in Sherbrooke. He remained there until he was 21. In 1848 he settled in Warwick Twp. on 100 acres of land where he made his home until his death. He also purchased 100 acres in Sarnia Twp. Later he also bought another 100 acres.

David Calvert was a merchant as well as a farmer. He kept a general store for many years, during the construction of the main line of the Grand Trunk Railroad.

Calvert married Jean Thompson in 1846, and by her he had three children: George, Jean and David. His second wife was Annie McDonald (–1894), and she bore him four

children: Margaret, Elizabeth, Hannah and William.

For many years, David Calvert supported the Congregational Church. Politically, he was a Reformer. He was a man highly respected by all who knew him.

CAMERON (from Beers)

Donald Cameron was one year old, the youngest of the three children of George Cameron (1791–1869) and Isabella Ross (1799–1884), when the family emigrated to Hastings County, Canada from Scotland in 1832. The family grew by four more children in the ensuing years.

Donald remained on the home farm until he became a teacher. His first school was in Hay Bay, Lennox County, where his salary was \$18 per month, plus board. Then he came to Middlesex County, where he served for two years. After a brief period in the United States, he returned to Canada and taught at a school in Strathroy.

After a brief spell in Frontenac County, Donald Cameron and his brother George entered into a general store business in Watford. Donald left the business in charge of his brother and went to seek gold in Montana in 1869, for three years.

Upon his return, he embarked in the milling business, purchasing the Rock Glen Flour Mill and putting up the first circular sawmill erected in Arkona. However, after two years, he sold his mills and moved to Petrolia, where he engaged in the business of producing crude oil. Donald Cameron remained there until his retirement in 1903.

Cameron married in 1860, and had a family of two daughters.

Donald Cameron served both the municipal council and the public school board at various times. He was a staunch believer in Canada for the Canadians, and favoured a tariff that would protect home industries. He was an imperialist who favoured preferential trade with Great Britain and various parts of the British Empire.

In addition to his business career, Donald Cameron was a writer of both prose and poetry. In the poem *The Land We Live in* he wrote:

We hail our fair Canadian home,
Its hills and dales and prairie;
Where sparkling streams bound and foam,
And hearts are true and cheery.
From Atlantic shore to the golden reef,
The star of Empire's shining,
And the Union Jack and Maple Leaf,
On every sea are twining.

CAMPBELL (submitted by Bob McCordic)

Duncan Campbell, a native of Argyleshire, Scotland, came to Canada at the age of eighteen. He soon acquired a teacher's certificate and taught in rural schools in Middlesex and Lambton Counties for 20 years. Then he

bought 100 acres of land in Warwick Twp. on Concession 6 NER on the east side of Nine Sideroad.

About that time he married Sarah Thomas. They had three children: John (c.1861–), William (c.1863–) and Helen (c.1873–). Sarah died when Helen was three years old.

Then Duncan married Jean Laidlaw Kingston. Two years later Agnes (1880–) was born.

Among Agnes' earliest recollections was the memory of her father taking her on his knee and teaching her to read after he had done the morning chores in the barn. When Agnes started to school, her older brother John (Jack) became the teacher of the school and continued teaching there for three years. Those years were not all sunshine as Jack, determined to show no favouritism to his little sister, even punished her with the strap. Duncan Campbell assisted Agnes in her school work. She was able to cover the eight grades in about five years. She passed the High School Entrance Examination when she was eleven years old.

In 1885 Duncan had a bad fall on the ice, and from that time until his death he was never well. This left the management of the farm on William (Will)'s shoulders. Will became interested in raising young stallions. He raised two, which he trained as drivers to hitch to a cart or sulky. The horses were spirited animals and Agnes was always afraid of them. One day when she was in a buggy coming home one of the stallions, Blitzen, broke loose from Will, ran out the gate to the road and reared with his front feet high in the air beside the buggy. No harm came to her and the stallion was later caught and taken back to the stable.

The care of Duncan fell on his wife. But his daughter Helen gladly stayed home after finishing public school work to help with the many and varied tasks on the farm. For one year after passing the Entrance Examination to high school, Agnes stayed at home and Helen spent the time in Forest learning dress-making.

Agnes' ambition was to be a teacher, so after her 14th birthday she entered Forest High School. There was little extra money in those days so it was necessary to room with another student. They paid a small rent for a room or two and prepared their own meals with food they brought from home.

In 1896 Agnes (Aggie)'s mother moved to town after the farm was sold. Agnes and her mother lived there together until Agnes married Francis McCordic in 1903.

CARIS

(submitted by *Gertie Caris Rombouts*)

Mathew (1913–1986) and Theodora (Van Eyk 1915–1997) Caris and their eight children, ages four to seventeen, left Someren, Noord Brabant, Holland in 1961. They

first landed in Prince Edward Island where they picked potatoes all summer in exchange for a house in which to live. In February 1962 they moved to Watford, where they rented a house owned by Tony Manders, while looking for property. In 1963 they purchased a dairy farm from the Veeke family in the Arkona area. They had dairy cows, pigs and cucumbers "to keep the kids out of trouble."

In 1968, Mathew and Dora sold their farm to Joe Van Aert and bought the Verelst farm on 15 Sideroad (now 6613 Bethel Road). They built a chicken barn and continued to grow cucumbers.

Their son Theo (1955–) married Joanne Berkelmans (1954–) in 1976 and bought the "home place." Matthew and Dora built a house in Watford on Victoria Street.

Theo had pullets and laying hens until 1991 when he switched to broilers. He also cash cropped. Joanne ran a hairdressing shop from her home. Theo and Joanne raised four children there: Kevin, Monique, Jill and Gina.

In 1997, Theo and Joanne sold the farm on Bethel Road to Peter and Wilma Aarts. They purchased a farm at 8078 Egremont Road and went into partnership with their son, Kevin, to purchase Watford Home Hardware (formerly know as Reid's). Joanne continues to run a hairdressing shop from her home.

Kevin Caris married Jennifer Esselment, from Warwick Village. They have three children: twin girls Alex and Cassy and a son, Kent. Kevin operated Caris Construction until 2005, when he and his father purchased the Home Hardware.

Kevin's sister Monique Caris married Shawn Wilson. They live on Confederation Line and are the parents of Taylor, Nichelle, Mikayla and Brooke. Monique works at St. Willibrord (Libro) Credit Union in Arkona.

Kevin and Monique's sisters Jill and Gina, both live



Caris family, 1961: Back: Bert, Mathew (Mac), Gertie (m. Rombouts). Middle: Wilma (m. Bastiaansen), Mathew Sr., Annie (m. Timmermans), Theodora, Nellie (m. Vandenboven). Front: Theo, John.

and work in London, Ont.

Mathew and Dora's daughter Gertrude "Gertie" (1948–) married Casey Rombouts (1943–). They operated a chicken farm on Zion Line. The house on that property has had several additions over time, but the original log house that belonged to the Willers was still intact in the centre of the structure. The Rombouts have three children: Dorothy, who married Spencer Seiler; Mackie, who married Jennifer Felkar; and Jenny, who married Brian DeGroot.

Mackie and Jennifer took over the family operation from his parents in 1996. Casey and Gertie built a new house on the property, at 6782 Zion Line. The Rombouts' children are Dustyn, Morgan and Carson.

The fifth child of Matthew and Dora Caris was Bert (1950–), who married Maryann Bastiaansen (1952–). They lived on 15 Sideroad (5650 Bethel Road). Bert bought the farm from Tony and Annie Dolan in 1971. He grew cash crops, raised chickens, pigs and emus. They also operated a boarding kennel. Bert and Maryann had two children: Sandy, who married Rob Maitland; and Jason, who married Barb Chalmers. Bert and Maryann sold the farm to Peter and Wilma Aarts in 2005 and moved to Strathroy.

Mathew and Dora's other children included Wilma, who married Pete Bastiaansen and farmed in Thedford; Matthew, who died in a car accident in 1970; Annie, who married Peter Timmermans; Nellie, who married John Vandenhoven; and John, who married Marta Plawiuk. These families all moved out of Warwick Twp.

CARSCADEN (from Beers)

Reverend David Carscaden (1830–1896), who died in Bowmanville, Ont., was one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of Western Ontario. He was a native of Ireland, son of Robert and Flora (Dean) Carscaden.

The family travelled to Canada in 1840. His mother died en route. His father, a widower with nine children, farmed in Durham County until his death.

David was called early to Christian ministry. In his early itinerancy he suffered many hardships: the roads were bad, the people were poor, and the settlements were few and far between. By 1860, he was obliged, on account of failing health, to give up ministry, so he purchased a farm in Warwick Twp. But the love of his ministry work was so strong that he returned to it and continued until he was obliged once more to retire. For many years he was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but in 1884 when the Methodist Church of Canada joined with the Methodist Episcopal Church, the Bible Christian Church and the Primitive Methodist Church, he entered the Church of England.

David Carscaden married Barbara Pain in 1852. They had three children: John Dean who married Caroline Cornell and had one son, Ailsworth; Christiana, who

married Doctor Donaldson of Collingwood and had two children, Lula May and Herbert John; and William Robert Carscaden, who died in 1891.

CASSELMAN (from Beers)

Hiram Casselman invested in Lot 21, Con. 6 NER, Warwick Twp., in 1878, where his family settled. Shortly after, his lumber mills in Huron County were destroyed by fire. He continued to farm and raise stock in Warwick Twp.

Hiram Casselman was deeply interested in politics, and was a formidable opponent of dishonesty in elections and untruthfulness in discussing public affairs. He tried to inculcate in his children a love for their country and to stand by their flag.

In 1862, when an American vessel stopped a British mail steamer on the high seas and forcibly took off two of the passengers, representatives of the Southern Confederacy, who were on their way to Europe, Hiram organized a volunteer company of 60 men. They tendered their services to the government, but the war cloud blew over; the two men were given up, and the local volunteers were not needed to fight.

Hiram Casselman was a Mason, having been a charter member of Excelsior Lodge #142, Morrisburg. He was also a member of East Lambton Farmers' Institute and served as President for one year. He was very interested in agriculture and was well-known in the farming community.

CATES (submitted by Alma Hart)

Jacob J. Cates lived on the 6th Line (Hickory Creek Line) between 12 and 15 Sideroads (First School and Bethel Roads), on the north side of the road. His first wife was Minnie Thompson. They had a son, William. Then Jacob remarried; his second wife was a Manning. Their son was Lawrence.

Lawrence Cates married Gladys Minielly. They had four children: Alma (m. Keith Hart), Norman (m. Virginia Fenner), Gordon (m. Mary Potter) and Kenneth (m. Faye Richardson).

Jacob's sister Martha Cates married Richard Ellerker. They had seven children: Annie (m. Joe Goodhill, then Joe Stewart), Herbert (m. Eunice Mason, then Dot Lasby), Otto (m. Vera Richardson), Fred (m. Verna Wilkinson), Luella (m. John Harper), Mary Lillian (m. Wilfred John Smith) and Charles (m. Eva Smith).

CATT (submitted by Jim Ward)

Henry (Uncle Boss) Catt (1816–1899), born in Sussex, England came to Lot 22 on the South Boundary Concession of Bosanquet Twp. sometime before 1850. He was married to Ann Crouch (1823–1890). Their children were born in Bosanquet Twp. Their first daughter was



Stephen Catt, c. 1900

Elizabeth (1850–1882). The other children were Albert (1857–1880), Samuel (1861–), Annie (1862–1915) who married William Shute, and Armina (1867–1910) who married Harry Goldsmith.

In the early 1850s, two of Henry's nephews, Stephen (1834–1905) and Henry (1835–1911), came to Canada and ended up in Bosanquet, working on the Grand Trunk Railroad. They apparently lived with their Uncle Henry for a while.

Stephen Catt married Mary Ainscough (1845–1917) in 1862. They had 16 children. Their eighth child was Frank Catt (1874–1952), who married Elizabeth Louise Logan. They lived on the home farm in 1911, but later farmed Lot 10, Con. 8 NER, Warwick Twp.

Child number 13 of Stephen and Mary was James Catt (1882–1961), who married Alice Everett and farmed the east ½ of Lot 19, South Boundary Concession, Bosanquet Twp., where their first five children were born, then moved to the west ½ of Lot 10, Con. 7, Warwick Twp., where four more children were born. James and Alice moved from Bosanquet to Warwick sometime between November 1913 and September 1915. Their family of nine were: Barbara (1907–1962); Everett (1908–1996) who married Helen Masecotte in 1969 and farmed with his father, taking over the farm in 1961; Maurice (1910–1975) who

married Hilda Curts; Burton (1912–1980) who married Margery Casement and farmed the first farm to the east of his father; Annie (1913–1996) who married Jack Evans and lived in Forest, Ont.; George (1915–1991) who farmed directly across the road from his brother Burton; Emma (1917–1974) who married Arthur Marrison and farmed about the third farm west of her father; Margaret (1919–2001) who married James Ward; and Lillian (1922–) who married Gerald Boyne.

Stephen Catt's brother Henry married Catherine Crawford (1848–1899) in 1869 in Port Huron, Michigan. They had thirteen children. Their fifth child Arthur (1877–1954) married (Elva) Alva Brand.

Arthur and Elva's son Reginald Catt married Rena Minielly and farmed Lot 9, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp. Their son Stanley farms there in 2008. Another son Wayne lives in Warwick Twp. on Lot 12, Con. 8 NER, Warwick Twp. A daughter, Ann, who married Bill Jenkins, lives in Watford.

CAUGHLIN

(submitted by Dr. Michael Murphy)

This short article reflects findings from a recent foray into family history. My great grandparents were William "Bill" Caughlin (1873–1956) and Elizabeth "Lizzie" Dolan (1886–1949) of Warwick, Watford and Sarnia. Their oldest child was my grandmother, "Gramma" Mary Verna Caughlin Murphy (1905–1969). She was born in a log cabin on 9 Sideroad, Warwick Twp., that is, east and south of the control gate at the Warwick Conservation Area park entrance in 2008.

Evidence indicates that this Irish Roman Catholic family was among the early settlers of Warwick. James and William Caughlin possessed separate lots in Warwick Village in 1836. A year later, Michael Caughlin served with the Warwick Volunteers, a unit which played a small role during the 1837–1838 Rebellion. James and Michael, according to the Canada Census for 1851–1852, lived on Lot 10, Con. 2 SER, while William farmed on Lot 29, Con. 6 SER. Subsequent federal censuses reveal sufficient information to conclude that William and Michael were siblings and James' sons. For decades the Caughlin families farmed adjacent lots, probably eventually rolling them into one farm. This property remained in Caughlin hands well into the twentieth century.

Although little is known of James' wife, Michael's spouse was Mary Eagen. She was born in 1809 in Longford County, Ireland; moved to Warwick in 1837, "settling on the Kingstone estate"; married Michael in 1839, and helped him to raise five sons and two daughters. A widow for her last fifteen years, Mary died of "old age" in 1890. Their children, in descending birth order, were: James, John, William, Bridget, Michael, Edward and Catherine. This group presented Michael and Mary with almost fifty grandchildren.

James' son, William, also took a Mary from Longford



courtesy M Murphy

Harold and Mary Verna Caughlin, Watford, c. 1908

for his wife. Like her sister-in-law, she came to Warwick with the Kingstones in the 1830s. Their children were James, Thomas, Margaret and John. This is the same William Caughlin whose tombstone is embedded in the cairn near the entrance to the Warwick Conservation Area. William died in 1870; Mary passed away thirty years later, at age 95.

The log cabin from 9 Sideroad was relocated to 6217 Guy Street, at the corner of the Egremont Road, in Warwick Village.

The musical gene seems to have found a home in Caughlin bloodlines. Perhaps more Caughlins were musicians “of note”, but at this point, the sources lead to the children and grandchildren of William and Mary, as well as to the great granddaughter of Michael and Mary. According to the *Guide-Advocate* (14 August 1896), John W. Caughlin, William and Mary’s fourth child, was “one of the best all round musicians in the West and... the father of a family of musical prodigies”. A barber by trade, John’s musical career spanned at least three decades (the 80s, the 90s, and until his death in 1916). Composed of “musical artists and vocalists”, the “famous” Caughlin Family Orchestra was regularly profiled in local newspapers, as they played throughout southwestern Ontario. In addition to “Professor” Caughlin, the “talented

family of musical wonders” consisted of his wife, Ellen (also a nurse), and their daughters Nettie, Alexia and Belle — a “trio of clever musicians”. Less is known about John’s older sister Margaret; but it appears that she was an accomplished pianist, playing, for example, at the 1914 wedding of William Francis Caughlin and Mary Alice Mason.

In 1917, there were six Caughlin sisters living, the daughters of John Caughlin and Sarah Jane Cox. They were Margaret (Gavigan), Sarah (Lyon), Lena (Mc Keon), Kate (Cundick), Ada (Walsh) and Anne (Mason). Two daughters had died in 1903. There were four boys in this family as well.

CHALK

(submitted by Kay and Harold Dailey and Betty (Chalk) Greening)

James Chalk (1796–1867) and his wife Sarah Newman (1797–1875) came to Canada in about 1843 from Hala-Hants near Salisbury, England, with eight children. They landed at Port Burwell, Ont. after a long five week trip from England. James received 100 acres of land in Malahide Twp. from the Crown in 1847. James and Sarah’s family were: Elizabeth (1820–), Harriett (1823–1866), John Henry (1826–1904), John (1829–1910), James (1832–1833), Alfred Charles (1834–1916), James (1838–1867), and Finley (1841–1907).

James and Sarah Chalk’s oldest son John Henry (1826–1904) married Jemima Jane Stephenson (1837–1896) sometime in 1856 and raised a family of eight in Warwick Twp., on Chalk Line — south ½ of Lot 4, Con. 4 NER. John Henry had bought this farm in 1853. Their children were: James S. (1857–1883), a teacher or lawyer in Windsor who never married; William Thomas (1859–1932) who married Mary Eliza Rundle (1881–1951) in 1906 and farmed on the 10th line of Brooke Twp.; Harriett Elizabeth (1862–1923), a nurse who married Joe Campbell (1859–1906) in 1891 and lived in Detroit; John (1864–



courtesy B Greening

Henry, Mary Jane, Barbara and Finley Chalk

1945), who was a carpenter in the Alvinston area; Finley (1867–1934), who was a veterinarian in Forest for many years; Sarah (1870–1940), who married Colin Campbell (1862–1917) in 1898 and farmed in Enniskillen Twp.; Barbara I. (1874–1906), who married Charles Learn of Warwick Twp. in 1904; and Mary Jane (1878–1913), who married Robert John Garrett (1872–1945) in 1905.

As well, John Henry's brother Alfred (1834–1916) lived with him on the farm on Chalk Line. Alfred was unmarried. The census of 1901 lists him as "brother of head of family". He fought for the South in the American Civil War, which ended in 1865. Alfred was an odd man. It was said that when he worked as a day labourer he would only take payment in coins. When John Henry died in 1904, the farm was left to the family, but it could not be sold until after Alfred died.

One of the stories that has been told is that John Henry Chalk used to trap animals for their hides and would walk back to Aylmer, from where he came, to sell the hides every year.

William Chalk, second oldest son of John Henry, would walk from the 10th line of Brooke Twp. to Warwick Twp. at least once a month to visit his family.

The name Chalk is supposed to mean hard working people who were great craftsmen and made their living with their hands. This held true with the Chalk family of Warwick. The Chalk name is originally supposed to have come from the White (Chalk) Cliffs of Dover.

Finley Chalk, fifth child of John Henry and Jemima, married Lucy B. Core (1869–1964) in 1902. He served as a veterinary surgeon overseas in the Canadian Army Veterinary Corps in World War I, serving at Vimy Ridge on the western front, at Gallipoli, and in Egypt. In Forest, Finley and Lucy lived where Alpaugh's Memorials is located on King Street (2008). They had two children, Harold Henry and Laura Mabel. Finley's wife took her nephew Percy Core to raise when his mother died. It seems there was always room for one more in Finley and Lucy's home.

The story is told that Finley Chalk rode a motorcycle when he made his calls. You could hear him roaring down the gravel roads at breakneck speed!

Finley served on Forest Town Council for many years, as Reeve for several years and on Lambton County Council in 1914–1915. He was a member of Royal Oak Lodge 108, the Independent Order of Oddfellows (IOOF) and the Canadian Legion. He was one of the founders of People's Telephone Company. In his later years, Finley was a government meat inspector at the Canada Packers

Plant in Toronto.

Finley inherited the south ½ of Lot 4, Con. 4 NER in 1916, after his uncle Alfred died and Finley's sisters Harriet and Sarah signed it over to him. In 1932 he gave this property to his daughter Laura.

In 1912, Finley had purchased the south ½ of the east ½ of Lot 3, Con. 4 NER for \$2000. Upon his death in 1934, his wife Lucy had a life lease on it. At her death the property passed on to their son Harold Chalk.

A 1934 newspaper clipping recorded that "The remains [of Captain Finley Chalk] will arrive by Canadian National Railways (CNR) at Watford at 12:42 p.m. and by motor to Forest where they will be at rest at the funeral chapel of A. F. Steele and Son until 2:30, when service will be conducted in the Baptist Church by Rev. A. A. Barnes." He was buried with full military honours.

Laura Chalk (1905–1978) married Orville Neil Dailey. They had one son, Harold Bruce. The Chalk farm is still owned and farmed today by Harold and his wife Kay.

Harold Henry Chalk (1904–1996), Finley's son, lived in Toronto at the time of his father's death. Harold H. served in World War II. He returned to work for the federal government in Ottawa after the war.

CLARK

(submitted by Rhea Nichols)

Hugh Clark (1884–1967), of Irish descent, settled at Lot 12, Con. 2 NER, now Brickyard Line, in 1913. He had been raised in Bosanquet.

In 1914 Hugh Clark married Stella Myrtle Smith (1885–1954), who had been raised in Warwick on Birnam Line and was descended from two families of Smiths. Stella's mother died at Stella's birth. Her father married her mother's sister, Jane Elizabeth Smith, who raised Stella and had four more children. Stella's father, Wellington Smith, owned the store at Birnam. Stella ran it and the



Ross and Hugh Clark planting potatoes

post office until she married.

Stella and Hugh Clark had three children: Robert Wellington (1915–1918), Rhea Elizabeth (1917–) and Franklin Ross (1918–). Rhea and Ross attended Kelvin Grove School, SS#2, Warwick, where Annie Ross was their only teacher. Then they attended Watford High School.

Rhea taught at SS#1 Warwick for three years, then two years in Dutton, then back at Kelvin Grove for a year. She married Norman Nichols. They have a family of three: David, Carol and Barbara.

After Ross graduated from the University of Western Ontario he went to work for Imperial Oil. He resides in Sarnia. He married Jean Dobbins. They have two children: John and Nancy.

CLARK

(Submitted by Inez Douglas Pecena)

Russel Alexander Clark (1889–1963) was the son of Joseph and Mary (Smith) Clark, who had settled on Lot 4, Con. 2 SER near the Elarton Salt Works on London Rd. He was the great grandson of pioneers William and Hannah (Linnell) Clark who came to eastern Warwick Twp. in the early 1840s.

In 1912 Russel married Emma Ann Blain (1887–1946), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Patterson) Blain. Russel sharpened hand and cross cut saws for neighbouring farmers. He opened an International Harvester implement shop in Watford in 1934. In 1941 in their 50s, Russel and Emma Ann moved to Woodstock where Russel worked for the Massey Harris Company. When Russel retired after his wife died, he moved back to Warwick Twp., to live with his daughter Jean and her husband Jack Douglas.

Russel was also a carpenter and enjoyed that trade very much. Some of the Warwick Twp. homes he built were for William Blain, Lloyd Cook, Gerald Herbert, Arnold Minielly, Clayton Minielly, Ed Thompson, and his son-in-law Clarence Wilkinson.

Russel and Emma raised a family of three daughters, Muriel, Helen Jean and Mildred. All three enjoyed music and played the piano. Muriel also played the violin.

Muriel (Mamie) married Clarence Wilkinson of Warwick Twp. and they had one daughter, Joan who married Stan Michlowski.

Helen Jean (1919–) married John (Jack) S. Douglas and settled on the homestead, Lot 4, Con. 2 SER, Warwick Twp. They raised a family of seven children.

Mildred married Harley Moon of St. Thomas and they had a family of five.

CLARK

(submitted by Helen Clark and Marjorie Willoughby)

William Clark (1805–1850) was born in England. About 1831 he married Hannah Linnell (1813–1891). It is believed that, shortly after their marriage, they sailed for North America. They may even have come to an American port because their eldest son was born in the United States

in 1835. The family lived for a time in Louth Twp., Welland County.

Sometime between 1844 and 1847 the family moved to Lambton County where they settled in Lot 28, Con. 3 SER, Warwick Twp. Land records do not indicate their ownership of this property. William's brother, John, and his wife, Fanny House, had apparently also been in Louth Twp. and later came to Warwick Twp. as well. Land records indicate that John owned the entire 200 acres on Lot 28.

William began the arduous task of clearing the land which was still dense forest. In the process he was thrown against a tree by his team of oxen and killed. He was buried on the farm.

William and Hannah were the parents of seven children: John W. (1835–1913), Sarah (Fuller, 1838–1925), Mary (Douglas, 1840–1915), Susannah (Kersey, 1842–1890), Ann (Parker, 1844–1925), Joseph (1846–1896) and Francis (1849–1929). All of these children and their spouses were pioneer farmers in Warwick Twp., except for Mary Douglas, who lived in Brooke Twp.

One of the earliest records for this family was the confirmation of Hannah Linnell Clark by Bishop Strachan at Warwick Village in 1848, the earliest place of worship in the township. Later, Hannah and her family were instrumental in the establishment of Zion Wesleyan



Hannah Linnell, wife of Joseph Clark

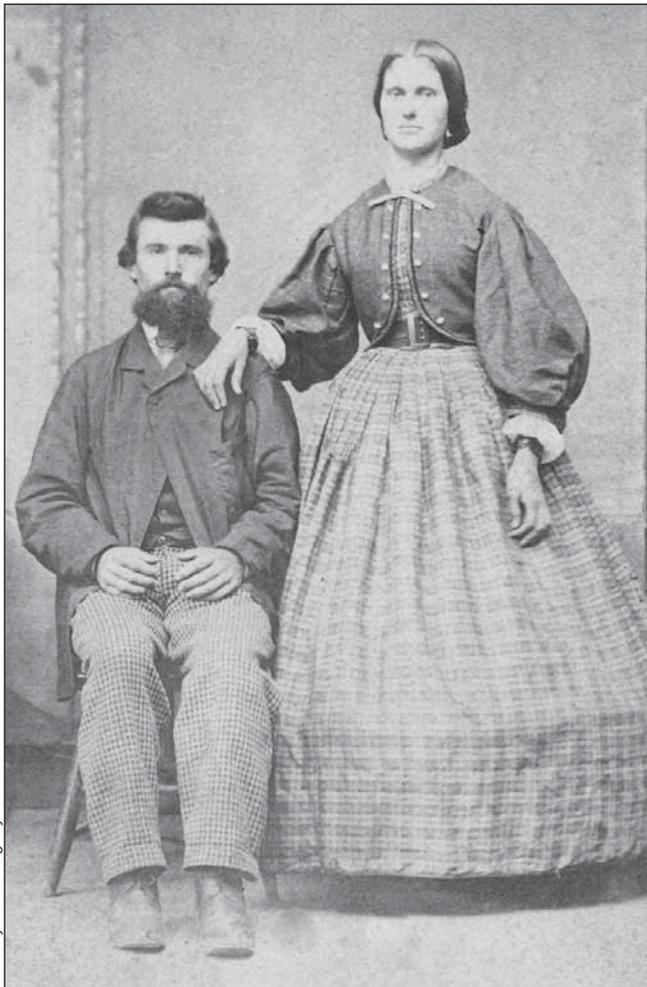
Methodist Church. Hannah died at the home of her daughter, Ann Parker.

William and Hannah's oldest son, John W., married Naomi Tompkins (1846–1921). They settled on a farm on London Rd., later the Willoughby farm. They had twelve children, many of whom moved to western Canada. John and Naomi died in Sylvan.

William and Hannah's daughter Sarah married George Fuller (1832–1916). They farmed in Warwick Twp., then retired to Arkona. They had ten children.

William and Hannah's daughter Mary married Oliver Douglas from Brooke Twp. Their daughter Susannah married James Kersey (1843–1882), who farmed in Warwick Twp. They had ten children. James died in 1882. Then in 1890, Susannah and two of her children died from typhoid fever. The rest of the Kersey family moved to Michigan, except for Toby, who lived with his Aunt Ann Parker.

Ann Clark, youngest daughter of William and Hannah, was born in St. Catharines. In 1870 when she married Benjamin Parker they took up residence on his newly purchased farm across the road from her home farm. They lived there for 40 years and had seven children. When they



courtesy M Willoughby

Sarah Clark with husband George Fuller

left the farm, they moved into Watford, where Benjamin operated a shoe repair business out of their home.

Joseph Clark was the second youngest son of William and Hannah Clark. He married Mary Valdora Smith (1854–1932) in 1875. Mary was the daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Smith, also of Warwick. The Smith (Smyth) family was of German descent. After his father's death, Joseph worked on the Clark homestead on Lot 28, Con. 3 SER until he was 21 years old. Then he purchased 100 acres at Lot 3, Con. 2 SER in 1868. In 1887 he bought Lot 4, Con. 2 SER where they built their four bedroom brick home.

Joseph and Mary had ten children. Three died in their early years. Their surviving children were: William Levi (1876–1946); Elizabeth Hannah (1879–1954) who married James McMurray and moved to the Petrolia area; Laura Etta (1883–1983); George Roy (1886–1959) who moved to Vancouver; Russel Alexander (1889–1963); Lettie May (1892–1976); and Lulu Grace (1895–1980).

Joseph died very suddenly in 1896 following surgery for a burst appendix. Three months after his death, Mary gave birth to their youngest child, Mary Pearl Josephine, who died a month later.

Joseph and Mary Clark's son William Levi farmed the homestead for a time. However, it was eventually taken over by his brother Russel. William married Annie Greer (1874–1964) and they moved to northern Ontario.

Laura Etta worked as a maid in London before she was married to William Edward Stacey (1880–1950). The Staceys lived in Wyoming and London, Ont.

As well as being a carpenter, Russel Alexander Clark farmed the family homestead after William left it. He married Emma Anne Blain (1887–1946) in 1912. They had a family of three daughters: Muriel (Wilkinson), Jean (Douglas) and Mildred (Moon).

Lettie May Clark, the second youngest daughter of Joseph and Mary, married William Marwick (1883–1968) in 1914. William had come to Canada at age 19 and apprenticed with his uncle, William Marwick, a Watford building contractor. William and Lettie had a family of ten children. They later moved to Sarnia, where he worked at Imperial Oil.

Lulu Clark, the youngest daughter of Joseph and Mary, married Edward Lewis (divorced) and she raised their son Paul at Watford. Lulu worked at Androck. Her mother spent her last years with her.

Francis Clark (1849–1929), youngest son of William and Hannah Clark, married Ann Goodhill (1850–1941), the daughter of David Goodhill and Ann Green, of Warwick. They raised six children: Franklin David (1880–1963), Joseph Ernest (1882–1905), Ethel (1884–1979), Lily Ann May (1886–1978), William Lloyd (1888–1889), and Sadie (1890–1965). Shortly after the birth of their youngest child, Francis contracted typhoid fever. He never regained his health and faced severe mental and physical challenges. For the next 40 years, he was a patient at the

Ontario Hospital in London. Ann was left to care for her family, all under the age of ten. Her 15 year old nephew Toby Kersey came to help his Aunt Ann with the farm work after the rest of his family moved to Michigan.

Ann Goodhill Clark died of a heart attack at the home of her daughter Sadie. She was born in Yorkshire, England, but came to Warwick Twp. as a child, with her parents, a sister and two brothers.

Francis and Ann Clark's eldest son, Franklin David, married Margaret Matilda Blain (1883–1953) in 1906. Margaret and Franklin farmed in Warwick Twp., on the Second Line SER (Zion Line). They had a family of 3 sons: Ernest Stanley of Warwick; Orval of Warwick and Leona (Anderson) of Forest.

On May 21, 1953, a tornado struck the home of Franklin and Margaret Clark. Margaret was sucked out of her kitchen window and later died in Sarnia General Hospital. Her husband, Franklin, was sitting on a wide veranda at the rear of the house and, although trapped against a brick wall, survived the tragedy. Orval Clark's house, about 40 feet to the west, was reduced to a pile of rubble. Orval (–1996) and Jean (Kerr, 1923–2006) Clark's two daughters, Frances, age 3 and Muriel, age 6, were playing in the yard next to their grandparents' house. Muriel was not injured by the flying bricks, but her sister suffered a collapsed lung. Jean was also caught in the wind, but not severely injured. The old farmhouse was now unsafe and it was demolished. The bricks were cleaned by Jim Sturgeon and reused to build a new house just east of where the old one had stood. By December, 1953 the family moved in and their third child Ken was born a month later.

Muriel married John Shepherd and lives on Brickyard Line, Warwick Twp. Frances married Boyd Fraser and moved to Petrolia. Ken and his wife Donna live in eastern Warwick Twp.

Joseph Ernest Clark, the second son of Francis and Ann, went to the Canadian west as a young man. On his return trip home by train in the fall of 1905, he contracted typhoid fever from drinking contaminated water. He died soon after his arrival back in Warwick Twp. He was 23 years old.

Francis and Ann Clark's oldest daughter Ethel married Charles Stewart (1881–1958), who farmed in Warwick and Plympton Twp. They had 3 children: Lloyd, who farmed on the homestead; Annie; and Clare, also of Warwick. At the time of her father Francis' death, Ethel and Charles Stewart lived in Warwick Village.

Lily Ann May Clark, the fourth child of Francis and Ann, married Hugh Austin Willer (1885–1973) in 1907. The Willers lived on Highway 7 west of Warwick Village. Their children were Roy, who lived in Warwick, and Sadie (Smith) of Watford.

Sadie Clark, youngest child of Francis and Ann, was a teacher in Bothwell before she married Charles Hick (1892–1957). They farmed in Brooke Township and had six children.

CLAY

(submitted by Carol Clay)

Neil and Carol Clay have lived at 7593 First School Road in Warwick Twp., at the corner of Townsend Line, since 1987. Carol is a daughter of Ella and Ernie Faulds of Warwick Twp. She is a former teacher.

Neil Alexander Clay (1946–2007) was born in Kingston, Ont., the son of Ila and Major W. King Clay. He came to the Forest area in 1966 where he served on the Ontario Provincial Police detachment for twelve years. He then joined London Life Insurance Co., branched out and started a financial services business.

Neil and Carol have two sons: Rory of Mount Brydges and Ryan of Forest.

COATES

(from newspaper articles)

Fred Coates of Bosanquet Twp. married Sylvia Grace Blunt (1938–1995), who grew up in Warwick Twp. with her brothers and sisters Harvey, Robert, Howard, William, Jack, Ivor, Kathleen, Marjorie and Helen. Fred and Sylvia farmed in Bosanquet until 1975 when Sylvia's poor health forced them to give up their farm. By purchasing Warwick General Store they became the store's sixth owner, and also moved back to the community where Sylvia had grown up.

When Highway 402 opened in the early 1980s, bypassing Warwick Village, business dropped precipitously, but the Coates stayed on. The store has survived mainly on local business and, in the summer, campers from the nearby conservation area. Fred assumes he will be the last proprietor of the store.

The Coates raised their four children — Robert, Rose, Daniel and Kevin — in the living quarters in the back of the store. The family all married and moved away from the community. Rose joined the Canadian Forces and has remained with them.

For 45 years Sylvia corresponded with Rose Alcock, of Dumbarton, Scotland, beginning in 1947, when eight year old Sylvia asked her recently immigrated sister-in-law, Betty (Mrs. William Blunt), if she knew anyone overseas who would like a pen pal. Her sister contacted Rose and the letters never stopped. Fred and Sylvia's daughter Rose was named for this pen friend. In 1992 Rose vacationed in Canada and finally met her faithful pen pal face-to-face, staying with the Coates' for three weeks.

In addition to running the store with his faithful cockatiel Larry (named after his brother), Fred drives school bus. He served as a Warwick Volunteer Firefighter for many years. While most of the locals adjusted their lives to his daily bus schedule, Fred was known to herd customers out of the store and lock up when the fire station called!

COLTER*(from Beers)*

William Colter (1843–1903) was born in Warwick Twp., the oldest child of John and Ann (Bryson) Colter, among the earliest residents of the township. The senior Colters were among the founders of the first Methodist church in Warwick Twp. William grew up in Warwick, where he attended the district schools. As he grew older, he worked on the home farm on the 2nd concession. He remained there until 1873, when he bought a farm in Enniskillen Twp.

According to Beers,

The success achieved by William Colter was a deserved result of his indomitable courage, energy, and perseverance, which carried him steadily onward. He was honourable and upright in all his dealings with others and, although not a member of any denomination, he always supported church work. Politically, he was a conservative.

William Colter married Elizabeth Stalker in 1865. They had seven children. These included Matilda (1867–) who married Donald McLachlan; John (1868–) who married Jane Magwood; William H. (1870–), who never married but went into printing work in Watford and then became a Methodist minister; Mary (1873–), who married Edward Campbell; Debby (1884–); Robert (1887–) and Ernest (1890–). Robert and Ernest managed their mother's farm after the father's death.

William Colter was buried in the cemetery on Confederation Line in Watford.

CONEYBEARE*(submitted by Ella Capes and Janet Firman)*

Alfred Hamlyn (1897–1970) and Frances Elizabeth (Lizzie, 1898–1979) Coneybeare moved to the west ½ of Lot 20, Con. 2 NER, Warwick Twp. in 1924, buying 100 acres from Charles Smith. Alfred had a large dairy operation; he also raised Aberdeen Angus cattle and hogs. Alfred was on Warwick Council, operated a road grader and was a trustee of SS#5, along with farming, for several years.

Alfred Coneybeare was the son of James Coneybeare of England and Edith Atchison of Dawn Twp. He served in World War I. In 1923 he married Lizzie Clark, who was the daughter of William and Frances (Riggs) Clark. Lizzie's brother Cromwell Clark built the first post office in Watford.

The Coneybeares had two children: Nelson, born in 1925, and Ella, born in 1927.

As Nelson and Ella grew up on the farm, chores were part of their life. There was no hydro or telephone. They had a windmill that pumped the water to fill a water tank for the horses and

cattle to drink out of in the summer. In the winter there was a tank in the barn for the livestock. Drinking water for household use was carried in by pails. A cistern near the house provided soft rain water for wash water, which was raised up by a pail on a rope. Food such as eggs, meat and butter were also lowered part way down into the cistern in pails, to be kept cold.

Back then, their father went to the bush to cut down trees for firewood. The trees were trimmed and hauled up near the barn, put in piles and eventually a buzz bee was held. Threshing and silo filling bees were also held in season. At these bees neighbour men exchanged help and the women served bountiful meals.

In those days beef rings were popular. Whatever amount and cut of beef one ordered each week was left in a special box at the road. Later, Alfred Coneybeare killed his own beef and pork and rented a freezer box, first at Arkona Cold Storage and later at Watford Cold Storage. Lizzie Coneybeare also fried side pork, put it into crocks and covered it with the pork drippings and saltpetre, then stored it in the cellar.

Gordon Vance, who operated a grocery store and egg grading station at Birnam, had a grocery truck on the road that delivered groceries and picked up eggs every week. The eggs paid for the Coneybeare groceries.

Nelson and Ella Coneybeare both attended SS#5 Warwick, at the corner of 24 Sideroad and 2nd Line NER (now Arkona Rd. and Brickyard Line). They walked two miles to school. Ella later attended Watford High School. She rode her bike six miles in the fine weather; during the cold weather she rode with other students in a "school bus." Wilson Butler, from near Arkona, drove a nine passenger car (which the students called the hearse). He had a route where he picked up eight students and delivered them to high school; he then went to work at Saunders Machine Shop during school hours. This was during Ella's second year at high school. Due to wartime gas and tire rationing



Ella (Coneybeare) Capes at Watford Wireworks

Wilson was unable to carry on with driving the next year. Ella then boarded in Watford to continue her education.

Old time dances were held at SS#5 twice a month during the winter months. This is where the Coneybeare children learned to dance. As children they attended Bethel Sunday School and Church.

In the early forties, bicycles were the only way of getting around. Every Sunday afternoon in the summer a group of young people with bicycles rode for miles around the country. They would congregate at a certain location, then ride to Rock Glen or Hungry Hollow and end up in Arkona for a pop or ice cream cone. Pop was nine cents a bottle and a cone was a nickel. They had to be home by supper and chore time.

When Nelson bought a Model T coupe car (it only held two people) they travelled further, taking in the carnivals that were held every summer in all the local towns, and then the fall fairs.

In 1947, Ella married Ellwood Capes of Brooke Twp. They had five children: Sherie, Doug, Shirley, Deanna and Dwayne.

Nelson married Betty McNaughton of Adelaide Twp. in 1948. They had two children: Wendy and Jim. Nelson took over the farm when his parents retired to Watford. Later he sold the farm and worked at installing windows, until he retired.

CONNOLLY (from Settlers)

William G. Connolly married Kate Thompson (-1936), the only daughter of Mary and William Thompson. She was born and raised in Watford. She graduated in Arts from University of Toronto; her husband was a fellow graduate of Varsity.

For seven years the Connollys served in a Canadian church mission school in Japan. There, their only daughter, Mary, was born. The Connollys, upon coming to Canada on a furlough early in 1914, found that their return was cancelled after the outbreak of World War I.

Mary went on to teach at Cornwall Collegiate.

For many years, Kate Thompson Connolly developed a hobby of writing interesting biographical sketches of all the elderly residents of the district. These sketches were accepted for publication in daily newspapers. Her literary skill and genius in delving out many long-forgotten incidents has helped to record and preserve stories of our early pioneers that otherwise might have been forever lost.

COOK (submitted by Robert Kenward)

The Cook family came to Strathroy, Ont. from Gloucestershire, England. Henry A. Cook (1840-1897)



H. A. Cook's Furniture and Undertaking, Front St., Watford

courtesy D Hollingsworth

learned the cabinet making business there. He first settled in St. Thomas, then London, then Strathroy. In 1868 he moved to Watford. He started with a furniture store. Then he built a furniture factory and warehouse which employed about 14 men. He added the business of undertaking, being the first undertaker in Watford. An advertisement placed in a local 1893 newspaper showed his business as furniture, fancy goods and "undertaking receives prompt attention."

Henry married Melissa Kenward (1843-1923) of Warwick Twp. in 1868. They had four children: Henry (Harry) Arnold (1871-1961), Lottie (Bradley) (1875-), Clarence Walter (1876-) and Warren Kenward (1881-1961). Henry was active in local politics; he was a Watford Councillor for several years.

Harry A. Cook, sometimes known as Arnold, was born and educated in Watford. He learned the furniture and undertaking business from his father and succeeded him as the owner of the H. A. Cook Furniture and Undertaking Business in Watford in 1897. For many years the business was located on the north side of Front Street, Lots 31 and 32. Then, in 1910, H. A. purchased Lot 25 on Main Street.

Harry A. Cook married Christine McLeay of Warwick Twp. in 1897. Of interest, H.A. Cook's brother, Warren, established the well-known Warren K. Cook clothing line.

COOK (submitted by Patricia McLean)

Lloyd Stanley Cook (1896-1995) was born in Enniskillen Twp., Lambton County to Frederick (1859-1939) and Matilda (Tillie Ladell, 1869-1956) Cook. When he was two years old, the family settled on the Egremont Rd. one mile east of Warwick Village, where their second son Arnold Lee Cook (1899-1996) was born. Lee married Dora Elizabeth Richardson (1901-1994), and they lived in Hyde Park.

Lloyd, who answered to several nicknames including

Cook–Auld

The home of Mr. and Mrs. David Auld, 12 sideroad, Warwick, was the scene of a pretty autumn wedding on Thursday afternoon, Oct. 25th, when their eldest daughter, Anna E. was married to Mr. Lloyd S. Cook, son of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Cook, Main Road, Warwick. The date was the 30th anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. Auld's marriage.

The bride, who entered the drawing room accompanied by her father, looked charming in her gown of white canton crepe with pearl trimmings, the train lined with coral crepe, and the veil in coronet style, caught up with orange blossoms. She was attended by her sister, Maxena, in orchid voile, as maid of honor and her niece Meyrol in yellow as flower girl. The groom was assisted by his brother Mr. Lee Cook.

Miss Millie Barnes played Mendelshon's wedding march while the bridal party took their places before a bank of autumn tinted maples and chrysanthemums, where the ceremony was conducted by the Rev. H. V. Workman of Watford, pastor of Knox Church. During the signing of the register Miss L. Ross sang very sweetly, "All Joy Be Thine."

After congratulations had been extended, the company was invited to the dining room, which was decorated in gold and white, where a bountiful dinner was served to thirty guests. Later Mr. and Mrs. Cook left amid good wishes and showers of confetti, for Detroit, the bride travelling in brown canton, with coat of brown marvella with fox furs and hat to match. The groom's gift to the bride was a handsome string of pearls, to the maid of honor an onyx ring, and to the flower girl a pearl ring, and to the groomsman an onyx tie pin.

On their return Mr. and Mrs. Cook will live in their home in Warwick Village, and will be at home to their friends after December 1st.

SOURCE: newspaper clipping, October, 1923

Dolly and Cookie, attended Kelvin Grove School.

In 1918 Lloyd enlisted in the 98th Battalion in London. He was under 18 and only weighed 118 pounds, so was surprised that he was accepted. Because of his weight he was not able to get into the fighting, but he did serve in Witley, England until World War I ended. Discharged in 1919, Lloyd returned home to the farm.

Lloyd loved baseball. He was an ace pitcher in his day, and his services were very much in demand among the neighbourhood teams. He pitched for the Watford team in the Lambton County League in 1917. When he returned from the war, he continued pitching for the Watford team.

Lloyd married Anna Auld (1901–1994), daughter of David Auld, in 1923. At this time he also bought the Warwick General Store, which he operated, with Anna's help, until 1954. Lloyd was the Postmaster. He, or Frank Dolan, delivered groceries from the store.

A few years later Lloyd got into the trucking business, in particular livestock trucking. At that time he had one of the best licences to truck in Ontario, which was an open C, meaning he could haul anything anywhere in Ontario at any time. Eventually his son L.S. went into business with him. They sold out the trucks and the licences to Bud Cundick later.

Lloyd and Anna had a two storey house built on the back of the store where they raised their family, Jean (m. Don Hollingsworth) and Lloyd Stanley Jr. (m. Sheila Brown). Lloyd's mother lived above the store after his father died.

In November 1946 the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that "A Warwick Village man returned a roll of bills totaling \$1000 which he found in a pair of trousers given him by a Warwick Village friend who had outgrown them. The owner recalls losing the money exactly 3 years ago and since then the trousers lay folded in a bureau drawer, until he recently gave them away. Just the day before a quantity of similar clothing was packed for a Red Cross shipment overseas. The finder was Jim Prince. The lucky owner was Lloyd Cook."

In 1954 Cooks sold the store to Les and Anne Neuman and bought a 150 acre farm on the Egremont Road just west of Warwick Village. Here they built a modern three bedroom home. Lloyd loved baseball so much, he donated part of his farm to be turned into a park and baseball diamond, just east of their house. He didn't have far to go to watch ball games.

For 30 years Lloyd was a member of Stormy Lake Hunt Club at Parry Sound, and every fall went there with other hunters from the area.

COOK

(submitted by Patricia McLean)

Walter Daniel Cook (c. 1868–) was the son of Robert and Annie Cook. According to the 1881 census, Robert Cook, a widower by this time, and his children Fairant



courtesy D Hollingsworth

Anna Cook (standing), Robert and Sarah Jane McKenzie (holding Jean Cook), L. S. Cook

courtesy D Wilson



Cook's Meat Market: Roy Cook and Glen Edwards in front

(17), Robert (15), Walter (12), Samuel (9) and Alfhred (2) lived in Watford.

Walter married Annetta (Nettie, c. 1868–) Smith from the Arkona area in 1890. Annetta's parents were Joseph C. and Sussanah Smith. Her siblings were David E. (25), Albert (24), Clement (22), Erastus (20), Joseph (17), Mary Ann (12), William (7) and Byron (5).

Walter and Annetta had six children: Lilly Maud (1891–), Marguerita (1891–), Harriett June (1896–), Clarence Leo (1899–), Beatrice Anna (1905–) and Roy Berton (1907–). Only two stayed in Canada; the rest moved to the Detroit area in the United States to work.

Walter was a butcher and had his store in the southeast business block of Arkona. His son, Roy, was born in Watford. Roy took over the store in later years and added a grocery line as well as the meat. It was called Cook's South End Market. He also had a store in Watford.

Roy married Hilda Guilfoyle of Sarnia and had two children, Donald and Karen (m. Smith). Roy was a village councillor in 1950 and was Reeve from 1951–1954. Roy was also the local driver test examiner for many years, a member of the Anglican Church choir, a volunteer fireman and a Masonic Lodge member.

COOPER

(submitted by Shirley and Viola White)

John Cooper (1877–1948) was born in Dundee, Scotland. He came to Canada at age five with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. James Cooper. They settled in West Williams Twp., Middlesex County, later moving to Warwick Twp. in Lambton County.

In Warwick Twp. John married Mabel Moore. They resided on Con. 2 NER, west of the Nauvoo Rd., until they retired to Watford.

John Cooper served as a pollmaster for a number of years. He was on the Board of Education for 15 years. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He took an

active interest in all community work.

John and Mabel Cooper raised a family of seven daughters and two sons: Edna (m. Gordon Stacey), Marjorie (m. William Inches), Doris (m. Robert Vivian), twins Meryle (m. Milton Williamson) and Marie (m. John Pedden), Eunice (m. Earl McKay), Maxine (m. James Elliott), Harold and Ross. Another daughter, Annabell, died in infancy.

Meryle stayed in Watford; Marie, Harold and Ross all lived in Warwick Twp.

Eventually Ross moved from the farm, first to Watford and then Alvinston. He was killed in a train accident. Harold lived on the north side of the Egremont Road, just east of the Nauvoo Road, until his death.

Marie Cooper (1913–1979) married John Pedden in 1939. They lived on Lot 25, Con. 1 SER. Their three children are Viola, Shirley and Gerald. Marie and her husband John were killed in a tragic auto accident about ¼ mile from their home on the Egremont in 1979.

Viola married Mac White. They raised their two sons, Brian and Bradley, in Arkona. Shirley married Douglas White (1935–2003) and they raised their sons, Darren and Darryl, in Arkona. Their daughter Deanna died in infancy (1964–1965). Gerald married Mary Hendrickx. They lived at Lot 26, Con. 1 SER where they trained and raised standard bred horses. Their daughters, Tracey and Nicole, continue to train horses.

CORISTINE

(from newspaper articles)

Willard (Bill) Coristine (1927–) has spent countless hours tracing all four branches of his family roots.

Bill Coristine has combed through back issues of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* to catalogue the births, marriages and deaths of Warwick Township residents, in ten year increments from 1885 to 1945. He also catalogued the marriages and deaths in the Watford area from 1875 to 1995. In addition, Bill has spent a great deal of time copying and re-binding the annual volumes of the *Watford Guide-Advocate*.

Bill's research and tireless work were of great assistance to John Smith when John wrote *Memories of Warwick Village*. Coristine also arranged an accumulation of interesting "odds and ends" on Warwick and Watford from the *Sarnia Canadian Observer* (on microfilm) for his personal records.

His interest in photography started in 1960, when he purchased much of his equipment. A suggestion to participate in the Ontario Genealogical Society display at the International Ploughing Match and Farm Machinery Show in Enniskillen Twp. increased that interest. For that show, he created 50 prints of candid, early rural Lambton photos copied from old originals. They were reproduced

in the upper studio of his Warwick Village home that was built in 1856 and at one time housed a doctor's office and a store.

Willard Coristine was also well known in the community for his ability to tune pianos, an occupation he held for many years.

CORNELISSEN

(from newspaper clipping)

George and Carolyn Cornelissen of Cornelissen Farms Inc., 8861 Zion Line, were recognized with the BASF Innovative Farmer of the Year Award in 2007. This award recognizes their record of innovative farm practices and their commitment to the agricultural community.

The Cornelissens own 1,600 acres of land and grow corn, soybeans, wheat, alfalfa and edible beans. They are also in the broiler industry, raising about 60,000 chickens. Their innovative practices began in 1987 when they tried a no-till system and different coulter combinations on their planters.

George is always thinking of ways to increase efficiency on the farm, not only to save money, but to be environmentally friendly as well. With this end in mind, he increased the size of the propellers on his vertical manure spreader to increase speed and added a canopy to throw the manure uniformly and further thus reducing fertilizer costs.

The Cornelissens also employ a global positioning system (GPS) in their spraying where, when the light bars line up, the full width of the sprayer is covered by two, overlapping half-inch nozzles. This system both destroys weeds and avoids "doubling up" on one product or damaging the crops with excessive herbicide. Their most recent innovation is the implementation of a geothermal heating system in their broiler barn. This simultaneously cuts energy costs and allows them to provide more heat to sensitive areas of the barn, such as hatcheries.

Over the years the Cornelissens have hosted tours of their farm and have shared their knowledge and improvements with any inquisitive farmer. George is a member of the Lambton & Middlesex Soil and Crop Association. He works on various projects with the University of Guelph. He has received the St. Clair Conservation Award. He has also won the Lambton County Forage Master Award and the Top Yield award for Lambton County No-Till and Conventional. Carolyn is a member of the Warwick Landfill Public Liaison Committee.

CORNISH

(submitted by Magdalene Edwards)

Charlie Cornish arrived in Thedford in 1911 when he was 13 years old. He was met by George Sitter who said, "I sent for a man and they gave me a boy." It is not known if he was a Barnardo Home boy. Charlie came to help at the Sitter farm after the family were grown enough that they weren't around to help with chores.

Charlie remained at their home farm until the war

in 1914. He enlisted and served overseas until he was invalided home.

After the war, Charlie came back to the Sitter home and married their daughter Ida.

In later years he was the caretaker of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church in Sarnia, Ont. He remained at this job until his death.

Charlie and Ida had 2 children: Harry and Carol.

COWAN

(from Beers)

John Cowan (1849-) was born mid-ocean during his parents' voyage to Canada. He was reared in Huron County, Ont. A precocious student who thirsted for knowledge, he became a schoolmaster in Hibbert Twp., Huron County in 1872 and in his spare moments he studied law. In 1879 he was admitted to the Bar and began practicing law in Dresden, Kent County.

After six months he moved to Watford, where he remained until 1883. In 1881 he married Eliza A. McIntire. They had eight children: Carrie, Kate, John, Stewart, Annie, Susie, Hector and Frank.

In 1883 he formed a partnership with Mr. Lister of Sarnia and moved there soon after. Then, in 1898, the firm of Cowan and McCarthy was formed. The following year it was changed to Cowan, McCarthy and Towers. In 1901 it became Cowan and Towers. As a senior partner of Cowan and Towers, John Cowan acted as solicitor for the townships of Sarnia, Moore, Warwick, Brooke, Dawn, the town of Sarnia, and other municipalities.

John Cowan was affiliated with the Canadian Order of Foresters and the Sons of Scotland. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church.

CUNDICK

(from The Observer, Sarnia, June 22, 1996)

Bud and Marjorie Cundick's life has revolved around transports. Bud's first contact with trucks was in the 1920s when Hwy 7 was being paved and he watched the trucks going past his home. He bought his first truck when he was 20 years old, but could not drive it because insurance companies would not insure a driver under 25. His truck was registered under his father's name.

Bud's father Ed established the E. D. Cundick & Sons trucking business in 1946. At that time Bud would take three trips a day to Toronto, hauling cattle or hogs. In 1951 Ed Cundick died and Bud and Marjorie took over the business, renaming it Budmar Transport. Eventually Bud retired from driving and farmed 300 acres of cash crops.

As their children grew up they became involved in the family business as well. Their sons Dale and Lynn look after the maintenance and do some driving; their daughter Leanne (Buddy) does their office work. Only their daughter Dawn is not involved in the business.

Over the years the transport has replaced rail traffic as the way of shipping. Budmar grew from one stake truck

to a fleet of 53-foot trailers to transport cattle, hoppers for grain, tankers to move liquid fertilizer, flat beds and refrigerated units.

DAILEY

(submitted by Kay and Harold Dailey)

Laura Chalk (1905–1978) married Orville Neil Dailey in 1927. They had one son Harold. Laura and Orville farmed the original 100 acre Chalk farm (south ½ of Lot 4, Con. 4 NER) after her father Finley gave it to her in 1932. It had been in the Chalk family since 1853.

Laura was a nurse and worked for many years in St. Joseph's Hospital in Sarnia. She was an active member of the Women's Institute and the Forest Historical Society. She was also on the Forest Fair Board for 40 years.

Orville and Laura celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1977. After her death, Orville moved to London to be closer to their son and went on to take university courses there.

The Chalk farm on Chalk Line is still owned and farmed today by Harold Dailey. Harold and his wife Kay have also farmed the south ½ of the east ½ of Lot 3 Con. 4 NER since purchasing this property from Harold's uncle Harold Chalk in 1979. This property does not have any buildings, and only 13 acres are cleared for farming.

Harold and Kay have a daughter Martha.

Mathew Dailey lived on Lot 6, Con. 6 NER. Born in 1823, he married Mary Celine Underhill sometime before 1850. In 1850 there was a very dry summer. The Underhills needed water and feed for their cattle, so they drove them all to Vittoria in Norfolk County. It took them two weeks to complete this task. In Warwick there was only brush for cattle to eat.



courtesy K Dailey

Harold and Kay Dailey

Another story is told of the Underhill family coming to visit Mathew and Mary in Warwick in the spring. The night before they were to leave there was a snowstorm. The snow was too deep for the buggy. So they strapped boards onto the wheels to make runners, like a sleigh. It took three days to get back to Vittoria. The boards were not removed until they reached Tillsonburg.

Martha Core, Orville Dailey's mother, was the oldest girl in her family. Once, while her father was gone for several days, walking to the grist mill with a sack of wheat, Martha was sleeping in a bunk beside the outside wall of their log cabin. A bear ripped the mud from the between the logs and tore her side. Her mother took a burning stick and scared the bear away, saving Martha.

DARE

(submitted by Muriel Dare)

John and Florrie Dare came to Warwick Township in 1936 to work on the W. J. Burnham farm on the west ½ half of Lot 4, Con. 6 NER. They brought with them an 11 month old son, Peter John Dare. Later they moved to Plympton Township where another son, Robert Arthur Dare, was born.

In 1955 Peter John Dare married Muriel Irene Garrett, daughter of Allen John and Irene (Karr) Garrett. They lived on the Allen Garrett farm for seven years. Then they bought the east ½ of Lot 4 Con. 6 NER Warwick in 1962. They still live there in 2008. Peter and Muriel had six children: Leslie Vernon, Brian Michael, Randy Steven, Wayne Peter, Marlene Marie, and Ian Kenneth. Randy Steven died in 1964. Four of their children still live on Hickory Creek Line.

Peter and Muriel lost their barn to fire in 1971.

Peter served two terms on Warwick Township Council in the 1970s.

DAY

(from Warwick Tweedsmuir)

Edmund John (Jack) Day (1910–1968) came from Yorkshire, England in 1927. He was the son of John Day, a first cousin to Thomas Frederick (Fred) Wordsworth. Jack came to work on the Wordsworth farm on Lot 14, Con. 1 NER. After Fred died suddenly in 1934, and his wife shortly after, Jack took charge of the farm.

When Radio Farm Forums were organized to provide educational experiences for farmers, Jack was actively involved from the beginning, serving as Chair of Kelvin Grove Farm Forum, then Lambton County Farm Forum and in 1956 Provincial Chair.

In 1951 Jack brought his widowed mother to Canada. That same year he married Elizabeth (Betty) Bannigan (–1999) of Toronto, whom he had met at the first Folk School in Lambton County. Betty had been sent by the Department of Education, Community Programs Branch, as a crafts instructor. Their daughter Mary was born in 1952.

Betty made a business of weaving on a box loom for a number of years. She enjoyed giving presentations to local groups concerning her hobby. During her presentations, Betty showed many samples of yarns and threads in wools, linens and cottons, also metallic and other decorative threads. Betty specialized in the weaving of yard goods. Among the many pieces of her own work were a blue and grey tweed coat, a black wool coat, green wool dress and yellow and black checked wool suit. The buttons on these garments were also hand made.

Betty was a 4-H leader for several clubs. She also organized community nights at Watford District High School. She served on the Board of Directors for Fairbanks House Adult Education Centre for several years. Betty Day was a librarian in Watford for several years.

Jack and Betty made many improvements to Monkbreton House and to their farm. They bought more property as well. But in 1959 they curtailed some of their farm operations by selling their cattle and cutting down on the number of hens and hogs. Jack grew cash crops and did custom work. The year after Jack's sudden death Betty and Mary moved to Watford with Dorothy Wordsworth, daughter of Fred, who had continued to live with them when Jack first took over the farm.

DE KONING

(submitted by Betty Thuss)

Frank (-2000) and Johanna de Koning immigrated to Canada from Holland in 1954. They first arrived at

the home of Adrian Veeke who farmed in Warwick Twp. and helped them find a place to live. Frank and Johanna lived and worked at a few different places in Lambton and Middlesex Counties before buying the farm on the east ½ of Lot 23, Con. 1 SER, Warwick Twp. from Carl Bryson in 1960 for \$14,500. It was a 100-acre farm and it included a house, dairy barn, small shed, and 20 acres of bush. They liked this location because it was within three miles of a Roman Catholic school.

Frank and Johanna had four daughters when they first moved to the farm: Jenny, Joanne, Mary and Betty. They began their farm career with twenty Holstein heifers and three sows. Frank also worked off the farm, sometimes building barns for other Dutch immigrants in the area. He did this for approximately 8 years, while he and Johanna continued to expand their own farm operation and to support their growing family: Martin, Nancy, Ken, Linda, Frances and Elly. The last of their ten children was born in 1968.

When Frank and Johanna were on the farm only a few weeks, Johanna noticed a chimney fire in her home. She ran to the road and flagged down a passer-by to help her call the fire department, because she did not know how to use the telephone! She had never used one in her life. Later, during the 1970s, when the children were all teens, the telephone party line included at least three businesses — Karl's Car & Truck Service, Big Ben's and Willoughby Fuels, as well as three households.

Over the years, Frank did many renovations to both



deKoning children, 1973: Jenny, Joanne, Mary, Betty, Martin, Nancy, Ken, Linda, Frances, Elly

the inside and outside of the house. Two silos, a milk house, and an addition to the dairy barn were built. A chicken barn and drive shed were also eventually built on the farm.

The two oldest children first went to school in the one-room schoolhouse built on Piet Rombouts' farm. Neighbours took turns bringing and picking up the children from school. In 1964, St. Peter Canisius School was built, and the children began attending there. They were then picked up and dropped off by the school bus.

Frank and Johanna bought their neighbour's farm on the west ½ of Lot 23, Con. 1 NER, from William Minielly. William continued to live there for another ten years or so. Frank and Johanna tried raising veal calves on this farm, but after a year and a half found this was not profitable. The barn and the old house on this property were eventually taken down. A new house was built there in 1978. Frank and Johanna's daughter Betty and her husband Joe Thuss lived there for a short time when they were first married. Later, it was rented out to Bill and Hilda Hume and their two children.

In 1983 a new pig barn was built on the west half of Lot 23. It was managed by Frank and Johanna's son Martin. He married Doreen Lambrecht in 1984, and moved into the house at that time. They still reside there with their family today. The farms were sold to Frank and Johanna's sons, Martin and Ken, in 1986. Ken presently lives on the home farm.

Frank and Johanna retired in Strathroy in 1987. There Johanna enjoyed her gardening, and Frank spent many hours in his workshop building windmills, nativity stables, and other wood crafts.

DETWILER

(submitted by Ruth Dunham and Linda Koolen)

There is very little information about the Detwilers. The following is taken from a photograph and cemetery records. There is no evidence to indicate these are all siblings, but it appears that Dave, Eli, Sam and Josh may be, and that John may be their father.

John Detwiler was born in 1831 and died in 1901.

Henry Detwiler (1855–1947) is buried in Arkona Cemetery.

Dave Detwiler was born in 1859 and died in 1910.

Eli Detwiler was born in 1862 and died in 1928.

Sam Detwiler was born in 1863 and died in 1935.

Rachel Detwiler (1868–1948) married Herbert Clyde Benedict. They raised seven children. Rachel and Herbert are buried in Arkona Cemetery.

Josh Detwiler was born in 1870 and died in 1966.

DICK

(submitted by Arnold Watson)

Little is known about the Dick family. The following comes from a Bible entry.

James Dick (1777–1821) and his wife Janet Brown (1776–1821) were married in 1799 in Scotland. They emigrated from Scotland to Canada in 1821. The records show that he drowned at Lachine; it is presumed his wife died at the same time.

James and Janet had a family of eleven children: Margaret (1800–), Janet (1801–), John (1803–), Rev. James (1805–), Agnes (–1885), Elisabeth, Jane, Rev. William (1812–1858), Rev. Robert (1814–), Catharine (1816–1895) and Rev. Alexander (1818–).

Rev. Robert Dick married Mary Muir in 1838. They had six children: James A. (1841–1870), Mary (1844–1846), Robert T., Jennie E., Mary F. (1854–1873), and William H. (1858–1858).

DODDS

(from Beers)

Peter Dodds (1832–1902) was for many years a prominent businessman in Watford and "one of the most popular and genial men in Western Ontario." He was born in Darlington, England, the son of Peter Dodds and Margaret Wilson. He was 12 when his father died.

Finding himself destitute, Peter took up tinsmithing, eventually opening up a plant of his own where he employed eight to ten men. In 1866 he decided to immigrate to Ontario, to secure a wider field of operation. After spending two years in Toronto, Lloydtown and Woodstock, he settled in Watford in 1868.

In Watford, Dodds became a general merchant, a post he held for the next 34 years. His enterprises flourished and his interests expanded.

Peter Dodds was married four times. First, in England in 1850, he married Isabella Patterson. They had three children: George (a Watford tinsmith), Jane and Gordon.

He then married Bridget Forester, also in England. Peter and Bridget had 6 children: Robert (an Arkona businessman), Thomas (a Watford hardware merchant), Samuel (a Watford merchant), Mary, Elizabeth and



Peter Dodd's Chequered Store coupon

Dinah.

The April 1, 1887 edition of the *Guide-Advocate* notes that “Mr. R. E. Dodds, son of Peter Dodds, has recently purchased a hardware store in Victoria, BC. Bob has plenty of ‘git’ in him and will no doubt build up a flourishing trade on the coast.” Although Robert had been a businessman in Arkona and died there in 1890, he had married Louisa Ella of Victoria, BC. It is not known how his British Columbia business prospered.

His third wife was Mary (White) Beedham, who died in Watford in 1896. Three children came from this union: Peter J. (a prominent Watford merchant), Joseph Garfield Roy and Reti Maud.

Dodd’s fourth marriage was to Mary McClure. There were no children of this marriage.

Dodds declined public office throughout his distinguished career, finding that the sphere of business kept him fully occupied.

DODGE

(from *The Observer, Sarnia, November 16, 1991*)

Born in 1931, Bill Dodge moved from Wanstead to Watford in 1950. His first years in Watford were spent working with local Cub Scouts and organizing a baseball team. In 1952 he married Maxine (1929–2007). By 1961 he had joined the Watford Volunteer Fire Department.

In 1967, after working as a volunteer fire fighter, a full-time job came up with the Department of National Defence, working on the fire crew at the Ipperwash Army Camp. When the camp closed down in 1970, Bill transferred to Toronto’s Pearson International Airport, employed by Transport Canada as a firefighter, for four and one-half years.

The Ipperwash position involved structural fire service, but the Toronto experience was crash and rescue. It meant dealing with fuel spills, mechanical failures and plane wheels not engaging. “With crash and rescue you do it once and do it right because you don’t get a second chance.”

In 1973 he transferred to London’s airport, to be closer to his family, who continued to live in Watford.

In 1964 and 1965 Bill served two single years as Watford Councillor. He was elected again in 1976, sitting on Watford Council for two years. “I entered the race because I just wasn’t satisfied with the Councillors and what they were doing,” he said in an interview. That was followed by seven years as Deputy Reeve and three years as Reeve before being defeated in the 1988 election. Some of his contributions during those years as Reeve and Deputy Reeve include getting sidewalks for Main Street and an ambulance for the village.

Bill and Maxine’s son Kevin is an operations manager for Air Nova in Halifax, following a 14-year career with Air Ontario. Their daughter Colleen (Johnston) is a homemaker in Watford and has four children.

Maxine was a proud member of the Red Hat Society.

She was a dedicated fan of the ladies two-pitch team “The Runabouts” and a life long resident of Watford.

DOHERTY

(from *Lambton Heritage Museum files*)

Thomas Doherty (1843–1916) was born in Lanark County, Canada West, the youngest child of James and Rachel (Garrett) Doherty. His paternal grandfather, a native of the small town of Uttoxeter in Staffordshire, England, was a British half-pay officer who settled in Canada at the end of his military service. He had several children, including a son James (1819–1857). In the late 1830s, James married Rachel Garrett, also of Lanark County. They had three children: William, Annie and Thomas.

In 1849, James Doherty moved his family to Uttoxeter in Plympton Twp., Lambton County. When Thomas was 14 his father died and his formal education came to a sudden end.

In 1864, Thomas married Elizabeth Brown. He became an early, and active, member of the Canadian Grange Movement. Canadian farmers in the late 19th century had gradually come to the realization that they were exploited

Watford Agricultural Works.

Thom & Doherty, Props.

MANUFACTURERS OF ALL KINDS OF THE

Latest Improved

FARMING IMPLEMENTS

STEEL FRAME BINDERS,
THRESHERS,
MOWERS, HAY RAKES, ETC.

— AND THE —

Famous Watford Plows

THE DOMINION PRIZE TAKERS.

REMEMBER,

We Manufacture Only High Class Goods.

Watford Agricultural Works advertisement

and poorly paid. Groups like the Grange were organized to agitate for reforms such as improved marketing facilities and increased availability of farm credit. In 1874, he wrote "I can not see why the farmer shall not have an association as well as the mechanic, the merchant, and the professional man."

From early childhood, Thomas had displayed an aptitude for things mechanical. Before long it was obvious he possessed a unique combination of technical skills, engineering ability and business acumen. For a time, he operated a small repair shop on the farm, repairing a variety of machinery, and gaining valuable experience in foundry methods. It is believed he built a thresher of his own design in his shop.

In late 1874, Thomas learned that the Village of Watford was offering a free building site to anyone who would establish a foundry and machine shop. Watford Councillors held the view that their community's location on a major railway line should be enough of an inducement to potential investors. Thomas Doherty agreed with them. In 1875, with a wife and five children to support, he left the farm to establish the Watford Agricultural Implement Works. This firm produced a full line of farm implements, including threshing machines, ploughs, mowers and cultivators. He soon partnered with the innovator David Thom of Paris, Ont.

Doherty took out his first patent in 1881, for "Doherty's Improvements in Thrashing Machines." His threshing machine perfectly separated the grain from the straw by means of an improved mechanical movement. This threshing machine first appeared at the Warwick Village Spring Fair on April 29, 1881. In 1881, the foundry operated day and night, producing 100 reapers and mowers, twelve steam threshers, 100 hay rakes and double the number of other implements produced in previous years. By 1883, the firm, now known as Thom & Doherty, occupied three acres at the corner of Warwick and Ontario Street in Watford.

An event that became a July tradition was delivery day. Farmers brought their teams and wagons into town to pick up all the machinery they had ordered. After the implements were loaded, the wagons were lined up and photographed for posterity. The procession, led by the Arkona Brass band, made its way through Watford Village streets. The day ended with dinner at a local hotel, compliments of Doherty and Thom. The parade showed that local farmers preferred buying at home and were confident that Watford-made machinery was the equal of any other.

Throughout his career as a successful businessman, Thomas Doherty always maintained an interest in the affairs of the community. He not only believed in public service, it became an integral part of his life. In 1880, when his agricultural works was undergoing expansion, he found time to serve the citizens of Watford as Councillor.

In 1882, Thomas Doherty expanded his business to

Sarnia. He believed that because of its location, and the efficient shipping and rail connections, the town of Sarnia had the potential to develop into a major industrial centre. He located his stove works and iron foundry, Doherty Manufacturing, there. The name of the Watford firm became Thomas Implement Works.

Doherty continued his community involvement in Sarnia. His red two-seater gasoline powered vehicle, called an "auto-bicycle," which he created in 1900, was the first automobile in Sarnia. He soon became the head of the newly formed Sarnia Automobile Club. In the early years of the century, one of Thomas' main interests was securing a safe supply of water for Sarnia, which had been plagued in the past by outbreaks of typhoid fever. Thomas Doherty expended much energy in solving the problems by designing and patenting a filtration process.

DOLAN

(submitted by Dr. Michael Murphy)

This brief article reflects findings from a recent foray into family history. My great grandparents were Elizabeth "Lizzie" Dolan (1886–1949) and William "Bill" Caughlin (1873–1956) of Warwick, Watford and Sarnia. Their oldest child was my grandmother, Mary Verna Caughlin Murphy (1905–1969). She was born in a log cabin on 9 Sideroad (Warwick Village Road), Warwick Twp.; that is, east and south of the control gate at the Warwick Conservation Area park entrance.



John Dolan

Both Thomas Dolan (1833–1906) and Mary Ann (Plante) Dolan (1838–1921) were born in Longford County, Ireland. Mary sailed to Canada with her parents in 1846, while it appears that Thomas arrived on his own twelve years later. This is an interesting finding, because a James Dolan (his father?), an absentee landowner, had owned property in Warwick since 1836. Nonetheless, the soon-to-be-mates probably met in Warwick, married, and within two years (1860) a son was born. Perhaps the Plante and the Dolan families, both Roman Catholic, had known each other in Longford.

The Dolan house, which was situated east of the United Church Cemetery on 9 Sideroad, must have felt increasingly smaller over the next two decades, as they filled it with eight of their own children: James (probably named after the paternal grandfather), Thomas, Margaret, John, William, Elizabeth, Robert and Jane (and at least one grandson). That residence was moved to 7018 Egremont Road in Warwick Village in 1947. Apparently, the Dolan youngsters assumed an affectionate form of their given names: James became “Jimmy”, Thomas became “Tommy”, and so on. At present, the total number of grandchildren produced by this first generation of Dolans is unknown. Jimmy and Janey never had children. William and Robbie moved west, and little is known of their families. Lizzie had five children, whom she raised in Sarnia. And between them, Tommy, Margaret and John produced nine youngsters, all of whom remain well known in Warwick (Mary, Loretta, Wilfrid, Tony, Leo, Francis, John, Edward and Howard). Francis, or Frank, was well known for his work at Warwick General Store. Howard still lives in Watford.

As is well known, even the best of families, and even the best of friends, could experience difficulties. According to the *Watford Guide-Advocate* (15 November, 1889), a very public brouhaha took place between Thomas Dolan Sr. and his second eldest son, Thomas Dolan Jr. The commentator wrote: “... a lively time [took place] at the Dolan farm near the Village on Monday. Young Mr. Dolan claimed a horse and rig from old Mr. Dolan, which the latter refused to give up. Young Thomas got out a replevin and Bailiff Elliot served the writ. When he made his appearance the old gentleman called out the guards, armed with clubs, and tried to drive the bailiff and his assistants away. It looked like Donnybrook fair for a time, but peace finally prevailed.”

Almost a decade later (8 July 1898), the same source recounted an incident where William Caughlin kicked William Dolan in the head. Apparently, that episode resulted from “an old grudge which is said to exist between the parties.” Squire McLeay, of Watford, fined William \$4 and his brother Edward \$2. Costs amounted to about \$15. Of course, the William Caughlin spotlighted here is my great grandfather. One wonders how this blow to the head of his future wife’s older brother affected prospects for inter-familial harmony.

In more recent Dolan history, Frank Dolan is

mentioned with fond memories by many old-timers in the Warwick community. He is remembered mostly for delivering groceries from the Warwick General Store. In the 1911 census he is listed, age 20, as living with his grandmother Mary Ann and her son James, age 54, a farmer and her daughter Jane, age 33. James was a bachelor and Jane eventually married J. J. Moore and moved to Ingersoll. Frank’s mother was their sister Margaret.

Francis (Frank) and Anna Marie (Van Rooyen) Dolan had two children, Francis Jr. and Ann Marie. While Ann Marie Dolan was a student at Watford District High School, she was chosen “School Queen of the Day” in the London Free Press feature. In her article on April 19, 1955, the 18 year old honour student is quoted as saying, “The homemaker plays a large part in contributing to the social well-being of her family. Her first interest should always be to her family, but she should not be a slave to them. Each member ought to have appointed duties and perform them cheerfully to give harmony to a home.” She continued, “The most immaculate housekeepers do not always constitute the best homemakers. In some cases, if the home is too neat and tidy, the children might be brought up in a strict atmosphere and not have the same closeness to their parents as others.”

Another issue which concerned her was the lack of time for discussion of current events in the school curricula. She said, “We young people would become more interested in the happenings of the world around us if special periods were set aside each week to be devoted to talks on world events. By doing so, we could voice our own opinions as well as hear those of others.”

Both Ann Marie and Francis Jr. moved out of the Warwick area after they finished high school. Both are deceased in 2007.

Francis Dolan’s cousin Tony (–1963) married Ann Irving (1918–2007). They had two daughters, Dollene (Ferguson, Wilcocks) and Sharon (Bartley), both of whom stayed in the Warwick Twp. area. Tony and Ann Dolan were also well known in the Warwick area.

DOUGLAS

(submitted by Inez Douglas Pecena)

John S. (Jack) Douglas (1918–1982) was born in Plympton Twp. After he married Helen Jean Clark, they farmed the Clark homestead, “Victoria Farm”, at Lot 4, Con. 2 SER, Warwick Twp. They had seven children, all of whom attended SS#3 Warwick (Elarton School) and then Warwick Township Central School after it opened in 1957. Their children are: Ivonne, Inez, John, Jerry, Sandra, Lyle and Penny.

The family has all moved away from Warwick Twp. Ivonne married Joseph Woodall of Lambeth. Inez married Don Pecena of Brooke Twp. Sandra married William Hayward of Goderich. Penny married Roy Hall of Enniskillen Twp. John lives in St. Thomas, Jerry in Strathroy and Lyle in Brooke Twp.



Jeffery (Cub) Douglas: Cub is the son of Lyle and Dorothy Douglas. He attended Warwick Central School.

Over the years Jean and Jack did mixed farming and sold cream, milk, eggs, pork and beef along with crops of grain, corn, beans and sugar beets. With two teams of heavy horses Jack spent winters pulling logs in Eastern Ontario. In 1955 he purchased a backhoe and worked on the pipeline and did local backhoe work.

Jean and Jack enjoyed “old tyme” fiddle music, dancing and square dance groups. In 1950 their square dance group competed in London and then at the Royal Winter Fair in Toronto.

In 1973 they retired from farming to Watford where Jack continued his backhoe work.

DUNCAN

(submitted by Donna Pullman, Helen Van den Heuvel and Lew McGregor, with additions from Pioneers)

James and Jane (Kaalman) Duncan had four children that survived to adulthood: James (1807–), Park (1809–1897), Jane, and Alexander (1812–1887). After Jane died, James married Alexandrina Douglas (1795–1871) and they had three children: William (c. 1815–1892), Janet (1815–) and Catherine (1818–1896).

James and Alexandrina Duncan and their children left Scotland for Canada on the ship Prompt in 1820. James died during the voyage and was buried at sea. Alexandrina settled in Lanark County with her children. There she married John D. Lamb, in 1822. They had five children: Mary (1824–), David (1825–1890), James (1829–1888),

Agnes (c. 1831) and John Douglas (c. 1836–1897). John and Alexandrina Lamb moved to Warwick Twp., Lambton County in 1832. It appears that Alexander (from James and Jane Duncan’s marriage) and William and Catherine Duncan (from James and Alexandrina Duncan’s marriage) moved with them.

These three of the Duncan family married children of John Byrd and Marion (Ritchie) Kemp. Alexander Duncan married Jane Kemp (1821–1882), William Duncan married Phoebe Kemp (1823–1909) and Catherine Duncan married John Kemp (1819–1893).

William Duncan and Phoebe Kemp were married in 1842. William had settled on the west ½ of Lot 14, Con. 5 SER, Warwick Twp. in 1833 and lived there the remainder of his life. They had eleven children, including two sets of twins: Marion (1844–1896) who married John P. Burgar (c. 1840–c. 1871), then Thomas B. Healey (c. 1841–); Helen Bell (1849–1912) who married Eli Lowrie Cairns (1846–1928); Jane (1851–1929) who married Daniel Cummings (1851–1875), then George Cairns (–1903); and her twin Catherine (1851–1927) who married John R. Bryce (1850–1929); John Smith (1853–1910) who married Jessie Dickey; and his twin James Douglas (1853–1924) who married Jane Baxter (1851–1924) and moved to Manitoba; William Henry (1857–1912); Phoebe Annie (1860–1931) who married Constantine Aichorn (c. 1860–1937); Agnes Emily Ruth (1862–1887); Alexandrina Ritchie (1864–1930) who married Charles Craig (1858–1897), and Daniel McCallum (1868–1944) who married Violet Ann Burgar (1876–1949).

Daniel McCallum and Violet Ann Duncan farmed on Lot 12, Con. 5 SER, the corner of the 4th Line (Confederation Line) and 15 Sideroad (Bethel Road). When their son Russell married in 1922, he bought the original farm (Lot 14) and Daniel and Violet moved down the 4th Line to Lot 16. Daniel and Violet had a family of 6 children: Russell (1896–1993), Walter (1897–), Mildred (1901–1982), Burton (1906–1994), Amy (1910–2002) and Clifford (1913–1994).

Russell Duncan (1896–1993) married Jean Williamson (1897–), whose family lived in the flat at the end of Confederation Line. They had two children: Jack (1927–2001) who married Marie Cooper and had three children, Deb, Penny and Mark; and Helen Marguerite (Parker, 1929–) who later married Martin Van den Heuvel. Helen’s children are Steve Parker and the late Shawnnie Jean (1948–2005), who married Martin’s son Bill.

Russell was a prolific writer. His daughter has saved his diary from 1914 to 1920, and many of his letters and postcards to his future wife. His writings paint a vivid picture of day to day life in Warwick Twp. in that era, from barn



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Russell and Walter Duncan

raisings to well drilling to church socials and school days.

This is Monday afternoon and the Duke comes up to inspect the troops. We are soldiers but will be confined to our tents until the Duke [of Devonshire] leaves the grounds for we are in civilian clothes yet and there are to be no civil soldiers on the parade grounds. Don't you think that is a shame. We have been drilling 10 days now and our clothes are getting so dirty we are ashamed to leave the grounds. I won't go uptown until I wash my shirt and it is tore up the back...

Letter to Jean June 6, 1918

The words written by Russell and by his mother who continued his diary when he "went to be a soldier" are quite remarkable for their straightforward undramatic relating of facts, some that must have been the basis of great happiness or of grief. This diary relates the major and minor events of the Duncan family and their world of close family and neighbourhood relationships that

can only be envied today. The reader worries about the health of "Father", hears about the weather, the arrival of the telephone and the local men who served and died in the war. This diary entry from August 21, 1914 is a good example of the plain unembellished facts.

Fine and cool, we ploughed all day 32 men left Watford for Quebec yesterday to train for army.

August 22, 1914, the diary continues with no reference to the war in Europe in the rest of the month.

Walter Duncan (1897-) married Ada Lambert (1894-1984) and lived in Sarnia. They had no children. Mildred Duncan (1901-1982) married Harold Foster (1906-1985) and lived in Sarnia also. They had three children.

Walter and Russell both enlisted in the army in 1918. They trained at Carling Heights (now London, Ont.). Russell appears to have written to Jean on a daily basis, telling her of minute details of life in London. For example, on June 6, 1918 he wrote:

I had one piece of cake out of that box and it was good and will keep a piece for each day. We get lots to eat up here but there is some style to it, believe me. If we get hungry we can get anything at the canteen you want. You have to buy tickets and hand them in when you get anything. Walter gets a pint of milk for 10 cents and returns the bottle and gets 5 cents back on it for pie or cake or anything else.

Burton Duncan (1906-1994) married Mary Catherine McLeay (1908-1972). They farmed on the McLeay farm (Lot 16, Con. 2 NER) on 15 Sideroad (Bethel Road). They had three children: twins Donald and Donna (Pullman) and Robert Kenneth, who died in 1963.

Amy Duncan (1910-2002) married Sorenson Englebreth (1913-1986) and lived and farmed at Thamesford. They had 2 children.

Clifford Duncan (1913-1994) married Martha Robertson (1917-1981). They farmed on the home farm - Lot 12, Con. 5 SER. They had four sons, Bruce, Ross, Charles and Murray. Charles and Murray stayed in Watford.

DUNHAM

(submitted by Greg Stott)

In about 1871 Elijah Dunham (1810-1893) and Anna Maria Briggs (1813-1899) and the two youngest of their eight children, J. Wilmot Dunham (1848-1934) and Martha Willson Dunham (1856-1926), left Lobo Twp. for Watford. The couple had begun their lives in northern York County, Elijah the son of United Empire Loyalists and Anna Maria the daughter of Quaker migrants from the Hudson Valley.

Elijah was a pillar of the local Wesleyan Methodist community. He was also a strong supporter of the Salvation

Army when they were in Watford in 1889. As Martha explained in a letter, "Pa has gone to the Army [Salvation Army] . . ." Both the Captain and the Cadet were staying with the Dunhams, and Martha further explained that "Ma likes Cadet well. The Capt told up town that he liked to come over to our place. You see he & Pa are both Nova Scotia men." (Elijah's parents had initially settled in New Brunswick after the Revolution.)

The Dunhams lived frugally. After Elijah's death Martha wrote to one of her brothers

We miss Pa so much fixing up things. But he is happier. Ma says she would leave all today if she could go to Pa. Sometimes she thinks she will go crazy. The neighbors were very good all through . . . And our friends up town come to see us. Milton Taylor came Monday morning as we were at breakfast & split wood for us. We sold our calf for wood. Rained & thundered a little last night. Quite cool today. Mrs. W^m Hume brought us a loaf of bread & some meat Wedny evg & we had neither in the house. We have a bag of flour Rob't [Dunham, Martha's older brother] brought when he came to see me but I could not go up town & we had no cents to send a boy, so last night we borrowed a yeast cake & Ma bakes today. Mrs. Hume often brings a loaf bread. . . . She had brought a loaf of bread and a pie.

Anna Maria continued to live in Watford until her passing in May, 1899. Then Martha moved to East Gwillimbury Twp. where her parents had begun their lives. She left most of the furnishings with her brother Robert (1838–1917) who lived north of Arkona.

In 1903, Robert and Louisa (Green) Dunham's fourth child, Mabel Olga Dunham (1872–1950) married Philip Stanley Castle Austin (1876–1955), who owned and operated greenhouses and orchards in the southeastern corner of Arkona. (After 1889 he had been raised by Warwick Township farmers Alvinza and Margaret Backhouse.) Mabel (Dunham) and Philip Austin had three children: Florence, Lawrence, and Robert.

Later in 1903 Robert and Louisa's fifth child, Colonel Cecil Dunham (1875–1962) married Lorena Jane McChesney (1879–1951). In 1904 they purchased the north half of Lot 24, Con. 5 NER for \$2700, to which they moved with their infant daughter Ethel L. (1904–1994). Lorena despaired the farm consisted of only "burdock and apple trees" which surrounded the one and a half storey frame house built in about 1857. Here their two youngest children, Cecile H. (1907–2007) and T. M. Russell (1912–2005) were born.

A near catastrophe struck on Good Friday, 1913 when a severe windstorm tore the roof off the summer kitchen and crashed it onto the main house. The family had to rebuild. As Lorena explained in a 1914 letter,



Dunham family, July 1928: Lorena J. (McChesney) Dunham, Colonel C. Dunham, Ethel L. (Dunham) Fisher, T. M. Russell Dunham, and Cecile H. (Dunham) Harrison

we have been so busy that we hardly had time to turn around. We are sick of building we got the house block in. Kitchen, Dining Room Parlor & Pantry plastered and stairway plastered. Four bedrooms and four close clos [clothes closets] up stair to do yet and one bed room and closet down. We been sleeping in the parlor this winter. We are doing the painting ourselves . . . February was cold and a few days in January but the rest of the winter was mild not very much snow. We are getting 12 eggs a day. Old goose started to lay. We had two geese last year but we killed one in mistake and the one we kept is a gander and we kept a small white goose to eat and kept putting it of[f] so now will keep it too. The gander is too thin to kill so we have two pair. Milking one Fresh cow and striping three have another fresh one at the end of March. Will have six this summer.... This house has pinched us close. Wind storms on good Friday last cause us a lot expence.

In the end they built a second storey, added a verandah, and covered it over in cement block for the extravagant price of \$600!

Colonel and Lorena Dunham persevered and continued to farm. Ethel married Plympton farmer Marshall Fisher in 1927 in the parlour of the family home and Cecile married Thedford farmer Ernal Harrison in 1932 in the same room.

T. M. Russell Dunham kept careful track of farm and family events in his diary between 1927 and 1936. In 1940 the house gained hydro and indoor plumbing. Russell gradually took an increasing role in the building up of the farm's poultry, concentrating upon chickens and egg production. In 1945 he married Jean Houghton (1920–2000), a teacher from London. They left the farm in 1946.

After Lorena's death in 1951, Colonel continued to live at home, though he gave up most of his livestock. He spent the last seven winters with Russell and Jean near Komoka, but returned home in the summers. After Colonel's death Russell could not bring himself to part with the farm and rented it until it was taken over by his daughter Lynne and her husband, Glenn Stott, in 1970.

DUNLOP

(submitted by Wilbert Dunlop)

My great, great, great grandfather was James Dunlop; my great, great, great grandmother was Jane (Campbell) Dunlop, both of Scotland.

My great, great grandmother was Euphemia (Brandon) Dunlop of Scotland. My great, great grandfather was Duncan Dunlop Sr. (1793–1869), also of Scotland. They were married in 1816. Duncan Dunlop Sr. enlisted as a private in the 94th Regiment of Foot for the British military in 1813 where he became a rope maker. He fought in the

Battle of Waterloo. His right leg was amputated above the knee after the battle of Toulouse, France in 1814. He was discharged in 1815. The signature of an X on the military records shows him to have received 100 acres of land in Canada as a discharged soldier. Duncan and Euphemia's son, Duncan Jr., was born in 1819.

In 1832 Duncan Sr. immigrated to Canada, bringing his 13 year old son Duncan Jr. with him. His wife and one son, possibly other children as well, had died in Scotland. There was a cholera epidemic when they arrived in Toronto.

On immigration to Canada, Duncan Sr. was listed as a commuted pensioner. After arriving, the two settled for some time near London and worked as road labourers in the Townships of Caradoc, Adelaide and Warwick, building a new road from Caradoc Twp. to Port Sarnia, under the leadership of surveyor Peter Carroll. Duncan Sr. was able to do this work in spite of his handicap.

In 1838 Duncan Sr. applied for a crown grant of 100 acres on Lot 19, Con. 3 NER, Warwick Twp. Then, in 1841 he turned the farm over to Duncan Jr. (1819–1905). Records show that Duncan Jr. and Sr. cleared 245 acres of land. During the Rebellion of Upper Canada led by William Lyon McKenzie, the militia was called up. Warwick men, including Duncan Sr. were called up for duty. Duncan Sr. died on the farm.

In 1839 Duncan Jr. married Elizabeth (Eliza) Smith (1820–1917), whom he had met on the voyage from Britain to Canada. Together they raised 13 children on the east ½ of Lot 19, Con. 3 NER, Warwick Twp. Their children were: Mary Ann (1841–), William (1843–), Alfred (1845–), Euphemia (1847–), Louisa (1849–), Harriet (1850–), Charles (1852–), Hannah (1853–), Malcolm (1855–), James (1857–), Eliza Jane (1859–), Matilda (1861–) and John Lennard (1864–). Duncan and Elizabeth lived on Lot 19 until 1897, when they retired to Arkona. When Elizabeth passed away, she had 183 descendants. This farm stayed in the Dunlop name until 1908, when John moved to Michigan.

Duncan Jr. and Elizabeth's oldest son William had Lot 18, Con. 1 NER from 1864 to 1887 when he was killed in an accident. William is my grandfather. William Dunlop was a good horseman. He drew grain to the flour mills with his two-horse team, making extra money to support the family. William married Ellen Thomson (–1920). Their children were: Jane, Eliza, Mary, George (1870–1950), Charlotte, Jessie, William John, Tillie, Lillie and Edith.

William and Ellen's son George got tubercular of the bone at age seven, in 1877. The doctors of the day wanted to cut the tendons in his leg. His mother said no to the procedure. He recovered, but his right leg was always a bit short and he had a limp. People recall that he could step dance using a chair on either side as supports. He never owned a car and couldn't drive. George married Alberta Louisa Muma (1880–1958), the daughter of Joseph and Rachel Muma.

Duncan Jr. and Elizabeth's second son Alfred Dunlop (1843–) was a farmer. In 1870 he moved to Warwick Village and became a miller. He later moved to Watford, then Arkona, and then returned to Watford, continuing in both saw and flour milling. Alfred married Jane Eliza Smith in 1871. Their children were: Lorena, George Albert, Alvenetta May and Alfred Clair.

In 1880 Duncan Jr. and Elizabeth's fourth son, Malcolm Dunlop, built the Arkona Flour and Grist Mill at Rock Glen. Recognizing a community need for converting locally grown grains into flour, he invented, engineered and constructed this steam powered mill. Since electricity had not been heard of, he looked for some method of performing this task that had previously been done by hand. He picked this site, knowing that massive amounts of water were going to be needed. He owned and operated the mill for the next two decades. The building remained intact until the early 1940s.

As mentioned previously, George (1870–1950) married Alberta Muma. They lived on the west ½ of Lot 18, Con. 1 NER for four years, until 1906. The family moved several times, until finally settling on the east ½ of Lot 25, Con. 5 NER.

I (Wib, 1918–) am the youngest of the eight children of George and Alberta. My siblings were: Joseph, Olive, Gordon, Elma, Hazel, Mildred and Dorothy. I started school at Easter just before my seventh birthday. I attended the White School (SS#8) for six years. I was always Miss Hazel York's favourite student. On one occasion she thought I was goofing off so Miss York checked my arithmetic. I appeared to have the wrong answer, so she asked me to do it again. When I arrived at the same sum yet again Miss York, knowing my ability, checked the answer to the sum herself, only to discover the answer in the back of the book was wrong! I took my Entrance Exams in Arkona, where the two year continuation school program was held. Out of 27 students I came in seventh. I never went on to the Arkona Continuation School; instead I worked on the farm until I was 20 years old.

I enjoyed playing ball as a youngster. My first car was a Model T. I drove a horse and buggy and also a cutter before that. I also owned a wireless radio when they were first available.

I started farming on my own in 1938 in Plympton Twp., with my mother keeping house for me. Then I rented a farm on Birnam Line for three years. I married June Brander in 1944. In 1945 I bought Lot 27, Con. 6 NER, where we have continued to live. In 1957 I lost my hand, reaching into a corn picker to unclog the chutes. I have worn a prosthesis ever since. In 1961 I became weed inspector for Lambton County, a position I held for 43 years. A weed inspector is called out when there is a report of noxious weeds growing somewhere in the County. June worked at North Lambton Rest Home.

Our children are Teresa Marie and Brander Hugh, both of whom have moved out of Warwick Twp.

DURR

(submitted by Monique Durr)

Jan and Monique Durr moved to 6871 Egremont Road (part of Lot 8, Con. 1 SER) Warwick Twp. in October, 1990 from London, Ont. They needed to find a home half way between their jobs. Jan worked as a social worker at Craigwood Youth Services in Ailsa Craig; Monique worked as a chemist at Laidlaw Environmental (Clean Harbors Canada Inc.) near Brigden. Both continue at the same positions in 2007.

Durrs have 2 children — Aaron and Alana. Aaron learned to fly an airplane at age 12. He is active in sports, especially in hockey and football. Alana's interests include drawing, dolphins and her Hill Commander horse Darma.

EASTMAN

(submitted by Anne Wight)

Benjamin Eastman (1804–1852) was born in Grenville County. He married Mahetabel Minor in 1827.

Benjamin's father, Amherst Eastman, had lived in Upper Canada at intervals since 1785, having returned to Vermont to marry and start his family. By 1801 Amherst had settled on grant land in Augusta Twp., Grenville County.

Two of Amherst's sons settled in Warwick, his fourth son Nadab and his fifth son Benjamin. Benjamin arrived on Lot 19, Con. 2 SER, Warwick Twp. about 1834 and stayed for about five years. Two of his four sons were born while the family was in Warwick.

By 1840, the family was living in Middlesex County, the last of four counties in which Benjamin pioneered. Often he farmed for his father-in-law. After Benjamin died in 1852, Mahetabel married James Cooper in 1858. Known as Grandma Cooper, she died in 1903.

In the short time Benjamin lived in Warwick, he served the area in two ways. In 1836, he signed a petition with 73 other "Inhabitants, Householders and Freeholders of the Township of Warwick in the Western District," requesting that a new court centre be located closer to Warwick than Sandwich (later Windsor). To conduct such legal business as registration of deeds, people in Kent County, which then included counties now known as Lambton, Essex and Kent, had to make an arduous journey to Sandwich. They either trekked to Sarnia and went by boat or journeyed overland, making a wide detour around a vast swampy area, to reach the court. In 1838, Benjamin was registered with the militia on the Volunteer Soldier's Pay List for Warwick Twp.

Benjamin's daughter Elizabeth married Moses Holden, a shoemaker in Strathroy.

After farming in Adelaide Twp., Benjamin's oldest son, Elijah, moved to Warwick Twp., to Lot 24, Con. 3 NER, where he lived from 1884 to 1890. Elijah (1832–1890) was born in North Gower. He married Abigail Martin (1830–1910) in 1853. Two of his sons, Willard



courtesy P. Janes

Durr family skating in field west of house: Alana, Jan (at back), dog Nicki, Aaron, 2008

and Truman, moved to Warwick Twp. and raised families here.

Elijah was described by a grandson as a big man, and very agile. Although he had limited schooling, he was said to have a remarkable ability for estimating the weight of livestock and wagonloads of grain. Among Elijah's descendants are several who have used their mathematical ability as an occupation.

Elijah and Abigail's oldest son, Wesley (1855–1936), who married Mary Stoney (1861–1936), moved west to Saskatchewan with his daughter and three sons.

Their next oldest son, Willard (1857–1939), farmed on the south half of Lot 24, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp., where he moved in 1883. Willard's first wife was Charlotte Macklin (1856–1896). By her he had two sons and a daughter who grew to adulthood. Willard's son Ernie operated a fruit farm near Blenheim with a retail store that developed over the years from a roadside stand. Willard had two sons and a daughter by his second wife, Annie Love (1867–1943). They all moved away.

Elijah and Abigail's son, Albert (1863–1943), who married Mabel Whitmer (1870–1950), worked as a tailor in Michigan.

Their son Truman (1866–1950) married Cassie Muma (1870–1942) and farmed on Lot 23, Con. 4 NER, the lot next to his brother Willard. Several descendants of Truman and Cassie still live in Warwick Township.

Elijah and Abigail Eastman's daughter Annie died young and Minerva remained single. The other daughter, Effie (1868–1944), married Tom Reycraft (1863–1922), who farmed in Kent County.

Another of Benjamin's sons, Solomon, farmed in Adelaide Township. Two other sons, Silas and Chester, operated "The Montreal Store" in Arkona, serving customers from Warwick and Bosanquet. Tragically, in 1865 Silas died of tuberculosis. In 1884 fire destroyed the store; Chester died of tuberculosis in 1890.



courtesy L Bryson

Elijah Eastman

EASTMAN*(submitted by Anne Wight)*

Nadab Eastman (1801–), was born in Grenville County, Ont. He was the son of Amherst Eastman and Lucy Farmer. Amherst, from Vermont, USA, pioneered on grant land north of Prescott. Nadab was known as “a native of Prescott,” but later moved to Carleton County, where he married Sarah Elizabeth Gordon (c.1808–). They belonged to the Congregational Church. In 1833, they moved to Lot 24, Con. 6 NER, Warwick Twp., shortly after Henry Utter, the first Arkona settler, had come.

Nadab Eastman and Nial Eastman were the two Eastman families for whom Arkona was named “Eastmans’ Corners.” (Nial Eastman, whose lot in Bosanquet cornered Nadab’s, was the founder of Arkona Baptist Church.) Nadab’s brother Benjamin came a year later to another part of Warwick Twp.

Nadab had a family of eleven children, one of whom died in infancy and two others about whom no details are known. Nadab’s oldest son, William Amherst, moved to Michigan when of age. His next two sons, Joseph and Alexander, lived briefly in Warwick Twp. before moving to Michigan. Two other sons of Nadab, Solomon and Leonard, also lived in Michigan.

Nadab’s fourth son, Marvin bought Lot 23, Con. 6 NER, a lot next to his father, and raised his family there. From Marvin’s son, Charles Nadab Eastman, there are several descendants in the area, mostly in Bosanquet Twp. Charles farmed on the lot formerly owned by his grandfather Nadab. Vi Eastman, a daughter-in-law of Charles Nadab, still owns a portion of Nadab’s original lot.

Nadab’s oldest daughter, Margaret, married Joe Jaynes, a carpenter who helped build homes and barns in and around Arkona Village. Margaret and Joe have descendants

in Sarnia. In a 1927 interview, Margaret and Joe, reflecting on their early days in Arkona, recalled

when Highway 7 was just a muddy trail; when the only place of worship was a small log church west of the cemetery; ... and when the village was surrounded by a dense bush of maples, beech and elm; and of the mourners following sadly behind an oxen-drawn sleigh serving in the summer as a hearse.

Melissa, another daughter of Nadab, married Frank Donley, who ran the Donley Hotel in Arkona. Two sons and two daughters were born to Melissa and Frank before the family moved to La Crosse, Wisconsin.

EASTMAN*(submitted by Anne Wight)*

Truman Benjamin Eastman (1866–1950) married Catharine “Cassie” Muma (–1942), daughter of Joseph Muma and Rachel Bearss, in 1895.

Truman and Cassie Eastman first lived at Lot 23, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp., a lot one concession over from that of his father Elijah, who lived on Lot 24, Con. 3 NER. In 1919, Truman moved to Lot 21, Con. 6 NER, where he continued to carry out mixed farming. The house and barn were on a hill, with the fields on slightly rolling land. Part of the lot had a good sized bush. Some time after this move, his former farm home on Con. 4 was destroyed by a tornado. In 1937, his farm went to his youngest son, Leo, and Truman and Cassie moved to the Village of Arkona. However, he would walk out to either son Leo’s farm or son Clarence’s to clear brush and weeds from the fence rows.

Truman lived up to his name in respect to his character.

Dorothy McQuiggan, one of his grand-daughters, said of him, “He had no vices.” Laverne Eastman, a grandson, described Truman as “quiet” and “humble.” Another grandson, Walter Eastman, was impressed by the kindness of his grandfather to family and others. Harold Eastman, the son of a second cousin, noted that Truman was a “big, handsome man.” Speaking of Cassie, Harold said that she was a “fine, intelligent woman.”

Truman left the Methodist Church to join the Arkona Baptist Church in the early 1900s. That became the church his family attended, with some descendants still belonging to that church. One daughter, Myrtle, and her husband helped found a new Baptist church in Detroit.

As well as carrying out the usual farm wife occupations, Cassie also raised canaries. She drove the family Model T Ford as Truman had poor eyesight, a condition which also prevented him from hunting.

The children of Truman and Cassie were all



Charles Nadab Eastman family

courtesy A Wight



Truman Eastman and wife Catherine "Cassie" Muma

born in Warwick Twp. Clarence farmed in the area and still has descendants on farms in the area. Leo also farmed in Warwick Twp. Truman's third son, Clifford, became a high school teacher and worked in several places in Ontario. The daughters, Irene (Eastman) McQuiggan, Reta (Eastman) Jennings and Myrtle (Eastman) McChesney all moved away from Warwick.

ECCLES *(from Beers)*

Known as "Squire Eccles" by his friends and family, John Dixon Eccles (1817–1882) emigrated from Tyrone, Ireland to Ontario in 1835. He located in Warwick Twp. where he cleared a fine farm out of a great wilderness. There he made his home until moving to Watford in 1879, to assume duties as Secretary of the East Lambton Farmers Mutual Insurance Company.

John Eccles was married twice. With his first wife Mary Bissel he had eight children: Louisa, Martha, Alice, Mary Jane, Daniel, Friend R., John D. and Charles. His second marriage was to Mrs. Isabella (Ross) Alexander, widow of David Alexander, with whom he had a daughter Isabella.

While residing in Warwick Twp., Mr. Eccles was a member of the Township Council for many years, as well as Reeve. In 1874 he served as Warden of Lambton County. He was one of the oldest County magistrates, having been elected when the Counties of Lambton, Essex and Kent were unified in one District. At the time of his death John Dixon Eccles, Justice of the Peace, was Clerk of Division Court.

EDWARDS *(submitted by Linda Koolen, with information taken from family histories written by David Edwards)*

Members of the Richard W. Edwards family lived in Warwick Twp. from sometime in the 1870s until 1902.

Richard W. Edwards (1828–1898), son of Richard

Edwards and Selinda Finch, married Sarah McIntyre (1824–1892) in 1847. They had five children, all born in Lobo Township: Charles Henry (1848–1896?), Neil Albert (1850–1913), Mary S. (1853–1928), Hannah Louisa (1856–1938), and Jonathan David, possibly later called David Richard (1858–). This family lived on a 50 acre farm in Lobo Twp., Middlesex County.

In 1872, Charles, the eldest son of Richard and Sarah, married Mary Hall. Charles and Mary lived at Wisbeach in Warwick Twp. They may have lived on the farm his mother inherited from her father, Dougald McIntyre.

Dougald McIntyre owned a 100 acre farm in Warwick Twp., the west half of Lot 30, Con. 1 SER. This farm was granted to Dougald on the 12th of February, 1836 from the Crown, probably as the result of his military service. He was a member of the Black Watch and received medals for fighting in the Peninsular War. Dougald sold, or gave, this farm to his daughter Sarah (McIntyre) Edwards in 1869, in exchange for \$50 and a formal promise to care for himself and his wife, Mary, in their old age. This included board, lodging, washing, mending, attendance in sickness and in health either at their farm in Lobo Twp. or on the new farm in Warwick Twp. Instrument #2790 Warwick-Lambton Land Registry describes the property boundaries and states,

reserving thereout one quarter of an acre of land for a family burying grounds for the party of the first part and his heirs to hold at the spot where his former wife and her children are now buried with a right thereto from the Egremont Road.

Dougald McIntyre died in 1871.

In 1873 the farm at Lot 29, Con. 1 NER was sold — the east half, 100 acres, to Richard W. Edwards, and the west half, 100 acres, to Edwin Parker. Some time after this, Richard rented the farm in Lobo to his son, Charles, and moved with the rest of the family into Warwick Twp., where he lived with his family on the south side of the Egremont Road for the rest of his life. He rented the east half of Lot 29, Con. 1 NER, to his other son, Neil Albert.

In 1879 Neil Albert Edwards, second son of Richard and Sarah, married Helen Down (1854–1941). (Three from the Edwards family married three from the Down family in less than one year.) Albert and Helen Edwards had six children, all born in Warwick Twp. They were: Lucy May (1880–1966), Ernest Albert (1882–1946), Milford Reginald (1883–1962), Norman Weeks (1886–1970), Elsie Mabel Helen (1889–1889), and Beatrice Irene (1891–1945).

Sarah Edwards died in 1892 in Warwick. The farm at Lot 30, Con. 1 SER was still in her name. Her son Charles died in 1896 (or 1895), leaving a wife and family of seven children.

In *The Egremont Road*, by Eleanor Nielsen, 1992, it states

By 1897, Richard Edwards and his son David had Lot 30, Concession 1, SER, the farm now owned by Mac Parker. David built a frame house on the west half of this lot for \$850 complete, or “with the key in the door”, as they say.

In 1898 Richard transferred ownership of the 100 acres on the north side of the Egremont to Albert for natural love and affection and \$1. Richard died later in 1898. After Richard’s death the west ½ of Lot 30, Con. 1 SER was taken over by his youngest son, David, who never married. In the 1901 census this farm was 100 acres with an eight-room wooden house and three barns, stables or other outbuildings.

As his sons grew, Albert felt he should look for more land. Bulletins from the Department of Agriculture encouraged settlers to go north to the Districts of Temiskaming and Cochrane. In 1900, Neil Albert Edwards made a trip north and located 4 farms in Hilliard Township, one for himself and one for each of his sons, 160 acres each, at 50 cents an acre, from the Crown. In September, 1901 Albert and his son Milford went north for the winter and worked on improving the lots, so they could hold them. In September, 1902 Albert and his wife sold their farm on the north side of the Egremont Road to David and William Gorman, bachelors, and with their whole family moved north, taking with them three horses, two cows, one pig, twenty chickens, one pair of geese, and two cats. Their equipment included one sleigh, one wagon, one democrat buggy, a plough and harrows. Their furniture consisted of beds, a large table, dishes, bedding and a Pandora cook stove. That winter in the north they cut cedar posts and poles and pulpwood to sell.

In a letter written December 16, 1963, by Norman Weeks Edwards, son of Albert and Helen, to his older sister, Lucy, he says:

Do you remember all the good times we all had at home? I can remember one Christmas time Dad drove all the way to London 32 miles each way and he brought us three boys a nice hand sleigh for each of us, a push sleigh for you and a big doll for Beatrice. Another time you remember Mother used to raise a lot of poultry and one time she took a lot to London market and bought a lot of clothes and etc. for all of us. Milford went with her. I think they stayed at Uncle Charlie Edwards at Lobo overnight for two nights. But that was 12 mile to London, sell her buggy of dressed poultry, buy all the clothes and etc. and come back to Uncle Charlie’s. You and I know that was a big day’s work. You can remember every Christmas our stockings would be full and running over. We have a lot to be thankful for we lived in peace and plenty.

EDWARDS

(from Beers and Anoka Farms)

Thomas Edwards (1819–1885) came to the Ottawa area from Ireland with his parents in 1822. In 1837 he arrived in Warwick Twp., where he settled on Lot 25, Con. 3. He eventually cleared 250 acres of land. He served the government in the Rebellion of 1837, then again served during the Fenian Raid. Thomas Edwards married Susan Ward (1834–) in 1859. They had seven children: Samuel W., Ezra A., Walter, Joseph W., Ida, Herbert and Mary.

The oldest son, Samuel W. (1860–), was born in Warwick Twp. and attended school there as well. He bred Clydesdale horses and raised Shorthorn cattle and sheep on his farm at Lot 24, Con. 2 until 1898, when he moved to Watford to buy and ship cattle. He returned to his farm in 1903. In 1890 Samuel married Amelia Houlton. Their four children were: Bertha A., Thomas H., Clifford Henry and Florence I.

Samuel’s brother Ezra A. (1865–1947) also farmed in Warwick Twp. Ezra and his wife Elizabeth raised six children: Alan W., T. Alex., Frank, Don W., Florence E. and Mrs. Leslie Harrison.

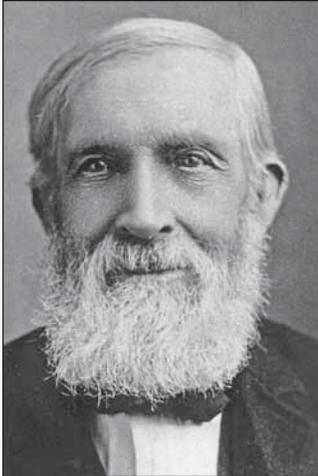
It was with the Ezra A. Edwards family that the Anoka Farm story unfolded. The oldest son, Alan, was able to buy a farm under the Soldier Settlement Board following World War I. In 1926 T. Alex Edwards formed a partnership with his brother Alan W. They called it the Edwards Brothers and started breeding Aberdeen-Angus cattle in earnest. Initially Alan purchased the foundation animals; Alex had the family expertise in handling the animals; Frank was developing interests in another direction; and Don was too young to take part in the management of the farm. By 1936 Alex took over Alan’s interests and Don became the second partner. Alan went into the pharmaceutical business.

The Edwards Brothers measured their success by taking part annually in the Royal Winter Fair, starting in 1922. By 1950 they had bred and shown the grand champion bull at twelve of eighteen shows and the winner in the remaining years was a bull sired by an Edwards-bred bull. They showed cattle at the Canadian National Exhibition from 1927 to 1960. If they were not showing cattle, the Edwards were judging Aberdeen-Angus. Alex traveled greatly, from Perth, Scotland to state fairs to the Chicago International Show.

Eventually the partnership between T. Alex and his brother Don was terminated. Don and his wife Jean continued to breed Aberdeen-Angus near Watford, Ont. He used Anoka W to identify the animals bred by him. Alex and his wife Marion and their four daughters used the original Anoka as their identity on their farm six miles north of London, Ont.

ELLERKER

(from files of Shirley Albinson, Alma Hart, Doris Leland and Florence Main; also interviews with Ron Ellerker and Thelma Wilson)

*Michael Ellerker*

Ellerker is an old English surname meaning "alder marsh." It is most commonly found in East Yorkshire.

Michael Ellerker (1825–1915) was born in Yorkshire and received his early education at Bishop Burton. He then took up shoemaking as a trade. In 1852 he immigrated to Canada. In 1853 he travelled on the first passenger train in Ontario and settled on Lot 9, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp.

Michael Ellerker married Rachel Mathews (1839–1899), who came from the English Settlement of Warwick Twp. (The English Settlement was located northwest of Warwick Village, in Concessions 3, 4 and 5. It was made up of several families who had been brought to Canada in 1833 by the Petworth Emigration Committee, under the patronage of Lord Egremont.) Then Michael and Rachel moved to Lot 8, Con. 5 NER. Their eleven children were: George (1861–1929), William, Michael, Richard, Robert, Arthur, Harriet, Jennie (1880–), Elizabeth, Parmenas and Rebecca.

Michael and Rachel's son George Ellerker married Emma Byrns (1866–1945) of Forest. They farmed for 13 years on the home farm, then moved to Plympton Twp., and later to Forest. Emma Ellerker was noted for her knitting. A Forest newspaper clipping from 1944 reported that

Since 1941 Mrs. Ellerker has knitted 164 pairs of socks and 80 pairs of mitts. This work has been done through the Red Cross Branch of the Forest Eastern Star Chapter 116. Besides her knitting she has completed a quilt ... and among her most cherished work was an afghan which she made in varied colours. This was two yards by two and a half yards and contained 54 blocks ... forwarded to a soldiers' hospital in England.

George and Emma Ellerker had seven children: George Stanley (1892–1979), Lauson (1894–1898), Gordon (1896–1917), Eva (1897–1986), Harvey (1900–1956), Garfield (1902–1959) and Lloyd (1906–1906). George Stanley Ellerker completed 50 years of service with the Forest Public Utilities Commission in 1968. He was active in a variety of community affairs.

Michael and Rachel's son Richard married Martha Cates. They had seven children: Annie (m. Joe Goodhill, then m. Joe Stewart), Herbert, Otto, Fred (1898–1978), Luella (m. John Harper), Mary Lillian (m. Wilfred Smith),

and Charles.

Fred Ellerker, son of Richard and Martha, married Verna Annetta Wilkinson (1897–1986) in 1917. After their marriage they took up mixed farming on Lot 6, Con. 4 NER. Fred owned one of the first rubber tired wagons in Warwick Twp. Verna was known for her great baking skills at threshing time. Fred enthusiastically coached midget and juvenile hardball teams when he was not looking after his beloved garden. If his nieces went to a game with him, they had to wear dresses! In the winter Fred and Verna enjoyed playing crokinole and carrom.

Fred and Verna had three children: Ivan Laverne (1920–1992), Carmen Richard (1921–) and Anna Leone (1931–). Ivan graduated from Ebenezer School on Birnam Line; his wife Winnifred Sitlington graduated from SS#11. Winnifred was well known for her artistic talents and her crafts. Ivan and his brother Carmen farmed on Con. 4 NER. Ivan and Winnifred have one daughter Marilyn Dianne (1949–) who married Royce James Minielly (1946–), and four grandchildren: Stephen Royce, Ian Matthew, Stacey Heather and Eric Ryan.

Fred and Verna Ellerker's son Carmen married Frances Marie Sitlington (1924–1984) in 1945. They farmed on the original Ellerker farm on Lot 8, Con. 5 NER. Carmen and his wife went north to Restoule regularly — to fish in the summer and hunt deer in the winter. They eventually built a cottage there. Their children are: Larry John (1947–), who married Linda Ward, and Gerry Wayne (1951–), who married Ruth Smith.

Fred and Verna Ellerker's daughter Anna married Frank Alpaugh and moved to British Columbia.

Ron Ellerker (1927–) is the son of Herbert and Eunice (Mason) Ellerker. Ron attended SS#1 Warwick. He took over the farm at Lot 4, Con. 3 NER from his father in 1948 or 1949. Ron's hobby is racing horses. His best horse was Derby Dan. Ron and his wife have two daughters.

Ron's sister Thelma (1925–), who also attended SS#1, married Lawny Wilson. They live in Forest where they operated a service station at one time.

ELLIOT (from Settlers)

James Furzer Elliott was the Lambton County constable for 63 years and the bailiff of the second Division Court for the same length of time, starting in 1866. He may have held that office the longest of any bailiff in the Dominion of Canada!

Elliott lived in Watford when it consisted of only two stores and one hotel at the corner of the fourth Line of Warwick SER (Confederation Line) and the north end of the Main Street (Nauvoo Rd). He was born on the Main Rd. (Egremont Rd.) of Warwick Twp., four miles north of Watford.

James F. Elliott's parents were born in Scotland. They came to Sarnia Township first, then moved to Warwick Twp. the following year. To farmers at that time, crops and

weather were of unflinching interest. Too much rain or sudden frost meant going absolutely hungry for weeks, living on black bread and mush and, even late in the spring, on bass wood, buds and popcorn. Conditions were sometimes unbelievably severe.

When resolving conflicts, Mr. Elliot “showed the kinds of mettle the vigorous Scotch-Canadian is made of.” He defended against the second Fenian Raids, and received a medal for service. It was a bronze medal on a red, white, and blue ribbon, with Queen Victoria’s picture of one side and on the edge, “Pte. J. F. Elliott, 27th Battalion.”

EMERY

(submitted by Noreen Croxford)

In 1922 Fred Emery, his wife Winnifred Gale, and their sons Rae (1919–1983) and Edwin (1921–1970), came to Warwick Twp. from Toronto and bought the west $\frac{3}{4}$ of the north $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 20, Con. 5 NER. This is where his family lived until 1924, when Fred purchased the west $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 6, Con. 7 NER from Gordon and Flossie Isabelle Curts. He moved a house to this location from West Williams Twp. Fred lived the rest of his life on the 6th Line (Hickory Creek Line) of Warwick Twp. Arlene (m. John Douglas, 1933–) was born there. All three of the children, Rae, Edwin and Arlene, went to school at SS#14, Warwick.

In 1930 Fred purchased the east $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 5, Con. 6 NER.

Rae married June Martelle, the daughter of George and Charlotta (Borthwick) Martelle of Northville, in 1940. Rae and June lived in the house on Lot 14, Con. 6 NER, where Fred rented and worked the land owned by Sam McColl. Their daughters Lois (White) and Geraldine (Maher) were born at this location.

In 1943 Rae purchased a house from the old gravel

pit, now the Forest Golf Course, and moved it to the east $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 5, Con. 6 NER. Because of the narrow bridge over Hickory Creek at the west end of the 6th Concession, the house had to travel south on Highway 21 to the 4th Concession, and all the way around the block to reach its final destination. This house became the home of sons Larry and Kevin, and daughters Noreen (Croxford) and Karen (Boris), to complete the family of six children.

Lois, Larry and Noreen all went to SS#14 Warwick. Geraldine started there, but after a couple of years was enrolled in the Belleville School for the Deaf. Karen and Kevin attended the new Warwick Central School.

In 1946, Fred purchased the west $\frac{1}{2}$ of Lot 5 from Basil Kernohan. Rae bought it from Fred in 1957. This farm was considered mixed agricultural. There were milk cows, pigs, chickens and cash crops.

In 1953 and 1954 Rae Emery was elected Warwick Twp. Councillor. Then in 1955 and 1956, he was elected Deputy Reeve for Warwick Twp. As Deputy Reeve he also sat on Lambton County Council. From 1960 to 1965, he was the assessor and tax collector for the township.

By 1938, and for many years thereafter, Rae was an active member of the Forest Excelsior Band. In later years, Lois, Larry and Noreen also were members of the band. Even later, although not with the band, Karen played the guitar, and Kevin took up the violin, so somebody was always “practicing” music in the house.

Rae and June retired in 1974 and moved to Forest. They sold all the farms to Larry and Vicki. By this time, the farm was predominantly cash crop, but Larry and Vicki added some variety to the farming industry by raising foxes and chinchillas for several years.

In 1968, Larry Emery had married Vicki Brandon. They moved into a vacant house on Lot 7, Con.7 NER, which had been purchased from Ivor Weaver. This was



Emery family: Karen, Noreen, parents Rae and June, Kevin, Lois, Geraldine, Larry

the first home of their two daughters, Debbie and Lorrie (Nagano). In 1993 Larry and Vicki retired from the farm, and moved into Forest. They sold the farms to Eugen and Silvia Burgin, who moved there from Switzerland.

Noreen married Robert Croxford in 1969. Their married life started in Sarnia, but within a year, they were in Warwick Twp., living on Hickory Creek Line. Following that, they lived in Bosanquet, Thamesville and Warwick again, on Nauvoo Road, and finally Forest. Their daughter Della (Sipkens) was born while they lived in Bosanquet, and Tammy (St. Louis) was born while the family lived in Thamesville.

In 1970, Geraldine married Gerald Maher. They lived in Rexdale, where their children Frank and Kathy were born. Frank works and lives in Windsor. Kathy married Tom Oulds in 2006, and they lived on the Egremont Road until moving into Watford where they now reside.

In 1975 Karen Emery married Donald (Joe) Boris. They bought the house that Larry and Vicki had previously lived in at Lot 7, Con. 7 NER. This house was built by Orville Weaver. During renovations, Karen and Joe found a board near the chimney with his name on it. Orville was a teacher, and taught Rae and Edwin at SS#14. Karen and Joe's children, Daniel and Marilyn, both attended Warwick Central School. Marilyn is married to Brent Ferguson, and they reside at 7054 Brickyard Line in Warwick Twp.

In 1972, Lois returned to Warwick Twp., when she and her husband Robert White purchased the Birnam store from Ken and Doris Hair. In 1977, they sold the property to Doug George. While living there, their daughter Cindy (Vermist) and son Robert attended Warwick Central School.

In 1979 Lois White purchased Fred and Winnifred Emery's previous residence on Lot 6, Con. 7 NER, from Larry and Vicki Emery. Once again, a family member was living in the old homestead. At that time, the house was yellow brick, but has since been re-sided. Lois sold this in 2004 and moved into Forest.

Kevin married Karen Bell in 1987, and after several years in Forest, they recently purchased a house at 6659 Elarton Road in Warwick Twp. They have three children, Christopher, Kevin and Kelly. Kevin has continued with the springtime hobby of making maple syrup, which is something he enjoyed when working with his father on the 6th Concession.

Fred and Winnifred Emery's daughter Arlene married John Earl (Jack) Douglas in 1955. They lived in Plympton Twp., where a son, Raymond and three daughters, Joan (Catt), Brenda (Armitage) and Donna (McCormick) were raised. Of these children, Joan, who married Wayne Catt, now lives in Warwick Twp., at 7187 Townsend Line.

EVANS

(submitted by Jean Eastman and Linda Koolen)

William John Lionel Evans (1876–1929) and Laura Ann Matthews (1882–1962) drove by horse and buggy to

Strathroy, Ont., where they were married by an Anglican rector, with his daughter being the witness, in 1902. Then they returned to the Evans' farm, situated at the intersection of the Egremont Road and the Arkona Road (northeast corner). A few years later they enlarged their farm by purchasing a 100 acre farm immediately across the Arkona Road (northwest corner).

With much hard work William and Laura brought up their family of three: Wilma, John Clarence, and Adeline Jane Catherine. They carried on a mixed farming operation. When Will died at an early age, his son and family continued farming. Laura then made her home nearby in a cottage on the property, tending her vegetable and flower gardens almost until her death.

Their daughter Wilma taught the Classics in high school. She married James Aneurin Davies (–1994), a teacher with the Toronto Board of Education, originally from Kilmartin.

Clarence Evans (1915–1970) farmed the home place. In a newspaper clipping with no date it was reported that "The barn of Mrs. W. J. Evans, Main Road at the Arkona corner, was completely destroyed by fire on Friday evening when a lantern carried by her son, Clarence, exploded."

Clarence married Dora Eastman (1916–1990). They had two daughters, Karen Jean (–2000, m. McCaw, m. Blaedow) and Margaret (m. Goldhawk). In 1970 he died of a heart attack at the wheel of his car while driving to church.

Adeline was a graduate of public health nursing at the University of Western Ontario and the Victoria Hospital School of Nursing, London, Ont. She joined the Royal Canadian Navy in 1942. In 1943, while she worked as a nursing sister for the Royal Canadian Naval Hospital in St. John's, Newfoundland, she told a newspaper reporter "what a heaven-sent blessing dried plasma was for blood transfusions among the victims brought in from the tragic fire at the KC hostel, when over 100 people including servicemen from all branches, lost their lives. We had 20 intravenous plasmas running continually for two and a half days." Adeline was made an Associate of the Royal Red Cross and was among 44 women on the King's Birthday Honors List. She married Paul Cross.

FARRELL

(from Beers)

William Farrell (1821–1868) was in his teens when he came to Canada with his parents. He worked with them on their property in Plympton Twp. along what later became the Egremont Road, before starting out for himself. In about 1850 William bought 100 acres of bush land on Lot 10, Con. 7 NER, Warwick Twp. Here he built a log house and made a home for himself.

At this time the roads to Sarnia were swampy trails. To keep his family he was forced to trek to Sarnia through the bush and swamp to purchase flour and any other necessities and carry them on his back, a distance of 30

miles. His wife, Bridget (Whitely) Farrell (1830–1884), bore him nine children: James, Mary, William Jr., Edward, Samuel (m. Mary Malley), John, Annie, Ellie (m. Cornelius Malley) and Sarah Jane. She worked hard to raise and educate all of them after her husband's death. While still in middle life William Sr. had to give up work, suffering from cancer for two years.

John Farrell, sixth child of William and Bridget Farrell, was born in Warwick Twp. in the log house his father had built on Lot 10. He was but a boy when he lost his father and enjoyed limited educational opportunities at SS#14 Con. 6 NER. From an early age he worked on the home farm with his brothers and sisters, helping to care for his widowed mother.

In 1889 John took up life insurance, starting as agent for Manufacturer's Life. In 1890 he began working for Federal Life of Hamilton, where after five years he attained the post of District Agent responsible for western Ontario. John Farrell became one of the best known insurance men in western Ontario. Residing on the old homestead, he also farmed 200 acres of the best land in the county, after having, in 1875, added 100 acres to those originally purchased by his father. In 1905 he built a new residence to replace the little log house

A staunch Conservative and proud Irishman, John was a powerful political campaigner. He served as a trustee on the SS#14 school board for eight years. It was during his term a new brick school house was built. He was also involved in agricultural societies, serving as Director of the Union Agricultural Society of Forest, President of the East Lambton Agricultural Society, Director of the Western District Fair Association and, in 1904, Director of the Provincial Fair Association. His voice was heard in little log schools, churches and assembly halls across the province, addressing thousands of people on different subjects.

FAULDS

(submitted by Carol Faulds Clay)

The oldest son of Clara Edith Zanke and George B. Faulds, Ernest Faulds (1907–1992) married Ella Elliott from East Williams Twp., County of Middlesex, in 1936. In 1938 Ernie and Ella purchased a 150 acre farm at the corner of Bethel Road and Birnam Line (Lot 15, Con. 5 NER) in Warwick Twp. There they established and maintained orchards. People came from miles around to buy their apples and pears.

Ernie established a large herd of registered Holstein cattle in 1953, "Fauldale Holsteins". He remained in the dairy business until the mid-seventies. Some time in the early 1960s they added 25 acres to their farm. Ernie and Ella worked long hours picking and sorting fruit and milking cows. They had four children: Ron, Bruce, Marilyn (Symington) and Carol (Clay).

Spare time was never a problem. There wasn't any. There were apples to pick, chores to do, eggs to gather, hay



Ernest Faulds home, Lot 15, Con. 5 NER

courtesy C Clay

and silage to be put into the silo and barn. Ernie served as a trustee of SS#4 and as an elder at Bethel United Church. Ella was involved with the United Church Women (Bethel Methodist/United and Warwick United). She is a life member of the United Church Women. She was also very involved with the Warwick Women's Institute.

In 1980 Ernest and Ella sold 100 acres of the farm and built a house across the road on the remaining 75 acres. This was their retirement home for 17 years. They spent the majority of their lives in Warwick Twp. In 1992, Ernest died. Ella kept the farm until 1997, then sold it and moved to Orchardview Apartments in Arkona. Later she moved to Brookside in Watford.

Their oldest son, Ron, married Verna Johnson in 1965. He worked at the University of Western Ontario Physical Plant for 30 years. Verna was a teacher for the Middlesex Board of education for 32 years. Ron has several memories of growing up in Warwick Twp. He says,

I well remember the day the tornado went through Warwick Township in May, 1953. It was suppertime and the air was hot and sticky. The sky turned black and everything was silent, but suddenly we could hear the roar of the wind like several jet planes. We got up from the table and all ran to the open ditch behind the barn. This was a little difficult for Mom as she was about eight and one half months pregnant [with Carol]. She couldn't make it over or under the fence. We watched the tornado come up 15 Sideroad and destroy Bert Lester's barn and the cement silo. The air was full of hunks of cement and cattle from the barn. The force of the wind blew the chicken feathers right through the telephone poles. We watched it move north toward our home. Then it veered to the east and took out Howard Cable's barns. It then went up in the air and came down further to the east, nearing Arkona, taking out Ray Bell's house, the white schoolhouse and Glenn Edlington's barn. It then disappeared from our view. It was my first experience with a tornado and I've

had great respect for them ever since. The aftermath and clean up was a typical rural neighbourhood time when everyone pulled together to help others.

Another of Ron's memories is threshing day, sometime from 1945 to the early 1950s, when Ron was in his early teens. He says,

Threshing day was a big time for us. John V. Tanton would arrive with his threshing machine and his big Case tractor. After it was set up the neighbours would start to arrive and begin loading the grain in the field onto wagons and bring it to the threshing machine. 12:00 sharp was dinnertime. The men would quit and wash up. There was a big washtub full of hot water outside. They would reach in and splash water on themselves. They would have a big drink of well water from a dipper that hung on the pump. Everyone used the same dipper and no one died of any communicable disease. After this they went in to a banquet that the women had prepared. There was usually a contest to see who could eat the most pieces of pie. After dinner the men would lay in the grass under the trees to snooze and talk. At 1:00 o'clock, John V. would say, "OK, boys, let's go". Usually by late afternoon we were done and he would move to the next farm and the whole process would begin again the next day. A real sense of community spirit existed at this time. The farming community relied on "helping your neighbour".

Ron also remembers wood cutting bees and school days.

We had woodcutting bees, as everyone heated with wood. One neighbour with a buzz saw would set it up next to a woodpile. Two or three men would carry the small logs up to the saw and feed them into it while one or two men would stand on the other side and throw the cut pieces onto a pile. Neighbours knew each other and worked together. In the wintertime at SS#4 Warwick we had oyster suppers and organized crokinole. At Christmas time our school concert was like no other. Our teacher, George O'Neil, loved music and his concerts were elaborate affairs! About a week before Christmas the trustees came in and built a stage. There would be plays, music, solos and quartets. It was quite a display of school talent!

Bruce married Diana Golding and moved to Belleville where he taught high school until his retirement. He and Diana have 3 boys: Allan, Scott and Michael.

Marilyn taught school in Lambton County and married Wayne Symington in 1967. They have three girls: LeeAnne, Krista and Laura. Marilyn remembers Bethel

Methodist/United Church just north of the Faulds farm. She says,

Growing up in Warwick Township in the 1950s has left me with a wealth of memories. I lived on a farm, bordered by SS#4 Warwick School to the south and the Bethel Church and cemetery to the North. The church services at Bethel were always held in the afternoon, since the church was part of a 3-point charge, with Sunday school classes to attend before the service. My brother and I would usually walk to Sunday School as we were so close. During the winter the services were held in the basement where a huge wood burning furnace kept us warm. In the spring, the front doors of the church would be opened and the services were held upstairs in the sanctuary. There were two huge staircases on either side that led up to the spacious sanctuary, with a balcony to hold the overflow on special occasions.

As time passed and the face of the rural community changed, Bethel Church closed in 1961–1962 and was later torn down, around 1968.

Carol taught Literacy and Adult Education. She married Neil Clay in 1979 and they have resided in Warwick Township for the past 19 years. They have two sons: Rory and Ryan.

FENNER

(submitted by Dennis Fenner, with additions from Doris Hughes)

The history of the Fenner family in Lambton County begins with my great, great, great grandfather George Fenner. A soldier in the 64 Regiment of Foot, he retired after 26 years in the British Army. Upon retirement, George chose a land grant in Upper Canada over a monthly pension in Ireland. He emigrated with part of the family to either Boston or Philadelphia in 1832. Then the family made its way to York, where George was given 150 acres in Warwick Twp., the E ½ of Lot 22, Con. 3 NER. In 1847, the rest of the family — wife Fanny Blake, seven boys and three girls — came over from Caven County, Ireland. The three girls were: Ann, who married Chancey Howard and moved away; Elizabeth, who married James Bryce and moved to the United States; and Rebecca (–1901), who married Jacob Utter (–1897) and stayed in Warwick Village. The seven boys were Theophilus (–1878), John, Thomas, George, Robert, William and my great, great grandfather Joseph.

The Fenners were like gypsies; they traveled all over Lambton and Middlesex Counties and many places in the United States. While in Lambton County, John, George Jr. and Joseph worked on the construction of the Egremont Road. The oldest son, Theophilus, owned and operated a pharmacy and store in Warwick Village. His youngest brother Joseph was at his bedside when he died. The

second oldest, John, went back and forth from Ontario to Michigan several times, but finally settled in Port Huron, Michigan. Where the rest of the boys went is unknown.

Rebecca's husband Jacob Utter was very respected in the community. He owned three or four farms, a mill, several small pieces of property, a store and was involved with many township and community positions of authority. Jacob was respected for his honesty, fair prices and civic involvement.

Joseph (1822–1910), my great, great grandfather, came to Lambton with his father in 1832. He married a local girl, Jane Hume (–1861), whose family had emigrated from Ireland. Shortly after getting married, Joseph and Jane moved to Monguagon Town (now Trenton), Michigan, where they had four children: Joseph Jr. (–1861), Irene (–1861), William (1857–) and my great grandfather George Henry (1859–1930). Mother Jane, Joseph Jr. and Irene died of an unknown ailment within days of each other. Since Joseph could not farm and look after two small children, he returned to Warwick Village. There, Joseph's in-laws, the Humes, and his sister Rebecca Utter helped to raise the children. Joseph never left Warwick again. He owned five properties in or around Warwick Village.

Joseph's son William married a woman by the name of Stillwell, but there is a report of him married to Caroline Madquick in 1884. This is a mystery but William left Lambton and moved to several places in the United States.

My great grandfather George Henry Fenner was brought up by his father and the Utters. George Henry married Emma Fowler (1860–1953). They had eight children, seven boys and one girl. All were born on the Fenner farm, except Lewellyn, who was born on the

Barrett farm west of the Fenner farm. Six of them moved away, mainly to the United States. George farmed in Warwick Twp., but, in about 1904, he and his sons Herb, Roy and Jay moved to an area near Coronation, Alberta. The area became known as the Fenner area and my family started a village called Fenner, located near Kirkpatrick Lake. George Henry was postmaster at Fenner from 1922 to 1932. While farming in this area, Herb had sons Francis (Frank) and George, and Francis (Jay), my grandfather, had three children born in Coronation. My uncle Lorne and my father Bruce John were also born at the hospital at Coronation. The only person to be actually born at Fenner was my Aunt Marion.

In 1922, due to bad weather, poor soil conditions and the stock market failure, the Fenners were forced back to Warwick Twp. The only person to stay in Alberta was Roy, but he finally gave up and came back to Warwick in 1929. George and Emma must have had some sort of a disagreement because they lived apart.

George started a little gas bar and refreshment stand on the curve at 9 Sideroad and London Line. He had a tiny bedroom in the back of the little building. In the summer of 1930, a man named Alfie Smith saw George and a friend having an alcoholic drink in the tiny back bedroom and reported it to the police. The Sheriff put my great grandfather in a Sarnia jail. Ten days later, George's son Lewellyn was told of his father's arrest. Lew traveled from his home in Detroit to the Sarnia jail, where he found his father very sick. George's skin was completely yellow; after three days he passed away.

The following is a short biography of George and Emma's children.

The oldest was William Albert (1881–1952) who went by the name of Will. He became a medical doctor in Detroit. Will lived and died in the Detroit area. He had a son William Jr. who was a doctor as well.

The next was George Lewellyn (1883–1965), who went by the name of Lew. Lew was a dentist who also worked and lived in Detroit. Like his older brother, the Utters paid for his education. Lew was never married or had any children. When he retired, he moved back to live and die in Warwick Village. He was the last Fenner to live in Warwick Village.

The third child was Herbert Alfred (1885–1962) who lived in Warwick or Fenner for most of his life, until his death in London, Ontario. Herb worked as a technician at a medical school and as a carpenter mostly. Herb had two sons Francis (Frank) and George, both born at Coronation, Alberta.

The fourth was my grandfather Francis Jay (1887–1949) who went by the name Jay. Jay worked all his life as a farmer, except for a stint in a grocery store owned by the Nash family



courtesy D Fenner

Fenner family, 1900: Boy in front Roy Fenner. l to r: Jay Fenner, George Lewellyn Fenner, Bruce Fenner, George Henry Fenner (father), Herb Fenner, Will Fenner (behind Herb), Joseph Fenner (grandfather)

in Detroit, Michigan. For four or five years, Jay lived at Fenner, Alberta with his father and brothers. In 1916, Jay married Alma Jane Leggate (–1973), who lived on a farm near Watford, Ont. They had four children: Lorne George (1917–2001), Bruce John (1918–2004), Marion Helen (1921–) and Doris Amy (1924–). The first three were born in Alberta, but Doris was born in Warwick Village. Jay died of cancer. Lorne was the only one to stay in Warwick. He married twice, first to Bernice Irwin, with whom he had seven children, and then to Dorothy Hariton. My father Bruce went to Chatham, Ontario to enlist in the army during World War II and came back to Chatham after the war. Marion married Orval Irwin and lives in Niagara Falls, Ont. Doris married Floyd Hughes of Fort Erie, Ontario and resides there. This leaves my Uncle Lorne and his family who remained in Lambton County.

The fifth child born to George Henry and Emma was Roy (1889–1965), who grew up on the Fenner farm in Warwick Twp. and also farmed at Fenner. Most likely in the early 1930s, he moved to Detroit, Michigan to work at Ford.

After Roy came another son named Joseph Sherman (1891–1893).

The last son to be born to George Henry and Emma was Arthur Bruce (1895–) — the 7th son, born on the 7th day of the 7th month. He served in World War I as a Royal Canadian Engineer. He lived at Pontiac or Plymouth, Michigan and had no offspring. He worked as a carpenter for many years.

The last child of George and Emma Fenner was Rebecca Maude (1897–1993), who went by the name of Reba (Reeb). She was never married, nor had offspring. She worked at the accounts department at Chevrolet, Ford and United States Rubber in Detroit, Michigan and retired to Fort Myers, Florida.

Lorne lived in Forest most of his life and so have most of his daughters. His only son James (Jim, 1943–2003) married Bev King and lived on a farm near Camlachie, Ontario. Jim and Bev have three children: Brenda (Saunders, 1969–), James (1971–) and Jonathon (1974–).

There have been Fenners living in Lambton County from 1832 until the present — 175 years. How nice it would be if we all could come back to that beautiful little village in the Township of Warwick!

FERGUSON

(submitted by Dorothy Ferguson Wilcox and Margaret J. E. Ford)

Peter James Ferguson was the fifth son of Gaelic speaking Highlanders from Perthshire, Scotland who settled in Lanark County, Upper Canada in about 1818. Peter and his brother Hugh worked on the building of the railroad north of Lake Superior until 1888, when Hugh was killed on the job. Peter then followed some of the family that had moved to Lambton County.

For a few years Peter worked for Archie Ferguson (no

relation) in Plympton Twp. Then in 1893 he purchased 100 acres from Peter and Isabella McRorie on the east ½ of Lot 3, Con. 1 NER. The cost was \$3,000.

In 1896 Peter married Janetta Christina McRorie, the eldest daughter of William and Helen (McDiarmid) McRorie. She had attended Alma College in St. Thomas and later gave piano lessons. She drove to her student's homes with her horse and buggy or cutter. Janetta also played the pump organ at the Warwick Methodist Church.

Peter (1858–1938) and Janetta (1872–1946) Ferguson had four sons: Stacey, Carman, William and Hugh, who all became farmers. In 1914 Peter bought the farm to the east, the west ½ of Lot 4, Con. 1 NER for \$6,300 and moved there. Peter nearly died with blood poisoning one year, but the doctor said he survived because of good living, natural strength and Epsom salts used internally and externally. This left his one hand deformed and in later years he playfully asked his grandchildren to use their little toy hammer to straighten his fingers and they would gently try.

Peter imported a purebred Clydesdale mare from Scotland which had a line of descendants as workhorses. Some of their names were Violet, Belle, Nellie and Bess.

Peter and Janetta's son, Stacey Wilbur (1898–1971), attended SS#15 on the Egremont Rd., with 80 students in one room. The teachers at the time were Mr. Robert McKinlay, who later became a doctor, and Miss Mary Ann Waugh. Stacey attended Forest High School for one year and then worked at home on the farm. When he was twenty he attended the Ontario Agricultural College in Guelph for one year, where living in residence cost \$4 per month.

Stacey married Olive Winnifred Burton (1893–1980), the second daughter of Rev. Charles Burton and Annie (Slack) Burton. In 1925, they acquired the first Ferguson farm and lived there for 49 years. Olive had first been an elementary school teacher and later went to Victoria University in Toronto where she studied Household Science. She then went to the College of Education and taught High School in Leamington and Kitchener.

Stacey and Olive had four daughters, Dorothy Winnifred (1923–), Margaret Jean Elizabeth (1925–), Olive Joyce (1928–) and Florence Carol (1933–). The girls had to work hard on the farm. They had no hydro so water was pumped by windmill. If the wind failed, water for all the pigs, cattle, turkeys and chickens was pumped by hand and also carried by hand to the house for drinking and washing.

Stacey suffered from several accidents. He was blinded in one eye by a lightning bolt which ran down the screen door and killed the dog just outside the screen. He lost some fingers in the gears of the corn binder and buzz saw. Dorothy, Margaret and Joyce stayed home from high school to help on the farm. This was permitted for farm work during World War II.

Stacey was very musical. He led the Warwick United Church choir and played the violin until he lost his fingers. He sang tenor, and along with Fred Tribbeck, Vera Ellerker and Mrs. Brush had a quartet which sang at various functions. Olive taught adult Sunday school at the Warwick United Church for many years and enjoyed oil painting.

Carman Harold Ferguson (1900–1972) also attended the Ontario Agricultural College in Guelph. He farmed for a few years in Warwick Twp. on Hwy 7 and then worked at Polymer in Sarnia until he retired. He was artistic and did some paintings in oils. He married Eva Lorena Wells (1907–1988) who later was a clerk at the Farmer's Store in Forest. Carman and Eva had four children, Norma Florence (1929–), Raymond Blyth (1931–), Douglas James (1935–) and Roger Carman (1941–).

William Alexander (1905–1984) was the third Ferguson born to Peter and Janetta Ferguson. He married Mildred Frances Brent in 1928. They farmed at Wanstead for twelve years until they moved to Warwick Twp. to a farm on the north-west corner of Hwy 22 and First School Rd. where they had cows, pigs and cash crops. Since there were no girls in his family, Bill had been his mother's helper and had learned to bake, which he continued after his marriage. His wife was talented musically and had studied both piano and voice in London, but found it difficult to perform in public.

Mildred and Bill had one son William Lyle Ferguson (1942–). When Lyle married Dollene Dolan (–2003) his parents retired to a small bungalow on the corner of the farm on First School Rd. Mildred continued to live there after Bill's death into her late 90s, when she moved to North Lambton Rest Home where she passed away in 2006 at the age of 101. Lyle and Dollene raised three sons Murray Lyle, Robert William and Brent Dale. Lyle farmed and also was a school bus driver. Lyle and Dollene later divorced and Lyle retired to Sarnia.

Murray took over his grandfather's farm when he married Sandra Strevel in 1986. Both Sandy and Murray were custodians for Warwick Central School for thirteen years, until its closure in 2000. They have two daughters, Katie and Amanda.

Murray's brother Robert married Cindy (Sandy) Minten in 1986. They settled on a farm south of the former Warwick Central School on First School Rd. They have three children, Natasha, Tanner and Karley.

Their brother Brent married Marilyn Boris in 2006 and settled on the Bill O'Neil farm on 7054 Brickyard Line.

The youngest of Peter and Janetta's four sons, Hugh (1908–1983), remained on the second farm his father had purchased in 1914. He met his wife, Alma Minielly, during her training as a nurse. When she completed her training they eloped in Kingston, Ont. They returned to the farm where they lived with Hugh's parents and farmed together with them. Alma did private nursing in homes and was often called to help out in emergencies.

Alma and Hugh had four children, an infant son (1939–1939), Glenyce Wilma (1940–), Grace Elaine (1942–1942), who died at three months, and Glen Morley (1945–). After their son Glen married, they moved to a mobile home next door. After Hugh (1908–1983) passed away, Alma (1910–1998) remained there for some time until she moved to an apartment in Arkona.

Their daughter Glenyce married Ronald Huctwith and settled on a farm at 8363 Brickyard Line. Glenyce worked at Strathroy Middlesex General Hospital and North Lambton Rest Home as a Registered Nursing Assistant. They raised three children, Ronald Kevin, Christine Elizabeth and Gregory Allen. Kevin moved east of Arkona on Townsend Line, Christine moved to Sarnia while Greg moved to a farm at 6310 Quaker Rd. where he lives with his wife Teresa and family.

Hugh and Alma's son Glen Ferguson stayed on the Hugh Ferguson homestead on Egremont Rd. He married Pat Black from the Owen Sound area. They farmed with his father Hugh until he passed away. Glen has continued to cash crop, acquiring more acreage over the years. Pat worked as a Registered Practical Nurse. They raised three children, Duane, Dean and Diane.

Duane Ferguson married Crystal Smith in 1994 and farms next door to his father. They have three children, Wesley Dean, Mathew Glen and Emily Jean Diane. They own a team of heavy horses and a beautiful white coach in which they escort people to weddings, parades and family outings.

Tragically Pat and Glen's other two children died young. Dean (1973–1993) was killed in a motorcycle accident in Warwick Twp. and Diane (1974–1997) died from



courtesy P. Janes

Duane Ferguson with his team

necrotizing fasciitis in British Columbia, where she was attending university.

FERWERDA

(from newspaper clippings)

Peter Ferwerda (1947–) moved to Warwick Village in 1976, after living in London for about ten years. He was born in the Netherlands and originally came to Peterborough when he was four years old.

Peter is the owner of Warwick Lawn Ornaments, where he develops molds for cement lawn ornaments, then makes the actual ornaments and paints them. His display includes about 1,100 different styles. He purchased this business from Wally Cleator one day as he was driving truck through the village, having decided that driving truck as an occupation was not for him.

Peter Ferwerda is also the Chief of the Warwick Volunteer Fire Department, having been a member since he arrived in the village.

Peter Ferwerda has two daughters, Ann and Laura. He said in a newspaper interview “I enjoy Warwick very much. It’s a great place to raise the kids.”

Peter and his wife Lyn continue to live in Warwick Village.



courtesy P Ferwerda

Fire Chief Peter Ferwerda: Peter (on right) congratulating Eldon Minielly

FIRMAN

(submitted by Janet Firman)

Harold Charles (1927–1997) and Janet Adelene (Hawkins) Firman (1926–) moved to the old Robert Janes homestead, part of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER (now Brickyard Line) in 1961. Janet, being the grand-daughter of Robert and Matilda (Baird) Janes, looked forward to her move.

This farm was settled by Charles Meredith Janes in 1856, when he built a one storey log house. Charles died in 1875, leaving a family of nine children. His wife Jennet (Auld) built the large brick house in 1877, using brick from the Janes tile yard. There she farmed, raised and educated her family and bought more land.

Bear Creek crossed a corner of the farm near the road, where there was an old steel bridge. Young men of the community came to swim and dive off the bridge. A large pond on the lawn between the house and the road had been dug out by Robert Janes and a neighbour, Mr. Auld, using teams of horses and slush scrapers in the early 1900s. Over the years the pond filled in with weeds and cattails. In 1964, Ken Matthews Ltd. cleaned out the pond, using a crane. Due to strong springs in the pond, the crane was put on mats to keep it from sliding. There was also an overflow pipe from the pond into Bear Creek.

The Firman family and friends enjoyed swimming in the pond, where they had built steps into the water, a diving board, sand on the north bank, a large raft and different small boats over the years. Fishing was enjoyed by many, along with catching large turtles. Wild geese, ducks, swans and loons were frequent visitors. During the winter the young people enjoyed skating.

When the Firmans came to the farm in 1961, an old brick slaughterhouse stood behind the house. George Janes, an uncle, had used it for many years. He ran a beef ring slaughtering and delivering beef to customers. Many years before, an old Indian used to come to sharpen knives and make axe handles, etc. He would stay in this building for days and sleep upstairs. When the Firmans demolished the building they found a large cradle upstairs which had been used to rock the Janes children.

The water system on the farm was fed from the strong springs which were contained in an apple barrel in the



courtesy P Janes

Janet Firman wearing jewellery and shawl belonging to her great-grandmother

ground. There was never more than a foot of water in the barrel at any time, but one could water the lawn all day with no trouble. The only problem was when a herd of cattle was turned out all at once to drink from the water tank. The system could not keep up, and so the Firmans installed water bowls in the barn.

In the era before electricity Jennet Auld Janes had a Ram water-raising system installed. This system required a certain amount of water to force or drive water from the well up pipes to the house, to a holding tank. In the basement of the house there was a cistern which held the rain water off the roof of the house.

Robert Janes had apple orchards on the west side of the house and in the fall he did extensive shipping of apples. Janet's mother, Addie, used to tell about feeding the apple pickers and packers. In 1963 to 1965, the Firmans cut down the orchards.

On May 12, 1974 a tornado cut across the front of the farm, uprooting and destroying many trees. It lifted a large heavy raft out of the pond and carried it over into the flats. It also blew the west gable end of the house in about a foot. After that time, the aluminum windows would bind and were hard to lift or change.

In the 1980s the Firmans built a double garage on the house, a utility room and bathroom downstairs (a three piece bath had been installed upstairs in the 1940s), and remodelled the sun porch. The rest of the house is the original style. Later on, the deteriorating barns were torn down and replaced by a one storey barn.

Harold and Janet had three children, Elizabeth Adelene (1953–), Robert Charles (1955–1987) and Kenneth Harold (1960–). All three attended Warwick Central School. After Watford District High School, Elizabeth achieved a diploma in Food Service Management at the Agriculture and Technology College in Centralia. In 2008 she is Director of Nutrition and Food Services at Bluewater Health. She married Michael Dunlop and they have a daughter Kori. Robert attended Lambton Central Collegiate Vocational Institute (LCCVI) in Petrolia, specializing as a machinist. He married Vickie Morris of Warwick. Their children are Tracy and Robert. Robert died in 1987. Ken also attended LCCVI, graduating as a machinist. Ken married Linda (Beer) Zirk and they have a son Darren.

Janet Firman moved to an apartment in Forest in 2001.

FITZSIMONS

(from Arkona Tweedsmuir and Beers)

George Fitzsimons (1826–1917) was ten years old when he came to Canada from Ireland with his parents Heatley and Esther (Allen) Fitzsimons. They settled in Nissouri Twp., Middlesex County. George had limited opportunities for education. He worked at home for several years, then worked out, hoping to clear the farm of debt. His first wages were 25 cents per day and he

worked for that wage for several years, his monthly pay never exceeding \$13. In spite of his meagre wages, George accomplished what he started out to do and eventually freed his family from debt.

In 1857, George Fitzsimons married Nissouri native Elizabeth Logan (1834–1921). They had six children: Robert (1858–1948), Esther, Elizabeth (1861–1946), Thomas (1855?–1939), George and John (1867–1879).

After marriage, George and Elizabeth settled on the home farm, of which George owned one third, until 1876. At this time the family moved to 100 acres on Lot 23, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp. Here, he busied himself for the remainder of his life farming, remodelling, and building improvements, new barns and outbuildings.

The five surviving children of George and Elizabeth Fitzsimons married and raised their families in or near Arkona. Thomas Fitzsimons took over the Warwick farm when the elder Fitzsimons retired. He married Margaret Pullen (1876–1965) to whom Vera (1908–, m. Lloyd Paisley) and Eileen (1916–, m. Marvin Bond Harding) were born. In 1924 they sold the farm to Frank Barnes and retired to Arkona. Beers states that Thomas "is well known and extremely popular throughout Warwick Twp."

Robert worked on the family farm for 40 years, then married Charlotte Macklin (–1913) of Sarnia. He later settled on a 50 acre tract previously owned by his brother George. In addition to farming, Robert was involved in politics, serving on Warwick Twp. Council for three years. When the law was passed providing the County Councillors be elected by direct vote of the people, he was elected for the 6th District.

George Fitzsimons married Elizabeth Moore and had three children: Ivan, Orelle who married C. Johnston, and John.

Esther Fitzsimons married Joseph Feightener and had one daughter, Ada, who married Murray McLeish.

Elizabeth Fitzsimons (1841–1926) married Fred Rutter. They had two children: Blythe who married T. Riley, and George who married Cora Richter.

FORD

(submitted by Margaret Ferguson Ford)

In 1972, Arnold and Margaret Ford bought the 100 acre farm, east ½ of Lot 3, Con. 1 NER, Warwick Twp. that had been owned and farmed for 50 years or more by Margaret's parents, Stacey and Olive Ferguson.

Margaret had lived on this farm from the time she was born in 1925. Some of her first memories were of the sheep which her father kept. A few of the ewes were either unable or unwilling to nurse some of their lambs. These had to be bottle-fed and consequently became pets. What is cuter than a pet lamb?

Another early memory was of the sugar bush. Her father would boil the sap in a flat pan on a small arch, but he would also build a tiny bonfire and boil some of the syrup down thicker in an old saucepan, then spread that on

some clean snow. Voila! Taffy! Often times early hepatica flowers would be peeking through the snow nearby.

When the great depression arrived in 1929 money was extremely scarce. The family was fortunate to live on a farm and always had food from the large garden, chickens, a few turkeys, beef and pork. City people often went hungry. Mom canned a great many jars of deliciously tender beef, apples, plums, pears, quince, berries, tomatoes, etc. She also corned beef and cured pork as home freezers weren't available, nor was there electricity to power them.

Electricity did not arrive in most rural areas until Margaret was finishing high school. Her homework was done by the light of a coal-oil lamp. Barn chores done in the early morning or evening were lighted by coal-oil lanterns, which had to be handled very carefully. Mom had to light the kitchen wood range even to cook porridge or to heat water. This was especially difficult at grain-threshing time.

A cement cistern in the basement collected the rainwater through the eavestroughs along the roof edges. A hand pump had to be used to bring the water up to the washroom. Water was then carried by pail to a large boiler on the stove, heated and then carried to the hand-operated washing machine. All the fat and lard from the cattle and pigs killed was carefully preserved to make laundry soap. A big iron kettle which sat on the kitchen stove was often in the business of converting the fat and "Gillett's" lye into laundry soap.

Farming was a radically different occupation in the 1920s and 1930s. At first, Margaret's father ploughed with a one-furrow walking plough and a team of Clydesdale horses. Later he acquired a two and then a three furrow riding plough, still powered by the same team.

As the animals were pastured on fifty acres of grass located across the road, it was the children's job to bring them home for milking and watering. They would round up the cattle, bring them home to water and/or be milked, by hand.

Margaret's first memories of haying were of her father cutting the hay with the team of horses and a mower, letting it dry, raking it into rows with a dump rake and then coiling it, that is, putting it into piles in the field to cure. Then it was forked on to the hay wagon with the rider building the load, balanced so it would not slide off, hopefully. Later on, when her father acquired a hay-loader and a side-delivery rake he needed someone to drive the horses on the wagon plus someone to build the hay load as the hay was delivered to the rear of the wagon. Then the loaded wagon would be driven up the barn hill, the horses unhitched from the wagon and hitched to the hay rope. The big hay fork would be put into the hay, closed and locked and the horses would be driven down the hill until one dump of hay was put into the mow. This was repeated until the wagon was bare. Later, they would spread the loads around in the mow. This would be repeated as each load was emptied. Hot, dry weather made the best hay, but

not the best disposition of human or horse. Later on hay was baled, which reduced the work considerably.

Margaret said that Warwick United Church was the social centre of their lives. The parents insisted that the children wear shoes to church! In warm weather these were discarded as soon as they arrived home. Generally, they walked the three miles to church.

Margaret attended SS#15 Warwick, graduated from Forest High School, attended London Normal School in 1944, taught elementary school for two years, then went to the University of Toronto to obtain her Bachelor of Arts. After graduation she taught for three years before marrying Arnold.

Arnold Ford (1922–1998) sailed on the Great Lakes as Third Class Engineer, manning the engines, first with the Noronic, then for seven years with the Imperial Oil Tankers — Collingwood, Windsor, Sarnia and Redwater. He transferred to Imperial Products Pipeline in 1952, where he remained until his retirement in 1983. Arnold was a perfectionist in all his work, whether trades, farming or woodworking.

Arnold and Margaret, along with their three teenagers, David, Peter and Evelyn, moved to the farm in 1972, living in the farm house for one year before moving to their house on part of the west ¼ of Lot 11, Con. 1 NER in 1973. The Fords lived east of Warwick Village for twenty-one years, while farming on the Egremont Road. The house east of the village stands behind a pond, north of the bridge on old Highway 22.

Arnold and Margaret worked the farm from 1972 to 1991, growing cash crops of wheat, red clover, alfalfa, oats, soya and white beans. As Arnold had a yearning to imitate his father and have an apiary, he bought hives, supers and extracting equipment from Harold Park. The taking off of filled supers, extracting honey, and packing bees for winter entailed much work. Not everyone in the family was as enamoured of bee-keeping as was Arnold, but everyone helped pack them for winter, turn the handle of the extractor for hours on end, strain the warm honey and pack it in pails, etc.

One time, when son Peter was helping his Dad, while protected by coveralls and bee veil, the bees found that the pocket openings of his coveralls hadn't been sewn shut. Poor Peter took off running, but endured a few bee stings anyway.

Another time, son David was running the combine in wheat harvest a few yards from the apiary, near the bush. The worker bees showed their disapproval of that noisy monstrous machine by chasing and stinging the driver.

Every spring the Fords bought some new queen bees and workers from a Chatham supplier who imported them from the southern United States. The bee industry is extremely interesting, if one survives the stings! The mildest-tempered bees are the "Italian" ones. Finally Arnold abandoned his bee project.

On the farm the Fords planted several thousand

evergreen trees as windbreaks. These trees were predominantly white cedar, with some pine and spruce. They came from the Ontario Department of Natural Resources Nursery at St. Williams, near Lake Erie. They arrived, well packed in bundles of 25, and cost a small fee of 25 cents each. The family cultivated the trees and sprayed the weeds and grass with Roundup, until the trees grew quite large. They watered them in dry periods and the trees grew very well. Later the Fords received a Conservation Award for their efforts.

In 1991 the farm was sold to Duane and Crystal Ferguson, and there was an auction sale of the farm machinery. An incident which occurred while they were preparing for the machinery sale seems hilarious now, but was rather unsettling at the time. The farm house had been rented for several years to Bob and Penny McGee. As Bob dealt with plumbing and water wells, he had stored a five-gallon pail of odorant, which has the rotten egg odour of natural gas. It is added to propane to detect a leak. Arnold saw the can and opened it, but couldn't smell anything peculiar. He had lost his sense of smell, as the family later learned. He dumped the pail of liquid odorant into a pile of straw manure behind the barn. During the night, the wind changed direction. The resulting odour bathed the neighbourhood in an awful smell. Someone called the police, who notified Union Gas, who then called the Ministry of the Environment. When the Union Gas men arrived and saw the empty can, they doubled over in laughter. The Environment official who arrived soon after used his gas metre to try to detect dangerous propane. When he couldn't detect a gas, just odour, he told the Fords to try and dispose of the straw manure, which they did. They forked it into heavy garbage bags and took them back to the bush. It's funny now, but wasn't then. Such is life!

In 1992, Arnold suffered a stroke, after a prostate operation. Although only 69 at the time, he never completely recovered from the resulting aphasia, in spite of much speech therapy. As a result, the Warwick house was sold to Terry and Karen Colborne in 1994 and Arnold and Margaret moved into a Royal modular home in Forest.

In 1972, the oldest son, David Kenneth Ford (1953–), after graduating from Petrolia Collegiate and Technical School, left for Queen's University for four years in Electrical Engineering, then another three years in Law. He did his bar exams at the University of Western Ontario, London, where he also articulated for a law firm. He is married and now lives in Aurora, Ontario.

Peter T. Ford (1956–) graduated from Aberarder Central School, North Lambton Secondary School and Queen's University, where he studied Chemical Engineering, receiving his degree in 1979. After he had worked at Polysar in Sarnia and had taken a three month excursion to Australia and New Zealand, he took four years there in Medicine. He did medical clerkships in Moose Factory and in Liberia, Africa. After he had married Dr. Anne M. Holbrook (also from Warwick), he interned in

Family Medicine in Hamilton. Anne does drug research and works in Internal Medicine at McMaster Hospital in Hamilton. They continue to live and practice in the Hamilton area. Peter has done a great deal of woodworking around their Ancaster home, including kitchen cabinets, oak flooring, oak woodwork and paneling. He is an avid cyclist and will sometimes go 100 km. in an outing.

Evelyn Grace Ford (1957–) graduated from North Lambton Secondary School in 1976. She attended the University of Western Ontario for 1 year, then the Mohawk-McMaster program in Physiotherapy, where she graduated with a B.H.Sc. During this time she married her teenage sweetheart Paul Southen, who later graduated from Queen's University in Theology. Paul, as a United Church minister, is now a Chaplain in the Services and may be sent to any place of conflict. Later, Evelyn studied as a part-time student in Toronto in Osteopathy. She graduated as a Doctor of Osteopathy. In 2007 they live in Winnipeg, Manitoba, where Paul is stationed with the military.

FOSTER

(from newspaper clipping from Arnold Watson)

Joseph Foster (1821–1897) was born in County Tyrone, Ireland. He came to Canada when he was 27 years old. He first settled in Oxford County, then he moved to West Williams Twp., Middlesex County, and finally to Lot 23, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp.

Joseph Foster was married three times. His first wife was Mary Wallace, with whom he had one child. His second wife was Martha Jane Scott, with whom he had three children. His third wife, Jane Murray, who survived him, was the mother of seven children — four sons and three daughters.

In his obituary it was stated that Joseph Foster “was a very domestic man and dearly loved his family and home. He was a true friend [and] a kind, obliging neighbor.”

FREEAR (FREER)

(submitted by Dr. Stan Freer, with additions)

Colonel Arthur William Wellington Freear (Freer, c.1790–1844) came from Ireland. The Colonel joined the army at age 18 as an Ensign in the 2nd Battalion of the 30th Regiment of Foot. According to correspondence with Lieutenant Colonel E. J. Downham, Regional Secretary of the Queen's Lancashire, dated June 12, 2002, the Colonel was involved with the following events:

... in April, 1810 he was with a detachment of five companies of the 30th, 15 officers and 300 men, to fight the French who were threatening Tarifa. In June the battalion was sent to Cadiz, then later on to Lisbon under the Duke of Wellington. He also participated at Aldea do Obispo on the Portuguese Frontier. He was promoted to Lieutenant on June 24, 1811.

Freear remained in the Iberian Peninsula until 1813. He was also at Antwerp until Napoleon's first abdication and at hand when Napoleon escaped from Elba. He served in the No. 7 Company under Captain James Finnegan in which they particularly distinguished themselves. He then took part in the occupation of Paris. His pistol, sabre and medal from the Napoleonic Wars are part of the Strathroy Museum collection.

In 1815 the 30th were quartered in Limerick. It was here that they celebrated the first anniversary of Waterloo. It was at a social event here that Freear may have met his first wife, who is said to have been from the Butler family of Kilkenny Castle. The Butler family was in direct line with the Duke of Ormonde who ruled Ireland for the King of England.

The Colonel married his first wife, Eliza Butler, in 1821 in Dublin. They had three children: Arthur Freear (1822–), Anna (1824–), and John (1827–). For the first five years after he retired they lived in Wexford County, Ireland. The reason given on his official military record is that he took half-pay rather than go to India because of his rheumatism which caused him great pain. He probably got it from the Peninsular and Continental War. He exchanged his position with a Lieutenant Edward Macready in 1817.

The Colonel arrived in Warwick Twp. in the fall of 1832. He received Lot 5, Con. 1 NER and the front part of Lot 23, Con. 7 in Plympton Twp. as a military grant due him because of his rank of Lieutenant on the half pay of the 30th Regiment of Foot with 23 years of service. A. W. Freear was listed on the 1832 payroll for road labourers. In 1836 his name was on a petition that a new District be formed and that the County Town be Warwick. Then, in 1838, he was listed on the February payroll of Warwick Volunteers. Before his death in 1844, he was assigned the title Lieutenant Colonel of the 3rd Kent Militia for his contribution to combating the Rebellion of 1837.

After settling in Warwick, Freear returned to Ireland for his wife and children. His wife died before travelling to Upper Canada, so the Colonel returned with his three children and the nanny Eliza Ganford. In June, 1833 Freear purchased Lot 11, Con. 1 NER which was sold "subject to the erection of a saw mill which is to be in operation by the first day of September next." Freear had his saw mill erected on Bear Creek by the deadline and shortly after he also erected a grist mill. It meant that farmers no longer had to make a 44 mile trip to London. At the time it was the furthest western saw/grist mill in southwestern Upper Canada. There is some doubt about the success of the grist mill.

In 1836 the Colonel married Eliza Ganford. In the same year he built a substantial house on Lot 5, 1 NER. He may have built a home on Lot 11 as well.

The Colonel and his second wife had three sons: William (1837–), George (1838–1871),

and Henry (1841–1930). Some say William went west to California during the Gold Rush and others say to Vancouver. George moved to Adelaide Twp. Henry married Mary Foster (1842–) in 1866, built a substantial farmstead in Kerwood and became a local councillor. Henry and Mary Foster had 12 children: Albert Wellington (1867–1950), George William (1869–1937), Eliza Jane (1870–1872), Emma Mary (1872–), Edna Albertha (1874–1955), Thomas Henry (1876–1928), Eliza Mary (1879–1963), Anna Laura (1881–1958), Arthur Nelville (1883–1956), Dora Arena (1885–1985), John Alexander (1888–1965) and Nelson Gordon (1891–).

Each of these individuals had families in the area. The author of this piece is a descendant of Albert Wellington Freer, who is his great-grandfather. It appears the Colonel's children of his first marriage eventually moved away from the Warwick area.

Colonel Arthur Freear died accidentally when he fell off a horse. After the Colonel's death, his widow married Barnabus Knight and moved to Middlesex County. The saw mill was then sold to John George Clark, a past worker at the grist mill, for rights to the mill.

FULLER

(submitted by Marion Fuller and Linda Koolen)

George Fuller Sr. (1781–1868) was born in County Cork, Ireland, where the Fuller family followed the occupation of textile milling and did the "fulling" of cloth. Fulling was the shrinking and felting of the cloth. This is the origin of the Fuller name. In the 1780s the weaving industry was one of the largest export industries in Ireland. However, there was general unrest in the country and finally, with the burning of their mills, George Sr. decided to immigrate to Canada in 1828. He located for short periods in Quebec and parts of Ontario before settling in Warwick Twp. on Lot 26, Con. 2 SER. At that time Warwick Twp. was part of Kent County.

George Sr. was married to Ann Thomson. Two sons,



Fuller home before 1930, Lot 26, Con. 2 SER

William (1812–1881) and George Jr. (1819–1886), settled in Warwick Twp. with him.

George Fuller Jr., younger son of George Sr. and Ann Fuller, came to Canada at the age of nine. He also farmed in Warwick Twp. In 1845 George Jr. married Elizabeth Lucas (1827–1917), the daughter of Andrew Lucas, a native of Ireland who lived in Brooke Twp. They had thirteen children: Ann (1846–) who married William Kersey; William (1847–) who married Mary Elizabeth Levally; Jane (1849–1850); John L. (1851–) who married Eliza Smith; George L. (1853–1854); Catharine (1854–) who married James Hume; George Wesley (1856–1871); Mary Jane (1858–) who married William Sitlington; Elizabeth (1860–) who married Charles Barnes; Thomas Henry (1863–1945) who married Nellie (Ellen) Hagle and farmed in Warwick Twp. on the home farm; James Wesley (1865–1866); Maria (Millie, 1867–) who married Frank Lambe; and James Wesley (1870–1961) who married Margaret Holmes.

Franklin Fuller tells a story about his great grandfather.

Back in the 1850s George Fuller attempted to make a garden among the stumps with a wooden harrow pulled by an ox. A small oak tree was harrowed over several times, but each time it sprang back up, so my great grandfather said, “If you are determined to live, I will let you live.” He tramped the soil down around the roots and worked around it. One hundred and forty years later, this oak still lives. It has a spread of 160 feet and a circumference of 15 feet, in spite of the fact it has been hit by lightning twice. The branches on one side were badly burned when a second house, built in 1878, burned down in 1930. To this day you can see the great scars on the undersides of the limbs. It is one of the largest White Oak trees in Lambton County. This stately tree now towers over the present house [2008], sheltering the seventh generation of Fullers to occupy the farm.

Marion Fuller tells this story about Elizabeth “Betsy” (Lucas) Fuller.

In spite of having a family of nine children to raise, Betsy was always ready to help anyone in need and she soon became “Aunt Betsy” to the many people she helped. Betsy had inherited her father’s skill with herbs and as a midwife it is known she delivered over one hundred babies in the small homes in Warwick Township. Aunt Betsy considered it a privilege to open her home to missionaries and travelling ministers. A favourite visitor was Joseph Little or “Uncle Joe Little”, as he was called by all that knew him.

At her death, Elizabeth “Aunt Betsy” Lucas was the last surviving member of those that attended the opening service of the church that was built in one day at Gardners’ Clearing.

This poem was printed by the local paper to speak for her life.

Pale withered hands that nearly fourscore years
Had wrought for others; eased the fevers smart,
Dropped balms of love in many an aching heart.
Now hands folded, like wan rose leaves pressed
Above the snow and silence of her breast.
In mute appeal they told of labour done
And well-earned rest that came at set of sun.

From the worn brow the lines of care had swept
As if an angel’s kiss, the while she slept,
Had smoothed the cobweb wrinkles quite away
And given back the peace of childhood’s day
And on the lips the faint smile almost said,
“None knows life’s secret but the happy dead”.
So gazing where she lay, we know that pain
And parting could not cleave her soul again.

And we were sure that they who saw her last
In that dim vista which we call the past;
Who never knew her old and laid aside,
Remembering best the maiden and the bride,
Had sprung to greet her with the olden speech,
The dear sweet names no later lore can teach,
And “welcome home” they cried and grasped her
hands.
So dwells our mother in the best of lands.

The oldest son of George and Elizabeth Fuller, William, and his wife Mary Elizabeth, lived on Lot 2, Con. 5 until 1899, when they moved to Watford where William opened an implement business. They had three children: George Albert, Eda Jane and Elizabeth.

Two brothers from this family, James Wesley and John L., purchased a store in Arkona in the 1890s, which became the Fuller Bros. Store.

In 1858 George Fuller built one of the first frame houses in Warwick Twp. A neighbour was contracted to build the house in payment for a colt valued at seventy-five dollars. The contractor was a very tall man and he built the stair steps to fit his own legs. The steps had an eight-inch tread and eleven-inch risers. To add to the difficulty of negotiating them, they sloped slightly and caused many a future tumble. There is a story of Elizabeth, one of George and Elizabeth (Betsy) Fuller’s daughters, who tripped at the top of the stairs with a lamp in her hand and slid all the way down on her stomach, setting the lamp on the floor at the bottom, still lit and unharmed.

In 1894 the tenth child of George and Elizabeth (Betsy) Fuller, Thomas Henry, married Nellie Hagle (1870–1937). They remained on the family farm at Lot 26, Con. 2 SER. They had four children: Earl Spenser (1896–1950); Clare Cecil (1898–1962) who married Sarah (Sadie) Spittlehouse; Lela Irene (1900–1975) who married

Edwin (Ted) Young; and Winnifred Marie (1904–1931) who died of a ruptured appendix.

Clare Cecil Fuller, the second son of Thomas and Nellie, married Sadie Spittlehouse in 1921. She came to Canada after World War I. They had two children: Ralph Cecil (1923–1991) who married Isabel Oliver; and Franklin Henry (1928–) who married Marion Patterson in 1950.

Franklin and Marion took over the family farm at Lot 26, Con 2 SER. They have four children and their oldest son, Alan, lives on the family farm in 2008.

FULLER

(submitted by Marjorie Willoughby and Linda Koolen)

William Fuller (1812–1881), the oldest son of George Fuller Sr. and Ann Thomson, married Matilda Black (1812–1892) in Quebec. William and family came to Warwick Twp. with his parents and brother George Jr. in the early 1830s.

William and Matilda Fuller had a family of twelve children: George, John, Catherine (who married Henry Sittlington), Jane, Thomas, William, Ann (who married John Kersey), Matilda (who married Henry Hume), Esther (who married George Wyne), Margaret, Samuel and Sarah Fannie (who married Robert Johnson).

William and Matilda retired to Watford in 1873.

George Fuller (1832–1916), eldest child of William and Matilda, married Sarah Clark (1837–1925). George never had an opportunity to attend school; his education was entirely from his father. He purchased 200 acres, Lot 30, Con. 2 SER, Warwick Twp., in 1854. Here he remained over fifty years, successfully farming and raising stock. George and Sarah had a family of ten: John Clark (1857–1945) was a farmer in Bosanquet Twp.; Mary (1859–1890); Jane (1862–1926) who married David Johnson (1847–1941), a Warwick fruit grower; William T. (1864–1953) who was a general merchant in Watford; Philip (1866–1939) who was a butcher and Watford stock buyer; Francis Joseph (1869–1948) who was a farmer in Warwick Twp. on Tamarack Line; Sarah (1871–1937) who married Thomas Marsh, the owner of Spring Mills in West Williams Twp.; George Thompson (1873–1952) who farmed the homestead; Hannah L. (1876–1966) who married Robert Arthur Gault of Warwick; and Samuel Robert (1878–1957) who lived at home.

George Fuller served on Warwick Council. He was a tax collector in Warwick Twp. He also preached in the Methodist Church until 1878 when he became connected with the Church of God. George and Sarah Fuller celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary in November, 1914.

George and Sarah Fuller's sixth child, Francis Joseph, married Annie Doan (1874–1953). They had eight children. Their sixth child was Minnie (1904–1991) who married Floyd Wight (1901–1969). Floyd and Minnie Wight had six children. Their daughter Marjorie (1935–) married Lorne Willoughby in 1956.

GARRETT

(submitted by Betty Greening)

Robert John Garrett (1872–1945) married Mary Jane Chalk (1878–1913) in 1905. They farmed on Highway 21. After Mary Jane's death he moved into Forest and later to a farm on Townsend Line in Warwick Twp. Their children were Allen (1906–1989), Ivan (1907–1944) and Ilsa (1909–1999).

Allen Garrett married Irene Karr. Allen and Irene continued to farm and raise their family on the home farm on Townsend Line. Their daughter Muriel married Peter Dare; they farm on Hickory Line in Warwick Twp.

Allen and Irene's son Donald married Mary Dobbie. They farmed and raised their family on the home farm on Townsend Line. One son is also on this farm, keeping it in the family.

Ivan served in World War II. He was killed in action in Italy.

Ilsa worked for many years in the Industrial Mortgage and Trust Company in Forest and was very active in the Baptist Church there. Later she married Bob Myers and moved to his farm in the Alvinston area.



courtesy M Dare

Allen and Muriel Garrett haying, c. 1943

GAVIGAN

(from Settlers)

Timothy Gavigan's father emigrated from Donegal, Northern Ireland in 1846, looking for a piece of land to own. His mother followed four years later when Mr. Gavigan could afford to pay her passage. At the age of five or so Timothy and his family moved to the Warwick area. Five years later Mr. Gavigan passed away. At that time there were five grocery stores in Warwick Village, and the same number of hotels.

The Gavigans settled on a farm which was not really a farm at all. It was solid bush. They had a difficult life, living in a shanty. Timothy's father was not a farmer but a tailor. He made suits which he sold for \$4 each. His mother learned the trade of tailoring as well.

Schooling for Timothy ended at the age of nine, when his father died. Land had to be cleared so potatoes and

spring wheat could be planted. The work was never ending. The worry of losing one's livestock was always there. A woman like his mother, with a young family in the middle of the Canadian bush, did not have to hunt for work.

Timothy reminisced, during an interview when he was 76 years old, that neighbours looked out for each other. Once a year, a clergyman of some order came to the settlement. He remembered Father Kerwin, a young clergyman who withstood the long ride from Sarnia on horseback through the woods, with only a blazed trail for a road.

GEERTS

(submitted by Julia Geerts)

Jack Geerts (1951-) was the last child born to John and Antonia (Van den Ouweland) Geerts in Chaam, Noord Brabant. He was born at home, as is the Dutch custom.

In March of 1953 he immigrated to Canada with his family. After landing at Pier 21 in Halifax they took the train to St. Andrew's by the Sea, New Brunswick, where they lived in a little house on the edge of the Bay of Fundy. Jack's mother often spoke of the huge cliff that she worried he would fall from. Later, when Jack visited the site, the cliff didn't seem very high!

In August, 1953 the family moved to Watford, Ont., to Lot 13, Con. 2 NER. The house on this property was built in the 1870s. It is a yellow brick story and a half, built in the gothic style common in the area. The foundation is fieldstone. The walls, including some of the interior walls, are a brick and a half deep. Bricks were made from the local brickyard, most likely from directly behind the house. The house is quite symmetrical with a wing at each end of a large central room. It had a front and back porch. Two chimneys serviced the stoves and the house had an extra staircase from the kitchen, likely to house the hired help. A coal furnace, electricity and a small bathroom were installed in the 1930s or 1940s. One could not get from the two large upper rooms to the other side of the house to the bedrooms. In the 1970s Jack opened the dividing upstairs wall for fire safety reasons. Some of the rooms had plaster or wainscoting on the bricks. The parlour and bedrooms were plaster on lath.

The furnace pipes were so big Jack could have crawled through them. Many people refer to the old furnaces as octopuses. Although the heat went up by convection the intake of coal ran by electricity. Coal was dumped into the basement coal storage area and then into a hopper which was a 3 x 3 foot box that had a lid and was filled every day in the winter, or as needed, with coal which was then augured in automatically, thermostat controlled, into the fire pot. The burnt coal sometimes had lumps and Jack remembers a neat gadget that was a long hollow rod with another rod inside that had a three pronged hook on the end. The middle rod would be pulled from the bottom and the hook would grasp the lumped coal. Jack's father put in

a new oil furnace and built a double car garage where there had been an old attached shed. Cedar shingles were on the roof and most likely were still the original.

In 1958 John Geerts registered his dairy cattle under the name "Pine Tree". As a youngster, Jack was in charge of sketching the markings of the calves to identify them for registration, so he sat many times on an overturned milk pail in the calf pens with his pencil and charts. The Canadian Holstein-Friesians had become superior to the cattle in Holland where the breed had originated.

At age 14, Jack was operating the combine and other machinery. When he was 16 and all his siblings had married and moved away, his father gave him the option about what he would like to continue, dairy or hogs. They decided to tear the dairy barn down and build a new sow barn.

Jack had started school in St. Christopher's Roman Catholic School at the corner of Hwy. 79 and 22 with his sisters Willy and Catherine. Later the school amalgamated with St. Peter Canisius in Watford and he was bussed to school there for grades 7 and 8.

Jack started going to dances sponsored by the Catholic Youth Club at the Arkona Legion. Later the dances were held at Taxandria Hall in Arkona or the Parkhill or Watford Community Centres. Each winter there were skating parties followed by dances at the Lucan Community Arena. In the earlier years the club was exclusive to Catholic teens. Jack's mother and father, like many parents of that era, were adamant that their children date only within their faith and nationality, but he did not always listen.

In the 1950s his sisters and brothers had always gotten spruced up for going out to dances and on dates. They wore dress clothes. Polishing shoes on Saturday morning was a ritual. Not Jack. It was the hippy era and ragged jeans, high top runners and t-shirts were the style. This was most



Geerts family celebrating 50 years in Canada. Back: John Geerts, Jack Geerts, Catherine Van Kessel, Henry and Mary Vermeiren, Ada Hendrikx, Gerard Geerts, Cora Relouw. Front: Nellie Vereyken, Josie Verbeyen, Ann Straatman, Willy Van Kessel

embarrassing for Jack's parents who did not understand the new era of rock and roll, the Beatles, Jimi Hendrix, Black Sabbath and the like. The constant argument of "get a hair cut" was on.

Jack met Julia Michielsen (1951–), a farm girl who lived in West Williams Twp., at one of the dances. Julia and her family had immigrated to Canada in 1953 from Belgium. When they met, Julia was just finishing high school and would go on to London Teacher's College. She started teaching Grade 1 at Our Lady of Mt. Carmel School, just north of Parkhill.

Jack and Julia were married in 1972. They bought the Geerts home farm and John and Antonia moved to the 45 acre Auld/Quick farm. Jack and Julia slowly modernized the old house. They kept the exterior mostly true to the original character. Shortly after Jack and Julia were married they asked the Ministry of Forestry to plant the flats behind the house with pine and walnut trees. Now 34 years later they are picturesque groves full of wildlife.

Jack was interested in establishing a purebred swine herd so started looking and traveling in Ontario and the USA for breeding stock. Once they bought a boar from Georgia for \$5,400. The Canadian government required all pigs to be quarantined for 30 days before bringing them into the country. This was always a challenge since the animals had to be blood tested and approved prior to being delivered to the quarantine station in Windsor. If an animal did not pass it had to be returned to the state of origin. Soon Jack was producing a fine herd of Yorkshire and Hampshire stock. The business became Pinetree Farms Inc.

Jack Geerts took a term as president of the Ontario Yorkshire Breeders Association and showed gilts and boars at the Ontario Pork Congress. Pigs were tested at the government run Ontario boar test station in New Dundee. Every month approximately 100 boars from numerous breeders in Ontario were tested for feed conversion, back fat and rate of gain. This was a fair comparison of stock and genetics raised in the same environment. Every month the top 25 would be sold at auction at the Test Station Sales. Pinetree Farms boars topped the sales several times in both performance and dollar value.

In 1975 the Geerts tore down the second old bank barn and in its place put up a new partially slatted feeder barn framed by Tony Vaskor Construction Co. from Inwood. A new more automated mix mill replaced the old portable mix mill that had been used for making feed. A new high moisture silo and leg elevator was built by Wilcocks Bros. from Watford. They put in farrowing crates with gutters to replace the older farrowing pens in the sow barn. The old brick dry sow barn was renovated to have a partial slatted floor and gutter, all now requiring a new liquid manure pit replacing the old solid manure pile.

Julia quit her teaching job to stay home with their four children: Andrea (1976–), Suzanne (1979–), Sheena (1982–), and Lee (1984–) and to help on the farm.

Pinetree Farms sold R.O.P. tested gilts and boars privately at the farm until April of 1982 when they had their first production sale. Catalogues were sent a month ahead to regular and prospective customers and an offering of approximately 125 head would be sold by auction at a spring and fall sale. By that time Jack and Julia owned the Quick 45 acre farm, having bought it from his parents who had moved to Watford. There was an old barn on it. This was the ideal place to have a sale with a degree of bio-security from disease from other hog farmers who would bring their farm trucks and trailers to take home their purchases. There was a good area for parking in the pasture beside the barn. Jack added a sale barn and leans for pens to show the sale pigs. They would be moved the morning of the sale into individual pens and paint-branded their lot number for the day to identify them.

Jack had broken his knee cap that winter playing hockey and Julia was eight months pregnant with their third child so it was not that easy getting everything ready but it all came together for the first swine sale. The Geerts had a total of 36 production sales over the years. Julia was in charge of advertising, cataloguing, serving coffee and donuts and clerking the evening of the sales. Jack was busy moving pigs from the home place, washing, paint-branding and leading them in the sale ring during the auction. He hired auctioneers with experience in swine auctions. Extra help was hired that evening to move pigs in and out. Once in a while they had customer appreciation lunches of sausage on a bun. Their children helped out when they grew old enough.

With the drastic change in the swine industry squeezing out the smaller producers the Geerts family decided in 1995 to sell their sow herd and renovate all their barns to fully slatted and automated feeder pens for 1000 market hogs and in 2006, after 34 years, they retired from the pig business.

Julia went back to teaching part time as a supply teacher from 1987–1997. She also completed a degree in Anthropology at the University of Western Ontario. Daughter Andrea also attended the University of Western Ontario and received a degree in Human Resources and added a post-graduate course from Lambton College. Suzanne received her diploma in Business from Lambton College. Sheena received her diploma from Lambton College in Office Administration and added a certificate for Healthcare Support Worker. Lee's diploma from Fanshawe College is in the field of Financial Services.

As a child, Jack had no opportunity to play organized sports. When he passed his drivers license at the age of 16, he started playing hockey and played for the Watford Flyers Rec League for many years. He was number 8. His son, Lee, played Minor Hockey for the Watford Wolves as a goalie.

Jack is a life member of the Watford Optimist Club and has held two terms as president, in 1984 and 2001. He was Optimist Lieutenant Governor in 1988. Julia is an

active member of the Watford Catholic Women's League. In 2004 Julia and Jack started relief foster parenting for the Sarnia-Lambton Children's Aid Society.

At the time of this writing Julia and Jack have five grandchildren. Andrea and her husband Brad Goss live in Alvington on Railroad Line with their two sons, Ethan and Isaac. Suzanne and husband Steve Thorne live on John Street in Watford with their children Braeden and Hannah. Their daughter Sheena and husband Jeff Sitlington live on St. Clair Street in Watford with their daughter Laila, while their son Lee lives in Sarnia.

GEERTS

(submitted by Julia Geerts)

John Peter Geerts (1905–1991) and Antonia Van den Ouweland (1908–2000) were married in 1930 in Chaam, North Brabant, The Netherlands, in the village where they both were born in and grew up. They built a new house and raised twelve children. They farmed 18 acres for 23 years before they decided to emigrate to Canada. They took some English lessons and had medical examinations and immunization shots required by the Canadian Government.

In March, 1953 with eleven children and one son-in-law, they boarded the ship *Samaria*, which was a former cargo ship retrofitted to carry passengers. The children were Josie, Gerrit, Nellie, John, Cora, Ann, Ada, Catherine, Willy, Jack and Mary. They brought 30 cubic metres of new furniture with them. Their oldest daughter, 21 year old Joanne, would remain behind as she was married and had settled in Belgium with her husband August Van Bavel. Their second daughter, 20 year old Mary, had married Henry Vermeiren just before the family left.

The family arrived at Pier 21 in Halifax, Nova Scotia where they were processed through customs. Then they took the train to the quaint fishing village and summer resort town of St. Andrew's by the Sea in New Brunswick, where they were sponsored by Dr. William O'Neill. A house was provided and the townsfolk had a hot meal ready and bedding warming by the stove. The men were sponsored to work on a dairy farm while the teenage girls worked at various jobs around town. The youngest, twenty month old Jack, was well looked after, to prevent him from falling off the cliff beside the house into the Bay of Fundy.

One job of interest was that of new son-in-law, Henry Vermeiren, who was hired to milk and manage the dairy herd on Minister's Island, which was once the private summer estate of Sir William Van Horne, president of the Canadian Pacific Railway. One can drive to the island when the tide is low at specific times of the day. Mary and Henry lived on the island. When they came to the mainland to visit her parents in the village they would have to keep an eye on the time. If the tide was up, the only way back was by row boat.

One day the Geerts family was given a gift of a basket of fresh lobsters but they did not know what to do with

them so threw them off the cliff back into the bay.

John longed to establish his family on his own farm. He knew some acquaintances who had settled in the Watford area, so he and his 19 year old daughter Ann boarded a train and looked at some farms. They purchased the Harold Auld farm on Lot 13, Con. 2 NER, now First School Road, from Charles Luckins. This farm had been settled by Scottish immigrant William Auld in 1838 and had a large yellow brick Gothic style home, two large bank barns and several out buildings.

John and Antonia and their family moved to the farm in Warwick Twp. in August, 1953. Their daughter Mary and husband Henry Vermeiren remained in New Brunswick to fulfil the one year sponsorship agreement. The Vermeiren's first child, Adrian, was born there.

The first spring John planted sugar beets. Later crops included cucumbers, beans and peas for the local pea-vine plant in nearby Warwick Village. In later years, crops were mainly corn, soybeans and wheat. John and his two teenage sons, John Jr. and Gerard, also did additional work harvesting tobacco in Delhi, Strathroy and Tillsonburg. The older girls, Ann, Nellie, Josie, and Cora, found jobs at Androck Wireworks in Watford. The younger children Ada, Catherine, Willy and Jack went to school, first at Kelvin Grove (SS#2) and later at St. Christopher's Roman Catholic School on Hwy. 79 (Nauvoo Rd). Parents carpooled them to school. The younger girls went to work at Androck when they were older.

The old brick house and bank barns were in various states of disrepair and required a lot of work and renovations. Box stalls were torn out and replaced with two rows of stanchions with the cows facing each other, 28 in all. A herd of dairy cows was started and the name "Pine Tree" was established in 1958 to register Holstein-Friesian cattle. John was a very good stockman and was an excellent judge of true "type" dairy cattle. Milking cows with three new mechanical milking machines was a real pleasure compared to all the years in Holland milking by hand. Most farmers also kept a few sows. A highlight of the week was going to stock sales to sell weaner pigs at the



Antonia Van den Ouweland and husband Johannes Geerts

Hollingsworth Sales Yard in Watford.

Jack remembers that when he was about 14 his then married brothers came to help his father build a new small farrowing barn. They made their own cement forms which gave way. Young Jack suggested using jacks that had come with attachments for such a job but most people only used them for changing tires and such. There was a scramble to locate those said attachments but eventually that did the job and the barn went up although always was six inches out on one side.

One winter day when Jack was about 16 the neighbour Lloyd Quick came shouting for help, that someone had slid into Bear Creek with his car. At that time 12 Sideroad had a bend in it with an old bridge across the creek. Jack and his father quickly drove down to assist, but stood back to access the situation. The car had broken through the ice and one end was barely floating. A man was yelling, "Don't just stand there. Help me." He had the back window open and could just keep his head above the chilly water. The men were afraid to touch the car for it could fall under the water with any movement. Others arrived, and with the help of a number of people they got the car pulled out. The rescued man was their neighbour, George Janes, who was taken to the hospital suffering from exposure.

Many Dutch Catholic families like the Geerts attended Our Lady Help of Christians Church in Watford. Whereas in St. Andrews-by-the-Sea there had only been one Dutch speaking lady in the area, Warwick and Watford had many more social contacts. The family had no time for sports but the family enjoyed music and dancing. They sang and played the accordion or harmonica for entertainment at home. The teenagers attended dances at Crathie Hall north of Strathroy where they could socialize. In due time each found life partners and most of them started farms of their own, some in Warwick, others in neighbouring communities.

Mary and Henry Vermeiren raised five children. They settled on Zion Line and raised turkeys for Cuddy Farms. They later retired to Warwick Village at 6995 Egremont Rd. Their sons Adrian and Rick and daughters Nancy Curts and Shelly Milner still live in the area. Mary was renowned for her catering business.

Josie and John Verheyen had a farrow-to-finish hog farm on Brickyard Line and later retired to Warwick Village at 6210 Warwick Village Rd. They raised three children.

The oldest son, John G. Geerts, with his wife, Joanne Peters, started a dairy herd on Franklin Auld's farm on the corner of First School Road and Brickyard Line. They retired and built a house at 7345 Egremont Rd. when their son Rob married. They raised five children, three of whom remain in Warwick Twp. Peter Geerts and his wife Debbie Ansems, along with Rita Geerts and her husband Bert Veens, established Birnam Orchards. Rob Geerts and his wife Patty Copeland took over the dairy herd, registered as Geraldale Holsteins Ltd., at 6585 First School Rd. After

a number of years they sold the cows and quota and built two contract hog barns on Brickyard Line.

The second son, Gerard, and his wife Mary Herygers, live on Brickyard Line just east of the home farm. They raised six children. They co-own Geerts Family Farms Ltd. with their son John J. Geerts and wife Kathy, who is a travel agent. They operate three contract hog barns on Zion Line. [Gerard passed away March 18, 2008.]

The youngest of John and Antonia's daughters is Willy, married to Martin Van Kessel. They lived in Mt. Brydges for a while but returned to the Watford area. They built and lived in three homes in Warwick Village. They co-owned Van Ver Construction Company for over 25 years with their nephew Adrian and his wife Barb (Williams) Vermeiren of Warwick Twp. Willy and Martin retired to 6182 George St., Warwick Village. They raised three children, Marty, Sheri and Michelle.

The youngest of the sons, Jack, married Julia Michielsen, an elementary school teacher, in 1972. They established Pinetree Farms Inc. on the Geerts home farm at 6510 First School Rd., which by then was no longer a dairy farm but a sow/weaner operation. The bank barns were replaced by sow and feeder barns and Jack started a purebred herd of mostly the Yorkshire and Hampshire breed. Jack and Julia had production sales of their breeding stock at their farm for many years and in 1997 switched to market hogs until 2006 when they retired from the pig business.

The area behind the house, which was at one time dug out for making bricks (hence the name Brickyard Line) had been fenced off and had pastured cattle in the 1950s and 1960s. Jack and Julia planted pine and walnut trees there in the 1970s and now years later they are picturesque groves. They raised four children.

In 1972, when Jack took over the home place, John and Antonia bought the Andrew Auld homestead to the south from Roger and Norma Quick and lived there for six years. Some people remember the old brick Scottish style arched bridge spanning Bear Creek on the private laneway to the Auld/Quick house which had been built by William Auld's great grandson, Andrew Auld.

By 1979 John and Antonia had retired to Watford. They celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary and soon after, John passed away. At the time of this writing in 2006 there are 48 grandchildren, 128 great grandchildren and 8 great-great grandchildren.

GLAVIN

(submitted by Julia Geerts, in conversation with Mrs. Bernadette Tait)

Father Raphael Glavin was born in 1896. His Irish parents owned and operated a hotel in Biddulph Twp., Middlesex County. He was ordained in St. Peter's Cathedral in London, Ont. by Bishop Fallon, on June 11, 1927.

In the same month, he was appointed pastor of All Saints Parish, Strathroy and Our Lady Help of Christians in Watford. He said his first mass in Watford on June 26,

1927. In February of 1928, Watford became an independent parish, with Father Glavin serving the Alvinston parish as well.

Father Glavin lived in Reg MacIntosh's house on Ontario Street, just down from the Armories (now the Watford Fire Hall). Margaret Orrange and Pat Gavigan often cleaned his house. Stella McManus, after her retirement from her work in a law office, became his housekeeper for a while. He became great friends with Watford residents, especially the Harpers who owned the funeral parlour and furniture business. He would play cards with them on many an evening.

In his early days in Watford, the parish was very poor and Father Glavin could not afford a car. Either Carmen Harper or Mr. Auld from Watford, neither being Catholic, would drive him to Alvinston to say Mass on Sundays. Father Glavin was a hockey enthusiast and enjoyed many games in Watford.

GOODHAND

(submitted by Lew McGregor)

Alonzo Goodhand (1872–) and his wife Catherine Welsh (1873–) came to 15 Sideroad from near Vienna, Ont. in 1911. They had four children: Myrtle (1893–), Winnie (1895–), Carroll (1897–) and Estella (1906–). Their belongings came by train, with the parents and girls. Carroll, at age 14, drove a team of horses pulling a cutter. He stayed at several places along the route, including the Adelaide Hotel.

Myrtle married Norman Edgar Vance. Winnie married Dean Hagle (1892–) and then Albert Cable (1900–). Estella married William Cable (1879–). All of them stayed in Warwick Twp.

Carroll and his wife Marguerite raised a family of five sons and two daughters. Carroll ventured from the farm to Warwick Village, where he rented a garage to the southwest of the bridge. Later he built one of his own to the east of the Maple Leaf Hotel with a lunch counter and gas bar. In the first garage he had a generator that supplied electricity to some places in the Village and also lights to the skating rink by the bridge. In the mid 1940s the family moved to Forest where he had a job with the Canadian Cannery in Forest. When pea harvest was on he was the maintenance man at the pea vinery in Warwick Village.

Two of Carroll and Marguerite's sons, Elmer (Smokey) and Lorne, served in the army during World War II. Their daughter Elda married Lew McGregor.

Alonzo's grandchildren often tell stories about going from the farm to the Birnam store in his Model T, and of their visits to the farm. Alonzo and Catherine sold the farm in later years and moved to Forest, next door to their son. Many of their descendants still live in the area.

GOODHAND

(submitted by Lew McGregor)

Joseph Goodhand (1801–1884) came to Oxford

County, Canada from Lincolnshire, England. He married Sarah Craig in London, Ontario in 1837. Joseph's first wife, Francis, and their daughter had died in England.

Shortly after, Joseph and Sarah moved to Warwick Twp. There were 5 children born of this marriage: Smith (1838–), James (1841–), Maria (1842–), Sarah Ann (1845–) and Ann Eliza (1847–).

Joseph and Sarah Goodhand's daughter Sarah Ann married James McNaughton and raised a family of five in Warwick Twp.: Peter (1870–), John Joseph (1872–), Mary Francis (1875–), Elizabeth Marie (1879–) and James Douglas (1886–). These siblings also married in Warwick, and have many family ties in the area.

Sarah (Craig) Goodhand died in 1848. Joseph then married Jennett (Jessie, 1819–) Cameron in 1849. There were five children in this family as well: Joseph Donald (1853–), Thomas (1854–), Mary Ann (1856–1938), Jennett (1860–1914) and Sarah.

Thomas (1854–1922) Goodhand, the second son of this marriage, married Betsy Miller (1860–1934) in 1890. They had three children: Bruce Cameron (1892–1959) who became a druggist and served in World War I; Jean Miller (m. Musgrave, 1895–); and Mabel Emily (m. Musgrave, 1897–1975).

In January, 1901 Thomas Goodhand and his brother-in-law Joseph Miller opened a store in the Woods Block in Watford. In 1908 Thomas moved his family to Dauphin, Manitoba.

Joseph and Jennet Goodhand's daughter Mary Ann married Hiram Barber (1850–1927) The Barbers had three children. They lived in Wyoming. Jennett Goodhand lived with her sister Mary Ann. On the evening of April 8, 1914, Jennett, who was deaf, was walking up town in Wyoming. She was struck by a train and killed instantly. She is buried in Wyoming with the Barber family.

GRAHAM

(from various printed sources)

Peter Graham (1820–1900) came to Canada in 1834 with his father, stepmother, brother and sister, first to Lower Canada and then to Cornwall in Upper Canada. At the age of 16 he joined the militia during the Rebellion of 1837.

In 1840 Peter married Catherine Chambers (–1872), a native of Scotland. He brought his family to Warwick Twp. in 1854, settling on 200 acres at Lot 12, Con. 4 NER. At first he and Catherine erected a log house and stable but in time they built a brick house and good barns. This is where they made their home for 37 years. They had ten children, two dying young. Peter served on Warwick Council, as the first Deputy Reeve elected in the township, and in 1867, the first elected Reeve.

Peter was chairman of the building committee and one of the first organizers of the Methodist Church on Bethel Rd. In 1892, he donated the cornerstone for the new white brick Bethel Methodist Church.

After Catherine died and some of the children were old enough to continue farming, their father went on to serve in the Provincial Parliament until 1890. There he originated the Tile Drainage Act. In 1890 he was appointed Bursar for the asylum for the insane in Hamilton, a position he held until his death. Later he married his second wife, Celestia Jane (Cutler) Ware, and they had three children together.

Peter Graham's son George Graham (1852–1914) was born in Wentworth County just before his parents moved to Warwick Twp. He operated the 200 acre Warwick homestead on shares for three years and then obtained 100 acres of the Graham farm, which he worked until 1881 when he sold it to his brother Peter. In 1880 George had married Mary (Polly) Maria Lee, daughter of Thaddeus David Lee of Watford. He and Polly eventually went to the Territory of Washington where he farmed. They had four children, Lena, Glen, Harold and Fredrick Peter.

In about 1901 George sold his land and returned to Warwick Twp. to be closer to Toronto doctors who would perhaps be able to help their son Glen, who had damaged his optic nerve from a fall off a wagon. They settled in Birnam. Doctors were not able to help Glen but he did attend the Brantford School for the Blind and became a piano tuner. Polly's land in Washington State was not sold until 1945. Their daughter Lena had fallen in love in Washington and, although marrying in Watford, returned to the United States.

George Graham purchased the store and post office at Birnam and the family ran it for some years. This is where his niece Mary Luckham and her husband John F. Smith had lived previously. He had purchased 50 acres of the Hagle homestead just north of Birnam; then when he sold the store he bought his brother-in-law Enoch Thomas's farm at Lot 16, Con. 5 NER.

George and Polly's son Harold married Ruby Zavitz of Warwick. At first Harold and Ruby owned a farm north of Birnam; then bought Lot 17, Con. 4 NER in 1928. They had four children. One, Maxine, remained in Warwick Twp. She married Ralph Miner in 1950 and they had two sons, Bruce and James. They first lived on the Miner farm on Lot 20, Con. 3 NER and then in 1958 purchased the former William Hall property at Lot 24, Con. 3 NER.

Ralph and Maxine Miner's son Bruce married Brenda Blain in 1982 and took up residence on the home farm. The next year the big original red brick farmhouse burned and a new house was built. Bruce and Brenda have four children, Lee, Pamela, Scott and Dale. In 1992 Maxine and Ralph Miner moved to a mobile home on the northeast corner of the farm.

George and Polly's son Fredrick married Edna Scoffin and took over the farm. Their children Dora, Bernice, Ron, Neil and Phyllis were raised on this farm.

Peter Graham's son Peter Jr. (1860–1925) was born on the pioneer Graham homestead in 1860. He went to Wisconsin to work in the lumber region for a time before

coming back to Warwick to farm first 50 acres and then 50 more acres of his brother George's property when George left for Washington. In 1886 Peter Jr. married Susanna Ross, daughter of David M. Ross. They had nine children. Peter farmed there until 1887 when he sold out to Robert Harper and bought a farm on Lot 15, Con. 5 NER. There he erected buildings and silos and engaged in dairy. In 1892 he sold one acre of land for a dollar to the trustees of Bethel cemetery so that they could enlarge it. He was a Warwick Twp. Councillor for a number of years and a school trustee for 15 years. In 1909 he moved his family to Saskatchewan. In their retirement Peter and Susanna moved back to a small fruit farm near Arkona.

Peter and Susanna's children were Wilbert, Edward, Stanford, David, Fern, Peter Jr., Cecil, Reba and Neil. Edward Graham became well known in Watford as he served as caretaker of the Watford Arena for many years.

HALL

(submitted by Lyle Hall and Mason Hall)

George Hall (1818–1897) was twelve when he came to Canada, settling with his family in the Toronto area. He married Sarah Ann Train (1827–1887) who had come to Canada on the same ship as her future husband. In 1853 George Hall moved his family to Lambton County, purchasing 64 acres on Townsend Line near Arkona, in Bosanquet Twp. After building a log house and clearing 50 acres of bush he sold this property and purchased 200 acres, Lot 16, Con. 6 NER in Warwick Twp., closer to Forest.

George and his sons built frame buildings and added land until he owned 400 acres. George and Sarah had 15 children, four dying in infancy. The remaining were Joseph (1843–1909), Gilbert (1845–1930), Robert (1847–1900), Mary Jane (1851–1926), Ellen, George Watson, John (1857–1894), Elizabeth (1859–1948), Sarah, Luke and Newman (–1937). When George died the land was divided among his sons, Newman receiving the homestead. Only Joseph, Gilbert and Robert remained in Warwick Twp. The others moved west.

George and Sarah's oldest son Joseph Hall was ten years old when his parents came to Bosanquet. In 1866 Joseph married Christina Thompson (1840–1918), daughter of William and Mary (Steel) Thompson. At this time he bought 50 acres on Lot 22 from his father-in-law, who gave his daughter Christina the other 50 acres on Lot 22. First Joseph built a log home but later erected a brick house. He was able to purchase more property in the area, including Lots 21 and 23, Con. 2 NER, 500 acres in total.

Joseph owned 30 head of Durham dairy cattle and also bred Clydesdale horses. He was well known in Lambton County as a horse breeder. Christina was noted as a butter maker; she won many prizes at local fairs. Joseph was Reeve of Warwick Twp. for nine years. He served as Lambton County Warden in 1879.

Joseph and Christina had four children: William George (1868–1937), John (1869–1949), Edith and Sarah Bertha (m. Leslie McKenzie). Both sons attended the Commercial College at London. In 1904 Joseph retired from farming and divided up his land between his sons.

William George Hall farmed on Con. 3 NER (8378 Brickyard Line). He married Margaret Janes (1869–1946), daughter of Charles M. and Jennet Janes and farmed 400 acres, all in one block. Their children were Charles Russell (1894–1969), Joseph Milton (1898–1983), Jenett Edith (1900–1993), Archibald W. (1902–1904), Christina (1904–1971), Bertan (1908–1990) and Margaret Agnes (1910–1988).

Joseph and Christina's son John took over the homestead, farming 200 acres. He married Margaret Dewar McFarlane, daughter of H. McFarlane, once reeve of Warwick Twp. They had five children: Lloyd (1898–1978), George F. (1900–1966), Franklin (1905–), Macklin (1909–) and Fredrick (1913–).

George and Sarah's second son Gilbert (1845–1930) farmed on the 2nd Line and Highway 7 (8534 Brickyard Line). Gilbert married Elizabeth Thompson (1848–1930). They had four children: Walter, Charles, Blanche and Herbert.

Gilbert and Elizabeth's son Walter Hall married Susan Marshall and settled on 8604 Brickyard Line. They had two children, Carman and Marjorie. Carman settled further east on 8855 Brickyard Line. He married Florence (Flossie) Grogan. Their son Lyle Carman Hall married Dorothy Griffin, then Roberta Ross. Lyle and Roberta still own the property in 2008.

Gilbert and Elizabeth's youngest son Herbert Hall took over the father's homestead. Herbert married Janet Giffen. They had two children, Mary and Gilbert. Herbert's son Gilbert took over 8534 Brickyard Line, married Jennet

Gray and they had one child, Elizabeth (Hall) Cates.

George and Sarah's third son Robert M. Hall (1847–1900) married Sarah Vance (1848–1932). He farmed Lot 17, Con. 7 NER, 125 acres. He built the brick house on Lot 17 in 1895. Five years later he died of injuries received from a severe beating by Gilles McPherson and son. Robert and Sarah had ten children: Harrison (1872–1951), Louisa (1874–), Ada (1876–1959), Sarah (1878–1938), William (1880–), Robert (1882–1962), Gordon (1884–), Edwin (1886–1970), Joseph (1888–1983) and Eva (1890–).

Robert M. Hall's sixth child, Robert, married Annie Brush. They farmed in Bosanquet Twp. until they moved to Birnam in 1919. Robert and Annie had six children, four daughters and two sons. The older son, Glen Hall (1914–2002), who married Marion Ridley, farmed Lot 16, Con. 5 NER. The younger son, James Hall (1918–1980), farmed Lot 18, Con. 5 NER. James married Jane Tanton and they had two children, the younger being Mason Hall (1948–), who farms there now plus an additional 410 acres in Warwick and Bosanquet Twp. Mason and his wife Lynne (McPherson) Hall built a new home in 1985. They have one daughter, Jennifer, who lives in Parkhill.

HAMILTON

(submitted by Patricia McLean)

James Hamilton (1820–1898) was born in Dumfrireshire, Scotland. He married Mary McLean (1823–1901) in 1843. With their son William, they came to America in 1845. They settled in Warwick Twp. on Lot 21, Con. 5 SER around 1846. They had six more children in Warwick and then they moved to Port Huron in 1856 where four more were born for a total of eleven. During the American Civil War, James and Mary moved back to Warwick with their younger children. Their children were: William (1844–1932), Robert (1846–1922), Jennifer A. (1848–), John Bell (1849–), James (1851–1853), Mary Nicholson (1853–), Rachel Jane (1855–), James George (1857–1908), Ellen Bell (1858–), Frances Ann (Fanny, 1860–1892) and Thaddeus David Lee (1862–1907).

James and Mary's eighth child, son James George, married Jane Dewar from Lobo Twp. They lived in Watford where James was a carpenter. They had a daughter, Minnie, who married Basil Just. James G. was born in Port Huron but died in Watford.

The tenth child, Fanny, married Benjamin Williamson and they lived in Warwick Twp. raising two children, James and Maud Williamson.

Their youngest child, Thaddeus Davis Lee Hamilton, was also a carpenter in Watford. He married Margaret Howden of Wisbeach. They were the parents of Helen Hamilton (1902–2000), who was born in Watford and was a popular teacher in Watford High School and later in Sarnia. She never married.



courtesy L Hall

Susan Hall feeding hens

James Sr. and Mary Hamilton died in Michigan and are buried in the Watford Cemetery.

HANEY

(submitted by Janet Firman)

Lloyd Haney (1919–2007) was the son of William Haney, who was born in Pickering, Ont., and his wife Olive Arnold, who was born in the United States. Lloyd had a brother, Leland Ray, and a sister, Ruth, who married Howard Smith. The Haney's purchased 100 acres from William Harper on the north corner of the 4th Line and 12 Sideroad (Birnam Line and First School Rd.). Horse and buggy and bicycle were used to travel until Lloyd was in his teens and he got his first Model A Roadster.

When Lloyd was growing up he attended SS#4 Warwick, Bethel School, at the corner of Birnam Line and Bethel Rd. He took a continuation course there also. During one Christmas concert the Master of Ceremonies (MC) had not shown up, so Lloyd was asked to welcome everyone that night. At age eight, he announced "I've been asked to undress you. Sorry — I mean — address you." This brought great laughter but Lloyd carried on as MC for the evening.

Lloyd Haney married Jean Helen Bowles in 1938. Lloyd and Jean had a son, Leroy Francis Haney (1940–1994).

The old frame house on their farm had no electricity until the early 1950s. The house was heated with wood and coal. When Lloyd married, a water system was brought from a 90 foot bored well into the kitchen. A reservoir on the back of the stove would heat the water. The out buildings consisted of a barn, drive shed and pigpen. The Haney's did mixed farming.

For entertainment they played crokinole or checkers in the evenings. They had a Victrola but no radio until 1940. This first radio was run by battery. Christmas and Thanksgiving were big family gatherings with 45 people around the table. For Thanksgiving the family went hunting for rabbits before dinner.

In 1955 Lloyd sold the farm to Mr. and Mrs. August Van Loy. The Van Loys built a chicken barn which their daughter Annette Van Dinther took over later. Annette and her husband John also tore down the old house and built a new one.

The Haney's moved to Forest where Lloyd worked with his brother-in-law doing auto body work, then for 20 years he owned and operated a back hoe. After Lloyd passed away, Jean moved to Watford Quality Care Centre.

HARPER

(from Pioneer and Settlers)

William (1812–1887) and Eliza (Noble, 1818–1900) Harper came to Halton County, Ont. from Ireland. Family lore says Eliza was from English nobility but married beneath herself, so they came to Canada to make their way. They were likely married in Ireland but all their ten

children were born in Ontario. In about 1856 or 1858 they moved to Warwick Twp. and settled on the east half 100 acres of Lot 11, Con. 4 NER. They had traveled by train to Mount Brydges, then by wagon on the Egremont Rd. to Warwick. Eight children traveled with them, and their entire household possessions were stowed away in two big boxes. They stopped overnight at the old hotel on the 4th Line at the end of Main St. in Watford.

Upon arriving at the farm the boys were sent out into the bush to chop logs to make a house. There were no horses on the farm for the first five years. William and Eliza's son Samuel recalled that "Flour cost \$5. a hundredweight. Mother used to bake a hundredweight of flour a week." She also helped shear the sheep, pick and spin the wool and the resulting cloth was used to make suits.

Samuel also recalled that the railroad line only went as far as London in 1854, so wheat was transported with oxen to Watford. The mud was up to the wagon hubs. The depth and stickiness of the Main Street mud was imprinted on the minds of many a settler.

William and Eliza raised ten children: Samuel James (1844–1932), George (1846–), John (1848–1887), Mary Ann (1850–1931), Ellen Barbara (1852–1934), Thomas (1854–), Robert (1856–1939), Margaret (1858–1918), William (–1938) and Henry (1862–1874).

In 1882 Samuel Harper, the oldest son of William and Eliza, married Isabella Stuart. Another thirteen years were spent on the farm before moving into the village of Watford. At the age of 78, Mr. Harper grew bored with the village life and ventured "out west" to see three of his sons who were farming there. He liked what he saw and took up a section himself, plowed 320 acres and cut 150 acres of wheat each summer season and came home to Watford for the winter. This was his routine for four years.

William and Eliza's second son, George (1846–1905) married Lovica Matilda Watt (–1935) in Arkona in 1872. Lovica was the daughter of Thompson Watt and Lovica Shepherd. George and Lovica farmed Lot 12, Con. 5 NER. It was said they bought and paid for their farm by selling pigs. All their children were born on the farm. George and his sons also did custom grinding, chopping and threshing. When George died of pneumonia, Lovica moved to Forest, then Arkona and Watford for her last twenty years. George and Lovica Harper had seven children, William Henry (1872–1960), Ellen, James, Alexander, George Lloyd, Ida and Anna.

Their son William Henry (Will) Harper married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Jane Crone (–1910). They had six children. When Lizzie died, William married Marion Louise Dennis. They farmed his father's farm on Lot 12, Con. 5 NER, then sold it to William and Olive Haney.

In 1911, Will and his brother George Lloyd purchased the furniture and undertaking business of H. A. Cook in Watford. After George left the firm, Will's son Carmen joined his father in the business. It became W. H. Harper and Son. In 1935 they purchased the Thom residence on

Warwick and Erie Street in Watford and remodeled it into a funeral home. Later Harper Funeral Home was operated by Carmen's widow and her son James Harper.

George and Lovica's oldest daughter, Ellen Eliza (1874–1941), married Frederick Thomas Maxfield in 1895 in Warwick Twp. She died in Forest. The rest of George and Lovica's family moved away from the township.

HARPER

(submitted by Fern Sutton, Velma Ring, Lois Milner and Janet Firman)

William and Elizabeth Harper came to Canada around 1840 from Ballymens, Ireland. They first settled in the Georgetown, Ont. area before moving to Warwick Twp. in 1855. They had ten children, all born in Upper Canada (Ontario).

William and Elizabeth's son William and his wife Margaret Harper were the parents of George Harper and his wife Ethel. They had thirteen children. Seven are living in the Warwick area in 2008. The children of George and Ethel Harper are: Allen of Arkona, Velma and Lee of Forest, Maxena and Merle, both of Windsor, Ralph of Warwick Village, Leroy of Serpent River, Murray of Warwick Twp., Fern from near Forest and her twin sister Fay of Wyoming, Lois of Bosanquet Twp., Reid of Bright's Grove and Raymond on Hickory Creek Line, Warwick Twp.

George first married Bertha Smith, but they had no family. After Bertha died he married Ethel Haskell from Fort Erie. They lived on the home farm, which is the west ½ of Lot 12, Con. 4 NER (Chalk Line). This farm has been in the Harper name since 1925. George and Ethel's bachelor son Murray still lives on the home farm.

The children attended SS#4 (Birnam School). Fern, Velma and Lois reminisced about the children walking 2¼ miles to school, mostly by cutting through neighbour Stanley Brent's fields with the cattle or sheep following them, rather than by the road. Mr. Brent left holes in the fences unrepaired so the children could get through them.



courtesy Harper family

Harper children. Back: Fern, Leroy, Lois, Murray, Fay. Front: Raymond, Reid

Once during a blizzard their father came to meet them crossing the fields, in case they got lost.

The sisters remembered the windmill on the farm. When their brother Lee was little he climbed to the top of the windmill unexpectedly. Luckily his great uncle very cautiously rescued him.

Stanley Brent had a large pond on his farm, so the children used to skate on it during the winter months. The three girls closest together in age had two pairs of skates between them, so they took turns sharing them. While the one girl had a pair on, the other two would skate around with one skate each. They had lots of fun.

The family attended Bethel Church when possible. Having no car, they had to walk to church.

Christmas concerts at the school were a big highlight in their life. The children took part in various activities, then received a gift and candy from Santa Claus. Velma, being older, told how she bought three of the girls red dresses for Christmas. She let them wear the dresses to the concert, then wrapped and put them under the Christmas tree at home for Christmas Day. The girls knew beforehand that this was their only present but in this way they had a new dress for the concert.

Another incident they remember took place at school, while Helen Ross was their teacher. The twins Fern and Fay received a bracelet and toy watch for Christmas one year. Miss Ross could never tell the girls apart, so when they came with these gifts on, Helen thought that was great, that she would be able to tell them apart. Unknown to Helen, the girls would trade their gifts every other day and Helen still would not know which was which. Helen accused the girls of playing tricks on her.

In 1944 six members of the family came down with scarlet fever. They were quarantined for a month.

Their father George Harper died in March, 1964. Their mother Ethel lived on the farm with her son Murray until her death in 1980. In 1978 Murray moved a new house to the farm. The old house was torn down about 1988.

HARROWER

(submitted by Patricia McLean)

James Harrower (1833–1896) was born in North Sherbrooke, Lanark Twp., Ont., to Andrew Harrower and Betsy Stokes. In the 1830s he came as a baby with his family to Warwick Twp. where they settled on Lot 20, Con. 5 SER (Confederation Line).

By 1851 the map of Warwick shows George Harrower owning 200 acres just east of Andrew Harrower, who owned 150 acres at the time. It is not known if George is a son of Andrew or brother of James. George is listed as having fifteen and a quarter acres under cultivation. Six acres were under pasture. That year he produced 100 bushels of wheat, 7 bushels of barley, 24 bushels of peas, 100 bushels of oats, 10 bushels of Indian corn, 60 bushels of potatoes, 15 bundles of hay, 70 pounds of wool, 70 pounds of maple syrup, 200 pounds of butter, 3 barrels of

beef and 2½ barrels of pork.

Andrew and Betsy's son James married Mary Ann Smith (1834–1914) in 1854 in Warwick Twp. Mary Ann was the daughter of William and Ellen (Bell) Smith of Warwick Twp. James and Mary went west where James became a member of the Manitoba Legislature in 1889. They had a large family: William, Sarah, Andrew, John Dease, Mary Helen, Rachel Ann and Margaret.

James and Mary Ann Harrower died in Manitoba. Many of the Harrower families are buried in the Watford Pioneer Cemetery and the Watford Cemetery.

HARVEY

(from Dec. 29, 1893 Watford Guide obituary)

Leander Harvey (1836–1893) was born in Hants County, Nova Scotia. His early life was spent on his father's farm. He taught school for a short time, earning enough to advance him through college. He graduated at the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, Kingston, and the University of Pennsylvania. He was also a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario.

In the 1860s he came to the village of Napier in Middlesex County. In 1865 Dr. Harvey moved to Watford. In 1878 he formed a partnership with Dr. Uriah M. Stanley, and they practised together until 1890 when Dr. Stanley moved to Brantford. The firm of Harvey & Stanley was one of the best known in the area.

Dr. Harvey was survived by his wife and a family of four sons and two daughters.

HASTINGS

(from newspaper clippings and Days of Yore)

John and Betsy (Hasty) Hastings came to Canada in 1842 with their six children, settling in Brooke Twp. They lived in a one story log cabin. John was a carpenter. He and his son had a saw mill on their property.

John Hastings's son John married Jane Hume and they settled in Brooke Twp. until his accidental death at age 45. After her husband's accident Jane moved to Watford and ran a boarding house at 555 Front St., with her brother John Hume as her chief boarder. Her daughter Anne became a local school teacher.

Her oldest boy Will married Sarah Hindson from Watford. They raised six children. Will ran a hardware store and sheet metal business. Sometimes referred to as "Professor Hastings," he was the leader of Watford's band in 1882. In 1902 he and his family moved to the North West Territories. He returned to Watford in 1924 for the Old Boy's Reunion and led the Silver Band one more time. The band members attracted much attention with their tall silk hats, long frock coats and white gloves.

As a schoolboy, Melvin King Hastings (1907–1958) is said to have put a cat into the heating system of his elementary school in order to grant a day off for his schoolmates. He was famous locally for his caricatures of local Watford residents. He most always drew his subjects

from memory. Two of his caricatures, S. E. Thompson, local baker, and Thomas Malone, stonemason, have endured the test of time having been drawn in pavement. These caricatures are now in front of the Watford Fire Hall Museum.

Melvin usually drew pencil caricatures of his fellow townsmen or of public figures. He also drew with crayons, colouring animals and birds in imaginary situations. One example shows a pompous rooster dressed in a top hat, leading a plain bonneted hen hauling a huge cartload of eggs. The hen is unaided and is perspiring profusely.

Melvin was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Hastings, pioneer Watford builder of wagons and sleighs. He moved to Alberta where he died from a fall on an icy surface in Lethbridge. At that time Evelyn (Hastings) Way from California was the only surviving sister. It is not known if Melvin Hastings was related to John and Betsy Hastings from Brooke Twp.

HAWKINS

(submitted by Janet Hawkins Firman)

James and Ann Hawkins left Yorkshire, England in 1848 with three children. They settled first in Peel County where another child was born. In 1854 they obtained 200 acres, west half of Lot 4 and east half of Lot 5, Con. 1 NER. (Egremont Rd). They cleared the land and built a one story log house. Trees had to be cut to clear the road eastward to Warwick Village.

In 1877 sons Thomas (1850–) and Charles (1854–1935) were listed as tenants of the farm. That same year Charles married Delilah May Wilkinson (1861–1906), daughter of neighbours Robert and Eliza (Lambert) Wilkinson. Charles and Delilah lived on the home farm. In the late 1880s a new brick house replaced the old log house. In 1906 Delilah and her daughter, Mary (1900–1984), became ill with typhoid fever. Delilah died. Their first born, Ann Eliza, had died in infancy in 1878. Albert (1880–) and Edwin (1885–) and Robert J. (1897–1990) made up the rest of the family.

Charles remarried, to Sarah Jane Brush of Forest. They moved to London and their son Robert J. took over the homestead. Robert married Addie Janes in 1922.

Robert and Addie's daughter Janet and son George attended SS#15 on the Egremont Rd. They, and 38 other schoolmates, were taught by Loretta Logan. Other teachers, Jessie Cran and Ruby McMillan, boarded at the Hawkins' during the school year. In the fall, the children marched to the Orange Hall in Warwick Village where school projects were judged at the School Fair. Fruits, vegetables and baking displays were judged inside the Hall, while calves were tied up to a fence for judging outside. The school also toured the Elarton Salt Works to see how salt was taken from below the ground and processed.

Often a neighbour, Milton Barrett, gave Janet and George rides with his horse and buggy down the rutty Egremont Rd.



courtesy J Firman

Hawkins family on Egremont Rd.: Annie Moore standing, Delilah Hawkins, Robert in wagon, Edward holding handle of wagon, Albert with bicycle, Charlie Hawkins

Robert J. Hawkins grew peas for the cannery, and with a team of horses would bring them to the smelly pea vinery north of Warwick Village. After the peas were removed the vines were brought back home for ensilage for the cattle. The piles would heat up and ferment and a sweet aroma filled the barn. The cattle relished it mixed with chop.

Strawberry socials and fowl suppers were a big event every summer and fall. They were held in the old large church sheds that had been built for parking horses and buggies.

In 1932 the Lambton County Plowing Match was held on Carmen Ferguson's farm, east of Warwick on the corner of Egremont Rd. and First School Rd. The Warwick Women's Institute catered the supper held in the Knox Presbyterian Church shed.

Les McKay from Warwick Village brought his steam engine and water tank for threshings at the Hawkins farm, which took two or three days. Neighbour women helped each other prepare three meals a day for at least 10–12 men. Laundry tubs were set out on a bench to warm up in the sun for the men to wash up before their meals.

In 1936 when Janet was ten years old, her father sold the farm to Ernie McKay and moved the family to the 4th Line NER, to the eastern edge of Warwick Twp. A cistern in the ground caught the rain water from the eavestroughs to provide soft water for washing. Addie Hawkins baked her own bread and made butter. An iceman delivered blocks of ice for the icebox. Gordon Vance brought groceries around once a week. The Hawkins children attended the White School SS#8, two miles from home.

In 1940, a neighbour, Wilson Butler, who worked at the Saunders Machine Shop in Watford, took Janet and seven other students to Watford High School every day, for a fee, in what was the original school bus. But the war was on and tires and gas were rationed, so after a year he wasn't able to give them a ride. Janet then stayed with relatives in Sarnia while attending Sarnia Collegiate Institute. During her high school years Janet was allowed out of school in April, on farm leave.

In 1945 Robert sold his farm again and moved to Plympton Twp. Janet married a neighbour, Harold C. Firman (1926–1997), in 1950. The wedding took place on the Hawkins' veranda while the guests were seated on the lawn. Janet and Harold settled on a farm a few miles away. Then, in 1961, they moved to the Janes homestead on the 2nd Line NER (Brickyard Line).

After Addie died, Robert J. Hawkins married Edith (Peg) Dewar and moved to Forest, Ont.

HAY *(from Beers)*

Alexander Hay (1787–1871) was born in Scotland and married Jean Duncan (1790–1869). They came to Canada in 1821 and located near Perth, where he was a stone mason who worked on the Rideau Canal. He also was in the mercantile business before coming to Warwick Twp. in 1835, where the Hay family settled on Lot 9, Con. 6, which Alexander cleared and occupied before moving to Lot 17, Con. 3 NER (Brickyard Line).

Alexander and Jean Hay had eight children. Their

oldest child, Janet (1819–1821), died while they crossed the Atlantic and was buried at sea. William (1821–) and James (1823–) became clergymen. John (1825–1900) was a farmer in Warwick and died in Forest. Archibald (1827–) went to Michigan to farm. Robert (1829–) also became a clergyman. Jane (1832–1901) and Margaret (1834–) completed the family. The 1851 census lists Alexander, Archibald, John and Robert as owners of Lot 17, Con. 3 NER.

Alexander and Jean's son Robert Hay was born in 1829. He graduated from the Toronto Congregational College in 1859 and was pastor at a church near Toronto for ten years, then went to Illinois for five years. He returned to Forest where he was in charge of four congregations for five years. He was out of the area again until his return to Watford in 1884. After another period away, he finally retired in Watford.

In 1859 Rev. Robert Hay had married Ann Juliet Wallis, who was born in England. They had nine children, three of whom died in infancy, two lived at home and the remainder moved away from Warwick Twp. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported on April 1, 1887 that Rev. R. Hay's son Dr. Will Hay graduated with honours at college and was practising at Dundalk.

HAY

(from Warwick Tweedsmuir)

Daniel Hay came from Scotland and settled in Warwick Twp. in 1834. He located on Lot 27, Con. 5 NER.

Daniel married Janet Grieves. They had seven sons and one daughter. The story is told about their only daughter Jean who disappeared at the age of six. She had been born around 1835. Their log cabin door faced east, toward 27 Sideroad (Wisbeach Rd). The family was sitting on the west side of the house one Sunday evening eating melons picked from their productive garden. They sent Jean, a pretty blue eyed blonde with golden curls, dressed in a pink and white gingham dress, to get something in the house. She never returned. Everyone in the area, even the local natives, searched for Jean but she never was found, nor was there any trace of her clothing. The natives thought that maybe an Indian hunting band from the United States could have taken her. Indians believed golden haired girls were angelic beings. They assured her mother that Jean would be given special treatment and be married to their finest brave.

HAY

(from J. Smith and E. Nielsen books)

Thomas Hay (1803–1886), a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, was considered a master mechanic, after having served a seven year apprenticeship as a general smith. He married Jane Allan; they had six children, one of whom died in Edinburgh. About the year 1830, as a result of a depression in Scotland, Hay and his family decide to give

up his business and settle in the new world.

After spending some time in New York, Hay settled in the village of Errol. His family joined him there in 1834. At the outbreak of the Rebellion of 1836–1838, he was appointed armourer general and was actively employed in repairing muskets and making weapons.

A few years later the Hay family moved to Warwick Village. His smithy was the second local industry, Freer's mill being the first. Thomas Hay set up a shop at the front of the property known as the McKenzie Place (in 2008 just west of the Warwick General Store). His wife died shortly after; his children were married by this time. He remarried, but his second wife died shortly after as well.

In 1842 he reported that there were no blacksmith shops within 12 miles. A fire three years after he first set up his business forced him to rebuild. The 1851 Assessment Roll shows that Thomas Hay and John George Clarke held Lot 11, Con. 1 NER.

By the 1860s two more blacksmiths came to Warwick — Morris Falloon and William Prangley.

Thomas Hay was active in the Warwick community. He was repeatedly elected to Township Council; he also served as Reeve. In 1849 Thomas Hay was one of the petitioners requesting that Anglican church property — Lots 7, 8 and 9 north of Mereden St. — be added to the adjacent burying ground.

Thomas Hay died at the Strathroy home of his daughter, Mrs. Auld. His grandson was W. H. Auld of the *Forest Free Press*.

HAY

(submitted by Dr. G. Stott)

Timothy Hay (1833–1907) and his wife Sarah (1824–1906) are buried in the Arkona Cemetery. It is reported that their son, a man with a reputation for meanness, moved to Manitoba before 1900 and may have been the subject of a fictional 1925 novel by Martha Ostenso entitled *Wild Geese*. This novel chronicled the life of a tyrannical Manitoba farmer called Caleb Gare, whose character resembled that of the Hay's son.

HEATON

(submitted by Betty Searson-Anderson)

Roy Robert (1883–1961) and Ethel May (Allen) Heaton and their children, Allen (1907–1994) and Leah (1909–1997), moved from Essex County to Lot 15, Con. 6 SER Warwick Twp. in 1918. The house was called "Laurel Lee." They moved to Warwick by train. On a trip that took three days through London, the men cared for the livestock — Holstein cattle and Percheron horses — in the box cars.

Roy Heaton was proud of his purebred Holstein herd and his Percherons. He always had white Percherons and would ride at the head of the annual July 12 Orange Parade in Watford. He would also talk about using his team to pull the hearse for Harper's Funeral Home.

The family had moved to Warwick for health reasons. Ethel had respiratory problems and Leah had suffered from a very severe case of typhoid fever.

In the 1930s Roy began to grow market garden crops. One of his granddaughters remembers picking their rows of tasty strawberries. She couldn't just pick the big ones; she had to pick as she went. There were rows of red and black raspberry bushes, black and red currant bushes and gooseberry bushes. As well, there were cabbage plants, cauliflower plants, potatoes and many other vegetables. Roy always had laying hens, pigs, horses and cattle. In the 1950s he sold Holstein heifers to Shore Brothers, St. Thomas, for shipment to Japan.

In 1945, on a very snowy January day, Roy was at the head of his team of horses at the end of a laneway. He slipped off the end of a culvert and one of the horses stepped on his right shoulder. In spite of many treatments that shoulder was always restricted in its movement after that.

In 1959 Roy and Ethel sold the farm to Tony Manders and moved to 569 St. Clair Street. The house was a white one-storey building. There Roy planted vegetable gardens and beautiful beds of flowers. Roy died very suddenly in 1961. Ethel lived there until her death in 1970. In the nine years after her husband's death Ethel made Colonial Doll quilts for each of her grandchildren.

Leah married John Searson of Brooke Twp. They had four daughters and one son, as well as three children who died at birth. Having inherited the St. Clair St. house from her parents, in 1976 Leah (Heaton) Searson moved there from Brooke Twp. with her husband, John (1911-1984), her daughter, Betty, and granddaughter, Janet. Leah, who

enjoyed quilting, tatting doilies and crocheting afghans, lived there until 1995 when she went to live with her daughter, Joan Roberts, in Dresden.

Roy and Ethel Heaton's son, Allen, who married Kathleen McGarvin, was a teacher in Toronto and they had a family of two daughters.

Leah and John Searson's daughter Betty married Bill Anderson of Oil Springs. Their granddaughter Janet married David Whitehead of Enniskillen Twp.

HENDRICKX

(submitted by Emma Van Kessel)

Henry and Louisa Maria Hendrickx came to Warwick Twp. from Belgium with seven children. They sailed on the ship Groote Beer, arriving at Pier 21 in Halifax in March, 1954. Then they traveled by train to Watford, where they were met by their sponsors Tony and Catherina Rombouts. The Hendrickx family stayed with the Rombouts family for three months until Henry bought a farm across the road at 7755 Brickyard Line. Four months later another child arrived and two years later their last child was born, for a total of nine children.

The Hendrickx had some dairy cows and a few pigs. They grew sugar beets, cucumbers and cash crops. In 1963 Henry sold the farm to Adrian and Ann Van Haaren, then bought a farm from Zeb Janes at 6691 Warwick Village Rd. When they retired from farming they built a new home on the south corner of the farm and later moved to Strathroy and then Forest. Louisa passed away in 2001. Henry moved to Watford and celebrated his 97th birthday at Watford Quality Care Centre in 2007. Many of the family stayed in Warwick Twp.



*Hendrickx family (in centre section) sails for Canada from Holland, 1954
Back: John, Henry (father), Louisa Maria (mother), Lloyd. Front: George, Mary, Emma, Rita, Alphonse*

John married Stephanie Soetemans. They had a swine farm on 6432 Hickory Creek Line before retiring to 7272 Townsend Line. Their son Ed Hendrickx and wife Penny took over the farm.

Mary married Gerry Pedden. They live on 8643 Egremont Rd. They race standardbred horses.

George married Mary Soetemans and they took over the home place. Their son Don operates the hog farm now and George and Mary Hendrickx retired to George St. in Warwick Village.

Lloyd married Margaret Soetemans and they settled on Brickyard Line. Lloyd operated the Hendrickx Farm Drainage tiling company for many years. They now live on 7609 Warwick Village Rd.

Emma married Harry Van Kessel. The Van Kessels had a dairy farm on Egremont Rd. until they retired to Confederation Line just west of Watford. Their son Harry Van Kessel and his wife Nancy Devet-Verberk operate a chicken farm there now.

Rita married John Bastiaansen and they live in Bosanquet Twp.

In 1990 Alphonse Hendrickx built a new house on the 50 acres on Bethel Rd. that he had farmed since the 1970s. He works in construction. Recently Alphonse and his wife Anita Ward moved to Strathroy.

Cathy Hendrickx married Gary Huctwith and they cash crop on Elarton Rd.

Teresa married Ken Parsons and they live in Forest.

HENRY

(as told by Clifford Lucas to Alma McLean)

In 1939 a native family by the name of Henry moved into Charlie Kelly's house on the 6th Line SER (Churchill Line) in Warwick Twp. The house was owned by Clayton King and Ern Hume, who had purchased the farm in prospects of oil in the district.

The Henry family had moved into the house in the fall. Just before Christmas Mr. Henry came to Cliff Lucas to borrow five dollars to buy Christmas presents for his son Mason and his sick daughter. Cliff gave him ten dollars. Mr. Henry promised to cut wood to pay him back.

The Henry daughter was sick with tuberculosis and needed milk. Cliff told the father to send his six year old boy over to get some milk every morning. This led to a nice relationship with Cliff and Mason, who would show up every morning during the cold winter, sack over his shoulder. He would show up at Cliff's barn on the south side of the 6th Line and wait until Cliff was ready to go to the house across the road.

Mason was too shy to go to the house alone while Cliff's wife, Eileen, was there, so he waited in the barn and warmed up by rubbing his hands on the quiet horse Big Boy. On one occasion he called white men "shog nash" and when pressed for a term for white woman he said "shog nash squaw". When he got to the house he clammed up.

After Christmas, Mr. Henry went hunting and

trapping up north, leaving his wife and family with nothing. Andy Gearn, the neighbour from across the road, provided groceries for them and Mason continued to get milk from Cliff. One day Mason helped fill some seed bags for Cliff who gave him a dollar for the job. Mason bought a scribbler and pencil so that his mother could teach him to write.

One day he saw that Cliff had a pile of wood to stack into the basement. Cliff didn't have time to do it that day because he was going to a sawing bee. He told Mason that if he wanted to pile the two and a half cords he just had to knock on the door and Eileen would let him in. Mason worked all day, only stopping for a glass of milk and cookies. He was done by the time Cliff arrived home. He was paid three dollars that day!

Later that winter Mason developed infected eyes from the falling plaster in the old rental house. Eileen and Cliff took him to Dr. Berdan of Strathroy who doctored at the Muncey Reserve.

In the spring Mr. Henry returned and repaid the ten dollar loan by cutting up two trees. By April of 1940 the little girl had died. Her mother wanted three natives and three white men for pallbearers for the funeral at Muncey. Andy Gearn, Howard Lett and Cliff Lucas were pallbearers. The next morning the family had vanished from the Kelly house.

Thirty years later, Mason came to visit Cliff. His parents had passed on and he had gone to the United States for work. He could not find work until he changed his name to Henry Mason instead of Mason Henry. His only education was that given him by his mother. Mason had one good eye, but only saw a shadow in the other. He had married a native girl, and become a plumber. He owned 100 acres on the Saugeen Reservation. His daughters were nurses. On his way to Pt. Pelee as a delegate from the Southhampton Reserve, he saw Watford and remembered the St. James Church and how to get to the Lucas house.

HERBERT

(from notes made by Gerald Herbert and interview transcripts, 2000)

Robert (Bob) Herbert (1827–1894) settled on the Egremont Rd. in 1849, on the east quarter of Lot 5, Con. 1 SER Warwick Twp. Four other early settlers moved to Lot 5 as well — the Browns, Smiths, Hawkins and Bentleys. Until the middle of the 1860s, the Herbert clearing was the only one west, from Warwick Village to Lot 28 in Plympton. By 1867 there were about 24 youngsters living in that clearing. The ten of school age walked to the Warwick Village School.

Robert was born near Killarney, Ireland. He and one brother were the only siblings from a family of seven children that came to Canada. It is most likely they came directly from County Kerry, Ireland to Warwick Twp. with Robert perhaps coming first before his wife (maiden name Sparrow, 1829–) whom he married in 1852. By 1867 the



courtesy G Herbert Family

Gerald and his sister Agnes Herbert, c. 1923

Herberts had three cows, twenty-three sheep, three hogs and two horses. Their property tax was \$2.03.

Council notes indicate that Robert was Auditor for Warwick Township for 25 years before he died.

The Herbert family had five boys and three girls. The Herbert's oldest child, Elizabeth, married in Regina and died during childbirth, with her son dying within a year or two of her. Francis, the oldest son, went to northwestern Ontario to work and died of typhoid fever. The next two, Nathaniel and Agnes, both became teachers. The third son, Arthur, kept store in a little mining town in Montana. The fourth son, Bob, became an Anglican minister in Preston in the early 1930s. Edward (1869–1950) stayed on the home farm. The youngest daughter, Letitia, who had worked at dressmaking in Strathroy, married Dr. George McGibbon from Arkona.

Edward never weighed over 125 pounds and suffered from rheumatism in his early teens and twenties but lived into his 80s. He farmed on the homestead with his older bachelor brother Nathaniel. In 1914, Ed married 36 year old Charlotte Jane Kelly (1878–c. 1950), who had been a nurse for many years. They moved across the road from the Herbert homestead to the 50 acre Bentley place on Lot 5, Con. 1 NER.

Before Edward was married he and his bachelor brother had hired a live-in caretaker for their ailing

mother. The young lady, Nellie Myers (or Meyers), was from Warwick Village and she stayed on a few years after Edward was married. Then she moved to Enniskillen with her family and in 1920 they suffered from a bad flu. They asked Charlotte Herbert to come and nurse Nellie and her brother. Charlotte had two small children so wasn't able to go, so Nathaniel Herbert went to look after them. He didn't get the flu but sadly both Nellie Myers and her brother Fred died.

Nathaniel Herbert had been a teacher for three years. He had not gone to Normal School for teacher training but taught on a permit, both on the Blind Line and at Uttoxeter. After his teaching career Nathaniel Herbert was Clerk of Warwick Twp. for 30 years, from 1905–1935. He made only \$250 auditing per year so he continued farming. He was a bee keeper for many years and his brother Ed worked with the bees also. Charlotte was allergic and had two incidents of needing medical attention from a bee sting. Fortunately the Herbert families had telephones and Dr. Lee Smith from Forest was called and saved Charlotte with a shot of adrenaline.

The Herberts had 140 hives and produced about ten tons of honey a year. They took it to Forest with horses and wagons to ship it on the Canadian National Railroad. The empty cans would be returned. Towards the end of their bee keeping days, they were getting from 10 to 12 cents a pound.

Edward's son, Gerald (1916–2005), started school in 1923 at SS#15. This new school had been built in 1880 at the northwest corner of Lot 8, because farmers were paying more taxes than villagers and more children were coming from as far west as the Forest Town Line. The Warwick Village school closed at this time. Millie (Barnes) Ross was his teacher throughout his grade school years. She prepared Gerald for early entrance to high school at age 12.

In 1927 Ed took his whole family to Toronto to the Canadian National Exhibition and they were there the day the Prince of Wales (later Edward VIII) opened the Prince's Gate at the east end of the exhibition grounds.

Gerald Herbert attended Forest High School, some years car pooling with neighbours and some years boarding in town. He then went to London Normal School. He taught in Plympton Twp., hating it with a passion, and quit after four months. In 1936 Gerald started doing the Warwick Twp. audit for \$25 per year. He then went to Business College in Petrolia in 1939 and began working at Oil Well Supply and Canadian Oil in Petrolia. After that he went back to farming and began picking up other bookkeeping jobs for Cattle Breeders at Reece's Corners, Wanstead Farmers and for the communities of Plympton, Brooke, Bosanquet and Forest. He worked for Watford Insurance (Lambton Mutual) for 34 years. Gerald also worked for Lambton County for 28 years. He was doing many of these audits at the same time as they were small in the early years.

Gerald Herbert married Jean Elizabeth Grieve (1920–2007). They met at an agricultural course in 1938 in Petrolia and were married in 1945. They had two children. Mary is an engineer who married Dave Shelley of Georgetown, Ont. Art and his wife Bonnie live in Petrolia with their two sons.

In 1957 Zeb Janes retired as Warwick Twp. Treasurer and Gerald was hired. Then Swanson Reycraft, the Township Clerk from 1936–1958, left and Gerald was asked to do that job as well, and he became Warwick Twp. Clerk-Treasurer. Gerald recalled in the earlier years that burlap sacks were filled with straw to provide comfortable seating through long council sessions. The Twp. office was in his home on the Egremont Rd., on the original Herbert homestead. After 46 years from when he started doing audits in 1936, using his favourite saying “by gosh!”, he retired. His colleagues referred to him as a “giant dictionary” able to give information from the top of his head about drains, ditches and who lives where and how long they lived there.

Jean and Gerry continued to live on the homestead until his death, after which Jean moved to Wyoming.

HICKS

(from Beers)

George Hicks was born in Southwold, Ont. in 1865. He grew up on his father’s farm at Talbotville better known then as “Five Stakes”. His parents James and Ellen (Arney) Hicks were both born in Hampshire, England in 1839. They immigrated to Ontario in 1864. George’s brothers and sisters were Sarah, William (a farmer), James H. (a merchant tailor at Glencoe), Herbert (a farmer), Ellen (who moved to Detroit) and Alfred (a dentist in Chatham).

George taught school for a few years before studying dentistry at the Toronto Dental College, receiving his L.D.S. degree in 1893, then his D.D.S. from Trinity College the same year. Dr. Hicks at once set up a flourishing practice in Watford.

In 1895 he married Viola Mitchell, daughter of James Mitchell of Watford. They had a son, Elgen Donley Hicks, born in 1896. The Hicks family attended the Methodist Church.

HIGGINS

(submitted by Doug and Wayne Higgins)

A Higgins family settled on Lot 9, Con. 6 SER in Warwick Twp. David Higgins (1838–1911) was born in County Monaghan, Ireland and came with his parents to Long Point, Ont. in 1844, and shortly after to Warwick Twp. David Higgins married Elizabeth Leach (1842–1908) in 1861. Elizabeth Leach’s family lived on Lot 10, Con. 6 SER, after her widowed mother married John Reid.

At first the Higgins were staunch members of St. James Anglican Church but in later years they joined the Bethesda Methodist Church situated closer to their home. They had nine children: Mrs. George Randall, Mrs. Joseph Owens, Mrs. R. F. Acton, Mrs. H. D. Galbraith, Henrietta, Edith, Maude, William Thomas and Robert Arthur. William Thomas and Robert Arthur were fraternal twins who were known by their nicknames of Tom and Tart. Elizabeth and David also had a granddaughter, Pearl Moffatt, who lived with them for nine years prior to Elizabeth’s death. After Elizabeth Higgins’ death, David lived with their son, Robert.

Elizabeth and David’s son Robert Arthur Higgins married Catherine Kersey (1876–1922). Catherine passed away, leaving her husband with three daughters and one son: Mae, Ula, Mary and Roy Higgins.

Robert and Catherine Higgins’ son Roy (1905–1991) married Edna Whitehead (1911–1990). Roy and Edna’s son Ernest Higgins (1930–2005) married Hazel Shea (1932–) and they raised three children, Karen Diane (1955–), Linda Darlene (1957–) and Debra Lynn (1960–). Karen married Lionel St. Denis of Tilbury; they reside in Warwick Twp. Linda married Brad Williams of Warwick Twp.; they reside in Sarnia. Debra married George Klazinga of Bonnie Doon; they reside in Wyoming.

HIGGINS

(submitted by Doug and Wayne Higgins)

Thomas Higgins (1799–1871) came to Canada from County Monaghan, Ireland around the years 1838–1842. Thomas’ wife was Sarah Hillis (1800–1883), also from County Monaghan. It is said that Thomas had eleven sisters and no brothers. It is not known if they came to Canada at the same time as Thomas, but at least six of them are said to be buried in the St. James Cemetery.

Some doubt that Higgins was the original name. It may have been changed from Hogan to Higgins because



Higgins home, W ½ Lot 11, Con. 6 SER, 1909. Gordon, Reta, Edward, Richard holding Annie, Lizzie, Rebecca

of religious differences, or it may have originated as O'Higgins.

Some time before 1850 Thomas Higgins and his brother-in-law James Hillis purchased land for St. James Church on Churchill Line for \$30. Around 1850 a barn-like structure was built; then in 1904 the existing church was built.

In 1850 Thomas purchased 100 acres, the east half of Lot 11, Con. 6 SER, Warwick Twp. (Churchill Line west of First School Rd.), from Mrs. Ken John Elmsley. Her husband had purchased the original 200 acres of Lot 11 in 1841 for \$500 from Jim Chambers, who had received it as a crown grant in 1836.

Sarah and Thomas Higgins had six boys and one girl. They are: William (1826–1894) who married Sara Williamson (1827–1907), John (1828–1904) who married Susanna Seagrave, Jane Higgins (1831–1888) who married Henry Lucas (1823–1896), Thomas (1832–1877) who married Jane Lucas (1836–1897), Robert Higgins (1834–1899) who married Margaret Henderson (1858–1939), David (twin, 1838–1911) who married Elizabeth Leach (1842–1908), and James (twin, 1838–1909) who married Mary Bryce (1851–1891).

Mrs. Elmsley sold the other 100 acres, the west half of Lot 11, to William Higgins in 1856.

Richard Higgins, the son of William and Sarah, married Rebecca Logan in 1897 in Birnam. They had five children: Liz (1898–), Rheta (1901–), Ed (1903–), Gord (1906–1974) and Annie (1909–). Richard and his family lived on the west half of Lot 11, the farm that his father had purchased. A pear tree, planted by Richard in 1897 on the Higgins homestead, still survives. The present house was built before 1916.

Richard's second son, Gordon Higgins (–1974), married Edith Weight (1911–2005). They raised three children: Gordon Douglas (1938–), Wayne Richard (1939–), and Arlene Edith (1942–), who married Dennis O'Strasser of Edmonton, Alberta in 1961.

In 1975 Gordon Douglas (Doug) Higgins bought 150 acres of Lot 11, the homestead, from his mother. He sold the east quarter of the farm to Clare Moffatt and, because the barn straddled the property line, it was torn down. Doug married Sandra Scott from Sandusky, Michigan in 1974. They raised four sons: Gary Lee (1971–), Ronald Douglas (1974–), Raymond Gordon (1976–) who married Connie Ruth, and Nathan Allen (1980–). Doug recalls growing up poor, living off the land, eating vegetables from their huge gardens and apples from the orchard. He remembers going to Watford with his brother and sister, wrapped in a buffalo robe, with the horses and bobsleigh passing through deep snow. The Higgins' house was the last house on the road to install electricity, in 1951. Doug also remembers when Mr. Lambert delivered the groceries from Watford, using a horse and a wagon with a roof over it. One Hallowe'en the Higgins children were frightened when their outhouse was knocked over as a Hallowe'en prank.

In 1972, Wayne Higgins, second son of Gordon and Edith, married Ginni Van der Vecht and moved to Watford. Wayne and Ginni's children are: Warren Whitney (1974–), Heidi Elizabeth (1976–) and Hilary Rebecca (1979–).

Thomas Higgins Sr. sold the west half of the east half of Lot 11 to his fifth child, Robert, in 1860. Thomas passed away in 1871 and Robert purchased the east half of the east half from Thomas Sr.'s widow. This was later the home of Adam and Jesse Higgins, whose daughter Nelena married George Searson. Nelena and George Searson had four sons: R. Darryl (1950–), Francis Carlyle (1939–), Harley Adam (1945–) and Claremon (1935–).

HILBORN

(submitted by Madeline Hilborn Malott)

William Wilson Hilborn (1849–1921) was born in Sparta, Elgin County but grew up in the Arkona area. He was a descendant of Thomas Hilborn who came from Somerset, England to Rhode Island in 1670. The Hilborns moved to Upper Canada along with other Quaker families after the American Revolutionary War. Joseph Hilborn, a descendant of Thomas, became a schoolmaster of the Quaker school on Yonge St. in Toronto. With other members of his family Joseph Hilborn moved to Sparta. Joseph's wife was Susannah Lundy. The Hilborns moved to Arkona in 1849 where it is said Joseph Hilborn was the first postmaster.

Joseph Hilborn's son Levi Hilborn, who married Dorothea Harvey in Sparta, became a Warwick farmer as well as a Quaker minister. His farm was Lot 22, Con. 6 NER, a mile west of Arkona on Townsend Line. He was influential in building a Quaker Meeting House located on part of his farm.

Levi's son William Wilson Hilborn (1849–1921) was only eight months old when his parents and grandparents came to Warwick Twp. He was educated by his family and at an early age experimented with fruit and other plants, trying to develop new varieties. In 1883 he married Johanna (Josie) Hartwig who had been a teacher of sign language in Michigan. He then purchased the 50 acre farm next to his father's and started planting many varieties of fruit trees.

William Wilson Hilborn became a director for the district Fruit Growers Association of Ontario and submitted articles to the Canadian Horticulturist. In 1886 he attracted the attention of the Director of Dominion Experimental Farms and was appointed as the first horticulturist at the Central Experimental Farm in Ottawa. William moved there with his wife and sons Chester Harvey and William Edward. He was there two years. The family then moved to the Leamington area where he became prominent in peach culture and growing vegetables and flowers under glass.

He had a younger brother, Joseph Hilborn (1858–), who moved from Warwick Twp. to Leamington in 1895 where he planted 54 acres of peaches and also had

a greenhouse. His sister Amy, wife of John Atkin, also moved from Warwick Twp. to Leamington to be close to her brothers. The Atkins also went into the fruit farming business.

HINDSON

(from Days of Yore)

The Hindsons came to Watford about 1882. Three brothers were tailors and set up shop in Watford. Two Hindsons, a brother and sister, married two Hastings, also a sister and brother, making for many double cousins for the next generation. Some of the Hindsons married into the Hume family of the Watford area.

In 1902 the Hindsons moved to Regina, where the parents lived out their remaining years. One son was a dentist who returned to Toronto, Ont. Another son, a physician, established himself in Saskatchewan. The third son, a pharmacist settled in Oregon, was killed in the great Regina cyclone while still a medical student. Their daughter moved to Vancouver.

HIPKINS

(submitted by Michael Williams and from Hipkins Genealogy)

Richard Hipkins (1802–1884) was born in England. In 1839 he married Mary Ann Guyer (1810–1898) who was born in Pennsylvania. They had four children. The first three children, Matilda Avis (1844–1913), Charlotte Anna (1845–1918) who married David Williamson, and Jemima (1847–1924) who married William Morgan, were born in Blenheim Twp., Waterloo County. Their son Thomas (1851–1922) was born in Warwick Twp.

In the early 1850s the Hipkins settled on the 4th Line SER in Warwick Twp. Both Richard and Mary Ann lived into their eighties and are buried in the Warwick United Church Cemetery. Only Matilda and Thomas remained in Warwick while the others went to Brooke Twp. and Michigan.

In 1872 Matilda Avis Hipkins married Alfred James Williams (1844–1923) in Strathroy. He was the son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Tanner) Williams of Warwick Twp. They had three children, Thomas Cuthbert (1873–1874), Richard (1875–1950) and Mary Elizabeth (1878–1936). Matilda and Alfred farmed Lot 26, Con. 1 SER. Alfred also did custom threshing in the area.

Matilda and Alfred's son Richard Williams farmed and operated a threshing service like his father's. He was also a mechanic, engineer and inventor, having applied for a patent on his "power and grain saving separator." Richard Hipkins married Mabel Grace Waun (1883–1971) and they moved into the log cabin with his parents. Richard and Grace sadly had four children die in infancy before they raised nine children: Mary Elizabeth (1905–1982), Sarah, Martha, Bill, Alma, Edward, James, Orville and Florence.

Thomas Hipkins' oldest daughter Sarah Ann (1871–

1928) married James Alexander McIntosh, the son of James McIntosh and Annie Shipley, in 1900. They lived on Lot 18, Con. 1. The McIntosh children were Linda Alfreda (1903–1941), Ina Emily (1905–1982) Frederick Thomas (1908–1973) and George Edward (1910–1973).

HODGSON

(submitted by Joanne Pelkman and Lew McGregor)

James S. Hodgson arrived in New York in 1847. He met and married Mary Lancaster (1820–1921) there. She had arrived from Leeds, England in 1840, at age 18, on the ship Scotland. Together, James and Mary came to Canada, settling first at Duffin's Creek, now Pickering, where James abandoned his former profession of cheese maker and went into the tanning and harness business.

In 1872 they rented a farm in Adelaide Twp. from James' older brother Dennis. They resided here for six years before moving to Warwick Village, where James re-established his harness shop in 1878. James and Mary had four children: Ann (1850–1878), Albert (1852–), Amelia (1853–1935) and Albert (1858–). By 1881 James had reverted back to his cheese making profession and converted to Swedenborgianism, while Mary remained a devout Methodist.

Their daughter Ann, born in Pickering Twp., married John S. Clark in 1875. John was born in Cornwall, England and also made his living as a cheese maker. After Ann Clark died in Adelaide Twp., John Clark married Ann's sister Amelia in Pickering in 1883. The family lived in Warwick at this time and they had four children, Russell George (1883–), Reeta Blanche (1886–), Herman (1888–) and Ivah (1893–). Russell worked as a druggist in Petrolia for a short while, later moving to Toronto. Herman was also a cheese maker who married in Warwick and later moved to Glencoe, Ont. Reeta married a Doman, Ivah a Grary.

James Hodgson died in Warwick in 1894 at the home of John and Amelia Clark. Mary then boarded with Amelia and John, following them to Strathroy, Ont. where she passed away at the age of 101. John and Amelia both died in Strathroy.

HOGERVORST

(submitted by the Hogervorst family)

Matteus (Mathew) Hogervorst (1931–1997) was born in Delft, the Netherlands. He arrived in Quebec in 1950. After working for a year for the dairy farmer who had sponsored him, Mathew moved to London, Ont. where he worked in construction. It was there he met his wife-to-be, Mary (Maria) Straatman, also a new immigrant from Holland. Mathew and Mary married in 1954 and Mathew started working as a herdsman for a dairy farmer in Dorchester. Soon they purchased twenty-five acres in Thorndale for \$4,000 and Mathew worked for Master Feeds for two years.

In 1963 they came to Warwick Twp. and purchased

the farm the Straatman family had first been on, at Lot 16, Con. 1 SER. Anthony Straatman Sr., Mary's father, had moved to another farm on the north side of the Egremont Rd. When Mathew and Mary made the move, they hired a large transport from Cundicks and put the furniture in the back plus six cattle, farm equipment and ten pigs. Mathew drove the Ford 9N tractor on the highway from Thorndale to Watford. At their new place they increased the number of stalls to milk 30 purebred Holstein-Friesens. Along with the standard crops they grew two acres of strawberries. They also did some work in the seed quota business. They called their farm "Berryhill".

Mathew and Mary were very involved in community activities. Mathew was busy with 4-H and Rotary; Mary with the Catholic Women's League. They sold the farm to their son Tony in 1978 and built a new house further east on the Egremont Rd., where Mary still lives. They raised four children. Tony married Joanne Dortmans from Middlesex County; Pat married Jim Vafiades, son of Nick Vafiades of the former Bluebird Restaurant in Watford; Frank married Lori Mariran of Avon; and Ben married Jenny Goethyn of Dresden.

Only Tony remained in Warwick Twp. He had met his wife, Joanne, at the University of Guelph. They were married in 1981. Tony worked in Guelph managing horticulture programs until 1984 while his brother Frank managed the farm. Joanne and Tony came home every weekend. They finally decided to quit their city jobs and pursue farming full time, going into the vegetable business. They raised five children: Amy, Eric, John, Simon and Mary Ann.

The Hogervorsts now produce, pack and market 300 acres of vegetables for London, Toronto and Detroit markets. Some of their crops are sweet corn, cauliflower, cabbage, broccoli and squash. Berryhill Farms also manages 400 acres of cash crops.

They were the first farmers in Warwick to employ Mexican seasonal workers and they continue to do so.

During the 1991 International Plowing Match Tony joined with Bryan Aitken of Warwick Twp. and Len McMurphy of Edy's Mills to form a band called "Corn, Beef and Cabbage" which featured light-hearted music, and they continued to entertain at other events over the years. Tony is a strong supporter of Rotary. Joanne is very involved in the Catholic Women's League in Watford.

HOLBROOK

(submitted by Gladys Holbrook)

Edward (1814–1894) and Elizabeth (1804–1879) Holbrook and their daughter Mary left Kilkenny, Ireland and sailed to Canada in 1840. The voyage took 65 days. Their son William was born three days before landing. They went on to Smith Falls where relatives had already settled. Twenty-eight years later Edward, Elizabeth and children William (1840–1917), Sam, Henry and Eliza moved to Warwick Twp., settling on 50 acres on the north quarter of

Lot 7, Con. 1 NER. Mary stayed in Smith Falls.

Sam bought the farm from his father while William worked at lumbering in the woods in northern Michigan to earn enough money to buy Sam out and clear the rest of the land.

William married Miriam Saunders (1858–1903) of Brooke Twp. in 1883. They had two children, Annie May (1884–1957) and George Hanson (1894–1975). They built a new house to replace the original log one in 1900.

William and Miriam Holbrook's daughter Annie May married Robinson Karr in 1913 and farmed the south half of the east half of Lot 6, Con. 3 NER, Warwick until they retired to Warwick Village across from the present Warwick United Church in 1946. The Karrs had two sons: Clarence Karr, who died at the age of 16 from pneumonia, and Roy Karr, who moved to Windsor to work at the Ford Plant.

George Hanson Holbrook, son of William and Miriam, took over the farm when his father died in 1917. In 1920 he married Marie Davidson (1894–1976) of Arkona and in 1923 he bought the east half of Lot 6, Con. 1 NER. In the fall of 1925 they moved the house closer

Holbrook

The second youngest of eight children raised by George and Gladys Holbrook, the "Voice of the Snowbirds," Lyle Holbrook grew up on the Egremont Road in Warwick Twp., yet was always fascinated by the air strips of the Flying Farmers in the area.

In 1990 Lyle joined the Canadian Forces through the Reserve Officer Pilot Training Program. He received his wings in 1992. He flew Kiowa helicopters, logging more than 1,000 flight hours with both 400 and 411 Squadrons at the Canadian Forces Base (CFB) Downsview, Toronto.

In 1996 Lyle followed 400 Squadron to CFB Borden where he flew a Griffon helicopter until being selected for the Snowbirds. Other features of his impressive flying resume include piloting a search and rescue helicopter, a civilian corporate jet and flying the helicopter air ambulance "Bandage One," out of Toronto.

Captain Holbrook brought more than 3,900 hours of flying experience to the legendary Snowbird team and was the first reserve pilot to fly with them. While he flew the tenth Snowbird jet from show to show, he didn't take part in performances, because each pilot was specifically trained for his position. Lyle served as team coordinator, his duties including the scheduling and coordinating of air shows and announcing the maneuvers as they were performed before spellbound crowds.

SOURCES:

Gord Whitehead, *The Standard*, Forest, c. 2002
Neil Bowen, *The Observer*, Sarnia, c. 2002

to Egremont Rd. from the 50 acre to the 100 acre farm. It was estimated to take three days, but it actually took 40 days because it was a wet fall. The house was moved by man and horse power on log rollers over the muddy fields. The Holbrooks lived in the house during all that time. One day Marie panicked when she couldn't get to their baby Doris because the door jammed.

Hanson and Marie raised four children: Marian (1921–2002), Velma (1923–2007), Doris (1925–) and George (1928–). Hanson was school trustee for SS #15, Warwick Twp. Councillor in 1946 and Deputy Reeve in 1950–1951. Hanson did custom butchering for neighbouring farmers.

Daughter Marian never married. Velma married Stan Smith of Oxford County in 1946. They had three children: Clare, Glen and Nancy. Doris married Bob Stacey of Sarnia in 1948 and they had five children: Dianne, Allan, Jean, Ruth and Gail. George married Gladys Wright of Sarnia Twp. in 1951. They had 8 children: Anne, Lloyd, Norman, Carman, Jane, Helen, Lyle and Gwen.

Hanson and Marie Holbrook retired to Forest in 1968 and sold the 100 acre farm to the Lumley family. Hanson continued to work the 50 acres until son George bought it from his estate in 1976.

HOLBROOK

(submitted by Gladys Holbrook)

George Holbrook, son of Hanson and Marie Holbrook, was raised on the east half of Lot 6, Con. 1 NER (Egremont Rd.). He married Gladys Wright of

Sarnia Twp. in 1951 and settled on the west half of Lot 6, Con. 1 NER on the farm purchased in 1950 from Lou Fenner. George and Gladys bought the east quarter of Lot 5 from John Bullock in 1954 and his father's remaining 50 acres (north quarter of lot 7, Con. 1 NER) in 1976.

Gladys and George raised eight children: Anne (1952–), Lloyd (1954–), Norman (1956–), Carmen (1958–), Jane (1960–), Helen (1961–), Lyle (1962–) and Gwen (1965–). Gladys taught at Kerch School in Plympton Twp., then at the Elarton School, and then she taught primary grades in Wyoming until 1986 when she retired.

George was active in organizations such as the Pork Producers and Federation of Agriculture. He served on Warwick Township Council serving as Deputy Reeve in 1973 and Reeve until 1976. He also was on County Council. George recalled that one of the major issues while he was on Township Council was that of zoning bylaws. Warwick did not have any at the time, and farmers were severing small lots so that people from the city could buy country property. There was a fear that if too many bought country lots they would soon be asking for services such as sewers. The County Planning Committee encouraged the passing of bylaws. The landfill, which became a major issue in the 1980s, was started on Zion Line before any zoning bylaws were in place.

Both Gladys and George were active members of the Warwick United Church, as Sunday School officials and elders. Gladys served many years as Canadian Girls in Training (CGIT) leader. George started the Men's



Holbrook family, 2001: Back: Lloyd, Norman, Lyle, Carman. Front: Helen, Gwen, Gladys, George, Jane, Anne

Breakfast Club.

Their daughter Anne became a Doctor of Pharmacy and a medical doctor. She is a consultant at the McMaster-St. Joseph Complex in Hamilton. Anne married Dr. Peter Ford, also from Warwick Twp., in 1985. They live in Ancaster with their three children: Daniel, and twins Angela and Wesley.

Lloyd Holbrook married Simro Johal, a primary school teacher from British Columbia in 1986 and moved to a farm in Paisley, Ontario. Their children are Julia and Bryan.

Norman Holbrook received a diploma in agriculture from the University of Guelph to prepare for missionary work in Nepal. He married Maija Koski, a Finnish nurse, in 1985. They have two children, Peter and Matti.

Carman Holbrook married Nancy Douglas, a travel agent from Plympton Twp., in 1982. He works for Nova Corporation. They have two children: Kristin and Kyle.

Jane Holbrook is a Guelph University graduate and a Family Studies Teacher. She married Clive Nickerson from New Brunswick in 1983. Jane teaches in Trenton High School and Clive runs the Rural Roots website. They have two sons, Brigham and Caleb.

Helen Holbrook is a public health nurse who married Peter Risteen from Belleville in 1987. Peter is a chartered accountant working for Bruce Nuclear near Kincardine. They have two children, Brady and Taylor.

Lyle attended Centralia Agricultural College. He joined the reserves and spent three years with the Snowbirds as the team coordinator. Captain Holbrook continued as pilot and air force reservist and married Lisa Summers, a human rights lawyer, in 2007. They live in Orangeville.

Gwen attended George Brown College in Toronto and is now kitchen manager at Sarnia Collegiate Institute and Technical School in Sarnia.

HOLLINGSWORTH

(submitted by Don Hollingsworth)

Samuel and Mary (Coulson) Hollingsworth raised eight boys and one girl in Lincolnshire, England. Three of their children immigrated to Canada: Charles (1856–), Robert (1859–) and Mary Ann (1862–). Charles and Robert came to Canada with the Benstead family. Charles Hollingsworth and Lydia Benstead had been married previously in England. Robert married Hephzibah Benstead in Strathroy. Later Mary Ann and her husband Richard Rogers moved to Canada as well.

Charles and Lydia (Benstead) Hollingsworth did not have any family. Richard and Mary Ann (Hollingsworth) Rogers had two children: a daughter Annie and a son Lynne.

After their marriage, Robert and Hephzibah Hollingsworth farmed on the 10th Line of Brooke Twp. Some time later they moved to the 4th Line east in Warwick Twp. (now Confederation Line). They had nine children: Harry, Gordon, Robert Roy, Clarence Edwin,

Anthony Hollingsworth

Although the immigration to Warwick Twp. was generally from Great Britain or parts of Upper and Lower Canada in the early years, the *County of Lambton Gazetteer and General Business Directory for 1864-5* lists five coloured persons, including one from the West Indies and one from the East Indies, in Warwick Twp. No other information is known about these residents. But one non-European Watford resident about whom there is some information is Anthony Bray Hollingsworth, an escaped slave who left West Virginia, then was captured by slave hunters in Indiana County, Pennsylvania on June 26, 1845. Armed residents surrounded the hotel where he was held and demanded his release, defying federal law. The next day, when the court case took place, the judge freed him.

Using the Underground Railroad Hollingsworth found his way to Dresden, then London, Ont. and eventually to Watford, where he lived, according to the 1870 census. In the 1871 list of trades in Warwick Township, Hollingsworth is listed as a black African barber.

Records show that Anthony Hollingsworth died “of old age” on November 10, 1878, at the age of 60. His death certificate states he was a Methodist and that he had been ill for six weeks, under the care of Dr. N. J. Lindsay.

He is buried in St. James Cemetery, just south of Watford. His remains were moved when the present St. James Church was built. More recently a tombstone was erected in his memory by the St. James Cemetery Board, with the encouragement of Don Hollingsworth. There are no records of a family in the Warwick region, but he has descendants in the United States.

SOURCES: D. Hollingsworth and G. Bernetic

Willard Russel, Mary Dora, Ethel M., Jemima, and William. In 1915 Robert had a farm sale and then moved into Watford. For many years he was the caretaker of the Watford Cemetery.

Harry, the oldest son of Robert and Hephzibah, married Cora Craig and they had three sons: Cecil, Keith and Carman. Cecil made a career out of the Canadian Army, going overseas in 1939, serving in France, Italy and Holland and retiring as a Lieutenant Colonel. Keith served in the Air Force during World War II. Carman was a long time employee of Ontario Hydro.

Harry's brother Gordon married Ethel Bryce. They had three sons: John, Wesley and Russell. Gordon was a well-known cattle drover and auctioneer, conducting weekly auctions at the Watford Sales Yard for many years.

Harry's brother Robert Roy married Veleria Routley. They had two sons: Robert (Bob) and Donald. While overseas Bob married Zona Jones of Cardiff, Wales. They had six children: Darcy, Laura, Jill, Adel, Todd and Barney.

courtesy D Hollingsworth



Watford Rotary Club Easter Seal banquet, 1966. Back: Ron Wallis, Stewart McKenzie, Don Hollingsworth. Front: Whipper Billy Watson (guest speaker and World Wrestling Champion) and Tony Hogervorst (Rotary Timmy 1965-66).

Bob was an engineer on the Canadian National Railway. Later Bob married Margaret Wallen. Donald married Jean Cook and they had two children: Richard (Rick) and Jane. Don started out as an auto mechanic. Don and Jean had a clothing store for 18 years and a tool business after that for another 10 years. Jean and Don lived in Watford, then Warwick Village and Strathroy, where they live in 2008.

Clarence E., the fourth son of Robert and Hephzibah, was a bachelor. His parents lived with him for many years. In later life he married Martha Bond. They had no children. Clarence spent most of his working life at the Watford Lumber and Coal yard (now Moffatt & Powell).

Willard Russel was the fifth son of Robert and Hephzibah. Russel married Pearl Caley and they had two children, Madeline and Lavergne. Madeline married Jack Wallace and lives in London. They have two children, Janice and Mark. Lavergne married Eloise Auld. They have one son, Michael, who lives in Toronto.

Mary Dora Hollingsworth was handicapped with poor eyesight all her life. She lived and worked on the farm of her uncle Reaben Benstead. When Reaben and Ada died, Dora sold the farm and moved to Watford where she later passed on.

Ethel M. married Earl Dobbin. They had no children. Ethel remained a housewife. Earl was involved in many different types of businesses over his working years: he cut, stored and delivered ice; he had a coal yard; he sold electric appliances; he delivered express for the CNR; and in later years, he was BP distributor for oil products.

Jemima married Basil Richardson. Basil was a local barber. They had four children:

William (Bill), George, Ethel and Patricia. Bill married Annabell Brown. They had three children: Roger, Brian and Karen. Bill ran the general store at Ravenswood for many years. George married Laura Johnson and they had three children: Matt, Newt and Lynne. George served overseas in World War II. When he returned, he worked in agricultural sales. Ethel married Russel Watson. They had three children: Mary Anne, Judy and Martin. Russel owned and operated Watson Lumber. Mary Anne married Jim Penny; she was a mother and housewife. Judy married Jack Tatum; Judy was a school teacher. Martin married Marion Verdon. Marion works for a Watford dentist. Jim and Martin worked for Russel for a number of years. Patricia married Bob Graham Jr. and they had one daughter Lori. Bob and Pat operated the R.W. Graham Ford dealership in Watford until it was sold to Larry Grogan. Lori married Peter Annett and moved to Brooke Twp.

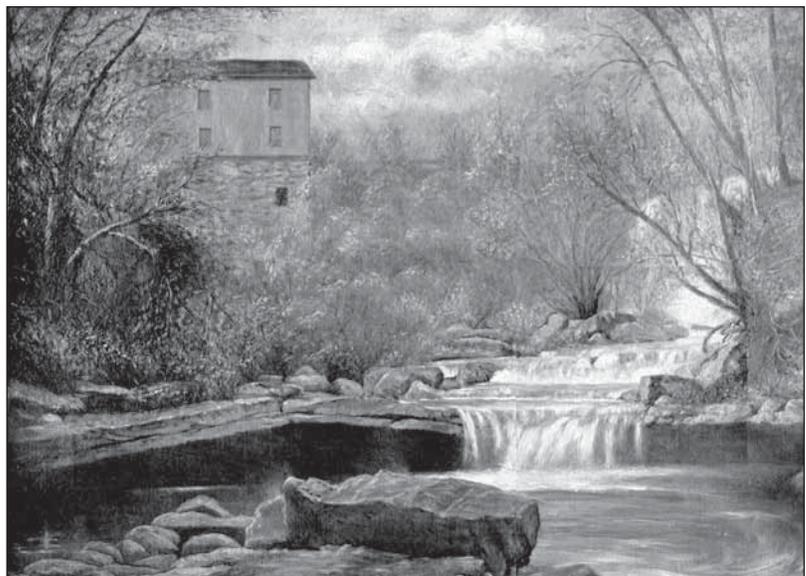
The youngest child of Robert and Hephzibah was William (Bill). Bill married Mae Higgins; they had two daughters: Muriel and Dorothy. Muriel Higgins married Ray Payne and moved to Lambeth. Dorothy Higgins was a school teacher who married later in life. She and her husband William Nobleman have run a travel agency since retiring from teaching.

This is a brief history of the Hollingsworth family since Robert and Hephzibah came to Canada in 1884.

HOLMES

(from Arkona Through the Years)

William Robert Holmes was born in Arkona in 1881. He was the youngest of ten born to George and Lucy Holmes of Lincolnshire, England. He finished public school at the age of twelve, and in due course, graduated



courtesy R Vaughan

Bill Holmes' painting of Rock Glen

from the Watford High School.

In his youth, Will exhibited unusual ability in art and music. Without any formal training, he produced oils and pastels which found ready sale wherever his art was exhibited. His pictures hang on many walls in Ontario, Michigan and the Canadian West.

Will built a wide knowledge of musical composers and their work, singers and their operatic roles, and violinists and pianists. His accurate and retentive memory for tone quality and musical selection made him an authority in this field although he had very little formal musical training.

In 1900 Will Holmes was granted a Third Class Certificate and for the following three years taught elementary school in Brooke Township. He gave up his pedagogical role and opened a photography studio above Crawford's Hardware, Arkona. When fire destroyed this building in 1913, Will returned to the farm on Lot 22, Con. 5 NER to help his aging father. Five years later when his father died, he took charge of the farm where his two unmarried sisters, Charlotte and Elizabeth, kept house for him.

After selling the farm to Helen and John Roder, the three Holmes retired to Arkona, where Will cultivated beautiful informal gardens. Here, he and his friends would while away the afternoons looking at his paintings and listening to music.

Friends recall Will's unusually keen sense of the beautiful and his avowed love of people. Scarcely a summer day passed that he did not take a flower, fruit or one of his pictures to lift the hearts of the sick or lonely. The painting here is attributed to Bill Holmes.

HOLT

(from Settlers)

In a 1930 interview with Kate Connolly, Mrs. George Holt (1848-) remembered coming to Canada at the age of 22. Her husband's doctor advised a change of location because of his poor health and so, with seven month old baby George in her arms, they sailed from Suffolk, England to Canada.

Upon their arrival at Grosse Island in the St. Lawrence River below Quebec City, the medical officer who came on board the ship discovered measles. The Holts were sent to a hospital, only to discover that the baby's spots were due to teething, not to the measles at all.

The Holts settled first at Belleville and Deseronto. George Holt's brother was a ship builder there, so George worked with him until they could move further west. They settled for five years on the glebe lands, five miles north of Watford, which is where Mrs. Holt felt very lonely looking out at the bush. She said she would keep her hands busy spinning or making bread, but her thoughts would wander to the fully blooming orchards of Suffolk in the spring. Later they moved into the village of Watford.

Mr. and Mrs. Holt had seven children. When the family was growing up, wood could be bought for \$1.10 a cord and a quarter of lamb cost 25 cents.

HOWDEN

(submitted by Pat McLean)

William and Jane (Balfour) Howden immigrated to Canada from Fermanagh, Ireland in 1835, bringing their four sons Samuel (1816-1879), James, Noble (1824-1902) and John Balfour (1826-1905) with them. The Howden family sailed from Londonderry; their voyage took thirteen weeks and three days. The family first located in Peel County, Ont., then moved to Wisbeach on Lot 27, Con.1, SER Warwick Twp. in 1855.

Their son, John Balfour, worked for his next door neighbour, George Watson, and married George's daughter, Helen (-1915), in 1861. John and Helen had twelve children: Mary Ann, Jane B., Esther, Margaret, William, David Samuel, John, Martha Elizabeth, Catherine, George Noble, Helena Adeline and Lulu Ethel.

Samuel lived with John and Helen's family for four years before moving to Toronto. During his stay there he was on active duty during the 1838-1839 rebellion. He also met and married Jane Carty there. Samuel and Jane had the following children: Mary Jane (1840-1892), William (1844-1924), Thomas J., Samuel B. (1849-1919), Martha A., Noble Balfour, Esther Elizabeth, David, Robert Jeremiah (1859-1872).

He later moved his family to Haldimand County, where he farmed for nine years. In 1854, Sam and his family came back to Warwick Twp., where he bought a farm near Wisbeach. In 1868, Samuel was on Warwick Council as Deputy Reeve. In 1873 the family moved to Watford. Samuel was appointed Clerk of Watford in 1874, the year Watford became incorporated as a village. He held this position up to the time of his death.

Samuel Howden had a grocery and hardware store in Watford run by his sons Noble and David. David eventually moved to London, and was the founder of the D. H. Howden Hardware Company. William, the oldest son, was a house builder; Samuel B. was a cobbler.

HUME

(from Settlers and Lambton Heritage Museum files)

Francis Hume married Sarah Kersey (1840-), daughter of Edward and Jane Kersey, in the 1860s. Her parents came from England and settled briefly in Toronto in the 1830s. Then the Kerses headed west to Warwick Twp. They packed their household effects on a train, but the train line ended in London. They had to hire wagons to complete their journey.

When Sarah was growing up in Warwick Twp., walking seven miles to church was a common occurrence. The settlers thought nothing of this form of getting from one place to another. Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little preached at some of the first church services. Special services were held in Warwick Village.

For a while Francis and Sarah Hume farmed land across the road from her parents. Her husband's poor health brought an end to the farming and they moved

into Watford where he became a contractor. They attended church on the 6th Line at Gardner's Clearing. The Humes had seven children.

Francis Hume built the Erie Street United Church and Zion Methodist Church on the 2nd Line SER, Warwick. Altogether he built five churches in the Watford area.

When Mrs. Hume was interviewed by Kate Connolly in 1926, she talked about the changes in her lifetime. She noted that a lot of people were "away from the church" compared to her childhood. She blamed the "motors" and the radio. She ended with the comment, "Isn't radio a blessing? Why, sometimes I listen to five sermons on Sunday!"

HUME

(from Beers)

John Hume was born in Ireland. He married Margaret (Tremble) Bole. They came to Smith's Falls, Ontario in 1831 with John's widowed mother and siblings. His brother Henry had come to Warwick Twp. in 1832 and bought Lot 27, Con. 4 SER on John's behalf, then returned to Smith's Falls. John and his family arrived in Warwick Twp. in 1833. They built a log shanty and lived on Lot 27 for a year until they relocated to Lot 25, Con. 6 SER, which his brother Henry also settled.

John and Henry's sisters Ellen and Elizabeth both married into another Hume family. Ellen married William Hume (Lot 19, Con. 6 SER) and Elizabeth married James Hume (Lot 25, Con. 2 SER).

John and his wife had seven children. The first, James Bole, was from Margaret's first marriage. Then there were: Mary Ann; Samuel, a clergyman; Jane who married John Hastings of Watford; J. H.; Margaret who married John Mitchell of Watford; and Rebecca who married William Lucas of Grey County.

J. H. Hume was born in 1844 in Warwick Twp. He married Celia Bambridge. J. H. engaged in farming until 1882 when he moved to Watford and started a fire insurance business. He was also a telegraph operator and ticket agent for the Canadian Pacific Railroad. While in Watford, J. H. served on the local and county councils and as reeve, for a total of 16 years.

HUME

(from Arkona Through the Years)

Robert Hume (1877–1952) was a veterinarian who came to Arkona in 1910. He graduated in 1904 from the Ontario Veterinary College. After graduation he served as a veterinarian on a large mule train ranch in Illinois.

Robert Hume married Mary Ann Smith (1878–1962). He was a familiar figure as he covered the country in his buggy pulled by a very spirited horse. Dr. Hume was a friendly, out-spoken man whose language was picturesque and to the point.

The Hume family moved to Saskatoon, Saskatchewan in 1920 where the veterinarian operated a stock farm. Their

son Clare graduated from the University of Saskatchewan, became a teacher and subsequently an author of science textbooks and an administrator of elementary education for the City of Saskatoon. Their son Ray combined a business career with music.

Dr. and Mrs. Hume returned to Arkona in 1937. He resumed his veterinary practice and remained quite active until his death in 1952. Mrs. Hume continued to reside in Arkona until her death.

HUME

(from memories of Bill Coristine as published in the Watford Carnegie Library Cookbook 2000 and from memories of Clara Hodgson)

In the 1940s there were four unmarried Hume sisters living on Main St. in Watford: Margaret, Jessie, Esther and Nellie. Their brother Douglas was a civil servant in Ottawa and their only nephew was a missionary in Africa.

Margaret was a piano teacher. A Heintzman piano of the mid-twenties era dominated the rather sparsely furnished studio in their home. Clara Hodgson took lessons from her in the 1942–1944 era, and found it was always fun to be in the home. Bill Coristine also took lessons from her. In the *Library Cookbook* he refers to references about her accompanying vocalists and choirs in the 1890s in the *Watford Guide-Advocate*.

Jessie and Esther were teachers at Watford Public School and later librarians at the Watford Public Library. Esther was librarian from 1936–1950 while Jessie was librarian from 1950–1953. Clara remembers them as being good cooks.

Nellie, the oldest, was Clara's Sunday School teacher. She was different from the other three, often disagreeing with her sisters, as she preferred knowledge over helping with the household chores.

HUME

(from Beers)

Thomas Hume was the first settler in the southern part of Warwick Twp. He had four sons, William (–1851), James, Robert and John, and one daughter Elizabeth.

Lauriston's *Lambton County's Hundred Years 1849–1949* states that Robert Hume's daughter Betsey (later Mrs. John Clarke) was the first recorded white female child in Warwick Twp.

Thomas' son William was born and reared in Northern Ireland. William married Eleanor Hume (–1885), also from the north of Ireland. William and Eleanor were married in Carleton County, Ont. Shortly after they came to Warwick Twp., where William purchased crown land and built a rude log cabin.

William and Eleanor had nine children: Alexander (1835–1899) who settled on the homestead with his wife; John (1837–); Caroline (1839–) who married Franklin Watson and moved to Moore Twp.; William (1841–) who stayed on the homestead; Maria (1843–) who married John

Cowan and moved west, Arthur (1846–); Henry (1848–) who died in boyhood; James (1850–1899) who moved to Watford; and Martha who died at age four.

William Hume's home was used as the Methodist Church, until a little log church was built on the corner of his homestead. As William Hume was the only settler to own a wagon, all his neighbours used it to carry their provisions and make their trips to Kilworth Mills in Delaware Twp. near London. The journey took a week, with some going ahead and chopping the road while others drove the oxen and pushed the wagon out of the mud.

William and Eleanor Hume's second child was John. John Hume was born in Watford. He received a very limited education while attending the schools of Warwick, as both he and his brother Alexander had to assist in the clearing of the homestead.

After the death of his father, John remained on the homestead until 1858 when he married Frances Lee (1841–) of Picton. Before doing so he acquired 200 acres in Warwick, another 100 acres in Enniskillen Twp. (which was originally crown land), and another 100 acres in Brooke Twp. The homestead was in Warwick and there he put up a log cabin to which he brought back his young bride. Each rode a pony back to Warwick, as this was the only method of getting his ponies to the new home.

The log house was replaced with a more comfortable frame house to support the growing family which included: Malissa (1859–) who married Thomas McMahan; Esmeralda (1861–) who married John Woodley; Martha (1863–) who married Thomas Hartley; Sidney (1869–) who took over the homestead; Hannah L. (1865–1869); Frances (1867–) who married William Cook; John A. (1874–) who graduated from London Business College; and Judith L. (1881–1895).

John cleared over 100 acres for cultivation as well as building large barns and making many general improvements. Frances busied herself teaching Sunday School at the Methodist Church and working for home and foreign missions.

The sixth child of William and Eleanor, Arthur Hume, attended the little log school of his district, replete with benches hewed from logs, and an open clay fireplace. There he received a limited education. He grew up on the homestead, where his father had left him land. He eventually added to this by buying land in Brooke Twp.

In 1872, Arthur married Jean McLachlan. She was born in Scotland but grew up in Enniskillen Twp. They had no children of their own but adopted a daughter Lillie. Arthur and Jean retired in Petrolia.

HUMPHREYS (from Settlers)

Susan Humphreys left Quebec with her parents when she was four. They moved to Brown's Corners (Watford) when it consisted of eight houses, in 1860. Her parents were Philip LeSueur and Mary Lenfesty, who originally

lived on the island of Jersey in the Channel Islands.

French was spoken in the home until the move to Watford. There was much clearing of land when Susan and her family arrived and her father thought about going into the potash business. But her mother's wishes that he remain a storekeeper prevailed and trees were cut down to build the store.

Mrs. Humphreys remembered in a 1920s interview with Kate Connolly that Main Street was nothing but mud and only a block on each side of it was cleared. The rest was all woods and swale. Falling into a ditch and getting stuck in the mud were common occurrences for the children walking to school. The school was a little log schoolhouse on the 4th Line of Warwick. The children often took a short cut through the woods to get there. Mr. Bryce was the first teacher although Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little did some teaching there before taking up the calling of preacher.

The Humphreys were in the area for seven years before the services of a doctor became available. Susan Humphreys recalled an old Mrs. Brown and Granny Anderson who knew about herbs when the family needed medical aid.

Mrs. Humphreys also recalled attending a political meeting in the town hall, where Prime Minister Alexander McKenzie spoke. It was the first time women had attended such a meeting and a man whispered, "Those women would do better at home over the wash tub!"

INMAN

(from newspaper clippings and Smith)

Kenneth Inman (1916–1992) was born in Manitoba. He came to Warwick Village around 1936, shortly after his mother Ella came to look after her aunt Ellen Long,



Ken Inman retiring from Warwick Fire Department

who lived on Lot 26 Con. 1 NER (Rogers Survey). His mother's family had owned the house beside the town hall since the late 1890s. In 1906 Ellen's brother John (Jack) dismantled the original house and built a new one. John and Ellen lived there, keeping a small flock of hens for eggs and a pig in the summer (to slaughter for the winter's pork). John died in 1924, but Ellen continued to live there. When Ellen Long died in 1948, the Inmans inherited the home and property that included the Bear Creek Flats and an eight acre hay field above.

Ken Inman served overseas between 1939 and 1945 during World War II. After his mother Ella died in 1970, Ken married Dorothy (Westgate) Carroll. Ken worked at brick and cement block laying until his retirement at age 70. The Inmans had no children.

Dorothy sold the home and property to Warwick Twp. and the house was moved to 7071 Elizabeth St. The Inman property was made into a parking lot for the township hall.

Ken was an original member of the Warwick Fire Department, which started in 1952. He was a volunteer fireman for 36 years and then handled the radio dispatch after he was no longer active in the Fire Department. He also was involved in activities such as the community breakfast, the Terry Fox fundraising projects and the Heart and Stroke Foundation. When he was chosen as Warwick's Volunteer of the Year, he was the volunteer caretaker of St. Mary's Anglican Church. Ken was remembered as being "a good neighbour to village residents, always on hand when he was needed".

IRVINE

(from *Watford Guide-Advocate* and *The Observer, Sarnia articles*)

Sarnia artist James (Jim) Irvine (1926–2006) was born in Brigden, Ont. A high school teacher by profession, he taught typing for four years at Watford High School before moving to Sarnia to teach at Sarnia Collegiate Institute and Technical School (SCITS). After a 30 year-long career as head of the commercial department at SCITS, Jim retired in 1992 and began focusing exclusively on his self-taught passion of pen and ink drawings.

While in Watford, Jim Irvine joined the local militia unit, the 48th Battery RCA. As an officer in the militia, he eventually organized a Cadet Corps in the high school.

His collection features pen and ink sketches of buildings that have changed or since vanished from view around Lambton County. Irvine always pointed out that there is nothing special about the buildings in Lambton except as "buildings are unique to their particular community." Gleaning his material chiefly from old pictures and postcards, Irvine relished the historical aspect of his work and fell in love with the old buildings that "have a character that you don't get the same anymore."

James Irvine was featured during an *Art in the Park* exhibit at Forest's Rotary Civic Square, as well as being featured in a professional art exhibition and sale at the Carnegie Gallery, Watford Library. In 2007 his family donated some of his work to the Warwick Township History Committee, to help in its fundraising efforts. The sketch below is an example of his fine work.



James Irvine sketch of Watford Grand Trunk Station

JANES

(submitted by Paul Janes)

Samuel Meredith Janes (1793–1870) and Anna (Bond, 1794–1869) Janes emigrated with their family — William (1817–1888), Charles Meredith (1824–1874) and Matilda Meredith (1828–1902) — from Glastonbury, England to Byron, Ont. in 1832. Samuel had served in the British army and may have fought in the War of 1812.

The arrival of the Janes family in Warwick Twp. dates back to the 1840s when Charles Meredith, who at that time delivered mail by horseback from London to Errol via the Egremont Rd., passed through. The first record of his settling in Warwick is in 1848 when he was connected with the Maple Leaf (Maple Grove) Hotel in Warwick Village, although according to *Pioneer Inns and Taverns, vol. 3*, by E. Guillet, 1958, the Maple Leaf Hotel was erected about 1835, built by someone with the name Janes.

In 1851, Charles M. Janes received 100 acres, the west half of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER, as a crown grant. In this transaction he was known as a stage driver. Later in 1851, records show that he had purchased Lots 1, 2 and 3 on West Camden St., Lot 4 on Camden or First St., and all of Lot 1, Con. 1 SER in Warwick Village, from James Atkinson for 200 pounds. Then he purchased all of Lot 2, Con. 1 SER in the village from Jacob Utter in 1852. In 1854, Charles, now known as innkeeper, purchased the south 49 acres of the east half of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER. Then, in 1856, he also purchased the remaining 50. Nine years later, he sold all of his holdings in the village to William Manders, and from then on all his property was on Con. 3 NER.

It was on the south portion of the east half of Lot 14 that, in 1856, Charles M. Janes built a one-storey log house, about 75 feet east and 25 feet north of the present home. As well, he built a slaughterhouse and a smith shop directly north of the house. After this date, he continued clearing the farm. It was also in this portion that the Janes Brickyard was located.

Charles M. Janes married Janet (Jennet Auld, 1829–1900) who was born in Whilburn, Scotland. They had seven children: Agnes Anna (1851–1921) who married Leonard Reese Thomas; Charles Hamilton (Ham, 1854–) who married Catherine Hay; Mary Ingles (1857–) who married James Giffen; William (1860–1929) who married Mary McGillicuddy; Samuel (1861–c. 1943) who married Adeline; Robert Auld (1862–1930) who married Matilda (Tillie) Baird; Janet Allen (1864–1941) who married Francis Hillis; Thomas Ingles (1866–1956) who married Trepina Bayard Casak; and Margaret Ann (1871–1948) who married William Hall. The 1861 census of Warwick Twp. indicates that William Fullerton, a labourer from Ireland, age 20, and Catherine Overholt, from Canada West, age 18, also lived with them. Of the Janes children, only William, Robert and Margaret Ann remained in Warwick.

Charles was involved in the Warwick community in

various ways. In 1853–1854 Charles served as Councillor in Ward 3. Brick from his brickyard was used to build Knox Presbyterian Church on the corner of 15 Sideroad (Bethel Road) and the Egremont Rd. At his death he also held shares in the Maple Grove Cheese Factory on 12 Sideroad.

After her husband's death, Janet kept her children together as she took over management of the farm. Her first major accomplishment was the building of the house that still stands in 2008. The house is a large two-storey yellow brick building, about 200 yards north-west of Bear Creek, and directly north of the one-acre pond fed by two springs which was dug in 1890 and stocked with German carp.

Janet Janes continued to acquire land: by 1880 she owned all of Lot 14, Con. 3, NER, the north half of Lot 7, Con. 2 NER, and the east half of the west half of Lot 16, Con. 3 NER, a total of 350 acres. Ham, the eldest son, farmed Lot 14, Con. 3 NER and Lot 7, Con. 2 NER, then went on to be a coal and wood dealer. The next oldest son, William, farmed and was a brick and tile manufacturer as well. By 1924, William owned the east half of Lot 7, all of Lots 8 and 9, Con. 3 NER, the east half of Lot 8, Con. 1 NER and the south half of Lot 7, Con. 3 NER. Robert, the fourth son, remained on the homestead. By 1924, he owned the north half of Lot 15, Con. 3 NER as well as the east half of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER.

Mrs. Janes was very concerned about the future of her family. Education was of great importance. Two of her sons, Samuel and Thomas, became medical doctors after teaching school for a while. Samuel, after graduating from Strathroy High School, went on to medical colleges in Cleveland, Ohio, and San Francisco, California. Thomas went to Sarnia Collegiate Institute, then on to medical schools in Cleveland and San Francisco.

In 1887, Mrs. Charles M. Janes purchased Reeve Dixie's residence in Watford.

After their father died in 1874, the Janes brothers remained on the homestead operating the farm. At age 25, William formed a partnership with William Auld to carry on brick and tile manufacturing under the name of "Auld and Janes." The business was sold eight years later to Robert McCormick. By 1890 William had bought 150 acres on Lot 9, Con. 3 NER. His specialty was Shorthorn, Durham and Hereford cattle. He also bought 125 acres of surrounding land and 100 acres of his father's estate.

In 1886, William Janes married Mary McGillicuddy (1858–1942). They had six children: Charles Eusebius (Zeb, 1888–1993); William Kenneth (Ken, 1889–1979); Lorne Vernon (1892–1975); Robert Meredith (1894–1967); Ernest Clifford (1899–1966); and Mary Evelyn (1901–1998).

Zeb and Ken followed in their father's footsteps, farming in Warwick Twp., after attending business college. Both were community-minded. Zeb served 45 years as township treasurer, 40 years as a director of People's

Telephone Company of Forest, and as Progressive Conservative Member of Provincial Parliament from 1945 to 1963. It was during his term of office that the Pinery Provincial Park was established and land for the Warwick Centennial Ball Park was purchased. Until retirement, Zeb lived on the corner of 9 Sideroad and Con. 2 NER. He owned 600 acres on Con. 2 NER, from the west half of Lot 9 all the way west to 6 Sideroad. Ken was active in the People's Telephone Company and in the Masonic Lodge. Ken and his sister Evelyn lived on the home farm.

The other four children all went into the medical profession. Lorne was a dentist who served as a captain in the Canadian Dental Corps in World War I, then practised in Hamilton until 1967. Robert, who was a professor of surgery at the University of Toronto until 1957, served in the Canadian Army Medical Corps during World War I. Ernest also became a medical doctor and surgeon, graduating from the University of Toronto. Evelyn trained at St. Joseph's Hospital, London, Ontario, and became a registered nurse. Both Lorne and Ernest were awarded the Order of the British Empire (OBE) for their service in World War I.

Dr. John E. Abra, a friend of Dr. (Lieutenant Colonel) Lorne Janes, wrote about their experiences in World War II in 2001 on the University of Manitoba website. He spoke of the winter of 1942–1943 when Colonel Janes and he attended the investiture of the OBE.

The ceremony was most interesting. We walked up to the big iron gates in front of the palace, where we were met by a Sergeant in the Cold Stream Guards and eight or ten guardsmen. They checked our tickets, and then one of the guardsmen said, if you will follow me, I will take you to the investiture. We walked across the open area between the gates and the palace, into the palace and up several flights of stairs. We came into a very large beautiful ornate room, which I imagine was the palace ballroom. It was about half full already and the guardsman just said, "come with me" and took us up to the very front row opposite a set of very ornate doors. We sat there for some time because we had got there quite early and exactly at 2:00 the doors opened and the King stepped forward, dressed as an admiral in the Royal Navy and had eight or ten "flunkies" around him either in uniform or morning coat. They proceeded immediately with the investiture. ... The remainder of the line must have been 50 or 60, who were grouped according to the honor they were receiving, and Colonel Janes was among those. When I was congratulating him on becoming an Officer of the Order of the British Empire (OBE), he said, "Well, going back to the first World War, we didn't call it that, we called it 'Other Buggers' Effort'!"

None of William and Mary Janes' descendants live in

Warwick Twp. in 2008.

According to the will of Charles Meredith Janes, the east half of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER was left to his son Robert on condition that he care for his mother until her death. Robert Janes married Matilda (Tillie) Baird (1870–1911) at her father's residence in Warwick Twp. They had nine children: Addie (1891–1968); Cecil Meredith (1892–1937); Rayburne Baird (1894–1965); William Wilbur (1898–1976); Ila Elizabeth (1901–1978); Robert Grant (1902–1978); George Thomas (1904–1989); Charles Redvers (1906–1969); and Dougall Gordon Goldwin (1910–1991). Not long after her last child was born, Tillie Janes died, in 1911. The care of the family was left to the elder daughter, Addie, and later to Ila as well.

Robert was a noted apple dealer in Lambton County in the early 1900s. In 1925, Robert sold the farm to his son Cecil. Cecil had also owned a store in Clachan, Ont., and had shared stores with his brother Ray in Warwick Village (the Warwick General Store) and in Sarnia. Cecil died in 1937; his widow, Ida (Clark), sold the farm to



courtesy L Ryan

Order of the British Empire: Brothers Dr. Lorne and Dr. Ernest Janes (dentist and surgeon respectively) both received the OBE in the 1940s for their work in World War I.

courtesy P. Janes



Janes family, 2005: Peter, Anne Marie, Paul, Mary, Edward

George and Frances O'Neil in 1951. Robert Janes died at the homestead in 1930.

The west half of Lot 14, Con. 3 NER was owned by Robert's brother Ham for a short period of time. Robert's son George purchased it in 1935, and it has remained in the George Janes family ever since. In 2008 his daughter Jean lives there.

Only one of Charles M. Janes' daughters remained in Warwick Twp., Margaret Ann (Maggie), who married William Hall (1867–1937). The Halls lived at Lots 23 and 24 on Con. 3 NER, Warwick Twp. The Halls also owned Lot 21, Con. 2 NER. William and Maggie Hall had seven children: Charles Russell (1894–1969); Joseph Milton (1897–1983); Janet Edith (1900–1993); Archie (1902–1904); Christina (1904–1971); William Berton (1908–1990) and Margaret (1910–1988).

In 2008, there are two descendants of Charles Meredith Janes still living in Warwick Twp. Jean Janes, daughter of George and Elsie Janes, is a retired public health nurse and lives on the crown grant farm, Lot 14, Con. 3 NER; Paul Robert (1943–), son of Dougall and Marion Janes, and his wife Mary (Melus, 1945–) live on part of the east half of Lot 8, Con. 1 NER.

In 1971 Paul and Mary bought their property from Winston (Chub) and Doris Wilkinson, and thereby returned to the community where Paul's ancestors had worked and lived. They raised three children, Peter (1971–), Anne Marie (1973–) and Edward (1979–). Paul taught French and German at North Lambton Secondary School from 1970 to 1998. He has been active in community work of various kinds. Mary continues to be active in the Women's Institute, and on the Warwick Landfill Public Liaison Committee.

In their "retirement" Paul has taken up photo restoration, which was the inspiration for this book, while Mary has worked and reworked much of the printed material contained in this book, preparing it for publication.

JAYNES

(by Julia Geerts from Arkona Through The Years)

Joseph C. Jaynes (1835–1928) was born near the town of Whitby. When he was fourteen his father, Charles, moved the family, first to Keyser's Corners just east of Arkona, and then to Eastman's Corners (main intersection of Arkona). Both Joseph and his father were carpenters and found plenty of work in the pioneer settlement.

When the Jaynes family settled at Arkona, there was no mail delivery. They travelled to Adelaide, ten miles away, at regular intervals, to get their mail.

In 1856, when he was 21 years of age, Joseph married Margaret Jane Eastman (1841–1928), the fifteen year old daughter of Nadab Eastman. They raised five children, Ada, Melissa, Murray, Gordon and William. By 1927 all the children had moved out of the community.

Along with carpentry, Joseph repaired farm implements and household furniture in his little shop across from his home. He also made tools. The shop stood until 1920. It was located where the Jaynes Memorial Community Hall was later built, with donations from the Jaynes family.

Joseph Jaynes was a member of the Arkona Village Council for over 25 years. He served as Reeve for eight years between 1901 and 1915.

During a 1927 interview, at the age of 92, Joseph recalled the days when Highway 7 was nothing but a muddy trail and when the village was surrounded by dense bush. The only place of worship was a little log Baptist church west of the cemetery, which also served as a school.

Margaret, at the age of 87, during the same interview, told the story of the funeral of a Scottish settler who had died for lack of medical attention. Her father fashioned a crude coffin from a few coarse boards, then painted it black with a homemade paste of ashes and milk and took it to the family. Margaret remarked that the coffin "was just as good as those one pays \$125 for now." On the day of the funeral, the coffin was put on a crude homemade sleigh pulled by oxen. Even though it was summer, that was the hearse of the times.

Both Joseph and Margaret are buried in the Arkona Cemetery. They were married for 72 years.

JENKEN

(by Julia Geerts from Pioneers)

John Beld Jenken (1831–1900) was the seventh of the twelve children of James and Maria (Dyer) Jenken. They were Wesleyan Methodists who immigrated to Canada in 1840, first to Darlington Twp. near Bowmanville, then to Westminster Twp., Middlesex County.

In 1860 John Jenken married Mary Jane Wilson, the daughter of Horatio and Mary Elizabeth (Manning) Wilson. They settled on a farm in Bosanquet Twp., but by 1877 they had moved to Lot 6, Con. 7 NER (Hickory Creek Line) in Warwick Twp. When John died his son Frank (George Franklin) took over the farm. In 1921 the Jenken farm was sold to Samuel Todd of Whitby, Ontario

and later to John Hendrickx.

John and Mary Jenken had five children, two of whom died.

Eliza Jane (1861–1921) married George Levitt in 1880 and they had two sons, Herbert and Clarence. Her second marriage, in 1903, was to John McCurdy. They lived on the 6th Line (Hickory Creek Line).

John Herbert Jenken (1863–1936) married Emma J. McLaughlin. They raised 4 children: George Irwin, Wilson, C. Howard and Amelia.

George Franklin Jenken (1865–1927) married Rebecca Shiels. They lived in Forest.

Amelia Jenken (1869–1873) died at the age of four.

Lois Emma Jenken (1871–1946) married David Kernohan, son of William and Margaret (Miller) Kernohan from the 6th Line. They lived on the homestead of David's grandparents, David and Elizabeth (Hetrick) Kernohan. David and Lois had four sons: Stanley Hetrick, Glen Miller, Basil David and Franklin Kenneth.

JOHNSON

(submitted by *Berniece Harris*)

At the age of eleven, Alfred Johnson (1900–1974) was admitted to the Annie Macpherson Homes, a charitable child care organization. He was sent to Canada by the Home immediately, traveling via the S.S. Tunisian to Quebec City and then by train to Thedford, Ontario.

Chester Orr met him at the train station, and then took him to his farm in the Watford area. Barnardo's records (where Macpherson Home records were kept after 1925) indicate that Alfred attended school for nine years and that he received \$20 a month for working on the farm while attending school. The records also show that he went to Sunday School regularly.

In 1915, Mr. Orr and Alfred agreed that he liked living at the Orr farm and wanted to stay. He was hired for \$40 per month, plus room and board.

Mr. Orr taught Alfred to play the violin. He played at many dances in the Watford- Arkona area. His daughter Berniece recalls, "Fiddle music played an important part in his life. He loved music and the fiddle and many family parties featured his talents."

Through public dances, he met his wife Florence Bannister, from Strathroy. They were married in the late 1920s, settling in the Nairn-Springbank area. Later they moved closer to London where Alfred was employed as greens keeper at the Sunningdale Golf Course while Florence worked at the London Hunt Club. The Johnsons raised three children: George, Harold and Berniece (Harris).

Alfred was lucky to have lived in a loving, caring home as a child. Many "Home" boys were not as lucky. Mr. Orr gave Alfred his first fiddle and also his personal fiddle. So close was the bond that his son Harold Johnson was named after Dr. Harold Orr, son of Mr. and Mrs. Chester Orr.

JOHNSON

(submitted by *Margery Johnson*)

In 1847 Alexander (1781–1856) and Margaret (Leitch) Johnson (1797–1881), from Skipness, Scotland immigrated to Canada on the Euclid with their eight children, seven sons and a daughter, hoping to find prosperity. The trip from Glasgow to Quebec took six weeks. A smallpox outbreak also made their crossing difficult.

Their oldest child, Hugh (1819–), also brought his young wife Flora (Hamilton) Johnson, and their two children Mary (1845–) and David (1847–1941). Their other nine children, Alexander (1850–), Archibald (1852–), Hugh (1854–), Margaret, Margaret 2 (1857, Mrs. George Monroe), Euphemia (1859, Mrs. John Fuller), Flora (1861–), Hugh (1864–), and Elizabeth (1867–), were born in Canada. They settled in Bosanquet Twp.



courtesy M Johnson

Ann Janey (Fuller) Johnson

In 1881, David married Ann Jane Fuller (1862–1926), daughter of George and Sarah (Clark) Fuller. David and Ann had eight children, two of whom died young. They were: William Alexander, Hugh Hamilton, Jennie Helena, Margaret Euphemia, Flora Georginia, and Newman David.

Although they continued to live on the east half of Lot 22, in 1900 they purchased the west part of Lot 22, Con. 6 NER Warwick Twp. (Townsend Line), which was a 70 acre fruit farm, from John Atkin, for \$5,000. David Johnson engaged in fruit culture — apples, peaches, plums, strawberries and other small fruit.

A few facts about the property:

- The farm was named Evergreen Farm because of the pines across the front and down both sides of the lane.
- The barn foundation was made of hand cut stone.
- It had a silo inside.
- There was a greenhouse.
- The house had two fireplaces and two staircases.
- Water was pumped in from a well.
- People came from miles around to see this farm, modelled after one at the Ontario Agricultural College in Guelph.

In 1922, David and Ann's son Newman David Johnson married Laura Helen Jackson, daughter of James and Joanna (Wintemute) Jackson. In 1927, at the age of 40, Joanna gave birth to a three pound daughter, Margery Jean Johnson. It was milk from a goat purchased in Windsor that kept the baby alive.

In 1941 the 70 acre farm was inherited by Newman

and his wife. They passed it on in 1980 to their daughter Margery Jean, shortly before Newman passed away. In 1989 Margery sold the farm to Jerry George Stevens, who sold it to Gerry and Joy Pierce in 1996.

The property once had a Quaker Meeting House, built around 1853, on two-thirds of an acre at the northwest corner of the farm, hence the name Quaker Rd. In 1891 there were 64 members, but by 1908 many members had moved away, and in about 1911, the building was moved away and David Johnson bought the property back. The property had been owned by Quakers Levi (1815–1885) and Dorothy (1817) Hilborn and their son Joseph Lundy Hilborn from 1853 to 1895. In 1895 it was sold to the hired man, John Atkin, who married Amy Jane Hilborn, sister of Joseph. John and Amy Atkin developed the orchards and sold nursery stock.

JOHNSON

(submitted by Dorothy Johnson)

In 1946 Clayton and Dorothy (Sisson) Johnson bought Lot 5, Con. 6 SER (Churchill Line) from Mrs. Robert King. The Johnsons ran a dairy farm, as well as growing cash crops there. They also had land in Brooke and Plympton Twp. until 1974, when they sold their land and dairy quota to Joe and Nellie Van Den Ouweland.

Clayton and Dorothy Johnson's son James (Jim) married Wilma Parker. Jim and Wilma bought a farm from Austin Kelly in 1968. After their house burned down, Jim and Wilma bought another farm from Grant and Esther (McGill) Kelly. They built a new home on this property, farming and working in Sarnia until their retirement. They sold this farm to Steve and Kendra (Thorne) Moffatt.

JONES

(from newspaper clippings)

The Jones emigrated from Ireland to the United States in 1851. Their reason for coming to Watford around 1865 is unknown. They told people that their father had gambled all their money away and it was presumed he had died when their mother Elizabeth Jones (1825–) arrived with her girls in Watford. She set up a music studio. Her three girls were Louisa M. (Lulu, 1844–), the artist and musician, Geraldine M. (Jedda or Jeddie, 1846–), the music teacher and Georgina M. (1850–). They all attended Hellmuth College on the Thames River. In their early years they would be seen beautifully attired at concerts where they played solo or duet.

In their early days of teaching, tuition fees were often paid in farm produce, fuel and other commodities. Teaching was a difficult profession.

After their mother passed away the sisters continued teaching, well into their senior years. The old unpainted frame house became run down. Miss Geraldine, known as Miss Getty, wore a red wig and occupied the west part of the house, while Miss Lulu wore a black wig and taught art in the east part of the house. None of them knew much

about cooking or keeping house. The sisters kept it in a shocking state until Lulu married an old friend Ivor Gor O'More from Ireland, a widower. The townsfolk called him Jack Moore or Rory O'More. He improved the place by throwing out the cats and the pine cones, and putting screens on the windows to keep flies out.

Ivor O'More's daughter occasionally came from New York and would take the sisters to vacation spots or the lake. The sisters adored Ivor's daughter and were saddened when she was killed in a car accident. Miss Getty lived the longest and was in her nineties when she passed away around 1940.

KARR

(from Beers)

William Karr (1782–1881) was the fourth in a family of 15 children. He and his wife Elizabeth Forker (1799–) were both born in Ireland, but died in Warwick Twp. They first came to Peel County in Ontario in 1836, then moved to Warwick in 1861.

Beers notes that at 79 years of age William purchased 400 acres of wild land, Lots 7 and 8, Con. 3. With the help of his sons, he cleared all the land. The children of William and Elizabeth were: James, Henry, George (who stayed in Warwick Twp.), Alexander, William, Richard, John (who stayed in Warwick Twp.), and Ann Elizabeth, who married Charles Maidment.

Richard took possession of 100 acres of his father's land after it was cleared, and lived there until 1884. He married Mary Brodie in 1874. Richard served on Township Council for two years, one of them as Deputy Reeve. He and Mary had three children: William John (1875–), Matilda Helen (1878–), and Christine Elizabeth (1885–).

In 1884 the Karrs moved to Forest. They rented out their land. In Forest Richard clerked for James Maylor & Son for nine years. He served on Forest Council for five years, two as Mayor. Then he became the Town Clerk.

KELLY

(from Beers)

Alexander Kelly (1811–1898) was born in County Monaghan, Ireland. He was one of the early settlers of Warwick Twp. He came to Canada in 1837, coming by way of New York, on a sailing vessel which took three months to cross the Atlantic. When he landed, his cash consisted of two shillings and six pence. He made his way to Long Point, and worked there for a few years at a furnace business. In 1844 he purchased Lot 21, Con. 6 SER in Warwick Twp., where he farmed until shortly before his death.

In 1847 he married Mary Mitchell (1825–1863) of Warwick, originally from Ireland. The Kellys had a family of four sons and two daughters: William and Daniel of Brooke Twp.; Robert J. of Enniskillen; Alexander of Sarnia; Mary (m. Absolam Lucas) of Brooke; and Nancy (m. John Bambridge) of Watford.

Alexander Kelly owned the first horse in the area, and it was in great demand on funeral occasions, it having conveyed twenty-one bodies to their last resting place.

Wolves were very numerous in the early days and farmers had to lock up their sheep at night. On one occasion Mr. Kelly had a lamb killed in broad daylight by wolves. The first time he saw a rattlesnake he did not know what it was, because he came from a country where snakes were unknown.

He built a saw mill on Brown's Creek, which ran through his farm. The log house he built was the largest in the neighbourhood, and as there were no churches in the district in those days, Rev. M. Mockridge frequently held services at his home. He had the first stove used in Warwick, having made it himself while employed at Long Point.

KENWARD

(submitted by Robert Nichol Kenward III)

Retired Sgt. Major Jesse Kenward (c.1776–c.1853), his wife Elizabeth (Nichols, 1790–after 1861) and their five children sailed from England to New York in 1827 on the ship *Constitution*. They had one more child in New York. Their children were Jesse Jr., Mary Ann, Elizabeth, Thomas, Martha, and Robert. In 1832 Jesse and his older boys came to Warwick Twp. to claim the 300 acres of land that he had been granted by the Crown for his army service. He was granted 200 acres, Lot 16, Con. 2 NER (Bethel Rd) and 100 acres, Lot 15, Con. 1 NER (Egremont Rd.).

By 1835 the entire family was settled on the 100 acre parcel on Egremont Rd. The Crown maintained strict guidelines for the amount of land that had to be improved each year. It must have been difficult to keep up to the standards while also providing for the necessities of life on this frontier farm. Jesse Sr. was appointed as a fence viewer at Warwick's first Council meeting in 1835. In 1838 Corporal Jesse Kenward and Private Jesse Kenward were on the Warwick Volunteer pay list.

In 1843 Jesse Sr. sold 100 acres from his 200 acre parcel to his son-in-law Charles Smith, married to his daughter Elizabeth (1822–1887). The Smiths first lived near Arkona where their son John Kenward Smith was born. The rest of the Smith children were Robert Nichols, Lovenia Jane, Harriet Ann, Lucy Eliza, and Helen Martha. They also adopted William Shortman (1864–) who was born in England. In 1856 the mortgage was due and Charles paid 60 British pounds for 60 acres and gave up the remaining 40. By 1871 he had on average improved almost one and a half acres per year, a total of 40 acres.

In 1840 Jesse Kenward Jr. (1817–1876) married Jane Smith (1822–1865), sister of his brother-in-law Charles. They lived with Jesse Sr. on the Egremont Rd. farm, purchasing it in 1847. The 1851 Warwick census reports the two families had 65 acres in cultivation. There were 29 acres producing wheat, oats, hay, peas and potatoes, 35 wooded acres of maple trees which produced 50 pounds of maple sugar, pastures with 4 oxen, 2 horses, 3 pigs, 6 cows

and 30 sheep. A total of 300 pounds of butter, 100 pounds of wool and 30 pounds of flannel were recorded. A few years later Jesse Sr. passed away and his widow moved to Warwick to live with her son Thomas.

Jesse Jr. and Jane Kenward had eleven daughters and one son. Jane died in Warwick Twp. two years after her last child was born. Jesse Jr. not only was a farmer but also Justice of the Peace in Watford. It is believed that he moved his family to 477 Front St. in Watford. Their only son Walter died in Watford at the age of 17 from erysipelas, which is a dreaded illness caused by poisoning from a fungus that grows in rye which can contaminate rye flour. Jesse Jr. died in Watford a year after his son. His farm, the original Kenward homestead, reverted back to the Crown shortly after his death. It is assumed the orphaned young girls were raised by their older married sisters.

In 1847 Jesse Sr. had sold the remaining 100 acre farm to the northeast to his sons Thomas and Robert, 50 acres to each. Robert (1830–1909) married Jane Shaw (1828–1913). When Robert moved to the United States he sold his half back to Thomas. Thomas (1824–1909) tried to farm this hundred on the south east corner of Brickyard Line and Bethel Rd. for awhile. The 1851 census reports only five acres cultivated by Thomas, who would later sell his property to Robert Anderson. Thomas spent most of his life working as a carpenter and mechanic in Warwick Village where he owned $\frac{3}{4}$ of an acre with his wife, Esther (Liddy, 1828–1910). They had seven children, John Franklin, Susanna, Elizabeth, Jennie, Mary Ann, Edward and Esther. In the 1861 census, Thomas's 71 year old widowed mother was living with him.

Jesse Kenward Jr.'s daughter Melissa (1843–1923) married Henry Cook (1840–1897), formerly from England and Strathroy, Ont. Cook came to Watford when he married Melissa in 1868. They owned Lots 31 and 32 on Front St. between Main and Warwick St. Henry Cook was a municipal councillor for six years during the 1880s. He also ran a furniture store and factory on Front St., with about 14 employees. He established the first undertaking business in Watford. Melissa and Henry had three children, Henry Arnold, Lottie, and Clarence. The oldest son, Henry Arnold (Harry) Cook, took over the business in 1897 when his father died.

Thomas and Esther Kenward's oldest son John Franklin (Frank, 1849–1923) served in the 27th Regiment in the Canadian army. Lt. Colonel Kenward married Susan Martha Eccles (1847–1931). She was the daughter of John and Mary (Bissell) Eccles who came from Ireland and had started a brick and tile business on the 2nd Line (Brickyard Line). Frank Kenward was a teacher at Kelvin Grove School (SS#2) and SS#4.

Frank and Martha Kenward raised their three sons who helped their mother farm 50 acres on the southwest corner of Bethel Rd. and Brickyard Line while their father remained teaching. Later he taught at SS#15 and built a home nearby. He was one of the first principals of Watford

Public School in 1886–1887 and was a tenant on Lot 272, St. Clair St. Frank later owned 258 Erie St. In 1893 he went into partnership with his cousin Lucy Smith's husband, John Thomas, and started a private bank.

In the 1920s Martha Kenward reminisced about a woman's life in an interview with Kate Connolly. She talked about meeting her husband at temperance lodge, then continued,

We always made our own bread and butter and we cured our own meat and made our own soap and candles and, of course, we spun our own yarn and made our own blankets.... When we were married [1874] I had ten pairs of blankets of my own spinning.... Father gave me six sheep when we were married and put them out on shares. He gave me three cows and I sent the milk to the factory.

Later in the interview she said,

My husband would tap the [maple] trees and draw the sap up to the house every night, after school, and in the daytime I would boil it down and make maple sugar.... I was never lonely, though, for every minute was filled. In the winter we made rag carpets and wove them in "hit and miss" stripes [no pattern].

John Thomas and Frank Kenward started their banking business in Watford on the northwest corner of Front and Main St. After a few years they sold their business to Merchants Bank. Frank returned as manager from 1904–1913. He became Reeve of Watford from 1915 to 1917.

All three of Frank and Martha's sons, Charles, Friend Burton (Burt), and Edward Dixon Kenward, became dentists. Dr. Burt Kenward practiced for six years in Watford from 1902–1908 on Lot 29, 30 Main St. Watford. This was upstairs over Dr. Kelly's surgery.

KENZIE

(submitted by Alice Kenzie)

Marshall Leslie Kenzie (1874–1968) was born in Plympton Twp., the son of Sylvester Allison Kinsey and Mary Annie Lloyd. He was improperly registered in 1878, when the clerk had written Kenzie, not Kinsey. All of his brothers and sisters were Kinseys. Leslie, known as Les, married Sarah Bertha Hall (1879–1963) in 1902. She was born in Warwick Twp., the daughter of Joseph Hall and Christina Thompson.

Bertha graduated from Watford High School and attended the Conservatory of Music in Toronto and studied art in Toronto. While in Toronto she contracted diphtheria which damaged her throat and ended the musical career. She was a fine painter.

Les worked in a general store and then as a tailor's apprentice in Forest. For a short period he owned his own

tailoring shop. Les and Bertha had six children: Dr. J. Frederick of New York; M. LeVerne, of Forest; Edith Roxy, of New York who married Carleton O. Beck; Franklin Ellis, of Point Edward who married Leah Mae Ellerker; Lloyd, and Ross. Ross died in a logging accident. Lloyd died young.

In 1905 Les Kenzie bought out Tom Crone's store and post office in Birnam. The business was located on the north-west side of the corner. They erected a cement block home in 1909, using brick made from the gravel pit on the farm. The house was large enough for Les' parents to live with them. Les operated the general store for six years. One year he handled five carloads of cement, selling to farmers for silos and buildings. Four days a week he went on the road visiting farms with his wares. Tom Crone had had this route before him. A stagecoach delivered mail every night at 6 p.m., en route to Arkona.

There was a cheese factory on the north-west side of the road as well, where cheese and butter were made. Les sold cheese from it on the London market.

After his mother's death, this house and store were sold and the family moved to a "white" brick house on a nearby farm where, for six years, they ran a small grocery store from a second home on the same property. The family had one of the first telephones — one phone line from the Forest company and a different one from the Arkona company, because in 1905, people in the two towns were unable to call one another "long distance".

In 1918 this store burned to the ground, an oil lantern having ignited the fumes from gasoline being poured into an engine. Then, in 1929, their barn was destroyed by an arsonist. With livestock rescued by his daughter, Edith, Les was able to continue farming. He had ponies and raised a remarkable horse called Toll Gate who quickly became headline news in 1934 and 1935 racing circuits, after being purchased by Heber Sweeney, a trainer in Nova Scotia.

The Kenzies moved to Watford in 1939 and once again Les took up the trade of tailoring, until retirement



Kenzies at Birnam, c. 1910: LaVerne on horse, Fred and Ross in carriage

in 1949. Bertha fell in May, 1963 and broke her back. She was in hospital until she died. Les stayed in their Watford home until his death.

During his long life Les enjoyed many interests, including speed skating as a young man, baseball, hockey, and singing tenor with his son Franklin.

KERFOOT

(from clippings)

Richard W. Kerfoot (1860–1896) was born in Montaque Twp., Lanark County.

Richard and his sister came to Warwick Village. His brother-in-law James Morris of Warwick taught him the blacksmith's trade. The 1881 Warwick census lists Richard as a blacksmith. Later Richard worked in Watford as a carriage blacksmith, until he moved to Detroit where, at the age of 31, he married Bertha Adele Whitney. They had one son, Raymond Whitney Kerfoot (1892–), who was only four when his father died.

Richard's widow remarried and in 1953 was widowed again, living in Dayton, Ohio with her daughter from her second marriage.

Of interest — A *Watford Guide-Advocate* article dated April 1, 1887: *Watford Boys Who Have Made Their Mark Abroad*, states that "R. G. Kerfoot is the owner of a valuable farm near Drayton, Dakota. He has done well since going west." This may have been a brother or cousin to Richard.

KERNOHAN

(submitted by Glen and Mildred Kernohan)

William Kernohan Sr. (1836–1915) grew up in Ballymena, Ireland. As a young man he joined the constabulary, patrolling the fishing docks. He also acted as magistrate drawing up wills, deeds and marriage licenses. When he was 23 he went to Scotland where he met Margaret Miller (1842–1929), the adopted daughter of Sarah MacKenzie, and her sea captain husband James Miller of Saltscoat, Scotland. They were married in 1861. William and Margaret set sail to Canada with their 6 month old son, John, in 1863.

The Kernohan family arrived in Warwick Twp. that fall and spent time at Isles (possibly Iles) Corners near Wisbeach. William worked at cutting logs. Margaret became quite homesick. In 1864 they moved to the farm on Lot 4, Con. 7 NER (Hickory Creek Line). This is the farm that was owned by Basil Kernohan from 1925 to 1977 and then by Glen Franklin Kernohan. The move from Wisbeach was by wagon and oxen, but this only got them as far as 9 Sideroad because the roads were axle deep with mud and water. Then they hired a team of horses which brought them to their log cabin in the wilderness.

In 1865 the Kernohans harvested their first crop. Unfortunately Margaret dumped smoldering ashes outside which caught the wind and burned the grain stack and the log barn. Without income, they moved to Camlachie where William worked for five years as a switchman on

the Grand Trunk Railroad. While in Camlachie two more sons were born, James (1865–) and David (1868–1945). Their youngest son, William Jr. (1875–1962), was born in the log cabin in Warwick Twp. This was the same year their brick house was built, using \$4,000, the last of the inheritance Margaret had received from her deceased adoptive parents.

At about this time William Sr.'s parents, David and Elizabeth (Hetrick) Kernohan, his sister Margaret, and his brother John, settled on the farm nearby. John drowned in Sarnia while swimming in the St. Clair River. This farm was later owned by William Jr.'s son, David and in 2008 is owned by Glen Kernohan. Margaret married John Stewart, an Irish farmer from Bosanquet Twp.

Later in life William Sr. became a Plymouth Brethren preacher who travelled extensively in Ontario while Margaret raised the children. His grandson, Stanley Hetrick Kernohan (1893–1985), drove the horse and buggy to his grandfather's local preaching sessions. Because his grandson was raised in the United Church he was only allowed to sit just inside the back door of the meeting hall.

William Jr. married Elizabeth Reynolds (1874–1960) and they had seven children. He was known for the manufacture of vinegar and for being a first class apple culturist. Unfortunately at the age of 13 he developed "alsike poisoning" behind his eyes from helping threshing alsike clover. He eventually went totally blind and deaf.

At the age of 53 William Jr. started collecting coins and was inspired to create a money chart, illustrating old Canadian money, for use in public schools. He received special permission to reprint money on these charts from King George VI. These charts have become a coin collector's item, as not many copies remain.

William Sr. and Margaret Kernohan's son David married Lois Emma Jenken (1871–1946). Their son Stanley Hetrick Kernohan married Ella Mabel Wall. Stanley and Ella's son Glen Franklin (1927–) married Vera Mildred Anderson (1926–). Glen and Mildred's children are Mildred Diane Dejean (1948–), Carol Ann Jones (1952–) and Marilyn Grace Morrison (1956–).

KERR

(submitted by Pat McLean)

Andrew Kerr (c. 1793–1871) was born in Scotland. He married Ellen Whillens in 1814 in Scotland. Andrew and Ellen were amongst the first settlers in Val Cartier, Quebec, having arrived as early as 1821 with the Scottish settlers brought out by John Neilson. In 1823 Andrew was granted land in St. Gabriel Twp. on the Rivière-aux-Pins.

Andrew and Ellen raised a family of seven. After Ellen died in 1861, Andrew and his three sons, Andrew (1828–1901), John (1831–1895), and Robert (1837–1870), and two of his daughters, Ellen (1824–1903, m. William Watt) and Jean (1833–1912, m. Paul LaValley)

and their families came to Warwick Twp. They settled at Wisbeach on Lot 26, Con. 3 SER.

Andrew Kerr, son of Andrew and Ellen, had married Rachel McPherson in 1859 in Val Cartier. Their three children were: Rachel (1861–1901) who married William Bartley; Andrew Alfred (1864–1950) who married Agnes J. Atchison and Helen Elizabeth (1869–1944) who married William McLean of Warwick Twp.

John Kerr, son of Andrew and Ellen, had also married in Val Cartier. His wife was Margaret Wilson. They had eight children.

Andrew and Ellen Kerr's third son, Robert, married Margaret Chambers (1838–1917) in Warwick Twp. in 1863. Their children were Thomas (1865–1940) and William (1869–1936). Robert and Margaret lived on his father's farm at Wisbeach, Lot 26, Con. 3 SER. After Robert died, Margaret married a neighbour widower, John Reycraft, in 1874.

Andrew and Ellen Kerr's daughter Ellen had married William Watt in Val Cartier, Quebec. Their sons were James Watt (1843–1911) and David Watt (1847–1939). David became a business man in Watford, owning the Golden Lion Clothing Store, and also served as bookkeeper for Peter Dodd's Store. David married Elizabeth (Aitken) Bastedo, a widow. Ellen and William Watt divorced and she then married John Lamb of Warwick Twp.

Andrew and Ellen Kerr's daughter Jean married Paul LaValley. One of their daughters, Mary Elizabeth, married William Fuller of Warwick Twp.

Andrew Kerr Sr. eventually returned to Val Cartier where he lived with his daughters, Catherine (m. James McBain) and Margaret (m. James McCartney).

KERSEY

(from newspaper clippings and obituaries)

James Kersey (1834–1882) was born in Canada. He married Susannah Clark (1842–1890) in 1861. They had ten children: Joseph (1862–1951), William John (1864–1944), Edward James (1866–1890), Jane (1869–1890), Sarah Ann (1871–1947), Mary (1873–1902), Tobias (1875–1960), Benjamin (1878–1952), Hannah (1880–1880) and Susannah (1881–1967). James died when his oldest child was only 20 years old.

The Kersseys farmed on the 2nd Line SER (Zion Line). Mother Susannah and two of the children, Edward and Jane, died within a month of each other in the typhoid fever epidemic of 1890. With both parents gone, the oldest son, Joseph, took his siblings to Michigan. Tobias remained in Warwick Twp.

There is also an obituary of John Kersey (1841–1931), referred to as one of the early settlers of Warwick Twp. He was survived by three sons, Robert of Ravenswood, Arthur of Watford, and George of Owosso, Michigan. John may have been a brother of James.

KERSEY

(from newspaper clippings and obituaries)

John Thomas Kersey (1873–1962) was a former rural mail courier, one of the first to carry mail out of Watford to the rural district. He served for 47 years with the postal department. John T. married Rachel Jane Hoskins (1883–1942). They had eight children: Elgin O. (1904–1985) who married Sarah I. McRury, Gladys (m. George Fuller), Ora (m. Donald McLellan), Doris, Louise (m. Joseph Harper), Mary (m. Frank Taylor), Donald, and Ross.

John T. was the son of Edward Kersey (–1927) and Mary Ann Clark (1847–1928) of Warwick Twp. Mary Ann Clark was one of Warwick's most respected pioneer women. John T.'s brother Herbert, who married Minnie Shea (1896–1936), lived in Watford, but his brother Freeman moved to Georgetown.

KINCADE

(submitted by Karl Kincade)

George Kincade (1844–1932) was born in Adelaide Twp. George's parents, William and Eliza Graham Kincade, immigrated to Adelaide from Tyrone County, Ireland in about 1840. George married Jane Hamilton (1862–1910) in 1885 in Strathroy.

George was a shoemaker. He apprenticed with George Fruer (or Freer) in Glencoe in 1881. Apparently he was in business in Adelaide before he moved to Watford. George moved to Watford from Adelaide in 1886.

About 1900 the family moved to Houghton, Michigan where George worked as a carpenter. George and Jane's daughter Gladys (1893–) married Guy Aucutt in 1917 and moved to Antigo, Wisconsin. George then moved to Saskatchewan to be with his brothers and died there.

KING

(submitted by Margaret King)

Ivan King (1917–2000) was the son of Burdett King (–1952) and Laura Hay (1880–1945), and grandson of Robert King. Burdett farmed all his life on Lot 23, Con. 6 SER (Churchill Line). The Kings had been married for 36 years when Burdett passed away. They had two sons, Ivan (1917–2000) and Ross Burton (1920–1978).

Ivan married Margaret Cran who grew up on the farm on Churchill Line further east from the King farm. Her parents were Robert and Reta (Freer) Cran. Margaret taught school for three years at SS#12. She retired in 1944 when she married Ivan.

Ivan and Margaret raised one son, Robert. In 1967 Margaret returned to teaching, but as a music teacher. She taught music first at Metcalfe Twp. school but mostly at Alvinston, Brooke, Watford and Warwick public schools and St. Peter Canisius Roman Catholic School. She was known to incorporate geography or history trivia somehow into every music session.

Margaret's interest in music had started with her father who played the violin and fiddle and who taught

her the keyboard. Margaret joined the popular Reg Freer's Orchestra and they played at dances from Sarnia to past St. Mary's at least once a month. She played the keyboard and sang harmony.

Margaret and her husband Ivan retired to St. Clair St. in Watford and their son Bob remained on the home farm. Even in her 80s, Margaret King volunteers her talent as a pianist at funerals, church services and local seniors' homes.

KING

(Submitted by Dorothy Johnson)

James King bought the west half of Lot 5, Con. 6 SER Warwick Twp. (Churchill Line) in 1903 from George and Emily Woolman. Two years later he sold it to his son Robert George. Robert George and his wife had twins, Audrey and Merton. Robert George died young, but his wife kept the farm for her son Merton. Sadly he died from a ruptured appendix in his teens. His mother continued to live on the farm until 1946 when an agreement was signed by her daughter Audrey Bullick to sell it to Clayton and Dorothy (Sisson) Johnson.

KING

(from newspaper clippings)

John King Jr. (1834–1921) arrived in Halton County, Ont. from Ireland, with his parents and siblings, at the age of one.

His father John Sr. was killed by a falling tree, and his widowed mother and her children moved to Warwick Twp. shortly after. They settled on Lot 18, Con. 6 SER (Churchill Line), which was almost solid bush. There was no railroad or village of Watford at that time. This land was issued to a John King on the 1851 Warwick assessment roll so John Sr. most likely had purchased it before his death. In 1851 John King Jr. was 17 and started farming.

In 1874, at the age of 40, John Jr. married 24 year old Ann Higgins (1850–1933). He lived out his life on this farm. His obituary does not list any children or surviving siblings. They were members of the St. James Anglican Church just east of them on Churchill Line.

KINGSTON

(submitted by Pat McLean)

John Peter Kingston (1816–1882) was born near London, England. He came to New York where he married Agnes Smith in 1839. Agnes' parents were William and Jane Smith, who had emigrated from Scotland in 1833.

Peter and Agnes came to Warwick Twp. in 1840 where they resided on the Anglican Church Glebe Farm, Lots 15 and 16, Con. 1 SER near Warwick Village with Rev. Mortimer. In 1843 they settled on the east ½ of Lot 15, Con. 4 SER.

Peter and Agnes raised a large family, with most of them remaining in Warwick Twp. Their children were: William Henry (1840–1919) who died in Warwick Twp.;

Mary Ann (1842–1896) who married Thomas Marshall; Margaret (1846–1896) who married Miles Hagle of Warwick Twp.; Jean Laidlaw (1847–) who married Duncan Campbell; John Walter (1850–1927) who died in Warwick Twp.; Agnes Rachel (1852–1913) and Helen Bell (1853–1900) who both died in Warwick Twp.; Peter (1857–1921) who married Sara Minielly; Thomas Smith (1861–1950) who married Matilda Ann (possibly Helen) Stephenson of Arkona, became a doctor and practiced medicine in Crosswell, Michigan; and Caroline and Frederika Fayette (1863–1880) who both died young. William, John, Helen and Agnes remained single.

A frequent visitor to the Kingston home was the itinerant preacher, Joseph Russell "Uncle Joe" Little. Many descendants of Peter and Agnes Kingston still live in Lambton County.

KINGSTONE

(from Smith, Clink and newspaper clippings)

Arthur J. Kingstone (1795–1884) from Mosstown, County Longford, Ireland visited Canada in 1833. Arthur was from a wealthy family and felt his sons would have a more prosperous future in Canada. That first year he acquired Lots 6, 7, 8, 9, Con. 2 SER and Lots 5, 6, 7, 8, Con. 3 SER, which had a mill seal and required him to build a mill on the property. Arthur Sr. never settled in Canada, but travelled back and forth across the Atlantic. W. C. Aylesworth of Watford said in a 1930 clipping that it was Kingstone's plan to establish a community farm similar to the system practiced in Russia. The plan did not materialize.

At the time of Arthur's first visit, William Burwell was operating a tavern on the north side of the Egremont Rd., east of Warwick Village. He was hired to erect a log house for the Kingstones on their property, on Lot 8. Kingstone had brought Joseph Russell Little with him to manage his affairs while he returned to Ireland. Joseph Little became the much loved traveling preacher who contributed significantly to religious culture in Lambton County but very little to the management of the Kingstone estates.

Kingstone added more property as years went by, including Lot 6, Con. 4 SER and Lot 8, Con. 1 SER, all from the Crown. At the peak, between 1850 and 1860, he owned 4900 acres of Warwick Twp., making him the dominant landowner in the area. The agricultural census of 1861 reports his son Charles J. Kingstone (1832–1900) holding 5000 acres at a value of \$42,800.

The Kingstone homestead was at the corner of the Second Line South and London Rd. (Hwy 7). It was first called Kingscourt but later named Elarton Corner. Arthur's sons Charles J. and Arthur Jr. were instrumental in bringing 25 to 30 Irish families to the area. They built up a flourishing settlement around the homestead. In 1930, the homestead, no longer owned by the Kingstone family, was completely destroyed by fire.

An article in the London Free Press described a model

fence that Kingstone built. They took a solid block of red oak or elm, made holes three inches in diameter and one inch apart, and inserted stakes of the requisite length with a cap on top. The fence was stable, strong and durable.

Charles lived on the homestead with his sister, Miss A. M. Kingstone. Neither of them ever married. The 1866 Warwick Directory lists a brother, Frederick William Kingstone, as well. During estate sales in Toronto in 1894 and 1895 Frederick was listed as barrister. Arthur Jr. became a prominent Toronto lawyer. The *Watford Guide News* of Nov. 21, 1884 reported that Arthur Jr. died in Florida at age 57. At his death, Arthur Sr. was survived by six daughters and five sons. In 1897, after selling most of his Elarton property, Charles J. Kingstone and his sister moved to Toronto where Charles died three years later. He was buried in St. James Cemetery, Toronto.

Charles was active in St. Mary's Anglican church life. He was a Sunday School teacher. An 1881 letter printed in *Memories of Warwick Village* speaks of one of his students, Nathaniel Herbert, as a "conscientious, well conducted young man." Of particular note is the fact that the letter, written on Elarton Salt Works stationery, has Warwick West P.O. as the address. Charles granted land for both the church and rectory in Warwick Village, and provided a large endowment after the sale of the Kingstone property. The Kingstone family presented St. Mary's with a brass lectern in 1929. A brass plaque was placed in the church in his memory. "He was for many years an active member of this Church and his memory is beloved by all."

By 1851 a gristmill and sawmill, known as Elarton Mills, were erected on Bear Creek which ran through the property. Whether they became operational is not known.

In 1864, after drilling for oil for about 1400 feet, Charles J. Kingstone found salt brine and rock salt. Realizing that salt was a necessary commodity, in 1871 he started pumping the salt brine to the surface to produce pure salt. At the 1878 World Exposition in Paris Warwick salt won a silver prize for its 99.4% purity. By 1885 the Elarton Salt Works Co., later known as the Warwick Salt Company, was incorporated, with shareholders being C. J. Kingstone, F. A. Kingstone, Arthur W. Grasset, Alex C. Kingstone and J. W. Murray. When the Great Western Railway was built from London to Sarnia, the Kingstones built a wooden tram track along 6 Sideroad from the salt works to Kingscourt Junction, about three miles away. The Salt Works were eventually sold to Vaughn Morris, Sr.

KLEIN

(from Watford Guide-Advocate)

Adolph Klein grew up in Doernadarf, Silesia in Germany. At the age of 17 he left home to work on a farm in West Germany. His employer had magazines about big game hunting in Canada; Adolph was mesmerized and determined to go to Canada, even though he did not even know where it was. He would have left at age 17, but his mother lived in East Germany and didn't want Adolph

far from home, so she would not sign his immigration papers.

In 1956 at the age of 21 he had kept his dream alive and was on a boat to Canada, not knowing a word of English. A tomato farmer near Leamington sponsored Adolph. He spent his first summer picking tomatoes and learning English. Adolph also worked at various jobs in construction or on other farms.

In 1960 he married Annie Enns, who had arrived in Canada in 1948 from the Ukraine. She was born in Reichenfeld to a German speaking family.

In 1965 the Kleins bought a farm from Walter Easterbrook (Lot 20, Con. 4 SER) and another from Cliff Lucas on Churchill Line. The century home was torn down and they built a new house. They raised four children: Heidi, Manfred, Marianne and Arthur. Adolph worked at mixed farming and custom work while Anne worked at Strathmere Lodge in Strathroy as a Personal Support Worker.

In 1994 the Kleins sold the farms and retired to Watford where Adolph dabbles in fixing electronics.

KOOLEN

(submitted by Linda Koolen)

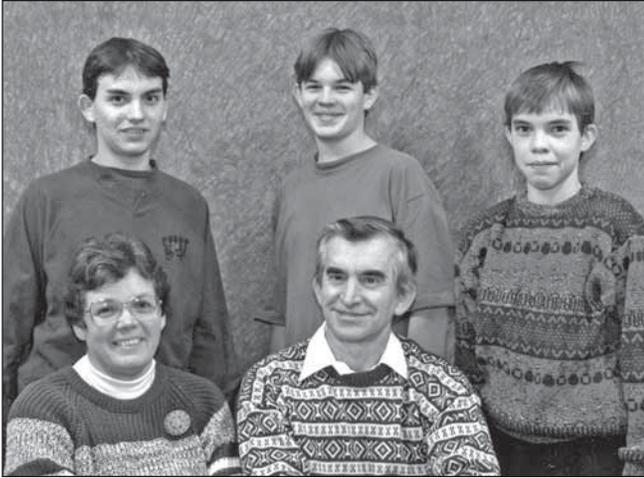
Harry Martin Koolen was born in Vlierden, Deurne, The Netherlands. He was the son of Louis and Antonia (van Mierlo) Koolen. He immigrated to Canada in 1951 with his parents and five siblings. Five more were added to the family in Canada. By 1965 the family had opened Koolen Farm Equipment on Townsend Line and Harry worked there as a farm machinery mechanic.

In 1976 Harry purchased a farm at Lot 21, Con. 5 NER (7105 Quaker Road). There were large maple trees along the north fence line and along the road. More trees were later planted, both maples and evergreen. Harry married Linda Edwards in Arkona United Church in March, 1977. Linda was born to Gerald and Thelma (Wight) Edwards, who farmed just north of Arkona in Bosanquet Twp. Linda was an elementary school teacher. Linda's grandfather, Ernest Albert Edwards, grew up in Warwick Twp., living with his family on Egremont Rd. He moved to the New Liskeard area from 1902 to 1921, then returned to the Arkona area to the farm where Linda grew up.

Harry and Linda raised three sons, Peter Martin, Jeremy Gerald and William Adrian. All attended St. John Fisher Elementary School and North Lambton Secondary School in Forest. Peter graduated from the University of Windsor and married Gillian McCormick and lives in La Salle (Windsor area). They have a daughter. Jeremy graduated from Fanshawe College and Adrian graduated from Lambton College.

Of interest, the Koolen home on Quaker Rd. belonged to the Sitter family. In 1904, Nicholas Sitter "erected a fine dwelling house and barn, just south of the homestead" (*Commemorative Biographical Record of Lambton, 1906,*

courtesy L Koolen



Linda and Harry Koolen family. Back: Peter, Jeremy and Adrian Koolen. Front: Linda and Harry Koolen.

p. 524). Linda's aunt by marriage, Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards, lived in the house with her parents, Emanuel and Beatrice (McAdam) Sitter, and her grandparents, George and Caroline Sitter.

KYNCL

(submitted by Mary Janes)

Anna Ciernova (1953–) and Karel Kyncl (1949–) were born in Czechoslovakia (now the Czech Republic). In 2002 they came to Canada to visit Karel's brother in Glencoe and made the decision to ask for refugee status. Anna was Roma by race and, in their own country, the Kyncls were constantly harassed for their "mixed" marriage. In Canada they saw a chance to live without violence and without racism. This had been a difficult decision as they left behind a son, daughter-in-law, three grandchildren and Karel's parents, as well as several siblings.

The Kyncls moved to a two-room apartment in Watford in April 2003. Both Karel and Anna had received temporary work permits and relied on carpooling to get to work — Karel in maintenance and construction jobs, Anna at house cleaning in Watford and area. They quickly became self-sufficient. Unfortunately their refugee protection applications were denied in late 2003. They applied immediately for a Humanitarian and Compassionate review of their case. Local residents and church communities were sympathetic to the plea of this intelligent, industrious, friendly couple and raised over \$3,800 to cover legal fees, work permit fees and other expenses associated with their applications.

On April 19, 2007, their applications for permanent resident (landed immigrant) status were approved. By this time Karel had received his driver's licence and had earned enough money to buy a used van. Karel now works full-time in construction, while Anna continues to be self-employed as a house cleaner.

Karel and Anna enjoy the friendliness of the Watford community. On a trip to the Czech Republic in 2007



courtesy P Janes

Anna and Karel Kyncl, 2007

Anna told family she was anxious to return home. They were surprised to learn that "home" for Anna and Karel was Canada.

LADELL

(submitted by Pat McLean)

In 1924 LaVerne Ladell (1899–1961) married Sadie Alexandria Barnes (1902–2002) in Watford. Sadie was born in Warwick Twp. Her father was Charles Barnes.

LAMBERT

(from The Smith Family Record by Eleanor Nielsen)

John Lambert (1789–1867) was born in England. He served in the British Army and also in the War of 1812 in Canada. He settled in Lobo Twp., in about 1828. In 1834 he married Mary Ann Smith, daughter of William Smith and Mary Ann Staples. Mary Ann died in 1884 at the home of her son Cornelius in Warwick Twp. Of the eleven children of John and Mary Ann Lambert, all of whom were born in Lobo, several at one time or another lived in Warwick Twp.

Elizabeth married James Salisbury and later John Oke. William Lambert (1838–1893) was the fourth child, George Lambert (1843–1865) the seventh.

John Lambert Jr. (1835–1906) came to Warwick in the 1850s. He married Letitia Zavitz (1837–1937) in 1864. For a number of years he was employed at Auld's Mill in Warwick, later purchasing and operating the mill. He then retired to his farm at Lot 14, Con. 1 SER. He was a Councillor for a number of terms, a Justice of the Peace, and President of the Warwick Agricultural Society.

Naomi Lambert (1836–) married Alfred Charles Ladell in 1862. In the 1870s they lived in Warwick Twp., and eventually settled in Enniskillen Twp. Their daughter Matilda married Fred Cook of Warwick. Fred and Matilda's son L. S. Cook owned and operated the Warwick General Store for a number of years.

Eliza Lambert (1839–1932) married Robert Wilkinson

(1839–1930). Robert and Eliza farmed on Lot 7, Con. 1 SER where they raised their family. Esther Lambert (1841–1864) married Hugh McCutcheon in 1861. Their two daughters were raised by relatives.

Cornelius Lambert (1845–1931) married Mary Ann Hambly (1853–1937) in Warwick Twp. Their farm was the north ½ of Lot 15, Con. 2 SER, near Warwick Village. They eventually moved to Caradoc Twp., Middlesex County.

David Lambert (1849–1934) married Barbara Ellen Harper (1852–1934) in 1872. David was at one time a miller in Warwick Village, and later a miller in Uttoxeter. They are buried in Bethel Cemetery.

Levi Lambert (1851–1911) married Christina Thompson of Bosanquet Twp. Levi was also a miller in Warwick Village at one time.

Elijah Lambert (1857–1907) married Amelia Wright in 1890 in Enniskillen Twp. They lived in Watford where their three children were born: Vane (1893–1987), Claire (1899–1970), and Florence (1902–1967).

LAWRENCE (from Beers)

Jacob Lawrence (1821–1884) was born near York, Upper Canada. He farmed there, as well as running a lumber business. From 1873 to 1889 he ran a lumber business in Watford, under the name of Jacob Lawrence & Sons. Jacob had married Annie Wilkinson (1830–1900). They were the parents of Henry P., William F., Mary, Maria, Amelia, and Helen.

Henry P. (1849–1902) was born in Toronto. He joined his father's business and saw it expand to include a sawmill, a planing mill, and a saw, stave and heading mill. The business prospered under Henry.

Henry took an interest in municipal matters. His wife was Mary Ann Kerr (1860–1918), the daughter of Warwick pioneers Henry and Mary (Hume) Kerr. Henry and Mary Ann had three sons, Fred. H., W. Harold (1883–1931), and Ernest W. (1890–1918) Eventually Fred H. took over the lumber business. In World War I Ernest was wounded three times in France and later killed in action. He was awarded the Military Cross.

Henry P. Lawrence was the one Watford resident who was killed in the Wanstead train wreck on December 26, 1902.

William F. (1851–) partnered with his father and brother until 1884. Then he moved to Sarnia and opened a wholesale and retail business of the Watford products. William married Eliza Carroll. They had three sons: Edward, Ralph and Wilbur.



Lawrence family: Henry P. and Mary Ann (Kerr) Lawrence with sons Fred, Harold and Ernest

courtesy Watford Historical Society

LAWRENCE (submitted by Sue McKay)

At the age of 19, John Edward Lawrence, son of Ellen Lawrence, contacted the pastor at St. John's Rectory, Sarnia to locate a copy of his indenture to Alfred George Sparling, made out in 1903 when he was four years old. Pastor Newton found the document, which follows.

The letter raises questions. Did John's brother go to the same farmer? Did his mother and siblings keep in touch? Did Alfred Sparling keep his end of the bargain and have \$200 for John when he reached the age of 21?

*St. John's Rectory
Sarnia*

June 7, 1918

Dear John,

After turning over thousands of Books and papers spending hours looking for it, I have at last found your "Indenture" among some letters in my office desk and I send it herewith by registered letter. You will see you are entitled to \$200 when you are 21 years old. I remember the hard work I had getting help for your mother when your father died and what pleasure it gave me. Take care of the Indenture; I also have your brother's here. Trust in the Lord Jesus. Do your duty like a man and things will go well with you.

Your old friend,

F.G. Newton

P.S. Let me know if you get this.

This indenture made the Sixth day of April 1903 Between John Edward Lawrence, a male of the age of four years of the township of Warwick in the County of Lambton, the son of Ellen Lawrence of

the same place, widow of the first part,
And

Alfred George Sparling of the Township of Plympton, farmer, for the second part Witnesseth, that the said John Edward Lawrence hath of his own free will and by and with the consent of the said Ellen Lawrence his mother, placed and bound himself to the said Alfred George Sparling, to continue from the day of the date hereof until after said John Edward Lawrence shall have attained the age of twenty one years, during all of which term the said John Edward Lawrence shall, will, and faithfully obey the said Alfred George Sparling, in all such lawful matters as the said John Edward Lawrence shall be put into by the command of the said Alfred George Sparling, and honestly and obediently in all things shall behave himself towards the said Alfred George Sparling and honestly and orderly towards the rest of his family.

And the said Alfred George Sparling agrees to and with the said John Edward Lawrence that he will teach and instruct him as cause him to be taught and instructed in the employments and affairs of farm life, that he will find and allow him meat, drink, washing, lodging, suitable apparel and other necessaries, fit and convenient for the said John Edward Lawrence during the term aforesaid and that he will cause him the said John Edward Lawrence during the term aforesaid to be educated and at the end of the aforesaid term the said Alfred George Sparling agrees to pay to him the said John Edward Lawrence the sum of Two hundred dollars.

In witness where of the said parties have herewith set their hands and seals

Signed sealed and delivered. Alfred Geo. Sparling
In the presence of F.G. Newton

The above named Ellen Lawrence the mother of John Edward Lawrence named in the above indenture having consented that he should bind himself as therein stated do hereby signify my consent thereto accordingly

Signed Ellen Lawrence
Dated this the Sixth Day of April 1903

LAWS

(from Warwick Tweedsmuir and Settlers)

William Black Laws Jr. (originally Blacklaws) was born in Brechen, Scotland, to William and Elizabeth Blacklaws. William Sr. and Elizabeth also had a daughter Elizabeth. William Sr. died at the age of 24 after contracting smallpox from a sick friend whom he had been nursing. His widow was left with a three year old son and a baby girl. She

provided for herself and her family by keeping a shop and weaving.

William Black Laws Jr. (1811–1875) learned the bookbinding trade and by 1831 worked in Edinburgh, clerking for booksellers. When he left home his mother gave him five pounds sterling. Soon he had a bookseller's shop of his own in Glasgow. He sold that; studied for a year or two, and preached for the Baptists.

In 1844 William Jr. married Jane (or Jean) Hay (1814–1907). In 1858 he, his mother, his wife and family — Thomas B. Laws, William B. Laws III, Ellen (1844–), Jean (1846–) and two daughters whose names are not recorded — immigrated to Warwick for health reasons. His sister Elizabeth, the wife of James M. Burns who ran Burns store in Warwick Village, had already come to Warwick in 1850.

William Black Laws and family settled on the west ½ of Lot 11, Con. 3 SER. Although he knew nothing about farming, he learned very quickly. His daughter Jean said that the children had only seen their father in a black suit with a silk hat, so when he put on a brown suit to travel, they did not know him! He preached for most of the churches in Warwick when their pastors were absent. William died on the farm. The children did not attend school; they learned from their father.

William and Jane (Jean)'s son, Thomas B. Laws, upon receiving an inheritance from his aunt Elizabeth Burns, used the money to publish a short history of his father's life called *The Writings and Life of William Black Laws*. It contained nine of his father's sermons and 32 of his religious poems.

The second son, William B. Laws III who farmed in Warwick Twp., followed in his father's footsteps and had a poem published each week in the *Watford Guide-Advocate*. William Black Laws III had three daughters: Anne (m. John McKenzie), Jean (m. William McKenzie), and Margaret (m. Ed Cundick) and one son, Robert who married Jean Ross.



W. B. Laws

Robert and Jean Laws had one son, Ross, who, after serving in the Royal Canadian Air Force in World War II, farmed his father's farm and cared for his parents.

Two of William Black Laws II's daughters, Ellen and Jean, farmed their father's farm on Lot 11, which they called "Comely Park." When interviewed by Kate Connolly in the 1920s, they were both still farming, even though in their 80s. Connolly described their stables:

To begin with, they're made of logs and the outside is overgrown with grass and green moss, so the interior is invitingly cool on a blistering hot day. At intervals in the roof are windows which have withstood the seasons.... Down five or six cement steps into the milk house, where the milk from eight cows was cooled... on through under the same roof to the stalls for the cows.

LEACH

(submitted by Dorothy Johnson, with additions from Main)

William John Leach (1840–1908) was born in Beckwith Twp., Lanark County, Ont. He moved with his parents to Warwick Twp. in 1853. In 1865, he married Margaret Henderson (1845–1917) who was born in Ireland.

William and Margaret farmed Lot 10, Con. 6 SER. It was said this land had been an Indian camping ground, because many artifacts, such as arrowheads, skinning stones and pipes, were found there. They raised a family of eight children: John, Thomas, Robert, Sarah Ann, Catherine (Cass), Janet, Mary, and Lillian.

John married Mary Ann Lucas and lived in London. Tom married Cora Keyes. He farmed on Con. 6 SER and also did custom threshing.

Robert (1877–1933) married Ida Pearl McRorie (1887–1963) in 1912 and took over the home farm. Ida was a teacher who loved to sing Scottish songs. Robert specialized in Hereford cattle on the farm on Con. 6 SER. They had four children: Margaret Jean (1913–1990); Anna Mae (1918–); Alma Louise (1920–), and Gladys Irene (1923–). Robert built a new cottage for his sisters Janet and Mary on 50 acres, two farms west of the home place. He also built a small barn for Mary's Hereford cattle. After Bob's death, Ida moved to Watford, eventually living with her daughter Alma McKercher.

Sarah married Andrew Moffit. They farmed for a few years on Lot 9, Con. 3 SER, Warwick, but then moved to Brooke. Catherine married James Moffit. They farmed on Con. 6 SER. Janet was a spinster school teacher. Mary was also a spinster who looked after her parents and her cattle. Lillian married John Cameron and lived in British Columbia.

William took an active interest in the affairs of the day. He was on Warwick Council for two terms. He served on the Board of Directors of the East Lambton Agricultural Society. He was instrumental in establishing

the fair known as the "Forest Lambton Fall Show" around 1880, later known as the Watford Fair. It was held in the Crystal Palace in Watford until it burned down in 1926 after which the fair moved to Alvinston.

The Leach home, with its big brick house, large lawn and lots of beautiful trees was the setting for many community concerts and gatherings.

Margaret, being very Irish, always believed in Leprechauns or as she called them "The Little People". She could keep her grandchildren happy with her stories about them. She told her family "the Wee People would let them know when she was going to die" and this really happened.

Dorothy Johnson related the story of that night. Her mother Pearl Sisson, who was almost 19, took her turn staying with her grandmother. Her spinster aunts Janet and Mary were there also. Just before the aunts retired, a knock came to the door twice. No-one was there either time, so they decided it must have been a tree limb against the roof. Then the three of them heard another knock, so Aunt Mary stormed out to the door to catch whoever was playing a prank on them. At that same time, a dark shadow crept up and Grandmother stopped breathing. Aunt Mary came back as white as if she had seen a ghost, and she knew her mother was dead. They never did find out whether she had seen anything when she opened the door that third time.

LEE

(submitted by Pat McLean)

Thaddeus Davis Lee (1825–1907) was born in the Niagara District, Upper Canada, to United Empire Loyalists John and Mary (Caughell) Lee. About 1850 Thaddeus came to Warwick Twp., settling on Lot 16, Con. 2 NER (Brickyard Line).

Thaddeus married Margaret McLean (1827–1905) in 1850 in Port Huron, Michigan. Margaret was born in Cummertrees, Scotland to William and Rachel (Bell) McLean who came to Canada in 1845. The McLean family lived in Port Huron for a while but by 1851 had settled on Lot 22, Con. 4 SER Warwick Twp. (Confederation Line)

Thaddeus and Margaret had nine children: Alonzo, William Clark, Mary Maria, Rachel, Jessie A., Margaret, George Davis, Sarah (Sadie), and Jennie. Only three of the daughters and none of the sons remained in Warwick Twp.

Mary Maria Lee (1857–1928) married George Graham in 1928 in Warwick Twp.

Jessie A. Lee (1861–1946) married Herbert Franklin Aylesworth of Watford. Jesse died in Warwick. She was the grandmother of Jim Aylesworth (1934–2003), former owner of the *Watford Guide-Advocate*.

Margaret Lee (1863–1888) married Enoch M. Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth (Rees) Thomas of Warwick, in 1884.

Thaddeus built a tavern and inn on the intersection

of 18 Sideroad (Nauvoo Rd.) and Con. 4 (Confederation Line) which was known at the time as Brown's Corners in about 1856. There was a need for a stage coach stop as the daily coach service came through from Warwick Village to Brooke Mills (Alvinston). By 1865 Lee had moved to an inn further south to Lot 19, Con. 5 SER, closer to the new railway station that had opened in 1859.

LEGGATE

(from information submitted by Ruth Leggate Dunham)

John Leggate (1856–1937) married Mary Pullen (1864–1921). They farmed on the Nauvoo Rd. just south of the Egremont Rd. John and Mary had nine children: Nellie (1886–), Myrtle (1888–), Minnie (1891–), twins Amey E. (1894–1963) and Alma Jane (1894–1973), George Cameron (1896–1970), twins William Stanley (1898–1914) and Harvey (1898–), and Mason (1907–1932).

Alma married Francis Jay Fenner (1887–1949); George married Marion Benedict (1898–1996).

Harvey and Winnifred Leggate farmed on the east part of Lot 9, Con. 1 NER.

George Cameron Leggate was both a farmer and a butcher. He and Marion lived at 7200 Quaker Rd., where they raised seven children: Dorothy Helen (1922–), Lorne Stanley (1923–), Donna Gertrude (1925–), Kenneth

George (1927–), Ruth Elaine (1931–), Robert Douglas (1934–1970) and Carman Laverne (1938–).

Kenneth and his wife Shirley (May) lived near Arkona. Ruth married Orville Dunham. Robert and his wife Barbara (Newman) lived in Warwick Twp. Carman and his wife Marguerite (Wight) lived on the home farm, where they raised three children.

LESTER

(from a 1968 newspaper article "Families of North Lambton County")

Alvin Lester (1815–1914) and his wife Sarah (1819–1894) came from England to near Alvinston, then the Fourth Concession of Warwick Township. Their family included: George, Henry, William, Steve, Albin (or Allan), Ruth, Marion, and Mary.

Alvin and Sarah's son William (1845–1921) married Ellen Learn (1858–1914) and they had four children: George, Wesley, Ernest and Oscar. William and Ellen lived on the 2nd line of Warwick (Brickyard Line).

William and Ellen's son George (1879–1944) married Mary Jane Shannon (1873–1934). They had five children: Bert, Iona, Enid, Gordon, and Alma.

Enid Lester married Harvey Richardson. The Richardsons lived on the 4th Line (Birnam Line) and their children were Elgin, Laverne, and Arnold.

Enid's brother Gordon married Margaret Brandon. Gordon and Margaret lived on the Blind Line (Chalk Line). They raised four children: Mary, Jack, Ronald, and Bob.

The youngest child of George and Mary Jane (Shannon) Lester, Alma, married Harold Smith. They resided in Watford with their children Donald, Kenneth, Helen, and Louise.

LEVITT

(submitted by Glen Starkey and Noreen Croxford)

George Levitt married Eliza Jane Jenken (1861–1921) in 1880. They lived on the 6th Line (Hickory Creek Line) with their two sons Herbert and Clarence. One day when he didn't come up to the house at supper time, George's young son, Herbert, went back and found his father lying under a tree. It was assumed he suffered a heart attack while working to clear the last 50 of his 100 acre farm.

Herbert Levitt and his wife, Lily Elizabeth White, lived on the 6th Line, Warwick Twp.

Herbert and Lily had five children: Lawrence, Harold, Greta, Joyce (1924–2006), and Bernice. Lawrence, Harold, Greta and Bernice never married, and lived most of their lives on the family homestead in Warwick Twp., in a house that was moved from elsewhere to the site, replacing a log house. The youngest daughter, Bernice, died in her 40s from cancer. Joyce married George Starkey, and farmed across the road from the Levitt farm for many years. Joyce and George had three children: Velma, Glen, and Linda.

Apple and pear orchards were planted on the Levitt



courtesy D Fenner

Twins Harvey and William Stanley Leggate

farm in the 1930s. A row of sour cherry trees lined the east fence. The Levitts also produced peaches, plums and grapes. Peaches were hauled to Sarnia with a Model T and trailer, and apples were often pedalled door-to-door throughout a wide area. For many years Lawrence, Harold and Greta travelled early in the morning to Sarnia and London markets and spent long days selling their produce on the Levitt Bros. stands. Greenhouses were also erected on the farm in the late 1940s, providing local residents with quality vegetable and flower plants for their home gardens.

The Levitt family was musically gifted. Herbert played the piano, while Lawrence, Harold and Greta all played different parts on the violin, playing for many dances in the area. They also belonged to the Forest Excelsior Band. Herb joined as a young boy and played the alto, continuing until he was no longer able to march. Lawrence and Harold both joined as soon as they were old enough, and Greta joined a bit later to play the drums. Bernice was also a member and played the clarinet.

During the war the young people in the section put on plays to make money. Joyce recalls that the money was used to buy quilt backs. One memorable time was when Jay Taylor stuck his head out between the curtains, and was hit in the head by a peppermint thrown from someone in the audience who wasn't expecting anything good could be presented by a "bunch of country hicks".

George and Joyce Starkey sold their farm in 1979 and moved to Forest. A few years later, Lawrence, Harold and Greta Levitt also moved to Forest.

The fruit trees and buildings on the Levitt farm have since been torn down. One remaining structure of the Levitt Bros. fruit business is the SS#12 school house which was used by them as a cold storage for many years.



courtesy N Croxford

Levitt family. Back: Lily Elizabeth (White) Levitt, Lawrence, Joyce (Levitt) Starkey, Harold, Herb (father). Front: Greta, Bernice

LINDSAY

(from history of Lindsay Park Sports Centre)

Neville J. Lindsay (c. 1848–1925) was an early doctor in Watford. He was born in Mount Brydges, Ont. to George and Sophia Lindsay. He set up his practice in Watford in 1876, and in 1880 he married Florence Hungerford, daughter of Samuel Hungerford of Watford.

In August 1883, Dr. Lindsay and his family moved to Calgary. There, he became the first surgeon, and was also appointed surgeon for the CPR and the medical officer to the Mounted Police. He served as an alderman on Calgary's first town council from 1884–1887, and on the first city council, 1896–1897.

Calgary paid tribute to Dr. Lindsay's memory one hundred years later by naming a Sports Centre after him, the Lindsay Park Sports Centre. It opened in 1983 as part of the Western Canada Summer Games. Lindsay Park Sports Centre has become a dynamic, multi-sport organization, serving people of all ages.

LOGAN

(submitted by Mary Logan)

Ambrose Logan settled in Warwick Twp. with his wife and sons David, Melford and Floyd. Melford lived at 6419 Hickory Creek Line. Floyd became a veterinarian and moved to Michigan.

David and Minnie (Stine) lived at 6859 Hickory Creek Line with their children: Donald, Olive, Freeda, Hazel, and Floyd.

David and Minnie's youngest son Floyd married Mary Rogers. They had two children, Carol and Allan. The family lived in Forest until 1969 when they moved to the east part of Lot 4, Con. 8 NER (Townsend Line). Floyd farmed and also ran a successful wholesale confectionery business until he retired in 1987.

LONG

(from Smith and a March 25, 1946 newspaper)

Ellen Long (1858–1948) moved to Warwick Village from Bothwell with her parents, Samuel and Ellen Long of Ireland, and her brother John, who died in 1924. John Smith, in his *Memories of Warwick Village*, remembered John Long as a retired California gold field worker and a veteran of the Fenian Raids.

In the 1860s, the Egremont Rd. was a stagecoach route and Ellen traveled over the "corduroy road" by wagon. The stagecoach made regular trips down the Egremont Rd., and Warwick Village was a stopping off point for many travelers from London or more eastern towns who were making trips to Sarnia and other western ports. Miss Long saw the drilling of some of the first salt wells in Warwick Twp., which were still operating in 1946 when Ellen turned 88 years of age. She was very active in village life and was a life long member of St. Mary's Anglican Church.

Ellen and her brother John lived on Lot 26 NER (Rogers Survey) in Warwick Village. It had been the

Restorick store. They rented a room to Dr. Gibson of Watford, who came to Warwick Village weekly to attend to his patients.

John Smith remembered John Long leaving for California very suddenly. Long had imbibed too much one night and had chewed the ear off a fellow imbibor during a fight. Rather than face charges, he left. He returned in 1906, settled with a sum of \$50 and avoided jail.

After John Long returned from California, he tore down the store and built a house on the property. John and Ellen kept chickens for eggs and a pig in the summer, which was slaughtered for the winter's pork. Ellen kept this up after her brother's death until about 1935, when her niece Ella Inman and her son Ken came to look after her.

LOWRIE

(from newspaper obituary)

G. Wallace Lowrie (1910–1992) lived on the Egremont Rd. near Forest Line in Warwick Twp. with his wife, Doris (Robinson, –1988), and their children Gary and Barbara. Doris had graduated as a nurse from Sarnia General Hospital in the 1930s. At his death in 1992, Wallace had six grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

In 2008 Barbara and her husband George Tomlinson and Gary and his wife Dorothy (Chamberlain) still live on the Egremont Rd. west of Warwick Village, along with some of their children and grandchildren.



courtesy G Lowrie

Wallace Lowrie on his steam engine tractor

LOWRY

(from Settlers)

Mr. Lowry, newly arrived from Ireland, came out to the Marshall farm on 18 Sideroad at the edge of Watford one Christmas, with other relatives. He met Isabella Marshall (1847–). Her parents were Margaret Brown and William John Marshall, who came from Ireland to Canada on their wedding trip in 1842. Mr. Lowry and Isabella married a year after they met, and moved to Ailsa Craig.

Fifteen months later Mr. Lowry died, so Isabella moved back to the Marshall farm with her small son, John.

Her parents both died shortly after, and Isabella and her sister Martha were left to manage everything.

Isabella and Martha had attended the log school house on the Fourth Line of Warwick. The teacher, Murdo McLeay, boarded at their house.

Isabella Lowry was noted for her business acumen throughout the whole community. She speculated on some town lots and that venture turned out to be profitable and so an admired and respected business woman was born.

LUCAS

(from various clippings)

Clifford Lucas (1893–1993) was one of five sons born to Absalom Lucas and his wife Mary Kelly. The Lucas family was one of the first to settle in Brooke Twp. in 1835. The family's origins were in Ireland. The Kelly family, also from Ireland, settled in Brooke in approximately the same year. Alexander Kelly (Cliff's grandfather) had married Mary Mitchell and they had settled on Lot 21, Con. 6 SER Warwick in 1844.

Cliff's brother Roy went west in 1909. His brother A. Burton was a teacher in London, Ont. and had a high school named after him. Melvin taught in Windsor, Ont. Cliff's fourth brother was Henry Clifford.

Cliff lived his life on the family farm that once belonged to his grandfather Kelly until he moved into the Watford Nursing Home. This farm was at one time considered to be an Indian burial ground. One of the items he found was a rock gouge, which University of Western Ontario archaeology experts considered to be approximately 3,000 years old. Another item was an incense burner used by an Indian chief or grandmother when someone was dying or sick.

Many of the pieces of farm equipment that the Lucas family used were donated to the Lambton Heritage Museum. One such piece was the shoe from the foot of one of the first horses to be introduced in the district more than 100 years before. Cliff believed the iron belonged to a "burying horse" which his grandfather owned in pioneer days in the Watford area. The shoe had a peculiar shape and this provided the main clue to its identity as an early Lambton relic. It was specially forged to fit a club-footed horse. A "burying horse" was one that drew the wagon taking the dead to cemeteries in early days.

Cliff Lucas had a special interest in taking care of St. James Cemetery near his farm for many, many years. At the family birthday party held to honour his 100th birthday, he was able to call most by name. He had driven his car until he was past 90 years old. Cliff was considered a truly remarkable man in the Watford community.

LUCKHAM

(submitted by Barbara Luckham and Sue McKay)

William Luckham, born in Devonshire, England (1795–1848) joined the 43rd Regiment of Foot in 1814. He was on the battlefield of Waterloo the morning after

Napoleon and Wellington fought. In 1821 he joined the 15th Regiment of Foot, and 2 years later married Ann Fardy (1804–1874) of Ireland. In 1827 he was posted to Canada, accompanied by his wife and child, and was soon promoted to sergeant.

The birthplaces of their children document his army postings: Mary Ann (Ireland, 1825–1903); Susan (Fort Henry, 1827–1893); Thomas (Quebec Citadel, 1830–1912); and William (Fort Lennox, Quebec, 1832–1929).

William was discharged in 1833, having been in the British army for 19 years, and received a grant of 200 acres of land at Lot 16, Con 4 NER, Warwick Twp. William and Ann cleared their new land and began to farm. Three more children were born at Warwick: John (1835–1864), Nicholas (1836–1921), and Elizabeth (1838–1848).

The Luckhams endured many hardships. One story is told that when William's ox sickened and died, he and Ann hitched themselves up to the homemade harrow with a harness made from basswood bark and harrowed in their first crop of wheat.

Everything that was used was made by hand. All the wheat was cut with a sickle and threshed out with two

sticks on the ground. There were no mills, so wheat, corn and peas were boiled and eaten that way. If bread was scarce, the first buds of the basswood tree were relished as they were tender and sweet to eat.

When William died, his property on the Fourth Concession was divided in half, part for his son Nicholas and part for his son Thomas. Their mother stayed with them on the farm until she died. Thomas' and Nicholas' sister Elizabeth died of malaria 20 days after her father, who may have had the same illness.

Sergeant William Luckham's son, Thomas Llewellyn Luckham, married Jane Thomas (1839–1929) at Warwick. Jane was of Welsh background. Their children were William Henry (1857–1947); Susan Jane (1859–1944); Lucinda Ann (1861–1934); John Leonard (1863–1905); James Macklin (1867–1941); Thomas Llewellyn (1869–1932); Margaret (1872–1872); Edith Alice (1874–1898); Sidney Thornton (1876–1877); and Stanley Rosengrave (1878–1951). Several of this family continued to live and work in Warwick Twp.

In a Kate Connolly interview from the 1920s, Jane (Thomas) Luckham talked about her life. "We had nine



Luckham family, 1906. Standing: Ella Mae, John Scott, Jennie Meryl. Seated: William Henry, Sarah Grace, Clarence Farewell, Sarah Sertinia. In front: Amy Grace

children and I always made my own bread and butter, spun the yarn, knitted the socks and stockings and in the spring helped in the sugar bush. I used to like that.”

Sarah Sertinia (Scott) Luckham (1864–1945), wife of William Henry (Jane and Thomas Luckham’s son), wrote this letter to her pastor in 1941. It is included here:

Dear pastor and friend —

As there does not seem to be an opportune time for me to converse with you, I am submitting a few lines that may be used when you may be called to perform a last service for me.

As my family do not want singing you might read two hymns in the Hymnal “Tennyson’s Crossing the Bar” 457 and “Where on My Day of life” 456.

My favorite verse in the Bible Isaiah 26-3. I would like just a simple service in my home, with no minister assisting and no eulogy for me.

I have lived here for over half a century and “what I have written, I have written” I am grateful for God’s guidance along the way to such an age, but merit no praise.

As He has given to each of us a body suited to the life we have to live here, I know He has planned a happier sphere fitted for service in our eternal home. Psalm 23.

Yours gratefully

Sarah S. Luckham

Sergeant William Luckham’s son William Jr. farmed and worked as a boot and shoemaker in Warwick Village as well. He married Margaret Ross (1837–1909) in a hotel in London, Ont. in 1854. They stayed overnight and took the stage home. At that time passengers had to pay their fare and carry a rail to help pry out the wheels from the mud. William and Margaret had six sons and five daughters. They lived on the Luckham farm, then moved to the Ross homestead on Lot 18 at the corner of Nauvoo Rd. and the Egremont Rd. Only their son Friend Richard (1866–1951) remained in Warwick Twp. Friend married Lydia Lorraine Worthington (1865–1948) and they had one son Ross Burwell (1897–1973).

A newspaper writeup of William and Margaret’s 1904 golden wedding anniversary celebration noted that “...the youngest grandchild presented ten five dollar gold pieces, one from each of the nine children and one on behalf of the only great-grandchild...” It then continued that during the two hour social time,

Mr. John Ross entertained with reminiscences of pioneer days and Thomas and Nicholas Luckham sang of “Waterloo”. Solos, duets and choruses by most of the company were pleasingly interspersed till there was only time for all to be served with ice-cream and cake....

After Margaret died, William married Melinda Mann (1849–1920).

Sergeant William’s son Nicholas (1836–1921) received the south half of the Luckham property, where he lived all his life. He married Margaret Graham, (1844–1896), daughter of Peter Graham and Catherine Chambers of Lot 12, Con 3, Warwick Twp. They had nine children, only three living to adulthood: William E. (1864–1934) who married Agnes Hagle; Susan (1869–1955) who married Will Vance, and Mary Catherine became Mrs. John F. Smith. A son, Peter, died at the age of 17. Nicholas lost his sight at an early age. He was one of the first trustees of Bethel Methodist Church.

MACALPIN (*from Beers*)

Andrew Macalpin came to Canada with his wife and family in 1822, settling in Lanark County, Ont. He came to Lambton County in 1835, where his son William (c.1811–1878) had already settled in 1832.

William had settled on 200 acres, Lot 3, Con. 3 SER. He was already accustomed to the hard work of pioneer life, having experienced farming among the rocks of Lanark County. William built a log cabin, cleared the farm with the help of his sons, then shortly after sold half his land to his brother-in-law William F. Smith. William Macalpin was also a volunteer in the 1837–1838 Rebellion.

William had married Alice Smith (–1898) before he left Lanark County. They had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The others were: Ellen, Andrew (a farmer), Jane, Robert (a physician/surgeon), John, Elizabeth, and William J.

William J. (1849–) was born in Warwick Twp. He farmed, but also was an insurance agent, working for Imperial Life Insurance Co. of Lambton, and helping promote Lambton County Farmers’ Mutual Life Insurance Co. He was also one of the organizers of the East Lambton Farmers’ Institute.

William J. Macalpin married Elizabeth (–1887), daughter of Thomas Kenward. They had two children: Judson and Lena May, both of whom moved out of the township.

MACKENZIE (*submitted by Julia Geerts*)

Donald Alexander MacKenzie is the son of Donald Gordon Cameron MacKenzie and Vera Irene Aitken of Warwick Village. He married Vicki Williams, the daughter of Leo James (1916–2003) and Dorothy Kathleen (Maitland 1919–1998) Williams.

Don and Vicki raised three children: Lisa, Krista, and Bradley. Lisa married Ken De Groot of Kerwood; Krista married Dan Vanden Nieuwenhuizen of Arkona; and Bradley married Sonya Bos. Brad and Sonya live in Watford.

MACKENZIE*(submitted by Jo MacKenzie)*

William and Catherine (Grant) MacKenzie came to Canada from Scotland in the early 1850s. They traveled on a sailing ship that took six weeks to reach Canada. A baby son a few months old died just before they docked and Catherine kept the body in her traveling bag so that he could be buried on land. She could not bear to have the body buried at sea.

The MacKenzies acquired a homestead on the 2nd Line NER, Warwick Twp. between 18 and 15 Sideroads. After clearing the land, they built a large log house. A barn was also built for sheep, as William had been a shepherd in Scotland. William grew wheat on his farm; he would walk all the way to London with 100 lbs. of wheat on his back and return with flour for the family.

The MacKenzie children, Alexander Grant (1845–), Janet, Katherine, Mary Ann, and Elizabeth, were born in Scotland. Margaret and William (1855–1936) were born in Warwick. Young William would later add Grant to his name on the advice of the postmaster, to distinguish himself from two other William McKenzies living in the area.

William Grant MacKenzie took over the family farm at a young age. The farm was mortgaged to pay \$500 apiece to his brother and to his five sisters as bequests on the death of William MacKenzie. William married Eliza Janet Cameron (1860–1936) in 1884 and they worked hard to pay off the mortgage as well as raising and educating seven daughters and two sons. They built a new white brick home on the farm. Their children were: Alice Grant (1885), Mary Maud (May–Dec.1887), William Alexander (1888–1960),

Katherine Winnifred (1889–1953), Anabel (1891–1918), Donald Cameron (1894–1967), Mary Florence (1896), Donald Gordon Cameron (1899), and Margaret Janet (1901).

Alice MacKenzie's future husband wrote to her parents, asking their consent to the betrothal of their daughter. Part of Walter Leslie's letter reads:

As for my ability to provide for her, I am sorry that I have not gotten more of this world's goods with which to make life more pleasant for her. But she does not look for a great deal along this line and is apparently quite satisfied to share with me what little I have managed to save. As she is one whom I am satisfied will help me to economize ... I feel quite safe in undertaking the responsibility of keeping a home with her.

MAIDMENT*(from Beers)*

James Maidment's (1846–) father Henry came to Warwick Twp. from Wiltshire, England in 1833. Henry built a log cabin on Lot 3, Con. 4. Henry was more interested in clearing the roads of Warwick and Plympton Twp. and left the clearing of the land to his sons. Henry was in the militia during the 1837–1838 Rebellion. Another of his endeavours was the first lime kiln to be built in Warwick Twp. Lime was used to manufacture brick.

Henry Maidment was not successful at farming. He turned the farm, heavily in debt, over to his 17 year old son James. James cleared the farm from debt, then made many improvements in the buildings. In 1867 he married Jennette Weatherspoon. Their children were: Margaret, William Henry, James Edward, John, Arthur, Walter, Jennette, Selena, Lillie Catherine, Gertrude, and Robert. Robert and William Henry died young. The other four brothers farmed in Warwick Twp. Lillie became a teacher.

MAIN*(from Main and newspaper clippings)*

John Main (1909–1999) married Florence McRorie (1916–). Florence and John lived on the Egremont Rd., Warwick Twp. They had two children, Margaret (Beth, 1951–) and Phillip (1952–).

Florence taught music in rural schools in Warwick and Plympton Twp. and later attended Westervelt Business College. She was employed in the office of Supersilk Hosiery in London until her marriage.

Apart from a few years of work at the Mueller Brass Co. in Sarnia during the war years, John was always a farmer. He built a successful dairy farm operation, while Florence refurbished a century farmhouse and found and refinished antiques. Florence and John were very active in the life of Warwick United Church for many years.

Phillip's first marriage was to Shirley Capes (1952–). They had three children Brian (1976), Susan (1978–1993),



courtesy J MacKenzie

Alice Grant MacKenzie is engaged, 1911



courtesy F Main

Florence (McRorie) and John Main

and Steven (1979). He later married Carol Peterson Capes.

Phillip bought his father's farm in 1978. In addition, he bought 200 acres on the Egremont Rd. and rented several other farms for cash cropping. Phillip also works as a carpenter.

Susan was a lively girl. She was especially fond of her horses and horseback riding. She was killed in a tragic farm accident in 1993, after getting trapped in flowing grain while unloading a corn storage bin.

MANSFIELD *(from Main)*

Norman Allen Mansfield (1916–1994) married Mary Garson (1918–) in 1937. He was the son of Alma Elizabeth McRorie (1885–1966) and Walter Allen Mansfield (1890–1968) of Warwick Twp. Norm and Mary had four children: Ronald Garson (1939–), Jean Yvonne (1941–), Catherine Elizabeth (1946–), and Janet Marie (1953–).

Norm was a farmer in Warwick who loved to fish, hunt and make maple syrup. When he retired from farming, he began working at the Warwick Conservation Area, which gave him the opportunity to be out of doors most of the day and sometimes well into the night. Norm helped this park to grow and expand. The Mansfields had a trailer in the park that was like a second home.

MARRISON

(submitted by Russel and Jane Marrison)

Frederick Marrison and his wife Margaret Brassington Marrison immigrated to Canada in 1914. Family lore states that they were on one of the last, if not the last, passenger ships to leave England before the outbreak of World War I. They initially went to Thedford where they stayed with Fred's brother Preston. Then they purchased the family farm, the west ¼ of Lot 9, Con. 7 NER, from Angus Campbell in 1922. They also purchased the property next door, the east ¼ of Lot 8, Con. 7 NER.

Fred and Margaret had 2 sons. Harry was born in England in 1898 and Arthur was also born in England in 1909. Harry married Ann Symington and left the farm to work in Detroit, Michigan, in the auto plants. Although Harry left the farm, his daughter Ivy loved the farm and spent most of her summers and other school breaks on the farm. Ivy married Cecil Cable from Warwick Twp.

Arthur stayed on the farm and married the girl next door, Emma Catt, from the corner of the 6th Line and 9 Sideroad. Arthur and Emma farmed. They also raised four children, Betty, Louise, Joan, and Russell. The girls have married and left Warwick Twp., but Russell and his family still live on the farm and hope to see a fifth generation of Marrisons living at 6892 Hickory Creek Line.

One interesting note: Russell and his wife Jane still have the wooden box in which all the household goods were shipped from England. It does a marvelous job of holding Christmas decorations.

MARTIN

(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)

Born in England to John and Margaret Martin, William Henry Martin (1854–1932) immigrated to Canada in 1873 and settled in Warwick Twp. by 1877 when he married Margaret Adeline McLean, the daughter of Donald and Margaret. The Martins settled on the north ½ of Lot 25, Con. 5 NER with neighbours Charles and Sarah (MacDonald) Zanke to the north.

The Martins had a family of at least one daughter, Betsy Ann Martin (1879–1938) who married Jacob Richter, and two sons, Henry (1882–), and Wallace (1886–). They also raised their grandson, Leo "Duke" Martin (c. 1897–1966), as one of their own.

The Martins and their neighbours often shared the work on their farms. They were frequent visitors at the Dunham farm on Lot 24, across the road. Shortly after Adeline's death in 1912 Lorena Dunham sent her youngest daughter, Cecile, over on an errand to the Martin home. The little girl happened to walk into the Martin home and was terrified to see the deceased Mrs. Martin carrying on a conversation in the farmhouse kitchen. Spooked, she fled back homeward to tell her mother she had seen a ghost. As it turned out the apparent apparition was none other than Mrs. Martin's sister, Mary Ross.

Lorena Dunham often went across the road to help

source: Arkona Through the Years, 1976



Leo "Duke" Martin

with certain seasonal household activities after Adeline's death and helped the Martins make their yearly supply of ketchup in a large cauldron.

William Martin moved into Arkona where he eventually married the widowed Sara (Neff) Mackenzie, another native of Warwick. In 1927 the newlyweds returned to the empty farmhouse to fix it up. They moved in that summer. Given the formalities and social niceties of the day, when outside of the family circle Sara always referred to her husband as "Mr. Martin" and he in turn called her "Mrs. Martin". It caused more than a ripple of amusement amongst the neighbourhood's youth when Sara inadvertently referred to her husband as "Billy". After William's death the farm was sold.

The Martins' grandson Duke remained in Arkona, where he worked in a small shop fixing blades and other implements.

MASSENDER

(submitted by Marjorie Willoughby)

William Massender (1823–1888) was born in Yorkshire, England. His wife Jane Cameron (1820–1900) was born in Scotland. They married in Watford in 1865. William bought the west ¼ of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER (50 acres) in Warwick Twp. in 1854. The farm was a wilderness. He cleared the land and built a log building, living in it for some time. Later he built a log cabin with a loft. This cabin was surrounded by trees and an orchard in front of the house. The first log building now became the barn. Many travellers stayed at the Massender home, including the itinerant preacher "Uncle Joe" Little.

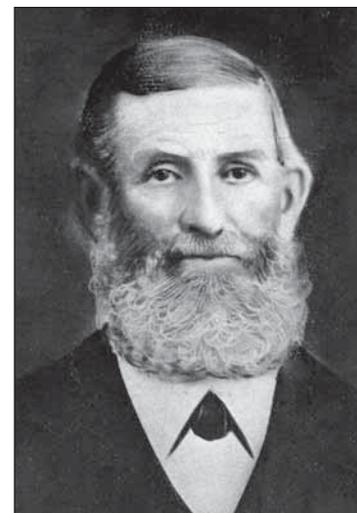
William was one of the first members of St. Paul's Anglican Church, Wisbeach and helped in the construction of it. The Massenders had one daughter, Janette (1865–1941). Janette married Robert Willoughby, who was the

Massender's hired man. Janette and Robert lived in the log cabin with her parents.

MATHEWS

(submitted by Doris Leland)

Parmenas Mathews (1799–1879) was born in England. In 1824, he married Rebekah Smart (–1870). About nine years later, the Mathews and their two children, Robert and Richard, came to Canada. They settled on Lot 4, on the 4th Line in Warwick Twp., and remained there until Parmenas' death. Their daughters Rachel and Hattie and Mrs. J. Tolles were born in Warwick.



courtesy L McGregor

Parmenas Mathews was among the first settlers; he endured many difficulties in his efforts to provide for himself and his family.

Robert (1841–1905) married Mary Ann Martin and remained in Warwick until his death in 1905. They had two sons, George and Alonzo. George (1877–1967) stayed in Warwick and married Edith Karr (1885–1976) in Watford in 1905. George and Edith had four children: Glen, Violet, Vaughn, and Florence. Alonzo married Annie May Oddy and stayed in the Forest area until his death in 1963. They had one daughter, Pearl, who married Cecil Bannister.

Richard Mathews married Margaret Howden (1849–1882) and they had eight children. In 1891 Richard moved his family to Manitoba.

Rachel Mathews (1839–1899) married Michael Ellerker in 1858. They had six sons, Robert, George, Richard, Michael, William, and Arthur, and two daughters, Hattie and Jennie.

MAXFIELD

(from Forest and District Centennial 1888–1988 and Pioneers)

William Maxfield (1826–1899) was born in England to Thomas and Mary Maxfield. He married Rhoda Smith (1831–1925) in London, Canada West in 1859. Rhoda was born in England and came to Canada with her family in 1832 where they settled on Lot 18, Con. 3 NER, Warwick Twp. William and Rhoda lived in Warwick, where he worked as a labourer and farmer and probably as a miller. They had six children: Mary (1860–1938), Charles Wesley (1862–1928), William John (1864–1939), Frederick Thomas (1866–1926), George Francis (1867–1900), and Eliza Ann (1869–1943).

In 1888, George went west to Fort MacLeod, Alberta. Mary, her husband J. W. Smith, and her sister Eliza followed him there. Then Fred and his bride Ellen Eliza Harper followed them there as well. With most of the family in Fort McLeod, William and Rhoda moved there as well, when William was 73 years old. William developed pneumonia on the train trip out and died two weeks later.

Frederick (1866–) married Ellen Harper (Ella, 1874–) in 1895. Her father, George Harper, lived at Lot 12, Con. 5 NER. Fred and Ella homesteaded in Alberta, where two children were born. But the pioneer life was not to Ella's liking and they returned to Lambton County in 1900. Their third child was born at her father's farm. Five more were born after that. They moved to Forest where Fred was the Chief of Police from 1906 to 1914.

William (1864–1939) married Alice A. Rosenberry in 1888. They had eleven children. He learned the miller trade in Warwick Village. They moved to the United States in 1886.

MAXWELL

(from newspaper clippings)

David Alexander Maxwell (1861–1930) came to Watford when he was ten years old. He was born near St. Thomas. In 1890 he married Mary Jane Mitchell. They had no children.

David was very active in his church community as a Sunday School teacher, orchestra leader and treasurer. Interested in local affairs, he was a member of the board of education for several years. He was also a member of the town band and of the Independent Order of Foresters.

Although he started as a blacksmith, Maxwell was known in the area for his work as a mechanic. He had the first service station in Watford, selling White Rose gasoline. He hand built the first car of the countryside in 1900. The "Maxmobile" was steered with a tiller bar, had the engine mounted in the rear and had rubber tires on buggy wheels. It is now on display at the Watford Museum.

According to Franklin Taylor, grandson of T. B. Taylor, a Watford businessman in the early 1900s, Dave Maxwell had a two-storey shop about a block south of T. B.'s drugstore. At the back of Maxwell's shop there was a ramp from the ground to the second floor by which a car could be hoisted to the second floor. Mr. Maxwell took Franklin upstairs and showed him a second automobile that he had made. It had a 4-cylinder engine block that had been cast in London and looked like a square box. It had a distributor, the first car in Canada to have one. It was an open touring car with leather upholstery. After Maxwell died, the ramp rotted away and the contents of the second floor were pushed out the door, and no-one seems to know there was a second car.

David Maxwell became the Maxwell Auto Dealer in the early 1900s. The Maxwell dealership was not connected to the Maxmobile that he had built himself.

MCADAM

(submitted by Linda Koolen)

Andrew McAdam (1857–1909) was the son of John McAdam (1819–1904) and Martha Denny (1828–1904). He was born in Westminster Twp., Middlesex County. He first met Nina Morgan (1863–1931) when he offered her a ride while she was walking from a neighbour's house. Nina had come to Warwick Twp. with her parents to a place in the bush north of the Egremont on what is now Wisbeach Rd. The Morgan family built a cabin back in the field with a fireplace. Nina's father would walk to London for a bag of sugar, stay overnight at a friend's home, then carry it home on his back.

Nina had spent time working in New York and had retained postcards of the city. When Andrew and Nina's first child was born they named her Manhatten (1886–1889) but she came to be known as Hattie. When her mother had a pail of boiling water to scrub the floor, Hattie sat in it and later died of her injuries. Nina and Andrew McAdam also had a son Lambert (1889–1985) and a daughter Beatrice (1894–).

The McAdams built a home at the front of the farm on Lot 28, Con. 3 NER in the late 1800s. In 1902, while digging a foundation for a barn they unearthed twelve human skulls, some of which appeared to have holes drilled into them. The news was even picked up by the *New York Times*!

Andrew McAdam died after having developed pneumonia after helping harvest ice. His widow remained on the farm with her two children.

Beatrice married Emanuel (Manny) Sitter (1892–1958). They had one daughter, Magdalene Esther (1919–). Beatrice was crippled as a result of the Spanish influenza, and could not properly take care of her daughter, so Magdalene was in the care of her McAdam grandmother and Sitter grandparents for several years. Despite her disability, Beatrice could still play the piano. I (Linda Koolen) remember her playing "Star of the East". She did a lot of crocheting, especially afghans. Beatrice died in the fire which burned the house of her daughter, Magdalene (Sitter) Edwards, in March, 1970.

Lambert remained on the farm with his mother. After her death, at the age of 45 yrs, he married Jessie Ridley (1891–1975). They lived on a farm north of the Egremont, on 27 Sideroad.

MCALPINE

(submitted by Janis McCabill and Margaret Hodgson)

Daniel McAlpine (c.1826–c.1873) was born in Scotland to John and Mary (McLaren) McAlpine. The family came to Canada in 1835 and settled in Norfolk County. Daniel married Susan Quinlan (1833–1920) who was born in Ireland.

Sometime between 1851 and 1861 Daniel and Susan settled in Warwick Twp. They had five children: William (1854–1906), Andrew (1858–1925), Susan (1865–c.1926),

Arthur (c.1866–), and James Erin (1872–).

William stayed in Warwick as a cabinet and furniture maker. He made a violin for Helena McAlpine, the daughter of his brother, Andrew, which was passed down in the family and has continued to be played by new generations. He remained a bachelor.

Andrew married Georgina Addison of Bosanquet Twp. in 1887 and they had one daughter, Helena. Georgina died in childbirth in 1888. Helena was raised by her grandmother, Susan McAlpine. Andrew moved to Chicago to work for International Harvester. He remarried in Chicago in 1897.

McCHESNEY

(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)

In 1835, Alexander McChesney (1808-1888) left Tullynakill, County Down, Ireland for Upper Canada with his two brothers William (1810-1888) and Joseph. They made their way to Warwick, where Alexander took up land at Lot 30, Con. 4 NER with his youngest brother, Joseph (1823-1896). They found a small log shanty and four acres cleared by the previous settler. Joseph later moved to Gravenhurst.

Alexander married Anne Moore (1816-1891), also from Ireland. They had three children: Joseph Alexander (1850-1937), James (1853-1922), and Eliza Ann (1857-1920). Throughout the American Civil War the McChesneys, like many Canadian farmers, made

incredible profits from selling their wheat to supply American markets. With that money, Alexander built a large white brick home with walls four layers thick. He also sent money back home to commission his brothers to send him a pine table as a token of his old home. Their granddaughter Clara remembered her grandfather as being “quite a stout man in his day” while she noted that her grandmother “did enjoy the children . . . She would watch us out in the yard playing and we would go into her room and she’d be as good as gold to us.”

After Alexander and Anne’s son Joseph married Mary Ann Smith (1853-1939) they lived in the house with his parents. When their eldest daughter, Albena, died of infant cholera in 1877, Joseph and Mary built a small frame house in the orchard where they remained until Alexander’s death.

Joseph and Mary Ann McChesney had ten children: Mary Albena (1875-1877); Ann Margaret (1877-1966) who married Hector Edwards; Lorena Jane (1879-1951) who married Colonel Dunham; Hanlon Edward (1880-1966) who married Edith Smith; Clara Edith (1882-1982) who married Charles Bartlett; Ernest Joseph Alexander (1884-1966), who with his wife Lizzie Davidson ran a hardware business in Arkona; Alfred Llewellyn (1886-1968) who married Fern Fisher and farmed up the road from his parents; Grace May (1889-1975) who married Ray C. Eastman; Beatrice Ina Meryl (1892-1951) who married Earl Murray; and Herbert Laverne (1895-1984)



McAdam family (Carter & Isaac photo). Lambert McAdam, Nina (Morgan) McAdam, Beatrice (McAdam) Sitter

courtesy G Stott



McChesney home on Lot 30, Con. 4 NER. Mary Ann McChesney with daughters Beatrice and Grace

who married Kelso Sheppard (1901-1956) and took over his parents' farm in 1923. Joseph was a quiet man who continued to farm until into his eighties. In 1923, they moved up the road to a smaller farm and remained there until Joseph's death. Joseph and Mary Ann were both members of Arkona Baptist Church.

The McChesneys were a large boisterous family who liked practical jokes. The girls were in charge of changing the straw tick in the mattress and would attempt to make their brothers' mattresses as high as they could so that it was difficult for them to clamber into bed. Ernest would always take a flying leap to land on the bed. Once, however, his sisters bested him by removing the mattress altogether. Ernest landed with a crash on the floor. After one community slaughtering bee Hanlon helped smuggle a pig carcass into a neighbour's bed. The next morning he began to laugh at his deed and then cut himself in the act of shaving!

Joseph's brother, James, married Flora J. Currie (1855-1927) and made his home next door to his parents and older brother. The couple had seven children: Leslie (1877-), Miles (1879-), Anna (1881-1969), Mary (1888-1966), Roy (1889-1970), Vernice (1891-1971), Verna (1891-1969).

Joseph's sister Eliza Ann (called Lizann) married Luther Smith (1859-1940), the brother of Joseph's wife Mary Ann, and they had four children: Ernest (1888-1963), Verna (1890-1976), Friend (1893-1922) and Cora (1895-).

MCCORMICK

(from various clippings)

Joseph McCormick (1815-1895) located on Lot 24, Con. 2 NER when he first came to Warwick from Ireland in 1855 with his wife Sarah Ann Taylor (-1886), his eldest

son Samuel and infant son William. They left three sons, Robert J., Richard, and George in the care of his sister until Joseph could send for them. Joseph was looking for better conditions in which to raise his family. En route to Canada they were shipwrecked in an Atlantic storm, but they managed to transfer to another ship before theirs sank. William died shipboard.

In 1858 Joseph purchased Lot 12, Con. 5 NER. Seven years later the three sons joined the family. Joseph and Sarah Ann had five more children: Joseph, Elizabeth (who married Thomas O'Neil), John, James, and Mary.

When Robert J. McCormick (1848-1943) came to Canada with his two younger brothers, Richard and George, he hired out as a farm boy in the summers, his first wages being \$9. a month plus board. In the winters he attended school when not doing chores. He spent two years with Isaac Eves,

learning the brick making business and then he made bricks for John D. Eccles. By 1869 he had started making bricks for himself, renting the Eccles brickyard. Eight years later he bought the Eccles brickyard and farm, located on Lot 14, Con. 2 NER. In 1882 he took his brother Joseph into partnership with him, forming the firm McCormick Bros. Brick and Tile Yard. In 1887 he took his brother John as partner in a second brickyard on Lot 7, Con. 4 SER, where they also built a sawmill. Robert J. and John ran this until 1904. The brothers operated the largest brick and tile manufacturing business west of London. Many of the brick businesses and homes in Watford, Forest and Warwick were built with McCormick Bros. brick and the farms were drained with McCormick Bros. tile.

R. J. McCormick married Elizabeth L. Smith, daughter of George and Mary Ann (Thomas) Smith. Their three daughters were Mary Alice (Allie), Pearl (Perley), and Ruby.

Robert J. McCormick was a breeder of cattle and Shetland ponies on his farm. He also took an interest in municipal affairs and served both locally and provincially.

Joseph McCormick (1856-c.1955), Robert J.'s brother, married Lucinda Ann Luckham (1861-1934). Their children were Carrie Bell (1892-1892) and Mabel Edith (1895-1988) who married Raymond Morningstar (1890-1955). Joseph partnered with his brother in the brick and tile yard business.

John McCormick (1859-1941), Robert J.'s brother, was born on Lot 12, Con. 5 NER. He farmed 400 acres, raising cattle and breeding horses. He also operated the brick and tile yard business south of the Egremont Rd. with his brother.

John married Susan Jane Luckham (1859-1944). They built a beautiful, large brick home at Kingscourt. John

courtesy B Luckham



John (Jack) and Jennie McCormick family. Standing: Cecil, Edythe, Tom, Jean. Seated: Lou, Jack, Jennie, Russ

and Susan had six children: Louisa Myrtle (1888–1969) married Frederick Paul (1889–1966); John Russell (1890–) married Martha McLeay (1886–1966); Joseph Cecil (1892–1939) married Lillian Irene Rankin (1900–1939); Sarah Jane (Jean, 1895–1960); Mary Edythe (1896–1981) married Dr. Russell G. Woods (1895–1973); and Thomas Luckham (1898–1948). John was also active in municipal politics. He died at Kingscourt.

Joseph Cecil, John and Susan's son, served overseas with the Lambton 149th Battalion. He was gassed during the war and suffered lung problems after that. After World War I he worked in the brick and tile yard with his father until he obtained a position as Indian agent for the Sarnia and Kettle Point Reserves.

Joseph Cecil and Lillian's children Don, Barbara and Patty were young when both their parents died in 1939. Don lived on the farm with his Uncle Tom and Aunt Jean, Barbara went to live with her mother's sister, and Patty went to live with her father's sister.

Don continued to live on Confederation Line, on McCormick property, even while he worked in Sarnia. In more recent years, his wife Doris (Burnley) was a recipient of the St. Clair Region Conservation Authority Award for her and her husband's commitment to making this region a better place to live. They were active members of Ducks Unlimited, Lambton Wildlife Inc. and other environmental groups. They built wildlife ponds on their property on Confederation Line, and planted shelter belts to provide wildlife habitat. Doris and Don's son Joseph and his wife Laurie (Toffelmire) live in Warwick Twp., but their daughter Jane moved away after graduation from East Lambton Secondary School.

McGILLICUDDY (from Beers)

Eusebius (1832–), James Henry, Jordan, and Sarah McGillicuddy were young children when their parents died. Their uncle John Roache brought the three boys to

a farm in Halton County, Canada West in 1840 and hired a couple to look after the boys and the land. Their little sister Sarah was left in Ireland with an aunt. (Eventually Sarah came to Halton as well.)

Eusebius attended school in Halton until he was 18, then he went to the United States for a year. Upon his return he bought 100 acres on the Egremont Rd. in Warwick Twp., cleared it and built a frame house and good outbuildings.

In 1851 Eusebius married Ann Jane Fulerton. They had ten children: James (who died young), John (a veterinarian), Jordan (a Warwick farmer), James (a doctor), William, Robert E. (a Warwick farmer), Mary (who married William Janes, a Warwick farmer), Sarah Jane (who married Edward White, a Warwick farmer), Catherine (who married Warwick farmer William Smith), and Margaret.

Eusebius' brother James Henry (1839–) was an infant when he came to Canada. In the 1860s he came to Warwick Twp. to be nearer his brother. He bought 100 acres on the Egremont Rd., then in 1889 sold this tract of land and bought 180 acres on 18 Sideroad.

In 1875 James Henry married Susanna Liddy, daughter of John Liddy of Warwick Twp. They had five children: James Franklin, John Edward Warner (a medical doctor), Charles Arthur, Walter Eusebius (a lawyer), and Adelia May.

Eusebius and James Henry's brother Jordan took up store keeping in Wentworth County, and remained there until his death.

McGREGOR

(submitted by Lewis Edmond McGregor)

In 1840 Archibald McGregor arrived in Warwick Twp. from Ireland. He took up residence on the west ½ of Lot 20, Con. 1 NER. He arrived with two daughters and two sons. It is believed his wife had died in Ireland. The



Mary Jane (Williamson) and husband Robert Edmund (Ed) McGregor, 1896

courtesy L McGregor

second son Archibald never married. Eliza Ann married Shalto Galloway of Adelaide Twp. and Lucinda Francis married Daniel Kewley of Port Huron.

Archibald's eldest son Thomas married Ann Merritt, who also was born in Ireland, and immigrated to London in 1855. They raised a family of six sons and three daughters, one other son and one daughter dying young. Thomas inherited the farm from his father. It was sold in 1902.

Their fifth born, Robert Edmund (Ed) McGregor (1872–), was born at the farm residence. Ed married Mary Jane Williamson (1877–), who was the daughter of James Williamson and Caroline Minielly. The Williamsons lived on Lot 2, Con. 5 SER.

Ed and Mary Jane were married in 1896 and moved to Enniskillen Twp. Here they raised five sons and two daughters. In 1927 Ed and his son Clarence Edmund Leslie (Clare) opened a Chrysler dealership in Forest.

Clare married Viola Elizabeth Lewis (1930–), daughter of Fredrick Lewis and Annie Ingram. They raised three sons and three daughters. They lived in Forest until 1935 when they moved to the east ½ of Lot 10, Con. 6 NER Warwick, now known as Hickory Creek Line. In 1937 they purchased the east ½ of Lot 10, Con. 7 NER, where the family moved in 1942, after the house was remodelled. Clare rented another 400 acres in the area. They raised livestock and cash crop. They moved back to Forest in 1947 and the farm was later sold.

Clare and Viola were the parents of Lewis (Lew) McGregor, who married Warwick native Elda Goodhand, daughter of Carroll Goodhand and Marguerite Stephenson.

MCKAY

(from Ivan McKay and Earl McKay interview)

John Henry McKay (1859–1924) married Margaret Watson (1860–1943). They had six children: William Leslie (1881–1966) who married Elizabeth Harper Goldhawk; Emma Priscilla who married Charles A. Minielly; Alberta Mae who married Neil A. Fair; Murtena Sarah who married Albert Thompson; Ernest (1891–1969) who married Clara Mae Smith; and Harry (1895–1965) who married Mabel Minielly. The family's home on Lot 2, Con. 1 SER was built by John Henry in the 1880s.

The oldest son Leslie used to custom thresh, using a steam engine. He later ran a sawmill in Warwick Village. Leslie and Elizabeth had two daughters: Grace (McEwen) and Isabel (Thomas).

The second son of John Henry and Margaret McKay, Ernest, and his wife Clara Mae lived on 6 Sideroad between the Egremont Rd. and Brickyard Line, then later moved to the Hawkins farm at 6494 Egremont Road. They had six children: Grant (1916–c.2005), Hilda (1918–, m. Jack Pembleton), Dora (1919–, m. George Wellington), Earl (1920–), Bruce (c.1928–c.2003) and Blake.

Earl McKay (1920–) was born on 6 Sideroad. He attended SS#1 Warwick. Often he would walk to school



courtesy E McKay

Earl McKay

from his grandparents' Smith house on the Brickyard Line, after doing chores for them. By the time he was in his teens he worked off the farm, at jobs such as drilling wells for Cecil McCord. He owned his first car by age 17. By 1940 Earl worked at Androck in Watford and married Eunice Cooper. Their son Doug was born in 1942.

Earl joined the 48th Battalion as a reserve in Watford in 1940. He and several friends from Watford joined the 19th Battery, Army Field Regiment (FLD) of the Royal Canadian Artillery in London in 1941. By 1943 he was sailing overseas on the ship Queen Elizabeth, participating in the D-Day landing, then sailing back at Christmas in 1945, after having fought several battles during World War II in Europe.

When Earl returned to Watford, he was almost a stranger to his four year old son. Earl went back to Androck to work for several months, then took a job as supervisor in the ignition coil department of Prestolite in 1947. He, Eunice and Doug moved to Point Edward in 1953.

John Henry and Margaret McKay's third son Harry and his wife Mabel stayed in Warwick Twp. They had no children. Harry died on the home farm.

MCKAY

(submitted by Cathy Unsworth)

John Wesley McKay's family emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland on the ship the Atlas, leaving Greenock on July 11, 1815 and arriving in Quebec City 62 days later. The

family was given land in Lanark County, Upper Canada. Wesley's great-grandfather, David Sr., lived in the same township.

Wesley's grandfather, David McKay Jr. (1833–1923), came to Lambton County with his brother John. David Jr. married Dinah Chaplin (–1886), bought 200 acres in Plympton Twp. and made a life there. Their oldest child William Henry (1859–1889) married Elizabeth Jane Maw, bought a farm and built a frame home on Lot 2, Con. 1 NER, Warwick Twp. Here William Henry and Elizabeth Jane raised their son John Wesley McKay.

Wesley McKay (–1957) married Amy Elizabeth Young (–1982). He served as a Councillor for Warwick between 1945 and 1948. He was killed in a drunk driving accident just ¼ mile from his home. Amy and Wesley's son Harold had taken over the family farm just two years earlier.

It was always a haven to go to my Grandma McKay's house for holidays, as I was the second youngest of ten children. On the farm there were lots of banty chickens running around. By the time July rolled by, it was like a big Easter egg hunt, going around and gathering all their accumulated eggs into a pile.

Another fond memory I have is waking up in the upstairs bedroom in our feather bed and running into Grandma's bed to cuddle up with her, full of giggles. Even though there was indoor plumbing, we were only allowed to use it at bedtime. The rest of the time we were to use the outhouse, behind the wood shed.

Every morning Grandma would stoke the stove for breakfast, which always consisted of a bowl of hot porridge and a hard boiled egg. One of her golden rules was: if you have canned fruit you must also eat a slice of bread with it.

While eating breakfast we would look out the screen door to see our Aunt Ruby (Mrs. Harold McKay) heading down to the barn to help Uncle Harold with the milking of the cows. Aunt Ruby loved cats. I can still remember how ten to twenty cats would follow her in a line out to the barn, knowing that she would feed them some fresh cream soon.

(Harold died in 2000, Ruby (O'Hara) in 2007. They had no children.)

Grandma played games with us. Some of her favorite games were Bingo and Word Scramble. In Word Scramble, she would take a large word and we were to make as many smaller words as possible, in a set time. There was also the game "Name Your Colour" in which you picked a colour, and as the cars drove by you counted the number of cars in your chosen colour. Keep in mind, back 40 years ago there weren't as many colours as today.

MCKENZIE

(submitted by Jerry Thomas, with additions)

Robert McKenzie (1851–1936) was born in Dingwall, Scotland to William McKenzie and his wife Mary

McIntosh. In 1857 William and his family came to Canada, settling in Warwick Twp. Their other children were Mary Ross (1853–1889) and Janet Munro (1855–1888). William and Mary's fourth child George (1857–1896) was born at sea on their way to North America. They had at three more children born in Warwick Twp.: Philip (1860–), William J. (1863–) and Margaret (1865–1943).

William was a carpenter and builder, as was his son Robert. George became a teacher in Warwick and Plympton Twp. Mary Ross McKenzie married Angus Grant of London Twp. in 1879.

Robert McKenzie married Sarah Jane Thomas (1855–1913), daughter of John Thomas and Elizabeth Rees of Birnam, in Warwick Village in 1883. Robert and Sarah had these children: William John McKenzie, M.D. in Detroit (1886–1973), Mary Elizabeth (1887–1958), Jessie Flora (1889–1970), Norman R. (1891–1945), and Margaret Grace (1895–1979).

Robert built and lived in the large white brick house in Warwick Village (7078 Egremont Rd.) and the General Store next door. He also built other homes in the village and nearby areas. The store was built in 1909 and has always been known as the General Store, and is still in business in 2008. Robert was also postmaster in the post office which was part of the store.

Jessie and Grace never married. They were trained as nurses and lived their adult years in Detroit, Michigan. Grace was the first Industrial Nurse in the city. They were great friends of my parents, aunts, uncles, and cousins. I had many opportunities to visit with them as a youngster. Trips to Kingsville to visit with Grace, Jessie and other relatives were a summer highlight. The McKenzie family spent part of their summers in Kingsville, Ont.

MCKERCHER

(from Main)

Donald McKercher married Alma Louise Leach (1920–2005) on June 4, 1940. They had two daughters, Barbara (1942–) and Ann (1948–).

Alma was always very active in the life of the church and was a Canadian Girls in Training (CGIT) leader for many years.

Barbara married Douglas Caley. They had two children, Michael (1970–) and Tricia (1973–).

MCLAREN

(from interview with Alex McLaren)

William Peter McLaren (1848–1908), local Watford druggist, married Hannah Burwell (1846–1927). Hannah was the daughter of William and Sarah Burwell. Their son, James Walker McLaren (1875–1927), married Adelaide Kelly. James Walker graduated from the Ontario College of Pharmacy in 1898, then took a position with the Parke Davis Co. before returning to Watford to take over the pharmacy due to his father's failing health. Walker and Adelaide's son, Alex, was born in his grandfather's house

in Watford, in May of 1915.

Alex attended both public and high school in Watford. The principal of the public school, Mr. Allan Doolittle, was fond of giving his students nick-names. Because Alex wore a Norfolk style jacket with a half pleat across the back, his nick-name became the Duke.

Alex's father died in 1927. His mother continued to work and operate the pharmacy with hired pharmacists. It was the general expectation that Alex would go to the Ontario College of Pharmacy in Toronto and take over his father's business. He would be the third generation druggist in Watford. Alex graduated in 1936, then worked in Toronto and Hamilton before returning to Watford in 1938.

Being originally rejected because of his occupation as a pharmacist, Alex enlisted in the Air Force in late 1942. He trained as a navigator and eventually ended up on one of the Canadian squadrons in Yorkshire as navigator on Bomber Command for the 433 Squadron. In 1944 he found himself taking tours, both day and night, with eight or ten thousand pounds of bomb and with full fuel, mostly to the Ruhr Valley or Hamburg.

Alex never had any pilot training in the Air Force. In the late 1950s he found himself in a position to take flying lessons. He actually signed up for lessons after a particularly frustrating United Church Conference. He finds flying a relaxing and enjoyable experience.



courtesy A McLaren

W. P. and Hannah McLaren

MCLEAN

(submitted by Patricia McLean)

William McLean (1799–1841) of Cummertrees, Scotland married Rachel Bell (1799–1873), of Cummertrees as well. Rachel moved to Canada with her four surviving children. Her children included sons George (1839–1872) and William and daughters Mary (Mary's husband James Hamilton and their son, William) and Margaret, who married Thaddeus Davis while en route to Canada.

Rachel and her two sons settled on Lot 22, Con. 4 SER. The Hamiltons settled across the road on Lot 21, Con. 5 SER.

There is no mention of Rachel's son William after 1852. Son George married Martha Jane Atchison (1845–1884). They lived with Rachel and had four sons: William, Andrew, Benjamin, and George Jr.

William (1862–) married Helen Kerr. A son, Loftus, was born to them in 1892. Loftus married Annie McLean and settled across the road from his parents on Lot 23, Con. 5 SER.

Andrew (1866–) sold his share of the farm to his brother George in 1892 and no further mention is made of him.

Their third son was Benjamin (1870–1885).

George (1870–) married Minnie Doan. Their daughter Iva (1896–1978) married Orville Edwards (1845–1980).

George McLean Sr. was a volunteer in the Lambton Militia from 1866–1870. For his service, he was granted land in New Liskeard by Queen Victoria. This land was reported to be poor farming land so the family never claimed it.

Rachel, George Sr., Martha and Benjamin are buried in the Watford Pioneer Cemetery.

MCLEAY

(submitted by Donna Pullman)

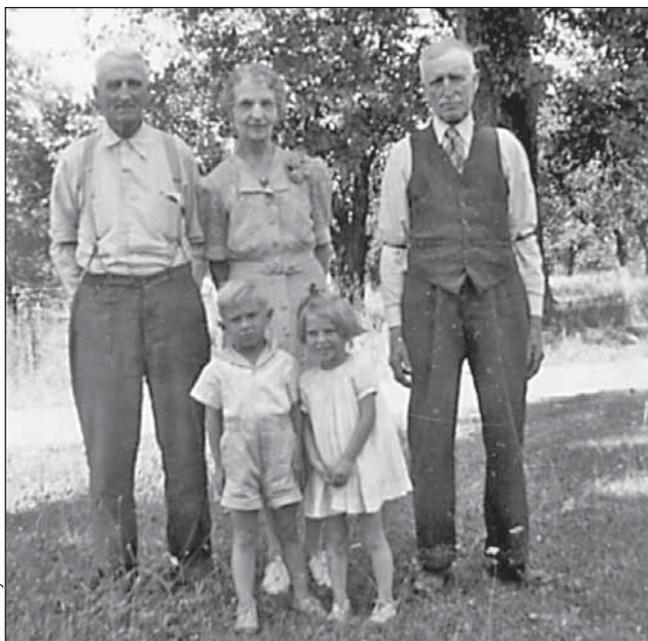
Donald McLeay (1869–1945) came from a family of eleven children. As a young man he settled on Lot 16, Con. 2 NER, Warwick Twp. His marriage to Ellen Jane Watson (1872–1939) produced two children, Mary Catherine (1908–) and Robert Bain (1910–). According to the source of this information Donald was a first cousin to Murdo McLeay.

Mary Catherine married Burton McCallum Duncan in 1937. They had four children: twins Donald Daniel and Donna Jean (1940–), Robert Walter (1942–1963), and Kenneth William (1947–).

Mary and Burton moved to the farm in 1945. Burton purchased Kelvin Grove School SS#2, tore it down and built a house on the former school property. The bricks and lumber from the school were used in building the new home, and their grandson, Douglas Pullman, is living there now.

Donald, son of Mary Catherine and Burton Duncan, purchased the farm from Burton in 1967. Fire destroyed

courtesy D Pullman



McLeay family, 1944: Will McLeay, Tina (McLeay) Cook, Donald McLeay, twins Donald and Donna Duncan

the house, which was rebuilt using bricks from the school. Donald and his wife Karen are living there in 2008.

Donna married Gordon Pullman and lives in Watford. Kenneth married Bernice Holeska and lives in Earlton.

Robert Bain McLeay, son of Donald and Ellen, married Maudie Goodwin in 1941. They had one daughter, Marilyn Ann, born in 1946.

MCLEAY

(submitted by Donna Pullman)

John McLeay (1797–1853) married Margaret McKenzie (1804–1877) in 1832. They emigrated from Scotland to Warwick Twp. in 1834, settling on Lot 18, Con. 1. They had five sons: Philip, Murdo (1833–1923), Robert, John Jr., and William.

John McLeay became an employee of the Hudson's Bay Co. He then accompanied Sir John Franklin on two of his historic voyages in the Far North in search of the North Pole and later settled in Canada, having received land grants of 200 acres for services rendered under Franklin and 1,000 acres for his services with the Hudson's Bay Co.

John's son Murdo came to Canada with his parents. He became a prominent business man in Watford, erecting the first store building in 1859, a business block, and the Taylor Hotel. He married Janet Glendenning (1839–1909) in 1857. Murdo and Janet McLeay had four children: Margaret Grace (1859–1886), Dr. John Alexander (1862–1936), Franklin (1864–1900), and Florence (1873–).

Franklin McLeay was named after Sir John Franklin, the Arctic explorer and friend of his father Murdo. Athletics and politics were Franklin's hobbies. Actor James E. Murdock changed Franklin's whole future career and he

adopted the stage as a profession. Franklin McLeay made a special study of English literature and was a Shakespearean scholar of some authority. Clement Scott, the foremost English dramatic critic of the day, had this to say upon the death of Franklin:

He was the most prominent actor on the English stage, and would soon have taken the first rank in Shakespearean and romantic drama. The place was his by right of genius and attainment and it was almost within his grasp when he passed away. He was a graduate of Toronto University, a profound Greek scholar and a Professor of Elocution.

Franklin married Grace Warner in 1898, just two years before his death.

Dr. John A. McLeay, first born son of Murdo and Janet, graduated in medicine from Toronto University, did post-graduate work in Edinburgh, London and Paris, then returned to Watford to commence his practice. He built a private telephone line of 26 miles so farmers needing a doctor could go to the nearest telephone and get Dr. McLeay promptly, either day or night. He was active in promoting the building of the Watford High School. He built the first electric light plant for Watford and developed a waterworks system in the town. During the epidemic of black diphtheria in Watford, he served as the local medical officer, undertaker and, at times, even minister. Leaving Watford after fifteen years, he settled in the southern United States, but made many visits back to his home town of Watford. At his death he was survived by his wife and one daughter.

MCNAUGHTON

(from Settlers)

Robert McNaughton (1849–) was a month old when his parents bought their 100 acre farm on the fourth Line of Warwick for \$500 in 1849.

From age 20 to 30, Robert spent his winters drawing lumber for a lumber company in Toronto. This company shipped oak timbers to Glasgow to make ships. The early settlers in Canada did not altogether realize the value of the forest they lived in, but the Glasgow shipbuilders apparently did, and took advantage of it. To the seasoned shipbuilder in Europe the Canadian forest was a mine of untapped wealth to be exploited as soon as possible.

In 1879, Robert went west to help in the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway from Winnipeg to the coast.

The year after the railway was completed, the Saskatchewan Rebellion of 1885 broke out and Robert McNaughton went through that. He was drawing supplies for the soldiers from Swift Current to the Saskatchewan River when he was captured by the Indians. Robert and the others that were captured were exchanged and returned to Ontario in the fall.

McPHERSON*(submitted by John (Jack) McPherson)*

There have been members of the McPherson clan living in Warwick Twp. since 1844. In 1836, my ancestors Gillis and Ann (Puller) McPherson and their family immigrated to North America from Perthshire, Scotland, landing in New York, USA, where Gillis' brother, Dr. Thomas McPherson, was living.

Gillis arrived with empty pockets, not having enough money to pay the family's stage fare. He worked at various jobs, mainly road making, and in 1840 they crossed into Canada where he continued in the same occupation in various communities until the family came to Lambton County in 1844. They located on a 200 acre tract of land in Warwick Twp., Lot 19, Con. 6 NER (for which he had paid \$2.50 per acre) in an area known as the Tamarack Swamp.

With the help of his growing sons, the land was cleared and gradually turned into a productive farming enterprise. Through the years additional land was acquired and put under cultivation, so that at the time of Gillis' death, he and his sons owned 800 acres. This land was divided evenly between their four sons, one of those being my great-grandfather William McPherson, who had married Janet Maxwell.

William had worked alongside his father. The original 200 acres became his at the time of his father's death. William and Janet had three children: Gillis H. (my grandfather), Annie who married Johnson Anderson of Warwick, and Joseph who married Agness Ross.

My grandfather, Gillis H., married Harriet Ann Smith and raised a family of five, two boys and three girls: Charles, Vaughan, Jessie, Roberta, and Winifred. Charles, known as Charlie, farmed one part of the farm with his wife Bessie

(Butler) and their family. His younger brother, Vaughan, farmed the other parcel while providing a home for his mother and sisters. The McPherson brothers, Charles and Vaughan, lived and raised their families side by side until Charles' son wished to marry.

Roberta married George Martin and moved to the USA, but upon her death the family was asked to raise her infant daughter, Evelyn. A bassinet was purchased for the wee babe. Years later it was used for both my brother and I. Evelyn loaned it to us for our son Roger.

When Vaughan wished to marry the local teacher, Gertrude Manders, he purchased the farm from his mother. She then moved to Arkona with Jessie, Winifred and young Evelyn.

One of the stories often chuckled over happened when Gertrude McPherson was driving the gravel road to the Birnam store to show her young son, LaVerne, how eggs were graded. She was driving their 1936 Plymouth car when one of the Woods boys from Arkona passed her at a great speed, scaring her. She inadvertently pressed her foot harder on the gas pedal, ploughed through a steel fence and over small trees which came back up behind her, leaving the car completely hidden. No one was hurt, but they both had to walk home.

My father and mother, Vaughan and Gertrude, sold their farm to Charlie's son Keith who married Wilmot Watson. The farm is now owned by Keith and Wilmot's daughter and son-in-law, Lynn and Mason Hall, with a small parcel severed off and owned by Lynn's brother Marvin and his wife, Barbara (Frayne).

Vaughan and Gertrude McPherson then purchased 150 acres on the 4th Con. NER (Birnam Line). They also obtained 50 acres on the corner of Tamarack Line and Nauvoo Rd. as part of the agreement. At this time I was driving to the continuation school in Arkona with my horse and buggy and I rebelled at continuing in school. Dad needed me, so on the last day of school I dropped my books as I left, never to return, much to my mother's frustration. I then worked along side my dad until his death. My brother, LaVerne, known as Scotty to his friends, was my mother's helper.

Although theirs was a mixed farming enterprise, Dad was recognized as one of the most prominent apple growers in the area. My mother had laying hens and a large raspberry patch, selling berries to local stores in the area. My mother (Gertrude), brother (LaVerne) and I carried on farming together after dad's death.

Two years later I married Jean Karr, whose father's family were also long time Warwick residents, although she lived in Forest with her parents. My mother, LaVerne, Jean and I entered into a partnership. Mother returned to the teaching profession. Our son, Roger, was born the following year.

When LaVerne married Helen Heaman the partnership changed. Jean and I purchased the family farm from my mother. LaVerne and Helen purchased the 75



courtesy J McPherson

Gillis Hugh McPherson

acre Herrington farm on the north-west corner of Birnam Line and Quaker Rd. This farm was across the road from us, so my brother and I continued as partners for a few years. LaVerne also farmed the 50 acres on the Blind Line still owned by our mother. LaVerne and Helen became famous locally for the Tamworth pig team they trained to pull a wagon. LaVerne died tragically when he drowned in 1991 while swimming in Lake Erie.

Our son Roger was joined by our daughters Barbara and Gloria. Jean and I purchased and rented more land and we purchased bigger equipment. Instead of sharing work with our neighbours we did most of our own work. I did custom work, and following in the footsteps of my Scottish ancestors, was also a "drover" with our own cattle truck.

Jean and I have taken an active role in our community. Jean served on the Lambton County School Board for six years as the trustee for Arkona, Forest, Watford and Warwick Twp. When Jean stepped down, I decided to run for Warwick Council and spent 12 years serving our community as Councillor, Deputy Reeve and Reeve. We were both appointed to terms on the St. Clair Parkway Commission. In earlier years Jean led or assisted with the leading of 4-H clubs for girls, carrying Gloria to meetings in a bassinet. In retirement she has become known for her quilting skills. I was a long-time member of the Arkona Lions Club.

Our son Roger married Janetta (Janet) Vandenberg. They continue on the farm. Their family, Alicia, Kyle and Brian, still call Warwick Twp. home. Our daughter, Barb, married Frank Thuss of Parkhill, and since his death lives in London. Our younger daughter, Gloria, resides and teaches in Toronto with her husband Henry Ramirez.

MCRORIE

(submitted by Florence Main and Bill McRorie)

Daniel (-1879) and Janet (-1877) McRorie bought the west ½ of Lot 6, Con. 1 SER from Janet's nephew, Peter Stobie, in 1873. Daniel and Janet had originally settled in Lanark County. Daniel had been a stonemason and is reported to have worked on the building of the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa.

They moved into the log cabin that was on the property. Nine children were born to them, three in Scotland and the rest in Canada. Lot 6 had been granted to the Earl of Mountcashel from the crown in 1842 and consisted of 200 acres of land.

In 1879 Daniel sold the 100 acre farm to his son William. William McRorie (1843-1921) had married Helen J. McDiarmid (1848-1926) in Lanark. They had eight daughters and one son. In 1895 the original log house was replaced with a brick house, built by Robert McKenzie of Warwick Village, at a cost of \$1,400. It stands in 2008 much as it was originally.

William always liked to be the first in the community to get new gadgets. He was one of the first owners of a car,

a brass fronted Ford bought in 1916 for \$495. He vowed "no machine would beat him", but finally had to concede that it didn't respond to his repeated "Whoas" and left the driving to others.

The McRorie house became the place of many neighbourhood gatherings. William bought the first piano in the area, and neighbours were invited in for recitals.

Wilbur McRorie (1873-1933), only son of William, bought the farm in 1921. Wilbur married Agnes Campbell (1989-1963). Wilbur and his family, daughters Florence Margaret and Helen Grace and son William C., were one of the first along Egremont Rd. to have a bathroom, acetylene lights, and even an acetylene iron. Wilbur was remembered for his great singing voice and often sang with the children on Sunday evenings.

William (Bill) McRorie, son of Wilbur, discontinued his education upon the death of his father and stayed home to operate the farm. He married Alma Kernohan (1916-2005) and they had six children. Bill established a herd of purebred Holstein cattle and developed a large milk producing business.

Bill continued to farm until 1964, when the farm was sold to Basil Steven. He was very involved with municipal politics and was elected to the Warwick Township Council and the Lambton County Council. In 1964 Bill started a long career in Lambton County offices.

Florence McRorie married John Main. She taught music in rural schools in Warwick and Plympton before she was married. They had two children, Beth and Philip. For this project Florence explained the lighting system in the McRorie house when she was growing up.

Our lighting system was operated by acetylene gas. There was a large tank in the ground near the barn into which a can of white carbide crystals was dumped, water added and the resulting gas went through small pipes into the house and barn. When the gas was turned on, a spark from a flint ignited it to produce a very good light. All went well till one evening when we had company and the lights got dim and dimmer and finally went out and the old reliable coal oil lamps were brought on. They were always kept ready and filled with oil and the glass shades polished. I remember newspaper, crumpled, was the best shiner for the glass.

Helen McRorie married Donald McRae. She was a public health nurse in Haliburton and Hastings Counties.

MCTAGGART

(submitted by Ann McInnis Tonge)

George Ernest McTaggart (1884-1966) was born in Huron County, Ont. He was the son of Peter McTaggart and Ann Case. In 1908 he married Violetta Bernice Thompson.

George, Violetta, and their children Mark and Dorothy

moved to Watford about 1918, where George took over duties as the Station Agent for the railroad. Secretary-Treasurer was George's position on the Watford District High School Board. In his spare time George enjoyed lawn bowling on the green on Huron St., Watford.

Mark (1911–2003), better known as Mac, attended school in Watford and was a member of the Watford Hockey Club. He played hockey in northern Ontario and eventually became a member of the Halifax Wolverines, winners of the Allan Cup. The Halifax Wolverines were inducted into the Nova Scotia Hall of Fame in 1980.

Mac McTaggart played hockey in the winter and baseball in the summer. During his hectic schedule he found time to marry Helen Marie Callaghan, in 1934. Helen (1914–2004) was the daughter of Thomas J. Callaghan and Ann Jane Comiskey. After the birth of their first son, Lawrence (1935–2002) Mac and family moved to London, Ont. to take up a new position as a Train Dispatcher for the Canadian National Railway. Sons Dennis (1940–) and Gregory (1954–) were born in London. Mac retired from the railroad after fifty years of service.

Dorothy McTaggart married a Mr. Sproule very late in life.

MEADOWS

(submitted by Joyce Runnalls)

Andrew (1852–1932) and Sarah (1873–1959) Meadows lived in a log cabin in Arkona, Ont. and had nine children. This story follows the life of one of their sons, Howard (1906–1991).

Howard (1906–1991) married Camilla Vaughan (–1987) in 1927. Camilla had worked as a maid/housekeeper for Dr. Robinson in Arkona before they were married. They had five children: John, June, Joan, Joyce, and Janet. The family farm was located on Lot 25, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp. The farm kept all of the children busy — milking cows, gathering eggs, stooking grain and drawing in hay — except for Janet. School for all of them



Camilla (Vaughan) with husband Howard Meadows and his mother Sarah, 1928

was at SS#8, a half mile away.

In May, 1953 a tornado destroyed the school. The oldest two children went to Forest High School and the younger three were bussed to SS#5, located on the corner of Brickyard Line and Arkona Rd., for part of a year. Once a new school, the “White School House” was built, Joyce and Janet attended this school. Janet was in Grade eight when this school closed and Warwick Central School opened.

Joyce remembered skating on the farm pond, walking to town on Saturday nights, walking to town on Sunday mornings for church, then back again to visit friends Sunday afternoon.

The farm house burnt down in March of 1960. With two and a half feet of snow in the laneway, the fire truck had difficulty getting in, but most of the contents were saved. A new house was built by summer. After the parents were gone the family farm was sold.

Joyce married Ian Runnalls in 1960 and they live on Lot 15, Con. 1 SER. They have two girls: Jill who married John Van Loon, and Bridget who married Jim Hart. Both families live in Warwick Twp.

MILLIER

(submitted by Jim Millier)

Jim Millier (1932–) was born on the 4th Line (Confederation Rd.), Watford in the home of his



SS#16, c. 1940. Back row: Ross Collins, Robert Garside, Gerald Williamson. Third row: Norma Winegarden, Don McCormick, Don McEwen, Stanley Garside. Second row: Ross Garside, Jim Millier, Kathleen Garside, Helen (McEwen) Edwards, Delta Collins. Front row: Muriel (Thompson) Butsch, Jim Sayers, Bernice (Bryce) Slack, Murray Bryce, Murray McEwen

grandparents, Jim and Maud Bryce. Jim was the only child of Charles (–1974) and Lucy (Bryce, –1994) Millier. Lucy was born on the Bryce farm.

Jim spent much time in Watford during the depression and the war years. When his father could not get work in Sarnia, he helped on the farm. Jim attended SS#16 at the corner of the 4th Line and 6 Sideroad (Kingscourt Rd.) Social events and monthly church services were also held here. The kids played softball in the fields in summer and hockey in the winter on frozen ponds. During harvest season, everyone helped with threshing and the men appreciated the great meals that were prepared by the farmers' wives. The Bryce farm made maple syrup each spring.

Jim lived with his grandparents and attended Watford District High School from 1946–1951. All students took the same subjects including Latin and French. There were no options or spares. Track and field and basketball were the two sports in which they competed against schools in Forest, Petrolia and Strathroy.

In the early fifties, his parents moved to the Maple Lodge, a store, gas station and cabins that faced Highway 7. Jim's father worked at Imperial Oil in Sarnia while living at the Maple Lodge.

MINER

(from Warwick Tweedsmuir)

Ralph Miner married Maxine Mabel (Graham, 1932–) in 1950. Maxine was born on the home farm of her parents Harold (Harry) Graham and Ruby Delphne (Zavitz) Graham, half a mile west of the hamlet of Birnam. Their other children were Russell, Lottie, and Murray.

Maxine attended SS#4 Warwick.

Ralph and Maxine worked together on their 250 acre farm until 1958, when they purchased a 300 acre farm. Over the years they raised pigs, laying hens and cattle. Their two sons, Bruce (1952–) and James (1955–), helped expand the family business into custom work and the rental of more land for cash crops.

Maxine joined the Warwick Women's Institute in 1957, taking an active part in the organization and holding most of the offices over the years. After her husband passed away, Maxine kept very busy with her grandchildren and involvement in various organizations. She is a talented writer and her written work can be found in various publications.

MINIELLY

(submitted by Alma Hart and Lew McGregor)

William Minielly (1786–) was born in Donegal, Ireland. He sailed to Canada in 1815 on the ship Eliza. In 1831 William married Elizabeth Mackey and settled in Lanark County. They had

five sons and two daughters born in Lanark. In 1846 they moved to Lambton County, settling in Plympton Twp. (William married a second time, to Isabel McLeich.)

Their daughters were Caroline (1840–) and Eliza (1844–1932). Caroline married James Williamson and moved to Lot 2, Con. 5 NER, Warwick. Eliza never married. She operated a millinery shop in Watford for over 60 years, until her death. An article of unknown origin states that

“yearly openings” [at her shop] brightened the life of the tiny village and such dates were truly highlights of the town's society. With her nimble fingers, a twist of a bit of ribbon, a gay flower here, a bit of veiling there, she created many a chapeau....

Eliza was buried in Watford Cemetery beside her brother John.

Although the first Minielly family settled in Plympton, many others moved to Warwick and their descendants continue to live in the area to this day.

One Minielly descendant to move to Warwick was William (1860–), grandson of William and Elizabeth. He married Eleanor Falloon (1864–). Their five children were: Mabel who married Stanley Maw, then Harry McKay; Maurice who married Edna Thomas; Warner who married Marguerite Kernohan; Adelbert who married Helen Mathers; and Gladys who married Lawrence Cates. Maurice moved to the United States. The others all remained in Warwick Twp.



courtesy A Hart

Minielly and Cates families at Laverne Cates' home, 1954. Eldon Minielly, Jack Levi, Barbara Minielly, Frances (Minielly) Levi, Gladys Cates, Karen Levi, Marguerite Minielly

A 1903 *Forest Standard* newspaper noted that William Minielly and John Davis of Warwick sawed 60 cord of wood in four hours and 45 minutes with their buzz saw, on the farm of A. J. Mathews, Fourth Line, Warwick.

Warner and Marguerite's son, Eldon, and his wife Carrie Thurgood, continue to live in Warwick Twp. in 2008.

MOORE

(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)

James and Nancy Moore arrived from County Monaghan, Ireland in the late 1840s and settled in Warwick Twp. on Lot 29, Con. 4 NER. Travelling with James and Nancy were their children Mary (1809–1888), Wildridge/Wooldridge (1813–1875), Anne (1816–1891), and possibly one other son.

Mary married Thomas Whitcraft (1821–1888) in 1871. Until the time of her marriage to Thomas she resided with her sister Anne and brother-in-law Alexander McChesney. Mary is buried in the McChesney plot under the name of Mary Moore.

Wildridge married Mary Johnston (1807–1887) and they had two children: Richard (c.1843–1917) and Elizabeth (c.1845–1920). Neither of the children married. Wildridge and his family made their home on Lot 20, Con.1 SER.

James passed on by 1852 and Nancy or "Widow Moore" lived on the farm next door to her daughter Anne and son-in-law Alexander McChesney.

The families of Anne and Wildridge remained in contact for many years. Wildridge had no grandchildren so it was expected that Richard Moore would leave his money to the McChesney relatives. A family feud over the sale of a horse soon put an end to that proposal.

MORGAN

(submitted by Debbie Bork)

James Morgan (1836–1914) was born in Ireland. His wife, Eliza Harrower (1845–1928), was born on Lot 19, Con. 5 SER in Warwick Twp. She was the daughter of Andrew and Sarah (Williamson) Harrower. James and Eliza were married in 1863. They lived for about five years on Lot 25, Con. 5 SER, then moved across the road to Lot 25, Con. 4 SER for the remainder of their lives.

The Morgans had ten children: Robert (1866–1955), Sarah (1868–1960), Andrew (1870–1953), Jane (1872–1970), James (1874–), Eliza (1875–1967), John (1878–1929), Ida May (1880–1882), Williard (1883–1947), and Frederick (1885–1961).

The youngest son, Frederick, married Martha Atchison (1887–1964) in 1911. They farmed on the 4th Line east in Warwick Twp. most of their lives. They had seven children. Clayton (1912–) married Mary Wilson and was a barber in Watford for fifty years. He also drove school bus for 33 years, from 1944 on. At first he owned his own bus, then he drove for Gerard Cowan and later for Garfield

McNaughton. Burton (1916–) married Evelyn Lucas and farmed on the 4th Line. Kenneth (1918–) married Marguerite Fair. He served in World War I, then after the war went into partnership with Bruce Higgins for BP Fuels. He lived on the home farm and still owns it today. Irene (1920–) married Roy Caley. LaVerne (1922–) was ordained to the Anglican Ministry in 1947. He married Ruth Mountain. Robert (1925–1925) died at birth. Doris (1931–) married Ross Fraser.

Martha Morgan was always good to people who came to her door for food. Martha loved to tell stories about the old days, especially one about the first train that came through Watford. A family member was back in the field rounding up cattle when the train came by. It terrified her and she came running up to the house, wondering what it was.

MORNINGSTAR

(from Arkona Tweedsmuir)

Elbert D. Morningstar (1858–1917) was born near Port Colborne, Ont. While he was still quite young, his father Samuel moved to a small farm south of Arkona. Samuel bought the Arkona Grist Mill where he was assisted by his sons Alvirus, Clinton and Elbert.

In 1882, Elbert Morningstar married Marcell Beam of Stevensville, Niagara District. Together they set up a home on a 50 acre farm purchased from a Mr. Smith. Since the farm was made up of rolling, sandy soil, Elbert planted fruit trees and soon became a prosperous and very knowledgeable fruit-grower. In the winter he made Victor Washing Machines, berry crates, whiffletrees, neckpikes, and many other articles required in the vicinity. One of his assistants during those years was Edward Richter, who made his home with the Morningstars.

In March of each year the pruning began. Among those who helped were Dap White and Stephen Hartley. During the summer, women and children were added to the work force to harvest strawberries, red and black raspberries, thimble berries, pears, grapes, and plums. The berries were taken to Sarnia in horse-drawn covered wagons. Men were engaged in the fall to pick and pack the many varieties of apples. Mr. George Huntley was overseer of picking and packing operations. Most of the apples were shipped from Theford to the Fitzsimmons Fruit Co. in Port Arthur.

In the early 1900s Elbert Morningstar bought a truck from David Maxwell of Watford. Then the transportation of fruit to Sarnia and other centres was greatly facilitated. So too was the transportation of pickers to and from the orchards.

The big event of the summer was the berry pickers' picnic. It was usually held at Hillsboro Beach where there was good food, games, boating and bathing.

About 1909 Elbert Morningstar obtained a franchise from the municipalities of Arkona, Warwick, West Williams, Bosanquet and Adelaide Twp. to build



Ray Morningstar's Ford Garage, Watford

telephone lines and to install phones. The lines were built in the fall and winter by his farm helpers, namely Lorne Murray, Robert Lean, Wallace Martin and Ray Martin. The telephone office was set up in the Harnish home.

Elbert Morningstar bought his first car from a Sarnia doctor at about the time he was setting up his telephone system. It was a one-seater painted fiery red. Soon his son, Ray, had learned the construction and operation of the combustion engine. Ray became the first Ford representative in the area, operating his agency from a small shop in Arkona. Later he established himself in Watford where he sold and serviced cars for over 25 years.

Meanwhile Elbert continued his many operations on the fruit farm. Eventually he was forced to retire. In the spring of 1917, his farm was bought by Stoner Bros., and manager Roy Stoner moved his family to the farmhouse.

MORRIS

(submitted by Doris Morris)

Thomas Morris (1825–1897), son of Stephen and Ann, was born in Wales. He came to Warwick Twp. about 1852. He located on Lot 13, Con. 5 SER and proceeded to make a homestead for himself and his family. Richard, Thomas' brother, had already located on Lot 13, Con. 5 SER.

Thomas Morris married Mary Ann Woolley (1840–) in 1867. Mary Ann was the daughter of William (1804–1845) and Catherine (Spinkley, –1878) Woolley. Three children were born to them: Stephen (1867–), George Henry (1870–1888) and Emma Ann.

Stephen farmed on the homestead and married Jane Morgan in 1896. Stephen and Jane had three children also: Alma Retta, George Henry and Hilda Jane.

George Henry died in his youth. Emma Ann married Leander Harvey Lamb and had one daughter, Mary Gladys.

Stephen and Jane Morgan's son George Henry was the father of Ray Morris and his wife Doris Richardson. When submitting her family story, Doris reminisced about her home being moved from Watford on skids during an ice storm. Ray and Doris' home is on Lot 12, Con. 5 SER.

A note of interest concerning the homestead on Lot 13: Stephen Morris was born there in 1867; George Morris was born there in 1902; Ray Morris, son of George, was born there in 1930. Then in 1992 another generation was born in the century farm house. Robert (Robbie) Morgan Morris, the grandson of Ray and Doris and son of Wayne and Trudy was in a big hurry and did not wait for the ambulance to arrive to take his mother to hospital!

MOUNT CASHELL*

(information from Greg Stott)

**Also referred to as Lord Mount Cashel, Earl Mount Cashel or Earl Mountcashel in this book.*

Stephen Moore, 3rd Earl Mount Cashell (1792–1883) was a peer in the Irish Peerage who sat as an elected representative in the House of Lords at Westminster (London, England). In 1883 he, his wife Anna Marie Wyse (Wyss) (c. 1793–1876) and family settled on a 1,000 acre estate they had purchased in Lobo Twp., Middlesex County. They remained there until the 1860s.

Earl Mount Cashell invested in land in many areas. On the 1851 assessment roll map of Warwick Twp. (p. 30–31) Earl Mount Cashell was the owner of 1,000 acres of land – Lots 6 to 9, Con. 1 NER and Lot 11, Con. 1 SER in Warwick Twp.

Earl Mount Cashell was not particularly well-liked by those who lived near him. He expected Upper Canadians to defer to his elevated status. He was noted for shooting at houseflies with his pistols!

MUMA

(submitted by G. Stott)

Joseph Muma (1846–1922) was the son of New York native Benjamin Muma and his wife, Katherine, who was a native of Alsace-Lorraine. Joseph married Rachel Bearss (1849–1926) in Arkona, Ont. in 1868. They lived at Lot 24, Con. 4 NER.

The couple had nine children: Benjamin Franklin (1869–1934), Catherine Elizabeth (1871–), Joseph (1873–1892), Mary Loretta (1876–), Alberta Louisa (1880–1958), Abraham Eugene (1882–), Rachel Lovelia (1885–), Auston (1887–1887), and Alfred Roy (1894–1976).

Alfred Muma, born in Arkona, died in Welland, Ont. where he served as game overseer on the Niagara River from 1935 to 1960.

The Muma family were early settlers of Warwick Twp. Various branches of the family have remained in Warwick, particularly in the vicinity of Arkona.

NASH*(from Beers)*

Alfred and his brother Hutchinson James Nash (1828–) came to Warwick Twp. from Ireland, after completing their education in Dublin, Ireland. Alfred farmed in Warwick for a number of years.

Hutchinson Nash also farmed, on Lot 11, Con. 3, from 1847 to 1858 when he sold his farm and entered the Toronto School of Medicine. In 1848 he married Elizabeth Fenner (1829–), whose origins were in Ireland as well.

After graduating in 1861, Dr. Hutchinson settled and practised in Warwick Twp. for seven years. He then moved to Forest where he practised for over a third of a century. The Nashes had three sons: Llewellyn, Richard, and George. Dr. Nash was highly respected in the community.

NASH*(from Settlers)*

Alfred Nash drove by the home of Levica Benjafeld every day on his way to work at the greenhouses of Lady Cline's estate while they lived in London, England. On an April morning in 1872, Levica and Alfred were married and ten days later they sailed for Canada, to join her brother at Kerwood.

Upon their arrival in Watford, they rented an old house and started housekeeping there. Alfred had an extensive background in horticulture and their garden was the envy of many.

Alfred and Levica had six children. Levica kept house and raised the children. Alfred worked for 25 years as the inspector of the fuel department for the railway. He bought and shipped wood from Watford for the Great Western Railway. There were thousands of cords of wood sent from Watford since it was the wooding station for the district.

NEWELL*(from newspaper items)*

Colour Sergeant Major L. Gunne Newell (1887–1915) of the 1st Battalion C.E.F. (St. Clair Borderers), died of wounds received in action in Langemarck, Belgium during the second battle of Ypres. He belonged to H Company, 27th Regiment.

His was the first military memorial service at St. Mary's Anglican Church, Warwick. The procession was formed by fifty Warwick Home Guard in uniform under Sergeant Davies of Watford, followed by Orangemen.

Sgt. Major Newell was the second son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Newell. He is commemorated on a plaque at St. Mary's Church.

O'NEIL*(submitted by Frances O'Neil)*

Thomas O'Neil (1855–1904) grew up in London Twp. His grandfather Thomas came to Canada from Ireland. In his early twenties, Thomas came to Warwick Twp. where he acquired property on the east part of Lot 10, Con. 3



courtesy E Williams

Frances and George O'Neil

NER (now 7054 Brickyard Line). This land consisted of 50 acres. Later he bought 100 acres directly across the road. Thomas married Elizabeth McCormick, daughter of Joseph McCormick of Warwick Twp., and they had four children: Robert Elmer (1881–), Joseph Herman (1882–1940), Catherine Eileen, and Sarah Winnie.

Following his father's death, Herman O'Neil took over the family farm. He married Elizabeth (Bessie) Beacom from the Warwick area. They had four children: Audrey (who married Mack Lawson of London), William, George Herman (–2002), and Douglas Harry (1925–2005). After Herman O'Neil's death, William and Douglas continued farming on the home farm. They carried on mixed farming, raised sheep for many years, and later became poultry farmers. Douglas O'Neil delivered fresh eggs to customers in Sarnia every Saturday for many years.

George O'Neil attended London Normal School and taught in Plympton and Warwick Twp. schools for 37 years. He resided almost across the road from the family farm at 7023 Brickyard Line, Lot 10, Con. 2 NER. He and his wife, Frances (Field, 1929–2007), had two children, Bob and Elizabeth. In 2005, this long time family farm was sold after the death of Douglas, the last surviving sibling.

ORR*(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)*

Natives of Scotland, weavers Robert (c.1801–1853) and Mary (Lowry) Orr (c.1810–1870) immigrated to Lanark County, Upper Canada in about 1842 with two young daughters Margaret (1831–1914) and Mary (1839–1911). Five sons had already died. In 1847, Robert secured assignment to Lot 26, Con. 2 NER, Warwick, but had to delay the move because of communications problems.

Before moving to Warwick they had three more children: James (1845–1910), Elizabeth (c.1847–), and Christina (1848–1927). The family travelled by ox-cart all the way to Warwick, with the two daughters walking behind. The youngest child, Isabella (c.1850–1907), was born in Warwick.

In 1853, Robert Orr died. Left alone, and with her eldest daughter Margaret already married to Alfred Smith (1826–1907), Mary opted to allow another family to adopt her daughter, Christina. The title to the farm came to James in 1857 when he was 12 years old.

Mary Orr married Irish immigrant Thomas Whitcraft. It was probably a marriage of convenience for by 1861, though still married, Thomas Whitcraft lived some distance away. Mary worked as a weaver to support her family. Her daughter Mary married Arkona blacksmith Alec Bartram (1836–1908). Christina married Charlie Randall and moved to Michigan. Isabella never married and lived for many years in West Virginia, although she died in Arkona on a visit home. It is presumed Elizabeth died sometime between 1861 and 1870.

James married Jane Watson (1843–1918) and had five children: Mary Ellen (1869–1918), Elmer (1870–1950), Lottie Jane (1875–1951), Chester (1873–1950), and Robert (1877–1950). Chester married Ada Brown (1882–1962) and farmed the Orr homestead with their three sons, Lloyd, Fred, and Harold.

Chester Orr was known as a good man. When neighbours abused and withheld wages from a young British immigrant, Walter Woolvett, in the early 1900s, Chester rescued the boy from his terrible situation and promptly sued his neighbours to recover Woolvett's rightful earnings.

ORRANGE

(from Watford Historical Society files)

Margaret (Peg) Julia Orrange (1921–1993) was the third of six children. The Orrange family moved from Inwood to Alvinston and finally to Watford at the end of the 1920s. Peg lost her father, John, in 1944. She lived with and cared for her mother, Bertha, until her mother's death in 1972.

In 1947 Peg began a long career with the Bank of Montreal in Watford. She was a popular fixture there until her retirement in 1980. Peg had a good friend, Bob Rawlings, throughout most of her years in Watford. Peg was part of a big family, but she became "Aunt Peg" to an even bigger family in the Watford community. Her spacious home received frequent visitors, and Peg was well known for her special blend of Irish hospitality.

PAISLEY

(submitted by Linda Koolen)

Lloyd Paisley (1908–1978) married Vera Fitzsimons (1908–2005) in 1937. They purchased the Waterman home on King Street (Townsend Line West), Arkona, for \$750. Their children were Mary and James.

Vera was on the staff of the Arkona Knitting Mill when it was destroyed by fire in 1939. Then she was the librarian at the Arkona Library in the Community Hall building from 1939 until 1973, except for 3 years. She served for many years as secretary of the Arkona Women's Institute

and the Arkona Cemetery Board. She was involved with transcribing the stones and the publishing of the Arkona Cemetery Book.

Lloyd operated Paisley's Garage from 1937 until 1972 (where the Arkona Seniors Hall is on Arkona Rd. in 2008). During much of that time he served on the Arkona Hydro Commission and on the volunteer Fire Department.

Vera and Lloyd had two children. Their daughter Mary married Angus Kelly and they raised four children in Forest: Dale, Kathy, Chris and Gary. Mary was an elementary school teacher and librarian. Later she married Dick Pope. Their son Jim married Carolyn (Lynn) Milner and they had two children: Jaymie and Jacquie. Jim and his wife, Mary Beth, now live in Michigan.

PARKER

(submitted by Mac Parker)

In 1855, Edwin Harrington Parker (1821–) and Caroline (Cundick, 1819–) Parker left England on the ship Try and came to Canada with six children. Edwin set up a blacksmith shop in Adelaide until, in 1866, he moved to a farm at Wisbeach, where he also built a blacksmith shop.

Their eldest son, Benjamin (1843–1947), apprenticed at age 16 as a shoemaker and worked at this for two years before becoming a farmer, acquiring property at Lot 28, Con. 2 SER. Benjamin married Ann Clark in 1870 and they had seven children: William Edwin (1871–1965), Daniel George (1872–1949), Reuben (1874–1961), Lucy (1876–1936), Joseph (1878–1937), John Freeman (1880–1962), and James (1883–1970).

Benjamin's youngest son, James, took over the farm in 1909. Benjamin and Ann moved to Watford and ran a shoe repair business at their residence on Erie St. James married Ida May Skillen (1884–1969).

John (Jack) farmed in Warwick Twp. He married Elizabeth Dormier and later Edith Johnson. Joseph was a Warwick Twp. farmer as well, who married Ella Robertson (1878–1945). Daniel lived in Watford, then in Leamington. He married Maude McChesney (1878–1946).

William Edwin married Sarah MacKenzie (1872–1960). They farmed at Lot 29, Con. 1 NER. Their family consisted of three sons: George (1897–1990), Russell (1901–1998), and Ivan (1908–1976). William served three years as Warwick Twp. Councillor, one year as Deputy Reeve, five years as Reeve, five years as Road Superintendent, and three years as Tax Assessor.

William and Sarah's son George served in the 63rd Battery in World War I where they used horses to pull big guns into position. When he returned from the war, he began working at Mueller's Brass Foundry in Sarnia. Despite having only a Grade 8 education, he became President of the company. He also had a farm at Lot 28, Con. 1 SER.

George's brother Russell farmed all his life at Wisbeach. He was a Shorthorn breeder who showed his



courtesy M Parker

Parker family, c. 1900. Standing: Lucy Galaway, Joe Parker, Reuben Parker, Dan Parker. Seated: Ben Parker, James Parker, Ann Parker, John Parker, William Parker

cattle all through western Canada, Ontario and Chicago from the mid 1930s on. He moved the cattle by railroad until about 1945 when trucks were used. He exhibited at the Western Fair for 50 years and was cattle superintendent for the Royal Winter Fair for 20 years.

William and Sarah's son, Ivan, graduated from Watford High School, then started an egg grading business and eventually a feed supply store on a one-acre lot off the home farm. During the 1930s and early 1940s, he delivered eggs to Toronto and returned with Master Feeds Concentrate. This was done by car pulling an enclosed trailer, leaving at 4 a.m. and returning late at night twice a week.

In 1941, Ivan married Evelyn Matthews (1910–1987). They had three children: Ivan Mac (1942–), Isabel (1943–), and Dorothy (1952–). In 1942, Ivan joined the Armed Forces and served as a Major in the 48th Battery, training troops in British Columbia. Ivan had a farm on Lot 30, Con. 1 SER where he bred Polled Shorthorn cattle. He served as School Trustee and was instrumental in getting Warwick Central School built, the first central school in Lambton County.

After the war, Ivan and Evelyn opened a grocery store and Shell gas station called Parker's Fireside Store at the same location as the egg grading station.

Ivan and Evelyn's son, Mac, attended SS#10 and Watford High School and graduated from Ridgetown Agricultural College in 1960. Mac's sisters Isabel and Dorothy both moved away from Warwick. Mac purchased the 50-acre farm from his grandfather, William, in 1960. In 1971 he also purchased his father's farm. Mac married Sandra Chamberlain (1943–) in 1972. Their children are Niola Adele (1966–), Kata Ann (1973–), and Ivan George (1976–). Mac followed family tradition and raised Polled Shorthorn cattle, selling and showing them throughout Ontario, Manitoba, Quebec, New York and Michigan. He was President of the Polled Shorthorn Association and the Ontario Beef Performance Testing Association. In 2008 he continues to operate a 450-acre beef and cash crop farm.

Mac served on Warwick Township Council in 1966 for one term, returning to Council in 1991 as the first Mayor of Warwick (until that time the position was known as

Reeve) for three consecutive terms, or nine years, during which time Watford amalgamated with Warwick.

Mac and Sandra's son, Ivan, is a computer technician/part-time farmer and lives at Lot 28, Con. 1 SER, Wisbeach. Ivan married Marcia Donald; they have a daughter. Mac and Sandra's daughters have both moved away from Warwick Twp.

PASTOOR

(from Voice of the Farmer, Dec. 6, 2006)

Steve and Kate Pastoor set up a dairy goat operation in 2004 in the Watford area. At the end of 2006, they were milking 220 goats, had 130 does that were ready to kid and about 200 doelings (young female goats not yet ready to milk). This is a new industry and the demand is high for goat's milk due to its nutritional value. The young couple was also included in the 2007 *Faces of Farming* calendar, produced by the Ontario Farm Animal Council.

PEARCE

(from Settlers)

Mrs. Cornelius Pearce and her husband came to Canada two months after their marriage in England, probably in the 1870s. They promised their parents they would come back to live in England once they made their fortune in Canada. Many young people believed the advertisements shown in England, telling what a wonderful place Canada was and promising every emigrant 10 shillings, a free house, an acre of land and a cow if they would only settle the new land. The Pearces never did see the free house or the cow. The government did issue certain articles, such as hand saws, gimlets, nails, door hinges, axes, spades, and scythes to pioneers.

The Pearces came to Watford to be near her cousin Mr. Nash. In the early days Watford was nothing but bush, and John St., on which they eventually lived, had buckwheat growing on it.

Mrs. Pearce lost most of her sight for fourteen years and was completely blind for a year before an operation removed the cataract from one eye. The other eye always remained blind. She baked bread, made soap, smoked meat and did everything she could to save, to help raise ten children. Mr. Pearce worked on the railroad for 28 years. His pay was 90 cents a day.

PEDDEN

(submitted by Viola and Shirley White)

John Pedden (1837–1915) came to Canada from Scotland in the 1840s with his parents and settled in East Williams Twp., Middlesex County. John moved to Adelaide Twp. in 1866. In 1870, he married Nancy McLachlan (1847–1930). They had nine children: Margaret, John, Andrew, Catherine, Joseph, Nancy, William, David, and Archie.

John's son Andrew (1874–1955) married Annie Edith McKeen in 1915 and they had five children: William John



courtesy W Jones

John Pedden, Reeve of Warwick Twp., 1970s

Andrew, Isabel, David, Lloyd, and Nancy. Their eldest son, John (1915–1979), married Marie Mabel Cooper (1913–1979) in 1939. They farmed on Lot 25, Con. 1 SER, Warwick Twp. and had three children: Viola Marie, Shirley Ann, and John Andrew Gerald.

Andrew and Annie's son John was Reeve of Warwick Twp. at the time of his death in a car accident on March 14, 1979, which also took the life of his wife, Marie. Their daughter Shirley remembered the blinding snow blizzard that March afternoon when her parents were killed in front of her brother's home. They were on their way home from a funeral visitation in Strathroy.

John had a keen interest in Belgian horses which he showed at the local fall fairs. *Sarnia Observer* editor Marcel Saddy knew John and in an editorial after his death commented on John leaving his mark on the community with his hobby of heavy horses and gaily painted wagons that were a fixture at Lambton country fairs.

PERRIAM

(submitted by Shirley Perriam)

Walter Thomas Perriam (1904–1997) was born in Oldham, England. An only child, Walter lost his parents at age 12. At the age of 18 he immigrated to Canada to escape a strict aunt.

The ocean crossing took six weeks and Walter landed in Montreal. From there he boarded a train to London, Ont. and took a stagecoach to Lucan. He was met by Newman Johnson, who took Walter to his Warwick Twp. farm to become a farm hand. Walter had been an English town boy and when taking his first trip to Arkona he walked to town and wanted to know if Arkona had any street cars.

courtesy S Perriam



Walter Perriam milking his first cow

Walter was a hard worker with a quick wit and a temper to match.

In 1928 Walter married Edna Vidella Haskell and they raised four sons: Donald, Glen, Norman, and Lloyd. Walter worked for other farmers, including Gordon Curts, and for the Department of Highways until 1969 when he retired.

Walter and Edna lived most of their lives in the Warwick-Arkona area, spending ten years in the Orchard View Apartments and their last days at the Watford Nursing Home (Quality Care Centre).

PIERCE

(submitted by Gerry Pierce)

courtesy G Pierce



Joy and Gerry Pierce

Joy and Gerry Pierce, retired secondary school teachers from Aurora, Ont., moved to Lot 22, Con. 6 NER, Warwick Twp. (8199 Townsend Line) in 1996. What attracted the Pierces to this 74 acre farm was the idyllic rural setting for themselves and for Joy's horses. They enjoy the 10 acre bush and fencerows that are full of birds and wildlife. Although the neighbours refer to the farm as the Newman Johnson place, the Pierces purchased the property from Jerry and Ingrid Stevens. The Stevens had allowed the Ausable Conservation Authority to plant 6,000 trees, mostly Austrian pine, white cedar and Norway spruce, sixteen years earlier. These trees are now quite established.

Shortly after moving to Warwick, Joy acquired miniature donkeys. One of them learned to pull a two-wheel cart and he regularly pulls cart and driver in the Arkona Canada Day and Forest Fall Fair parades. He has also competed in judged events at the Alvinston and Walkerton Agricultural Fairs. Joy has provided donkeys for the Lambton County United Church outdoor Nativity presentations as well.

PIERCE

(submitted by Margaret Hodgson and Janis McCabill)

Oliver Myles Pierce II (c.1794–1870) was born in Quebec to Oliver Myles Pierce I (c.1770–1803). He had a younger brother, Jonathan. It is believed that the Pierces were United Empire Loyalists and had moved from New York City to eastern Quebec in the 1770s, during the upheaval of the American Revolution.

Oliver II married Sarah Armstrong (1805–1886) from the United States. They lived in Warwick Twp. on Lot 2, Con. 5 NER (Birnam Line). Oliver and Sarah raised six children: John Oliver, James S., William Henry, Ephraim, Annis, and Mary Elizabeth.

John Oliver (1835–1886) married Margaret Duncan (1841–1903), daughter of Adam and Mary (MacDonald) Duncan. John and Margaret lived on Lot 2, Con. 5 NER. They had five children: William, Selena, Alice, James, and Ethel.

There appears to be no information about James S. (c.1842–after 1871) other than he was buried at Beechwood Cemetery in Forest, Ont. William Henry (c.1843–) was born in London, Ont. and married Annie Maria Haynes (c.1849) in Watford. They lived beside his father on Lot 3, Con. 5 NER.

Ephraim (1846–1925) married Elizabeth Ann Boyce (1852–c.1930) and they also lived on Lot 3, Con. 5 NER. By 1911 they were living in Forest. Annis (c.1849–c.1913) married George Summers Stonehouse (1826–1907) in about 1881. Her husband died in Montgomery County, Iowa and Annis returned to Forest, Ont.

Mary Elizabeth (c.1832–c.1892) married William S. Stonehouse (1832–1906) in 1857 in St. Mary's, Ont.

They had six children: Oliver, Sarah Elizabeth, Maude Annie, William W., John Newton, and Morley. William S., widowed at age 60, lived in Forest with daughters Sarah and Maude (Stonehouse) Detwiler, according to the 1901 census.

QUICK

(from newspaper clippings)

Lloyd and Ruth Quick came to Warwick in 1947 when they bought Lot 13, Con. 2 NER (6480 First School Rd). Ruth was a teacher. Lloyd operated a chicken and hog farm. Their son Roger married Norma Sadler from Parkhill and they lived for a while with his parents and his sister Carol in the yellow brick house that was large enough for two families. This home was built by Robert Auld, one of Warwick's pioneers.

In 1972 Lloyd sold the farm to neighbours John and Antonia Geerts, who later sold it to their son Jack. Lloyd and Ruth had moved to Warwick Village earlier and purchased the gas station just east of the village, which they owned from 1957 to 1972. In 1972 they purchased the new house of Stewart Smith, just east of the General Store in the village. After ten years they sold that home and moved to Watford. They later retired to the United States, to be closer to Roger and Norma in Georgia.

Roger and Norma were known locally for their country and western band *Roger Quick and the Rainbows*. Roger started in Ross Campbell's Rainbow Band in 1959, then became the leader. At first the band played for Junior Farmers clubs and at the regular Saturday night dances at the Ipperwash Casino and the Grand Bend Village Inn. Then the band began booking for dances and weddings at different locations every weekend.

Roger moved his family to West Williams Twp., Middlesex County, where he farmed and drove transport. Roger and Norma continued with the band as well. They have five children. In 1978 Roger's tune *Ten Miles from Home* reached number 29 on the top 50 charts. Roger and Norma recorded a number of long playing records (LPs).

Roger and Norma Quick live in Georgia, USA, in 2008. Lloyd and Ruth are deceased.

Roger's sister Carol McAlpine lived in Warwick Village for several years while her children June and Darryl attended Warwick Central School.

QUINLAN

(submitted by Margaret Hodgson and Janis McCabill)

The Quinlan family originated from the County Clare, Ireland. They first settled in Norfolk County, Ont. Some time before 1851 Andrew (c.1794–1867) and wife Johanna "Ivon" (Slay) Quinlan came to Canada with their eight children: John, Ellen, Mary, Michael, Bridget, Catharine, Susan, and Patrick.

Ellen Quinlan (c.1829–1901) married James O'Connell (c.1831–1876) who owned Lot 4, Con. 8 NER (Townsend Line) in 1867. They lived in Bosanquet

Twp. Unfortunately James died at age 45. Ellen adopted a daughter, Mary Madden, born in the United States, and may have adopted another daughter, Catherine Lawgis, as well. Ellen later moved to Gore St., Forest, Ont. with Mary.

Susan Quinlan (c.1833–1920) married her neighbour in Norfolk County, Daniel McAlpine (c.1826–1873), who came from Scotland. Daniel was part owner of a sawmill. In 1854, he purchased 100 acres, the east part of Lot 4, Con. 8 NER, Warwick. The McAlpines lived there until his death at age 52 and his widow moved to Forest next to her sister Ellen O'Connell. Susan and Daniel raised five children: William, Andrew, Susan, Arthur, and James.

Susan and Daniel's son William was born in Warwick Twp. and never married. He was a cabinet and violin maker. By 1901 he was living with his mother Susan at 42 Gore St., Forest.

Susan and Daniel's son Andrew (c.1858–1925) married Georgeanna Addison (1863–1888) of Bosanquet Twp. and they had one daughter Helena Georgina (1888–1920). Georgeanna died in childbirth and Helena was raised by her grandmother, Susan (Quinlan) McAlpine. Andrew left for Chicago, USA where he remarried about ten years later to Anna Graham and they had one son, George Donald McAlpine.

Sadly Helena died from the flu epidemic at age 32, a young mother of four children. She had married Charles Vincent Gallagher, an Ontario land surveyor, and they lived near the Cobalt-New Liskeard area. Their children were Kathleen, Mary, Charles, and Georgina.

REDMOND

(from *Warwick Tweedsmuir and From This Place*)

Orville Redmond (–1984) married Margaret Bell McElroy (1913–2006) in 1943. Margaret was born in Watford, the daughter of James and Mary Jane (Minnie McPhedran) McElroy. She had one sister, Annie (Dinniwell).

Orville was a farmer. In later life he drove school bus. They had two children, Mac and Helen. The Redmonds lived on the McElroy family farm on First School Rd., north of the Egremont Rd., where Margaret had grown up, for the rest of their lives.

Margaret attended Kelvin Grove Public School (SS#2), Watford High School and London Normal School. She taught in elementary schools for many years, in Adelaide, Brooke and Warwick Twp. Her interests were focused on her family, her church and her community. She was a life member of Warwick Women's Institute; she was active in St. Mary's Anglican Church in Warwick Village, and when St. Mary's closed, she became active in Trinity Anglican Church in Watford.

The Redmond/McElroy farm continues in Mac Redmond's care. In early 2008 Mac retired after eight years as Executive Director of the North Lambton Community Health Centre. Mac started his public service career in 1973

as a planner with the City of Sarnia, then transferring to the Human Resources Department. In 1987 Mac became Human Resources Director for the County of Lambton.

REYCRAFT

(submitted by Barbara Kernohan)

John Reycraft (1834–) was born in County Cork, Ireland. He came to Canada at the age of 16. After marrying Mary Ann Swanton, they moved to the east half of Lot 25, Con. 3 SER, Warwick Twp. in 1864.

A squatter, one D. Edwards, was found on this farm. In order to remove the family from his farm, John built them a new shanty further down the road.

The children of John and Mary Ann were: Eliza (1860–), Mary Jane (1861–1918), Thomas (1862–1920), Richard (1863–), William (1865–1932), John (1866–1895), George (1867–1932), James (1868–1881), Sarah Ann (1869–) and Robert (1874–1919). Mary Ann died shortly after the birth of Robert. John Sr. then married Margaret (Chambers) Kerr and they had Rebecca Elizabeth (1875–1953), Swanton Charles (1881–1962) and Esther Susan (1884–1939)

The house on Lot 25 was built sometime in the 1870s, and is built of cement. Several teenage boys in the family plus the connection Margaret had with the owners of a gravel pit meant a deal on gravel and free labour, which equalled a cement house.

The farm was taken over by Swanton C. Reycraft who married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Moffatt. Their children were Gordon (1910–1979) and Muriel (1912–1969)

The house was divided to accommodate the generations. John and Margaret occupied the parlour and one downstairs bedroom. There was a separate entrance on the west side. It was plastered over after their deaths.

Swanton was involved in municipal politics most of his life, serving for many years on Warwick council and as Reeve before taking on the position of clerk from 1936 to 1958.

Swanton's step-brother Robert farmed in the block west of the home farm and lived in a log house. His step-brother William lived in the block east in another cement house. Rebecca, Swanton's sister, married Fred Westgate and resided in the Warwick and Watford area. His sister Susie moved to Windsor and worked there as a lady's maid but returned home to keep house for her widowed brother William until she married Herman McNaughton.

Swanton's son Gordon married Evelyn Gault in 1952. They had one daughter, Barbara Elizabeth, who married Paul Kernohan and lives in Plympton Twp. The farm was taken over by Gordon after his father's death. He sold it to Brad and Patricia Thompson in 1977.

RICHTER

(from Settlers)

Adam Richter (–1914) married Susanna Spicher (1844–1935) in 1866. Susanna was born in Ontario

County in eastern Ontario. When she was about 12 years of age, the family moved to Plympton Twp.

After they were married, the Richters settled on a farm one and a half miles west of Birnam, on the 4th Line of Warwick Twp. They had no family but adopted and raised six children.

Susanna Richter was a direct descendant of early Mennonite settlers. She wore the traditional Mennonite white muslin bonnet, grey dress and dull blue collar.

When interviewed in the 1920s, Susanna Richter felt they were too busy working, getting food to eat and clothes to wear to remember any interesting happenings. She used to bake bread in a big, round bake kettle which made one big loaf. The coals would be put on the top of the lid to keep in the heat. In her father's house there was a big open fireplace and a stick across it on which there were hooks at intervals to hang meat and other food on, to cook. She also made quilts and mats, once her gardening and other housework was done.

The Richters spent their lives on the farm until having to move to Arkona because of the ill health of her husband.

RIDLEY

(submitted by Margaret Roder)

In 1892 Thomas Valentine (T. V.) Ridley (–1935), his wife Isabel (Tanner, –1935) and two children George (1889–) and Jessie (1891–), moved from the Stratford, Ont. area to a farm on Bethel Rd. It was the second farm north of the Bethel Church and cemetery. In the following years three more children were born: Earl (1894–), Thomas Valentine Jr. (1896–), and Florence (1898–).

Then the Ridleys bought 200 acres on Wisbeach Rd. and moved to a house there. Later they purchased the first farm north of Bethel Church.

George Ridley married Lila (Williams) in 1916 and settled on the farm north of the church. George and Lila had five children: Marion (1917–), Ilene (1918–), Clayton (1921–), Donald (1923–) and Margaret (1926–).

George's brother Earl built a house on Wisbeach Rd. and married Mabel Minna. Earl bought the grocery store and egg grading station in Aberarder and built the house that is still there in 2008.

T. V. Sr. moved to Arkona into the house that stood where the Teeple Optometrist office is in 2008. T. V. Jr. married Minnie Murray and lived on the southeast corner of Wisbeach Rd. and Birnam Line. The Wisbeach Rd. properties are all owned by Roder Turkey Farms today.

Florence married Frank Conkey and lived on the Egremont Rd. east of Warwick Village.

Jessie lived with her parents until they passed away. In 1937 she married Lambert McAdam and resided on Wisbeach Rd. This farm is also owned today by Roder Turkey Farms.

In the next generation, George and Lila's daughter Margaret married Allan Roder.

RIVERS

(from *The Strathroy Age*, June 13, 1907)

Henry Rivers (1745–1826) was born in London, England. He was the only son of a family of six. His father was a British army officer who had seen active service in different parts of the world, having served under Sir John Moore at Corunna (Spain) in 1809 against Napoleon, where he received a rifle wound in the knee from which he never fully recovered.

In 1832 Henry's parents, Henry, and his five sisters, came to Canada, settling in St. Thomas, where Henry's father died from the effects of the wound he had received. The family then came west to Warwick Twp., settling on a land grant received from the crown.

Henry married Marie Westgate in 1855 at St. Paul's Cathedral in London, Ont. Henry and Marie had three sons and three daughters.

ROBERTSON

(submitted by *Eleanor Robertson Collings*)

William Robertson (1816–1884) was born in the Scottish Highlands. He enlisted in the 93rd Regiment of the Highlanders and ended up in Quebec. It is said that it was so cold the nuns knit long black woollen stockings for the Highlanders to wear under their kilts.

In 1844 William was bought out of the army for 18 pounds by his soon to be wife, Catherine Shinners.

While farming in the Ottawa Valley William met Thomas Tighe. Thomas had been granted Crown land in Warwick Twp. A deal was struck with Mr. Tighe that if William and Catherine would take care of him, he would transfer the property to them. This property is described as the west half of Lot 25, Con. 2 SER.

The Robertson farm was to remain in the family for two more generations. Edward, son of William, and Gerald, son of Edward, each lived there. This covered a span of time equalling 103 years. Upon Gerald's death in 1959, the farm was sold to Harry Peters.



courtesy E (Robertson) Collings

William and Catherine (Shinners) Robertson

ROBINSON

(submitted by *Debbie Oxy*)

James Robinson (1802–) and his son John had received the rights to Lot 6, Con. 3 NER, Warwick Twp., in 1848. The Robinsons came to Canada as part of the Petworth immigration plan. They settled in the English Settlement in the northwestern part of Warwick Twp.

James Sr. and his wife Sophia (1807–) had seven children: John, Sophia Ann (1826–), both born in England, then James Jr. (1838–), George (1839–), Charles (1842–), Moses Henry (1844–), and Hannah (1845–). The latter children were born in Canada. Sophia Ann married James Wallington and Hannah married George Karr. After James Sr. died, his wife Sophia lived in the home of her son James Jr. After Sophia died, James Jr. lived alone; in the 1901 census he was found living as a boarder in Forest.

John Robinson (–1902) married Mary Ann (Ruddock/Ruddick, –1907). Within a few years of arriving in Canada, John bought the west ½ of Lot 6 and the east ½ of Lot 5, Con. 3 NER, which were clergy reserves. After several other land transactions in Warwick Twp., John and Mary Ann moved to Muskoka, where his sister Ann and her husband James Wallington lived. John and Mary Ann's children were all born in Warwick Twp. They were: William (1848–), Charles (1851–), Willard (1852–), Sophia Ann (1855–), John (1857–), Mary Jane (1859–), Josephine (1861–), Albert (1863–), Luke (1865–), Ellen M. (1866–), and Martha (1869–).

ROBSON

(from *Watford Guide-Advocate*, April 6, 2006)

Travis and Stephanie Robson and their family, Bobbi-Jo, Jessie, Colton and Paige, moved to 6224 Churchill Line in 2002. Travis buys and sells horses trained for barrel racing. In 2006 the Robsons had more than 25 horses, four brood mares and a stallion.

At the age of 17 Travis was invited to spend some time with a family in Italy. There he learned to train, break and show reining and performance horses. From there he went to Florida where he learned about the barrel racing industry.

Over the years, Travis has earned a reputation as a quiet, patient trainer. He hopes to train a world champion for his daughter, Jessie, who shares his passion for barrel racing. Jessie competed in barrel racing, goat tying, break-away roping and pole bending at the Junior National Rodeo Finals in New Mexico.

Travis is also a blacksmith and has been shoeing horses for 13 years. He is recognized by veterinarians for his ability to fix foot and lameness problems in horses through his special shoeing.

ROCHE

(from *Who Are These People? A Family History* by *Eric James McIntyre*)

David and Hannora (Dorsey) Roche had a family

of seven children, all born in County Tipperary, Ireland. It appears that David and a number of the children died there and Hannora took her four surviving children, John, William, Mary, and Margaret, to Canada.

Hannora (Anna, 1801–1891) came to Warwick Twp. in 1841. The 1891 census indicates that Hannora was living with her daughter Mary and her husband Richard Lewis. By then she was known as Mrs. Quigley. She previously had remarried in London, Ont. Her unique grave monument in the Roman Catholic Cemetery north of Watford is a beautifully crafted cement tree stump.

Hannora's son John (1819–1894) settled on Lot 9, Con. 3 SER. Her son William purchased Lot 10, Con. 4 SER but later moved to Australia. One daughter, Mary (1832–1920), married Richard Lewis (1835–1891), and the other daughter Margaret (c.1832–1850) died at the age of 18 in Watford.

John Roche married Mary Ann Lewis. They were married at Walpole Island by Rev. Father Durankey because at that time there were no resident priests in Warwick Village, although Warwick had a little log church. Mary Ann was the daughter of Richard and Bridget (Shea) Lewis, who brought their family to Lot 28, Con. 2 SER (Zion Line) in 1832. John Roche cleared and

operated his farm on Con. 3 SER and bought more land until he owned 450 acres and more property in Watford and Sarnia. He invested largely in cattle and horses. Before the railway came, he did a large horse teaming business between Sarnia and Hamilton.

The first school house in School Section 3 was located on the Roche property between 1865 and 1883.

A story of interest showed John's courage, as one night his neighbour asked his assistance to rescue a hog that had been carried off by a bear. John took his trusty axe and the two men caught up with the bear and, with a well directed blow to the animal's head, recovered the pig. It was badly disfigured but survived.

Later in life John moved to Watford where he was injured by a horse while driving his cart. He died at the age of 75. John Roche donated land for the building of the new Catholic Church in Watford. Our Lady Help of Christians Roman Catholic Church was built in 1875.

John and Mary Roche had 12 children. Only Bridget, David, William and Thomas remained in the Watford-Warwick area. Bridget Ann Roche (1849–1898) married John Rogers Sr. in Strathroy. Sometime after the birth of their fifth child, her husband left to find work in the United States and never was heard from again. Bridget



Roche family, Watford (T. B. Taylor, photographer)

lived at Lot 181, Warwick St. in Watford. The children were: Maria, Kate, Annie, John (Jack) and Fred Rogers.

David Roche (1852–1925) in 1873 embarked on a grocery and liquor business in Watford. In 1876 he married Mary O'Meara (1856–1937) from London. They had eight children. In 1895, with his brother Thomas, David purchased the hotel which had been built by H. O. Baker in 1881. They called it the Roche House. The property had large barns and sheds and the brothers bought more real estate which they rented out for other businesses. David was fire chief for eleven years. He and his five brothers belonged to the famous fire hose team (Watford Defiance) of Watford. Like all his family he was a lover and breeder of thoroughbred horses.

David's children were all well educated. While they were all at home, the church choir in Our Lady Help of Christians Church was the Roche choir. John and Edythe played the organ and David's children sang. In 1920 David and his wife retired and moved to Toronto to live with their daughters Edythe and Loretto, who were music teachers.

William Patrick Roche (1856–1930) died in Watford at the age of 74 and never married.

Thomas Roche (1860–1936) married Sarah McPhee (1871–1954) and they had two sons, Francis Clare (1898–1962) and Harold (1901–1980). Harold was an accomplished pianist. Thomas and his sons carried on the Roche House business after his brother David retired around 1920.

During the time Frank Restorick Jr. was the owner of the Maple Leaf Hotel in Warwick Village horse and foot races were common. One race was between Thomas Roche, owner of the Roche House in Watford, and Frank Restorick Jr., the owner of the Maple Leaf Hotel in Warwick. The race was seven miles from Watford to Warwick Village. Mr. Restorick was the winner, but later disqualified, because he was seen holding the buggy whip that some friend had extended from the rear of a buggy, giving him an unfair advantage.

Thomas Roche owned the famous trotting horse Paddy R. The story is told of the day a Port Huron breeder challenged David to a race. He took Paddy R on the ferry, which became wedged in heavy ice. Roche unloaded his horse and cutter and, with thousands of people watching from both banks, completed the journey on the ice floe itself. Paddy R won the race and a \$500 bet. Paddy R and Red Rose, another outstanding Roche horse, won many races.

Michael Roche (1865–1936) married Elizabeth McPhee and they had three sons. He owned the Roche House in Forest, Ont. He owned the original 100 acres at Lot 9, Con 3. SER, and was a lover of horses. He owned Black Witch, a renowned racehorse.

Of interest, the Roche Hotel in Watford continued operation by several new owners until May 1979, when it burned and never was rebuilt.

RODER

(submitted by Margaret Roder)

Norman Roder and his wife Christina (Durling) came to Canada from Newark, New Jersey in 1923. They started the Rock Glen Hatchery in Arkona with Norman's brother-in-law John Vidt. The hatchery had its own hybrid hens that produced eggs for the hatchery.

Norman and Christina had one daughter, Mary Lyle, and five sons: Norman Jr., Allan, Harry, John, and Edward. Norman Jr. joined the Navy in 1942 and went down aboard the HMCS St. Croix in 1943.

Allan (1923–2002) was the only son that settled in Warwick Twp. In 1944, at the age of 19, he decided to purchase the 50 acre farm at the southwest corner of Arkona Rd. and Birnam Line. There he raised a few pigs.

In 1946 Allan married Margaret Ridley. In 1947 they started to raise turkeys. The first year he raised 150 and dressed them on the farm. The numbers gradually increased over the years into the thousands. In the early 1950s he raised Bronze Breeder turkeys and produced eggs for the Stan Edwards Turkey Hatchery on Zion Line.

In 1953 a tornado wiped out the farm and they started over. Then, in 1962 a fire killed 1,200 turkeys, with loss estimated at \$11,000.

The Roderes purchased the Edlington-Silverwoods Cheese Factory and Cold Storage in Arkona from Pearl Butler and incorporated Roder Turkey Farms Ltd. in 1955. Allan started processing turkeys there under the Almar label. He started exhibiting dressed turkeys at the Royal Winter Fair in 1960 and won the Grand Championship for Boxed Poultry in 1964, 1965 and 1966. Previously no one in Canada had won this championship for three consecutive years. Neither has anyone done so since.

In 1955 Roderes purchased the Marshall Farm at the southeast corner of Arkona Rd. and Birnam Line. The house on this property, built circa 1845, has been preserved to date. The Bronze turkeys were replaced with Whites in the mid 1960s. Over the years various other farms were purchased and the operation continued to expand.

In 1965 Allan and Margaret's son, Allan Jr., was killed in a car accident at the age of 14.

The operation now consists of 1,000 acres and produces 175,000 turkeys a year. It is owned by Allan's son Art and Art's son Jeremy.

ROGERS

(from newspaper clippings)

Jack Rogers (1915–2006) was the son of Stanley and Bessie Rogers of Watford. He married Margaret Bodkin (1914–2006) of Delaware in 1940. Four weeks after they were married, Jack threw a no-hitter in the Western Counties Baseball League. It was a great day he always remembered.

Jack and Margaret were members of Watford United Church where Margaret was secretary for many years. During World War II he served in the Canadian armed



Jack Rogers

forces. Jack joined Androck upon graduating from the University of Western Ontario, retiring as its President. He served as Reeve of Watford, Chairman of Lambton College, and as a member of many local Boards, committees and service organizations. Jack and Margaret had three children, Patty Anne (1947–), John Robert (1948–), and Owen Stanley (1953–).

Jack was an avid researcher on the history of the Watford area. It started out as a hobby in the early 1950s, when the staff at the *Watford Guide-Advocate* allowed him to take home the bound annual copies of the paper. His main interest was letters sent home by soldiers in World War I. Books from the old Mechanics Institute, the library before Watford Public Library, were also collected. Jack helped preserve about 400 books from between 1885 and 1895.

ROMBOUTS

(submitted by the Rombouts family)

Peter T. (1910–1977) Rombouts and Maria Kustermans (1917–2005) were both born in the Netherlands. After their marriage in 1939 they moved to Belgium where they rented a farm. Wanting more opportunities for their growing family they immigrated to Canada, where they had relatives near Watford.

In February, 1952 they traveled with their nine children by ship to London, England and then from Liverpool to Pier 21, Halifax on the *Empress of France*. From there they travelled by

train to London, then took taxis to Watford. They stayed for six weeks with Peter's brother Adrian and Maria's sister Liza Rombouts, who had settled on Brickyard Line East in Warwick Twp. Maria's brother Adrian and Mary Kustermans were also in Warwick Twp., on the Egremont Rd.

Peter and Maria bought a farm on Lots 18 and 19, Con. 1 SER, where they established a dairy farm. The children were all put to work, milking cows, hoeing beans, beets and cucumbers, and picking them. The cows were milked by hand by all, even the youngest, Andy, who was so small he stood while milking. Four more children were born in Canada for a total of thirteen siblings.

The children first attended Kelvin Grove School but then in 1955 Peter sold a lot off his farm for the new one-room St. Christopher Roman Catholic School. This meant the Rombouts children then had more time for chores before and after school! Even during lunch hour the boys had noon chores to do on the farm.

By the time the boys were 15 they started working off the farm, mostly at Watford Poultry and Gribbens Feed Mill, or for Martin Strybosch and Sherman Williams. The girls went to work as mother's helpers and at the slipper factory or Wire Works in Watford. This helped the family considerably as there had been times in the first years that the family couldn't pay their grocery bill. Ivan Parker owned a grocery on Hwy 22 and he had enough faith in the family to hold a bill for many months at a time until they could pay. Paul Sullivan who sold fertilizer also was understanding and kind to the Rombouts family.

In 1973 Peter and Mary retired to a new home across the road from the farm house on Nauvoo and their son Andy and wife Cindy took over the home place.

Many of the family settled in Warwick Twp. or in neighbouring communities.

Adrian (1940–) married Jane Bastiaansen and moved to Thedford.



Joe and Cathy Rombouts with their grandchildren Lauryn, Joey and Cameron Rombouts, Nikky and Jimmy DeJeu

Peter Jr. (1942–) married Elly VanderKant in 1967. He started Rombouts Construction in 1964. Peter and Elly built a new home and shop in 1968, just south of Arkona on Arkona Rd. They raised three children: Diane (1968–) who married Jackson Lafferty and moved to the North West Territories; Mike (1969–) who married Sandra Verheyen from Warwick Twp.; and Mark (1970–) who married Ronja Skorey.

Casey (1943–) married Gertie Caris in 1970 and they bought the farm at 6836 Zion Line, where they built a layer barn, raised pigs and cash cropped. Recently they built a new house just west of the home farm, at 6782 Zion Line. They raised three children: Dorothy (1972–) who married Spencer Seiler; Jenny (1974–) who married Brian DeGroot; and Mackie (1973–) who married Jennifer Felkar in 1995. Mackie and Jennifer live on the home farm with their children Dustyn, Morgan, and Carson.

Annie (1945–1986) married John Willemse in 1969 and farmed in West Williams. They had four children: Susan from London, Bob from Parkhill, Sandra and her husband John Veens from Warwick Twp., and Sherie from McGillivray Twp.

Jackie (1946–) married Martin Vanderkant. In 1970 they bought the farm at 7163 Quaker Rd. They raised six children: Jeffrey (1969–2003) who married Shelley Corbett; Scott (1971–) who lives in Arkona; James (1973–) who lives in Petrolia; Marty (1975–) who married Stacey Boris and lives in Forest; Peter (1977–) who farms on Quaker Rd.; and Jenny (1979–) who lives in Sarnia.

Joseph “Joe” Rombouts (1947–) was born in Belgium. His wife Catherine “Cathy” Bastiaansen (1950–) was born in Holland. In 1972 they bought the Manders farm at 7201 Confederation Line. Here they raised pigs, grew cash crops and raised their two children: Nancy (1971–) and Joseph (Joey, 1973–). Nancy married Jim DeJeu (1969–). She works as an Educational Assistant and Jim is Treasurer of Lambton Mutual in Watford. They live at 6783 Confederation Line. The DeJeu have two children: Jimmy (1993–) and Nichole (Nikky, 1994–). Joey married Rachel (Mikki Grover, 1977–) in 1997. They live on the home farm at 7201 Confederation Line, Watford, and own and operate R. & R. Honey, which they established in 1999. Joey is a licensed electrician and Rachel works as a part-time dental assistant. They have three children; Joey III (1999–), Cameron (2000–), and Lauryn (2003–). In 2008 Joe and Cathy reside at 7766 Confederation Line.

Elizabeth (1949–) married Bill VanderKant (1942–1999) and they settled on the farm at 8061 Tamarack Line. They raised two sons: Billy (1979–) and Eric (1982–).

Frank (1950–) married Betsy (Nieuwenhuizen) Mezenburg in 1980. They bought a home on Zion Line and operate the Rombouts Excavating and Farm Drainage business from the same location. They have three children: Joe Mezenburg from Watford, Jessica from London, and Brad and his wife Louise (Merritt) from Watford.

Andy (1952–) married Cindy Van Hooydonk in 1973.

They bought Andy’s parents’ farm at 6163 Nauvoo Rd. They have two children. Julie married Brent Horne and lives in London with son Colby. Randy married Kelly Annet and lives at 6972 Egremont Rd. in Warwick Village and they have two sons, Aaron and Nathan.

Mary (1953–) married Jim Copeland. They purchased a farm on Zion Line in 1978. They raised three daughters: Samantha, Pamela, and Victoria.

Lucy (1954–) married Bill Buttery. They reside at 579 Gold St. in Watford. They raised three daughters: Stacey, Carrie Anne, and Amanda.

Katerina (Cathy, 1955–) married Mike Van Geertruyde in 1986. Cathy is known for her cake business, Cathy’s Cakes, in Kerwood. They have four children. Dan Manning married Julie Morgan and they have three children, Dakota, Denver, and Page. Joseph Manning is in the restaurant business along with his brother Dan. Chris Van Geertruyde married Lisa Van Koll and they live in British Columbia. Chantel Van Geertruyde married Jason Rite and they live in Watford.

Margaret (1957–) married Tony Wygengangs in 1983. Their children are Kevin, Marcie, Amy, and Monique, and they all reside in the Forest area. Tony is a mechanic.

Ross

(submitted by Helen Ross)

Donald Ross (1800–1886) married Catherine McGregor (1811–1874) in 1829 in Ross Shire, Scotland. They came to Ontario in 1831 with their son David and settled first in Glengarry County, then Toronto, before they came to Warwick Twp.

Donald and his friend John Tanner walked much of the way from Toronto to Warwick Twp., when the Egremont Rd. was still full of stumps and fallen trees. Donald planted his first crop on the homestead of William Luckham.

The only neighbours then were Captain Burwell and John McLeay to the west and George Watson to the east at Wisbeach. There was a little log church in Adelaide and the Rosses walked there, some six miles away. Later the minister, Rev. W. Dees, rode his white horse, Kate, into Warwick every two weeks, which was closer for the Ross family. By 1870 Knox Presbyterian Church was open just a mile west of the Ross homestead and son John was the first elder.

By 1850 Donald moved to the west half of Lot 19, Con. 1 NER, where he and Catherine raised their eight children: David (1830–1923), John (1833–1905), Catherine (1835–1901), Margaret (1837–1909), Janet (1839–1926), Anne (1842–1895), Georgena (1844–), and Elizabeth (1848–).

Donald and Catherine’s first son, David Ross, married Mary Burwell in 1866 and moved to Watford. Mary was born in Warwick Village to pioneers William and Sarah Burwell, who ran a tavern and stage coach stop there. David and Mary Ross had no children. David operated a grain and dry goods business in Watford until 1873

and served on the town council. In 1876 he became the Watford postmaster and served for 35 years. He built a large brick house across from the Watford Presbyterian Church.

Two of Donald and Catherine Ross's children, Anne and Janet, stayed to live in the original 1½ storey frame house on the east half of Lot 19. When Anne died at age 53, Janet moved to Leamington to be near family. Ben Williamson bought the property from the Donald Ross estate.

In 1882, Catherine and Donald's second son John built a new large two storey brick house on the west ½ of Lot 19 (corner of Nauvoo Rd. and Egremont Rd.). The cost was \$2,500. In total the house had 16 large windows, all with stone sills. A verandah ran across the front and side of the house and included two balconies from the second floor. The upstairs sitting room opened out onto one of the balconies.

John (1833–1905) married Anne Cameron (1846–1930). They had six children: John Milton (1869–1879), Leila (Lil) Anne (1872–1954), David Alexander (1875–1942), George William (1877–1955) who pioneered a greenhouse business in Leamington, Flora Jean (1879–1962), and Mary Margaret (Madge/Mame, 1883–1963).

In 1899 the family took in a two week old neighbour child, Alice McGregor, whose mother had died during childbirth. Although her father Archie always kept in touch, Alice remained in the Ross home and grew up there.

Four of John and Anne's children, George (tenor), Lil (soprano), Flora Jean (alto), and David (bass), formed a quartet and sang at many local functions. Flora Jean married Robert Laws and lived on the 2nd Line SER. She taught piano and played the church organ.

John Ross kept bees and extracted honey. His family

also made maple syrup on his property across the road and to the west on Egremont Rd.

When John Ross passed away in 1905, his son David, a school teacher in Adelaide Twp., took over the farm. He married Mary Elizabeth (Min) Aitken and they moved into a large frame house built for them on the same property. They had two children: Helen Cameron Ross (1910–) and Donald McGregor Ross (1911–1995). Helen taught in area schools and for 17 years at Watford Public School. She and her parents moved into the brick house in 1940 when her brother Donald was married. She still lives in this house. Donald married Myrta Watson and they had one child, Donald Bruce Ross, who now lives in Warwick Village. Donald and Myrta's granddaughter Rosemary now lives in her grandfather's house.

ROSS *(from Settlers)*

David M. Ross (1833–) was born in Rothshire, Scotland. He came to Canada with his widowed mother when he was eight years old. His younger sister died on the voyage across the ocean and was buried at sea. The Ross family was joining David's uncles John and Donald McLeay.

His mother married James Furzer Elliot in 1840. David and his half-brother Henry Elliot spent four years in British Columbia searching for, but not finding, gold. David then came back to Warwick Twp. to farm.

In 1858 David married Rebecca Liddy. They had six children: David (1859–), Susanna (1861–), John James (1862–), Charlotte Ede (1864–), Edward Thomas (1866–), and Henrietta Kati Jemima (1868–).

In 1926 David M. Ross was living on Simcoe St. in Watford.

ROSS *(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)*

Hugh Ross (1847–1924), a native of East Nissouri Twp. in Oxford County, was the son of Scottish immigrants Finley and Ann Ross. Hugh, or Hughy as he was better known, was married to Mary E. McLean (c.1855–1926). The family had located on Lot 24, Con. 6 NER, just south of Arkona.

The Ross family had at least two sons, Daniel (1873–) and Hugh (c.1877–). The elder Hugh Ross was a familiar figure when, in the evenings, he drove his cattle along the road from their pasture to his barn just south of the Arkona village limits.

When, in the early 1920s, George Fuller was demonstrating his newly acquired radio to fascinated villagers at Fuller Brothers' Department Store, Hughy Ross was an unconvinced skeptic. After listening to the music and voices emanating from the box he openly declared, "You can't make me believe that is coming through the air. There's somebody in the basement speaking up through a tube!"



courtesy M Miner

Helen Ross

ROTHWELL*(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)*

Thomas Wade Rothwell (1810–1899), a native of Ireland, married Frances Maria Alison (1814–1900), daughter of Major Harry Alison, 90th Regiment. They made their home in Warwick Twp. as late as 1861. Both died in London, Ont. Their children were Henry (1834–), Sidney Sara (1835–1920), Fanny Sinclair (1841–1871), Jane (1842–), Hade (1844–), Herbert (c.1846–), Fred (1848–), Julia Mary (1850–1927), Charles (1852–), Augustus (1854–), and Josephine Clara (1856–). Another child was born sometime before 1850.

The Rothwells' son Henry married Julia Hill, daughter of Roland Hill and Eliza Alison of Wisbeach, Ont., in 1872. Their daughter Sidney Sara (1835–1920) married Philip Eustace Bucke (1831–1918) of Ottawa. In 1858 the Rothwells' second oldest daughter Fanny (1841–1871) married George W. Strickland (1833–1890) in Hamilton. He was the nephew of famed Canadian authors Catherine Parr (Strickland) Traill and Susanna (Strickland) Moodie. Herbert Rothwell, a farmer in Wawanesa, Manitoba, married Selena Jane Thrope of Arkona, in 1893 in London. Josephine Rothwell married William Hudson.

The ninth child of Thomas Wade and Frances Maria Rothwell was Julia Mary. She was born in Warwick Twp. near Wisbeach. She was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart in London. In 1873 Julia married Sir James Digges La Touche, KCSI (Knight Commander of the Order of the Star of India), who had been a member of the civil service in India and rose steadily to first rank, being appointed as Lieutenant-Governor of Agra and Oudh in 1901. In 1906, then again in 1911, Lady La Touche and Sir James had the honour of entertaining the Prince and Princess of Wales (later King George V and Queen Mary). On the second occasion they were present for the Durbar, or coronation, of the Emperor and Empress of India. Sir James and Lady La Touche were a distinguished couple often highlighted in the Indian newspapers, according to newspaper clippings of the day. Their only child Lolo died at age 6.

At the time of her death Lady La Touche was living in Bath, England. She left an "unsettled" estate of over 16,000 British pounds.

RUNNALLS*(submitted by Joyce Runnalls)*

The Runnalls family came to Warwick Twp. from Caradoc Twp. in 1947. Edwin (1880–1980) and Lola (1882–1957) brought their son Ralph, his wife Jean and their two sons, Ian and Wayne, to a farm on Lots 14–15, Con. 1 SER (Egremont Rd.).

Ralph Runnalls (1915–1994) farmed and also had a furnace installation, cleaning and repair business. Many a Warwick resident will remember friendly Ralph in his dark coveralls climbing down to their basement. Jean (1913–1995) passed away shortly after her husband. Their



courtesy J Runnalls

Edwin Runnalls, age 99, 1979

sons, who had built homes beside the farm house, took over the farm when Ralph passed away.

Ian married Joyce Meadows and they raised two girls, Jill (1966–) and Bridget (1970–). Ian helped his father on the farm and drove a tanker truck for Suncor for 29 years. In 1991 his wife Joyce was elected to the Warwick Township Council and served for a total of nine years. She was the first and only female Councillor ever elected in Warwick Twp.

Ian and Joyce's daughter Jill married John Van Loon (1964–) and they have raised pigs on Lot 27, Con. 5 SER (Confederation Line) since 1990. Jill has worked for St. Willibrord Credit Union since she left high school. They had two sons, Riley and Nicolas. Tragically Riley was hit by a car and died in 2002, at the age of nine.

Bridget Runnalls married Jim Hart (1968–) in 1996. They have two daughters, Emma and Audrey. Emma was born on her grandparents' 40th wedding anniversary. They live in Watford. Bridget works for Lambton Mutual Insurance, while Jim is a linesman for Bluewater Power in Sarnia.

Ian's brother Wayne married Gwen Goldhawk (1943–1998) and they raised three children, Rob, Kim (Runnalls) Cassidy, and Jodie (Runnalls) Thomas. After Gwen's death, Wayne married Sandra Kersey.

SAIDE*(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)*

Zepherine (Zeforino) Saide (or Said, c.1811–) and his wife Margaret (c.1821–) settled on a twenty-five acre farm on the south half of Lot 2, Con. 6 SER sometime before 1861. Margaret was a native of Ireland, but her husband was born in Malta. They raised a large family: Dennis

(c.1843–), David, Jeremiah (c. 1849–), John (c. 1851–), Margaret (c.1853–), Richard (c.1855–), Michael Joseph (c.1862–), and Margaret Theresa (c.1869–).

The 1867 census lists Zeforino, 62 years old, at Lot 10, Con. 1 NER (Warwick Village). His son Dennis, a 20 year old farmer, is at Lot 9, Con. 2 NER north of the village. By 1871 Jeremiah was listed as schoolteacher.

Dennis married Mary Deegan (1849–1895) of Forest and they had four children, two of whom died shortly after birth. Their daughters were Mary Catherine (Kate) and Rosanna (Rose). William Brandon purchased the Dennis Saide place and by 1901 Dennis and his daughters had apparently left Warwick Twp.

Dennis's brother, John Saide, had died in 1894 after a lengthy illness. The *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported that John Saide had been living on Lot 9, Con. 5 SER. His widow Bridget (1847–) continued to live there with their children: Albert J. (1883–), Dora T. (1885–), Lena M. (1886–), and William J. (1889–).

SAUNDERS (from Settlers)

Joshua Saunders (1848–), the son of William Saunders and Mary Kerfoot, was eight years old when the family moved from Lanark County, Ont. to Brooke Twp.

His father bought 200 acres of what was then called the Brooke swamp.

His mother used to bake big loaves of bread in the grate. There was a big iron crane which would swing into the fireplace and when the bread was baked it would swing out and the loaf would be lifted out.

The baby slept in a sap trough, as did all the neighbourhood babies.

There was a schoolhouse nearby with a mud chimney on it and a bit of the mud had fallen out, so whenever there was a west wind the kids had to take turns standing in [sic] the hole to keep the wind out. The teacher used to send the children out back to the bush to cut blue beeches, then he would use them on the children until his breath gave out.

Two years after their arrival in Brooke, Mr. Saunders' father died and he had to leave the farm to learn a trade. He took up the trade of blacksmithing in Watford, then practised this trade for 56 years. The profusion of flowers that surrounded the shop camouflaged it as if it were a greenhouse.

Joshua Saunders served on the Village Council, on Defiance Fire Company No. 1, and many other community organizations. He was one of the originators of the Horticultural Society in Watford. His wife was Nancy, and they had three children: William, Florence and George.



courtesy G Richardson

Joshua Saunders in his blacksmith shop, c.1900

SAUNDERS*(submitted by Ann McInnis Tonge)*

Samuel James Saunders (1848–) was born in Canada West. In 1874 he married Margaret Jane Whitcraft (1850–1922), the daughter of Rachel Gage and Thomas Whitcraft of Warwick Twp. Her family had emigrated from County Monaghan, Ireland around 1841. When Margaret was about ten years old her mother passed away and she went to live with neighbours Thomas and Sarah Higgins, who lived on Lot 11, Con. 6 SER.

Samuel and Margaret lived in Watford on the west side of John St. About 1888, Samuel opened a sawmill on the corner of Gold and Warwick St. They raised three children: Robert (1876–1939), Olivia (1878–1950) and Olive Pearl (1888–1962).

Robert Sterling Saunders married Kate A. (Kittie) Loucks. They lived at 198 John St. in Watford. He operated his father's sawmill. They had no children.

Robert's sister Olivia married James E. Callaghan. James operated a tombstone business on the corner of Erie and Main St. All the tombstones and lettering were cut by hand. Olivia had a millinery business in the front of their home on Main St. (Nauvoo Rd.), across from the library.

Robert's other sister Olive Pearl never married and lived at home. She looked after her parents until their deaths, then moved in with her brother Sterling and his family. Pearl was organist at Trinity Anglican Church in Watford.

SAUNDERS*(from Watford Centennial and newspaper clippings)*

Thomas Saunders' family came from Ireland to Lanark County in 1822. By 1850 the family had moved their livestock and sawmill equipment to the 6th Line of Brooke Twp. Thomas was skilled in lumbering, using a unique type of pit saw, similar to a jig saw. He was also skilled in making potash.

His oldest son, Absalom, took over the sawmill, while Thomas continued farming and making potash. When Absalom died in 1903 the lumber business went to four of his sons, Jacob, Thomas, Daniel and John. Jacob and Thomas sold their interest to pursue farming.

Daniel and John continued in the lumber business until 1918, then the mill sat idle until 1933 when George Searson bought the equipment and moved it to Watford.

John Saunders' son Basil purchased a tiling machine in 1911, which he operated until 1934. He had also bought Joshua Saunders' blacksmith shop in Watford to use as a machine shop and gas outlet, then purchased the machine shop on John St. in the former Stapleford Rabbit building. (It is not known if Joshua Saunders of the blacksmith shop was related to this Saunders family.) In 1929 he bought the Restorick Hotel building and moved the machine shop there, where he continued until 1946 when he sold the building to his son Ross. Basil relocated to a cement block building adjacent to his house on Wall St. until ill

health forced him to retire in 1952.

In 1943 Basil's son Ross operated a body shop and a Dodge Agency plus an auto wrecking business. During the 1960s he worked part time restoring antique cars while conducting an insurance business.

By 1970 Ross and his wife Jean had an automotive machine shop and a full service garage for antique cars where they sold antique car parts. Ross and Jean's sons John and James worked in the business also. James developed multiple sclerosis and was not able to continue working. He passed away in 2006, at the age of 55.

John and his wife Karen moved into an older home at the end of Simcoe St. beside the business. John frequently competed in the go-kart racing circuit, considering this the safest and cheapest way to enjoy the fun of racing. His father had been a frequent competitor on the race tracks in his younger days as well. John won many races in Canada and the United States, winning the Canadian Nationals three times and coming in the top five every year in the ten years that he raced go-carts.

Following Ross's death in 2000, Saunders Auto Parts became John Saunders Enterprises.

Jean and Ross' daughter Barbara Axford lives in London.

SAYERS*(submitted by Jim Sayers)*

James Thomas Sayers (1865–1931) was born in Petworth, England. On the advice of a Canadian farmer, Charles Dengate, he was persuaded to come to Watford in 1886. James had only 40 cents to his name, but he soon started to work for farmers in the Watford and Forest area and also in the CNR tunnel in Sarnia. He married Emily Jane Carr (1877–1938) who was born in Forest. He was working then as a section hand on the old Grand Trunk Railway. They lived in a log house about 500 feet south of the railroad and about 300 feet east of 6 Sideroad at Kingscourt Junction.

Later James and Emily moved to a 50 acre farm at Lot 6, Con. 5 SER (5411 Kingscourt Rd.). They raised four children: Wallace, Clarence (known as Jack), Bruce and Muriel. A *Forest Free Press* article on June 26, 1919 announced that Pte. W. J. Sayers had returned from two years at the front. He was in the Lambton 149th Battalion.

Upon his father's death in 1931, James Sayers' youngest son Bruce took over the farm. He married Alma Willoughby from Sarnia and farmed there until his death in 1974. Bruce and Alma raised two children.

Bruce and Alma Sayers' son James now lives on the farm. He is married to Colleen House of Fort Erie. They raised four sons: Bradley and Mark who live in Petrolia, Rod who lives in London, Ont., and Bruce who lives in Mount Brydges.

Bruce and Alma's daughter Jean married Carmen Wilcocks from Arkona and they raised three girls and two

sons. Paddy is in Regina, Bonnie is in Mooretown, Brenda is in Forest and Doug and David live in Arkona.

SCOTT

(submitted by Marguerite Whiting)

Joseph Scott (1824–1905) purchased Lot 27, Con. 3 SER, Warwick Twp. (Zion Line), in 1860. That same year he married Janet (Jennett) Thompson (1832–1911), daughter of John and Margaret (Young) Thompson of Caradoc Twp., Middlesex County. They raised six children: Samuel, Ellen, Sarah, Margaret Jane, Walter, and Isabella.

Ellen (Ella) married James E. Macklin and lived in Sarnia. Sarah married Charles J. Bolton and they farmed near Chilliwack, B.C. Margaret Jane married William Wyatt, a farmer in East Williams Twp. in Middlesex County. Isabella married Francis (Frank) Macklin, a brother of James. Isabella and Frank operated the Macklin Greenhouses in Blenheim.

Samuel and Walter remained single and lived with their parents. They continued to operate the farm after Joseph's death in 1905. The house was a brick veneer, two story square house with a balcony on both levels. There were orchards on both sides of the house and evidence of an older home across the laneway. The men used to have pears, apples and plums to share with school children coming from school.

When Samuel and Walter retired in 1922 they owned the 100 acres on the south side of Zion Line and also 50 acres on the north. There was a shed on the north side and the brothers often were seen crossing the road for drinking water or to do some chores.

The Scott brothers sold the farm to John F. Parker. None of the buildings remain on the farm in 2008.

SEARSON

(from newspaper clippings and interview with Carlyle Searson)

Carlyle Searson (1939–) has always lived just south of Watford near the Searson Sawmill. He has three brothers, Darryl, Robert, and Harley. Their grandfather, James Searson, bought a Sawyer-Massey steam engine and threshing machine, which included a water wagon and caboose for sleeping, in 1928. Their father George (–1977), at the age of 18, and their uncle Bob, at the age of 13, took it over and they made a living threshing until combines took over in the early 1960s.

The Searsons bought the sawmill at Sutorville (Brooke Twp.) from the Saunders family in 1934. They set up the mill on the 12th line in Brooke (LaSalle Line). By 1939 they had moved the mill to Watford, just south of the tracks on Nauvoo Rd. The mill was built in 1875, originally an American outfit. George rebuilt all the wooden parts for it. He worked with it until 1977, the year he passed away.

George Searson was one of the founders of the Western Ontario Steam Threshers Association, which held their show in Brigden for many years. He also helped



courtesy P. Janes

Carlyle Searson in his saw mill, 2007

found the annual steam show in Blyth in 1962.

Carlyle was brought up with the mill and worked and learned the business, as did the other boys. There was always work to do and they started at an early age piling wood and cleaning up until they could work the mill themselves. But as time passed there was less demand for their services, as modern gas machinery took over. Instead of getting up at 6 a.m. to get the fire going and steam built up so one could start at 8 a.m., one only needed to start a gas engine in an instant. Searsons kept the old steam method.

Carlyle married Marilyn Clark. He worked with Bruce Sharp of Watford as a carpenter, then joined the carpenters union in Sarnia, where he worked for over 45 years.

In 1982 Carlyle did some rebuilding of the mill and some custom sawing for others. The steam engine runs the slab saws, the edger, sawdust carrier, log turner and the carriage. The engine in his mill is from 1947. He now owns four steam engines.

Carlyle and Marilyn's son Jason started running engines at steam threshers shows at age nine. He and his wife Cindy have purchased their own Sawyer-Massey steam engine and are both active in promoting the annual Steam Threshers Show. Jason and Cindy's children, Jesse and Amber, are now learning to run the engines, creating the fifth generation of Searson steam operators.

Carlyle and Marilyn's other son Scott and his wife Anne are in charge of the flea market and food vendors for the Annual Western Ontario Steam Threshers Show that has moved to Forest. The 50th Annual Show was held in 2007. Their children Jenna and Shannon are learning to run the engines, a part of the fifth generation of Searson steam operators.

SEYMOUR

(from Settlers)

Jane (Iles) Seymour (1836–) was seven when she came to Canada with her parents, Catherine O'Brien and Andrew Iles, and her grandparents. She was the only girl, with eight brothers.

Their voyage took twelve weeks in a sailing vessel. They spent some time in Whitby with relatives and eventually made their way to Warwick Twp. where her father bought a farm.

Being of Irish descent, the family was quite superstitious. The men used to sow the grain and butcher the pigs when the moon was right and the women would pick the geese and make their soap according to the moon. There was an old almanac hanging on a nail in the kitchen and it was often looked at when they were planning some particular work.

Jane married her husband when she was eighteen, on New Year's Day in 1854. Upon completion of the ceremony, everyone piled into sleighs and, with a fiddler playing the entire way, they journeyed home for a grand celebration. The younger boys had placed ropes across the road in various places and the groom had to give them handfuls of coins before the bridal procession could pass through.

SHAW

(submitted by Arnold Watson, with additions from Watford Roman Catholic cemetery records)

Mary Duffy (1815–1882) was a native of Athlone, Ireland. She married John Shaw. The Shaws lived at Lot 25, Con. 1 SER.

Mary and John had three children: John, William and Mary. Mary is buried in the Watford Roman Catholic Cemetery. Also buried there is William Shaw who died in 1897 at the age of 47 years and 11 months. This may be Mary and John's son.

SHIELDS

(from Beers)

John S. Shields (1825–) was born in Berwickshire, Scotland. He attended school until he was 12 years old, then was obliged to help support the family, his father not being in good health. John's first wages were three pounds per year. After his father's death in 1850, he took on full responsibility for his mother (1807–1900) and several siblings.

John was a lover of freedom of thought and action. His landlord would do nothing to assist his tenants in any way. Instead he did all he could to discourage and embarrass them, for example tearing up roadways through their farmland. It was on account of the desire for freedom and to get away from the abuses of landlordism that he left to find a new home and peace in Canada.

In 1854, John disposed of his stock and grain, left enough money with his family until he could send for them, and sailed from Glasgow on the Elizabeth. In Upper Canada he worked on the railroad and then farmed. By 1855 he purchased property in Mosa Twp., Middlesex County, built a log cabin and sent for his family.

John S. Shields married Mary Campbell (–1889) in 1857. With her he had ten children, four of whom died

of diphtheria. After these children died, the family moved to Warwick Twp., Lot 28, Con. 2 NER. He built a brick house, added some outbuildings and bought more property with a maple grove. He manufactured maple syrup even after he retired from farming.

SITLINGTON

(submitted by Mary Sitlington)

Ernest Edwin Sitlington (1919–1989) was raised on the east ½ of Lot 23, Con. 3 SER (Zion Line) by his parents John and Alice Sitlington. John's family was from Sarnia; Alice was born in England. John and Alice had six children: Fred, Lyle, Ernest, Harry, Winnifred and Marie.

In 1942 Ernest (Ernie) married Mary Downes from Watford. Mary was born in Ireland and at the age of two immigrated with her parents Joseph and Margaret Downes to Iona Station, then later moved to Watford. Shortly after their marriage, Ernie enlisted in the army and was trained as a mechanical engineer. During World War II he built bridges for the allies in Europe. Mary worked as a telephone operator in Watford.

After the war Ernie and Mary moved to 7229 Elarton Rd., Warwick Twp. Ernie worked as a mechanic for the Ford shop in Forest and then later for Arkona Machine Shop where he worked for almost 35 years.

Ernie and Mary Sitlington raised seven children: David, William James (Jim), Brenda, Judy, John Robert, Roger, and Brian. Ernest's widow Mary now lives in Petrolia and their son Roger, an electrician, and his wife Susan live on the home place on Elarton Rd. Their children are Sean and Laura. When she was 12, Laura was chosen as the Forest Rotary Club's first Easter Seal Tammy. Easter Seals raises funds for camps, wheelchairs and computers for disabled children.

Ernie and Mary's son Robert and wife Roseanne lived for a time in Warwick Village. John was shop foreman at Beasley Machine Shop in Sarnia. Roseanne was assistant librarian in the Warwick branch of the Lambton County Library. They raised two children, Melissa and Christopher, who attended Warwick Central School. Then the family moved to Forest.

Jim's son Jeff Sitlington moved to Watford with his wife Sheena and daughter, Laila. Jim's daughter Jennifer lives in Wyoming, Ont. with her husband Craig Turk and their two children.

Ernie's brother Lyle William Sitlington (1921–2006) married Dorothy Creasey (–1992). His two sisters married two Ellerker brothers from Warwick Twp.: Winnifred married Ivan and Marie married Carmen Ellerker.

Lyle served in World War II as a wireless air gunner with the Royal Canadian Air Force 419 Moose Squadron and was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. In the 1950s Lyle was part owner of Barnes and Sitlington Egg Grading Station. He then moved on to become a Canadian Immigration Officer serving in Sarnia, Toronto and London.

Lyle and Dorothy's children are Ron and Connie Sitlington, Linda and Jim McLean, and Rick and Janet Sitlington, all of Watford, and Karen and Jim Biggar of Tillsonburg.

SITTER

(submitted by Linda Koolen)

Nicholas Sitter Sr. (–1857) was born in France. He was a farmer who married Barbara Phillips (–1885) and they raised eight children. To avoid the customary requirement for French boys to join the army, the family sailed to New York in 1836, then went on to settle in Haldimand County, Ont.

Their son Nicholas Jr. (1818–1902) was born in France and educated in the German language. He helped his father establish the Haldimand farm. Nicholas married Catherine Fess (–1879) who had emigrated from France around the same time as the Sitters. Nicholas and Catherine had seven children: David, Anne, Peter, Christler, George, Nicholas III, and Barbara. In the late 1840s the family bought 100 acres at Lot 21, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp. He also bought another 100 acre farm near Bethel.

Nicholas and Catherine's son George (1846–1932) took over the farm and took care of his parents in their old age. He made many improvements over the years, then turned it over to his son Nicholas III in 1904. George erected a new home and barn just south of the homestead where he started a fruit farm, mostly berries. There was a ready market for fruit in Sarnia. He also ran a cooper shop in Thedford for a number of years, making barrels. George was married to Caroline Schroeder (1850–1919) from Huron County. They were members of the Mennonite Church in which George was a deacon.

George and Caroline had eleven children: Solomon, Nicholas, Jacob, Rosa Ann, Barbara Ann, Catherine,

Margaret, Carrie, Sophia, Elizabeth, Georgie, and Emanuel. Their son Nicholas operated the homestead and married Amelia Trowel. Nicholas and Amelia had three sons: Leonard, Edgar, and Clifford, and one daughter, Corena. Since the farm had a good source of gravel, the gravel was sold, leaving a number of large pits (ponds).

Nicholas and Amelia's children Edgar and Corena were the last of the Sitters to live on the north ½ of Lot 21, Con. 5 NER.

George and Caroline's son Emanuel Orville (1892–1958) married Beatrice McAdam (1894–1970). They had one daughter, Magdalene Esther. She lived with her parents and grandparents on the homestead on the south ½ of Lot 21, Con. 5 NER. Magdalene married Stanley Edwards, whose father was born in Warwick Twp.

SLEGERS

(submitted by Jean Janes)

Hendrickus (Harry) and Johanna (Ann Van Bree) Slegers emigrated from Brabant, the Netherlands in 1954. Ann had relatives in Warwick Twp. The experience of World War II, hiding in bomb shelters and losing friends, left them wanting for a promising new life in Canada. They travelled by ship, first settling in Mt. Forest and later in Delaware, Ont.

In 1963 the Slegers came to Warwick Twp. and purchased Lot 18, Con. 2 NER (Nauvoo Rd.) for \$120 per acre. They had dairy cattle and hogs. They also grew acres of cucumbers for their family to harvest in the summers. Harry and Ann raised five children. Two sons, John and Gary, remain in Warwick Twp. Gary bought the home place in 1983 when his parents retired to Strathroy.

SMITH

(submitted by Louise Smith)

John Smith (1790–1857) and Hannah Dives (1799–1892) were married in 1818 in England. (John was the brother of William (1793–1873) who married Mary Ann Staples (1793–1877) who had settled in Warwick in 1838.) They immigrated to Canada with two sons, Charles and Alfred (1842–1857), in 1843. Another son, Henry, had died in England. Two older sons, George (1820–1889) and William Edwin, had already arrived in Warwick in 1842, and stayed with their uncle William. Upon arrival in Warwick Twp., John purchased one hundred acres at Lot 15, Con. 3 NER.

In 1849, John and Hannah's son George eloped with Mary Ann Thomas (1833–1918), daughter of Enoch and Jane (Rees) Thomas. They eloped because of a disagreement between their two families. In later years, the problems between the families were forgotten. George and Mary Ann had eleven children: John T.; Elizabeth L. (Aunt Lizzie) who married Robert McCormick; Arthur D.; Theodore; Lewis; Hannah Sarah (Auntie Bird), who married Richard McCormick (–1925); Jessie Margaret who married Joseph McCormick; Charles Enoch (1868–



George Sitter and his wife Caroline Schroeder

1953) who married Celestia Detwiler (1868–1959); and George. Two other children, Jane Hannah and George Albert, died young.

John T. became a teacher and moved to Michigan. Elizabeth farmed in Warwick Twp. as the wife of Robert McCormick, who also operated a brick and tile yard on Brickyard Line with his brothers. Arthur became a doctor after graduating from the University of Toronto. Theodore stayed in Warwick to farm, but Lewis moved to Michigan to farm. John and Hannah's daughter Hannah farmed with her husband until his death, then moved to Detroit in 1930 to live with her son George. She was buried on her one hundredth birthday in Warwick. Jessie died at the age of twenty. Charles E. Smith remained at home, looking after the farm and caring for his mother, grandmother and brother, in addition to paying off the mortgage. George became a dentist and practiced in Indiana.

One of Charles and Celestia Smith's children was Harold Smith (1903–1986), who married Alma Lester (1904–1986). They had four children: Louise (1945–), Helen, Donald, and Kenneth. When Louise was a child, Charles and Celestia lived in a small house which her father had built for them on the home farm, on the northwest corner of 15 Sideroad and the 2nd Line NER.

SMITH

(submitted by Phyllis Evans, with additions)

James (1828–1899) and Betsy Smith (1827–1888) came to Canada sometime after their marriage in 1849. They had seven children: Lorena (1849–1939); Jane; Joseph (1859–); Stewart (1863–1938); William (1866–1903); Maurice (1870–); and Clara (1873–1893).

Stewart married Ellen Christina Steven (1867–1932) in 1888. Their sons Alfred and John James (1890–1960) were born in Warwick Village. Ellen was the local midwife



courtesy P Evans

John and Ruby Smith, 1982

who delivered about two thirds of the children born in the village and was known to all as "Aunt Ellen". Stewart, along with Ellen, was a hotel operator. Stewart had had polio as a child and suffered a deformed ankle as a result. This did not help when he was working around horses. He owned two breeding horses — Clellan Chief and Moneo — in the era when horses were used everywhere, for drawing light carriages, for heavy farm labour and for breeding purposes or stallion services.

Stewart and Ellen's son John (Jack or Scout) Smith attended SS#15 and as a teenager worked as a farm helper for his uncle Maurice. He was also a teamster for Andrew (Peck) Auld, a local farmer who had fruit orchards. John and his brother Alf continued their father's interest in horses. They owned a pacing mare called Mink which they raced at local race tracks.

John J. Smith married Mary Ethel Thomson (1889–1960). They owned the Warwick Hotel (Maple Leaf/Maple Grove) until it burned in 1947. They also had a gas station/variety store next to the hotel. Ethel was Warwick's librarian, housing the library first in her home, then after 1954 in a new building on her front lawn. Their children were: Jean (m. Ray Frayne), Stewart, Lloyd, Ross (Tuey), George (Chappie) and John Thomson.

Their son, John T. (1915–1995), was active in sports, skating and playing hockey in the winter and playing baseball in the summer when he was not working at his parents' gas station. He married Ruby Bell (1915–2002) in 1940 and had four daughters: Shirley Irene (1941–), Phyllis Ruby (1943–), Bonnie Jean (1945–), and Karen Ellen (1949–). John lived in Warwick Village his entire life.

He was appointed Chief Stationary Engineer for the County of Lambton in 1963. He took care of the heating and air conditioning for the county administration building, the justice building, the Sarnia jail and the Children's Aid Society of Sarnia-Lambton building, Twilight Haven in Petrolia and North Lambton Rest Home in Forest for 19 years.

In 1994 John T. Smith published *Memories of Warwick Village*, a 400-page history of the hometown he loved so well.

SMITH

(submitted by Rhea Nichols)

Wellington Smith's great-grandparents were Thomas Smith (1793–1862) and Catherine Dale (1799–1856). They were United Empire Loyalists who eventually came to Canada from Vermont, U.S.A. in 1829 and settled on the Utter Farm in Arkona in 1830. Smith Street in Arkona is named for one in that family. Arkona was at one time called Smithville.

Thomas and Catherine are buried in Arkona Cemetery, where all the Smith stones are right along Townsend Line.

Wellington (–1913) married Mary Ann Smith (1858–

1885), the daughter of William and Mary Jane (Stewart) Smith. Mary Ann died when their daughter Stella Myrtle (1885–1954) was born. He then married Mary Ann's sister Jane Elizabeth (1862–1937), with whom he had four children.

Wellington Smith owned the store at Birnam when he died. His daughter Stella ran it and the post office until 1914, when she married Hugh Clark (1884–1967).

SMITH

(from 1974 newspaper clipping)

Wilfred John Smith was the son of Maurice and Ida Smith. He married Mary Lillian Ellerker, the daughter of Richard and Martha Ellerker, on October 22, 1924, in Forest. All the families lived in Warwick Twp.

Wilfred and Mary farmed on the 2nd Con., Warwick Twp. farm of his parents until 1967, when they retired to Forest.

Their son, J. Douglas Smith, and their grandsons Ricky, Bob and Randy and granddaughter Inez, were the third and fourth generations to call the farm "home."

SMITH

(submitted by Patricia McLean, Sue McKay, Rhea Nichols and Greg Stott)

In 1832 William Smith Sr. (1793–1873) and his wife, Mary Ann Staples (1793–1877), moved their family from Kent, England to Upper Canada, finally settling in Warwick Twp. in 1838. William and Mary Ann moved to Lot 19, Con. 3 NER where they ultimately built a small red-brick Ontario cottage in which they spent their latter years. The couple had ten children: Mary Ann (1813–1884) who married John Lambert of Lobo; Elizabeth (1815–1822); Louisa (1817–1891) who married John Park; Eliza (1820–1917) who married Duncan Dunlop and lived in Warwick; Naomi (1821–); William (1822–); Alfred (1826–1907); John (1826–1909); Rhoda (1831–1925) who married William Maxfield; and William Jr. (1834–1896).

In 1846 John and Louisa (Smith) Park and their children joined Archibald Gardiner (or Gardner) of Alvinston, a newly converted Mormon, who was travelling with a group to Nauvoo, Illinois, ultimately to settle in Utah. John and Louisa had eleven children.

Alfred Smith, the seventh child of William and Mary Ann, established a farm next door to his parents on the south ½ of Lot 19, Con. 3 NER. In 1852 Alfred married Margaret Orr (1831–1914) in 1857. They had nine children: Mary Ann (1853–1939) who married Joseph McChesney; Emmaline (1854–1948) who married Hiram Barnes; Margaret Jane (1856–1957) who married Henry Butler and then Stephen Perry; William (1857–1914) who married Annie Lumley; Alfred (1858–1941) who married Amelia Barnes; Luther (1859–1940) who married Eliza McChesney; Christina (1863–1955) who married Jacob Brown; Augusta (1864–1960) who married Allen Hobbs;

and John Wesley (1868–1948) who married Jane Burman. After Alfred's death, his wife continued to live on the farm with her son John W., his wife Jane and their family.

At least one family anecdote has survived the test of time. Alfred and Margaret's third daughter, Margaret Jane, was said to have a poor constitution, and it was suggested she would probably die young. One morning, finding that Margaret Jane was ill, her mother called up the stairs to her second daughter, "Emmy! You'll have to get up and do the wash today. Margaret Jane has a pain!" Emmaline never forgot having to take on her sister's duties. For her part Margaret Jane lived to be 101!

William Jr., the last child of William and Mary Ann (Staples) Smith, married Mary Jane Stewart (1839–1923) in 1856. William and Mary Jane farmed on the northwest corner of Lot 19, Con. 3 NER. They lived in a two-storey red brick house with a large fireplace at one end. William and Mary Jane had nine children: Mary Ann (1858–1885) who married Wellington Smith; George Albert (1860–1912); Jane Elizabeth (1862–1937) who married Wellington Smith; William (1863–1902); Eleanor (1865–1941) who married Ira Byrns; Almina (1867–1941) who married Walter Gale; John Francis Staples (1869–1943); Robert Ross (1871–1953); and Luetta Leila Susan (1875–1929) who married Joseph H. Tapper.

William and Mary Jane Smith's daughter Mary Ann died at the birth of her daughter Stella Myrtle (1885–1954). Wellington then married Mary Ann's sister Jane. Wellington and Jane had four children, as well as bringing up Stella.

After their family was grown, William and Mary Jane Smith moved to Petrolia.

Stella Myrtle Smith married Hugh Clark (1884–1967).

SMITH

(from Beers)

William Frederick Smith (1818–1898) was born in Saxe-Gotha, Germany. He received a good German education. Not wishing to join the German army, he left for America at the age of 19, looking for freedom.

In the United States, he worked for a fish company in New York and then a piano factory in Baltimore. Not liking this work, he joined the American army as a cook in the mess department, where he spent three years.

In 1842, William Smith took up farming in Warwick Twp., on Lots 2 and 3 on the London Rd. He built a small log home, cleared the land and bought an additional 100 acres, as well as land in Enniskillen Twp. He brought the first threshing machine, a tread-power mill, to Warwick Twp. from Albany, New York. While working with this machine his hand was caught and severed. Even this accident did not stop him from working hard.

William Smith married Janet McAlpin, who was born in Scotland. They had eight children: Frederick, Andrew, Peter, William, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Robert, and Alice.

Frederick stayed on the homestead. Robert (1861–), Elizabeth and Alice went to North Dakota for several years to homestead, then returned to Warwick Twp. to care for their aging mother. The other four children moved away from the area.

SMITH

(submitted by *Patricia McLean*)

William (1780–1860) and Jane Smith (1785–1857) emigrated from Scotland in 1832 with their three children: William (1812–1849), Agnes (1822–), and John. They settled first in New York State.

William Smith Jr. married Ellen Bell in Scotland in 1823. Agnes married Peter Kingston in 1839 in New York. It is not known where John settled.

Peter and Agnes Kingston came to Warwick in 1840. They were followed in 1842 by the rest of Agnes' family, William Sr. and Jane, and William Jr. with his wife Ellen and their three children: William (1833–1913), Mary Ann (1834–1914), and Rachel (1836–1906).

William and Jane Smith lived for a short time with Rev. Mortimer on the Anglican Church Glebe Farm, Lots 15 and 16, Con. 1 SER. They soon settled on Lot 15, Con. 5 SER.

William Jr. and Ellen Smith settled on Lot 14, Con. 4 SER. Their son William married Mary Sayles and took over the family farm when his father died. Their daughter Mary Ann married James Harrower and their daughter Rachel married Robert Rae of Bosanquet.

SMITH

(submitted by *Eleanor Collings*)

Jacob Smith Jr. (1829–1908) was born in Lanark County. His parents, Jacob and Ann (Kerfoot) Smith, had emigrated from Ireland around 1824.

As a young man, Jacob Jr. moved to Warwick Twp. and settled on Lot 20, Con. 3 SER. He married Charlotte Kerr. Jacob owned a stage line that ran between Warwick and Watford. When the snow was deep he took the mail on horseback. He did all of this with one arm. As a youth, he had lost his arm at a barn raising.

An excerpt from the *Watford Guide* in 1882 advertised:

Stage Lines — Watford and Warwick Stage leaves Warwick Village every morning except Sunday — reaches Watford at 11:30 a.m. — returning leaves Watford at 3:45 p.m. Passengers and Freight at reasonable rates. Jacob Smith, proprietor.

The stage line was taken over by T. B. Willoughby in 1892. John Smith's *Memories of Warwick Village* notes that Jacob Smith was one of the early owners of the home at 7026 Egremont Rd. (Lot 15 NER, Rogers Survey) in Warwick Village.

In 1892, Jacob retired to Arkona, where he built

a home on what is now known as Smith St. A relative recalled that he was very deaf and he used a horn to help his hearing. It was reported that he had said, "most that was said wasn't worth listening to anyway."

Jacob's grandson, Russell Robertson, bought the west ½ of Lot 22, Con. 3 SER. He raised a daughter named Eleanor there.

SOETEMANS

(submitted by *Louis Soetemans*)

Louis Soetemans (1926–) was born in Belgium. He arrived in Halifax, then came by train to Watford in 1952, where he stayed with Adrian and Mary Kustermans for a few months. Louis worked in tobacco, sugar beets and vegetables in Grand Bend.

Anna (Wouters) Soetemans arrived in Camlachie in 1953 from Belgium with her brother Jules, his wife Julienne and her sister Rachel and her husband Frank DeBorger. Frank and Rachel settled in Warwick Twp. Joe Wouters, his wife Lisa, and Sidonie Wouters and her husband August Van Loy, had arrived in Warwick Twp. the year before. Sisters Josie Wouters and her husband Jules Van den Eynde, and Melanie Wouters and her husband August Verelst, also settled in Warwick Twp.

Louis worked at the Watford Wireworks and Anna worked at Watford Poultry. In 1954 they were married in Forest. That same year they purchased Lot 4, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp. (Birnam Line). This was known as the Adam Kent farm. The farm had a number of out buildings which included a partial old log house. One of the barns was built on wooden blocks. The Soetemans started with mixed farming but eventually concentrated on their hog operation.

In 1967 Louis and Anna received their Canadian citizenship. By then they had five children: Paul, Rita, Elsie, Dannie and Andre. For 24 years the family grew cucumbers. They purchased several more properties over the years. They enjoyed attending summer picnics with SS#16 families every year.

Three children remain in Warwick Twp. Elsie married Frank Devet and settled on Brickyard Line. Dannie married Rita Van Gorp and bought the farm next door to the home farm on Birnam Line, while Andre and his wife, Cathy Donkers took over the home place. Louis and Anna retired to York St. in Forest.

SPALDING

(from *Beers*)

Alexander Spalding (1792–1861) was born in Scotland. His wife Jean Wallace (1800–1879) was also from Scotland. Being among the early settlers of Warwick Twp., they settled on Lot 27, 2nd Line in 1850. Alexander took an active part in school matters and served on the school board.

The Spaldings had ten children, five boys and five girls. Their son James farmed the homestead after his father died. Their daughter Isabella lived in Watford.

STALKER*(from Beers)*

John Stalker (1800–1873) was born in Scotland. As a soldier in the British army, he came to Quebec with his regiment. After he was discharged from the army in Toronto, he took up teaching in Halton County.

John Stalker married Debbie Askin (–1868) in 1834. He continued to teach in Halton until 1847, when he received a soldier's grant of land from the British government — 100 acres in Warwick Twp. He continued to teach in Warwick in the winter, and spent his summers clearing the land. At first, he built a log house; by the time he died he had developed the property into a productive farm with good buildings. John was also an assessor for several years.

John and Debbie Stalker were Presbyterians. They helped start the first church in the Township.

The Stalkers had six children: Debbie and Matilda who died young; Jane Ann who married John McDonald, an oil producer in Petrolia; James who married Mary McChesney from Illinois; John who did not marry; and Elisabeth, who married William Colter of Warwick.

STAPLEFORD*(from newspaper articles)*

Richard Homer (Dick) Stapleford was well-known as a collector and writer of local history, writing many articles for the *London Free Press*. Many of his articles are in the Warwick Township archives. He and his wife Lily Mae Williamson had five children: R. Harvey (Red), Reginae, Marjory, Robert L., and Arthur C.

Dick Stapleford wanted the children to learn all aspects of running a business, so he purchased the Lovell Bakery in Watford from a friend in danger of bankruptcy. The sons baked bread and ran the store; Reginae remembered working in the store after school and long hours on Saturdays.

In a letter written by Reginae (Stapleford) Tait in February, 2006, she mentioned that her great-great-grandmother Mary Jane Land Nelson Stapleford ("Old Grannie") celebrated her 100th birthday in July, 1925. Reginae said that Watford stores had a holiday in celebration!

R. Harvey "Red" Stapleford (1912–1983), the eldest son of Dick and Lily Stapleford, spent most of his life outside of Watford. He died in London, England. Red Stapleford enlisted with the Perth Regiment in Stratford as the outbreak of World War II. Major Stapleford served as a staff officer with the Canadian Armored Corps during the invasion of Europe and later with the headquarters staff of the British Army in Africa.

Red began his hockey career with the Stratford Midgets (Junior A) and later played for the Windsor Mic-Macs (Senior). In 1933 he was instrumental in introducing ice hockey in England where he was associated as a player and coach with Stratford and Wembley of the British Ice

Hockey Association. For a number of years prior to World War II he recruited hockey players from across Canada for teams in England and Europe. In 1986 he was inducted into the British Hockey Hall of Fame.

Charlie Stapleford (relationship unclear) was also in Europe as a hockey coach. In a letter to the *Watford Guide-Advocate* of May 28, 1937 he wrote about coaching the Hungarian National team in the World Championship game in 1937, bringing them from ninth to fifth place. He also wrote about playing hockey in Germany on May 24 that year, at the German Exposition.

In this same letter Charlie wrote in detail about the preparations for and the actual coronation of King George VI, since he presumed he and Harvey were the only two representatives present from Watford. They sat on Whitehall St., not far from the cenotaph, for the procession, and were especially impressed by Queen Mary, "a most charming dignified woman" who "is and looks like the perfect queen."

Following World War II Harvey Stapleford served as Trade Commissioner with the Ontario government's Department of Trade and Industry in London, New York and Germany. In 1962 he was appointed Ontario's special representative to Common Market countries in Europe.

Reginae married George Edward Tait, who was raised in Watford. They met when George's family moved across the street from the Staplefords, in their Grade Five year. After high school, Reginae took teacher training in London, then taught elementary and junior high school.

STEPHENSON*(from Beers)*

Samuel Stephenson (1804–1880), born in Welland County, Ont., settled on 300 acres of Lot 9, Con. 6 NER, Warwick Twp., in 1849. He had married Sarah Ann Sibley (1812–1893) who was born in Elgin County. They were the parents of five children, only one of whom, son G. B., stayed in the Warwick area. Samuel retired to Arkona in 1878.

G. B. Stephenson (1836–) was an Arkona businessman, a conveyancer, an insurance agent and a private banker, from 1856–1885. He served as Arkona's first Clerk (1876 to 1887) and was Secretary-Treasurer of the school board for many years.

In 1856 G. B. married Jessie Brodie. They had two children: Matilda Helen and John.

STEVEN*(submitted by Connie Steven)*

Ivan (1938–) and Constance Ann (Connie Willoughby, 1938–) Steven, with two of their three children, took possession of the west half of Lot 8, Con. 1 NER (6852 Egremont Rd.) in 1969. Ivan was born in Plympton Twp. and attended the Western Ontario Agricultural School in Ridgetown, Ont. after graduating from Forest District High School. Connie graduated from the Sarnia General



courtesy P. Janes

Ivan and Connie Steven, March, 2001

Hospital School of Nursing after attending Sarnia Collegiate Institute and Technical School.

Ivan, a process operator for 32 years at Dow Chemical, bought the farm at Lot 30, Con. 7, Plympton Twp., in 1983. In 2008 Ivan continues cash crop farming.

Connie was employed as a Registered Nurse at Sarnia General Hospital and the North Lambton Rest Home as a registered nurse before retirement.

Their family consists of three children. Kenneth Ivan (1964-) married Christine Leclerc; their children are Shaun and Daniel. Ann Rebecca (1966-) married David Rankin; their children are Kimberly and Matthew. Marie Fredrica (1972-) married John Bradley; their son is Eric. All the family has moved away from Warwick Twp.

STOTT

(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott).

In March 1970 Glenn (1946-) and Lynne (Dunham, 1947-) Stott moved into the old farmhouse on Lot 24, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp., nearly 65 years after Lynne's paternal grandparents, Colonel and Lorena (McChesney) Dunham had moved there in 1905. The son of Kenneth and Edna (Pierce) Stott, and a native of London, Glenn is a graduate of the University of Western Ontario and was a teacher and subsequently principal with the Middlesex County Board of Education. Lynne, who grew up outside of Komoka, is a graduate of Victoria School of Nursing, London, Ont. Since 1970 she had worked as a Registered Nurse at Strathroy Middlesex General Hospital.

Initially the couple rented the house from Lynne's father, Russell (1912-2005), and subsequently purchased it and the farm. It was to this family home that they brought their five children: Gregory (1975-), Jeffery (1976-1976), Bradley (1977-), Janine (1979-), and Paula (1981-).

Starting in the 1970s, the Stotts began planting hundreds of trees on the property. Then they started hobby farming with an assortment of sheep, chickens, a pair of goats, a cow, a dog, some cats, and Jenny the donkey. In cooperation with neighbours Pete and Elly Rombouts, the Stotts helped to create a pond between the two homes.

Greg, Brad, Janine, and Paula all attended Warwick Township Central School between 1980 and 1995, where Lynne was a founding member of the Home and School Association. After studying at the University of Western Ontario, Greg went on to get his Ph.D. in Canadian History at McMaster University in 2004 and has subsequently taught at various universities. Brad graduated from University of Western Ontario with his B.E.Sc., and married Angela Hayter. They and their son Evan live in London in 2008. Janine graduated from Fanshawe College with her Diploma in Culinary Management and is now a chef in London where she lives with her husband, Josh Redquest. Paula graduated from Fanshawe in the Early Childhood Program and works at Early Childhood Education Support Services in London. She and her husband Wayne Dibbits reside in London.

On May 17, 2005 the family celebrated Russell Dunham's 93rd birthday and the 100th anniversary of the Dunham family's arrival at the farm. Russell passed away that July.



Stott family, 1994: Janine, Glenn, Lynne, Brad, Greg and Paula (seated)

courtesy G Stott

STRAATMAN*(submitted by Mary Hogervorst and Jean Janes)*

In June 1948, Anthony (1900–1969) and Johanna (Vollenberg, 1904–1999) left their 12 acre farm at Langenboom, Nord Brabant, Netherlands, boarded the freighter Kota Inten with nine children, and left for Canada. The family had debated the pros and cons of moving for a long time before they made their decision. In that era, the Dutch government required two years of compulsory military duty for men of eligible age. This was an experience which the Straatmans wanted to avoid. The family attended English classes before they left. They brought \$800 with them, which was the amount allowed out of the Netherlands at the time. Their furniture was shipped from the Netherlands as well.

The Straatmans were sponsored by a tobacco farmer in West Lorne. Mr. Straatman, two older sons and an older daughter worked in the tobacco fields, hoeing the crops. However they were compensated only partially for the first week and none for the next three weeks. Not an auspicious beginning and it only got worse. When no agreement could be reached with the employer, they and their furniture were turned out of the house the same day by noon! The family was on the side of the highway with their belongings when a neighbour offered them an abandoned house, at no cost. In West Lorne they walked four miles to church as they had no car.

The family — Gerald (1929–), Herman (1930–), Theresa (1931–), Mary (1933–), Nellie (1936–), Harry (1938–) Anthony Jr. (1940–) Leo (1942–2006) and Elsie (1946–) — continued in the tobacco growing area for a couple of years, but this kind of farming did not appeal to them. Then they purchased a hundred acre farm on Hwy 7 in Warwick Twp. from Ed Thompson in 1951. As did other farmers, they grew sugar beets for approximately five years. As well they picked beans for the first few years. They had cows, chickens and pigs. Several family members worked off farm as well.

While the family was fortunate to have good health, on one of the drives to work in Sarnia by Anthony Sr. and Herman, the car they were riding in slipped on ice on the approach to Warwick Village and hit the cement bridge. One person was killed but Anthony Sr. and Herman were unhurt. In 1963 they bought more land on the Egremont Rd.

In 1956, after finishing elementary school, Leo joined his father to work on the farm. Leo married Lina Denys. Their children are: Laura, Paul, Julie (1971–2007), and Sandra. Laura and her husband Jim Soetemans farm on the Egremont Rd. Paul lives at home. Julie married Glen App; she died in a traffic accident. Sandra married Todd White and they manage Brookside Manor in Watford in 2008. Leo was killed in a helicopter accident while flying a new helicopter back from California.

Other members of the family also reside in Warwick Twp. Mary married Matthew Hogervorst (–1997). Their

children are Pat, Tony, Frank, and Ben. Nellie married Bill Vanderburgt, and their children are Jim, Debbie, Diane, and Cathy. Harry married Ellie Hendriks, who have five children together: John, Mary, Tony, Jim, and Steven. Anthony Jr. married Rita Gignac, and their children are Lynn, Cheryl, Paul, and Mark. Elsie married John Peters (–1976), then married Alfons Couwenberg. The children are John, Nancy, Michael and Bonnie.

STREETS*(from Beers)*

William Streets (1842–) came to Canada from Lincolnshire, England with his parents and two siblings. The family first settled in Oxford County, Ont., where William's father died. After his death, William's mother came to Warwick Twp. to live with William.

As a little boy, William had earned four pence a day tending sheep on the hillside in Lincolnshire. He was 12 years old when he came to Canada, and he found employment with Oxford County farmers from 1854 to 1869, being paid \$60 per year. In 1869 he was able to buy 100 acres on Lot 6, Con. 2, Warwick Twp., where he built a log cabin.

William Streets married Mary Scoffin of Middlesex County in 1878. They had three children: Mary Jane (m. Robert Tanner), Minnie (m. Oliver Tanner), and Amelia. They also adopted a son, Harley G. Longfield.

SULLIVAN*(submitted by Audrey Beattie)*

James Sullivan (–1914) settled in Warwick Twp. on the west half of Lot 29, Con. 3 SER. James married



Pearl McLean and her husband Paul Sullivan

Emma Martin. They had six children: Lena, Edgar, Carrie, Bertha, Mary, and Paul. Bertha died of consumption at age 15. Mary married Russell Robertson and lived on Zion Line. Paul left school and assisted his father with the apple orchard.

James and Emma were members of the Methodist Church and he was Sunday School Superintendent for 25 years.

After his father died, Paul found himself in charge of the farm and taking care of his mother at 18 years of age. Paul married Pearl McLean in 1922 and they had one daughter, Audrey (1925–). Despite a serious kidney ailment, nephritis, Pearl lived a relatively healthy life until 86 years of age. Paul continued with the apple orchard for many years, buzzed wood for local farmers, made maple syrup, and raised chickens.

Audrey's fiancé Patten Beattie came to help with the maple syrup one year and never left. In 1944, after Audrey finished at Alma College, she and Patten married. The Beatties bought the farm next door, the east half of Lot 29. They had three children: Paul, Stephen, and Brenda. Paul Beattie died young after a short illness in 1966.

When Paul needed more help around the farm he hired Sherman Williams, Gordon Aitken, Ray Watson and Clayton Bryson. In the 1950s, when people in Holland wanted to come to Canada, Paul sponsored several families, never once regretting his commitment. Paul and Pat Beattie sold CIL Fertilizer and had 200 to 300 beef cattle. In 1966, the Sullivans retired into Watford, selling the farm to Audrey and Pat. Paul died as the result of a traffic accident in 1971.

Paul kept diaries from 1914 until the day he died. In recent years, the History Department of York University sought permission to acquire them to help complete something missing in Canadian history — a picture of the farming community. It is interesting to note that sometimes our most insignificant endeavours, like diaries, may become our greatest achievements.

SUTTON

(from Watford Historical Society Collection)

Rosella Sutton (1901–1993) was the second daughter of Robert and Nancy (Higgins) Sutton. At an early age, she went to live with her mother's sister and her husband, John and Ann King, who had no children of their own.

Rosella never married. She was employed in the Watford Post Office as assistant postmistress for most of her life. In her early eighties, an illness forced the amputation of her leg just above her knee, requiring her to move to the Watford Quality Care Centre.

Rosella remembered the Maxmobile as it went up the 4th Line one Sunday morning. She and her parents were coming to town in the horse and buggy. The horse was very scared as the car came toward them. Mrs. Maxwell was sitting straight up in the car with her duster, a linen coat and a veil over her head flying out.

SWEET

(submitted by Dr. Greg Stott)

A native of New York State, Alonzo Sweet (1810–1869) moved to Upper Canada's Niagara Peninsula, where he married Sophia Silverthorn (1815–1878). He worked as a labourer on the building of the Welland Canal. The Sweets had 12 children, John (1835–1870) who married firstly Rebecca Burdett and secondly Emily Dandford; Henry (1837–1885) who married Martha Mayhood; Mary Ann (1839–1907) who married Josiah B. Smith; Susannah (1841–1873) who married Amos Jackson; Aaron (1843–); Albert (1845–1864); Harriet (1847–) who married Francis L. Bishop; Ellen (1849–) who married firstly John P. Beall and secondly Josiah B. Smith; Richard (1851–) who married Ann Elizabeth Cameron; Alonzo (1853–) who married Julia A. Stone; Charlotte (1855–1922) who married Charles Elias Koppelberger; and Sophia Jane (1857–1912) who married John Hilborn.

In the mid 1850s, the family moved from Walpole Twp., Haldimand Co., to Warwick Twp., settling on the north half of Lot 24, Con. 5, NER. In 1857 the family built a one and a half storey frame house (which forms the core of the farmhouse in 2008). They were heavily involved in the founding of Arkona's Methodist Church. Alonzo was one of the seven original trustees to oversee the construction of the church building in 1861.

When Alonzo died, his second son Henry took over the farm and Sophia remained in her home. Eventually she left Arkona for Dayton, Michigan to be with her eldest son and his family, although her remains were returned to Arkona for burial. Henry and his family continued to live on the farm at Arkona until his premature death from heart disease. While Susannah (Sweet) Jackson remained in the vicinity of Arkona for many years, most of the other family members moved away. However, on July 29, 1929 T.M. Russell Dunham (1912–2005) recorded in his diary:

Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Smith were here to-day from Edmore, Michigan. His father Josiah Smith married Mary Sweet oldest daughter of Mr. Sweet the first settler on this place. They got a drink out of the old stone well, took a picture of the house and barn and was in the house. They are on a motor trip to Niagara.

TAIT

(from various newspaper clippings)

George E. Tait (1910–2000) was born in Sarnia and raised in Watford. He was the son of James Edward Tait and Maude Eliza Harrower. George had one brother, Donald. James Edward was a civil engineer who worked for the railway; his wife taught school. George also taught school, in London, Ont.

George Tait married Reginae Stapleford of Watford in 1938. They had one son, Gary E. Stapleford. During World War II the couple was stationed in Bogota,

courtesy L McGregor



Reginae Stapleford and her husband George Tait, 1999

Columbia, to run an English school. Later George became a professor of education at the University of Toronto and then a school inspector in Huntsville and Welland. Dr. Tait became a well-known author and illustrator of over 20 children's literature and history textbooks. His books include *The Silent Gulls* and *The Unknown People: Indians of North America*.

Reginae, a committed volunteer and social activist, led a life of "firsts". She was one of the founding members of the National Action Committee on the Status of Women and one of the first women serving as Lay Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada (1974–1987). She served as the first woman president of the Health League of Canada (1980–1982) and governor and the first woman executive member of Frontier College. Reginae, during her long involvement with IODE, a national women's charitable organization, initiated projects for the care of premature babies and hearing impaired children in the Yukon and the North West Territories.

The Tait's both toured the Arctic to document and establish the needs in health and education in Eskimo settlements. In 1974 they were part of the second Franklin Probe Expedition under the command of Stuart Hodgson, commissioner of the Northwest Territories. The purpose of this probe was to gain further knowledge about Sir John Franklin's 1845 tragic expedition in the Arctic.

TANNER

(submitted by Michael Williams, with additions from Beers)

Joseph Tanner (1794–1850) married Mary Tanner (1801–1837). Both were from Wiltshire, England. Mary Ann died in Wiltshire. They had seven children: Charles George (1821–1904), James (1825–1827), Elizabeth (1826–), Annie (1829–1905), Joseph Jr. (1831–1901), Alfred (1832–1901), and Edwin (1833–1908).

The Tanner males left England in 1839, settling on

the Egremont Rd. in Warwick Twp. near Wisbeach. The two daughters were left behind in England with an aunt. The father taught school while the sons worked the land. Joseph Sr. lived with his sons until his death from the effects of emigrant fever.

Joseph Jr. married Eliza Phillips (1838–1909). They had nine children. Alfred married Janette Linklater (1846–1907).

The youngest brother, Edwin, started farming on his own in 1846. He purchased 40 acres, then 50 acres more. In 1880 he sold all this land and purchased the family homestead. In 1860 Edwin married Mary Jane Phillips (1843–1897). Their children who moved away from Warwick were Charles Edwin (1864–1921) and Albert Henry (1874–1945). Those who stayed in the township were Ann Jane (1866–1883); Melissa Ellen (1868–1946) who married Nathan Henry Thorner; Eliza Mary (1871–1899) who married William James Dobbin; William Frederick (1876–1967); Violet Louisa Emily (1881–1882); Eveline Emily (1883–1884); and Annetta Edna (1886–1960).

TANTON

(submitted by Doris Tanton, Janet Firman and Jean Jones)

The Tanton family came to Canada from England. The large family settled near Hungry Hollow at the "Broken Fronts" in Bosanquet Twp.

Bill and Addie (Kenzie) Tanton settled on the north side of Townsend Line, west of Arkona. They had five children, two boys and three girls. Both sons, Jack and Fred, settled in Warwick Twp.



Doris and Mac Tanton, 1997

courtesy D Tanton

Jack married Mary Zimmerman from Bosanquet Twp. They first settled on the east side of 18 Sideroad (Nauvoo Road) between the 2nd Line NER and the 4th Line (Brickyard Line and Birnam Line). Jack and Mary moved several times before settling on Con. 2 NER (Brickyard Line) between 12 and 15 Sideroads (First School and Bethel Rd.).

Jack and his father did custom work in the community, going from farm to farm with a steel wheeled steam engine, threshing machine and water tank. In 1947 Jack's son Mac purchased his first tractor, a W9 International with rubber tires, to help with the custom work.

Jack Tanton's wife Mary was very active in the community and in fall fairs in Forest, Wyoming and Petrolia. She was noted for her exhibits of baked goods, canning, quilting, sewing, knitting and embroidery work. Mary Tanton joined the Warwick Women's Institute (WI) in 1937 when there were 93 members. She held several Branch offices. She was also President of Lambton North District WI for three years, and a provincial Board Director from 1958 to 1961.

Jack and Mary had three children: Jean (m. James Hall) of Birnam, Eileen (m. McKinley) of Sarnia, and Mac of Warwick.

Mac Tanton (–2006) married Doris Ilene Vanderburgh (1925–) from Plympton Twp., in 1941. Mac and Doris lived their entire lives together in Warwick Twp. on Lot 16, Con. 3 NER. They bought a small parcel of land from Cameron McKenzie and built a small house. They also moved a large shed onto the property for a work shop for Mac. At this time Mac worked as a foreman at Muellers in Sarnia, a factory where ammunition was made during the war. He earned 65 cents an hour. After work Mac did custom work and repaired machinery for farmers. He later worked with the Warwick Twp. road crew for over forty years.

Mac and Doris had a daughter Joan (m. Ron Edwards) and adopted a son, Dale. Joan attended Kelvin Grove School, then Watford High School. She is retired after 25 years working at the Ilderton Post Office. Dale attended Warwick Central School, then worked at Canadian Tire in Strathroy and Central Chevrolet in London before his death, at the age of 23 years, in 1975. Mac and Doris were also foster parents to many children over the years.

Doris joined the Warwick Women's Institute in 1943. She was very active, especially catering to various functions. She is a life member. For many years Doris worked with the Fall Supper Committee at Warwick United Church. She was especially noted for her butterscotch pies.

In 2004, Doris was honoured as

Warwick Twp.'s Senior of the Year. In her submission for this award, her neighbour Rena Dirven stated:

Doris and her husband Mac cared for many foster children. Two stayed at the Tanton home after their parents left. She gave a lot of troubled teenagers a home away from home.... She visits the sick and shut-ins, and there is always a glint in everyone's eye when Doris arrives to bring them a treat. Her daughter would say her mother cares for people and feeds the whole world.

Fred Tanton, the son of Bill and Addie and the uncle of Mac, lived on the 4th Line (Birnam Line) west of Arkona Road. Fred and his wife Ethel had two children, Everett and Fern. Fred was a farmer, trapper and hunter. After Ethel died, Fred married Jenny Nielsen from Brickyard Line. They had a son, Donald Tanton, who now resides in Forest with his mother.

TAYLOR

(submitted by Dorothy Tiedje)

Thomas Bartholomew (T. B.) Taylor (1851–) worked as a druggist in Watford from 1868 until 1922. One of eight children of William Robert and Ellen Octavia Taylor, he was born in Leeds County. When T. B. was a young boy, the family moved to Brooke Twp., Lambton County.

Family lore has it that, when in his teens, he made himself a pair of pants so that he could apply for a job as an apprentice to a Watford druggist. Thomas worked



Taylor family in front of T. B. Taylor's house on Nauvoo Rd. Back: Frederick A. Taylor and his wife Madeline (Whitmore) Taylor. Middle: Franklin Thomas Taylor, Franklin Thomas B. Taylor (son of F. T. and Jessica), Emma (Rice) Taylor and husband Thomas Bartholomew (T. B.) Taylor. Front row: Jessica M. (Coupland) Taylor (wife of F. T. Taylor), Dorothy M. (Taylor) Tiedje (daughter of F. T. and Jessica)

hard, became the proprietor of his own drug store, married Emma Rice of Stratford, built a house on the corner of Main and Erie St., and with his wife raised a daughter and three sons, all three of whom became druggists. The *Ontario Photographers' List, 1851–1925* lists T. B. Taylor as a photographer in Watford from 1875 to 1905.

T. B. Taylor used recipes from doctors' prescriptions to make up medicines such as Taylor's Throat and Lung Balm, Taylor's English Rheumatism capsules, and Taylor's Stomach and Liver Cure. Besides drugs T. B. Taylor sold new and second-hand bicycles, paint, wallpaper, stationery, fine china, jewellery and marriage licences. One newspaper ad states "Eggs Same as Cash."

Taylor built the Taylor Block on Main St. It housed four stores on the ground level and the Lyceum, once Watford's entertainment centre, upstairs. Watford's first movie presentations were held here.

The Taylors' oldest son, Frederick Arthur, served in World War I as a cavalry captain and earned a D.S.O. (Distinguished Service Order). The other children were Jesse R., a school teacher, Franklin T., and Herbert George. The three brothers moved to London where they operated as many as six drug stores at one time.

My grandparents liked to be called Monny and Poddy by my brother and me. I remember the Taylor house with the two bronze knights jousting on the mantelpiece, the stained glass over the front door, the chemical toilet, the brass samovar type coffee maker and the full-length painting of Monny hidden at the back of a big closet. Later, when Poddy was at our house in London to visit Monny, who was a cancer patient in the hospital, I remember sitting on his knee while he illustrated, with pencil and paper, a story he was telling me.

THOMAS

(submitted by Pat McLean)

Enoch Thomas was a native of Wales. He married Jane Rees (–1898) while they still lived in Wales. In 1832 he and his family, along with his brother John, left for North America. Enoch and his family settled on 100 acres of Lot 17, Con. 3 NER, sharing Lot 17 with John.

Enoch and Jane had eight children: William (1829–) who married Mary Ann Luckham; Ann (1831–); Mary Ann (1833–1918) who married George Smith; Elizabeth (1837–1921) who married Archibald Hay; Jane (1839–1929) who married Thomas Luckham; Sarah (1845–1875) who married Duncan Campbell; Leonard Rees (1847–1934) who married Agnes Anna Janes (1851–1921); and Enoch (1851–).

THOMAS

(submitted by Jerry Thomas, with additions from Beers)

My great-great-grandfather John Thomas (1809–1881) was a successful farmer, locating on Lot 17, Con. 3 NER in about 1832. He was a native of Wales. He played a soldier's part in suppressing the 1837–1838 Rebellion.

John married Elizabeth Rees (1809–1886) in 1839. Elizabeth was working in New York before they were married. After their passage by water as far as Sarnia, they had to walk the rest of the way to Warwick Twp., over icy fields. Elizabeth made it as far as Plympton Twp. but could go no further, so she stayed with a family until her husband could get a horse to bring her the rest of the way. John and Elizabeth had nine children: William died in his first year and Annie lived to age eleven; John (1843–1931), who married Lucy Smith; Mary (1845–), who married Duncan McNabb; Elizabeth (1846–1931), who never married; Joshua (1848–1940), who married Julia Stoner (1850–1880); Rachael (1850–) who married George Logan; Sarah Jane (1853–1932), who married Robert McKenzie; and Enoch W. (1855–1941), who married Margaret Lee (1863–1888).

John and Elizabeth later moved to 150 acres on Lot 19, Con. 4 NER. In the 1851 census it is recorded that 20 acres are under cultivation, 9.5 acres are under crop, 6 acres are under pasture and 119 acres are wild. John was especially noted for his apple orchards. In 1867 he fell out of an apple tree, injuring his spine and losing the use of his hands and legs for the rest of his life.

John Jr. was a very active church worker. He and his wife Lucy moved to Watford in 1890 where he opened a bank with Col. Kenward. John and his brother Joshua were partners in a bank and a grain business in the village of Inwood in 1902 and resided in Inwood at that time. John and Lucy later moved to Winnipeg, and returned to Watford in 1921.

Joshua and Julia Thomas are my great-grandparents. Following the death of Julia, Joshua married Mary MacFarland (1855–1894) in 1886, in Warwick Twp. After Mary died, he then married a third time in 1895, to Alice Eccles in Watford. My records indicate that Joshua and Alice lived in Watford in 1911. Subsequently they have been reported as living in Warwick Village, supposedly in a home built by a McKenzie, prior to moving to North Branch, Michigan to live near Joshua's son Dr. J. Orville Thomas.

Enoch W. worked with his father until he was 27 years old, then he farmed the west ½ of Lot 16, Con. 4 NER on his own. He did general farming, but leaned towards dairy farming. Enoch was a trustee at SS#4 for some years, as well as a member of the East Lambton Farmers' Institute. He and his wife Margaret had two children, Mervin Rees Thomas (1884–1971) and William McLean Thomas (1887–1970). Enoch W.'s second wife was Margaret C. McKenzie (1865–1963).

Joshua and Julia Thomas' son Jonas Orville (1877–1958), who married Hattie Arnold, is my grandfather; their son Arnold Thomas is my father.

THOMSON/THOMPSON

(submitted by Sunday Thompson)

Alexander Thomson (1788–1846) was the third child

born to James Thomson and his wife Agnes Gardner at "Stepends" in Renfrewshire, Scotland. James Thomson was a smith or farrier. Agnes (1764-) was the daughter of Alexander and Jannet (Stevenson) Gardner. Alexander Gardner was a flax knocker.

Alexander moved to London, England where he joined the 2nd Life Guards in the British Army in 1812. His duties were to shoe horses and work as a veterinarian for the Army's horses. He was with the Duke of Wellington on June 18, 1815 when Wellington and Napoleon met on the battlefield near Waterloo. Alexander received a medal for participating in this battle. He also acquired a "p" in his name at this time. He retired from the army in 1822.

Alexander married Ann Rachel Daubney (1800-) in 1817 in London, England. They had four children: Elizabeth (1818-1887), William (1819-), James B. (1827-), and Anne (1830-). It is to be noted that the children were married without a "p" in their name in Canada. William became a cheesemaker; James B., a blacksmith.

Instead of a monetary pension, Alexander was given a crown grant of 100 acres and free passage for him and his family to Canada. The Thompsons immigrated to London, Ont. in 1832. Lambton County was a wilderness at the time. Alexander Thompson and his friend Duncan Dunlop Sr. (also retired from the British military) were on work crew No. 7 to clear the land and build a road to Port Sarnia. Alexander's son William was on work crew No. 8. Eventually the Thompsons built a log home on Lot 19, Con. 2 NER, Warwick Twp.

Alexander Thompson received the deed for his land in 1840. In 1841, he gave half his land to his son William. James B. received the other 50 acres after his father's death.

Alexander and Ann Rachel's daughter Elizabeth married Israel Malton (1817-1854). They lived in Arkona. Their children were: Israel; Sarah Ann; George, of Arkona, who married Mary Ann Dunlop; bootmaker Robert; Miranda (1845-); Mary (1848-); and shoemaker William (1844-). After being widowed, Elizabeth married widower George Mayhood in Arkona in 1879.

Alexander and Ann Rachel's son William Thomson was a cheesemaker who married Mary Steel (1823-). Their children all remained in Warwick. They were: Andrew who married Catherine Overholt; William who married Ellen Brooks; Caroline (1844-1907); Christina who married Joseph Hall; Elizabeth who married Gilbert Hall; Margaret (Maggie) who married Robert Campbell; Mary who married Frederick Patterson; Anthony Alexander (1859-1860); and Ann Rachel (1869-).

Alexander and Ann's second son James B. Thomson (1828-) was a blacksmith who married Margaret Calvert (1832-). Their children were: Ann Rachel who married Nial Eastman, then Charles A. Jackson; Alexander (1858-1877) who married Sarah Lovina Barnes; Clementine who married Benjamin Batchelor, then Robert Campbell; Priscilla who married John McKay; James A. who married

Sarah Jane Scoffin; Elizabeth who married Albert Spearman; Jeremiah who married Victoria Rosaline Thorp; Sarah L. who married Albert Beedham; and Margaret Victoria who married George J. Ormrod. Ann Rachel, Alexander, James A., Elizabeth, and Jeremiah stayed in the Warwick area.

David Thompson of Confederation Line is the son of Raymond, grandson of Telford and great-grandson of James A. and Sarah Jane Thomson.

THOMPSON (from Main)

Leslie Thompson (-1950) married Anna Mae Leach (1918-2006). Leslie met Anna while he was working at the neighbouring Moffatt farm. They had two children, Robert Allen (1944-1992) and Linda Irene (1946-1951). The Thompsons moved to the Ingersoll area where Les worked on a farm until his sudden death of a heart attack.

Anna returned to Watford and worked at Jack Brand's dry cleaning business for many years. She married truck driver Charlie Thompson (-2005).

Anna's son Robert Allen married Carol Clark, daughter of Wilma and Gordon Clark of Warwick Twp. He was a truck driver and Carol was a hairdresser. They lived in Watford until Robert's death.

Robert and Carol Thompson had one son, Stephen Robert (1974-). He married Nadine Vaters and they ran the Becker's Store in Watford. When his mother remarried, Stephen moved into her vacated home. As of 2006 Stephen and Nadine had three sons: Ethan, Eric, and Evan.

TINDALL (submitted by Greg Stott)

Thomas Tindall (1817-) was born in England, the son of James Tindall and Hannah Segsworth. He came to Canada some time before 1845 with his wife Jane (1816-1869). They farmed two hundred acres on Lot 23, Con. 4 NER. Thomas and Jane had seven children, James (c.1845-), John W. (c.1847-), Richard W. (c.1850-), Anne Elizabeth (c.1852-), Thomas (1851-1854), Thomas (c.1858-), and Egerton Ryerson (1861-).

Some time in the late 1860s or early 1870s Anne Elizabeth was attacked by an unknown assailant near her home. The news horrified the surrounding community when it was reported in the *Sarnia Observer*.

Four years after Jane's death, Thomas married again, to Elizabeth (Sinclair) Dodds (1823-). Her first husband had died in 1871 and she had two children, Isabella (c.1851-) and William (c.1855-). In 1881, the Tindall family left Warwick Twp. for Michigan.

Richard (Dick) Tindall was a lay preacher who maintained some ties with his former home and returned to Arkona on a fairly regular basis to visit with childhood friends and speak at the Methodist Church. He would often stay with the family of Lorena (McChesney) Dunham (1879-1951). Richard's father was one of the

original trustees of Arkona's Wesleyan Methodist Church in 1860.

In one instance in the early 1920s Tindall, with a skull cap on his head, addressed the congregation and gave a stern message. Having had his say, he felt behind him and placed his left hand firmly on the arm of one of the pulpit chairs and his right hand on another and then sat down between the two chairs! The initial shock of the congregation soon gave way to desperate attempts to stifle laughter.

TODD

(submitted by R. L. Todd)

Samuel Elsworth Todd (1877–1959) grew up in Whitby, Ont. He and his wife Lois Matilda (Hill) had seven children: Elsie, Jessica, Thelma, Merton, Donald, Eric, and Bruce. Samuel came to Warwick Twp. in 1912 as the first Agricultural Representative of Lambton County. He liked the area and moved his family to Hickory Creek Line, Warwick Twp. in 1920.

As Chief Executive Officer of the Canadian Meat Packers Council, Samuel was devoted to the task of interpreting consumer demand to the producers of livestock. Because of his knowledge of the subject, he was able to make an outstanding contribution to the development of livestock policies, particularly those designed to promote the production of better meat type animals. Included in such policies were grading standards for live and dressed hogs; advanced registry for swine; national standards for beef and lamb carcasses; and the development of market and carcass classes at the Royal Winter Fair. He was a Director of the Royal Agricultural Winter Fair from 1922 until his death.

During World War I Todd served on the Canadian Food Board, and in World War II on the Canadian Bacon Board.

S. E. Todd was inducted posthumously into the Canadian Agricultural Hall of Fame in 1961. He was also awarded the Order of the British Empire for his work in agriculture.

TOFFELMIRE

(submitted by Maxine Toffelmire)

In October 1969, Milton (Milt) and Maxine Toffelmire of Anderdon Twp., Essex County, bought Monkbreton Farm, Lot 14, Con.1 NER and moved to Warwick Twp. with five of their children: Laurie, Marna, Holly, Cheryl, and Kelvin. Their oldest daughter Brenda was at school in Toronto.

The former owner of the farm, Betty Day, made arrangements at the Warwick Public School for four of the children and Laurie went off to the high school in Watford.

Milt returned to the Essex County farm on weekends and stayed with his mother Hattie until all the crops were off. Then his mother joined the family in Warwick. They

also moved all of their farm machinery to the new property at this time. Milt has mentioned that it was interesting driving his combine all the way from Amherstburg.

The family filled all the bedrooms in the old farmhouse. Renovations began in 1971. Many interesting things were found during these renovations — items such as dentures and one old high top shoe. The electricity was also upgraded, replacing the original wiring which had been installed in 1929.

Milt's mother enjoyed the new farm. She spent a lot of time gathering apples, pears, hickory nuts and walnuts each fall. There were so many new noises in the house that some of the family thought it was haunted. The large amount of truck traffic that passed by before Hwy 402 was constructed made the house vibrate.

In addition to Monkbreton Farm, the family rented two other properties. Milt and Maxine worked together to get crops in and to harvest the crops.

The Toffelmire family lived in Warwick Twp. for 20 years. They were active in the Warwick United Church. Maxine was also very involved with the Warwick Women's Institute. Then, the children having grown up, Milt and Maxine retired to Port Franks.

Laurie married Joe McCormick, son of Doris and Don of Confederation Line in Warwick Twp. They built their home just east of the farmhouse. Joe and Laurie have raised three children — Tim, Theresa, and Andrew. Tim is a landscape architect working in Kitchener; Theresa is working on her Ph.D. in Chemistry at Queen's University in Kingston; and Andrew is an Engineering graduate from Queen's University.

Laurie's siblings have all married and moved away from Warwick Township — Brenda to London, Marna to Woodstock, Holly to Sarnia, Cheryl to Uxbridge, and Kelvin to Wyoming.

TRAXLER

(submitted by Arnold Watson)

Daniel Traxler (1849–1898) was married to Mary Traxler (1852–1894). They lived on Lot 28 SER, Warwick Twp. When their daughter Alice was born in 1894, Mary died. Alice died 20 weeks later.

TRIBBECK

(from Eight Daughters & One Son by Florence Main, 2001)

Fred Tribbeck was a good singer whose background was English. He married Allie Ellen McRorie (1891–1938) in 1921. She was also very talented musically and it was their love of music that brought them together. Allie wanted to become a nurse, but her grandfather frowned on that as a demeaning profession, so she stayed at home where she took music lessons and was her mother's helper. Many of her nieces and nephews took music lessons from Allie.

After their marriage, the Tribbecks farmed just west of

her old home on the Egremont Rd. They loved to entertain and served sumptuous meals. Fred sang in the choir and was the bass voice in the Warwick United Church mixed quartet that provided special music at many local events.

After Allie's death, Fred left the farm and the community. Later he came back to live and work in Sarnia, where he met Edith Moffit. Fred and Edith both worked in the Munitions Dept. of Mueller Brass.

TURNER

(from Main)

Walter George Turner (1929–1991) married Norma Ferguson (1929–). Walter was an industrial painter. They raised three sons: John, Douglas, and William.

John Turner (1948–) married Elaine Pembleton. He worked as custodian for the Ontario Provincial Police in Petrolia. He also does residential painting with his brother Doug. Elaine is a hairdresser in Forest. They have two children, Kristy and Kameron. Kristy lives in Inwood while Kameron lives in Warwick Village with his wife Rebecca Pembleton.

Douglas (1951–) is married to Johanna Duister. Their children are Carrie, Ryan Brandon, Jennifer, Diana, and Michael. In 2001 Doug was a custodian for the Board of Education and lived in Sarnia.

William (Bill, 1953–) married Sharlene (Sherri) Orchard. They live in Warwick Village. They raised two children, Cristal and Aaron. Cristal married Jamie Leyten and moved to Watford. Aaron married Jill Caris and moved to Mt. Brydges. Bill worked for a time at Fabco in Sarnia. Then for sixteen years Bill and Sherri operated Bill's Gas and Variety in Warwick Village. In 2008 Bill is the Administrator of Warwick Conservation Area.

UTTER

(submitted by Susan Utter Hartman)

My great-grandfather, Henry Utter (1802–1899), a descendant of United Empire Loyalist stock, was born in Peel County. He arrived in Warwick Twp. about the year 1833. His only neighbor was Asa Townsend.

In 1837 he built a mill, with settlers coming to it all the way from Lake Huron. In 1843, when the Clergy Reserve lands were opened up for homesteading, great-grandfather acquired the large tree covered tract of land south and east of Arkona for the Utter Homestead. He built a wood frame cabin which still stands in 2008 and is used by the Utter family for lodging. The original farmhouse was located on the high rise of the property. Later, after the brick homestead was completed in the 1850s, the original house was moved several times. Henry Utter married Harriet Smith and five children were born: Joseph, Jane, Emily, Ransom, and Frank.

To cater to growing needs, Henry opened up the first store in Arkona. He accepted the post of tax collector in 1877 and served many terms on Arkona Village Council. He was a Presbyterian.

A pew was reserved for him in the little kirk built on land granted by him in perpetuity to the Church of Scotland in Canada.

After Harriet passed away he married Frances Bonehill. Henry and Frances had three children: William Henry (Harry), Gertrude, and James. Harry married Maud Bowiby. Gertrude married Charles Dennis. James and his wife Nora Herrington had three children: Gertrude, Fern, and Gordon.

My grandfather, Harry, inherited the land and buildings when his father died. He was 13 years old and didn't take over the farm until he was 18 years. He met my grandmother, Maud Bowiby, in church and married her a year later. In addition to farming and hard work, their life now included music, for he had married the town's music teacher. When she married grandfather, she brought her large rectangular piano with her so that she could give the village children music lessons.

Harry and Maud had three children: Marguerite, Vivian, and Delos. Each child played an instrument and with their parents formed a family orchestra. Grandfather played the saxophone and the clarinet, Grandmother the piano, Marguerite the banjo, Vivian the violin and Delos (my father) the drums. They often entertained at church or family socials. Grandmother was the organist for the Arkona Baptist Church for 50 years.

The chores were endless on the farm: cows to be milked twice a day; chickens, sheep and pigs to be fed; fences to be repaired; crops to be planted and harvested. Peach, apple, quince, plum, cherry and pear trees supplied them with fruit. Jars of vegetables and fruits lined the basement's cold room shelves. Potatoes were stored on the basement floor in a corner. Fresh milk provided buttermilk, whipping cream, butter, cheese and cottage cheese. A whole pitcher of thick cream was on the table every morning for breakfast.

In 1934 Harry and Maud's daughter Vivian married John Waltho, the preacher at the Arkona Baptist Church. Their daughter Marguerite married Fred Leaver in 1944.

Harry and Maud's son Delos married Helen Jean Goodwin in 1942. Shortly after, he became disabled with arthritis of the spine and the doctor recommended that he live in a hot, dry climate, so his family moved to California in 1949. In 1953 my father Delos and Uncle Fred bought the farm, dividing it in such a way that Dad, as the absentee landowner, would have the eastern half and the Leavers would possess the western half, which included the outbuildings and the original house. On retiring from farming Harry and Maud lived in the family home.

The Leavers began developing the buildings to make an outreach to the community. The original home of Henry Utter was restored and extended to become a lodge. The hog pen was converted into a private museum of countless farm tools, appliances and household accessories. The ground level of the barn was as an extension of the museum to display larger farm machinery and farm-related equipment.

In 1973, Vivian and John Waltho retired in Arkona, living in the red-brick century farmhouse where Vivian was born. John came out of retirement to serve again as Pastor at Arkona Baptist Church. Vivian, her son John and daughter-in-law Marilyn live in the stately red brick farmhouse in 2008.

My parents, Jean and Delos Utter, planted 57 acres of apple trees in 1985, share-cropping with the Marsh family. My father's dream had been achieved. As he would drive the old Massey with the wagon hooked on and we all would pick up branches and wood debris left behind from pruning, he would talk about his Jersey Macs, Ida Reds, Paula Reds, Red Delicious, Empire and Late Macs. Delos passed away in 2000, at about the same time the apple trees were taken out due to poor markets. Four acres remain of the trees and provide juice for a new vinegar operation on the farm which was started in 2001 by Susan (Delos's daughter) and Roy Hartman.

VAN AERT

(submitted by Emma Van Aert)

Joseph and Emma Van Aert, with three sons, Joe (1960–), Tony (1961–), and Luke (1963–), emigrated from Belgium to Canada in 1967. Their farm land had been taken by industry. They found work with a dairy farmer in Zurich and started to learn different farming techniques. The same year their fourth child, a daughter named Marlene (1967–), was born.

In 1968, the family purchased a farm on Lot 26, Con. 3 NER (6846 Brickyard Line), Warwick Twp. With much hard work from the entire family a dairy operation was established. Their son John was born in 1971.

In 2008 all the children are in the business of farming. Joe Jr., John and Luke all reside on farms in Warwick Twp. Tony farms in Adelaide and Marlene in Parkhill.

In 1985 Joseph was chosen to receive the Lambton County Farmer of the Year award. Upon his receiving the award he said, "It is not I alone who deserved this. All the family have dedicated their life on the family dairy farm in that beautiful township of Warwick."

VAN BREE

(submitted by Frank Van Bree)

Frank Van Bree arrived in Canada from Noord Brabant, Holland, in 1950 with his parents, Martin and Josephine, and eleven brothers and sisters. The family was sponsored by Martin's brother Chris.

Frank and his siblings worked at any work they could find to help pay for the family farm. Frank worked for a season on the pipeline in Napanee, Ontario. In 1956 he was employed driving bus and taxi at Brescia College in London; in 1958 he drove a bulldozer for Sherman Williams of Warwick. The Van Bree family owned one car, a Model A Ford.

In 1959 Frank married Elsie Hoevenaars. They rented Lot 19, Con. 5 NER, Warwick Twp. Frank hauled cans of

milk to the New Dundee milk factory and Elsie worked at the Watford Wireworks and in tobacco. They had four children: Mary Ann (1960–), Mark (1961–), Josie (1964–), and Teresa (1967–).

In 1960 Frank purchased his first gravel truck. By 1964 he was starting farm tiling. In 1965 the Frank Van Bree family purchased a farm at Birnam and Frank Van Bree Farm Drainage was established. In 1967 Frank's brother Paul joined him and together they became Van Bree Drainage and Bulldozing Ltd. Paul and Frank ran the company for six years while Elsie was in charge of the office.

With doctor's advice to slow down, Frank and Paul went their separate ways. Paul kept the company name and Frank established a new company entitled Birnam Excavating Ltd. Liquid manure pits were big business. Then he eased into swamp and quicksand drainage. His son Mark joined the team in 1977.

In 1979 Frank decided to run for Warwick Township Council. He was elected and served for 12 years. Mark gradually took over the company and in 2008 the company is solely owned and operated by Mark and Teresa Van Bree. They employ about 35 people.

1983 saw Frank take the position of Drainage Superintendent for Adelaide Twp.

Mary Ann married Ted Houck; Mark married Teresa Van Raay; Josie married Jim Sisler; and Teresa married Rob Kaelin. Mark and family live at Birnam; Josie and family live in Arkona.

VAN BREE

(from Watford Guide-Advocate, May 24, 2000)

Martinus Van Bree (–1965) and Josephine Smits (–1969) were married in Holland in 1928. Twenty-two years later, they and their family of twelve children immigrated to Canada. Upon reaching Watford they were reunited with Martin's older brother Chris. Chris Van Bree had come from Holland 24 years earlier before. He had worked long and hard to sponsor his brother and family to join him. In compliance with immigration rulings, Martin would work one year for his brother, then he would be permitted to purchase his own farm. Martin and his four sons worked for Chris or neighbouring farmers and six of the eight girls went to school.

Two years after their arrival the Martin Van Bree family purchased a farm on Nauvoo Rd., between Brick Yard Line and Birnam Line. The family operated a mixed farm and all of the children either worked on the home farm, at other farms, or in businesses, to help make ends meet.

Their children all married: Rita married Hubert Vossen; Peter married Willy Geerts; Tony married Mary Siroen; Frank married Elsie Hoevenaars; Paul married Christine Kesteloot; Nellie married Henry Verhoeven; Annie married Bernard Geerts; Frances married Casey Nooren; Minie married Harry Van Eyk; Pauline married

Bill Van Eyk; Tina married Peter Thuss; and Teresa married Jack Van Diepen.

As of May 2000, the family totalled 202 members and was still growing.

VAN DIEPEN

(submitted by Jean Janes)

John Van Diepen, born in Holland, had the opportunity to come to Montreal, Canada as an exchange student in 1962–1963. He had attended horticultural school in Holland. He returned to Montreal in 1964 and worked in nurseries and with CIL. John transferred to Courtright and proceeded to search Lambton County for a farm, a flat one with no rocks.

Johanna was born in Utrecht. Her family moved to Brazil, then later to Montreal where she became a teacher.

In 1967 John bought a farm in Warwick Village. John and Johanna then started Warwick Orchards and Nursery Ltd.

The Van Diepens have three children: Ramona, Patricia, and Robert. Rob has joined the business.

VAN HAAREN

(submitted by Jean Janes)

Adrian Van Haaren came to Canada in 1953 on a flight paid for by his father. He had \$125 in his pocket, the amount of money that was allowed out of the country at the time. Adrian's brother was already in the Forest area. Adrian worked in Grand Bend and in Embro, then went back to Holland where he married Anne Van Balkom in 1955.

The couple immigrated to Canada and realized Adrian's dream of owning a dairy farm by purchasing a 100 acre farm on Brickyard Line in 1963. The farm remained dairy for 13 years, then they diversified into turkeys and hogs.

As with many immigrants, the lack of knowledge of the English language proved to be a difficulty. Adrian found he had a good teacher in the preschool daughter of one of his employers. She repeated sentences and words often, as small children will do, and so helped him to learn the language.

Adrian and Anne retired from farming in 1993 and moved to Warwick Village. Their son Joe took over the farm.

Adrian and Anne's children are: Marjorie (1957–), Peter (1958–), Anne Marie (1959–), Joe (1960–), and Connie (1963–).

VAN KESSEL

(submitted by Jean Janes)

Henry and Hendrika (–2002) van Kessel emigrated from Noord Brabant,

Holland with five children when Henry was 36 years old. They sailed to Halifax on the Volendam in 1951. A two day train ride brought them to Watford.

Jariott Dairy employed Henry for nine months at \$75 a month and two bottles of milk.

They rented Lot 15, Con. 6 NER for two years, and then bought the 100 acre property in 1953. They had a mixed farm. In 1954 they grew sugar beets as well. In 1975 they built a new house on the property.

Three additional children were born, bringing the total to six sons and two daughters. Henry resides with his son, Tony, at Lot 15, Con. 4 NER

The children of Henry and Hendrika are Gerard, John, Karl, Harry, Jeanne, Harriet, Tony, and Mike.

VAN KESSEL

(submitted by Harry Van Kessel)

It was no small undertaking to pack up a family of nine children, aged one to seventeen. But Martin (1912–1992) and Hendrika (1913–2005) Van Kessel did just that, bringing their entire family from Holland by airplane to Canada in 1956.

Within months a farm on the west ½ of Lot 27, Con. 1 NER (8702 Egremont Rd.), Warwick Twp., was purchased. Martin and the eldest children went to work and the younger ones went to school. Martin farmed there until 1968 when his son Harry took over.

Harry, who married Emma Hendrickx, farmed there until 1998 when his son Harry Jr. took over.

The children of Martin and Hendrika Van Kessel are: Gertie, married to Piet DeJeu; John, married to Cathy Geerts; Karl, married to Henny Ketelaars; Harry, married to Emma Hendrickx; Martin, married to Willy Geerts; Rieky, married to John Van De Wetering; Annie, married to John Thuss; Jo, married to Martin Thuss; and Willy, married to Larry Grozelle.



courtesy Van Kessel family

Van Kessel family. Back: Harry, Gertie, John, Karl. Front: Ricky, Joe (on Martin's lap), Annie, Willy (on Hendrika's knee), Martin Jr.

VAN LOON*(submitted by Jill Van Loon)*

Chris and Sien (–1990) Van Loon arrived in Canada from the Netherlands in May, 1950 as newlyweds. After living in Grand Bend for the first year they purchased a farm at Lot 26, Con. 5 SER (8597 Confederation Line) in 1951. Sugar beets, white beans and sweet corn were grown on this farm.

In 1953 a second farm, located at Lot 27, Con. 5 SER (8727 Confederation Line) was purchased. This farm was dairy; a chicken barn was added. In 1967 the dairy herd was sold and pigs were introduced to the farm setup.

Living across from the school enabled Chris to go and start the fire in the school building each morning, so it would be warm when the children arrived for the day.

Despite the language barrier, Chris was the Chairman of the committee to open a Catholic school in Watford. St. Peter Canisius Catholic School became a reality after much hard work.

Chris was part of the local board of St. Willibrord Credit Union, now known as Libro. The new immigrants to this country had no collateral and thus could not borrow money from the local banks. The credit union was started to help them ensure loans and be able to purchase basic items such as appliances or a car. At first, people came to the house to make deposits and request loans. Loans were decided by a committee.

The Van Loon family consisted of six girls and two boys: Marian (1951–), Peter (1952–), Corie (1954–), Bernie (1956–), Laura (1957–), Janet (1959–), Debbie (1960–), and John (1964–). Sien sewed a lot of their clothing.

Four of the children still live in Warwick Twp. Peter married Janie VerBerk and lives on the first farm purchased by Chris; John married Jill Runnalls and lives on the second farm purchased by Chris; Marian married Brian Rankin; and Laura married Phil Venema. Chris and Sien retired to Watford in 1990.

VAN ROOYEN*(from Verkley)*

In 1948, Dirk and Martha (Timmer) (1906–1993) Van Rooyen and their eleven children, Henk, Berendina, Marten, Alie, Adrian, Martha, Kirk, Wiegert, Willem, Bertus, and Aletta, immigrated to Canada from the Netherlands. They sailed on the Kota Inten from Rotterdam to Quebec City. They were met by John Vellinga, a field man for the Christian Emigration Society of Holland and of the Christian Reformed Church. He brought them to their sponsor, John Seal and his family, in Merlin, Ont.

Dirk had been a market gardener in Holland. In Ontario he worked at various jobs, in tobacco, cucumber, tomato and sugar beet fields. The younger children went to school and the older ones found jobs to support the family.

In 1948 little ten month old Aletta died of an unknown cause. Three years later Francis was born in Chatham.

In 1952 Dirk and Martha bought a 150 acre farm on the 6th Line of Warwick (Hickory Creek Line) and farmed there for many years until his retirement to Chatham. Their youngest son, Bert, took over and operates a dairy farm.

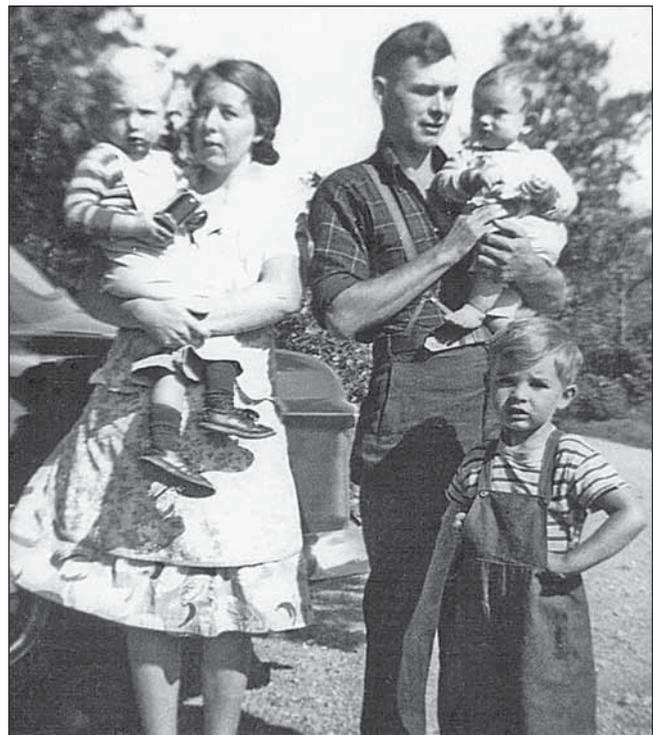
VAUGHAN*(submitted by Robert Vaughan)*

In 1927 John and Ella Vaughan left Wales on the SS Regina with seven children. They arrived in Halifax, then came to a tobacco farm near Thedford. After that they moved to Toronto. John had been a coal miner in Wales. He brought his family to Canada so the boys would not have to work in coal mines.

John and Ella's daughter Millie worked in Arkona for Dr. Robinson. She married Howard Meadows in 1929. They lived about half a mile south of Arkona at Lot 25, Con. 5 NER.

John and Ella's son Emrys (Amos) came to Warwick Twp. when he was 13. He married Leila Barnes in 1941. Emrys and Leila and their family lived in the log house (still standing in 2008) on Lot 21, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp. until 1975. This is the log house in which Leila, the daughter of Hiram and Rachel Barnes, was born. It is estimated the house was built in the 1850s. In their early years Emrys and Leila grew berries. He ran a fruit stand at Northville. Emrys was very musical; he played the violin, the mouth organ, the guitar, and sang. In 1945 he was crippled with rheumatoid arthritis.

Emrys' sister Olive Vaughan married Fred Cadman of



courtesy R Vaughan

Emrys Vaughan family, c. 1950. Leila (Barnes) Vaughan holding Donald; Emrys holding David; Robert Vaughan standing.

Warwick Twp. The Cadmans lived at Lot 29, Con. 5 NER until they moved to Montreal.

Robert J. Vaughan (1945–), son of Emrys and Leila, worked at Birnam Store from 1961 to 1966 when it was run by Ken and Doris Hair. In 1966 he married Patricia Marriott, the daughter of Jack Marriott, a boiler maker in Arkona.

In 1971 Bob and Pat bought the Arkona Legion from the Arkona Lions Club for \$4,000 and started a grocery store. They built a new store in 1974, with a section being added in 1988. It was first connected to the Superior chain, owned by Elliot and Marr, from 1971 to 1982. It then became an EMA owned by Oshawa Foods, and later Knechtels.

In 1996, on the 25th anniversary of the store, the Vaughans sold the business. They repurchased it in 2001 (it became Food Town) and sold it again in 2005.

Bob also cash cropped on Birnam Line from 1974 until the present. He is a past member of the Arkona Lions Club and a past Councillor of Warwick Township.

Bob and Pat have three children: Sheri (1971–), Robbie (1974–), and Jonathan (1984–).

VENHUIZEN

(submitted by Mary Vander Ploeg)

Klaas (1903–1989) and DieWerke A. (Niewold, 1905–1957) Venhuizen and their seven children emigrated from the Netherlands in 1950, settling first near Wallaceburg and Dover Centre. Work was plentiful in the Chatham canning factory and in sugar beet or tomato fields for Klaas and his oldest children, who all pooled their earnings.

In 1953 the family moved to Warwick Twp. to Bethel Rd. just north of Brickyard Line. Klaas grew two acres of cucumbers. Bags and bags of them were set by the road for a truck to load them up and take them to the pickle factory. Eggs were traded for groceries at the Birnam Store and Egg Grading Station. Canning produce from their huge garden was a must, as they did not own a freezer.

The children attended SS#4. Klaas remarried, to Minke Riemersma (1912–2001). When Klaas retired, his daughter Jannie and husband Sjoerd Klazinga took over the farm.

VERHEYEN

(submitted by Jean Janes)

John Verheyen flew from Noord Brabant, Holland as a 20 year old, in 1953. With seven siblings the prospects of farming on 30 hectares in Holland were limited. His sponsor in Canada was his cousin, Chris Van Loon.

John worked in tobacco and sugar beets. Later he worked on the construction of the interprovincial pipeline which takes oil through Warwick Twp. By 1964 he was an operating engineer.

In 1954 John met Josie Geerts, the daughter of his next door neighbour. He and Josie were married in 1959.

In 1961 the Verheyens bought a 100 acre farm at Lot



courtesy J Janes

Josie and John Verheyen: The photo on the wall is their former farmhouse on Brickyard Line.

15, Con. 3 NER. They farmed there until 1993, when they retired to a new house at 6210 Warwick Village Rd. in Warwick Village. They have three daughters: Debbie (Mark) Redick, Linda (Albert) Kennis and Sandra (Mike) Rombouts.

VERMEIREN

(submitted by Jean Janes)

Henry and Mary (Geerts) Vermeiren contemplated a move to another country because of their experiences in Holland during World War II. Most of Henry's family were very reluctant for him to leave. Henry and Mary were married, then sailed from Noord Brabant with the Geerts family in 1953, on the Samaria. They landed in Halifax, then moved to the William Van Horne estate on Minister's Island in New Brunswick, where Henry worked in the dairy.

The Vermeirens were overwhelmed by the generosity of their neighbours, especially upon the arrival of their first son. Their neighbours held a baby shower for them when he was born. Neighbours often brought them lobsters, but, being unfamiliar with lobster as a food, they routinely threw them back in the ocean!

A wish for a farming community drove them to board a train for Ontario. Mary and Henry stayed with Mary's family while Henry sought employment. He had a variety of employers, including Empire Brass in London, Wyoming Dairy, and Gold Seal Dairies in London.

In 1963 they bought a 100 acre farm on Lot 10, Con. 3 SER (Zion Line) west of Nauvoo Rd., and a 150 acre farm from Thomas Gavigan. Henry also worked off the farm for 4 or 5 years, with Sarnia Power Installation.

On the farm they grew cucumbers, beans and corn as well as raising hogs. Later they built a turkey barn to house 5,000 breeding poult in conjunction with Cuddy Farms.

Mary contended with much homesickness. She was amazed at her first sight of a piano, pie and cornflakes.

Working seven days a week was routine for both Mary and Henry. At one point Mary took her first two children and worked in the tobacco fields in Tillsonburg. Mary was a cook at Taxandria Community Centre near Arkona for 30 years

The Vermeirens live at 6995 Egremont Rd. in Warwick Village in 2008. Their children are Adrian, John, Rick, Nancy (Curts), and Shelly (Milner). Their children all live in Warwick Twp.

WALLACE

(from obituary provided by Arnold Watson)

Alexander H. Wallace (1832–1896) came to Wisbeach from Scotland with his parents in 1845. He wanted to go to Africa as a missionary but his widowed mother, who had been left to his care, asked him not to go.

Alexander married the fourth daughter of John Bowes. For a time Alexander worked as a school teacher, Magistrate and Warwick Twp. Councillor. In 1870, he left the area with his wife and seven children and moved to Iowa, then South Dakota.

WALLINGTON

(submitted by Debbie Oxby)

In May of 1831 the family of John and Sophia Wallington of Monmouthshire, Wales arrived in Canada at Montreal, then moved to southwestern Ontario.

In 1846 two of their sons married in Port Sarnia. Richard Wallington married Catherine Myers and moved to the United States. James (1823–1893) married Harriot Rathbun. They were both listed as being from Plympton Twp., Lambton County. By 1851 James must have remarried, for the first two children of James and Sophia (Ann, –1906) Wallington are baptised in Warwick Twp., in the Wesleyan Methodist Church. In the 1861 census the Wallington family was listed as Church of England but by 1871 they were Baptists. James is described as a farmer on both censuses.

In 1871 James Wallington of Warwick swore in Bracebridge that he had never before received any land grants from the government. His property in Warwick had been sold in pieces over the years to George Mill (20 acres in 1858) and Joseph Morris (30 acres). The family then settled in the District of Muskoka.

The 12 children of James and Ann Wallington include Edwin (1851–), George (c.1852–), Hephzibah (1856–), Hannah (1858–), Charles (1860–), William (1862–), Sophia (1863–), Mary (1866–), Jane (1866–), Charlotte (1868–), Matilda (1868–), and James (1871–). James Wallington and his wife lived in the Muskoka area for the rest of their lives. All of James' and Ann's children stayed in Canada.

A brother of Richard and James Wallington also settled in Warwick Twp. for a while. Daniel (c.1829–1881) is believed to be the youngest of the Wallington family. He married Elizabeth Tomlinson. Their first child was

baptized in Plympton in 1851 but by 1852 their second child was baptized in Warwick. The 1861 census lists them in Warwick, under the family of James and Ann. Daniel was also listed as a farmer. The children of Daniel and Margaret were John (1851–), James (1852–), Sophia (1855–), Rachel Leah (1856–), Elizabeth (1859–), Charles W. (1860–), Henry (1861–), Daniel (1862–), Mark (1864–), Jane (1866–), Margaret (1867–), Samuel (1870–), and George (1875–).

Many of Daniel and Elizabeth's children moved to the United States.

WALLIS

(from Watford Guide-Advocate Sept. 28, 1983)

Orville Wallis (–1983), a long time resident of Warwick Twp., was born on the 7th Con. of Brooke Twp., one of seven children of Mr. and Mrs. William Wallis.

Orville had an early interest in mechanics and became an apprentice mechanic in Watford. He soon opened his own garage at the corner of Main and Erie St. in 1933. The business expanded steadily and outgrew the building. Within a few years he built a spacious garage and showroom, Wallis Motors Ltd., at the corner of Main and Simcoe St.

Orville Wallis was a charter member of the Watford Rotary Club.

WALSH/WELSH

(submitted by Ann McInnis Tonge)

Patrick Walsh (1832–) came to Canada from Ireland in 1853. In 1866, he married Catherine O'Gorman of London, Ont. They farmed on Lot 15, Con. 3 SER. Patrick and Catherine had seven children: John Joseph (1868–1951), Annie (1869–1947), Margaret Ellen (1870–1954), Andrew Thomas (1875–1910), Patrick Jr., Catherine Alice, and Edward James.

Andrew married Mathilda Johnson. They lived in Warwick Twp. until Andrew's death. John, Annie and Margaret moved out of Warwick Twp. It is not known where the other three children resided.

Is it Walsh or Welsh? There have been two stories. Having arrived from Ireland, Patrick's heavy Irish accent led the immigration officer to spell the name Welsh on his documents. His son, when speaking with a Catholic priest years later, was told the name was wrong, that Walsh was the correct Irish Catholic spelling and that he should correct it. This he did for all the family in Canada. However, Frank Walsh (relationship unknown) had gone to the United States at age 16, and was not a part of the name change. Thus, the Canadian family is Walsh and the American family is Welsh.

The second story is that when Frank went to the United States he changed his name from Walsh to Welsh to avoid any prejudice against Irish Catholics in business in the Detroit automotive industry. Thus, the Canadian family is Walsh and the American family is Welsh.

WAMBAUGH*(submitted by June Davis)*

Samuel Alonzo Wambaugh married Barbara Ann (Annie) Sitter in Warwick Twp. in 1908. In 1912, they purchased the west ½ of Lot 26, Con. 4 NER, Warwick Twp. and called it Pine Trail Farm. Their children were: Alice Gertrude (1909–2002), George William (1911–1990), Mary Caroline (1912–1991), Margaret Edna (1913–2001), Helen Mable (1914–1999), Anna Catherine (Kate, 1916–2005), Elmer (1918–1996), and Elsie (1918–1991). Elmer and Elsie were twins known as Tuggs and Tess. They attended SS#8, Warwick.

Samuel farmed, but also erected and repaired Samson windmills, shipped Orange Blenheim apples from his orchard, sent milk to the Arkona Cheese Factory, and sold Sarnia Fence and Delco energy systems. The farm was serviced by Delco power. His crops were wheat, oats, barley, hay, corn, potatoes, turnip, and mangels for the cows. The stock included pigs, cows, goats, guinea hens, and a few turkeys.

Samuel received his Canadian citizenship in 1920 and died a few months later. Annie was left with eight children under the age of eleven. Fortunately she had help from her aunt, Barbara Sitter Bearss, who lived with them. The girls quilted, hooked rugs, and baked. The boys cut blocks of ice from the pond to store in sawdust in the ice-house until needed, charged the Delco batteries, and did the other farm chores. The whole family picked apples from the trees to sell, collected windfall apples for the pigs, and pounded cabbage for sauerkraut. The children also had fun playing tricks on each other, making home-made stilts and playing crack-the-whip on the frozen pond. They enjoyed entering

exhibits in Arkona Fair.

Sam and Annie's children married and eventually left the township. Mary (m. Lawrence Prior) worked at the Arkona Woolen Mills. George went to Detroit and Elmer drove truck for his uncle Manny Sitter. During World War II, George was a sergeant in the US army, while Elmer was in the Canadian Forces. Kate and her husband, Robert Adams, returned to work the farm for a few years in the 1950s.

WARD*(from Beers)*

Thomas Ward was born in Ireland and came to Lanark County when Ottawa was just a village. He died leaving four children: Thomas Jr., William, Susan (m. Thomas Edwards), and Mary (m. Henry Lucas). Mary moved to Sarnia Twp.

Thomas Jr. married Catherine McCurchee. They came to Warwick in 1851, cleared a farm on Con. 2, and remained there until 1884, when they moved to the United States. Their children were: James (1852–), Susan (m. Robert Wyner, 1856–), William (1859–), Esther (1862–), Minnie (1866–), and Duncan (1857–). James and Esther moved away.

Duncan Ward was educated in the district schools of Warwick and Sarnia. At seventeen he purchased and cleared fifty acres of land in Warwick. In 1887, he married Martha Brice (1863–) of Warwick. Duncan and Martha had five children: Ada (1888–), Alexander (1890–), Lizzie (1893–), Effie (1895–), and Robert (1902–). Duncan and Martha lived in Warwick until 1900 when they purchased a farm in Enniskillen Twp.

WATSON*(submitted by Arnold Watson)*

William Watson (1832–1937) was the son of William Watson and Alison Blaiknie of Fifeshire, Scotland. He was the oldest son in a family of five boys and four girls. He came to Canada in 1853 on a sailing vessel that took seven weeks to cross the ocean. William left Scotland because he was making only ten pounds per year working as a ploughman on a farm, eating oatmeal, milk and sometimes boiled potatoes and he thought Canada couldn't be any worse. After landing in New York, he made his way to Sarnia. Then he walked a distance of thirty miles to the home of his uncle George Watson, living on Lot 27, Con. 1 SER, Warwick Twp.

In 1860 William Watson married Elizabeth Wallace, daughter of John and Jane (Scott) Wallace. William and Elizabeth lived on Lot 27, Con. 1 NER. They had seven children: John (1860–1941), William



courtesy W Dumlop

Wambaugh family, 1928: Elmer, Elsie, Katie, Helen, Margaret, Mary, George, Alice

courtesy L Hall

*Ellie, Lizzie and Bill Watson*

(1862–1935), Anne Jane (1864–1892), Alison (Ella, 1866–1955), Elizabeth (Lizzie, 1868–1954), Robert Wallace (1872–1960), and James Alexander Scott (1877–1958).

Robert Wallace Watson married Hester Mahala Burden (–1946), the sister of Clara Ethel Burden who married his brother James Alexander Scott Watson. They had two daughters, Annie Harkness (1910–) and Myrta Frances (1912–). Myrta married Donald MacGregor Ross of Warwick and they had one son Donald Bruce (1945–).

James Alexander Scott Watson married Clara Ethel Burden (1888–1984) in 1912. James had bought the property they lived on — Lot 28, Con. 1 NER, Warwick Twp. (8840 Egremont Rd.) — in 1898. James used standard bred horses on his farm. He never drove a car, although he did drive tractor. James and Clara had one son, Arnold Scott (1921–), who was born in the house on Lot 28, Con. 1 NER, the house he currently lives in.

Arnold attended SS#10 until age 14. He did not like school so he quit and has farmed ever since. His house is on the highest spot in Warwick Twp., on about the location where “Warwick Castle” stood. While digging in his yard he has found pieces of old crockery at that location. Arnold remembers getting hydro to the house in 1947; he dug the holes for the hydro poles.

Arnold married Genevra (Nevie) Myrtle McDonald (1919–2004) in 1953. That was the year there were four other weddings in his neighbourhood — Russ Parker’s, Sherman Williams’, Carl Bryson’s and Bill Bryson’s. Arnold lives on the home farm, Lot 28, Con. 1 NER in 2008.

Arnold and Nevie had two children, James David (1954–) and Anna Genevra (1957–). Anna married Donald Wayne Wright. They live in North Bay, Ont., and have two sons, Scott Alton and Adam Wayne. James married Gwendolyn Mary Wyatt (1958–). They lived on Lot 29, Con. 1 NER (8934 Egremont Rd.). Gwen and Jim’s son William James (1983–) continues farming on Lots 28 and 29 Con. 1 NER.

WATT (from Pioneers)

Thompson (1816–1903), the son of Alexander (c.1789–) and Elizabeth (Brown, c.1791–) Watt was born in Digby, Nova Scotia. Their ancestry was Scottish.

Thompson Watt came to Warwick Twp. in the 1850s, where he farmed Lot 10, Con. 5 NER. He married three times. He married Lovica Shepherd (1813–1856) in 1843. Their children were: Anne Melissa (1845–), Alexander (1846–), Josephine (1848–), James (1849–1927), Malcolm D. (1852–), and Lovica Matilda (1855–1935). Lovica married George Harper in 1872 in Arkona.

After Lovica died, Thompson married Margaret Ann Hess (c.1808–1877). Margaret had nine children from her first marriage so Thompson and Margaret had a combined family of sixteen children!

When Margaret died, Thompson married Jessie Fyfe (c.1831–1899). Jessie was born in Scotland. She came to Canada in 1878 to join her sister Mrs. McAusland at Arkona and married Thompson soon after her arrival. Thompson built a house on Main St. in Forest after they were married, and he and Jessie retired to this house. In 1899, at the age of 83, Thompson was a fence viewer for the Town of Forest. A fence viewer was a type of surveyor employed by the township or town, who would decide where a fence could be placed between two properties. Fence viewers worked in pairs.

WAUN (submitted by Doug Aitken)

*William and Ida (Kilmer) Waun*

courtesy D Aitken

William Riley Waun (1890–1966) was born in Warwick Twp. to William Riley and Annie Elizabeth (Tanton) Waun. In 1912, he married Ida Kilmer (1888–1964) and started farming on the home farm at part of Lot 18, Con. 1 NER. They had one daughter, Alverna (Verna Isabelle, 1908–1977), who married Harold Cooper.

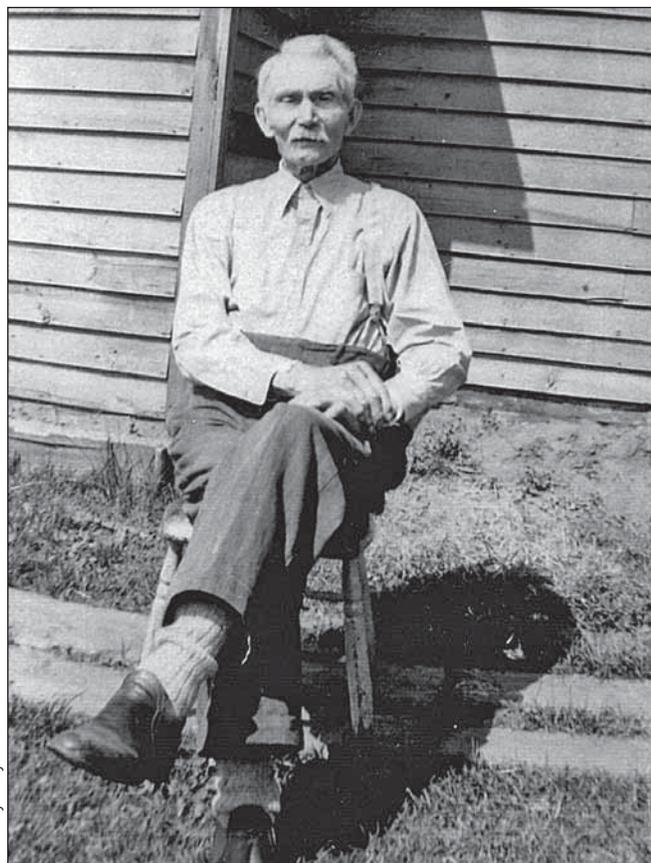
Around 1918, William was stricken with polio. He walked with crutches the rest of his life. In 1920, the Wauns sold the home farm and moved to either Lot 19 or 20, Con.1 NER on Hwy 7/22, four miles east of Warwick. About 1924, they opened a gas station and campground there called the Willows. It was much used by the travelling public during the summer months. In 1930 parts of Hwy 7/22 were paved and traffic patterns turned into Watford and then towards Strathroy along what is now Confederation Line, no longer past the Willows.

In the spring of 1931, the Wauns moved the building and cabins to the southwest corner of Hwy 7 and 79. They first sold Imperial Oil, then Reliance gasoline. There was a tea-room, ice cream and pop for sale. It was a fun place to go. In the mid 1950s it was sold to a niece, Vera (daughter of William's sister Lovisa and John Edward Aitken), and her husband Cameron McKenzie.

WEEDMARK

(submitted by Barb Hyatt)

William Weedmark (1848–1939) was born near



courtesy B Hyatt

William Weedmark

Ottawa. He married his first wife, Delilah Delbor, in New York in 1867. They moved to Warwick two years later, where they farmed. William and Delilah raised four children, all of whom left the Warwick area.

Following the death of Delilah, William married Mary Jane Jones (1867–1919) in 1889. Eight children resulted from this marriage. Mrs. George Westgate and Mrs. Cecil Hayward remained in the Watford area. Their daughter Ida Myrtle married Ray Dennis (1894–), who became Mayor of the City of London.

William was a farmer. In his younger days he cleared the bush in preparation for crops. Later he cut wood in large quantities, to be sold to the railroad for firing the old wood-burner engines. At 90 years old he was still able to split wood for his fire.

William played the violin and loved to entertain. He entertained his family at his 90th birthday party. He lived in the Watford area for 44 years, moving to Strathroy in 1913.

WEST

(from newspaper clippings and 2006 interview)

Eddie West (1918–2006) was born in Warwick Twp. He was raised by his grandparents, Walter and Sarah Morris. Eddie did not go to school; instead he went to work at the age of 14 for Cecil and Mabel McNaughton. He continued working for them until they sold their farm in 1979. He also helped out at neighbouring farms along the road.

When the McNaughtons sold their farm, Eddie purchased a piece of property with a small home on Confederation Line and lived there until moving to the Watford Quality Care Centre in 1983, after suffering a stroke. Eddie never learned to drive, so he walked anywhere he needed to go. He said his doctor told him that is why he remained in such good health.

When Eddie started working in the early 1930s people used steam threshers, horse drawn equipment, milked their cows by hand, pumped water by hand and used coal oil lamps for light. Later years brought more modern equipment, such as tractors, but Eddie never drove one. During the Depression Eddie remembered men wandering the countryside looking for any kind of work for as little as a \$1 a day.

Eddie remembered Kingscourt. This was a stop on the railroad line between Sarnia and London. There was a store, several houses, and John McCormick's tile yard. Bricks that were made at the tile yard were used to build many of the brick homes in Watford. He also reminisced about when Watford had four barbers. A shave and a haircut cost 25 cents.

WESTGATE

(from T. B. R. Westgate: *A Canadian Missionary on Three Continents* by R. I. Wilfred Westgate, Toronto, 1987; and Beers)

Thomas Westgate was a native of County Mayo, Ireland. He participated in the taking of the famous highwayman McKinley, who was captured, hung, quartered and beheaded and his head placed on a pole at the gate of Castle Bar. Thomas married Mary Trimball and they were the parents of five children: George, Eliza, Maria (who married Henry Rivers of Watford), Jarvis (a farmer in Warwick), and Giel (who died young).

In 1825 Thomas and family came to Quebec, didn't like the looks of the country and returned to Ireland. Then, in 1845, the family came to Ontario and located on 100 acres in Warwick Twp. Thomas died at age 103, of complications resulting from breaking his leg while climbing a fence.

Thomas and Mary's son George was educated in Ireland. He purchased the north ½ of Lot 29, Con. 5 SER at \$2.50 per acre, on condition that he pay for it within three years. He was allowed 50 cents a bushel for spring wheat and five shillings a bushel for fall wheat. George paid the debt off in two years. Over the years he added to his farm, to a total of 650 acres.

George married Margaret Lamont (1840–1893). They had 17 children, five of whom died in infancy. Jane married John Cook of Warwick; they had seven children. Maria married George Peterson of Warwick; they had no children. Margaret married William Widdis. Thomas married Johnnina Burgar; they lived in Warwick with six

children. Mary married John Acton of Warwick; they had seven children. George married Laura Edgar; they lived in Warwick and had no children. Frederick married Rebecca Reycraft; they lived in Warwick with five children. Ida married George Matthews; they lived in Warwick with four children. Elizabeth married Lawrence Dowden of Warwick; they had no children. The last three daughters were Norena, Dora and Lila. Thomas lived with Norena on the farm in his latter years.

Thomas and Mary Westgate's son Jarvis married Mary Jane Buchanan. Mary Jane was from County Cavan in Ireland. Jarvis and Mary Jane settled at RR#4 in Warwick Twp. They had a family of one daughter and ten sons.

One of their sons was Thomas Buchanan Reginald (T. B. R.) Westgate (1872–1951). T. B. R. was born in Watford. He was not an enthusiastic elementary school student, but he did continue on to high school, even though he had to walk seven miles each way along the railroad tracks. After attending Model School he went west in 1889, where he taught in Abbotsford, District of Saskatchewan. In 1893 he entered Huron Theological College in London, Ont., from which he was ordained in 1897.

The following year T. B. R. was sent to the Paraguayan Chaco as a missionary, by the South American Missionary Society. In 1901 the Church Missionary Society needed



Westgate family, Watford, June 10, 1913. Back: Alex, Cora, T.B.R., Minnie, Palmer, Christie. Middle: William, Edith, Jarvis, Mary Jane, Minnie, King. Front: Walter, Victor, Gordon, Irene, Oscar, Harold, Wilson, Robert, Allan

ordained ministers in German East Africa (Tanzania). His work later took him to Kenya where he started a sanatorium and a theological college. The following year he married Rita (Henrietta), also of Irish descent, whom he met in Kenya in 1903. During World War I Westgate was jailed by the German forces and had many run-ins with German authorities.

From 1918 to 1943 T. B. R. Westgate was the field secretary to the Indian and Eskimo Residential School Commission of the Missionary Society of the Church of England in Canada. He was in charge of 18 residential schools. At this time he and Rita lived in Winnipeg.

The inscription on his tombstone reads: for 45 years a devoted missionary in South America, East Africa and among the Indians of Canada.

WHELAN

(submitted by Julia Geerts)

Elizabeth Whelan (1909–1998) emigrated from the United Kingdom around 1956 with Frank and Joan Morgan and family. They lived for a time in Sarnia and then moved to 8673 Egremont Rd. east of Arkona Rd. Miss Whelan taught at St. Christopher Catholic School at the corner of Hwy 79 and 7 from 1961 to 1963. She instructed 37 students from grades one to eight.

Miss Whelan's favourite motto was "Cheer up. You will soon be dead!" All students were scolded with "Ain't is *not* a word." Elizabeth had an English accent and she insisted that one does not call a squirrel "scwirl" but "squeerl".

Elizabeth continued to teach primary grades at St. Peter Canisius in Watford after St. Christopher's was closed. She developed the primary curriculum for the Lambton Roman Catholic School Board and started the kindergarten program at St. Peter Canisius. Elizabeth retired after 45 years as an educator, having taught many of the children of former students as well.

Having married late in life, she was called Mrs. Parkinson before she retired. After retirement she tutored students in her home. She had moved to Watford in the early 1970s to the corner of Victoria St. and Nauvoo Rd. Mr. Parkinson unfortunately died within a few years of their marriage. She passed away in Meadowpark Nursing Home in London at the age of 89.

WHELAN

(submitted by Monica Whelan)

William Michael (Mike) Whelan (1913–1996) was born in North Yorkshire, England. He met his wife, Florence Hill (1916–1988), from Swansea, Wales, during World War II. They immigrated to Canada in 1952 with their four children: Margaret, David, Pat, and Monica.

Mike arrived in May and the rest of the family in December. Monica remembers that the ocean voyage was so rough the waiters wetted the tablecloths down to keep the dishes from sliding. They were on a vessel that had been used for carrying troops during the war.

It was the following year that Sarnia was hit with a devastating tornado. The Whelans' reaction was "What a welcome!" The Whelans lived in the Sarnia area until 1965, when they moved to 6479 Egremont Rd. in Warwick Twp. Florence worked for a time at Sarnia General Hospital and Mike worked at Polymer/Polysar until 1982. They raised four children. David and Margaret have moved away, but Pat and Monica are still on the home place in 2008.

Monica remembers,

It was quite a change and took some time to get used to country life — hydro being interrupted by storms, the hydro wire sparking in a bad wind and snow, snow and more snow. There was heat in the summer and cold winds in the winter.

The house that was on the property when we moved in was old and Dad decided to build instead of fixing up. A fire in the spring of 1975 in the old house got us moving quicker. One thing that happened with the fire was that the neighbours and firemen came and helped get all the furniture etc. out. That would not have happened in the city as the firemen would not have let you near the house. Our present house has some of the old one in it. Dad built the kitchen cabinets, the living room furniture and many other pieces of furniture out of the wood from it; waste not want not. Or just plain cheap, or too much Yorkshire blood, we don't know which.

When we came here we found someone in their wisdom decided to plant 40 or so pear trees. Now as nice as pears are, 40 trees are a lot. We could neither sell nor give away the pears. We found the cows liked them so we would give them to the cows in the field. When they saw you at the gate, they would come running. The thing to remember is that if you are going to give them to the cows, don't let the pears go until they are fermented or the cows become a little tipsy. One tree was in the pasture, and after the cows found it we never got a pear off that tree; they would shake the tree to get them.

Another memory of Monica's was the

snow, the winters of the early 70s were some of the worst that we have known. It seemed all the snow from Hwy 21 blew into our laneway. One winter Dad left the truck at the top of the laneway, took the battery out at night and brought it into the house to make sure the thing would start and we didn't have to clear the snow away in the morning. We had a Dodge Charger and it hibernated through the worst of one winter, not because we didn't need it but it was covered in snow. When the spring came, the battery was put in and the truck started the first time.

WHITCRAFT*(submitted by Ann McInnis Tonge)*

Thomas Whitcraft (1817–1880) was born in Ireland. He was the son of either George or Jacob and Nancy Whitcraft. He was a shoemaker by trade. In 1840, Thomas and his sister Elizabeth emigrated from County Monaghan, Ireland to Quebec. It is unclear whether Thomas and Elizabeth left Ireland before the rest of the family, or if they emigrated together and separated once they arrived in Canada. It is known that life in Ireland was difficult, and that this family came looking for a better life.

After living in Quebec for about a year, the *Watford Guide-Advocate* reported they

came west by the Bateau and stage route, and partly on foot, to the Township of Warwick. While walking westward on the London Rd., between the 21 and 24 side roads, Elizabeth saw an elderly woman approaching her and on coming closer she was greatly surprised to meet her own mother.

Nancy Whitcraft and her other two sons had arrived in Warwick some weeks before. They settled on Con. 6 SER.

Thomas married Rachel Gage. They had four children, Jacob, William, Margaret, and Thomas. Rachel died in Warwick Twp. in the 1850s. Following Rachel's death, it appears that relatives or neighbours took in the children, with the exception of William.

Thomas then married Mary Moore (–1888) of Strathroy.

WILCOCKS*(submitted by Wayne Wilcocks and Janet Firman)*

Wayne Wilcocks reminisced about his great-great-grandparents leaving England and settling in Pennsylvania for some time. His great-grandparents moved to Avoca, Michigan, not far from Port Huron. This is where Wayne's grandfather Joe was born in the 1890s. Later his great-grandfather moved to Ontario and settled on the east ½ of Lot 14, 6th Line NER (Hickory Creek Line), Warwick Twp.

Joe married Pearl Evans from Bosanquet Twp. They had four boys and two girls: Laverne of Warwick; Grant of Thedford; Murray of Forest; Donald of Warwick Village; Joyce, who married Kenneth Ross of Thedford; and Faye, who married Melvin Parker of Arkona.

Laverne Wilcocks (1919–1971) was born on the home place. He married Laura Martelle from Bosanquet Twp. in 1940. They had nine children: Wayne, who married Dorothy Davidson of Bosanquet Twp.; Harley, who married Dorothy Brown of Watford; Nelson, who married Marie Clarke, then Mary Vandenheugel; Garry, who married Judy Scarrow of Warwick Twp.; Elmer; Janet, who married John Fitchett of Arkona; Willa, who married Douglas Campbell of London; Paul, who married

Reta Vandenheugel; and Brian of Sarnia.

Raising a large family on the farm was hard just after the depression years. Laverne and Laura raised chickens, killed, dressed them and took them to the Sarnia market to sell. Laura made all of the children's clothing. She baked dozens of large rolls which were devoured very quickly. The Wilcocks family killed their own pigs. They had a freezer box at the Arkona Cold Storage where they kept the pork. Whenever one of the family was in Arkona and they needed meat, they would bring home a couple of large roasts.

On a Saturday night they always went to town. Their father would give them a bit of change for a treat. A movie was 15 cents in Forest; pop was five cents and a chocolate bar was five cents. In the spring their entertainment was going fishing in the creeks and spearing suckers which made good eating, only for the bones.

Wayne remembers the long walk to the old one-room school, SS#16 & 20 (Warwick & Bosanquet). It was over a mile each way. He also remembers cutting Jack and Mabel Goldsmith's large lawn for twenty cents each time with a push mower. The Canada Bread truck came to the farm three times a week, leaving twelve loaves of bread or more each time, at nine cents a loaf. Wayne remembers in 1959 when the family put a bathroom into their house. They bought a new Ford Ferguson tractor in 1955 and had hydro installed in 1957.

The Free Methodist Church (White Church) at the corner of the Sixth Line (Hickory Creek Line) and 12 Sideroad (First School Rd.) was moved to Kettle Point by Nelson and Harley Wilcocks Bros. of Watford. For the past 36 years Nelson and Harley have built cement silos. They built the water tower in Watford. Also, they built steel grain elevator systems, small ones for farmers and large ones that hold three-quarters of a million bushels of grain or more for companies. They built three large grain storage bins for the Archer Daniels Midland Co. (ADM) in Windsor, Ont., one of the largest agricultural processors in the world. At one time there were only three companies that built these storage bins, now there are several companies.

WILKINSON*(submitted by Frances Harper and Joan Michlowski, with additions)*

Joseph and Mary (Chambers) Wilkinson came from England in 1851 with eight small children. They settled in Adelaide Twp., Middlesex County. In a 1928 interview Robert Wilkinson still remembered how the ten of his family, along with their luggage, piled onto an overloaded wagon. Even though many years had passed, he could still picture clearly in his mind the "grand dinner" that his aunt and uncle, the Buttery's, had prepared for them when they arrived.

His father developed a lame knee, so the family rented a place in Adelaide Twp. where the boys had to do most

of the work. Within a week of their arrival, Robert's little sister died of "ship's fever". The following year his father died of inflammatory rheumatism, and one year later, his mother died, causing the family to be broken up.

In 1859 Robert (1838–1930) married Eliza Lambert. Robert and Eliza moved to Lot 7, Con. 1 NER, Warwick Twp. When they came to their "bush farm" in Warwick, they had two acres cleared and an axe as a tool with which to work. A log cabin was their only building. Wilkinson bought a pair of steers which he used as oxen. He farmed this land for ten years.

Robert and Eliza Wilkinson had four children: Delilah (1861–1906, m. Charles Hawkins), William (1862–1961) who moved to Plympton Twp., George M. (1865–1887), and John Charles (1870–1960). Eliza made all the family's clothes. One year she hired two girls who spun one hundred pounds of wool and then Eliza made it all up into cloth for overcoats, suits and dresses.

Robert became a successful farmer. He and Eliza bought another 100 acres — Lot 7, Con. 1 SER — where they built a large brick home. Robert raised purebred Durham cattle. His prize bull was Prince Royal. Robert and Eliza retired in 1900.

Robert and Eliza Wilkinson's son John C. married Ann Jane McRorie (1873–1964). John and Annie had eight children: Verna (1897–1986), Etta, Mina May, Gordon (1905–1993), George Clifford (1907–2000), Clarence Wilfred (1909–1998), Jean, and John Winston (1914–2005). They took over the family farm. John specialized in Hereford cattle. He also had an apple orchard. John C. was involved in municipal politics: Councillor, 1934–1936; Deputy Reeve, 1937–1939; and Reeve, 1940–1943.

The first telephone in the area was installed by the Wilkinsons in 1908; the first closed car was purchased by them in 1921; and oil was found on John's property in 1945.

Verna married Fred Ellerker (1898–1978) in 1917. They resided in Warwick Twp. Etta married Robert Abell of Plympton Twp.

Mina married William Blain. They had seven children.

Gordon married Freida Luckham (–1991) and bought the Wilkinson homestead when his father retired. John and Ann lived in the west part of the house. Gordon always wanted to have a store so in 1964 he sold the farm, then built and operated Wilkinson's Clothing Store in



Wilkinson family. Standing: Etta Abell, George Wilkinson, Jean Minielly, Clarence Wilkinson, Mina Blain, Gordon Wilkinson. Seated: Anne Wilkinson, Verna Ellerker, Winston (Chub) Wilkinson, John Wilkinson.

Warwick Village. Gordon was the trickster in the family. He was also noted for his prolific melon patch and his annual melon and ice-cream making party.

After George had a serious motorcar accident when he was young, he felt compelled to become a minister or missionary. He attended Moody Bible Institute in Chicago where he met Alta Bell (1904–1983). After their marriage, they stayed at the home farm for a while then moved to Northern Ontario to minister to northern communities.

Clarence eloped with Muriel Clark (1913–1940) in 1932. They had one daughter, Joan Gwendolyn (1934–2007). Clarence took one year of medical study at the University of Western Ontario and then returned to his grandfather's first farm. After the death of his first wife, Clarence married Anastasia (Nellie) Boychuk (1914–1985) before going overseas as a bombardier in the RCAF. He was shot down over Europe and spent some time as a German prisoner of war (POW). Muriel was fond of music and poetry. Nellie enjoyed quilting, traveling and playing cards. Clarence and Nellie had three children: Muriel Jean (1944–); Catherine Ruth (1947–); and David Allan (1955–). Clarence was a long time member of the Forest High School Board and the Lambton County Board of Education. He served one year as Chairman of the County Board. Clarence's influence helped develop Warwick Central School as the first central school in the county.

Clarence's daughter Jean married Frank Minielly in 1935 and settled in Windsor. Their oldest daughter Fran taught at Warwick Central and she and her husband Ralph Harper still live in Warwick Village.

John Winston (Chub) Wilkinson married Doris Attwood in 1937. They had one daughter Anne (1939–). Chub and Doris farmed on the Egremont Rd. for several years, then left the area. After Chub became ill with rheumatic fever and was unable to work for six months, they moved back to the Egremont Rd. and built a new house just west of Warwick Village. Chub then worked for Imperial Oil, Sarnia, and helped to build the refinery at Fort McMurray. Chub and Doris retired to Forest in 1974, but continued to enjoy their cottage at Arntfield, Quebec for many summers after retirement.

WILLER

(submitted by Jeannette Richards and LeRoy, David, and Allan Willer)

Our grandfather, Hugh Austin Willer (1885–1963), was born and raised in Brooke Twp. He moved to Warwick Twp. when he married Lilly Ann May Clark (1886–1978) of Warwick Twp. They lived at Lot 8, Con. 2 SER where our Aunt Sadie (1910–) was born. From there they moved to Lot 4, Con. 3 SER, where our father Roy Ernest Willer (1912–1996) was born.

For the next 30 years Hugh and Lilly Willer farmed at Lot 4. Our father, Roy, and mother, Catherine Jeannette Forbes of Plympton Twp., were married in 1940. They lived at Lot 2, Con. 2 SER for two years before moving to our grandparents' farm. Our grandparents moved to Watford, where Grandfather did part time jobs, one of them digging graves at the Watford Cemetery.

Mother and Father had four children: Jeannette, LeRoy, David, and Allan. As well as raising us, Mother taught school at Watford and Wyoming until her retirement in 1979.

Father was a man of many talents. He had a gravel truck and hauled gravel for the construction of the Bluewater Bridge. He helped construct an airstrip at St. Catharines during World War II. He designed and built a posthole auger to fit on the back of a WD-45 Allis Chalmers tractor. For many years he bored holes for Ontario Hydro in Lambton and Middlesex Counties. He bored holes at the Dupont plant in Corunna when it was constructed in the mid 1950s.

In 1985 our parents moved to Forest. Father continued to help out on the farm to within a few years of his death. He loved to drive the tractor and to attend any local auction sales where he could meet old friends and catch up on the local news. Mother has moved into North Lambton Lodge in Forest where she resides in 2008.

Jeannette attended Westervelt College in London, married Gordon Richards of Thedford, and lives in Embro.

LeRoy attended Ridgetown Agricultural College, and worked for Labbatts Research Farm at Putnam for nine years. In 1985 he married Donna Green and took over the



SS#3 Warwick, 1955. Back: Dorothy Shea (teacher), Ruth Ann McCabe, Evelyn Blain, Johnnie Douglas, Valerie Williamson. Third row: Lyle Douglas, Leroy Willer, Max Brouwer, David Willer. Second row: Audrey Brouwer, Jeannette Willer, Ivan Minielly, Jerry Douglas. Front: Clare Minielly, Sandy Douglas.

home farm, as well as working for Dupont in Corunna. LeRoy and Donna have two children.

David attended Waterloo University, obtaining a degree in mechanical engineering. Upon graduation he moved to Welland where he married Marge Nero.

Allan started with Androck in Watford as an apprentice in the machine shop. He remained at Androck until 2006 when the plant closed. He married Jeannette Giles of Rodney. They reside in Warwick Twp. They have three children.

WILLIAMS

(submitted by Michael Williams)

Leo James (Jim) Williams (1916–2003) was born in Warwick Twp. to Richard Williams and Grace Waun. He married Dorothy Kathleen Maitland (1919–1998) who was raised in Sarnia, although born in Sault Ste. Marie, in 1945.

In about 1933, Dorothy's mother purchased a gas station, lunch counter and store at the corner of the present day London Line and Zion Line, then added tourist cabins to the business which she called Do Duck Inn. Dorothy worked at Watford's Wire Works; Jim was a mechanic.

In 1950 Jim and Dorothy opened their own business, leasing the Supertest station at the corner of the Egremont Rd. and Arkona Rd. Then in 1954 they built a new Supertest station on the Egremont east of Nauvo Rd. on Lot 20, Con. 1 NER. In both locations they ran the garage, gas pumps, lunch bar and variety store. In the mid 1950s Jim drove the family car as a school bus to the local one room schools. This job was eliminated when Warwick Central School opened in 1957.

By the early 1980s Jim and Dorothy decided to semi-retire, then in 1987 they sold the property. They raised four children: Sharon (m. Ernie Gilliland), Veronica (Vicki) Elaine (m. Don MacKenzie), Richard James, and Michael George Williams. The daughters live in the Warwick area; the sons moved away.

WILLIAMS

(submitted by Michael Williams)

Thomas Cuthbert Williams (1800–1877) was born in Wiltshire, England, the son of Rev. William Williams and his wife Anne Flower. In 1832 Thomas left his widowed mother and siblings in Bath, and set out for Canada. He landed in New York City and eventually made his way to Warwick Twp. and took up farming on church lands, Lot 26, Con. 1 NER and Lot 26, Con. 1 SER.

From a history of the parish of St. Mary's Anglican Church, Warwick, it is learned that Thomas was a member of the choir established in 1847 and that as a musician "on several field days assisted Military Bands in London". Music and literature played an important part in his life, as his will instructs that his musical instruments and books be equally divided among his sons.

In 1837 Thomas married Mary Ann Tanner (1822–1871), daughter of John Tanner and his wife Hannah. Mary Ann was baptized in Wiltshire, England and immigrated to Canada with her parents in 1830. Eight sons were born to Thomas and Mary.

The sons are as follows:

Henry (1838–1924) married Mary Chambers (1841–1930). They farmed in Michigan and are buried there.

Thomas Albert (1840–1905) married Mrs. Elizabeth (Ross) Harvey (1830–1908), and after farming for a short period in Bosanquet Twp. settled in Sarnia.

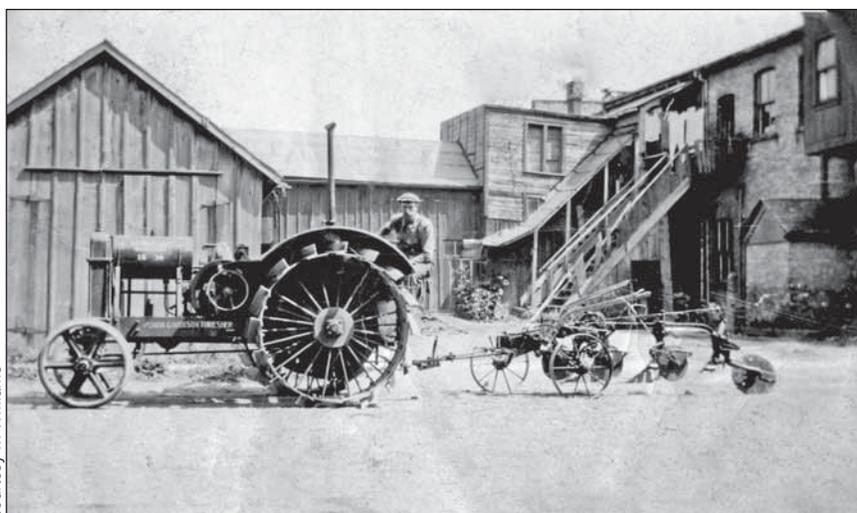
Frederick Charles (1842–1865) died unmarried.

Alfred James (1844–1923) remained on the home farm and married Matilda Avis Hipkins (1844–1913) of Warwick Twp., the daughter of Richard Hipkins and Mary Ann Guyer.

The fifth son of Thomas and Mary Williams was John Young (1848–1927) who also remained on the farm. In 1877 he married Martha Phillips (1853–1893), daughter of William Phillips and Mary Pullen, of Warwick Twp. After Martha's death, John married Mary MacQuillan (1846–1907).

Charles Richard (1850–1926), first married Mary Wilson (1856–1876), and after her death married Anna Crocker (1859–1915). Anna was the daughter of James Crocker and Jane Baker of Adelaide Twp. Charles and Anna farmed in Warwick Twp. on Lot 15, Con. 1 SER.

The seventh son of Thomas and Mary was Arthur Septimus Williams (1852–1882) who married Emma Ann Smith (1860–), daughter of David Smith and Belinda Cole of Warwick Twp. Arthur was killed by a kick from a horse, leaving a widow and two young sons. The following year his widow Emma married Robert Falconer and the family moved to Manitoba.



courtesy M Williams

Richard Williams, Watford

Joseph Octavius Williams (1856–1926) married Mary Elizabeth Harrison (1861–1954) in Michigan, where they stayed.

WILLIAMS
(from Beers)

John Williams (1810–1879) was born in Devonshire, England. In 1832 he came to Quebec, and worked for a time at vessel loading, but, as cholera was raging at that port, he went on to a farm at Brantford, Upper Canada where he remained for three years. In 1843 he came to Warwick Twp, Lambton County, and settled on Lot 18, Con. 4 SER.

He set to work industriously, his efforts succeeding in the production of a valuable farm. For a number of years he served as constable for the County of Lambton. In Quebec he had married Ann Smith (1819–1895), who was born in Longford, Ireland and who came to Ontario in 1842. Their children were: Sarah Jane, a resident of Watford; Joseph (1840–); Lucy Annie (Mrs. R. L. Hawkins); John, a commercial traveller of Toronto; Maria (m. Alexander Laird) of Warwick; Henrietta (m. John Baker) of Watford; Samuel; Henry F., editor of the *Watford Advocate*; and Frederick L., an engineer for the Standard Oil Co.

Joseph Williams was born near Brantford and was two years old when his parents came to Warwick Twp. He was educated in Warwick schools, and assisted his father

in clearing and cultivating the farm until he was nineteen. For several years he worked in the United States, then purchased a farm on Lot 17, Con. 4, Warwick Twp. When he sold it in 1882 it was a very valuable piece of property. He then settled at Watford, where he erected a home on Main St.

Joseph was active politically, serving six years on Council. In 1902 he was elected Reeve. He also served as chairman of the first school board of Watford, and remained a member for three years.

Joseph Williams married Margaret J. Phillips (1846–) who was born in Lake County, Indiana and came to Ontario with her husband.

The following poem will prove of interest to our readers:

The Pioneers Of Canada
Or Sixty Years Ago

*By William W. Revington; sung by J. S. Williams,
the original "Old Pioneer"*

I love to hear the old pioneer tell of the days of yore,
And why he left his native land to seek a foreign shore
To brave the breeze, where forest trees were almost hid
with snow
And there to build his cabin home some sixty years ago.

While longing for a spot on earth that they could call
their own,
They left the land that gave them birth to try and get
a home;
Where no evictions could be made, a landlord's power
to show
They ventured out to Canada here sixty years ago.

'Tis wonderful the changes made in those short sixty
years,
Not only in the forest glades, but in our pioneers,
Just see them now, with wrinkled brow, their gray heads
bending low,
How great indeed has been the change since sixty years
ago.

Whatever landscape ever had a change so great and
grand
As can be said in Canada, our own dear native land;
Her forests, once so very great, are going sure but slow,
Just like her hardy pioneers of sixty years ago.

Our old pioneers for many years had dangers to go
through
As great as Wellington, who won his fame at Waterloo;
Where could you read of braver deeds than the old
pioneers could shown,
While trying to make a home for us here, sixty years ago.

Where wolves and bears in packs and pairs and other
beasts of prey,

Carol Williams

Carol Anne (Cartier) Williams (1938-2006) was a valued employee of the *Watford Guide-Advocate* for over 30 years, as reporter, photographer and editor. She was an enthusiastic supporter of several organizations, including Crime Stoppers, The Sunshine Foundation, Watford Rotary Club and Camp Trillium. Carol was a worthy recipient of the Watford Citizen of the Year Award and the prestigious Ray Connolly Award from the OSSTF/FEESO Provincial Office. The award recognizes annually a member of the media who has demonstrated support for public secondary education.

Carol was also recognized by all levels of government as a positive reporter of their protocols. Carol's work recording the activities in Warwick Twp. is greatly appreciated by the Warwick Township History Committee in writing the history of the township. Carol loved Watford and Warwick and the outlying areas. Any cause that threatened the lifestyle of the people in her community, mom took up arms. Her weapon was her creative style and wit that she offered through words and pictures.

Carol and Merritt Williams were the proud parents of five daughters: Kim, Lyn, Jill, Ann and Jane.

SOURCE: The Williams Family; *The Guide-Advocate*, Watford, 2006.

Prowled 'round their cabins every night where Indians
roamed by day,
Who risked their lives, their weans and wives, as early
records show,
While clearing up this wilderness here sixty years ago.

O, what a debt of gratitude we owe our old pioneers!
Then treat them, friends, with due respect, in their
declining years;
For most of them have gone to rest, as many of you know,
That ventured out to Canada here, sixty years ago.
Canadian lakes and rivers all are beautiful to view,
Her flowering hills and flowing rills shine like the
mountain dew;
Its fertile fields abundance yields, its scenery is grand;
No wonder that Canadian boys do love their native
land.

WILLIAMSON

(submitted by Lew McGregor)

Two Williamson brothers came from County Down in Ireland to Lanark County in the 1820s. They and their families were hard-working, industrious people who branched into other trades: shoemakers, storekeepers, carpenters and blacksmiths, just to name some of their ventures.

Richard (1799–1883) and his wife Rebecca Doke (1789–1874) moved to Lot 6, Con. 4 SER, Warwick Twp. in 1837. Their children were: David, John, Sarah (m. William Higgins), Mary (m. John Holmes), Rebecca (m. James Kelly), Elizabeth (m. James Connor), Richard, Joseph, James, and William (1837–).

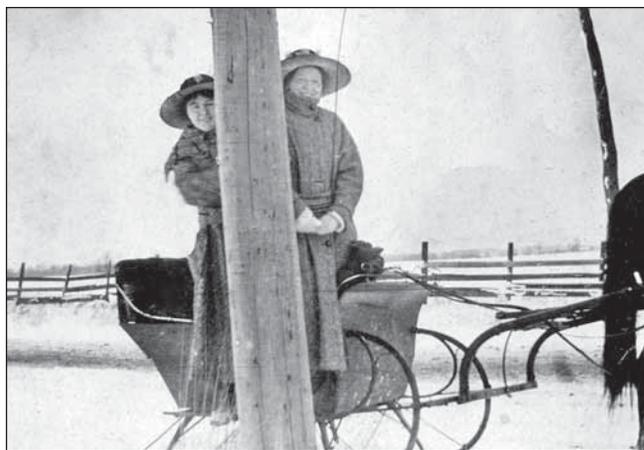
William became a shoemaker. He followed this trade in both Plympton Twp. and Watford until he retired to Watford in 1882.

Richard Williamson's brother John was married to Ellen Eliza Moore. Some of their family had been born in Ireland; the rest were born in Lanark County. They came to Warwick Twp. in the early 1840s, taking up farming on the 4th Con. SER (Confederation Line). John and Eliza's family included: Murray, Elizabeth, William, James, Ellen, Carrie, Benjamin, Mary Jane, Richard, and Clifford.

John and Eliza's youngest son, Benjamin (1840–1928), married Annie Thelma McNee (1847–1887). Benjamin was a member of the local militia, being in camp in Sarnia at the time of the Fenian raids. He would travel many miles to attend a shooting competition, or go hunting for deer. He was a member of the Warwick Rifle Club. Benjamin was also the last postmaster at Kingscourt.

Benjamin and Annie lived on Lot 3, Con. 5 SER. They had four daughters: Ellen Rachel (1868–) who married Edward Vincent Thornicroft, Mary Ann Jane (1872–) who married William James Cox, Jennett Isabel (1879–) who married Richard James Healey, and Charlotte Louise (1881–) who married James Henry Wrinkle.

Benjamin's sister Mary Jane (1877–1938) married



Irene and Jean Williamson

courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Robert Edmund McGregor (1872–1938), the parents of Clarence Edmund Leslie McGregor and grandparents of Lew McGregor.

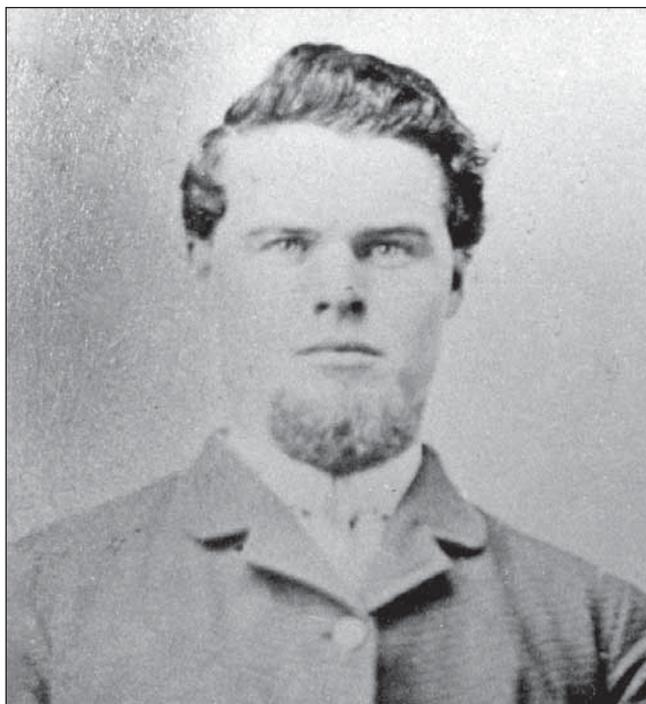
WILLIAMSON

(from Settlers)

William Williamson was one of thirteen children born on the family farm. He was the son of David Williamson and Mary Lamb.

The farm was all bush when his parents first arrived there. His father chopped, logged and burnt the bush off. He made potash out of the ashes and took it by oxen to Sarnia, where it was loaded on the ships bound for Montreal. Merchants in Montreal paid top dollar for the product.

The procedure was simple. After the big heaps of logs



William Williamson

courtesy L McGregor

were burned on the farm, they gathered up the ashes of the hardwood logs and put them into large wooden leaches. Leaches were big tubs that held the ashes. The leaches could be constructed out of an ash tree or out of a hollow basswood log, or sometimes they would knock the bottom out of a barrel and use it. First a layer of straw was put in, then some lime and on top of that the ashes. Water was poured over everything, and after evaporation, the result was crude potash.

William Williamson was married twice, but lived a large part of his life alone. His philosophy on life was, "A good laugh and a long sleep are the best cures in the doctor's book."

WILLOUGHBY

(submitted by Marjorie Willoughby)

Robert Willoughby (1857–1934) was born in Smith Falls, Canada West. He came to Watford with his mother after his father died. Several of his family members were already living in Warwick Twp. He became the hired man for William and Jane Massender, later marrying their daughter Janette (1865–1941). They lived in a log cabin with the Massenders on the 50 acre west ½ of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER. On the death of Janette's parents the farm was granted to Janette Willoughby.

In about 1900 to 1907 a one and a half storey white brick house with a frame summer kitchen and porch was built. This structure was joined to the log house that had a loft that the Willoughbys and Massenders had lived in. Wooden shutters were put on the windows. The upstairs had three bedrooms; the downstairs had a large living room, pantry, bedroom and a summer kitchen. In the winter they ate in the living room which was heated by a wood stove.

Robert and Janette Willoughby's children, Jane and Roy (1894–1958), attended SS#10, Warwick and St. Paul's Anglican Church, Wisbeach. Roy's occupation was helping his father on the farm. Crops, including oats, wheat, barley and corn were planted and harvested using horse drawn equipment. Chores were endless. There were cows to be milked; chickens, pigs and sheep to be fed; and fences to be built. Vegetable gardens and fruit trees produced food for the family.

In 1922 Roy Willoughby purchased the centre ½ of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER (100 acres). He farmed this land until his death. This land had a frame barn, silo, and hen house with a two storey white brick home. Many animals such as hens, pigs, sheep, horses and milking cows were found on this farm, as well as pasture and grain crops. Roy married Eva Pearl Marshall (1894–1959). They had one daughter, Irene Lorraine (1931–), and one son, Robert Lorne (1934–2007).

When Janette died, the 50 acre west ½ of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER was granted to Roy's son, Robert Lorne. For several years the house was either empty or rented out.

Lorne married Marjorie Wight in 1956. He cleaned

up the property, tore down the log barn and renovated the house. First a foundation was built under the summer kitchen, then new cupboards and running water were added. The pantry became a bathroom and a closed-in back and front porch were added. Ken Inman of Warwick Village did the brick work. The summer kitchen was bricked in 1956, with wife Marjorie's help. Three years later a furnace was installed; the living room was replastered. A cement block building was erected where the log barn was once located.

After Roy's death, Lorne operated the 100 acre farm, and he moved his family to it in 1962. Lorne and Marjorie's son David was born in 1959. Two daughters were born as well, Cynthia Louise (1966–) and Judy (1968–). Lorne Willoughby Fuels' office was located in the home until Feb. 4, 1969 when the house was destroyed by fire. Marjorie's quick thinking when the furnace pipes caught fire saved the children, but only a few of the family's belongings were saved — a desk, a rocking horse and a filing cabinet containing the records of the Fina Oil Distributing Service.

After 1962 the house on the west ¼ of Lot 24 was again rented, until 1988. Then it was renovated, upgrading the hydro, installing a new furnace, decorating and putting up new shutters. At the present time, Cindy, her husband John, and children Brad and Nicole are living at this location.

In 1970 a new three bedroom ranch style house was built on the centre ½ of Lot 24, Con. 1 NER, including an office for the fuel business. Many people have stayed overnight in the house during snow storms which closed Hwy 22. On April 3 and 4, 1974, 40 people, including children from a school bus, stayed for two days.

David Willoughby played hockey with the Watford Minor Hockey Club for several years. He and his family now live in British Columbia. Cindy and Judy took part in many activities such as 4-H, sports and music. Both were involved in step dancing. They won many competitions and entertained at many functions across Ontario. Lorne was a member of the Arkona Lions Club for many years. Marjorie taught 4-H and Women's Institute courses.

WILSON

(submitted by David Wilson, with additions from newspaper clippings)

Norman Wilson (1898–1982) was born in Surrey, England. He came to Canada around 1905 when he was six or seven. He first lived in northern Ontario, then Strathroy and then in the Watford area where he bought a 50 acre farm on the 6th Line just west of 15 Sideroad in Brooke Twp.

Norman married Lillian Mary Leacock (1904–1989) from Brigden. They had one son, David (1936–). During the depression years they lost the farm and Norman and his family moved in with the Leacocks, who lived nearby.

The Wilsons' gas station was open from 6 a.m. to



courtesy D Wilson

David Wilson at first gas pumps at Wilson's Shell Station, Watford

midnight. The "big" night in those days was Saturday night. There were six other gas stations in Watford, but the Wilson station was the only one at the south end. The Wilsons never did any car repairs, but sold oil and diesel as extras.

Dave married Norma Stutt from Forest in 1958 and built a new home north of the station. They raised two children, Jim and Barbara. Jim married Sandra Merkus and they have two girls. Barbara married Scott McKellar and raised two children, a boy and a girl. Dave operated a television repair business from the station for 25 years. In 1965 his father officially retired and Dave and Norma took over the business.

From the gas station, Dave and Norma ran a motor vehicle licensing outlet for over 25 years. They also handled the bottle returns for the Brewers Retail. In 1990 they added a two bay car wash when Bill's Car Wash at the north end of town was sold. In 1994 Dave and Norma retired to a new home on Michelin Ave. in Watford.

WINTEMUTE

(submitted by Margery Johnson)

Philip Wintemute (1705–1779) was born in Germany and married Maria Huber (1715–). The family sailed from Rotterdam on the Samuel, arriving in Philadelphia in 1736. They settled in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania. The

Six Nations Indians claimed the Wyoming Valley as their own, so early settlers erected forts for protection.

In 1778, the Wintemutes helped Colonel John Butler and his Rangers when they raided the Wyoming Valley. After that battle the Rangers and the Wintemutes moved to Niagara. All of Philip and Maria's sons served with Butler's Rangers under the British Army during the American Revolutionary War.

For their allegiance to the British Crown, the American government confiscated their lands and many of their possessions. Maria's petition to the Loyalist Commissioners stated that they lost 500 acres, 10 horses, 6 horned cattle, 10 cows, 42 sheep, 30 hogs, plus furniture and utensils.

Philip and Maria had eleven children. Their son Peter (1751–) married Eve Sipes, and they also had eleven children. Peter and Eve's son Jacob (1784–) married Dorothy Young, and they also had eleven children. Jacob and Dorothy's son Daniel (1810–1872) married Joanna Cornell, and they had three sons: Enoch, Jacob and William.

Enoch married Helen Smith. Their two daughters were Joanna and Adelia. Joanna married James Jackson of Arkona. At one time James and his brother owned a general store in Arkona but they farmed in Warwick Twp., one at Lot 28, Con. 4 and the other at Lot 23, Con. 4.

Enoch and Jacob eventually moved to the United States.

WOODS

(from Settlers)

Thomas Woods was an Irishman who owned several brick making concerns around Toronto. He came to Simcoe to open a branch there and met Eliza Long at a church social. Eliza, the daughter of Irish parents, Richard Long and Ann Robinson, was born in Bradford, Ont.

After they married, Thomas decided that brick making, although a money making business, was too hard work. Thomas and Eliza decided to buy a farm in western Ontario and make their living off the land. In 1859 they came by train to Strathroy and from there to their farm on the 12th Line of Brooke Twp.

Thomas and Eliza remained on the farm until 1875 when his health failed him. They then moved into Watford.

WORDSWORTH

(from Warwick Tweedsmuir)

Thomas Frederick (Fred) Wordsworth (–1934) was raised in England. His father, Thomas, was the son of Rev. William Wordsworth, a cousin to the famous English poet. The Reverend was Vicar of Monkbreton in Yorkshire.

Upon arrival in Canada in 1884, Thomas travelled to Manitoba where he married Mary Gormley in 1891. They had two children, William (–1922) and Dorothy. In 1897, they came to Watford and lived on Con. 5 SER. The

Wordsworths moved to Lot 14, Con. 1 NER in 1898. The farm had a house already on it, one of the first houses in Warwick Twp. Thomas named his new home Monkbreton Farm to remember his old home in this new land.

Thomas bred Shorthorn cattle. He had Clydesdale horses for working the farm. He also raised Lincoln sheep and chickens. In 1903, he bought a barn from William Janes, took it apart, then raised it on his own property on a cement foundation.

Fred was a leader in the community. He bought a Massey Harris grain binder in 1904. A Morningstar telephone line from Arkona was installed in the house in 1911. The farm's first cement silo was built in 1913. The Wordsworths bought a Ford touring car in 1918. In 1930, a hydro electric power line was built from Watford to Warwick. It cost \$200 to wire the buildings on the farm.

Fred and Mary's son William became ill with septic arthritis in 1916 and was an invalid until his death. Dorothy graduated from Watford High School and became a teacher. She taught at SS#17 on Con. 11 SER for several years.

Six months after Thomas died, his wife died. She became ill with arthritis. Dorothy was now alone. These were depression years and farms did not sell readily. Dorothy's cousin, Edmund John (Jack) Day, who had come from England in 1927, took over the farm. Jack and Dorothy bought more farmland in 1939 and also bought their first tractor. Their last Clydesdale horse died in 1944. The Lambton County Ploughing Matches were held on Monkbreton Farm in 1958 and 1959.

The 1940s was an era of new farm organizations: Farm Forums and Folk Schools provided educational experience, and the Federation of Agriculture became the voice of the farmer to the government. Kelvin Grove Farm Forum was organized in the Wordworth home in 1944 and continued to meet until the middle of the 1960s. In 1948 Dorothy joined Warwick Women's Institute and was an active member for 36 years.

In 1951 Jack married Betty Bannigan, whom he had met at the first Folk School held in Lambton County. Jack died suddenly in 1968 and Dorothy and Betty sold the farm the next year and moved to Watford with Betty's daughter Mary.

Dorothy died in 1987.

WRIGHT

(submitted by Gladys Holbrook)

Rev. Mervyn Wright (1893–1973) was born in Kent County. He married Millie (Amelia) Cox (1893–1974) of Leamington in 1923. They had six children: Muriel (1924–), Gladys (1926–), Jean (1928–), George (1930–1952), William (1932–), and Joan (1936–). George was born with a disability and died of pneumonia.

Rev. Wright moved to Warwick in 1945 to become the minister of Warwick United Church. Then in 1948 the family moved to the Burns-Mooreline charge near Sarnia.

Rev. Wright was Chairman of Lambton Presbytery and was a delegate to General Council in 1948 in Vancouver.

The Wright's oldest daughter Muriel married Bob Beacom of Warwick in 1953. They moved to Vancouver, B.C. where they had six children: Bill, John, Joan, Paul, Barbara, and Sheila.

Rev. and Mrs. Wright's next daughter Gladys married George Holbrook of Warwick Twp. in 1951. They had eight children: Anne (1952–), Lloyd (1954–), Norman (1956–), Carman (1958–), Jane (1960–), Helen (1961–), Lyle (1962–), and Gwen (1965–).

The next daughter Jean married Vince Welsh of Toronto in 1963 at Warwick and had two children: Steven and Valerie.

Bill married Elsie Hardy of Moore Twp. in 1954 and they had three children: Terry, Greg, and Jenny Lynn.

Rev. and Mrs. Wright's youngest daughter Joan married Harold Pehlke of Perth County in 1958. They had five daughters: Patty, Sandra, Glenda, Wanda, and Pamela.

In 1961, Mervyn and Millie retired to a house on the northeast corner of the Egremont Rd. and Warwick Village Rd. in Warwick Village. They renovated the house, opening up a room upstairs, digging a larger basement by hand and adding on a dining room. Their remaining years were spent there.

WRINKLE

(submitted by Lew McGregor)

Joseph Wrinkle (c.1829–1892) was born in the United States. He was a slave who escaped through the Underground Railway and eventually settled in the Napier (Middlesex County) area. He worked for Captain Beer's family.

Joe was a strong man, an excellent singer and violin player. An article from the *London Free Press* (Apr. 30, 1932) reported that a white man hired him for \$40 a year. After he stayed a year the man gave him \$20 and told him to come back later. When Joe came back a month later the man told him that he did not have the money but that Joe could marry his daughter and they would be square. Joe married Scottish red-headed Mary Sarah McPhail (1843–1886) from Elgin County in about 1860. He and his wife often entertained in the community. Joseph and Mary had 13 children.

The Wrinkles' son James Henry (1867–1931) married Charlotte Louise (Lottie) Williamson (1881–1954) in 1902. Lottie was the daughter of Benjamin Williamson and Annie Thelma McNee of Warwick. James Henry worked as a section hand for the Canadian National Railway.

James Henry and Lottie had two children: James Arthur (1902–1958) and Aileen Louise (1904–1988). Arthur worked at Imperial Oil in Sarnia. He married Florence Clara (Floss) Haskett (1902–1978) and they had five children. Aileen married Allan Jackson. They had no children. James Henry is buried in the Watford cemetery.

YOUNG*(submitted by Cathy Unsworth)*

William (-1934) and Harriett (Wilks, -1944) Young and their children William, George (-1944), Effie (-1953), Amy Elizabeth (-1982), Alice (-1974), Frances (-1983), Harriet, and Edwin, all settled in Warwick Village, behind St. Mary's Church. They had immigrated to Canada from Hampshire, England, arriving in Montreal in 1907 aboard the Southwark.

The Youngs bought 74 lots (Rogers Survey) in 1907 and sold 152 lots (Rogers Survey) in 1919. They then bought a farm on Lot 22, Con. 2 SER, with their son George. William Sr. and Harriet both passed away on this farm. Their son William had died shortly after he arrived in Canada. George served overseas in Lambton's 149th Battalion during World War I.

Effie was blind from childhood. Amy was 17 when she arrived in Canada. She married Wesley McKay. Alice married John Sitlington. Frances married Ernest Lyons.

The Young family is buried in the Warwick United Church cemetery.

ZANKEY*(submitted by Carol Faulds Clay)*

Charles Zankey (1857-1934) emigrated from Germany (Prussia) at the age of 2 with his parents, Charles and Teresa Zankey. To escape the wars and unrest in that part of the world, they came to the Arkona-Bosanquet Twp. area.



courtesy C Clay

Sarah McDonald and her husband Charles Zankey

Charles married Sarah MacDonald (-1928) from the Thedford area in 1883. They bought part of Lot 25, Con. 5 NER around 1891 and lived there until their deaths. There they raised a family of three daughters. Charles followed in his father's footsteps as a wagon maker, blacksmith and farmer.

Their only surviving daughter, Clara Edith, married George B. Faulds in 1905. The Faulds had ten children, six boys and four girls. Three of their sons chose to live and farm in Warwick Twp.

One son, Harry (Jeff) Faulds, bought Charles Zankey's farm around 1935 and lived there until 1996. He and his wife, June, had four children: Harry, Max, Patricia, and Wayne.

Another son, Elgin Faulds (-1974), lived and farmed on the 4th line NER, Warwick Twp., near the Adelaide Twp. border. He and his wife, Mabel had two children, Karen and David.

The oldest son, Ernest Faulds, married Ella Elliott from East Williams Twp., Middlesex County, in 1936.

ZAVITZ*(from Warwick Tweedsmuir)*

Richard Zavitz (1855-) was born in Arkona. He married Alvira Hill (1859-), daughter of Andrew and Mary Ann Hill. Since her parents were opposed to her keeping company with Richard, one day after church they slipped away and were married. Their daughter Etta, one of seven sisters, was born in Shipka, Huron County in 1888. In 1895 the family moved to Lot 19, Con. 5 NER. The daughters attended school at SS#4, Warwick.

The Zavitz family worked hard to make a living. Richard took extra work at the blacksmith's shop in Birnam in the winter. Alvira had hens and would trade the eggs for other supplies at the Birnam store or at Fuller's store in Arkona. Richard subscribed to a daily paper from London and the children went to the post office store each day to pick it up. He read it at night by a coal oil lamp using a pair of reading glasses that he and his wife shared.

The children walked to school and to church. Sometimes their father would take them in the wagon and pick up kids all along the way. The old school had two big stoves, a woodpile, shelves for lunch pails, coat hooks, a pail of water and one old tin cup that the children shared. The school Christmas concert was held in Bethel Church. The children would receive a gift like a handkerchief or a book.

When Etta completed school she did housework. She also worked at the hotel in Arkona and at the apple elevator in Thedford. She saved enough money to go to Exeter one day in the buggy and buy her first pair of high-heeled shoes. As children, Richard had had their shoes made by the shoemaker in Arkona. They were made with only one seam and had copper toes, making them very heavy.

In 1910, Etta (Zavitz) Lewis went to Detroit to work.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

CAPTURED MOMENTS: ONE LAST LOOK



courtesy D McCormick

Don McCormick (1928-2002) feeding pet lamb



courtesy D McCormick

Children playing



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Handshake: This photo recalls a time when many deals were formalized simply by a handshake.

by Paul Janes

IT IS APPROPRIATE THAT WE END THIS BOOK WITH A selection of photos from across Warwick Township, because that is where the idea for the book started.

Digital copies of over 5,000 photos of the township were collected for this project. These images will be in the Warwick Township Archives at the Lambton Room in Wyoming once the printed part of the project is completed.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

School girls looking at the boys



courtesy H Ross

Knox Presbyterian Church picnic at Kettle Point 1918: Picnics such as these were an all day affair because of the considerable distance in buggies.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

School boys looking at the girls



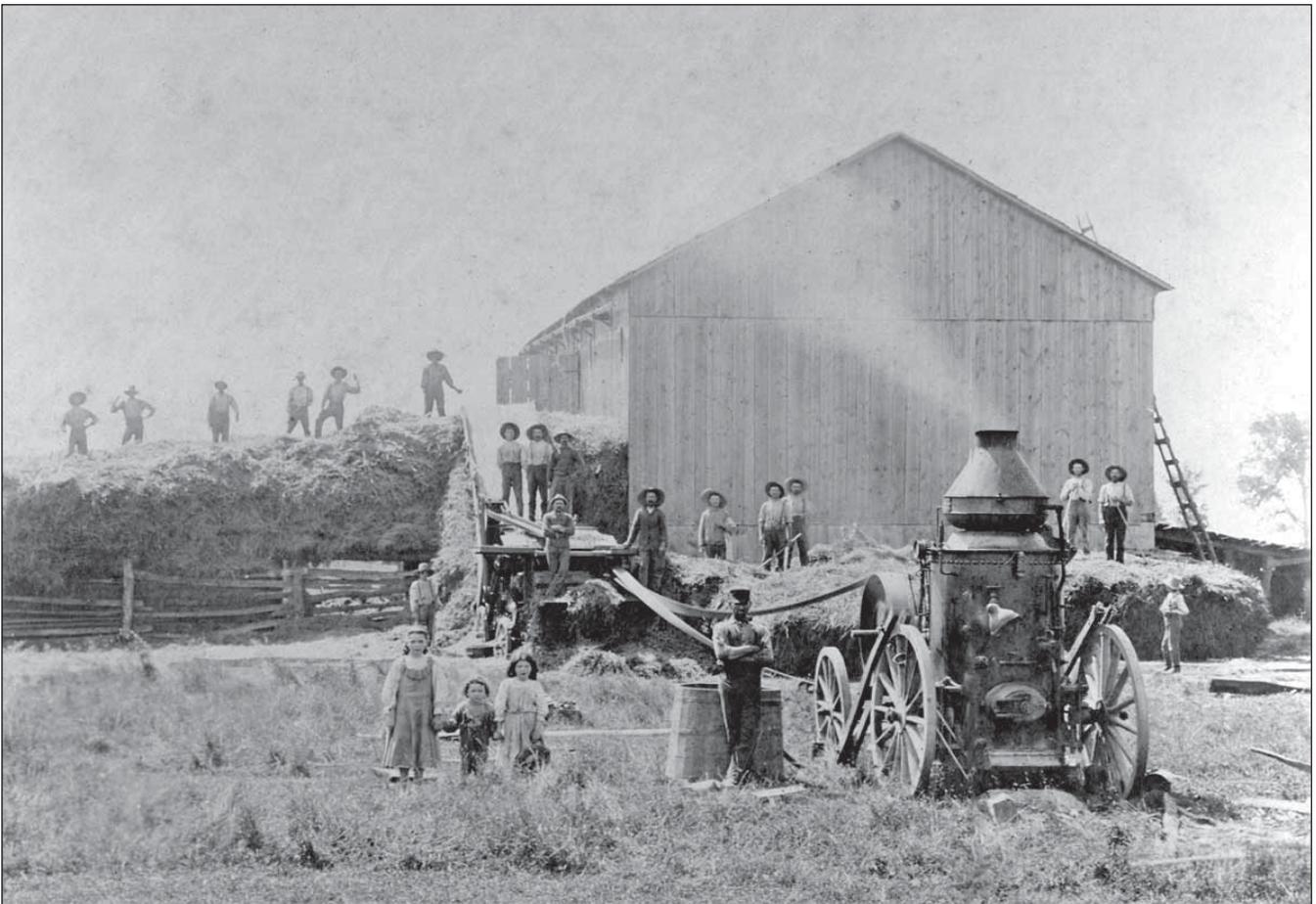
courtesy W Dunlop

George Holmes family c. 1910. Will Holmes, whose paintings celebrated this part of Lambton County, is at the right.



courtesy S McKay

Jack Sparling at harvest time



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Threshing at Kelly's August 28, 1897



courtesy J Sayers

Kingscourt Junction between Watford and Wanstead, on the Great Western (Grand Trunk) Railway. Salt from the Elarton Salt Works was brought to this junction by tram.



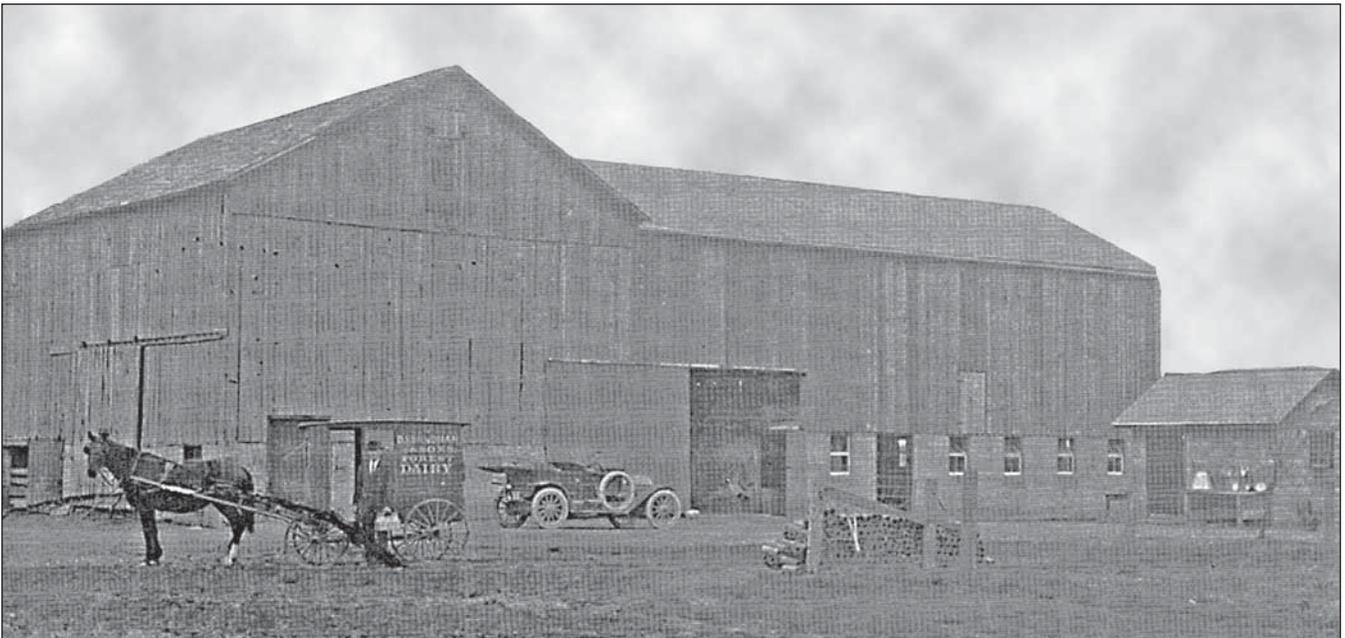
courtesy Watford Historical Society

Watford train stations, old and new. Both are now removed.



courtesy H Van den Heuvel

Moving the Manders' home from the Morris farm, in southern Warwick Twp. c. 1920



courtesy M Huctwith family

Stanley Kernohan farm, with Forest Dairy wagon in front



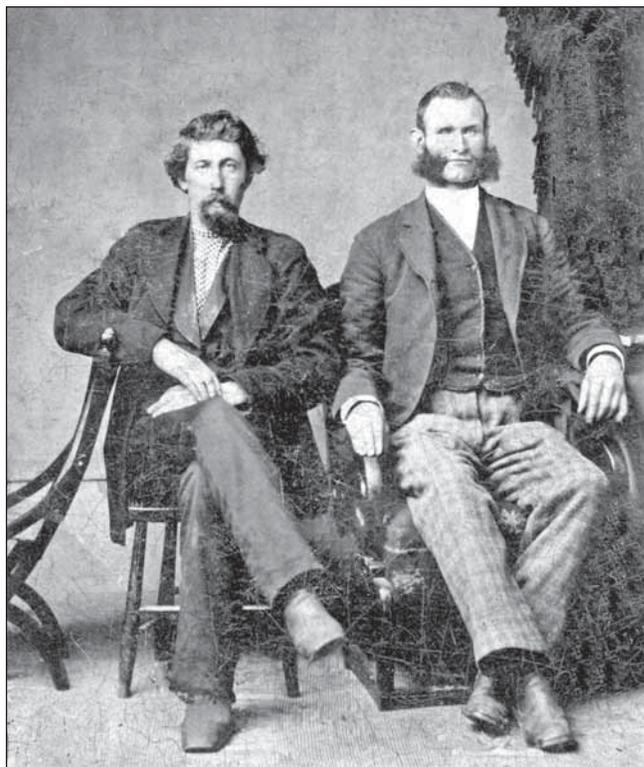
courtesy D McCordic

John Kingston doing farm chores



courtesy H Ross

Bob Laws and Jessie Cameron at well



courtesy R Vaughan

Hiram and Frank Kinsey



courtesy C Searson

Rundle and Stevens General Blacksmithing, Watford



courtesy C Searson

Rundle and Stevens General Blacksmithing, detail



courtesy R Bork

Children at play



courtesy D McCormick

F. H. Bayley Bread Wagon: Wagons such as these made deliveries of bread or milk.



courtesy L Hall



courtesy L Hall

Gasoline Ration Book Cover 1945-46. Ration books for many items, including gasoline, meat, butter, sugar, tea and coffee, were used during World War II and shortly after to preserve necessities for the troops.

Gasoline Ration Book Coupons



courtesy G Rombouts

Rombouts family coming from Holland to Canada on Empress of France February, 1952

courtesy M Kernohan family



Ella Mabel Wall, daughter of Christopher and Sarah Jane Wall



courtesy L McGregor

Joseph and Annie (Stewart) Goodbill



courtesy D Tiedje

Jonathan Coupland house near Wire Works, Watford: This house was the residence of the T. B. Taylor family. T.B.'s photographs are prized possessions in many families.



courtesy M Whiting

Joseph Scott family: Back row: Sarah (Scott) Bolton, Sam Scott, Walter Scott, Ella (Scott) Macklin, Front row: Bell (Scott) Macklin, Joseph Scott, Janet (Thompson) Scott, Margaret (Scott) Wyatt, c. 1890



courtesy D Boyd

Horses in harness: Work horses were the main source of power on farms until the coming of the tractor in the 1940s.



courtesy Watford Guide-Advocate

Men on boardwalk in front of Guide-Advocate Printing Office: The Rogers Hotel is on the far left.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Front St., Watford



courtesy H Ross

Helen Ross and Elizabeth (Ross) Harris stooking grain



courtesy D Boyd

Doug Boyd stooking wheat: Doug has continued to use old time harvesting methods on part of his farm until recently, to show the current generation how it used to be; early 2000s



courtesy L McGregor

Rachel (Mathews) Ellerker (1839-1899) with her mother Rebekah (Mrs. Parmenas Mathews, -1870)



courtesy M Kernohan family

Liddle Robson portrait



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Watford Council meeting upstairs in the old Fire Hall



courtesy G McEwen

William Leslie McKay in his Warwick Village sawmill, about 1960

WILLIAMSON'S
—FOR—
Cheap Dry Goods & Groceries

FULL LINE OF	LARGE STOCK OF
Crockery	Glassware

If you require anything in the above lines Williamson can save you money.

Butter and Eggs wanted.

courtesy L McGregor

Williamson's Dry Goods advertisement, Watford 1890

66 COUNTY OF LAMBTON
FARMING  IMPLEMENTS
MANUFACTORY.

THE UNDERSIGNED MANUFACTURES
PLOUGHS, HARROWS,
Cradles, Waggons and Sleighs.

BLACKSMITHING
DONE ON SHORTEST NOTICE.

Cradle Fingers made from Natural Bends, and all Work warranted.

JOHN HAWKINS,
BREMONT STREET, WARWICK.

WARWICK HOTEL
D. ROGERS,
Manager and Proprietor.

This is a large two story brick building kept in first-class style. Travellers will here find the best of accommodations in Board, Lodging and Stabling.

GAZETTEER 1864-65

courtesy L McGregor

Advertisements of Warwick businesses in 1864-5 Lambton Gazetteer



courtesy D Shannon

Forest Junior Boys Band 1931: Band Master Cy Freele



courtesy M Hollingsworth

Arkona entertainment: Local theatrical productions were a common part of the rural community's social life. L to R: Tom Woolvett, Barry Chamberlain, Fred Baxter, Bob Dowding, Ross Edlington, Johnny Campbell



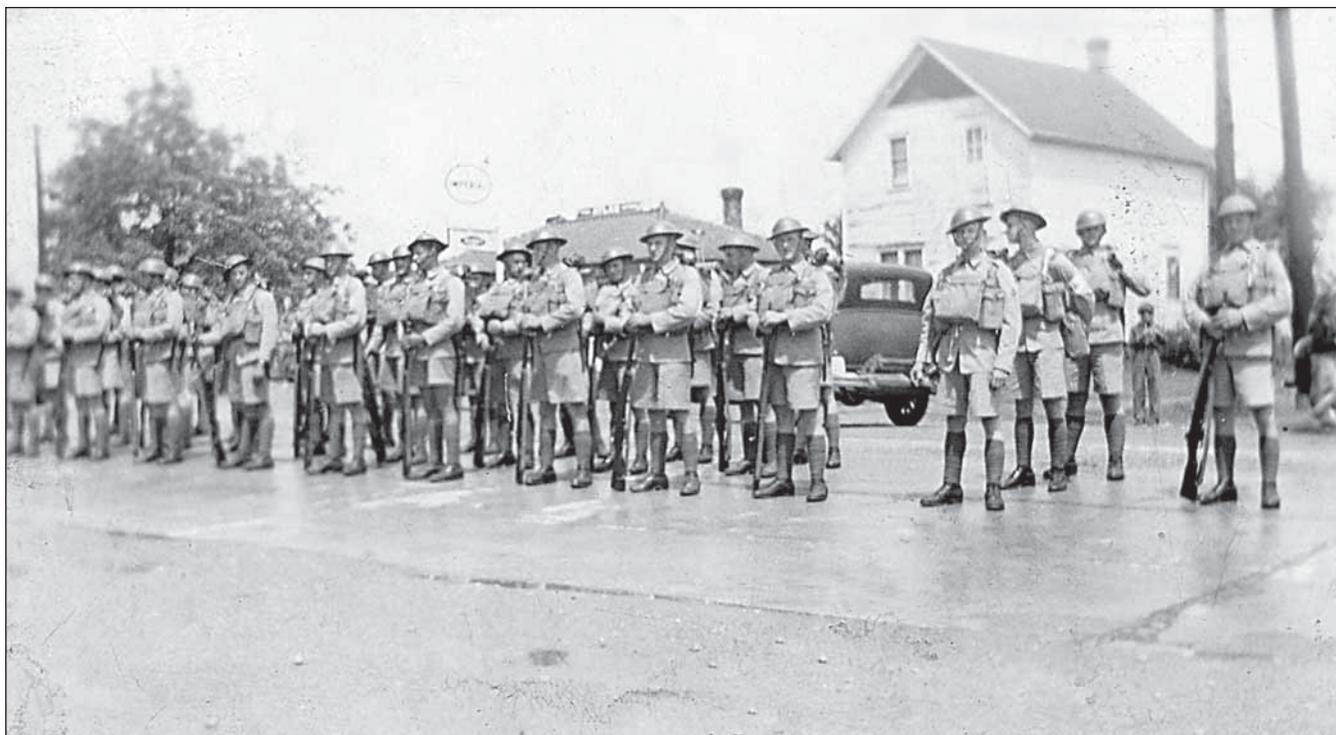
courtesy G Richardson

Watford United Church Junior Choir 1960s



courtesy G Richardson

St. Andrews United Church Women on Easter Sunday 1961, Watford: At one time aprons were common attire when working in the kitchen. L to R: Ethel Watson, Myrta Ross, Alma McKercher, Mae Sweet, Ila Winter, Mable McNaughton, Jean Duncan



courtesy J Dunlop

Military in Warwick Village



courtesy D Boyd

Kris Boyd with United Nations Peace Keeping Forces in Bosnia, 1994: Kris is front left.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Laying the cornerstone for the Watford Drill Hall, 1913



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Shipping apples from the north side of the railroad tracks (where City Service Oil and Watford Roof Truss were located in 1996); R. C. McLeay Lumber and Coal Co., Watford in background



courtesy C Searson

Searson sawmill and home, Watford 1957. This sawmill is still in operation in 2008, using equipment dating back to 1875.



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Fabricating plant, Watford



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Wire Works Watford: Roy Hollingsworth front left, next Bob Caley, front right Lulu Lewis



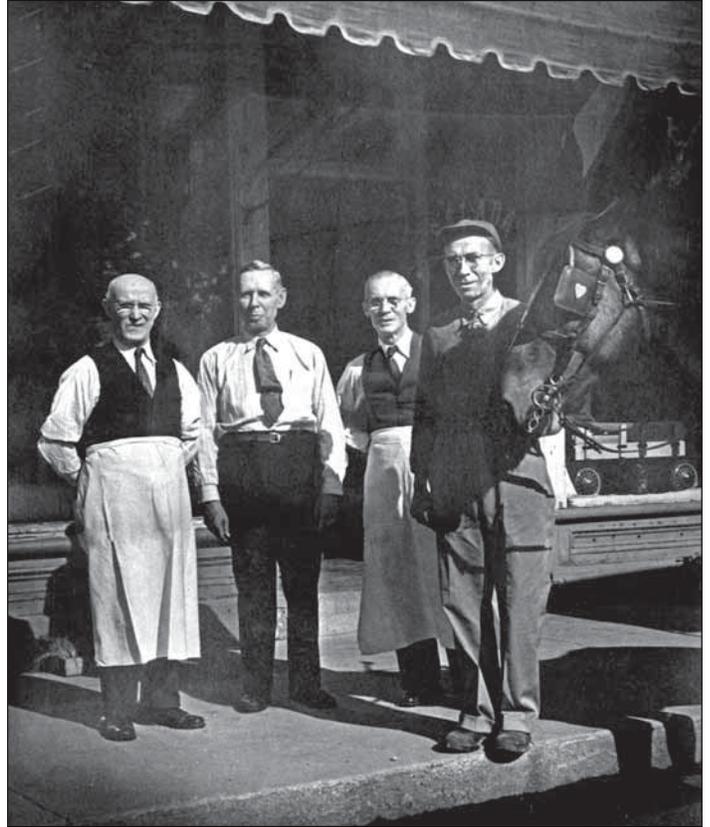
courtesy J Dunlop

Men beside cabins at Warwick gas station: On a lazy summer afternoon men “split a brick” of ice cream (beside Tim Barnes’ chair) as they talk. A common custom in years past, a brick of ice cream was cut in half, with two spoons provided. After the ice cream was eaten, the spoons were returned to the store. L to R: Alf Smith, Tim Barnes (in chair), Lloyd Smith, Davey Main, John Smith (in chair), Ivor (Oscar) Blunt, George Atkinson, Clayton Stewart, Frank Dolan (in chair)

courtesy R Vaughan



Franklin Kinsey Barnes seated at far right in London, Ontario 1917



courtesy Watford Historical Society

In front of the Carroll Thompson store, Watford: John Gault, Ed Carroll, Manfred Thompson with E. C. (Clair) Lambert ready to deliver groceries



courtesy Watford Historical Society

Robert Lupton in his Buick, 1913



courtesy F. Jamieson

F. W. Hall Feed Store in the former Pearce's store, corner of Main and King St., Forest

INDEX

- A**
- Aarts
Maaike, 362
Peerke, 362
Peter, 61, 362, 388, 389, iv
Willem, 362
Wilma, 294, 362, 388, 389
- Abbot
Elizabeth, 31
- Abell
Etta, 537
Kenneth, 362
Paul, 362
Robert, 362, 537
Roy, 362
Shirley, 362
Wayne, 362
- Aberarder Creek, 5
- Abra
John, 458
- Abraham
John, 87
- Abram
Bill, 293
- Ackleton
S., 282
- Acton
Alfred, 100
Alma, 100
Clayton, 364
Desiree, 364
Donna, 119
Doug, 199, 364
Douglas, 119, 364
Eldon, 119
Eliza, 363
Ellen, 363
Frances, 363
James, 363, 364
Jane, 363
John, 100, 363, 364, 534
Joseph, 363
Keith, 119, 282
Ken, 161, 189, 318
Lorne, 185, 362, 364
Margaret, 119
Martha, 363
Mary, 363
- Maureen, 364
Mike, 161
Mr., 198
R. F., Mrs., 446
R. H., 259
Richard, 363
Rita, 100
Roy, 100, 259
Russell, 100
Sarah, 363
Thomas, 363
Victor, 100
William, 362, 363
- Adam
Family, 134
- Adams
Bill, 200, 218, 269, 332
Florence, 290, 296, 307, 332
Frank, 218, 376
Franklin, 376
Fred, 259
Jeanette, 376
Rachel, 370
Robert, 531
T. A., 72
T. A., Mrs., 222
- Adamson
Anthony, 240
Mr., 235
- Addison
Georgeanna, 499
Georgina, 481
- Adelaide, 22, 24
Adelaide Twp., 6, 20, 24, 26
- Agassiz, 9
- Ager
Alison, 288
- Aichorn
Constantine, 407
- Aikett
G., 276
- Ainscough
Mary, 390
- Aitken
Alma, 364
Andrew, 283, 364
Andy, 181
Bryan, 364, 449
Catherine, 364
- Donna, 364
Doug, 65, 102, 364, 532, iv
Douglas, 364
Elizabeth, 465
Fran, 364
Freida, 364
Gordon, 269, 364, 519
Jack, 42, 65, 181, 334, 364, iv
James, 364
Jane, 364
Janice, 364
Jean, 364
Jim, 364
John, 364, 533
Louisa, 364
Lovisa, 533
Mary, 364, 506
Nancy, 364
Robert, 364
Ruth, 364
Vera, 364, 476
- Albinson
Shirley, 362, 415
- Alcock
Rose, 395
- Alexander
David, 414
Isabella, 414
Mr., 204, 370
- Algoma, 9
- Algonquin, 9, 16
Cultural Group, 17, 19
Western Basin, 15, 16
- Alison
Brisbain, 24
Brisbane, 132
Brisbane, 30
Captain, 67, 92
Charles, 24
Eliza, 507
Frances, 24, 71, 98, 507
Harry, 24, 25, 28, 30, 33, 71, 98, 132, 507
Mrs., 24, 28, 29, 67, 92, 132
- Peter, 18, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 37, 38, 65, 136
Rowland, 24, 30, 132
- Allan
James, 31
Jane, 442
- Allen
Abraham, 31
Agnes, 366
Alex, 30
Doris, 301
Dr., 183, 207
Ellen, 373
Esther, 425
Ethel, 442
Geo., 195
John, 31
Les, 207
Lester, 172, 283
- Allerio
Michael, 378
- Allison
Elizabeth, 231
- Almost
Adam, 31
- Alpaugh
Brian, 144
Charles, 152
Frank, 416
Linda, 144
Mr., 153
W. C., 80
- Alton
Oliver, 283
- Alvinston, 38
- Ames
Fred, 336
- Anderson
Alex, 30
Alice, 104
Anna, 301
Bert, 46
Betty, 442
Bill, 443
children, 46
Christina, 366
Ella, 46, 65, 77, 337
Ethel, 46
Family, 28, 337
Granny, 455
Hyman, 179
- J. C., 259
John, 364, 365
Johnson, 488
Julia, 365
Leila, 104
Leona, 395
Linda, 288
Margaret, 337
Marie, 364, 365
Peter, 337
Robert, 337, 462
S., 201
Samuel, 201
Vera, 464
- Andrews
Arthur, 161
Bert, 100
Charles, 161
Mary, 293
William, 115
- Andrews Wire Works, 47
- Andriash
Ellen, 288
- Androck Company Ltd, 47
- Annet
Kelly, 505
- Annett
Cricket, 184
Peter, 452
R. R., 259
- Anselm
Mary, 339
- Ansems
Debbie, 434
- App
Bob, 180
Glen, 329, 518
Julie, 329
- Applegate
John, 30, 31
- Appleyard
Martha, 373
- Archaic People, 13, 14, 15
- Archer
A. E., 251
A., Mrs., 139
Albert, 91
Evelyn, 94
John, Mrs., 272
- Arkona, 2, 4, 5, 9, 13

- Armitage
Brenda, 418
- Armond
A., 259
- Armstrong
Bruce, 365
Delbert, 365
Derek, 9
Franklin, 365
Frederick, 33, 365
George, 365
Harry, 365
Ida, 365
J., 30
Jane, 365
John, 365
Mary, 365
Olive, 365
Reta, 369
Robert, 30
Sarah, 498
William, 365
- Arnel
Lyle, 236
- Arney
Ellen, 446
- Arnold
Eugene, 365
Evelyn, 243, 248, 365
Fleming, 218
Gene, 365
Hattie, 522
Kari, 365
Leonard, 218
Olive, 438
Terry, 365
- Askin
Debbie, 516
- Atchison
Agnes, 465
C., 259
Edith, 396
Joanne, 295
Martha, 486, 492
Ross, 283
Steve, 295
- Atkin
Amy, 461
John, 448, 460, 461
- Atkins
Ella, 46, 65, 77, 337
Richard, 30
- Atkinson
Family, 143
George, 220, 568
James, 30, 457
Moses, 384
Robert, 80
- Atlantic Ocean, 4
- Atlatyl, 13
- Attwood
Doris, 538
Ivadell, 366
- Aucutt
Guy, 465
- Augustine
Abram, 75
Mildred, 382
- Auld
Addie, 425
Agnes, 366, 367
Andrew, 367, 434, 513
Ann, 366
Anna, 104, 367, 398
Annie, 366, 367
Berthena, 94
Beth, 367
Betsy, 366
Bob, 367
D. V., 259
David, 366, 367, 398
David, Mrs., 398
Dr., 378
Eleanor, 367
Elizabeth, 366
Eloise, 366, 452
Family, 239
Franklin, 104, 366, 367
Grace, 104
Harold, 366, 367, 433
Ivadell, 366, 367
James, 366, 367
Janet, 366, 457
Jennet, 424, 457
Jennie, 366, 367
John, 31, 158, 193, 366
Margaret, 366, 367
Maxena, 366, 398
Meyrol, 398
Mr., 89, 158, 308, 317, 424, 435
Mrs., 442
Nettie, 367
R., 46
Robert, 86, 104, 211, 366, 367, 499
Romeo, 366
Romo, 259
Sarah, 367
Valee, 366
W. H., 442
William, 30, 31, 86, 332, 357, 365, 366, 367, 433, 434, 457
Wm., 186
- Aulph
Wilfred, 283
- Ausable River, 5, 14
- Austin
Florence, 251, 262, 409
Lawrence, 409
- Philip, 251, 286, 409
Robert, 320, 409
- Autry
Gene, 295
- Autterson
Wm., 259
- Avery
Roy, 197
- Axford
Barbara, 509
- Aylesworth
Donald, 282
Family, 179
Herbert, 471
Jim, 471
Keith, 283
L. H., 259, 282
W. C., 259, 291, 466
William, 320
- B**
- Babcock
Eddie, 288
- Backhouse
Alvinza, 409
Margaret, 409
- Bailey
R. W., 259
Ruby, 301
- Baillargeon
Denyse, 270
- Baird
Adam, 368, 378
Elizabeth, 368
Frances, 368
George, 368
James, 86, 367, 368
June, 368, 378
Letitia, 368
Matilda, 424, 457, 458
Mr., 195
- Baker
H. O., 201, 503
Jane, 539
John, 202, 540
- Baladon
E. E., 250
- Baldwin
Maurice, 71
Rev., 74
- Balfour
Jane, 453
- Ball
J., 258
- Bambridge
Celia, 454
J., 46
John, 157, 174, 461
- Banks
A., 259
Al, 181
Bury, 72
- Bannigan
Betty, 299, 544
Elizabeth, 401
- Bannister
Cecil, 479
Florence, 460
- Bannon
Pearce, 281
- Barber
Hiram, 435
Leona, 85
William, 105
- Barker
Don, 164
- Barnardo
Thomas, 241, 242, 247
- Barnes
A. A., 258, 260, 392
Alma, 368
Amelia, 514
Ann, 368
Annie, 104, 368
Arabella, 368
Bernard, 108, 115, 282
Bert, 120
C. A., 259
Catherine, 368
Charles, 291, 368, 429, 468
Clarence, 220
Darlene, 223
Doris, 108
Ellen, 101
Elva, 108, 301
Emma, 104, 120
Family, 233, 234
Frank, 326, 425
Franklin, 569
Gerry, 220
Gordon, 368
Harold, 220, 283
Harry, 120
Hiram, 514, 528
James, 120
John, 368
Jonathan, 368
Ken, 84
Leila, 528
Leona, 116
Lloyd, 108, 186, 223, 283
Lois, 368
May, 104
Millie, 398, 445
Mr., 206
Peter, 368
Rachel, 528
Ray, 60
Sadie, 468
Samuel, 368
Sarah, 523
Sidney, 120
- Sydney, 291
Tim, 116, 371, 566, 568
Vic, 220
Victor, 104, 221
W., 220
- Barns
Charles, 31
John, 31
- Barnstaple
Arthur, 23
- Barnum
P. T., 290
- Barrett
Katherine, 122
Milton, 440
- Barry
Miss, 108
- Bartlett
Charles, 481
- Bartley
Ella, 104
Sharon, 406
William, 465
- Barton
William, 332
- Bartram
Alec, 495
Alexander, 139
- Basin
Lake Erie, 3
- Bastedo
Elizabeth, 465
- Basten
Thomas, 31
- Bastiaansen
Catherine, 505
Jane, 504
John, 444
Maryann, 389
Pete, 389
Wilma, 388
- Batchelar
Benjamin, 31
- Batchelor
Benjamin, 523
- Battle of Waterloo, 19
- Battman
Samuel, 31
- Bauld
E. H., 86
Ebenezer, 87
- Baxter
Ada, 369
Ardis, 369
Charles, 369
Cheryl, 369
David, 369
Edward, 368, 370
Florence, 368, 369
Fred, 369, 562
Jane, 407
Joyce, 369
Lucille, 369, 382

- Melody, 369
Nellie, 369
Ora, 368
Reg, 369
Reginald, 71, 368, 369
Ron, Mrs., 297
Ronald, 369
Samuel, 368, 369
Ted, 18, 369, 370
William, 369
- Bayley
Celia, 370
Charles, 370
Christina, 370
Esther, 370
F. H., 555
Frances, 370
Harriett, 370
Helen, 370
J. Thomas, 370
John, 370
Mary, 370
Melissa, 370
Nelly, 370
Rachel, 370
Samuel, 370
Sarah, 370
- Beach
Billie, 45
- Beachville, 20
- Beacom
Alice, 370
Barbara, 544
Bessie, 370
Bill, 544
Bob, 544
Bobbie, 100
Donald, 100, 370
Edith, 370
Elizabeth, 494
George, 370
Gladys, 544
Harry, 370
Hilda, 370
Joan, 544
John, 544
Mary, 370
Murray, 370
Paul, 544
Phoebe, 370
Robert, 357, 370
Sheila, 544
William, 370
- Beall
John, 519
- Beam
Marcell, 492
- Beamer
Harvey, 376
Sarah, 373
- Bean
Herb, 185
Mr., 81
- Bear Creek, 2, 5, 14, 25, 28, 32, 38
- Bearss
Barbara, 531
Henry, 170
Ira, 103
Maime, 170
Rachel, 413, 493
- Beaton
Jane, 371
John, 115, 118, 344, 356, 370, 371
Margaret, 371, 372
Paula, 372
Sandra, 372
Sheila, 299, 356, 370, 371
Ted, 371, 372
Thomas, 371
Tom, 371, 372
- Beattie
Audrey, 338, 518, 519
Brenda, 519
Eugene, 282
Pat, 519
Patten, 338, 519
Paul, 519
Stephen, 519
Steven, 116
- Beaudoin
M. Mrs., 113
- Bebingh
Derk, 182
John, 162, 182, 186, 330, 377
Mary, 377
Rick, 162, 186, 377
- Becher
Eliza, 121
- Beck
Carleton, 463
- Beech
John, 124
- Beedham
Albert, 523
Mary, 404
- Beemer
Homer, 139
- Beer
Berthena, 94
Captain, 544
Linda, 425
Mrs., 254
- Beer Store, 144
- Beernink
Annie, 372
Antoon, 372
Christine, 372
Harry, 372
John, 372
Leo, 372
Theo, 372
Theodore, 372
- Wilhelmien, 372
- Bell
Alta, 538
Cyrus, 30
Devis, 30
Ellen, 440, 515
Hilda, 370
J. F., 274
John, 139
Karen, 418
Mr., 147, 148
Rachel, 471, 486
Ray, 326, 419
Ruby, 513
- Bender
Jeff, 288
- Benedict
Alma, 322
Doris, 372
Ellwood, 372
Elwood, 372
Family, 234
Herbert, 372, 403
Lawrence, 107, 372
LeRoy, 372
Marion, 372, 472
Mildred, 372
Queenie, 112, 122, 372
Rachel, 372, 403
Shirley, 372
William, 372
- Benjafield
Levica, 494
- Bennett
D., 259
R. B., 268
- Benny
Jack, 356
- Benstead
Ada, 452
Family, 451
Hephzibah, 451
Lydia, 451
Reaben, 452
- Bentley
Albert, 373
Annie, 373
Benjamin, 373
David, 373
Ellen, 373
Family, 444
George, 373
John, 373
Martha, 373
Mr., 130
Othel, 373
William, 373
- Berdan
Dr., 444
- Bergeron
Joel, 283
Rose, 283
- Berkelmans
Joanne, 165, 388
- Bernetic
G., 451
- Berse
Abraham, 31
Ira, 31
Joseph, 31
- Besse
Dave, 207
- Bethel Rd., 3
- Bethesda Rd., 3
- Beuerman
Cheryl, 166
Mike, 166
- Beverly
A. L., 74
- Bibawi
Venus, 88
- Bicknell
Jeannette, 288
- Bidner
Charlie, 283
- Biggar
Jim, 512
Karen, 512
- Billings
Jim, 144
- Binks
Bury, 259
- Birch
Fred, 259
Oliver, 85
- Birchard
Freeman, 256
Jennie, 304
- Bird
Thomas, 31
- Birnam, 2, 3, 4, 123
- Birnam Line, 45
- Birnam Orchards, 60
- Bishop
Francis, 519
Mary, 76
- Bissell
Mary, 414, 462
Sarah, 383
- Bitner
Alonzo, 373
George, 373
Jacob, 373
Mary, 373
- Black
George, 152, 245
John, 30
Matilda, 430
Mervin, 152, 309
Pat, 423
Peter, 85
William, 75
- Blacklaws
Elizabeth, 470
William, 470
- Blaedow
Karen, 418
- Blaiknie
Alison, 531
- Blain
Bill, 160, 299, 373, 374
Brad, 210, 373, 374
Bradley, 83, 374
Brenda, 374, 436
Don, 218
Eleanor, 94, 373
Elizabeth, 373, 393
Emma, 393, 394
Evelyn, 367, 538
Heather, 297, 374
Helen, 373
J., 30
Jeanne, 81, 373, 374
John, 373, 393
Ken, 373, 374
Ken, Mrs., 81
Margaret, 395
Marj, 94
Marjorie, 100, 373, 374
Marjory, 302
Mina, 373, 374, 537
Mr., 195
Purcell, 100
Rose, 373
William, 373, 374, 393, 537
Wm., 52
- Blake
D., 69
Doc, 382
Dominic, 67, 71, 132
E., 194
Fanny, 420
- Blezard
James, 205, 267
- Blezzard
James, 283
- Blondel
M., 259
- Blondell
Leon, 89
- Bloomfield
Terry, 178
- Bluewater Ford, 143
- Blunt
Betty, 395
Bill, 108, 301
Bob, 108
C., 259
Harvey, 108, 282, 395
Helen, 395
Howard, 395
Ivor, 282, 395, 568
Jack, 395
Kathleen, 395
Marjorie, 395

- Marjory, 108
 Oscar, 568
 Phil, 218
 Robert, 395
 Sylvia, 395
 W., 259
 William, 283, 291, 395
 William, Mrs., 395
- Blush
 Adolphus, 101, 103
- Bodaly
 Jack, 75
 John, 101
 Mr., 106
- Bodkin
 Margaret, 503
- Boehlje
 Michael, 62, 65
- Boer
 John, 208
- Boere
 Adrian, 374, 375
 Bill, 374
 Chris, 375
 Emmie, 374, 375
 Eric, 375
 G., 50
 Gerry, 374, 375
 Hans, 374, 375
 Harry, 374, 375
 Jack, 374, 375
 Jacobus, 374
 Jean, 374, 375
 Jim, 374, 375
 Joe, 374, 375
 John, 307, 374, 375
 Maria, 374
 Mary, 374, 375
 Pete, 374
 Peter, 375
 Ria, 374
 Stephen, 375
 Ted, 374, 375
 William, 375
- Bole
 Anne, 375
 D. W., 375
 David, 375
 James, 36, 78, 201, 375, 454
 Margaret, 454
 Mr., 201, 202, 376
 W. W., 79
- Bolton
 Charles, 510
 Sarah, 558
- Bond
 Anna, 457
 Martha, 452
- Bonehill
 Frances, 525
- Bonger
 Casey, 18
- Bonham
 John, 282
- Boomer
 Ted, 144
- Borden
 Robert, 256, 380
- Boris
 Daniel, 418
 Donald, 418
 Joe, 418
 Karen, 417, 418
 Marilyn, 418, 423
 Stacey, 505
- Bork
 Angie, 377
 Bert, 162, 376, 377, 386
 Bill, 376
 Bob, 377
 Bradley, 377
 Cindy, 226, 377
 Debbie, 376, 385, 492
 Don, 377
 Egbert, 376, 377
 Family, 186
 Fred, 376
 Gail, 377
 George, 163, 185, 376, 377
 Gregory, 377
 Henry, 376
 Jaci, 377
 Jack, 376, 377
 Jennifer, 377
 Jo-Anne, 377
 John, 181, 376, 377
 Lori, 377
 Maria, 376, 377
 Matt, 377
 Matthew, 377
 Michelle, 377
 Mike, 377
 Pat, 163, 185, 377
 Ralph, 376, 377
 Scott, 377
 Sientje, 376, 377
 Stacey, 226, 377
 Terri, 226, 377
 Terrilyn, 377
 Tracy, 377
- Borrowman
 John, 85
- Borthwick
 Charlotta, 417
- Bos
 Sonya, 476
- Bosanquet Twp., 4, 11, 12
- Boughner
 Family, 188
- Bowen
 Neil, 449
- Bowes
 Agnes, 377
 Catherine, 377
 Cecil, 178
 Ellen, 132, 377
 James, 377
 Jane, 377
 Janet, 377
 Joanna, 132, 377
 John, 132, 377, 530
 Lillas, 132
 Lillian, 132
 Lillias, 377
 Margaret, 377
 Mary, 377
 Mrs., 377
- Bowiby
 Maud, 525
- Bowie
 Francis, 279, 283
- Bowles
 Jean, 438
- Boyce
 Elizabeth, 498
- Boychuk
 Anastasia, 538
 Nellie, 94
- Boyd
 Adam, 58
 Doug, 41, 50, 281, 560
 Dr., 332
 Jason, 58
 Kris, 58, 281, 565
 Mr., 150
 R. J., 151
 Ruth, 368
 Shirley, 281
- Boyd Farm, 66
- Boyle
 Bryan, 209
- Boyne
 Gerald, 390
 Gerry, 313
- Braddon
 E. M., 139
- Bradley
 Eric, 517
 John, 517
 Lottie, 397
 Walter, 283
- Bradshaw
 Wilfred, 180
- Braekevelt
 Lorne, 377
 Martha, 377
 Remi, 377
- Bragg
 Gord, 219
- Brand
 Alva, 390
 Elva, 390
 Jack, 179, 283, 523
 Lorraine, 115, 371
- Brander
 June, 411
- Brandon
 Agnes, 102, 243, 378
 Alex, 45, 379
 Alexander, 378
 Alison, 45, 378
 Amelia, 45, 378
 Anna, 378
 Bill, 45, 379
 Brothers, 44
 Don, 379
 Donald, 65, 121, 378, 379
 Euphemia, 410
 Family, 151, 234
 Hazel, 115, 343, 371
 James, 45, 86, 340, 378, 379
 Jim, 45, 198, 301, 326, 379
 John, 45, 378
 Judith, 378
 Letitia, 368, 378
 Margaret, 45, 340, 378, 379, 472
 Marion, 45, 301, 302, 340, 378, 379
 Marlene, 114
 Matilda, 378
 Mr., 194, 198
 Nancy, 379
 Oliver, 45, 282, 378, 379
 Patricia, 378
 Peggy, 378
 Richard, 378
 Robert, 45, 378, 379
 Stu, 218
 T. A., 259
 Thomas, 378
 Tom, 45
 Vicki, 417
 William, 45, 378, 508
- Branegan
 Edward, 31
- Brasilia, 8
- Brassington
 Margaret, 478
- Braun
 Mr., 147
- Brazil, 8
- Bredie
 John, 380
- Brennen
 Frank, 288
- Brent
 Ellen, 366
 George, 286
 George, Mrs., 76
 Mildred, 423
 Stanley, 439
- W., 170
 William, 193
- Bressette
 Lloyd, 282
- Brett
 Catherine, 379
 Dr., 379, 380
 James, 379
 Maria, 262
 R. G., 379
 Reginald, 379
 Robert, 379
 Tom, 262
 Wm., 336
- Brice
 Hugh, 30
 James, 30
 John, 30
 Martha, 531
 Robert, 30
- Bricklin
 Francis, 89
 Rev., 282
- Brickyard Line, 2, 3, 4, 48, 51, 53
- Briggs
 Anna, 141, 408
- Brigham
 Verna, 266
- Brison
 D. G., 104
 David, 106
 William, 30
- Bristol
 C. W., 74
- Broadley
 Family, 257
- Brock
 Adam, 275
- Brockton
 Florence, 269
 Hazel, 269
 Pearl, 269
- Brodie
 Agnes, 380
 Brian, 381
 Christina, 380
 Daniel, 380
 David, 381
 Don, 361, 380, iv
 Donald, 380, 381
 Donna, 381
 Duncan, 74, 380
 Fred, 380
 George, 380, 381
 Isabel, iv
 Isobel, 381
 James, 380
 Janet, 380
 Jessie, 516
 John, 380
 Malcolm, 380
 Margaret, 380
 Mary, 380, 461

- Peter, 380
 Roy, 380
 Sharon, 381
 Steven, 381
 Tena, 380
 Vera, 381
 Broga
 John, 178
 Brooke Mills, 38
 Brooke Twp., 19, 24, 25
 Brooks
 Beulah, 100
 Ellen, 523
 Marianne, 114
 Mr., 150
 Broten
 Lauren, 171
 Brouwer
 Audrey, 538
 Max, 538
 Brown
 A., 202
 Ada, 495
 Allan, 283
 Annabell, 452
 Art, 222
 Brian, 283
 Calvin, 30
 Dorothy, 536
 Elizabeth, 404, 532
 Elmer, 185, 351, 359,
 371
 Eric, 288
 Family, 444
 Fred, 160, 280, 282
 George, 30, 101, 282
 Gerald, 259
 Gordon, 282
 Harold, 283
 Howard, 283
 J. F., 139
 Jack, 369
 Jacob, 514
 Jacob, Mrs., 299
 Janet, 403
 Jemima, 368
 John, 23, 259, 282
 Margaret, 474
 Marguerite, 147
 Mr., 188
 Mrs., 205, 455
 Muriel, 222
 R., 78
 S. P., 124
 Sheila, 398
 Sid, 259
 Thomas, 30
 Vern, 259
 W. H., 351
 Wince, 187
 Winston, 57, 180
 Brown & Yorke, 139
 Brown Creek, 5, 14
 Browne
 Col., 201
 W. F., 70
 Bruce
 John, 282
 Robert, 282
 Bruder
 Don, 209, iv
 Brush
 Annie, 437
 Elaine, 108
 George, 220
 James, 317
 Jeff, 283
 Jim, 220, 221
 Jim, Mrs., 81
 John, 291
 Kim, 283
 Mr., 80
 Mrs., 423
 Sarah, 440
 Thomas, 291
 Bryan
 Thomas, 31
 Bryce
 Albert, 218
 Audrey, 114
 Bernice, 114, 490
 Brian, 381
 Caroline, 381
 Donald, 282
 Elizabeth, 381
 Ethel, 451
 Family, 272
 G. L., 306
 Gord, 197
 Gordon, 197, 212
 Hugh, 381
 Ivan, 173, 255
 J. D., 283, 381
 Jackie, 119
 James, 381, 420
 Jessica, 381
 Jim, 491
 John, 56, 105, 381,
 407
 Karen, 381
 Kay, 114, 223
 Ken, 187
 Lena, 381
 Letitia, 381
 Leyden, 381
 Lottie, 381
 Lucy, 491
 Lyle, ii
 Mabel, 381
 Margaret, 381
 Marie, 105
 Martha, 381
 Mary, 381, 447
 Maud, 491
 McEwen, 114
 Mike, 210
 Mr., 197, 201, 207,
 455
 Murray, 114, 490
 Penny, ii
 Robert, 381
 Ronald, 114
 Rose, 381
 Sara, 381
 Stuart, 381
 Violet, 381
 Walter, 381
 Wes, 114, 129
 William, 101, 381
 Yvonne, 329, 381
 Brydie
 John, 380
 Brydon
 Douglas, 83
 Bryson
 Ann, 382, 396
 Asahel, 329, 382
 Bill, 340, 381, 532
 Billy, 382
 Brenda, 382
 Calvin, 269, 382
 Carl, 19, 102, 199,
 369, 381, 382,
 402, 532
 Clayton, 199, 382,
 519
 Clayton, Mrs., 328
 Dana, 297
 Darlene, 369
 David, 382
 Deanna, 297
 Debbie, 382
 Debra, 369
 Dennis, 52, 297, 327,
 369, 382
 Donald, 369, 382
 Douglas, 369, 382
 Evangeline, 269
 Family, 134
 George, 382
 Glenn, 102
 Helen, 328
 James, 382
 Jean, 269, 301
 Jeanne, 382
 Joan, 382
 John, 382
 Kenneth, 269, 382
 Kevin, 382
 Lavinia, 382
 Linda, 296
 Lloyd, 269, 282, 381,
 382
 Lucy, 294, 329, 368,
 381, 382
 Margaret, 382
 Marla, 382
 Mary, 382
 Mr., 203
 Mrs., 340
 Pat, 145
 Terry, 328
 Thomas, 382
 Vene, 222
 William, 381, 382
 William, Mrs., 322
 Winnifred, 329, 382
 Buchan
 Richard, 148
 Buchanan
 Mary, 534
 W. W., 319
 Bucke
 Philip, 507
 Buenos Aires, 8
 Bulger
 Edward, 23
 Luke, 30
 Bullick
 Audrey, 466
 Bullock
 John, 450
 Bullough
 Art, 259
 Burchill
 Gwen, 183, 223
 Jack, 183
 Margaret, 282
 Sam, 187
 Burden
 Clara, 532
 Hester, 532
 Burdett
 Rebecca, 519
 Richard, 31
 Bargar
 John, 407
 Johnnina, 534
 Robert, 254
 Violet, 257, 407
 Burgess
 Fred, 283
 Burgin
 Eugen, 418
 Silvia, 418
 Burman
 Jane, 514
 Burney
 Clark, 212
 Clark, Mrs., 212
 Mary, 212
 Will, Mrs., 212
 Burney Bros., 147
 Burnham
 W. J., 401
 Burnley
 Doris, 483
 Howard, 180
 Burns
 Al, 185, 382
 Bill, 382
 Dorothy, 382
 Ed, 185, 283, 382
 Edward, 382
 Elizabeth, 383, 470
 Ethel, 382
 F., 259
 Gordon, 382
 Henry, 30, 129
 J., 259
 James, 383, 470
 Jean, 382
 Larry, 382
 Linda, 382
 Mary, 378
 Mrs., 363
 Ronald, 382
 Ross, 382
 Susan, 382
 Wanda, 382
 Wayne, 382
 Burr
 Cephus, 148
 Burton
 Annie, 422
 Bishop, 416
 Charles, 422
 Olive, 422
 Burwell
 Captain, 228, 505
 Charles, 31, 158, 383
 Elijah, 25, 383
 Hannah, 383, 485
 James, 383
 Mahlon, 24
 Mary, 383, 505
 Robert, 383
 Sarah, 36, 383, 485,
 505
 William, 25, 30, 36,
 155, 306, 383,
 466, 485, 505
 Wm., 192
 Butala
 Sharon, 56, 65
 Butler
 Annie, 384
 Arley, 384
 Bessie, 383, 488
 Carman, 384
 E. D., 282
 Edgar, 384
 Edmund, 383
 Eliza, 428
 Ellen, 383
 Ellis, 107, 384
 Emma, 383
 Everett, 107
 Family, 428
 Frederick, 383, 384
 George, 383
 Gladys, 384
 Grant, 384
 Hannah, 383
 Helen, 384
 Henry, 384, 514
 James, 383, 384
 Jean, 107, 384
 John, 543

- Joseph, 383, 384
 Leona, 384
 Louisa, 384
 Manfred, 384
 Margaret, 383
 Mary, 383
 Michael, 283
 Mr., 384
 Mrs., 384
 Muriel, 384
 Pearl, 62, 503
 Rebecca, 384
 Ross, 384
 Sarah, 384
 William, 369, 383
 Wilson, 384, 396,
 397, 441
- Butsch
 Muriel, 114, 490
- Butt
 Daphne, 288
 Eric, 288
 Larry, 288
- Buttery
 Amanda, 505
 Bill, 505
 Carrie, 505
 Family, 536
 Glen, 287
 Stacey, 505
- Byers
 Mary, 240
- Byrd
 John, 407
- Byrns
 Abigail, 384
 Emma, 416
 Ira, 384, 514
 Wilford, 384
- C**
- Cable
 Albert, 384, 385, 435
 Benjamin, 384
 Brian, 385
 Carl, 385
 Carmen, 385
 Catherine, 384, 385
 Cecil, 385, 478
 Charles, 384
 Cheryl, 385
 Clarence, 91, 283,
 385
 Clayton, 338, 339,
 384, 385, iv
 Dale, 385
 Doug, 385
 Douglas, 385
 Eliza, 385
 Elsie, 385
 Ethel, 385
 Family, 106, 385
 Floyd, 385
 Fred, 384, 385
- Frieda, 385
 Gary, 385
 Harold, 385
 Harry, 124, 385
 Helen, 385
 Henry, 23, 31, 192,
 384, 385
 Howard, 326, 328,
 384, 385, 419
 James, 384
 Janet, 385
 Janice, 385
 Jean, 385
 John, 384, 385
 Kenneth, 385
 Leila, 384, 385
 Lorna, 384
 Mabel, 384, 385
 Maria, 384
 Marion, 385
 Martha, 384
 Mary, 384
 Mr., 45, 196
 Norma, 385
 Ron, 385
 Roy, 81, 91, 125,
 384, 385
 Ruby, 384, 385
 Verna, 385
 Will, 328, 385
 William, 384, 385,
 435
- Cables
 Mr., 194
- Cadman
 Family, 529
 Fred, 528
 Gary, 212
 John, 384
 Lizzie, 120
 Mabel, 268
 Margaret, 384
- Cairn
 Fred, 145
- Cairns
 Eli, 407
 George, 407
- Calder
 A. M., 293
 Dr., 151
- Caldwell
 Clancey, 188
 Jack, 283
 Mr., 205
- Caley
 Ann, 386
 Bill, 168
 Bob, 568
 Debbie, 386
 Deborah, 377
 Doug, 386
 Douglas, 485
 Ike, 189
 Ivan, 385, 386
- Jack, 180, 189, 315,
 385, 386
 Mabel, 119
 Michael, 485
 Mr., 316
 Pearl, 385, 386, 452
 Ray, 218
 Robert, 385
 Roy, 184, 219, 220,
 222, 385, 386,
 492
 Sarah, 386
 Tricia, 485
 Vi, 181
 Violet, 169
 Wayne, 169, 181
- Callaghan
 Ann, 387
 Catherine, 386, 387
 Clare, 187
 Clarence, 387
 Cliff, 287
 Helen, 490
 James, 387, 509
 John, 23, 30
 Joseph, 387
 Julia, 364, 365
 Lisa, 387
 Mary, 387
 Michael, 387
 Olivia, 387, 509
 Peter, 387
 Stephen, 387
 Terrance, 386
 Thomas, 386, 387,
 490
 Tom, 387
- Callahan
 Clare, 283
 Cliff, 180
 Family, 89
 Helen, 266
 Jack, 282
 Jim, 180
 Mr., 179
 Mrs., 180
- Calley
 B. C., 259
- Callinder
 Margaret, 129
- Calvert
 David, 30, 387
 Elizabeth, 387
 George, 387
 Hannah, 387
 Jean, 387
 Margaret, 387, 523
 William, 387
- Cambrian
 Explosion, 8
- Cambrian Period, 7
- Cameron
 Al, 176, 210
 Alex, 30
- Ann, 519
 Anne, 506
 Donald, 30, 387
 Doris, 301
 Eliza, 477
 George, 387
 Herman, 259
 Howard, 52
 Hugh, 87
 Jane, 479
 Jennett, 435
 Jessie, 553
 Joan, 114
 John, 30, 471
 Lottie, 184
 Mr., 342
 O. F., 282
 P., 88, 202
 W., 32, 33, 46
 William, 92
- Campbell
 Agnes, 345, 346,
 388, 489
 Alan, 95
 Angus, 478
 Archie, 145
 Captain, 193
 Christina, 78
 Colin, 392
 D., 193
 Doug, 186
 Douglas, 536
 Duncan, 121, 387,
 388, 466, 522
 Ed, 85
 Edward, 396
 Ernie, 338, 385
 Gertie, 99
 Helen, 388
 Humphrey, 74
 Ilene, 218
 J., 31
 Jack, 388
 James, 378
 Jane, 410
 Janet, 101, 301
 Jean, 345
 Joe, 391
 John, 225, 340, 388
 Johnny, 562
 Lara, 270
 Lloyd, 293
 Lottie, 340
 M. S., 202
 Malcolm, 78
 Mary, 511
 Mr., 88, 192, 194,
 195
 Robert, 30, 32, 193,
 210, 341, 523
 Ross, 499
 Sarah, 388
 William, 345, 388
- Canada West, 24
- Canadian Shield, 8, 12,
 13
- Cannon
 W., 74
- Canuck
 Janey, 203
- Capes
 Audrey, 119
 Deanna, 397
 Doug, 397
 Dwayne, 397
 Ella, 328, 396
 Ellwood, 119, 397
 Lillia, 77
 Mabel, 119, 386
 Olive, 77
 Robert, 386
 Sherie, 397
 Shirley, 397, 477
- Caradoc, 20
- Caradoc Twp., 26
- Caris
 Alex, 388
 Annie, 388, 389
 Bert, 388, 389
 Cassy, 388
 Dora, 388, 389
 Gertie, 388, 505
 Gertrude, 389
 Gina, 388
 Jason, 389
 Jen, 165, 168, 184
 Jill, 388, 525
 Joanne, 165, 167,
 329, 388
 John, 388, 389
 Kent, 388
 Kevin, 167, 184, 388
 Mathew, 388, 389
 Matthew, 329, 389
 Matthew, Mrs., 329
 Monique, 388
 Nellie, 388, 389
 Sandy, 389
 Theo, 165, 167, 184,
 329, 388
 Theodora, 388
 Wilma, 388, 389
- Carleton County, 21, 25
- Carr
 Emily, 509
 Mr., 370
- Carroll
 Dorothy, 456
 Ed, 185, 569
 Eliza, 469
 Family, 70, 89
 George, 30, 283
 H. M., 31, 229
 Hamilton, 158
 James, 30
 Miss, 106
 Mr., 157
 Peter, 20, 21, 25, 32,

- 307, 330, 410
Carruthers
 Bruce, 343
Carscaden
 Ailsworth, 389
 Christiana, 389
 David, 389
 Flora, 389
 John, 389
 Robert, 389
 William, 389
Carshore
 Mary, 362
Carter
 Bertha, 233
 Miss, 299
 Mr., 233
 W. W., 233
Cartier
 Carol, 540
Carty
 Jane, 453
Casak
 Trepina, 457
Case
 Ann, 489
 Brett, 213
 Catherine, 282
 J. I., 43
 Jim, 282
 Scott, 213
 Todd, 209, 213
Casement
 Margery, 390
Cashell
 Earl Mount, 493
Casselman
 Hiram, 373, 389
 Sarah, 373
Cassidy
 Mr., 148
 W., 154
Cataline
 James, 193
Cates
 Alma, 389
 Elizabeth, 437
 Gladys, 491
 Gordon, 389
 Jacob, 389
 Kenneth, 389
 Laverne, 491
 Lawrence, 91, 389, 491
 Martha, 389, 416
 Norman, 389
 William, 389
Catt
 Albert, 390
 Alice, 212, 390
 Ann, 390
 Annie, 390
 Armina, 390
 Arthur, 390
 Barb, 212
 Barbara, 390
 Bert, 212
 Burton, 390
 Elizabeth, 390
 Emma, 390, 478
 Everett, 390
 Family, 333
 Frank, 390
 George, 390
 Helen, 114
 Henry, 389, 390
 James, 390
 Jim, Mrs., 212
 Joan, 418
 Lillian, 390
 Margaret, 390
 Marion, 114
 Mary, 390
 Maurice, 390
 Reg, 301
 Reginald, 390
 Rena, 301
 Ruby, 301
 Samuel, 390
 Stan, 114
 Stanley, 390
 Stephen, 390
 Wayne, 390, 418
Caughell
 Mary, 471
Caughlin
 Ada, 391
 Alexia, 391
 Anne, 391
 Belle, 391
 Bridget, 390
 Catherine, 390
 Edward, 390
 Ellen, 391
 Family, 89
 Harold, 391
 James, 390, 391
 John, 390, 391
 Kate, 391
 Lena, 391
 Margaret, 391
 Mary, 390, 391
 Michael, 390, 391
 Nettie, 391
 Sarah, 391
 Thomas, 74, 391
 William, 390, 391, 405, 406
Cedar Point, 9
Cemeteries
 Arkona, 90
 Bethel, 91
 Mennonite, 91
 Robertson-Wallace, 91
 Roman Catholic
 Warwick, 91
 St. Mary's, 91
 St. Paul's, 92
 Warwick United
 Church, 92
 Watford, 92
 Watford Pioneer, 92
 Watford Roman
 Catholic, 92
Chalk
 Alfred, 391, 392
 Barbara, 391, 392
 Betty, 391
 Elizabeth, 391
 Findlay, 152
 Finley, 256, 391, 392, 401
 Harold, 392
 Harriet, 392
 Harriett, 391
 Henry, 391
 James, 391
 Jemima, 392
 John, 391, 392
 Kay, 392, 401
 Laura, 392, 401
 Lucy, 392
 Mary, 391, 392, 430
 Sarah, 391, 392
 William, 391, 392
Chalk Line, 21
Chalmers
 Barb, 389
Chamberlain
 Barry, 562
 Dorothy, 474
 Milo, 322
 Sandra, 496
Chambers
 Catherine, 213, 435, 476
 Jim, 447
 Margaret, 240, 465, 500
 Mary, 536, 539
 Mr., 195, 239
 Swanton, 181
Champion
 Alexander, 139
Chandler
 William, 30
 Wm., 30
Channer
 Gabriel, 31
Chaplin
 Dinah, 485
Chapman
 Wm., 78
Charleton
 Ernie, 179
Charlton
 Abe, 170
 J., 170
 Jack, 283
Chartrand
 Yvan, 164
Chatterson
 Mr., 179
Chen
 W. M. H., 88
Cherry
 Ruth, 368
Chippewa, 11, 17
Chippewa Nation, 16
Chittick
 Mr., 195
Chretien
 Jean, 369
Christie
 Russell, 219
Christler
 Daniel, 31
 Solomon, 31
Chrysler
 Walter, 317
Church
 Arkona Baptist, 72, 94
 Arkona United, 76
 Bethel, 76
 Bethesda, 77
 Bible Chapel,
 Arkona, 73
 Central United, 83
 Ebenezer
 Congregational,
 74
 Erie Street
 Methodist, 78
 Faith Evangelical
 Baptist, 73
 Grace Anglican, 69
 Grace Reformed, 88
 Knox Presbyterian,
 86
 Mennonite, Arkona,
 75
 Methodist, 75
 Mormon, 85
 Our Lady of Help, 88
 Pentecostal, Arkona,
 85
 Presbyterian Arkona,
 85
 Religious Society
 Friends, 88
 Roman Catholic,
 Arkona, 89
 Roman Catholic
 Mission, 90
 Sharon Free
 Methodist, 79
 St. Andrews
 Presbyterian, 87
 St. Mary's Anglican,
 69, 70
 St. Paul's Anglican,
 71
 St. Stephen's
 Anglican, 71
 Swedenborgians, 90
 Trinity Anglican, 72
 Warwick Methodist,
 78
 Warwick United, 80
 Watford Baptist, 72
 Watford Gospel Hall,
 75
 Watford Pentecostal,
 85
 Zion Congregational,
 74
 Zion Methodist, 84
Churchill
 Winston, 308
Churchill Line, 3, 4, 6
Churchill Rd., 3
Ciernova
 Anna, 468
Cini
 Tony, 178, 372
Clark
 Amelia, 448
 Ann, 393, 394, 395, 495
 Carol, 523
 Cromwell, 396
 Donna, 395
 Elizabeth, 394
 Emma, 393
 Ernest, 395
 Ethel, 394, 395
 Family, 134
 Frances, 395, 396
 Francis, 333, 393, 394, 395
 Franklin, 326, 393, 394, 395
 Franklin, Mrs., 326
 George, 229, 394
 Gord, 326, 327
 Gordon, 523
 Hannah, 39, 393, 394
 Helen, 39, 301, 393, 406
 Herb, 180, 184
 Herbert, 83, 167
 Herman, 448
 Hugh, 392, 393, 514
 Ida, 458
 Ivah, 448
 J. W., 78
 Jean, 393, 394, 395
 Jessie, 167
 John, 126, 393, 394, 428, 448
 Joseph, 393, 394, 395
 Ken, 395
 Laura, 394
 Leona, 395
 Lettie, 394
 Lilly, 538
 Lily, 394, 395

- Lizzie, 396
Lulu, 394
Lynn, iv
Margaret, 395
Marilyn, 510
Mary, 393, 394, 465
Mike, 210
Mildred, 94, 100,
393, 394
Mr., 207
Muriel, 393, 394,
395, 538
Nancy, 393
Naomi, 394
Orval, 395
Orville, 187, 307, 326
Pat, 114
R., 259
R. A., 283
Reeta, 448
Rhea, 393
Robert, 393
Ross, 392, 393
Russ, 259
Russel, 126, 393,
394
Russell, 448
Sadie, 394, 395
Sarah, 393, 394, 430,
460
Stan, 282
Stella, 393
Susannah, 333, 393,
465
Thomas, 293
William, 393, 394,
396
Wilma, 326, 523
- Clarke
Anne, 30
George, 31
James, 30
John, 30, 442
John, Mrs., 454
Marie, 536
W., 74
- Class
Carl, 185, 282
- Clay
Carol, 395, 419, 545
Ila, 395
Neil, 395, 420
Rory, 395, 420
Ryan, 395, 420
W. King, 395
- Claypole
Johnny, 218
Pat, 114
- Cleator
W., 170
Wally, 424
- Cleland
Reid, 171
- Clements
Max, 283
- Cleverly
Oscar, 192
- Cliff
Charles, 139
Cliff's Hotel, 139
Cline's farm, 69
- Clink
William, 362, 370
- Clover Hill, 25
- Clyne
George, 30
Jacob, 30
- CN Tower, 2
- Coates
Daniel, 395
Fred, 331, 395
Kevin, 395
Larry, 395
Robert, 395
Rose, 283, 395
Sylvia, 395
- Cochrane
Evelyn, 107
Noreen, 107
- Cockran
Harry, 326
- Cody
Bishop, 89, 339
John, 114
- Coghlan
James, 30
Michael, 30
William, 31
- Coke
Wm., 282
- Colborne
John, 20, 24, 33, 70,
308
Karen, 427
Mr., 20
Terry, 427
- Colbourne
Jack, 188
John, 36
- Colburn
Jack, 282
- Cole
Belinda, 539
Charles, 282
Joseph, 282
- Collings
Eleanor, 501, 515
- Collingwood Chert, 13
- Collins
Delta, 490
Edward, 76
F., 259
Frank, 283
Ross, 282, 490
- Collwell
H. T., 74
- Colter
Ann, 396
Ernest, 396
John, 396
Mary, 396
Matilda, 396
Robert, 396
William, 396, 516
- Comeau
Arlette, 364
- Comiskey
Ann, 386, 490
- Coneybeare
Alfred, 396
Ella, 396, 397
Frances, 396
James, 396
Jim, 397
Nelson, 298, 334,
396, 397
Wendy, 397
- Confederation
Line, 2
- Confederation Line, 6
- Conkey
Florence, 75
Frank, 500
- Connel
Nil, 30
- Connele
Jn, 30
- Connelly
F. E., 259
Kate, 181
Mr., 181
William, 181
- Connolly
Kate, 67, 216, 243,
290, 397, 453,
454, 455, 463,
471, 475
Mary, 397
W. C., 205
W. G., 252
William, 211, 397
- Connor
Edward, 30
James, 541
- Contis
Mr., 88
- Cook
Alphred, 399
Anna, 83, 189, 290,
398
Annie, 398
Arnold, 397
Beatrice, 399
Bert, 185
Burt, 223
Chester, 259
Clarence, 351, 397,
399, 462
Don, 287
Donald, 399
- Earl, 104
Fairant, 398
Family, 183
Father, 131
Fred, 398, 468
Fred, Mrs., 398
Frederick, 397
Gary, 293
H., 202
H. A., 397, 438
Harriett, 399
Harry, 189, 397
Henry, 397, 462
J., 217
Jean, 80, 94, 398,
452
John, 534
Karen, 399
L. H., Mrs., 196
L. S., 220, 266, 398,
468
Lee, 397, 398
Lilly, 399
Lloyd, 55, 57, 60,
104, 115, 181,
189, 219, 254,
259, 273, 282,
290, 315, 356,
367, 393, 397,
398
Lloyd, Mrs., 83
Lottie, 397, 462
Marguerita, 399
Marjorie, 211
Martha, 101
Matilda, 397, 468
Melissa, 462
Mr., 205
Mrs., 53
Ray, 178
Robert, 398, 399
Roy, 178, 399
Samuel, 399
T. H., 197
Tina, 487
Walter, 178, 398,
399
Warren, 189, 397
William, 455
- Cooke
Charles, 31
Jack, 320
Mrs., 31
- Coombes
Josie, 120
- Cooper
Annabell, 399
Doris, 399
Dr., 143
E., 259
Edna, 399
Eunice, 399, 484
H., 259
Harold, 218, 329,
399, 533
James, 399, 411
James, Mrs., 399
John, 399
Keri, 166
Lawrance, 282
Mabel, 399
Marie, 399, 407, 497
Marjorie, 399
Maxine, 399
Meryle, 399
Ross, 399
Viola, 399
Wilmer, 145
- Copeland
Alvin, 259
Jim, 294, 505
Mary, 294
Pamela, 505
Patty, 434
Ron, 187
Samantha, 505
Victoria, 505
- Copey
Patrick, 30
- Coppins
Father, 113
- Copway
G., 18
- Corbett
Gail, 246, 248
Shelley, 505
- Core
Frederick, 282
Lucy, 392
Martha, 401
Percy, 392
- Corestine
Mr., 317
- Coristine
Bence, 259
Bill, 399, 454
Lloyd, 223
Lloyd, Mrs., 223
Rochford, 363
Tommy, 185
Willard, 399, 400
- Cornelissen
Carolyn, 400
George, 400
- Cornell
Caroline, 389
Carrie, 304
Joanna, 543
- Cornish
Carol, 400
Charlie, 400
Harry, 400
- Correstine
R. D., 202
- Corsaut
James, 282
- Cosens
Harold, 220, 330

- Norman, 108, 283
Coughlan
 Laurence, 75
Coughlin
 Thomas, 74
Coulson
 Mary, 451
Coulter
 James, 31
 Mary, 381
 Thos., 31
Coultis
 John, 282
Coupland
 Jack, 283
 Jessica, 521
 Jonathan, 557
 Mr., 177
Curtis
 Annie, 367
Courtney
 Roger, 166
Cousens
 C. L. L., 76
Cousins
 Lou, 120
Couwenberg
 Alfons, 518
 Bonnie, 518
 Elsie, 329
 John, 210, 329, 518
 Michael, 518
 Mike, 210
 Nancy, 518
Cowan
 Alexander, 131, 132
 Annie, 400
 Carrie, 400
 Edith, 304
 Edward, 132
 Frank, 400
 Gerard, 492
 Gerry, 184, 187, 188
 Hector, 400
 John, 169, 400, 455
 Kate, 400
 Keith, 180, 283
 Mr., 75, 181
 Stewart, 400
 Susie, 400
Cowen
 William, 30
Cowley
 Darryl, 179, 182
Cox
 Alfred, 45, 46
 Andrew, 30, 90, 193
 Bill, 243
 Catherine, 90
 Mary, 90
 Michael, 30
 Millie, 544
 Norton, 220
 Sarah, 391
 William, 31, 541
Coyne
 Abigail, 384
Crabbe
 Dawn, 288
 Terry, 288
Craig
 Ben, 349
 Charles, 407
 Cora, 451
 Eric, 349
 Gladys, 349
 Gwendolyn, 349
 John, 30
 Mr., 154
 Sarah, 435
Cran
 Chris, 210
 Jessie, 108, 440
 Margaret, 287, 465
 Reta, 465
 Rieta, 131
 Robert, 465
 Scott, 210
Craven
 Tom, 243
Crawford
 Captain, 213
 Catherine, 390
 F. W., 362
 J. Edwin, 282
 Marion, 370
 Robert, 139
Crawford Tinsmith, 139
Creasey
 Dorothy, 511
 George, 363
 Jim, 363
 Robert, 363
Creasy
 Dorothy, 119
 Florence, 119
 John, 259
Creely
 John, 192
Crockard
 Sylvia, 374
Crocker
 Anna, 539
 James, 539
 Margaret, 378
Crohn
 E. C., 259
Crone
 Barbara, 46
 Elizabeth, 438
 Family, 106
 Joseph, 46
 Leonard, 259
 Thomas, 123
 Tom, 463
 William, 30
 Wm., 23
Cronin
 James, 31
Crosby
 Bing, 290
 R. B., 147
Cross
 John, 30
 Paul, 418
Crouch
 Ann, 389
Crowe
 Harold, 166
 Mike, 184
Crowfield, 12
Croxford
 Della, 418
 Noreen, 155, 175,
 191, 278, 334,
 361, 417, 472, iv
 Robert, 418
 Tammy, 418
Crozier
 Mr., 169
Crystal Palace, 41
Cullis
 Joan, 386
Cumming
 Anne, 371
 Ross, 83, 92
Cummings
 Daniel, 407
 Ross, 293
Cundick
 Bud, 189, 269, 315,
 398, 400
 Buddy, 189
 Caroline, 495
 Dale, 189, 400
 Dawn, 400
 Ed, 400, 470
 Frank, 55
 Kate, 391
 Leanne, 400
 Lyle, 185, 218, 223,
 283, 293, 301
 Lynn, 189, 400
 Marg, 223
 Margaret, 304
 Marjorie, 400
Cunningham
 Elizabeth, 394
 M., 259
Currie
 Flora, 482
Cursot
 Dr., 188, 189
 Jim, 189
 Mr., 178
Curtis
 Edward, 30
Curts
 Flossie, 417
 Gordon, 417, 498
 Gordon, Mrs., 322
 Hilda, 390
 Nancy, 434, 530
Cutler
 Celestia, 436
- D**
- Dailey
 Harold, 391, 392,
 401
 Kay, 391, 401
 Laura, 401
 Martha, 401
 Mary, 401
 Mathew, 401
 Orville, 392, 401
Dale
 Catherine, 513
 Mr., 383
 Robert, 30
Daley
 Mr., 205
Dallas
 John, 186
Dalley
 Mrs., 366
Dalton
 Estelle, 385
 Mary, 116
Dandford
 Emily, 519
Danials
 J., 30
Dann
 B. B., 319
 Ben, 220
 Benjamin, 80, 312
 Benny, 218
 Bert, 80
 Bertie, 220
 Leroy, 108, 282
 Mr., 195
 Olive, 108, 301
Dare
 Brian, 401
 Florrie, 401
 Ian, 401
 John, 401
 Les, 154
 Leslie, 401
 Marlene, 401
 Muriel, 401
 Peter, 401, 430
 Randy, 401
 Robert, 401
 Wayne, 401
Darke
 Eleanor, 361, iv
 Fred, 84
Daubney
 Ann, 523
Davidson
 Alex, 194
 Alexander, 138, 139
 Clayton, 83, 163
 Dan, 163, 164
 Dorothy, 536
 Earl, 163
 Floyd, 163
 Lawrence, 133
 Lizzie, 481
 Lottie, 53
 Marie, 449
 Mr., 193, 222
 R. V., 163
 Ron, 163
 Susie, 240
 Wm., 31
Davies
 James, 418
 M. W., 259
 Sargeant, 252
 Sergeant, 494
 Sergt., 133
Davis
 John, 492
 June, 531
 Robert, 326
 Thaddeus, 486
Dawe
 Brian, 32
Dawn Twp., 81
Day
 Anne, 223
 Betty, 303, 402, 524
 Dick, 185, 223
 Edmund, 401, 544
 Jack, 297, 298, 299,
 401, 402, 544
 Jack, Mrs., 299, 303
 John, 401
 Mary, 401
 Rick, 185
De Clark
 Alphonse, 319
De Groot
 Ken, 476
de Koning
 Betty, 402, 403
 Elly, 402
 Frances, 402
 Frank, 402, 403
 Jenny, 402
 Joanne, 402
 Johanna, 402, 403
 Ken, 402, 403
 Linda, 402
 Martin, 402, 403
 Mary, 402
 Nancy, 402
Dean
 Flora, 389
DeBorger
 Frank, 515
 Rachel, 515
Deegan
 Mary, 508
Dees
 W., 505

- William, 87
 DeGroot
 Brian, 389, 505
 DeJeu
 Jim, 505
 Jimmy, 504
 Jimmy, 505
 Nichole, 505
 Nikky, 504
 Piet, 527
 Delaplante
 Dilbert, 149
 Delaware, 21, 22, 26
 Delaware Twp., 22
 Delbor
 Delilah, 533
 Delie
 Julie, 147
 Pete, 147
 Dell
 Willis, 282
 Deller
 Brian, 18
 Dellow
 Jim, 386
 Sarah, 385, 386
 Warden, 384
 Delugt
 Dr., 154
 Demaray
 Winnifred, 382
 Demeray
 Mr., 197
 Demers
 George, 331
 Mike, 210
 Dempsey
 A., 259
 Willie, 100
 Dengate
 Charles, 509
 Denning
 Family, 186
 Dennis
 Charles, 525
 Marion, 438
 Ray, 533
 Denny
 David, 30
 Martha, 480
 Denys
 Lina, 518
 DeSchutter
 Marcel, 364
 Detroit, 7, 16
 Detwiler
 Celestia, 513
 Dave, 403
 David, 139
 Eli, 403
 Henry, 403
 John, 403
 Josh, 403
 Maude, 499
 Rachel, 372, 403
 Sam, 403
 Deuzeman
 Kristian, 172
 Devet
 Frank, 515
 Devet-Verberk
 Nancy, 444
 Devonian Period, 6
 Dew
 Glen, 369
 Steve, 168
 Dewar
 Archie, 80, 370
 Edith, 441
 George, 186
 Jane, 437
 Marilyn, 343
 Mr., 194, 319, 332
 Dibbitts
 Wayne, 517
 Dick
 Agnes, 403
 Alexander, 403
 Catharine, 403
 Elisabeth, 403
 James, 377, 403
 Jane, 377, 403
 Janet, 403
 Jas., 377
 Jennie, 403
 John, 403
 Margaret, 403
 Mary, 403
 Mr., 266
 Mrs., 377
 Robert, 403
 Roy, 211
 William, 403
 Dickey
 Jessie, 407
 Dickin
 Janice, 262
 Dickison
 Alexander, 139
 Dickson
 Alex, 267
 Dier
 Robert, 143
 Digam
 William, 85
 Digan
 William, 131
 Dignam
 William, 85, 131
 Dingman
 William, 68, 85, 131
 Dinniwell
 Annie, 499
 Dirven
 Casey, 331
 Rena, 331, 521
 DiStefano
 Lynne, 240
 Districh
 Rita, 339
 Dives
 Hannah, 512
 William, 512
 Dixie
 Mr., 201, 203
 Reeve, 457
 Dixon
 William, 366
 Doan
 Annie, 430
 Brothers, 79
 Doar
 John, 129
 Mr., 205
 Dobbie
 Mary, 430
 Dobbins
 Earl, 181, 236, 452
 Ethel, 181
 John, 267
 R. E., 205
 William, 520
 Dobbins
 Jean, 393
 Dobson
 Mr., 206
 Dodds
 Bob, 404
 Bridget, 403
 Claire, 222
 Clare, 222
 Diana, 260
 Dinah, 222, 404
 E. A., 259
 Edith, 222
 Elizabeth, 403, 523
 Evelyn, 291
 George, 403
 Gordon, 403
 Isabella, 523
 Jane, 403
 Joseph, 404
 Leo, 222, 259
 Louisa, 404
 Mary, 403
 Meryl, 104
 Mura, 222
 P. Avery, 283
 Peter, 139, 179, 202,
 222, 322, 350,
 403, 404, 465
 R. E., 404
 Reti, 404
 Robert, 403, 404
 S. E., 259
 Samuel, 403
 T., 72
 Thomas, 403
 Tom, 222, 259
 William, 523
 Dodge
 Bill, 404
 Colleen, 404
 Joe, 224
 Kevin, 404
 Maxine, 404
 Doherty
 Annie, 404
 James, 404
 Mr., 322
 Rachel, 404
 Thomas, 155, 187,
 404, 405
 William, 404
 Doke
 Rebecca, 541
 Dolan
 Ann, 406
 Anna, 406
 Annie, 80, 389
 Dollene, 406, 423
 Ed, 360
 Edward, 282, 406
 Elizabeth, 390, 405,
 406
 Family, 89
 Francis, 406
 Frank, 398, 406, 568
 Howard, 406
 Jack, 219
 James, 406
 Jane, 406
 Janey, 406
 Jimmy, 406
 John, 220, 360, 405,
 406
 Johnny, 218, 283
 Leo, 406
 Lizzie, 406
 Loretta, 406
 Margaret, 406
 Mary, 406
 Robbie, 406
 Robert, 406
 Sharon, 406
 Terry, 178
 Thomas, 406
 Tommy, 406
 Tony, 389, 406
 Wilfrid, 406
 William, 406
 Dolbear
 Cecil, 283
 Margaret, 214
 Marilyn, 343
 Doman
 Keith, 184
 Mr., 317
 Reeta, 448
 Donaghue
 J., 30
 Donald
 Marcia, 497
 Donaldson
 Alexander, 384
 Alma, 322
 Doctor, 389
 Herbert, 389
 Lula, 389
 Margaret, 322
 Nellie, 322
 Donelly
 Francis, 31
 Peter, 30
 Donkers
 Cathy, 515
 Donley
 Frank, 413
 Donnelly
 Family, 36
 James, 193
 Jno., 23
 John, 30
 Terrance, 30
 Terrence, 193
 Doolittle
 Allan, 486
 Dormier
 Elizabeth, 495
 Dorsey
 Hannora, 501
 Dortmans
 Frank, 332
 Joanne, 449
 Sandy, 332
 Dotzert
 Ada, 369
 Dougherty
 Tom, 243
 Douglas
 Alexandrina, 407
 Anna, 302
 Brenda, 418
 Donna, 418
 Dorothy, 112, 122
 Dorothy, 407
 Helen, 126, 136, 301
 Inez, 406
 Ivonne, 406
 Jack, 393, 407
 Jean, 393, 394, 407
 Jeffery, 407
 Jerry, 406, 538
 Joan, 418
 John, 393, 406, 417,
 418
 Johnnie, 538
 Lyle, 406, 407, 538
 Mary, 393
 Nancy, 451
 Oliver, 394
 Ora, 302, 369
 Penny, 406
 Raymond, 418
 Sandra, 406
 Sandy, 538
 Susannah, 394
 Dowden
 Lawrence, 534

- Dowding
 Bob, 562
 Lila, 211
 Martha, 365
 Mr., 157
- Dowling
 Catherine, 386
- Down
 Helen, 414
 Russell, 283
- Downes
 Joseph, 511
 Margaret, 511
 Mary, 511
- Downham
 E. J., 427
 George, 134
 John, 134
- Downie
 Mallory, 118
- Downs
 Miss, 106
 Patrick, 194
 Sandy, 282
- Doyle
 Alvin, 282
- Drinkwalter
 Bob, 178
- Dryer
 William, 139
- Duck
 James, 30
 Patrick, 30
- Dudman
 Dave, 144
 Jack, 144
- Dufferin
 Earl, 88
- Duffield
 John, 172
- Duffy
 Mary, 511
- Duister
 Johanna, 525
- Dumais
 Dan, 289
- Duncan
 Adam, 31, 74, 498
 Agnes, 407
 Alexander, 31, 407
 Alexandrina, 407
 Amy, 408
 Bert, 328
 Bob, 328
 Bruce, 408
 Burt, 341
 Burton, 408, 486
 Catherine, 381, 407
 Charles, 408
 Charlie, 105
 Clifford, 408
 Dan, 210, 257, 258
 Daniel, 407
 Deb, 407
- Donald, 328, 332,
 408, 486, 487
- Donna, 408, 486, 487
- Helen, 186, 407
- Jack, 198, 407
- James, 407
- Jane, 407
- Janet, 407
- Jean, 408, 441,
 564, ii
- John, 407
- Karen, 296, 297, 332,
 487
- Kenneth, 486, 487
- Malcolm, 411
- Margaret, 498
- Marion, 407
- Mark, 407
- Mary, 328, 486, 498
- Mildred, 129, 258,
 408
- Mr., 38
- Mrs., 257
- Murray, 105, 408
- P., 158
- Park, 30, 407
- Penny, 407
- Phoebe, 407
- Robert, 257, 408,
 486
- Ross, 408
- Russell, 38, 49, 65,
 106, 121, 129,
 198, 249, 250,
 254, 255, 256,
 257, 258, 262,
 285, 310, 341,
 342, 407, 408
- Thomas, 363
- Tom, 130
- Violet, 59, 257, 407
- Walter, 249, 256,
 257, 408
- William, 30, 407
- Duncombe
 Charles, 227, 228
- Dundee
 Formation, 7
- Dunham
 Anna, 409
 C., 409
 Cecil, 409
 Cecile, 106, 107,
 255, 409, 410,
 478
- Colonel, 239, 240,
 249, 325, 410,
 481, 517
- Daniel, 84
- David, 327
- Elijah, 141, 408, 409
- Ethel, 107, 109, 409,
 410
- Family, 257
- J. Wilmot, 408
- Loftus, 141
- Lorean, 122
- Lorena, 249, 262,
 325, 409, 410,
 478, 517, 523
- Lorne, 273
- Louisa, 409
- Lynne, 410, 517
- Mabel, 409
- Martha, 408, 409
- Myrtle, 141
- Orville, 472
- Robert, 409
- Russell, 106, 107,
 121, 122, 141,
 262, 265, 270,
 272, 273, 284,
 410, 517
- Ruth, 403, 472
- T. M. Russell, 409,
 410, 519
- Dunham Garage, 144
- Dunlapp
 Duncan, 31
- Dunlop
 Alfred, 410, 411
- Alvenetta, 411
- Bill, 109
- Bob, 170
- Brander, 411
- Charles, 410
- Charlotte, 410
- Clare, 109
- Dorothy, 411
- Duncan, 23, 25, 410,
 411, 514, 523
- Edith, 410
- Edna, 107
- Eliza, 410
- Elizabeth, 25, 410,
 411
- Elma, 411
- Euphemia, 410
- Family, 24
- George, 410, 411
- Gordon, 411
- Hannah, 410
- Harold, 107
- Harriet, 410
- Hazel, 107, 411
- James, 410
- Jane, 410
- Jessie, 410
- Joan, 170
- Joe, 109
- John, 410
- Joseph, 411
- June, 218
- Kori, 425
- Lillie, 410
- Lorena, 411
- Louisa, 410
- Malcolm, 139, 410
- Mary, 410, 523
- Matilda, 410
- Michael, 425
- Mildred, 411
- Mr., 107
- Olive, 411
- Paul, 109
- Teresa, 411
- Tillie, 410
- Wib, 33, 109, 122,
 268, 270, 274,
 411, iv
- Wilbert, 307, 328,
 410
- Wilbur, iv
- Wilfred, 326
- William, 410
- Dunn
 Robert, 139
- Dunnett
 Angellina, 247
 Mrs., 247
- Dunnville, 9
- Durankey
 Father, 502
- Duranquet
 Dominique, 90
- Durham, 4
- Lord, 229
- Durling
 Christina, 503
- Durr
 Aaron, 411, 412
 Alana, 411, 412
 Jan, 411, 412
 Monique, 411
- Durrant
 Harold, 282
- Durstan
 Geraldine, 332
- Dyer
 Maria, 459
- Dyke
 Ray, 301
- E**
- Eagen
 Mary, 390
- Earley
 W. R., 314
- Early
 W. R., 315
- Eastabrook
 Lloyd, 69
 Lloyd, Mrs., 275
 Orville, 105
- Eastebrook
 Joseph, 327
- Easterbrook
 Walter, 467
- Eastman
 Abigail, 412
 Albert, 412
 Alexander, 31, 413
- Amherst, 411, 413
- Annie, 412
- Arnold, 329
- Benjamin, 411, 412,
 413
- Cassie, 412, 413
- Charles, 413
- Chester, 412
- Clarence, 328, 413,
 414
- Clifford, 414
- Dora, 418
- Edmund, 30
- Effie, 412
- Elijah, 411, 412, 413
- Elizabeth, 411
- Ernie, 412
- Family, 137
- Fred, 259
- Frederick, 211
- Harold, 413
- Irene, 414
- James, 31
- Jean, 418
- Joan, 371
- Jonas, 30
- Joseph, 31, 413
- Kenneth, 329
- Laverne, 413
- Leo, 413, 414
- Leonard, 413
- Margaret, 413, 459
- Marvin, 413
- May, 139
- Melissa, 413
- Mildred, 329
- Minerva, 412
- Muriel, 369
- Myrtle, 413, 414
- Nadab, 411, 413,
 459
- Naial, 31
- Nial, 72, 90, 138,
 413, 523
- Ray, 481
- Reta, 414
- S. M., 103
- Silas, 412
- Solomon, 412, 413
- Truman, 412, 413,
 414
- Vi, 413
- Walter, 268, 328,
 413
- Wesley, 412
- Wilbert, 107
- Willard, 411, 412
- William, 413
- Wm., 30, 31
- Eccles
 Alice, 414, 522
 Charles, 414
 Daniel, 414
 Friend, 414

- Friend, Mrs., 76
 J. A., 202
 John, 31, 32, 186,
 211, 414, 462,
 482
 Louisa, 414
 Martha, 103, 414
 Mary, 414, 462
 Mr., 193
 Susan, 462
 Eckel
 Dr., 365
 Eddy
 Nelson, 290
 W. T., 279
 Edgar
 Bill, 283
 Dick, 283
 Ivan, 283
 Joe, 210
 Laura, 534
 Ronald, 105
 Edlington
 Glen, 326
 Glenn, 419
 Ross, 562
 Edwards
 Alan, 415
 Albert, 414, 415
 Alex, 415
 Allen, 259
 Beatrice, 414, 415
 Bertha, 415
 Bill, 297
 Charles, 414
 Clayton, 181, 250
 Clifford, 415
 D., 500
 David, 414, 415
 Don, 179, 415
 Donald, 103, 283
 Doris, 371
 Elizabeth, 415
 Elsie, 414
 Ernest, 51, 264, 414,
 467
 Ezra, 415
 Florence, 103, 115,
 371, 376, 415
 Francis, 84
 Frank, 179, 327, 415
 George, 283
 Gerald, 467
 Glen, 178, 218, 399
 Gus, 278
 Hannah, 414
 Hector, 481
 Helen, 414, 415, 490
 Henrietta, 203
 Herbert, 415
 Ida, 415
 J. J., 243
 J. W., 185, 205
 James, 30, 84
 Jean, 415
 Joan, 280
 Jonathan, 414
 Joseph, 415
 Kevin, 136
 Linda, 467
 Lucy, 414, 415
 Magdalene, 280
 Magdalene, 75, 284,
 296, 400, 468,
 480
 Marion, 415
 Martha, 130
 Mary, 414, 415
 Milford, 414, 415
 Mrs., 78, 84, 117
 Neil, 414, 415
 Noreen, 418
 Norman, 414, 415
 Orville, 181, 282, 486
 Queenie, 48, 112,
 122, 372
 Ray, 283
 Richard, 414, 415
 Ron, 521
 Samuel, 415
 Sarah, 414
 Stan, 62, 103, 223,
 503
 Stan, Mrs., 223
 Stanley, 273, 280,
 282, 512
 T. Alex, 415
 Thelma, 467
 Thomas, 30, 415,
 531
 Walter, 283, 415
 Edworthy
 J. D., 283
 Egan
 Michael, 30
 Egremont
 Lord, 20, 25
 Egremont Rd., 20, 25, 26
 Elarton
 Saltworks, 7
 Elarton Rd., 5
 Elford
 Jean, 20, 24, 32,
 122, 136
 Ellerker
 Anna, 416
 Annie, 389, 416
 Arthur, 416, 479
 Carmen, 416, 511
 Charles, 306, 389,
 416
 Chas., 196
 Doris, 109
 Elizabeth, 416
 Emma, 416
 Eunice, 416
 Eva, 416
 Frances, 416
 Fred, 83, 389, 416,
 537
 Garfield, 416
 George, 416, 479
 Gerry, 416
 Gordon, 282, 416
 Harriett, 416
 Harvey, 416
 Hattie, 479
 Herbert, 389, 416
 Irene, 109
 Ivan, 416, 511
 Jennie, 416, 479
 Jerry, 114
 Larry, 114, 416
 Lauson, 416
 Leah, 463
 Lloyd, 416
 Luella, 389, 416
 Marilyn, 114, 416
 Martha, 416, 514
 Mary, 389, 416, 514
 Michael, 416, 479
 Otto, 196, 389, 416
 Otto, Mrs., 81
 Parmenas, 416
 Rachel, 416, 561
 Rebecca, 416
 Richard, 306, 389,
 416, 479, 514
 Robert, 416, 479
 Ron, 48, 55, 65, 224,
 415, 416, iv
 Stanley, 321
 Thelma, 416
 Vera, 423
 Verna, 416, 537
 William, 416, 479
 Winnifred, 416
 Elliot
 Dick, 283
 Henry, 506
 J. F., 194
 James, 282, 290,
 506
 Elliott
 Alec, 184
 Alex, 222
 Baliff, 406
 Don, 199
 Ella, 419, 545
 F., 158
 Frank, 259
 J. F., 417
 James, 30, 367, 399,
 416
 Joseph, 30
 Kath, 264
 Lyle, 181
 Mary, 31
 Maxine, 399
 Mr., 417
 Mrs., 180
 Ellis
 Chris, 18
 Jamie, 165
 Marvin, 154
 Sarah, 363
 Ellison
 William, 283
 Elmsley
 John, 25
 Ken, Mrs., 447
 Mrs., 447
 Elsdon
 J. T., 80
 Mrs., 94
 Emerson
 James, 30, 31
 John, 31
 Emery
 Arlene, 417, 418
 Christopher, 418
 Debbie, 418
 Edwin, 417, 418
 Fred, 417, 418
 Fred, Mrs., 212
 Geraldine, 417, 418
 June, 212, 417
 Karen, 417, 418
 Kelly, 418
 Kevin, 417, 418
 Larry, 212, 417, 418
 Lois, 212, 417, 418
 Lorrie, 171, 418
 Mr., 197
 Mrs., 353
 Noreen, 212, 334,
 417
 Rae, 212, 417, 418
 Vicki, 417, 418
 Winnie, 212
 Winnifred, 418
 Emmersion
 William, 30
 Emmerson
 Alfred, 259
 Emmons
 Joyce, 339
 England, 16
 Englebreth
 Sorenson, 408
 Enniskillen Twp., 19
 Enns
 Annie, 467
 Bob, 288
 Epp
 Peter, 136
 Erichsen-Brown
 C., 26
 Errol, 20
 Esselment
 Jennifer, 388
 Mike, 210
 Essex County, 19
 Evans
 Adeline, 283, 418
 Barbara, 329
 Catherine, 329
 Cathy, 329
 Clarence, 418
 Eugene, 329
 Grant, 107
 Harold, 107
 Jack, 390
 James, 67, 78
 Jim, 286
 John, 30, 377, 418
 Karen, 102, 418
 Kenneth, 329
 Larry, 329
 Laura, 418
 Marg, 102
 Margaret, 418
 Mrs., 196
 Nicholas, 23
 Patricia, 329
 Pearl, 536
 Phyllis, 513
 Richard, 31, 158, 192
 Rich'd, 23
 Steve, 199
 W. J., Mrs., 418
 Will, 418
 William, 418
 Wilma, 418
 Everest
 George, 139
 Everett
 Alice, 390
 Eves
 Isaac, 482
 Eyles
 N., 9
 Eyre
 Mervin, 369

F

- Fadelle
 Anthoy, 282
 Fahey
 John, 30
 Michael, 30
 Fair
 Allan, 283
 Allen, 177
 Eliza, 255
 Family, 24
 Hugh, 255, 282
 John, 30, 33, 192
 Marguerite, 492
 Neil, 177, 484
 Roy, 255, 282
 Fairbanks
 Jas, 30
 Falconer
 Bruce, 246, 248
 Camilla, 246
 Frances, 247
 Robert, 539

- Fallon
Bishop, 434
- Falloon
D., Mrs., 254
David, 291
David, Mrs., 80
Eleanor, 491
Ira, 298
Morris, 442
- Fardy
Ann, 475
- Farmer
Lucy, 413
- Farrell
Annie, 419
Bridget, 419
Edward, 419
Ellie, 419
James, 419
John, 419
Mary, 419
Richard, 30
Samuel, 419
Sarah, 419
William, 31, 418, 419
- Faulds
Allan, 420
Bruce, 419, 420
Carol, 419
David, 545
Elgin, 545
Ella, 395, 419
Ernest, 419, 545
Ernie, 395, 419
George, 419, 545
Harry, 545
June, 545
Karen, 545
Mabel, 545
Marilyn, 77, 419, 420
Max, 545
Michael, 420
Patricia, 545
Pauline, 218
Ron, 112, 122, 419, 420
Scott, 420
Wayne, 545
- Fawcett
Miss, 356
Thomas, 88, 187
- Fayette
James, 87
- Feddema
Jean, 371
- Feightener
Ada, 425
Joseph, 425
- Felkar
Jennifer, 389, 505
- Fenner
Ann, 420
Arthur, 422
- Bev, 422
Brenda, 422
Bruce, 221, 421, 422
Dennis, 420
Doris, 108, 422
Elizabeth, 420, 494
Emma, 421, 422
Family, 316
Francis, 421, 472
George, 31, 325, 420, 421, 422
Herb, 221, 421
Herbert, 120, 421
Irene, 421
James, 422
Jane, 421
Jay, 421, 422
John, 23, 420, 421
Jonathon, 422
Joseph, 30, 31, 420, 421, 422
Lew, 421
Lewellyn, 421
Llewellyn, 120
Lorne, 218, 421, 422
Lou, 450
Marian, 108
Marion, 421, 422
Mr., 316
Reba, 422
Rebecca, 420, 421, 422
Robert, 420
Roy, 421, 422
Theophilus, 194, 420
Thomas, 420
Virginnia, 389
Will, 421
William, 120, 420, 421
- Ferguson
Alma, 81, 423
Amanda, 423
Archie, 422
Betsy, 366
Bill, 423
Brent, 418, 423
Carman, 422, 423
Carmen, 297, 441
Crystal, 423, 427
Dean, 329, 423
Diane, 171, 287, 335, 423
Dollene, 406, 423
Dorothy, 108, 422
Douglas, 423
Duane, 291, 423, 427
Emily, 203, 423
Eva, 423
Florence, 422
Glen, 287, 329, 331, 335, 423
Glenyce, 423
Grace, 423
- Hugh, 81, 422, 423
Hugh, Mrs., 81
Janetta, 422, 423
Jeanette, 80
Joyce, 422
Karley, 423
Katie, 423
Lyle, 287, 423
Margaret, 108, 422, 425
Mathew, 423
Mr., 222, 268
Mrs., 112
Murray, 423
Murray, Mrs., 200
Natasha, 423
Norma, 423, 525
Olive, 422, 423, 425
Pat, 335, 423
Patricia, 329
Peter, 251, 422, 423
Peter, Mrs., 80
Ralph, 199
Raymond, 423
Robert, 423
Roger, 423
Sandy, 200, 423
Stacey, 81, 340, 343, 422, 423, 425
Tanner, 423
Wesley, 423
William, 422, 423
- Ferris
Geo., 259
Neal, 18
- Ferwerda
Ann, 424
Laura, 171, 424
Lyn, 424
Peter, 170, 200, 210, 307, 331, 424
- Fess
Catherine, 512
Nicholas, 31
- Field
Bert, 73
Frances, 108, 112, 494
Jennie, 112
- Finch
Selinda, 414
- Finncane
James, 428
- Firman
Bob, 218
Darren, 425
Elizabeth, 425
Harold, 424, 425, 441
Janet, 54, 65, 108, 111, 122, 175, 268, 270, 277, 284, 285, 286, 290, 297, 325,
- 326, 327, 334, 341, 361, 367, 378, 396, 424, 425, 438, 439, 440, 441, 520, 536, iv
Ken, 425
Kenneth, 425
Robert, 425
Tracy, 425
Verna, 287
- First School Rd., 3, 6
- Fisher
Archie, 179
Dale, 295
Ed, 186
Edward, 162
Ethel, 109, 122, 409
Fern, 481
Jeff, 166
Marshall, 410
Vickie, 166
Wayne, 288
- Fitchett
Jack, Mrs., 322
John, 536
- Fitzgerald
Mr., 268, 319
William, 283
- Fitzhenry, 9
- Fitzpatrick
Myles, 283
- Fitzsimmons
Eileen, 140
Vera, 107
- Fitzsimons
Eileen, 425
Elizabeth, 425
Esther, 425
George, 425
Heatley, 425
Ivan, 425
John, 425
Margaret, 425
Orelle, 425
Robert, 425
Thomas, 425
Vera, 425, 495
- Five Nations
Iroquois, 16
- Flack
Beaumont, 258, 282
- Flater
Bill, 150, 313
William, 151
- Fleck
R., 201
- Fleming
Alex, 196
Archie, 283
Donald, 283
Ivan, 301
Margaret, 215
Robert, 231, 381
- Fletcher
Paul, 384
Sid, 288
- Flomerfelt
Wm., 31
- Flower
Anne, 539
- Foran
J., 282
- Forbes
Annie, 366
Catherine, 538
Henry, 151
Murray, 145
- Ford
Angela, 451
Anne, 427
Arnold, 83, 425, 426, 427
Daniel, 451
David, 426, 427
Evelyn, 426, 427
Margaret, 83, 302, 422, 425, 426
Peter, 426, 427, 451
Wesley, 451
- Forest, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9, 142
- Forester
Bridget, 403
- Forker
Elizabeth, 461
- Forrester
J. C., 87
- Fort Meigs, 20
- Foster
Harold, 408
J. A., 232
John, 31
Joseph, 427
Leander, 293
Mary, 428
- Fountain
Geo., 259
- Fowler
Emma, 421
Eston, 259
Janet, 340
Marguerite, 121
Mr., 204
- Fox
Terry, 456
- Fragely
Gertie, 385
- Fraleigh
Howard, 145
Velma, 271
- France, 16
- Franklin
John, 487, 520
Major, 127
- Fraser
Alex, 101
Alexander, 101
Bill, 224

- Boyd, 395
James, 31
John, 31
Lindley, 163, 224, 225
Mike, 283
Ross, 492
W. Lindley, 224
Wilfred, 225
- Frayne
Barbara, 488
Ethel, 170
Jean, 170, 301
John, 170
Kelly, 167
Margaret, 340
Ray, 170, 225, 513
Terri, 171
Thelma, 301
- Frazee
Hannah, 383
- Frazer
John, 158
- Freear
A. W., 428
Albert, 428
Anna, 428
Arthur, 25, 36, 230, 427, 428
Col., 229
Colonel, 32, 38, 230
Dora, 428
Edna, 428
Eliza, 428
Emma, 428
Family, 24
George, 428
Henry, 428
John, 428
Major, 228
Mary, 428
Nelson, 428
Thomas, 428
William, 428
- Freele
Cy, 188, 289
Hugh, 55
R., 170
- Freer
Albert, 428
Arthur, 36
Colonel, 228
George, 465
Gordon, 62
Reg, 287, 466
Reta, 465
Stan, 427
- Freere
A. W. W., 192
- French
Irene, 333
- Frey
Clayton, 301, 302
- Fruer
George, 465
- Fry
Clayton, 301
Jack, 243
- Fulcher
Bert, 261
Dr., 152
Ken, 282
- Fulerton
Ann, 483
- Fuller
Alan, 430
Allan, 326
Ann, 429, 430, 460
Annie, 430
Catharine, 429
Catherine, 430
Clare, 58, 259, 429, 430
Clayton, 259
Earl, 429
Eda, 429
Elizabeth, 429
Esther, 430
Francis, 430
Franklin, 58, 65, 121, 307, 429, 430
Fred, 187
George, 30, 58, 186, 187, 394, 428, 429, 430, 460, 465, 506
Hannah, 430
Harry, 83, 187, 282
J., 201
James, 429
Jane, 429, 430
John, 58, 78, 202, 319, 429, 430
John, Mrs., 460
Lela, 429
Mamie, 222
Margaret, 430
Maria, 429
Marion, 58, 65, 428, 429
Mary, 429, 430
Matilda, 430
Millie, 429
Minnie, 430
Mr., 85, 205
Nellie, 430
Pat, 296
Philip, 430
Ralph, 430
Samuel, 430
Sarah, 393, 430, 460
T., 201
T. H., 250
Thomas, 58, 201, 429, 430
Thos., 201
Wesley, 319
- William, 58, 429, 430, 465
Winnifred, 430
- Fuller Bros., 139, 160
- Fullerton
William, 457
- Furlonger
Bill, 283
- Fyfe
Jessie, 532
- G**
- Gadd
Mr., 319
- Gage
Rachel, 499, 536
- Galaway
Lucy, 496
- Galbraith
Alec, 293
Alex, 218, 219, 223, 282, 371
H. D., Mrs., 446
- Gale
Alf, 145
Walter, 514
Winnifred, 417
- Gallagher
Charles, 499
Georgina, 499
Kathleen, 499
Mary, 499
Michael, 23
- Gallie
William, 80
- Galloway
Shalto, 484
- Ganford
Eliza, 428
- Gardiner
Archibald, 39, 514
- Gardner
Agnes, 523
Alexander, 523
Archibald, 27, 28, 33, 36, 65, 129
Family, 85
Jannet, 523
Margaret, 129
Mary, 129
Robert, 129
Wilfred, 33
William, 129
- Gare
Agatha, 116
Annie, 385
Caleb, 442
Gord, 283
Oliver, 124, 330
- Garoin
Anthony, 23
- Garret
Ivan, 282
- Garrett
Allen, 47, 212, 401, 430
Donald, 430
Ilsa, 430
Irene, 212, 401
Ivan, 430
J. R., 259
Muriel, 212, 401, 430
Rachel, 404
Robert, 392, 430
- Garside
Alvin, 114
Bill, 114
Jack, 283
Kathleen, 490
Robert, 490
Ross, 490
Stanley, 490
Wilbert, 283
- Garson
Everett, 283
Mary, 478
Peter, 177, 264
- Gault
Basil, 198, 259
Beatrice, 103
Evelyn, 500
John, 569
Robert, 430
- Gavigan
Family, 89
Ida, 225
J. J., 283
Jack, 277
James, 283
Leo, 225, 283
Margaret, 391
Mary, 90
Michael, 90
Pat, 435
Patrick, 90
Ray, 282
Thomas, 529
Timothy, 24, 29, 67, 103, 430, 431
- Gearns
Andy, 444
- Geerts
Ada, 433
Andrea, 432, 433
Ann, 433
Antonia, 431, 432, 434, 499
Bernard, 526
Catherine, 431, 433
Cathy, 527
Cora, 433
Family, 238
Gerard, 431, 433, 434
Gerrit, 433
Jack, 61, 62, 65, 431, 432, 433, 434, 499, ii
Joanne, 433
Johannes, 433
John, 61, 431, 432, 433, 434, 499, iv
Josie, 433, 529
Julia, 61, 62, 65, 88, 90, 113, 122, 270, 339, 361, 431, 432, 433, 434, 459, 476, 535, iv
Julie, 328
Kathy, 434
Lee, 432
Mary, 433, 529
Nellie, 433
Peter, 434
Rita, 434
Rob, 434
Sheena, 61, 432, 433
Suzanne, 432, 433
Willy, 431, 433, 434, 526, 527
- George
Doug, 162, 418
Laverne, 282
N., 139
Nelson, 337
- Georgian Bay, 11
- Gerhard
A., 111
- Gerrald
William, 30
- Gibbs
Ed, 259
Geo., 259
Minnie, 68
- Gibson
Dr., 474
John, 68, 72
Robert, 231
- Gidney
R. D., 121, 122
- Giffen
James, 457
Janet, 437
- Gignac
Rita, 518
- Giles
Jeannette, 539
- Gilfoyle
Celia, 288
- Gilliland
Ernie, 385, 539
Ethel, 384
Evelyn, 282
Stewart, 30
T. A., 259
- Gilling
Walter, 282
William, 282

- Gilroy
 Alex, 187
 Lorne, 266, 293
 Ginn
 John, 139
 Glass
 Celia, 304
 Glavin
 Edward, 264
 Father, 89, 435
 Raphael, 434
 Glendenning
 Janet, 487
 Glendinning
 Margaret, 381
 Glenn
 Myra, 322
 Russell, Mrs., 322
 Glennon
 Michael, 283
 Goderich, 7
 Goethyn
 Jenny, 449
 Goldhawk
 Bill, 54, 160
 Elizabeth, 484
 Gwen, 507
 Margaret, 418
 William, 115
 Goldie
 Peter, 87
 Golding
 Diana, 420
 Goldsmith
 Art, 51
 Harry, 390
 Jack, 212, 536
 Mabel, 536
 Good
 Alvin, 283
 Goodhand
 Alonzo, 435
 Ann, 435
 Arnold, 154
 Beverley, 154
 Bruce, 435
 Carl, 262
 Carroll, 55, 312, 316,
 319, 435, 484
 Elda, 435, 484
 Elmer, 220, 283, 330,
 435
 Estella, 384, 435
 Francis, 435
 James, 435
 Jean, 435
 Jennet, 435
 Jennett, 435
 Joseph, 30, 435
 Lorne, 108, 283, 435
 Mabel, 435
 Marguerite, 435
 Maria, 435
 Mary, 435
 Murray, 154
 Myrtle, 435
 Ronald, 154
 Sarah, 435
 Smith, 192, 435
 Thomas, 435
 Wilfred, 108, 301
 Winnie, 435
 Goodhill
 Ann, 394
 Annie, 557
 Brad, 210, 307, 331
 David, 394
 Greg, 332
 Joe, 389, 416
 Joseph, 557
 Laverne, 287, 331
 Goodman
 W. F., 259
 Goodrich
 William, 31
 Goodspeed
 C. L., 33
 W. A., 33
 Goodwin
 Arthur, 30
 Helen, 525
 Maudie, 487
 Gordon
 Mr., 147
 Sarah, 413
 Gorman
 David, 415
 William, 415
 Gormley
 Mary, 543
 Goss
 Brad, 433
 Ethan, 433
 Isaac, 433
 Marguerite, 292
 Graham
 Adam, 187, 342
 Anna, 499
 Bernice, 436
 Bob, 181, 182, 184,
 223, 452
 Catharine, 213
 Catherine, 436
 Cecil, 436
 David, 436
 Dora, 436
 Ed, 179, 184
 Edward, 436
 Eliza, 465
 Elizabeth, 213
 Family, 106
 Fern, 436
 Fredrick, 436
 George, 213, 436,
 471
 Glen, 436
 Harold, 436, 491
 J., 273
 James, 213
 Jane, 213
 John, 87
 Lena, 436
 Lori, 452
 Lottie, 53
 Margaret, 213, 476
 Mary, 213
 Maxine, 63, 65, 436,
 491
 Mr., 192, 193, 195,
 315
 Murray, 43
 Neil, 436
 Pat, 223
 Peter, 63, 76, 91,
 193, 202, 213,
 332, 435, 436,
 476
 Phyllis, 436
 Polly, 436
 R. R., 317
 R. W., 317
 Reba, 436
 Ron, 436
 Ruby, 385, 436, 491
 S., 259
 Stanford, 436
 Thomas, 213
 Wilbert, 436
 William, 213
 Grainger
 Jennifer, 33
 Grand River, 3
 Grant
 Angus, 485
 Catherine, 477
 Robert, 302
 Granville
 Mr., 26
 Grary
 Ivah, 448
 Grassett
 Arthur, 126, 467
 Gray
 Dorothy, 322
 Jennet, 437
 Venita, 322
 Great Britain, 20, 25
 Great Lakes, 2, 3, 14
 Greaves
 JoAnne, 288
 Green
 Ann, 394
 Audrey, 114
 Donna, 538
 James, 31
 Louisa, 409
 Greening
 Betty, 256, 391, 430
 Greenlaw
 Arthur, 80
 Greer
 Annie, 394
 Bruce, 105
 Gregory
 William, 283
 Grenacre
 John, 31
 Grenville
 Orogeny, 8
 Grey
 Donna, 119
 Mr., 206
 Gribben
 John, 283
 Gribben's Mill, 56
 Gribbon
 Dave, 181
 Grieve
 Anna, 301
 Evelyn, 94
 Isobel, 301
 Jean, 301, 446
 Margaret, 119
 Ronald, 301
 Grieves
 Janet, 442
 Griffin
 Dorothy, 437
 James, 194
 Griffith
 John, 384
 Rea, 77
 Rebecca, 384
 Sarah, 384
 Griffiths
 Fred, 184
 Grogan
 Florence, 437
 Larry, 182, 317, 452
 Mr., 177, 207, 317,
 369
 Grondin
 Eugene, 283
 Harold, 282
 Grosscourt
 Donna, 329
 Grover
 Rachel, 505
 Grozelle
 Larry, 527
 Guelph, 3
 Guilfoyle
 Hilda, 399
 Guillet
 E., 457
 E. C., 232
 Edwin, 20, 32, 324
 Gulf of Mexico, 3
 Guyer
 Mary, 448, 539

H

- Hackney
 Jeff, 171, 185
 Haddow
 Robert, 87
 Hagel
 Macklin, 259
 Haggarty
 Jean, 179
 Marg, 179
 Hagle
 Agnes, 476
 Dean, 435
 Ellen, 429
 Family, 106
 Henry, 76
 Louise, 368
 Luke, 31
 Mark, 31, 76
 Miles, 466
 Nellie, 429
 Peter, 76
 Winnie, 385
 Haines
 S., 32, 33
 Hair
 Doris, 124, 169, 418,
 529
 Harold, 83
 Jane, 130
 John, 210
 Ken, 124, 169, 418,
 529
 Robert, 130
 Hales
 Edward, 88
 Tom, 288
 Haley
 Henry, 30
 Halifax, 20
 Hall
 Ada, 437
 Annie, 437
 Archibald, 437
 Archie, 459
 Berton, 437
 Blanche, 437
 Carman, 99, 237,
 265, 322, 437
 Charles, 437, 459
 Christina, 437, 459
 Edith, 437
 Edwin, 437
 Elizabeth, 436, 437
 Ellen, 436
 Eva, 437
 F. W., 147, 570
 Franklin, 437
 Fredrick, 437
 George, 99, 436, 437
 Gilbert, 436, 437,
 523
 Glen, 437
 Gordon, 437
 Harrison, 437
 Herbert, 291, 437
 Homer, 298
 James, 437, 521
 Janet, 99, 459

- Jean, 301
 Jenett, 437
 Jennifer, 437
 John, 436, 437
 Jos., 125
 Joseph, 124, 139,
 211, 436, 437,
 459, 463, 523
 Lloyd, 99, 437
 Louisa, 437
 Luke, 436
 Lyle, 436, 437, iv
 Lynn, 488
 Lynne, 437
 Mabel, 385
 Macklin, 437
 Maggie, 459
 Margaret, 437, 459
 Marjorie, 42, 99,
 237, 437
 Mary, 414, 436, 437
 Mason, 436, 437,
 488
 Milton, 99
 Mr., 194
 Newman, 436
 Robert, 326, 436,
 437
 Roy, 406
 Sarah, 436, 437, 463
 Susan, 237, 437
 Walter, 237, 437
 William, 211, 327,
 331, 436, 437,
 457, 459
 Halstead
 William, 373
 Halton
 Minnie, 68
 Hambley
 Bros., 92
 Hambly
 Mary, 469
 Hamilton, 11
 Ellen, 437
 Family, 36
 Fanny, 437
 Flora, 460
 Frances, 437
 Helen, 187, 437
 James, 30, 437, 438,
 486
 Jane, 465
 Jennifer, 437
 Joan, 301, 302
 John, 149, 437
 Mary, 437, 438
 Minnie, 105, 437
 Rachel, 437
 Richard, 105, 106
 Robert, 30, 437
 Thaddeus, 437
 William, 437, 486
 Hand
 John, 23
 Handleman
 Ben, 177
 Sam, 177
 Haney
 Leland, 438
 Leroy, 438
 Lloyd, 112, 122, 148,
 438, iv
 Olive, 438
 Ruth, 438
 William, 438
 Wm., 196
 Hanna
 William, 214
 Hannahson
 A. S., 74
 Rev., 86
 Hannon
 Margaret, 387
 Hansen
 Michael, 9
 Rick, 117
 Harding
 Marvin, 425
 Hardman
 Frank, 165
 Hardy
 B., 259
 Elsie, 544
 Hare
 Peter, 370
 Hariton
 Dorothy, 422
 Harmer
 Bruce, 288
 Harnish
 John, 373
 Mr., 322
 Mrs., 322
 Harper
 Alexander, 438
 Allen, 439
 Anna, 438
 Barbara, 469
 Carm, 184, 186
 Carman, 183
 Carmen, 83, 89, 435,
 438, 439
 Clarence, 189
 Clifford, 282
 Don, 183
 Donald, 283
 Eliza, 438
 Elizabeth, 439
 Ellen, 438, 439, 480
 Ethel, 439
 Family, 108, 315
 Fay, 439
 Fern, 439
 Frances, 536, iv
 George, 196, 438,
 439, 480, 532
 Gordon, 283
 Henry, 438
 Ida, 438
 Jack, 51
 James, 438, 439
 Jim, 186, 223
 John, 283, 389, 416,
 438
 Joseph, 465
 Kay, 114, 223
 L. W., 317
 Laverne, 282
 Lee, 152, 439
 Leroy, 439
 Leslie, 120
 Lloyd, 183, 184
 Lois, 439
 Lovica, 439
 Luella, 416
 Margaret, 438, 439
 Mary, 438
 Maxena, 439
 Melissa, 296
 Merle, 439
 Mr., 314
 Murray, 58, 439
 Ralph, 58, 439, 538
 Raymond, 439
 Reid, 439
 Robert, 436, 438
 Samuel, 438
 Sandy, 120
 Thomas, 357, 438
 Velma, 439
 W. H., 267, 438
 Will, 438
 William, 120, 183,
 438, 439
 Harris
 Berniece, 248, 460
 Elizabeth, 560
 Percy, 280
 Harrison
 Cecil, 121, 262
 Cecile, 409
 Donald, 283
 Ernal, 410
 Leslie, Mrs., 415
 Mary, 540
 Muriel, 119
 Harrower
 Andrew, 30, 192,
 367, 439, 440,
 492
 Ann, 367
 Art, 183
 Betsy, 440
 Eliza, 492
 George, 30, 32, 192,
 439
 James, 439, 440,
 515
 John, 440
 Lee, 283
 Margaret, 440
 Mary, 440
 Maude, 519
 Mr., 192
 Rachel, 440, 515
 Russ, 188
 Sarah, 367, 440, 492
 William, 440
 Hart
 Alma, 389, 415, 491
 Audrey, 507
 Don, 210
 Emma, 507
 Jim, 210, 490, 507
 Keith, 389
 Hartley
 Cal, 182, 185
 Dorothy, 185
 Stephen, 492
 Thomas, 455
 Hartman
 Roy, 526
 Susan, 37, 65, 525,
 526
 Hartwig
 Johanna, 447
 Harvey
 Coroner, 332
 Dorothea, 447
 Dr., 203, 440
 Elizabeth, 539
 Family, 25, 36
 L., 202
 Leander, 75, 336, 440
 Haskell
 Edna, 498
 Ethel, 439
 Harold, 283
 Roy, 283
 Haskett
 C., 259
 Florence, 544
 Fred, 259
 Haslip
 Shawn, 165
 Hastie
 John, 30
 Robert, 30
 Hastings
 Anne, 440
 Betsy, 440
 Evelyn, 440
 Family, 448
 Ike, 178, 183
 Isaac, 46, 440
 Isaac, Mrs., 440
 John, 130, 440, 454
 Melvin, 440
 Will, 440
 Hastings Wagon Co., 46
 Haun
 William, 194
 Hawken
 Adeline, 95
 George, Mrs., 133
 Laverne, 54
 Mr., 159
 Hawkens
 Adeline, 240
 Mr., 160
 Hawkins
 Addie, 441
 Albert, 120, 440, 441
 Ann, 440
 Charles, 291, 440
 Charlie, 441
 Delilah, 441
 Douglas, 83
 Edward, 441
 Edwin, 120, 440
 Family, 444
 George, 108, 120,
 440
 Harry, 120
 James, 440
 Janet, 108, 111, 424,
 440
 Mary, 440
 Myrtle, 120
 R. L., Mrs., 540
 Robert, 291, 440,
 441
 S. H., 259
 Thomas, 440
 Hawn
 Mr., 205
 Haws
 Johnny, 180
 Sam, 180
 Hay
 Alexander, 31, 441,
 442
 Andy, 181
 Archibald, 30, 31,
 442, 522
 Bruce, 266
 Catherine, 457
 Daniel, 31, 442
 Ethel, 304
 James, 442
 Jane, 442, 470
 Janet, 442
 Jean, 359, 441, 442,
 470
 John, 30, 31, 442
 Laura, 465
 Lorne, 188
 Margaret, 442
 Miss, 350
 Robert, 30, 31, 74,
 102, 442
 Sarah, 442
 Thomas, 30, 31, 32,
 38, 130, 155,
 158, 357, 442
 Timothy, 442
 Will, 442
 William, 442

- Wm., 31
 Hayden
 Dorothy, 218
 Hayes
 Silas, 370
 Ted, 283
 Hayhurst
 Wm., 79
 Haynes
 Annie, 498
 Kathleen, 231
 Hays
 Harry, 149
 Hayter
 Angela, 517
 Mr., 320
 Hayward
 Bob, 283
 Cecil, Mrs., 533
 Jessie, 264
 Lyle, 105, 198
 William, 406
 Head
 Francis, 228
 John, 23
 Heal
 Andy, 187
 Healey
 Clarence, 283
 John, 73
 John, Mrs., 73
 M. J., 285
 Mr., 194
 Richard, 541
 Thomas, 407
 Heaman
 Helen, 488
 Heath
 George, 386
 Mr., 372
 Percival, 169, 372
 Percy, 208
 Sarah, 288
 Heaton
 Allen, 442, 443
 Ethel, 442, 443
 Leah, 442, 443
 Roy, 442, 443
 Henderson
 Family, 24
 George, 23
 Gordon, 283
 John, 328
 Lorne, 199, 297
 Margaret, 447, 471
 Mr., 158
 Robert, 205, 215
 Thomas, 215
 Willie, 363
 Hendricks
 Mary, 399
 Hendrickx
 Alphonse, 443, 444
 Cathy, 444
 Don, 444
 Ed, 444
 Ellie, 518
 Emma, 443, 444, 527
 George, 443, 444
 Henry, 443
 John, 443, 444, 460
 Lloyd, 443, 444
 Louisa, 443
 Mary, 443, 444
 Penny, 444
 Rita, 443, 444
 Teresa, 444
 Hendrikx
 Ada, 431
 Henry
 Mason, 444
 Mr., 444
 Hensall, 3
 Henson
 Josiah, 238
 Hepburn
 Mitchell, 268
 Herbert
 Agnes, 301, 302, 445
 Art, 446
 Arthur, 445
 Bessie, 285
 Bob, 445
 Bonnie, 446
 Charlotte, 445
 Ed, 445
 Edward, 445
 Elizabeth, 445
 Francis, 445
 G., 32
 Gerald, 198, 199,
 298, 307, 333,
 393, 444, 445,
 446, iv
 Gerry, 314, 315
 Jean, 298, 301
 Letitia, 445
 Mary, 446
 Mrs., 194
 N., 195, 268
 Nathaniel, 91, 445,
 467
 Robert, 120, 194,
 444, 445
 Hergott
 Ray, 299
 Herrington
 Donna, 384
 Everett, 287
 Helen, 218, 369
 Marguerite, 107
 Nora, 525
 Ross, Mrs., 322
 Ted, 107
 Herygers
 Mary, 434
 Hess
 Margaret, 532
 Hesse, 19
 Hetrick
 Elizabeth, 460, 464
 Hewitson
 Eddie, 283
 Hewitt
 Cy, 244, 245, 246,
 248
 Cyril, 241, 244, 245,
 iv
 Hext
 Bob, 288
 Rick, 288
 Hick
 Annie, 282
 Charles, 395
 D. M., 101
 Dr., 186
 Marjorie, 187
 W. Frank, 283
 Hickory Creek, 5, 14
 Hickory Creek Line, 5
 Hicks
 Alfred, 446
 Dr., 180, 446
 Elgen, 259, 446
 Ellen, 446
 George, 446
 Herbert, 446
 James, 446
 Sarah, 446
 Tom, 225
 William, 446
 Higgins
 Adam, 197, 212, 236,
 447
 Albert, 187
 Ann, 466
 Annie, 446, 447
 Arlene, 447
 Arthur, 72, 77
 Bruce, 181, 492
 David, 446, 447
 Debra, 446
 Dorothy, 452
 Doug, 446
 Ed, 447
 Edith, 446, 447
 Edward, 446
 Elizabeth, 446
 Ernest, 446
 Gary, 447
 Gord, 447
 Gordon, 446, 447
 Heidi, 447
 Henrietta, 446
 Hilary, 447
 Jack, 236
 James, 381, 447
 Jane, 447
 Jesse, 447
 Jim, 363
 John, 77, 447
 Johnny, 100
 Karen, 446
 Linda, 446
 Liz, 447
 Lizzie, 446
 Mae, 446, 452
 Mary, 446
 Maude, 446
 Mr., 169, 195
 Mrs., 212
 Muriel, 452
 Nancy, 519
 Nathan, 447
 Nelena, 447
 Raymond, 447
 Rebecca, 446
 Reta, 446
 Rheta, 447
 Richard, 446, 447
 Robert, 446, 447
 Ronald, 447
 Roy, 446
 Ruth, 100
 Sarah, 447, 509
 Stanley, 259
 Thomas, 30, 446,
 447, 509
 Ula, 446
 Warren, 447
 Wayne, 446, 447, iv
 Wellington, 259
 William, 446, 447,
 541
 Highland Creek, 5
 Hilborn
 Amy, 448, 461
 Chester, 447
 Dorothy, 461
 John, 519
 Joseph, 138, 447,
 461
 Levi, 88, 447, 461
 Thomas, 447
 William, 447
 Hill
 Alvira, 105, 545
 Hill
 Andrew, 545
 Hill
 Florence, 262, 535
 J. C., 259
 James, 30, 31
 Julia, 507
 Lois, 524
 Mary, 121, 545
 R. A., 288
 Robert, 30, 32, 132
 Roland, 507
 Tim, 70
 Hillier
 Jennifer, 296
 Sheila, 296
 Hillis
 Francis, 457
 James, 30, 447
 Maria, 293
 Sarah, 446
 Hilmer
 Norman, 284
 Himalayas, 8
 Hindley
 J. I., 74
 Hindson
 Family, 448
 Sarah, 440
 Hipel
 George, 206
 Hipkins
 Alma, 448
 Bill, 448
 Charlotte, 448
 Edward, 448
 Florence, 448
 James, 448
 Jemima, 448
 Martha, 448
 Mary, 448
 Matilda, 448, 539
 Orville, 448
 Richard, 30, 382,
 448, 539
 Sarah, 448
 Thomas, 448
 Hobbs
 Allen, 514
 Annie, 104
 Basil, 104
 Frank, 177
 Miss, 107
 Walker, 104
 Hobson
 Benjamin, 31
 Hodge
 Lorne, 182
 Hodgins
 Calvin, 367
 Hodgson
 Albert, 448
 Albin, 247
 Amelia, 448
 Ann, 448
 Clara, 454
 Clarence, 247
 Dean, 240
 Dennis, 448
 James, 448
 Margaret, 480, 498,
 499
 Mary, 448
 Orville, 133
 Stuart, 520
 Hoefnagels
 John, 210
 Hoevenaars
 Elsie, 526

- Hoffa
Jimmy, 183
- Hogan
Rev., 74
- Hogervorst
Amy, 449
Ben, 449, 518
Eric, 449
Frank, 449, 518
Joanne, 299
John, 449
Mary, 449, 518, iv
Mathew, 448, 449
Matteus, 448
Matthew, 518
Pat, 89, 449, 518
Simon, 449
Tony, 165, 293, 299,
334, 449, 452,
518
- Holbrook
Anne, 118, 297, 298,
427, 450, 451,
544
Annie, 120, 449
Brady, 451
Bryan, 451
Carman, 450, 451,
544
Doris, 94, 108, 450
Edward, 449
Eliza, 449
Elizabeth, 373, 449
George, 51, 81, 82,
83, 127, 136,
199, 298, 449,
450, 544
George, Mrs., 80
Gladys, 80, 82, 83,
298, 449, 450,
544
Gwen, 450, 451, 544
Hansen, 54
Hanson, 197, 212,
291, 298, 450
Helen, 450, 451, 544
Henry, 449
Herbert, 77, 383
Jane, 450, 451, 544
John, 24
Julia, 451
Kristin, 451
Kyle, 451
Lloyd, 298, 450, 451,
544
Lyle, 449, 450, 451,
544
Maija, 82
Marian, 108, 450
Marie, 298, 450
Mary, 449
Matti, 82, 451
Meryl, 77
Mr., 197
- Mrs., 212
Norman, 81, 82, 83,
450, 451, 544
Peter, 82, 451
Rea, 77
Sam, 449
Taylor, 451
Terry, 222
Velma, 108, 450
William, 449
- Holden
Moses, 411
- Holeska
Bernice, 487
- Hollands
Bill, 170
Joyce, 170
- Hollingsworth
Adel, 451
Anthony, 451
Barney, 451
Becky, 155, 167, iv
Bob, 188, 452
Carm, 187
Carman, 451
Cecil, 282, 451
Charles, 451
Chuck, 329
Clarence, 451, 452
D., 451
Darcy, 451
Diane, 72
Don, 175, 178, 183,
223, 293, 315,
348, 379, 398,
451, 452, iv
Don, Mrs., 80
Donald, 451, 452
Dorothy, 452
Doug, 200
Douglas, 307
Eloise, 223
Ethel, 451, 452
Fran, 56, 65
Frances, 56
G., 51
Gord, 56, 57, 178,
181
Gordon, 80, 451
Harry, 451
Hephzibah, 452
Jane, 452
Jean, 94, 175, 223,
452
Jemima, 451, 452
Jill, 451
Jim, 57, 293, 329
Joe, 105
John, 57, 194, 451
Karen, 105
Keith, 283, 451
La Vergne, 366
Laura, 451
Lavergne, 452
- Laverne, 223
Lydia, 451
Madeline, 452
Marilyn, 105
Mary, 451, 452
Michael, 452
Mona, 75
Mr., 205, 266
Muriel, 452
Peggy, 105
Richard, 452
Rick, 105
Robert, 283, 451,
452
Roy, 41, 264, 568
Russ, 56, 57, 181,
386
Russel, 452
Russell, 56, 198, 451
Sales Barns, 56
Samuel, 451
Todd, 451
Valare, 284
Wesley, 451
Willard, 451, 452
William, 264, 451,
452
- Hollo
Wm., 199
- Holmes
Bill, 452, 453
Charlotte, 453
Elizabeth, 453
Family, 549
George, 452, 549
Henry, 259
John, 541
Lucy, 452
Margaret, 429
Robert, 31
Will, 240, 453, 549
William, 452
- Holmes Photography,
139
- Holocene Epoch, 9
- Holt
George, 453
George, Mrs., 453
- Hone
Clarence, 184
- Hood
Nelson, 259
- Hoover
Henry, 31
Mary, 31
- Horn
Michiel, 270
Philip, 30
- Horne
Brent, 505
Colby, 505
E. B., 87
Mrs., 87
- Hosie
James, 147
- Hoskins
Rachel, 465
- Hostetler
Sarah, 322
- Houck
Ted, 526
- Houghton
Gordon, 70
Irene, 109
Jean, 410
- Houle
Karen, 361, iv
Mary, 361, iv
- Houlton
Amelia, 415
- House
Colleen, 509
Fanny, 393
- Houston
Susan, 121
- Howard
Chancey, 420
Chauncey, 192
George, 72
John, 259
- Howden
Catherine, 453
D., 79
David, 453
Dr., 182
Esther, 453
Family, 134
George, 453
Harold, 283
Helena, 453
J. Keith, 95, 136
James, 453
Jane, 453
John, 102, 453
Keith, 343
Lloyd, 259
Lulu, 453
Margaret, 437, 453,
479
Martha, 453
Mary, 453
Mr., 193, 322
Noble, 453
Robert, 453
S., 201
Samuel, 201, 453
Thomas, 453
William, 453
- Howden Bros., 103
- Howe
Bruce, 72
- Howsam
Alice, 296
George, 223, 283
- Hubbard
Dr., 147
H. B., 259
- Vincent, 282
- Huber
Maria, 543
- Huctwith
Amelia, 378
Christine, 423
Gary, 444
Glenyce, 423
Gregory, 423
Howard, 52, 340
Kevin, 423
Mona, iv
Norm, 186
Ronald, 423
Teresa, 423
- Hudson
William, 507
- Hudson River, 4
- Huey
John, 210, 216
- Huffman
Dr., 261
- Hughes
Alice, 244
Bill, 244
Debra, 244
Delila, 65
Doris, 420
F. J., 72
Floyd, 422
Harry, 244
Lottie, 244
Maggie, 244
Richard, 244
Sam, 260
Samuel, 204
T. O., 88
William, 244
- Hull
Robert, 192
- Hume
Alexander, 132, 454,
455
Arthur, 455
Betsey, 22, 454
Bill, 403
Caroline, 454
Clare, 454
Dice, 304
Douglas, 454
Dr., 454
Eleanor, 454, 455
Elizabeth, 454
Ellen, 454
Ern, 444
Esmeralda, 455
Esther, 454
Family, 36, 448
Frances, 455
Francis, 78, 79, 85,
453, 454
Hannah, 455
Henry, 72, 78, 430,
454, 455

- Hilda, 403
 J. H., 454
 James, 21, 84, 293, 429, 454, 455
 Jane, 421, 440, 454
 Jessie, 454
 John, 22, 440, 454, 455
 Judith, 455
 Kersey, Mrs., 85
 Laura, 223
 Lillie, 455
 Malissa, 455
 Margaret, 454
 Maria, 454
 Martha, 455
 Mary, 454, 469
 Mr., 204
 Mrs., 454
 Nellie, 454
 Ray, 454
 Rebecca, 454
 Robert, 21, 23, 78, 84, 139, 293, 454
 Ross, 223, 283
 Samuel, 454
 Sarah, 79, 85
 Sidney, 455
 Thomas, 454
 William, 454, 455
 Wm., 192
 Wm., Mrs., 409
- Humes
 Henry, 30
 James, 30
 John, 30
 Robert, 30
 William, 30
- Hummel
 Tim, 288, 289
- Humphrey
 Norm, 288
- Humphreys
 Mrs., 455
 Susan, 455
- Humphries
 Carrie, 120
 Edith, 120
 J. H., 317
 J., Mrs., 299
 John, 45, 306
 Laura, 120
 Len, 288
 Lillie, 120
 Mr., 46
 Mrs., 205
 Verguard, 120
- Hungerford
 Florence, 473
 Louise, 379
 S. W., 379
 Samuel, 379, 473
- Hungry Hollow, 1, 6
- Hunt
 James, 367
 Maurice, 165
- Hunter
 Bob, 166
 Ed, 290
- Huntley
 George, 492
- Huntly
 Orville, 218
- Huron County, 9
- Hurst
 Jeff, 338
- Hustler
 Rhonda, 171
- Husty
 Charles, 359
 Charlie, 180, 182
- Hutton
 Elizabeth, 212
 Fred, 212
- Hyatt
 Barb, 533
- Hyland
 P. E., 69, 70, 71
- I**
- ILes
 Andrew, 510
- Iles
 Ena, 304
 Family, 134
 Jane, 510
 Jennie, 366
 Nellie, 367
- Inch
 Ann, 368
- Inches
 William, 399
- Ingles
 Major, 229
- Ingram
 Annie, 484
- Inman
 Bert, 283
 Ella, 455, 474
 Ellen, 456
 John, 456
 Ken, 331, 455, 456, 474, 542
 Kenneth, 283, 455
 Kenny, 220
- Iroquoian, 15
- Iroquois, 9
- Irvine
 James, 456
 Jim, 456
- Irving
 Ann, 406
- Irwin
 Bernice, 422
 Orval, 422
 S. P., 133, 252
- Isaac
 Mr., 233
- J**
- Jackson
 Allan, 544
 Amos, 519
 Charles, 523
 Clarence, 282, 283
 Eddie, 189
 Fred, 123
 J. W., 139
 James, 460, 543
 Joanna, 460
 Laura, 460
 Scott, 314
 Susannah, 519
- James
 C. C., 41
 Catherine, 33
 Charles, 31
 Dougall, 43
 Henry, 31
 M. R., 259
- Jameson
 Anna, 22
- Jamieson
 C., 259
 Gordon, 267
 H., 259
 Jerry, 147
- Janes
 Addie, 104, 440, 458
 Adeline, 457
 Agnes, 457, 522
 Anna, 457
 Anne, 171, 459
 Anne Marie, 83
 C. E., 197, 205, 291
 Calla, 214, 271
 Cecil, 104, 458
 Charles, 31, 43, 86, 158, 170, 213, 214, 306, 366, 424, 437, 457, 458, 459
 Charles, Mrs., 457
 Charlie, 363
 Colonel, 458
 Dougall, 458, 459
 E. C., 259
 Earl, 283, 371
 Ed, 296
 Edward, 459
 Elsie, 48, 49, 332, 459
 Ernest, 457, 458
 Evelyn, 326, 458
 Family, 239
 George, 43, 48, 49, 53, 332, 424, 434, 458, 459
 Gladys, 268, 270
 Grant, 43
- Ham, 457, 459
- Ida, 458
- Ila, 458
- Janet, 457
- Jean, 48, 53, 65, 86, 359, 362, 459, 512, 518, 520, 527, 529, iv
- Jennet, 425, 437
- Ken, 52, 326, 457, 458
- Kenneth, 52
- L. V., 259
- Lorne, 457, 458
- Margaret, 437, 457, 459
- Marion, 459
- Mary, 9, 59, 95, 121, 123, 136, 171, 212, 214, 216, 217, 241, 248, 271, 324, 340, 361, 457, 458, 459, 468, iv
- Matilda, 424, 457
- Mr., 77, 158, 181, 308
- Mrs., 457
- Paul, 9, 65, 81, 136, 165, 216, 217, 248, 277, 278, 288, 324, 357, 457, 459, 547, ii, iv
- Peter, 83, 459, iv
- R. M., 259
- Ray, 48, 104, 458
- Rayburne, 458
- Robert, 424, 425, 457, 458, 459
- Sam, 181, 218, 363
- Samuel, 457
- Stew, 147
- Thomas, 457
- Tillie, 458
- Wilbur, 104
- William, 367, 457, 458, 483, 544
- Zeb, 214, 443, 446, 457, 458
- Zeb, Mrs., 212
- Janny
 Margaret, 58
- Janssens
 Maria, 361, iv
- Japes
 Father, 92
 Henry, 88, 90
- Jariott
 Allan, 75
 Dorothy, 103
 Ron, 199
- Jarriott
 Robert, 75
- Wilbert, 181
- Jay
 Dr., 147
 Mr., 147
 Patricia, 385
- Jaynes
 Ada, 459
 Charles, 459
 Gordon, 459
 Joe, 413
 Joseph, 139, 459
 Margaret, 413, 459
 Melissa, 459
 Murray, 459
 William, 459
- Jeffrey
 Allan, 283
 Bryce, 282
 Jean, 274
- Jenken
 Amelia, 460
 C. Howard, 460
 Eliza, 460, 472
 Frank, 459
 George, 460
 James, 459
 John, 459, 460
 Lois, 460, 464
 Maria, 459
 Mary, 460
 Wilson, 460
- Jenkin
 Howard, 219
- Jenkins
 Bill, 390
 Howard, 180
 Tracey, 295
- Jenner
 Edward, 334, 335
- Jennings
 Harry, 282
 Reta, 414
- Jensen
 Peter, 1
- Jericho, 4
- Jim's Laundromat, 144
- Johal
 Simro, 451
- Johnson
 Alex, 133
 Alexander, 460
 Alfred, 243, 460
 Ann, 460
 Archibald, 460
 Berniece, 460
 Carolyn, 322
 Clarice, 218
 Clayton, 331, 461, 466
 Daniel, 299
 David, 60, 430, 460, 461
 Dorothy, 119, 381, 461, 466, 471

- Douglas, 340
Edith, 495
Elizabeth, 460
Euphemia, 460
Flora, 460
George, 460
Harold, 460
Helen, 218
Hugh, 460
James, 461
Jennie, 460
Jim, 461
John, 158
Laura, 452
Lillian, 322
Margaret, 282, 460
Margery, 460, 461, 543
Marion, 301, 340, 378, 379
Mary, 460
Mathilda, 530
Newman, 460, 461, 497, 498
Robert, 430
Rosie, 296
Verna, 419
William, 95, 141, 303, 341, 362, 460
Wilma, 461
- Johnston
A. L., 259
C., 425
Capt. R., 33
Captain R., 24
Colleen, 404
Lillian, 322
Margery, 116
Mary, 492
Mr., 204
R. A., 259
Robert, 23
Verne, 259
Wm., 30
- Johnstone
George, 30
John, 30
Thomas, 30
Thos., 30
- Jolly
Jay, 219
- Jones
Alice, 236
Bill, 297, 373
Billie, 100
Charles, 158
Earl, 266
Edith, 105
Elizabeth, 461
Elsie, 297
Elwood, 195, 198, 297
Georgina, 461
- Geraldine, 461
Getty, 461
James, 30, 236, 266
Jim, 100, 283
Jimmy, 105
John, 25
Larry, 105
Lillian, 296
Louisa, 461
Lulu, 461
Mary, 533
Mr., 92, 196, 197
Mrs., 92
R. L., 65
Robert, 65
Sarah, 381
Sid, 243
Stanley, 312
Zona, 451
- Jordan
Jack, 220
- Joris
Debbie, 297
Jill, 371
Martien, 371
Martina, 371
Maxwell, 371
Tammy, 297
- Joyce
Albert, 75
- Joynt
Jack, 180, 184, 315
- Judson
Mr., 370
- Just
Basil, 283, 437
Fred, 259
- K**
- Kaalman
Jane, 407
- Kaelin
Rob, 526
- Kaempf
Doris, 116, 117
- Karr
Agnes, 102, 243, 248
Alexander, 378, 461
Ann, 461
Christine, 461
Clarence, 449
Edith, 479
Elizabeth, 461
Ernest, 195
George, 461, 501
Gordon, 114
Henry, 461
Irene, 401, 430
James, 461
Jean, 488
John, 461
Ken, 114
Lily, 104
Matilda, 461
- Melvin, 114
Mr., 353
Murray, 114
Richard, 380, 461
Robinson, 449
Roy, 449
William, 461
- Katesville, 26
- Kavanagh
John, 30
William, 30
- Keady
Thomas, 30
- Kean
Millicent, 141
- Keast
Harry, 282
- Kechnie
Glenn, 288
- Keightley
Robert, 30
- Kell
Bill, 145
- Kells
Robert, 139
Robt., 201
- Kelly
Adelaide, 485
Alexander, 30, 461, 462, 474
Angus, 495
Austin, 461
Charlie, 444
Charlotte, 445
Chris, 495
Dale, 495
Daniel, 461
Dr., 463
Esther, 461
Family, 333
Farm, 550
Florence, 100
Gary, 495
Gertrude, 100
Grant, 461
James, 30, 541
Kathy, 495
Lieut. Col., 133
Mary, 461, 474
Mr., 196, 462, 474
Nancy, 461
R. G., 348
Robert, 461
Tom, 105, 218
Twins, ii
Walter, 119, 363
William, 461
- Kemp
Isobel, 301
Jane, 407
John, 31, 407
Marion, 407
Phoebe, 407
- Kennedy
Mr., 254
Mrs., 254
Rev., 74
- Kennet
Joseph, 23
- Kennis
Albert, 529
Linda, 529
- Kenny
Daniel, 30
Darrel, 23
James, 30
- Kenolty
Florence, 341
- Kent
Adam, 515
D. F., 95
Mr., 130
Wm., 259
- Kent County, 19, 22
- Kenward
Burt, 463
Burton, 463
Charles, 463
Col., 522
Edward, 462, 463
Elizabeth, 462, 476
Esther, 462
Family, 70
Frank, 98, 231, 462, 463
Friend, 463
J. F., 194
Jane, 462
Jennie, 462
Jesse, 30, 192, 462
John, 462, 463
Lieut. Col., 133
Martha, 103, 462, 463
Mary, 462
Melissa, 189, 397, 462
Mr., 192
Robert, 30, 397, 462
Susanna, 462
Thomas, 31, 229, 462, 476
Walter, 462
- Kenzie
Addie, 520
Alice, 463
Amos, 31
Bertha, 463, 464
Edith, 463
Franklin, 266, 463, 464
Fred, 463
J. Frederick, 463
LaVerne, 463
Les, 179, 463, 464
Leslie, 463
Lester, 123
- Lloyd, 463
M. LeVerne, 463
Marshall, 463
Ross, 463
- Kerfoot
Ann, 515
Mary, 508
R. G., 464
Raymond, 464
Richard, 464
- Kernick
Al, 182
- Kernohan
Allan, 212
Alma, 489
Anne, 212
Barbara, 240, 500
Basil, 196, 212, 417, 460, 464
Bob, 212
Carol, 464
David, 460, 464
Don, 212
Ed, 212
Eileen, 212
Elizabeth, 460, 464
Ella, 464
Elva, 212
Esther, 165
Florence, 212
Franklin, 460
Freida, 212
Glen, 147, 212, 318, 320, 460, 464
Gordon, 212
James, 464
John, 464
Lloyd, 212
Malcolm, 212
Margaret, 460, 464
Marguerite, 491
Marilyn, 464
Marion, 212
Maxine, 212
Mildred, 212, 320, 464
Mr., 54, 146, 150, 151
Muriel, 212
Paul, 240, 500
Stanley, 460, 464, 552
Verne, 325
Verne, 54, 65, 307
William, 460, 464
- Kerr
Andrew, 464, 465
Annalee, 371
Catherine, 465
Charlotte, 515
Ellen, 464, 465
H., 201
Helen, 465, 486
Henry, 469

- Jean, 395, 464, 465
 John, 464, 465
 Margaret, 465, 500
 Mary, 469
 Rachel, 465
 Robert, 464, 465
 Thomas, 381, 465
 William, 465
- Kerry
 Captain, 229
- Kersey
 Arthur, 465
 Benjamin, 465
 Bert, 283
 Catherine, 446
 D. Laverne, 283
 Donald, 283, 465
 Doris, 465
 Dorothea, 282
 Edward, 193, 333, 453, 465
 Elgin, 465
 Family, 333
 Freeman, 465
 George, 465
 Gladys, 465
 Hannah, 465
 Herb, 181
 Herbert, 465
 Jack, 219, 283
 Jack, Mrs., 223
 James, 394, 465
 Jane, 333, 453, 465
 Jean, 301
 John, 430, 465
 Joseph, 465
 Louise, 465
 Mary, 364, 465
 Mr., 192, 193, 194
 Ora, 465
 Philip, 282
 Robert, 465
 Ross, 465
 Sandra, 507
 Sarah, 79, 453, 465
 Susannah, 333, 393, 394, 465
 Tobias, 465
 Toby, 394, 395
 Vance, 179
 William, 429, 465
- Kerwin
 Father, 67, 431
- Kerwood, 3, 6
- Kesteloot
 Christine, 526
- Ketelaars
 Henny, 527
- Kettle Creek, 22, 26
- Kettle Point, 13, 15, 17
- Shale, 6
- Kewley
 Daniel, 484
- Keyes
 Cora, 471
- Keys
 Ross, 186
- Keyser
 Bert, 291
- Kidd
 Fred, 283
- Kilby
 Paul, 169
- Killburn
 Charles, 30
- Kilmer
 Emerson, 126
 Ida, 532, 533
- Kilworth, 22
- Kimsley
 Verne, 85
- Kincade
 Eliza, 465
 George, 465
 Gladys, 465
 Karl, 365, 465
 William, 465
- King
 Ann, 519
 Audrey, 119, 466
 Bev, 422
 Bill, 81
 Bob, 466
 Burdett, 465
 C. W., 258
 Clayton, 83, 444
 Dalton, 283
 Ivan, 465, 466
 James, 466
 John, 30, 466, 519
 Margaret, 287, 299, 465, 466
 Merton, 466
 Mrs., 116
 Myrta, 301
 Robert, 465, 466
 Robert, Mrs., 461
 Ross, 465
- Kingscourt, 7, 125
- Kingscourt Rd., 4
- Kingston, 7, 20
 Agnes, 466, 515
 Caroline, 466
 Frederika, 466
 George, 283
 Helen, 466
 Jean, 345, 388, 466
 John, 345, 466, 553
 Ken, 210
 Margaret, 466
 Mary, 466
 Mr., 193
 Peter, 466, 515
 T., 103
 Thomas, 466
 William, 466
- Kingstone
 375, 403, 414, 418, 428, 430, 467, 468, 480, 495, 512, iv
 Louis, 467
 Peter, 467, 468
 William, 467
- Koppelberger
 Charles, 519
- Koski
 Maija, 451
- Kremer
 Nancy, 166
- Kristoferson
 Adam, 288
- Kroetsch
 Edna, 89
- Kusterman
 Adrian, 332, 504
 Mary, 504
- Kustermans
 Adrian, 515
 Maria, 504
 Mary, 515
- Kyncl
 Anna, 468
 Karel, 468
- L**
- La Ferriere
 Albert, 283
- La Touche
 James, 507
 Lady, 507
 Lolo, 507
- Labbatt
 Hamilton, 154
 Louis, 154
- Lacey
 E. C., 83
- Ladell
 Alfred, 468
 J., 65
 LaVerne, 468
 M., 65
 Matilda, 397, 468
 Tillie, 397
- Lafferty
 Jackson, 505
- Lagallee
 Billy, 341
- Laird
 Alexander, 540
 Mervin, 100
 Mr., 195
 Terry, 341
- Lake
 Arkona, 3, 4
 Chicago, 3
 Erie, 3, 4, 15
 Huron, 2, 3, 5, 20
 Maumee, 3
 Michigan, 3
 Saginaw, 3
- St. Clair, 5, 16
- Warren, 3, 4, 5, 9
- Wayne, 4, 5
- Whittlesey, 3, 13
- Lake Huron Basin, 3
- Lamb
 Agnes, 407
 David, 30, 407
 Dennis, 218
 James, 30, 407
 Jim, 210
 John, 30, 259, 407, 465
 Leander, 493
 Mary, 407, 493, 541
 Miss, 106
 Thomas, 30, 259
 W. D., 259
- Lambe
 Frank, 429
- Lambert
 Ada, 408
 Claire, 469
 Clare, 188, 189
 Cornelius, 468, 469
 David, 469
 E. C., 569
 Elijah, 469
 Eliza, 440, 468, 537
 Elizabeth, 468
 Esther, 469
 Florence, 469
 George, 468
 John, 187, 468, 514
 Levi, 469
 Mr., 193, 447
 Naomi, 468
 Vane, 469
 William, 468
- Lambrech
 Doreen, 403
- Lambton, 9
- Lambton Cattlemen, 52
- Lambton County, 19, 20
- Lamont
 Margaret, 534
- Lampman
 George, 300
 Thos., 258
- Lanark County, 25
- Lancaster
 Mary, 448
- Landon
 Alexia, 342
- Lane
 H., 201
- Lang
 C. F., 259
 Jane, 364
 Wallace, 169, 178
- Lasby
 Dot, 389
- Late, 14

- Latimer 383, 470, 471
 Beulah, 371
 Hewitt, 293
- Laurance
 Minnie, 68
- Laurence
 J., 201
- Laurie
 Mrs., 285
- Laurier
 Wilfrid, 256, 376
- Lauriston
 Victor, 9, 65
- LaValley
 Mary, 465
 Paul, 464, 465
- Lawes
 Percy, 124
- Lawgis
 Catherine, 499
- Lawrence
 Amelia, 469
 Charles, 259
 Edward, 469
 Ellen, 469, 470
 Ernest, 259, 469
 Fred, 469
 George, 282
 H. P., 202, 309
 Harold, 469
 Helen, 469
 Henry, 469
 Jacob, 187, 469
 John, 469, 470
 Maria, 469
 Mary, 469
 Mr., 202
 R. J., 259
 Ralph, 469
 Roy, 282
 Sister, 293
 W. Harold, 469
 Wilbur, 469
 William, 469
- Lawrence Bros., 322
- Laws
 Agnes, 360
 Anne, 470
 Bob, 553
 Elizabeth, 360, 383, 470
 Ellen, 98, 470, 471
 Family, 98
 Helen, 360
 Jean, 304, 470, 471
 Margaret, 470
 Mr., 86
 Robert, 360, 470, 471, 506
 Ross, 283, 471
 Thomas, 359, 360, 470
 W. B., 470
 William, 359, 360,
- Lawson, 16
 Mack, 494
 Roy, 73
- Lawton
 John, 281
- Leach
 Alma, 471, 485
 Anna, 471, 523
 Catherine, 471
 Donald, 119, 283
 Elizabeth, 446, 447
 Gladys, 471
 Ida, 471
 Irene, 119
 Janet, 471
 John, 363, 471
 Lillian, 471
 Margaret, 77, 471
 Mary, 471
 Miss, 100
 Mr., 194
 Raymond, 119
 Reginald, 259
 Robert, 471
 Sarah, 471
 Thomas, 471
 Tom, 363, 471
 Verne, 119, 283
 W., 226
 William, 77, 283, 363, 471
- Leacock
 Alice, 100
 Caroline, 293
 Family, 542
 H. J., 132
 Lillian, 542
 Miss, 100
 Mr., 130
 Thomas, 201
- Lean
 Robert, 322, 493
- Learn
 Allan, 220
 Benjamin, 139
 Charles, 392
 Ellen, 472
 Frances, 108
 John, 291
 Ralph, 108, 283
- Leaver
 Fred, 207, 525
- Leclerc
 Christine, 517
- Ledger
 Harry, 102, 134
- Lee
 Alonzo, 471
 Frances, 455
 George, 471
 James, 23
 Jennie, 471
 Jessie, 471
- John, 471
 Margaret, 471, 522
 Mary, 436, 471
 Rachel, 471
 Sarah, 471
 T. D., 193
 Thaddeus, 436, 471, 472
 William, 471
- Lees
 Leonard, 259
 Sam, 243
- Lefever
 Mary, 384
- Legatt
 George, 54
- Leggate
 Alma, 104, 422, 472
 Amey, 472
 Amy, 104
 Barb, 218
 Barbara, 472
 Carman, 472
 Donna, 472
 Dorothy, 472
 George, 104, 372, 472
 Harvey, 472
 John, 472
 Kenneth, 472
 Lorne, 472
 Marguerite, 472
 Marion, 472
 Mason, 472
 Merle, 104
 Minnie, 104, 472
 Myrtle, 472
 Nellie, 472
 Robert, 472
 Ruth, 218, 472
 Shirley, 472
 William, 472
 Winnifred, 472
- Leitch
 Bill, 184
 Margaret, 460
- Leland
 Doris, 415, 479
- Leliveld
 Emmie, 375
 Mike, 375
 Paul, 375
 Steve, 375
- Lenfesty
 Mary, 455
- Lennox
 Isabella, 375
- Leonard
 Family, 143
 William, 282
- Leslie
 Walter, 477
- Lester
 Albin, 472
- Allan, 472
 Alma, 472, 513
 Alvin, 472
 Bert, 55, 326, 419, 472
 Bob, 472
 Charles, 327
 Ellen, 472
 Enid, 472
 Ernest, 472
 George, 472
 Gordon, 472
 Henry, 472
 Iona, 472
 Jack, 472
 Margaret, 286, 378, 379, 472
 Marion, 472
 Mary, 472
 Oscar, 472
 Ronald, 472
 Ruth, 472
 Sarah, 472
 Steve, 472
 Wesley, 472
 William, 472
- LeSueur
 Philip, 455
- Lett
 Howard, 444
 James, 283
- Levally
 Mary, 429
- Levesque
 Peter, 218
- Levi
 Frances, 271, 491
 Jack, 491
 Karen, 491
- Levie
 Fran, 94
- Levitt
 Bernice, 212, 472, 473
 Bros., 60
 Clarence, 460, 472
 Doug, 212
 Family, 60
 G., 197
 George, 460, 472
 Gord, 212
 Greta, 472, 473
 H., Mrs., 212
 Harold, 212, 472, 473
 Herb, 473
 Herbert, 460, 472, 473
 Joyce, 472, 473
 Lawrence, 212, 334, 472, 473
 Lily, 212, 472, 473
 Mrs., 334, 353
 Tena, 212
- Thomas, 84
- Lewis
 A. H., 259
 Bridget, 90, 502
 C. S., 116
 Edward, 394
 Etta, 106, 108, 121, 124, 546
 Family, 24
 Fredrick, 484
 Lulu, 568
 Mary, 90, 502
 Paul, 394
 Richard, 30, 90, 502
 Viola, 484
- Leyi
 Alfred, 259
- Leyten
 Jamie, 525
- Lezar
 Mr., 137
- Liddy
 Esther, 462
 Family, 25, 36
 John, 23, 30, 483
 Rebecca, 506
 Susanna, 483
- Lightfoot
 David, 293
- Lindbergh
 Charles, 320
- Lindsay
 Dr., 379, 473
 George, 473
 N. J., 336, 451
 Neville, 473
 Sophia, 473
 W. B., 336
- Linklater
 Janette, 520
- Linnel
 Hannah, 393
- Linnell
 Hannah, 393
- Lister
 Mr., 400
- Little
 Joe, 31, 78, 83, 92, 102
 Joseph, 68, 78, 79, 95, 126, 192, 228, 301, 429, 453, 455, 466, 479
- Livingston
 Janet, 129
 Margaret, 129, 380
- Livingstone
 John, 387
- Livinstone
 John, 174
- Lloyd
 Arthur, 282
 Mary, 463

- Lobo Twp., 25
Lochead
 Art, 293
 Mr., 147
Lockridge
 John, 283
Logan
 Allan, 473
 Ambrose, 473
 Carol, 473
 David, 473
 Don, 212
 Donald, 473
 Edith, 212
 Elizabeth, 390, 425
 Family, 43
 Floyd, 473
 Freeda, 473
 George, 522
 Hazel, 473
 John, 139
 Loretta, 108, 440
 Louisa, 112
 Mary, 473
 Melford, 473
 Meryl, 260
 Mildred, 212
 Milt, 212
 Minnie, 473
 Mr., 180, 186
 Olive, 473
 Rebecca, 447
London, 3, 4, 11, 22, 27
London District, 20
London Rd., 2
Long
 Doug, 163
 Eliza, 543
 Ellen, 455, 456, 473,
 474
 John, 473, 474
 Nelson, 30
 Richard, 543
 Samuel, 473
 Widow, 30
Longfield
 Harley, 518
Longwoods Road, 16
Lotz
 Henry, 89, 90
Loucks
 Kate, 509
Lougheed
 Belle, 212
 George, 149, 212
 Ralph, 149
Louks
 Mr., 204
Love
 A., 367
 Annie, 412
Loveday
 C. H., 259
Lovell
 Elsie, 266
 John, 46
 Mr., 203
Lowery
 Jno., 195
Lowrie
 Barbara, 474
 Doris, 474
 G. Wallace, 474
 Gary, 474
 Wallace, 474
Lowry
 Isabella, 103, 474
 John, 474
 Mary, 494
 Mr., 474
Lucas
 A. Burton, 474
 Absalom, 474
 Absolam, 461
 Andrew, 363, 429
 Bert, 259
 Burt, 283
 Cliff, 33, 341, 444,
 467
 Clifford, 314, 444,
 474
 Eileen, 444
 Elizabeth, 429
 Evelyn, 492
 Geo., 292
 George, 30, 36, 131
 Henry, 447, 474, 531
 Jane, 447
 John, 77
 Lorne, 259
 Mary, 471
 Melvin, 474
 Robert, 292
 Roy, 474
 Sanford, 184
 Saunders, 363
 William, 454
 Wm., 292
Luckham
 Amy, 475
 Ann, 475
 Barbara, 136, 474
 C. F., 259
 Clarence, 475
 Dorothy, 84
 Edith, 475
 Elizabeth, 125, 475
 Ella, 475
 Family, 24, 25, 106,
 108, 112
 Frieda, 537
 Friend, 476
 James, 475
 Jane, 102, 475, 476
 Jennie, 475
 John, 475
 L., 367
Lucinda, 475, 482
Margaret, 475, 476
Mary, 436, 475, 476,
 522
Nicholas, 475, 476
Peter, 476
Ross, 223, 293, 476
Sarah, 475, 476
Sergeant, 37
Sidney, 475
Stanley, 475
Susan, 475, 476, 482
Thomas, 31, 327,
 475, 476, 522
Thomas, Mrs., 327
William, 91, 123,
 125, 273, 474,
 475, 476, 505
William, Mrs., 273
Luckins
 Charles, 433
Lumby
 Charles, 286
Lumley
 Annie, 514
 Family, 450
Lundy, 9
 Susannah, 447
Lunn
 Dennis, 246
Lupton
 Robert, 199, 569
Lusk
 Edna, 268
 Jack, 283
Lyon
 Sarah, 391
Lyons
 Earl, 330
 Ernest, 545
- M**
- Maas
 Henry, 207
Macalpin
 Andrew, 476
 Elizabeth, 476
 Ellen, 476
 Jane, 476
 John, 476
 Judson, 476
 Lena, 476
 Robert, 476
 William, 476
MacDermid
 Don, 163
 Ray, 163
MacDonald
 Alexander, 139
 Dan, 317
 Freda, 343, 345
 Graham, 343, 345
 Mary, 498
 R., Mrs., 132
 Sarah, 478
Macdonald
 W. P., 43
MacDonald
 W. P., 298, 301, 302
MacDougall
 Archie, Mrs., 296
MacDougall Bros., 147
MacFarlan
 Janet, 380
MacFarland
 Mary, 522
MacFarlane
 Christina, 380
MacGregor
 Melvin, 283
MacIntosh
 Reg, 435
Mackay
 Robert, 158
MacKenzie
 Alexander, 477
 Alice, 477
 Anabel, 477
 Bill, 326
 Brad, 476
 Bradley, 476
 Cameron, 218
 Catherine, 477
 Don, 287, 331, 476,
 539
 Donald, 476, 477
 Donalda, 477
 Elizabeth, 477
 George, 367
 Janet, 477
 Jo, 326, 477
 Katherine, 477
 Krista, 476
 L., 238
 Lisa, 476
 Margaret, 477
 Mary, 477
 Rev., 158
 Sara, 479
 Sarah, 464, 495
 Vicki, 476, iv
 William, 213, 227,
 228, 477
MacKesy
 Ruth, 381
Mackey
 Elizabeth, 491
 John, 491
Macklin
 Bell, 558
 Charlotte, 412, 425
 Ella, 558
 Francis, 510
 Frank, 510
 James, 510
Mackridge
 James, 30
MacLachlan
 Anna, 112
 Bob, 105
 Family, 315
 Mac, 180
 Rob, 293
 Steve, 210
MacNally
 Wm., 259
Macpherson
 Annie, 243, 247, 460
MacQuillan
 Mary, 539
Macready
 Edward, 428
Madacsi
 Marilyn, 303
Madden
 Mary, 499
Maddock
 Helen, iv
Madquick
 Caroline, 421
Magwood
 Jane, 396
 Robert, 31
 William, 30
Maher
 Family, 89
 Frank, 418
 Gerald, 418
 Geraldine, 417
 Kathy, 418
 Ray, 105
Maidman
 Family, 25, 36
Maidment
 Arthur, 477
 Charles, 461
 Family, 25
 Gertrude, 477
 Harry, 31
 Henry, 477
 James, 477
 Janet, 477
 Jennette, 477
 John, 477
 Lillie, 477
 Margaret, 477
 Robert, 477
 Selena, 477
 Walter, 477
 William, 477
Main
 Beth, 489
 Brian, 477
 Bruce, 282
 Carol, 329
 Davey, 568
 Florence, 42, 65, 81,
 109, 298, 362,
 415, 477, 478,
 489, 524

- Jack, 340
 John, 220, 477, 478, 489
 John, Mrs., 81
 Margaret, 477
 Philip, 328, 331, 489
 Phillip, 477, 478
 Shirley, 328
 Steven, 478
 Susan, 328, 477, 478
- Maitland**
 Dorothy, 476, 539
 Mr., 20
 Rob, 389
- Majury**
 Johnny, 127
- Mallette**
 Chuck, 288
- Malley**
 Cornelius, 419
 Mary, 419
- Mallin**
 W., 158
- Mallon**
 Catherine, 379
- Malone**
 Thomas, 440
- Maloney**
 James, 193
- Malott**
 Madeline, 447
- Malton**
 George, 523
 Israel, 31, 125, 523
 Mary, 523
 Miranda, 523
 Robert, 523
 Sarah, 523
 William, 523
- Manders**
 Antonius, 198
 Clare, 198
 Gertrude, 488
 Harold, 283
 Home, 552
 Keith, 198
 Mr., 198
 Murray, 185
 Richard, 105
 Rob, 105
 Tony, 388, 443
 William, 457
- Mann**
 F. A., 162
 Melinda, 476
- Mannely**
 James, 158
- Manning**
 C., 259
 Mary, 459
 Miss, 389
 Sheila, 297
 Wm., 259
- Mansfield**
 Catherine, 478
 Chris, 328
 Doug, 283
 Janet, 478
 Jean, 381, 478
 John, 328
 Ken, 283
 Larry, 168
 Lloyd, 297
 Mary, 84, 329, 478
 Merle, 331
 Mervin, 331
 Mr., 195
 Norm, 478
 Norman, 326, 478
 Ron, 116, 117, 329
 Ronald, 478
 Scott, 329
 Shirley, 328
 Walter, 478
- Mariran**
 Lori, 449
- Marriott**
 George, 370
 Jack, 529
 John, 370
 Patricia, 169, 529
 Wilf, 225, 316
- Marrison**
 Arthur, 390, 478
 Betty, 478
 Emma, 478
 Fred, 478
 Frederick, 478
 Harry, 478
 Ivy, 385, 478
 Jane, 478
 Joan, 478
 Louise, 478
 Margaret, 478
 Preston, 478
 Russel, 478
 Russell, 478
- Marsh**
 Don, 73, 90
 Family, 526
 George, 73
 Herb, 73
 Herbert, 320
 Steve, 73
 Thomas, 430
- Marshall**
 Eva, 542
 Isabella, 103, 474
 John, 202
 Martha, 474
 Mary, 333
 Mr., 234, 238
 Mrs., 371
 R., 327
 R., Mrs., 327
 Sheila, 356, 370, 371
- Susan, 41, 437
 Thomas, 31, 466
 Warren, 283
 William, 30, 474
- Marshall farm**, 62
- Marsh's Fruit Farms**, 60
- Martelle**
 Charlotta, 417
 George, 417
 June, 417
 Laura, 536
- Martin**
 Abigail, 411
 Adeline, 478
 Bea, 185
 Betsy, 478
 Duke, 479
 Emma, 519
 Evelyn, 488
 Foster, 192
 George, 488
 Henry, 478
 James, 326
 John, 478
 Leo, 478, 479
 Leonard, 185
 Margaret, 478
 Mary, 479
 Ray, 322, 493
 Sara, 479
 Wallace, 322, 478, 493
 William, 478, 479
- Marwick**
 Lettie, 394
 William, 72, 394
- Mason**
 Anne, 391
 Eunice, 389, 416
 Henry, 444
 Mary, 391
 W. A., 317
- Massecar Bros.**, 320
- Massecotte**
 Helen, 390
- Massender**
 Jane, 542
 Janette, 479, 542
 William, 479, 542
- Massey**
 John, 30
- Mathers**
 Helen, 491
 Mr., 222
- Mathews**
 A. J., 492
 Alonzo, 479
 Edith, 479
 Family, 36
 Florence, 479
 G., 259
 George, 479
 Glen, 479
 Hattie, 479
- Noreen, 108, 301
 Parmenas, 479
 Pearl, 479
 Rachel, 416, 479, 561
 Rebekah, 561
 Richard, 479
 Robert, 479
 Vaughn, 305, 312, 479
 Violet, 479
- Matthews**
 Emily, 382
 Evelyn, 496
 George, 54, 534
 Helen, 355
 Ken, 424
 Laura, 418
 Parmenas, Mrs., 561
 Parmenus, 31
- Maunsell**
 Lt. Colonel, 231
- Maw**
 Bessie, 365
 Elizabeth, 485
 Lloyd, 108, 301
 Stanley, 491
- Maxfield**
 Charles, 479
 David, 369
 Eliza, 479, 480
 Ella, 480
 Fred, 369, 480
 Frederick, 439, 479, 480
 George, 479, 480
 James, 369
 Kathy, 369
 Laurie, 369
 Mary, 479, 480
 Mr., 150, 151
 Nicki, iv
 Rhoda, 479, 480
 Thomas, 479
 William, 369, 479, 480, 514
- Maxwell**
 D. A., 318
 Dave, 46, 183, 316, 317, 480
 David, 316, 480, 492
 Hugh, 30
 Janet, 488
 Mr., 205
 Mrs., 519
 Robert, 31
- May**
 Charles, 154
 Edna, 378
 Family, 222
 John, 177
 Mr., 147
 Shirley, 472
- Maybury**
 William, 282
- Mayer**
 E., 254
- Mayer**
 E., 259
- Mayhood**
 George, 523
 Martha, 519
- Maylor**
 James, 461
 Mr., 146, 147
- McAdam**
 Andrew, 480
 Beatrice, 468, 480, 481, 512
 Hattie, 480
 Jessie, 71
 John, 480
 Lambert, 480, 481, 500
 Manhatten, 480
 Nina, 480, 481
 R., 282
- McAlpin**
 Janet, 514
 William, 27, 28
- McAlpine**
 Andrew, 480, 481, 499
 Arthur, 481, 499
 Carol, 288, 499
 Daniel, 480, 499
 Darryl, 499
 Edith, 301, 302
 Family, 333
 George, 499
 Helena, 481, 499
 James, 481, 499
 John, 480
 June, 499
 Mary, 480
 Susan, 480, 481, 499
 William, 30, 32, 480, 481, 499
- McAusland**
 Mrs., 532
 Will, 221
 Wm., 259
- McAvoy**
 John, 31
- McBain**
 James, 465
- McBeth**
 Laurie, iv
- McBride**
 Robert, 102
- McBurney**
 Margaret, 240
- McCabe**
 Agnes, 301
 Don, 370
 Family, 175
 Ruth, 538

- McCahill
 Janis, 480, 498, 499
 Neil, 149
 McCallaghan
 John, 23
 Wm., 23
 McCallum
 Amy, 407
 Burton, 407
 Clifford, 407
 D., 74
 Daniel, 68, 407
 Ethel, 214
 Mildred, 407
 Peter, 211, 213, 214
 Russell, 407
 Skip, 181
 Walter, 407
 William, 214
 McCallum & Oakes, 139
 McCann
 Brad, 210
 Daniel, 30
 Don, 294
 Donald, 170
 Marilyn, 170
 McCarter
 Jimmy, 184
 McCarthy
 Bob, 303
 Charlie, 356
 McCartney
 James, 79, 465
 Joe, 184
 McCauley
 James, 30
 McCauslin
 Wray, 119
 McCaw
 Donald, 282
 Jack, 184, 317
 Karen, 418
 Lionel, 187
 McCharles
 May, 218
 McChesney
 Albena, 481
 Alexander, 31, 481, 492
 Alfred, 481
 Ann, 481
 Anna, 482
 Anne, 481, 492
 Beatrice, 481, 482
 Clara, 481
 Don, 283
 Eliza, 481, 482, 514
 Ernest, 481, 482
 Grace, 481, 482
 Hanlon, 481, 482
 Herbert, 481
 James, 481, 482
 Joseph, 481, 482, 514
 Leslie, 482
 Lorean, 122
 Lorena, 249, 262, 409, 481, 517, 523
 Mary, 383, 481, 482, 516
 Maude, 495
 Miles, 482
 Myrtle, 414
 Roy, 482
 Verna, 482
 Vernice, 482
 Wilfrid, 384
 William, 481
 McClung
 Bob, 166, 180
 Bros., 179
 J., 259
 Mr., 205
 Nellie, 203
 S. L., 259
 Samuel, 381
 McClure
 Mary, 404
 McColl
 James, 73
 Sam, 417
 McConkey
 Gwen, 183
 Jack, 177, 183
 Mr., 183
 McConnell
 Mr., 360
 McCordic
 Agnes, 345
 Bob, 387
 Dr., 147
 Francis, 345, 388
 Frank, Mrs., 345
 Robert, 345
 McCormack
 Mr., 194
 McCormick
 Alex, 279, 282
 Andrew, 524
 Barbara, 483
 Bros., 367
 C., 259
 Carrie, 482
 Cecil, 483
 Cyrus, 39
 Don, 483, 490, 524, 547
 Donald, 302, 307
 Donna, 418
 Doris, 94, 279, 483, 524
 Edith, 251
 Edythe, 483
 Elizabeth, 482, 494
 Family, 239
 George, 52, 104, 186, 482
 Gillian, 467
 Jack, 483
 James, 482
 Jane, 483
 Jean, 251, 483
 Jennie, 483
 Joe, 51, 326, 524
 John, 128, 129, 482, 483, 533
 Joseph, 128, 482, 483, 494, 512
 Ken, 170
 Laurie, 164, 165, 326
 Lillian, 483
 Lou, 483
 Louisa, 483
 Mabel, 104, 482
 Mary, 482, 483
 Mel, 259
 Mr., 148, 149, 158, 194, 308, 317
 Neff, 186
 Pat, 114
 Patty, 483
 Pearl, 104, 482
 R. J., 482
 Richard, 128, 482, 512
 Robert, 128, 211, 213, 214, 457, 482, 512, 513
 Ruby, 104, 482
 Russ, 259, 483
 Samuel, 31, 482
 Sarah, 482, 483
 Susan, 483
 Theresa, 524
 Thomas, 483
 Tim, 524
 Tom, 483
 William, 30, 482
 McCrae
 Marion, 240
 McCurchee
 Catherine, 531
 McCurdy
 John, 460
 McCutcheon
 Hugh, 469
 McDaniel
 Owen, 30
 McDermott
 Willa, 371
 McDiarmaid
 Helen, 422, 489
 McDonald
 Annie, 387
 D. A., 88
 Genevra, 532
 J., 170
 John, 30, 101, 158, 516
 S. H., 336
 Sarah, 545
 W. P., 196
 McDonnell
 Andrew, 91
 Annie, 91
 Timothy, 91
 McDougall
 John, 101
 Mr., 147
 McDougall Bros., 148
 McDougall-Maude
 M., 32, 33
 McEachern
 D. Ross, 282
 McElmurray
 James, 31
 Samuel, 31
 William, 31
 Wm., 192
 McElroy
 John, 196
 McElroy
 James, 499
 Jane, 380
 John, 86, 196, 378
 Margaret, 301, 499
 Mary, 499
 Matilda, 378
 McEwen
 Bruce, 114
 Charlie, 170
 Don, 490
 Doris, 301
 Family, 237
 Grace, 484
 Helen, 302, 490
 Mr., 234
 Mrs., 179
 Murray, 490
 Randy, 210, 218, 331
 Skin, 179
 McFarland
 Mr., 195
 McFarlane
 Boyd, 150
 George, 151
 H., 437
 Margaret, 437
 McGarity
 Pte., 259
 McGarvin
 Kathleen, 443
 McGee
 Bob, 427
 Penny, 427
 McGibbon
 Alex, 319
 Donald, 139
 George, 445
 Peter, 106
 McGill
 Esther, 461
 Helen, 119
 Jean, 119, 282
 Pat, 114
 McGillicuddy
 Adelia, 483
 Bob, 301
 Catherine, 483
 Charles, 483
 Dr., 47, 322
 Eusebius, 30, 211, 483
 Family, 134
 Jack, 186, 269, 282, 301
 James, 483
 John, 483
 Jordan, 483
 Margaret, 483
 Mary, 457, 483
 Mr., 194
 Robert, 483
 Sarah, 483
 Walter, 483
 William, 483
 McGillivray Twp, 12
 McGlashan
 L., 74
 McGreggor
 Archibald, 30
 McGregor
 Alexander, 87
 Alice, 304, 506
 Archibald, 130, 483, 484
 Archie, 506
 Catherine, 505
 Clare, 151, 212, 484
 Clarence, 152, 317, 484, 541
 Donald, 151
 Ed, 484
 Eliza, 484
 Lew, 42, 53, 55, 56, 65, 243, 248, 279, 341, 407, 435, 448, 491, 541, 544, iv
 Lewis, 65, 143, 144, 305, 347, 483, 484, iv
 Lucinda, 484
 Mary, 483, 484
 R. E., 318
 Robert, 152, 483, 484, 541
 Thomas, 30, 194, 484
 Viola, 151, 212
 McGregor Bookkeeping, 143
 McHenry
 Widow, 30
 McIlveen
 Family, 364
 McIlmurray
 James, 23
 John, 139

- William, 23
 McLlroy
 Jane, 380
 McIntee
 Dorthy, 385
 McIntire
 Eliza, 400
 McIntosh
 Clare, 283
 Eleanor, 265
 Fred, 58, 218, 220
 Frederick, 448
 George, 288, 350, 448
 Ina, 448
 James, 448
 Leslie, 348
 Linda, 448
 Mac, 184, 282
 Mary, 485
 Mr., 205
 Reta, 58
 Roy, 283
 McIntyre
 Ann, 366
 Archie, 211
 Donald, 30
 Dougald, 414
 Eric, 501
 Floyd, 288
 Mary, 414
 Sarah, 414
 McKay
 Alberta, 484
 Amy, 485
 Anne, 352
 Blake, 484
 Bruce, 484
 Clara, 484
 Daniel, 31
 David, 485
 Dolly, 345, 346
 Dora, 484
 Doug, 484
 Earl, 278, 279, 283, 399, 484, iv
 Elizabeth, 484, 485
 Ella, 108, 298
 Emma, 484
 Ernest, 484
 Ernie, 441
 Eunice, 399
 Florence, 266
 Grace, 484
 Grant, 484
 Harold, 301, 485
 Harold, Mrs., 485
 Harry, 484, 491
 Hilda, 484
 Hugh, 31
 Isabel, 108, 484
 Ivan, 484
 Jacob, 31
 John, 484, 485, 523
 Les, 42, 54, 331, 441
 Leslie, 120, 484
 Mabel, 484
 Mr., 43, 196
 Murtena, 484
 Silas, 138
 Sue, 384, 469, 474, 514, iv
 Thelma, 301
 Wesley, 485, 545
 William, 484, 485, 562
 McKeen
 Annie, 497
 McKellar
 Aileen, 301
 Bill, 145
 Dan, 152
 Don, 288
 Jack, 145
 Robert, 145
 Scott, 543
 McKenna
 Edward, 30
 Family, 36
 John, 30, 193
 Mr., 192
 McKenzie
 Alexander, 88, 215, 455
 Annabel, 104, 304
 Beth, 215
 Cameron, 364, 521, 533
 Donald, 364
 Donna, 104
 Family, 240, 361
 George, 485
 Grace, 304, 485
 Helen, 103, 215
 Hugh, 213, 214, 215
 Janet, 485
 Jessie, 304, 485
 John, 470
 Kate, 104
 Leslie, 437
 Margaret, 103, 215, 485, 487, 522
 Mary, 104, 485
 Mr., 158, 311, 522
 Mrs., 215
 Norman, 259, 485
 Philip, 485
 Robert, 70, 398, 485, 489, 522
 Sarah, 398, 485
 Stewart, 452
 Vera, 380, 533
 W. J., 259
 William, 31, 86, 120, 364, 410, 470, 485
 McKeon
 Lena, 391
 McKeown
 Elizabeth, 381
 McKercher
 Alma, 471, 485, 564
 Ann, 485
 Art, 182, 259
 Barbara, 485
 Don, 182, 188, 293
 Donald, 485
 Ernest, 282
 Mr., 204
 McKinlay
 Ed, 183, 184
 Ernie, 183
 Ilene, 301
 Margaret, 301
 Murray, 183
 Robert, 422
 Ron, 183
 McKinley
 Eileen, 521
 McKinney
 Annie, 104
 Louise, 203
 McKinnon
 Mary, 270
 W. C., 259
 McKone
 Jack, 223, 293
 McLachlan
 Archie, 272
 Donald, 396
 Jean, 455
 Nancy, 497
 McLachlin
 Nichol, 259
 McLaren
 Alec, 79, 262
 Alex, 166, 178, 260, 276, 277, 283, 357, 371, 383, 485, 486, iv
 Hannah, 486
 James, 166, 485
 McLaren
 Jean, 266
 McLaren
 Mary, 480
 Mr., 202
 Mrs., 166
 Peter, 166
 W. F., 202
 W. P., 330, 486
 Walker, 485
 William, 166, 383, 485
 McLaughlin
 Emma, 460
 S., 201
 McLay
 John, 158
 McLean
 Alex, 283
 Allan, 145
 Alma, 33, 444
 Andrew, 486
 Annie, 270, 486
 Benjamin, 486
 Brenda, 270, 341
 Donald, 478
 George, 486
 Hugh, 139
 Iva, 486
 Jim, 512
 John, 88, 201
 Joseph, 145
 Lela, 215
 Linda, 512
 Loftus, 486
 Margaret, 266, 471, 478, 486
 Martha, 486
 Mary, 437, 486, 506
 Minnie, 486
 Mr., 201
 Pat, 379, 453, 464, 466, 468, 471, 522
 Patricia, 397, 398, 437, 439, 486, 514, 515
 Pearl, 518, 519
 Rachel, 471, 486
 Roy, 105
 William, 30, 270, 341, 465, 471, 486
 William, Mrs., 341
 McLeay
 Christine, 397
 Donald, 486, 487, 506
 Dr., 487
 Ellen, 487
 Florence, 487
 Franklin, 487
 Janet, 487
 John, 30, 322, 487, 505, 506
 M., 194
 Margaret, 304, 487
 Marilyn, 487
 Martha, 483
 Mary, 408, 486
 Mr., 88, 202, 319
 Murdo, 103, 384, 474, 486, 487
 Pearl, 104
 Philip, 487
 R., 202
 R. C., 317, 566
 Robert, 486, 487
 Squire, 406
 Tina, 487
 Tom, 58
 Will, 487
 William, 86, 322, 487
 Wm., 194
 McLeich
 Isabel, 491
 McLeish
 Miss, 106, 107, 121
 Murray, 425
 McLellan
 Archie, 302
 Donald, 465
 James, 74, 380
 McLeod
 Bruce, 185
 Norman, 151
 McMahan
 Thomas, 455
 McMahan
 John, 30
 Thomas, 30
 McManus
 Celestine, 89, 187
 Family, 89
 Leo, 283
 Patrick, 30
 Stella, 89, 181, 435
 McMillan
 Bud, 269
 Family, 133
 John, 31
 Mr., 138
 Mrs., 133
 Ruby, 108, 440
 Wm., 31
 McMillan Store, 134
 McMillan's Store, 135
 McMurphy
 Len, 449
 McMurray
 James, 394
 McNab
 William, 227
 McNabb
 Duncan, 522
 McNally
 William, 124
 Mcnanainy
 Ed'wd, 23
 McNaughton
 Betty, 397
 Cecil, 259, 533
 Elizabeth, 435
 Garfield, 188, 492
 Herman, 500
 Jack, 188
 James, 30, 435
 John, 435
 Mabel, 533, ii
 Mable, 564
 Mary, 435
 Peter, 435
 Robert, 285, 487
 Ruby, 301
 McNee
 Annie, 541, 544

- McNeil
 Alton, 100
 Elaine, 105
 Ella, 100
 Lois, 105
 McNeil's Mill, 56
 McCord
 Cecil, 484
 McPhail
 Mary, 544
 McPhedran
 Minnie, 499
 McPhee
 Elizabeth, 503
 Sarah, 503
 McPherson
 Alicia, 489
 Ann, 488
 Annie, 488
 Barb, 489
 Barbara, 489
 Brien, 489
 Charles, 383, 488
 Charlie, 488
 Gertrude, 488
 Gilles, 437
 Gillis, 488
 Gloria, 489
 Helen, 489
 Jack, 91, 120
 Janet, 301, 488
 Jean, 199, 297, 489
 Jessie, 488
 John, 31, 488
 Joseph, 31, 488
 Keith, 57, 488
 Kyle, 489
 LaVerne, 120, 488, 489
 Lynne, 437
 Marvin, 488
 Miller, 147
 Rachel, 465
 Robert, 374
 Roberta, 488
 Roger, 488, 489
 Thomas, 488
 Vaughan, 324, 488
 William, 31, 488
 Winifred, 488
 McPherson farm, 58
 McQuiggan
 Dorothy, 413
 Irene, 414
 McRae
 Donald, 282, 489
 Doris, 301
 Mr., 235
 McRorie
 Agnes, 298, 340
 Allen, 340
 Allie, 524
 Alma, 298, 299, 478
 Ann, 537
 Bill, 298, 301, 302, 340, 489
 Carolyn, 298
 Daniel, 489
 Florence, 42, 65, 109, 298, 302, 477, 478, 489
 Helen, 422, 489
 Ida, 471
 Isabella, 422
 Janet, 489
 Janetta, 422
 Margaret, 340
 Mr., 120
 Peter, 422
 Wilbur, 489
 William, 63, 65, 80, 422, 489
 Wm., 198
 McRury
 Sarah, 465
 McTaggart
 Dennis, 490
 Dorothy, 489, 490
 George, 489, 490
 Gregory, 490
 Lawrence, 490
 Mac, 184, 490
 Mark, 489, 490
 Peter, 489
 Violetta, 489
 McTavish
 Todd, 188
 McTay
 Mr., 193
 McTeley
 H. I., 259
 McVicar
 Annie, 282
 McWaters
 James, 179
 John, 319
 McWatt
 D. F., 210
 McWatts
 N. F., 362
 Meadows
 Andrew, 141, 490
 Howard, 490, 528
 Janet, 490
 Jean, 141
 Jo, 141
 Joan, 490
 John, 490
 Joyce, 490, 507
 June, 490
 Merle, 141
 Nell, 141
 Sarah, 141, 490
 Selena, 141
 Mellon
 Don, 226
 Donald, 198
 Mellor
 Florence, 76
 Mellore
 Family, 106
 Meloday
 Martin, 30
 Patrick, 30
 Melon
 Mr., 102
 Melus
 Mary, 459
 Menerey
 James, 31
 Robert, 30
 Menery
 Albert, 192
 Menzie
 Jimmy, 183
 Menzies
 J., 259
 Mercer
 Lyall, 283
 Meredith
 Mr., 322
 Merkus
 Sandra, 543
 Merritt
 Ann, 484
 Louise, 505
 Robert, 30
 Merry
 James, 201
 Mr., 201, 202
 Metcalfe
 Hazel, 214
 Shirley, 116
 Metcalfe Twp., 24, 26
 Meyers
 Thos., 259
 Mezenburg
 Betsy, 505
 Miall
 A., 9
 Michie
 Frank, 283, 345
 Michielsen
 Julia, 61, 432, 434
 Michigan, 3
 Michigan State
 University, 9
 Michlowski
 Joan, 393, 536
 Stan, 393
 Middlesex County, 2, 20
 Migchels
 Jason, 293
 Millan
 John, 30
 Thomas, 30
 Millar
 L. J., 282
 Ray, 385
 W. P., 121, 122
 Millen
 Charles, 31
 Gilbert, 30
 Harriett, 370
 Joseph, 31
 William, 31
 Miller
 Betsy, 435
 Bill, 182, 188
 C. C., 267
 George, 530
 Harry, 187, 266, 293
 James, 30, 464
 Joseph, 435
 Loftas, 177
 Margaret, 460, 464
 Mr., 161
 Millier
 Brenda, 329
 Charles, 491
 Jim, 217, 490, 491
 John, 329
 Lucy, 491
 Pat, 329
 Millman
 Marilyn, 136
 Mr., 169
 Mills
 Joseph, 147
 Michael, 90
 Milne
 John, 149
 Milner
 Carolyn, 495
 Keith, 210
 Lois, 439, iv
 Shelly, 434, 530
 Miltenburg
 Maria, 374
 Milton
 Donna, 289
 Mindiski
 Madam, 16
 Mr., 17
 Mrs., 17
 Miner
 Brenda, 52, 81, 332, 374
 Bruce, 52, 332, 368, 373, 374, 436, 491
 Bruce, Mrs., 81
 Dale, 374, 436
 Jack, 299
 James, 436, 491
 Lee, 52, 374, 436
 Lottie, 491
 Maxine, 59, 63, 65, 124, 125, 136, 300, 303, 329, 333, 338, 352, 353, 354, 355, 436, 491
 Murray, 491
 Pam, 81
 Pamela, 374, 436
 Ralph, 52, 436, 491
 Russell, 491
 Scott, 374, 436
 Minery
 Mr., 192
 Minhinnick
 Jeanne, 240
 Minielly
 Adelbert, 491
 Aileen, 301
 Al, 169
 Albert, 186
 Alma, 423
 Arnold, 301, 393
 Barbara, 491
 Betty, 169
 Caroline, 484, 491
 Catherine, 364
 Charles, 484
 Clare, 538
 Clayton, 393
 Donald, 301
 Doris, 274, 301
 Eldon, 271, 331, 424, 491, 492
 Eliza, 387, 491
 Elizabeth, 491
 Elmer, 283
 Eric, 416
 Fran, 94, 538
 Frances, 271, 491
 Frank, 538
 Gladys, 389, 491
 Gordon, 282
 Helen, 186
 Ian, 416
 Ivan, 538
 Jean, 537
 Mabel, 484, 491
 Margaret, 301
 Marguerite, 212, 491, 492
 Marilyn, 114
 Maurice, 491
 Mr., 199, 268
 Rena, 301, 390
 Ross, 302
 Royce, 416
 Sara, 466
 Sarah, 78
 Stacey, 416
 Stephen, 416
 Steve, 210
 Velma, 271
 Warner, 212, 491, 492
 William, 403, 491, 492
 Minna
 Mabel, 500

- Minor
Mahetabel, 411
Truman, 192
- Minten
Brenda, 377
Cindy, 423
Martin, 89
Sandy, 423
- Mississippi River, 3
- Mitchel
Angus, 322
- Mitchell
Angus, 46
Bob, 181
James, 446
Jean, 119
John, 78, 454
Lee, 282
Mary, 461, 474, 480
Percy, 259
Rick, 175
Robert, 78
Thomas, 319
Viola, 446
William, 30
Wm., 259
- Mitton
Percy, 282
- Mockridge
Dr., 132
M., 462
Rev., 70
- Moffat
Elmer, 181
- Moffatt
Becky, 297
Clare, 52, 447
Elizabeth, 500
Frank, 114, 115, 343, 371
Gordon, 184
Hiram, 83, 166, 182, 223, 293, 316
Jim, 363
Keith, 166, 172, 182, 218, 335
Ken, 302
Kendra, 461
Lizzie, 240
Lloyd, 52
Lyle, 52, 386
Marian, 335
Olive, 77
Pearl, 446
Sam, 195
Steve, 461
Susan, 293, 335
- Moffit
Andrew, 471
Donald, 119
Edith, 525
James, 471
Letitia, 381
- Mohawk
River Valley, 4
- Moloy
Gladys, 268, 270
- Monaghan
Michael, 30
Patrick, 30, 332
- Monkbreton, 65
- Monkhouse
William, 76, 101
- Monroe
George, Mrs., 460
- Monteith
Margaret, 377
Mr., 198
- Montevideo, 8
- Montreal, 7
- Moodie
Susanna, 507
- Moody
W. Douglas, 282
- Moon
Harley, 283, 393
James, 283
Mildred, 394
William, 195
- Moons
Mildred, 94
- Moore
Anne, 481, 492
Annie, 441
Elizabeth, 425, 492
Ellen, 541
Emma, 380
Family, 25, 36
Geo., 259
J. J., 406
Jack, 461
James, 492
John, 31, 116, 501
Mabel, 399
Mark, 309
Martha, 367
Mary, 295, 492, 536
Miss, 120
Moses, 31
Nancy, 492
Richard, 282, 381, 492
Samuel, 36
Stephen, 493
Wildridge, 30, 492
Wooldridge, 492
- Moorehead
J., 30
- Moorhouse
Anson, 81
- Moraviantown, 20
- Morenz
Howie, 351
- Morgan
Agnes, 301
Andrew, 492
Bobbie, 100
- Burton, 492
- Clayton, 177, 182, 492
- Doris, 492
- Eileen, 223
- Eleanor, 274, 302
- Eliza, 492
- Frank, 535
- Fred, 69, 386
- Frederick, 492
- Helen, 100, 274
- Ida, 492
- Irene, 386, 492
- Ivan, 73, 180, 181
- Ivan, Mrs., 73
- James, 492
- Jane, 492, 493
- Jean, 100, 301
- Joan, 535
- John, 492
- Julie, 505
- Ken, 181
- Kenneth, 282, 492
- LaVerne, 69, 492
- Martha, 69, 386, 492
- Nina, 480, 481
- Robert, 31, 195, 492
- Sarah, 492
- Thomas, 448
- William, 448
- Williard, 492
- Morley
William, 84
- Morningstar
Alvirus, 492
Anne, 223
Charlotte, 322
Clinton, 492
Elbert, 75, 321, 322, 492, 493
Leah, 91, 322
Lottie, 91
Mr., 322
Ray, 178, 181, 182, 189, 223, 306, 317, 318, 493
Raymond, 482
Samuel, 492
Stan, 145
- Morris
A. E., 296
Alma, 493
Ann, 493
Bernice, 384
Doris, 94, 302, 493
Emma, 493
George, 197, 198, 493
George, Mrs., 292
Hilda, 493
James, 464
Joseph, 530
Pat, 377
Ray, 493
- Richard, 493
- Robert, 493
- Sarah, 533
- Stephen, 49, 171, 250, 262, 493
- Steve, 129, 199, 307
- Thomas, 493
- Trudy, 493
- Vaughn, 127, 467
- Vickie, 425
- W. Penri, 282
- Walter, 533
- Wayne, 493
- Morrison
Gerry, 288
J. W., 85
- Morrow
Gideon, 381
John, 23
Owen, 23
- Mortimer
Arthur, 69, 132
Mr., 229
Rev., 69, 515
- Mott
Dr., 130
- Mount
Colonel, 36
Roswell, 21, 22, 24, 26, 39, 233
- Mount Cashel, 25, 30
- Mountain
Ruth, 492
- Mt. Brydges, 16
- Mucha
Mike, 177
Mr., 207
- Muir
Euphemia, 366
Mary, 403
- Muma
Abraham, 493
Alberta, 410, 411, 493
Alfred, 493
Auston, 493
Benjamin, 493
Cassie, 412
Catharine, 413
Catherine, 414, 493
Frank, 107, 198
Joseph, 410, 413, 493
Katherine, 493
Mary, 493
Mr., 194, 195, 198, 340
Rachel, 410, 493
- Mumberson
Norm, 288
- Muncey, 17
- Munceytown, 28
- Murdock
James, 487
- Murphy
Anne, 136
Arthur, 203
Emily, 203
George, 130, 131
H., 259
Mary, 390, 405
Michael, 390, 405, iv
- Murray
Earl, 481
Irene, 140
J. W., 126, 467
Jane, 427
Jim, 288
Lorne, 322, 493
Minnie, 500
- Musgrave
Jean, 435
Mabel, 435
- Musgrove
Jim, 187
- Mustard
Miss, 120
- Muxlow
Adeline, 240
Arthur, 343
Donnie, 207
Doug, 105
Gary, 287
Ken, 105, 181, 282
Pat, 207
- Myers
Bob, 430
Catherine, 530
Fred, 445
Nellie, 445

N

- Nagano
Lorrie, 418
- Napier, 24
- Napoleon, 19
- Nash
Alfred, 31, 494
Dr., 494
George, 494
Hutchinson, 494
Levica, 494
Llewellyn, 494
Mr., 497
Richard, 494
- Nauvoo Rd., 3
- Neff
Sara, 479
- Neilson
John, 464
- Nelson
Fred, 319
Thomas, 139
- Nenely
Andrew, 31
- Nero
Marge, 539

- Nesmith
Tom, 65
- Nethercott
Robb, 210
- Neuman
Anne, 398
Les, 398
- Newal
Alexander, 193
- Newell
Dr., 365
F. N. C., 259
Gunne, 220
Harold, 177, 223, 293
John, 30
L. Gunn, 494
L. Gunne, 259, 261
Lawrence, 255
Mrs., 253
S., 259
Sarah, 255
Thomas, 170, 255, 494
Thomas, Mrs., 494
- Newell Bros., 130
- Newl
Harold, 218
- Newman
Barbara, 472
Sarah, 391
- Newmann
Larry, 367
- Newton
F. G., 469, 470
Jack, 283
Pastor, 469
- Niagara, 4
- Niagara Falls, 3, 6
- Nichol
Glenn, 254, 256
Mr., 255, 311
- Nichole
William, 195
- Nichols
Barbara, 393
Carol, 393
David, 393
Elizabeth, 462
Hugh, 334
Lot, 259
Mr., 197
Norman, 393
Rhea, 334, 392
- Nichols
Rhea, 513
- Nichols
Rhea, 514
W. Glenn, 259
William, 195
- Nickerson
Brigham, 451
Caleb, 451
Clive, 451
- Nickleson
Hugh, 381
- Nielsen
E., 442
Eleanor, 25, 33, 65, 95, 121, 136, 359, 362, 414, 468
Jenny, 521
- Nieuwenhuizen
Betsy, 505
- Niewold
DieWerke, 529
- Nislay
Jacob, 31
- Nixon
Charles, 22, 30, 32
Chas., 23
- Noble
Eliza, 438
Paul, 75
Paul, Mrs., 75
- Nobleman
William, 452
- Nooren
Casey, 526
- North America, 14
- Noxell
Laura, 282
- O**
- Oakes
John, 77
Olive, 106, 121
Theophilus, 77
- O'Brien
Catherine, 510
James, 30
Jay, 381
John, 30
Kenna, 381
Lauren, 381
M. D., 202
Michael, 89
Scott, 381
- O'Connell
Ellen, 499
James, 499
- Oddy
Annie, 479
- Odel
C., 158
- O'Dell
Cornelius, 30, 31
- O'Donovan
Father, 90
- O'Dwyer
Patrick, 90
- O'Gorman
Catherine, 530
- Oh
Michael, 169
- O'Hara
Ruby, 485
- Ohio, 9, 13, 15
- Oke
Edgar, 259
John, 468
- Oliver
Isabel, 430
- O'Mara
William, 30, 31
- O'Meara
Mary, 89, 503
- O'More
Ivor, 461
Rory, 461
- Omstead
W. B., 79
- Ondaatje
K., 238
- O'Neil
Audrey, 370, 494
Bessie, 81, 370
Bill, 301, 302, 370, 423
Bob, 370, 494
Catherine, 494
Doug, 370
Douglas, 494
Elizabeth, 494
Family, 89
Frances, 108, 109, 112, 122, 344, 356, 357, 459, 494
Fred, 89, 297
Gary, 361, iv
George, 81, 108, 109, 112, 301, 343, 344, 356, 357, 370, 371, 420, 459, 494
Herman, 370, 494
Herman, Mrs., 81
John, 52
Joseph, 494
Pete, 294
Robert, 494
Sarah, 494
Thomas, 123, 482, 494
William, 494
- O'Neill
Harry, 265
Jack, 378
William, 433
- Ontario, 8, 14
Island, 3, 4
Southwestern, 2, 3, 11
- Ontario Iroquois
Tradition, 15, 16
- Oostenbrink
Carol, 122
- Oosteveen
Father, 339
- Oostveen
Peter, 89
- Orange
Katherine, 122
- Orchard
Sharlene, 525
- Ordovician Period, 7
- O'Reilly
Christine, 88
- Oriet
Fred, 166
- Ormrod
George, 523
- Orr
Chester, 243, 332, 460, 495
Chester, Mrs., 460
Christina, 494, 495
Elizabeth, 494
Elmer, 495
Fred, 495
Harold, 460, 495
Isabella, 494
James, 494, 495
Janes, 495
Lloyd, 495
Lottie, 495
Margaret, 494, 495, 514
Mary, 494, 495
Mr., 460
Mrs., 31
Robert, 494, 495
- Orrange
Bertha, 495
Dan, 179, 283
Danny, 219
Family, 89
Jack, 283
Jim, 283
John, 495
Margaret, 435, 495
Peg, 495
- Osborne
Mabel, 386
- O'Shea
Patrick, 309
- Ostenso
Martha, 442
- O'Strasser
Dennis, 447
- Ott
George, 250
- Ottawa River, 21
- Ouellon
Luke, 128
- Oulds
Tom, 418
- Overhold
Catherine, 523
- Overholt
Catherine, 457
- Owens
Arthur, 259
- Jack, 363
Joseph, Mrs., 446
Sargeant, 252
- Oxby
Debbie, 501, 530
- Oxford County, 20
- P**
- Page
James, 101
- Paige
Larry, 165
- Pain
Barbara, 389
- Paisley
James, 495
Lloyd, 425, 495
Mary, 495
Vera, 495
- Paleo People, 12, 13, 14
- Palmer
Leon, 259
W., 259
- Parcher
Timothy, 31
- Pardee
T. B., 201
- Pardy
Bill, 218
- Park
Duncan, 28
Harold, 426
John, 145, 514
Lorraine, 369
Louisa, 514
William, 28
- Parker
Andrew, 77
Ann, 393, 394, 496
Arnold, 182, 286
Ben, 496
Benjamin, 394, 495
Caroline, 495
Cecil, 103, 282
Clara, 103
Dan, 496
Daniel, 495
Donald, 186
Dorothy, 496
Ed, 133
Edwin, 332, 414, 495
Evelyn, 57, 134, 167, 496
Francis, 363
G. A., 259
George, 259, 495
Gord, 186
Gordon, 283
Helen, 186, 407
Isabel, 496
Ivan, 10, 57, 134, 167, 283, 344, 495, 496, 497, 504

- J., 197
James, 495, 496
Jim, 212
Joe, 496
John, 495, 496, 510
Joseph, 495
Kata, 496
Lucy, 495
Mac, 52, 57, 65, 102,
171, 200, 208,
293, 297, 314,
415, 495, 496,
497
Marcie, 10
Marjorie, 266
Melvin, 124, 536
Mr., 195, 197, 238,
314, 316
Niola, 297, 496
Reuben, 495, 496
Ross, 219, 282
Russ, 532
Russell, 186, 495
Russell, Mrs., 186
Sandra, 297, 497
Sarah, 495, 496
Shawnnie, 407
Stan, 282
Steve, 407
Velma, 103
William, 283, 495,
496
Wilma, 461
Winston, 283
Parkinson
Mr., 535
Mrs., 535
Parlby
Irene, 203
Parr
Catherine, 507
Parson
Helen, 65
Parsons
Ken, 444
Pasteur
Louis, 334, 335
Pastoor
Kate, 497
Steve, 497
Paterson
Gordon, 282
Pattenden
John, 360
Jonathan, 201
Mr., 201
Patterson
Cecil, 133
Charles, 133
Don, 199
Edith, 133
Elizabeth, 393
Family, 382
Flossie, 133
Fred, 139
Frederick, 133, 523
Frederick, Mrs., 133
Gordon, 133, 259
Isabella, 403
John, 282
Les, 266
Marion, 430
Neil, 282
William, 31
Paul
Frederick, 483
Payne
Ray, 452
Pazitka
Cathy, 213
Pea Viners, 54
Peace
William, 139
Peacock
Capt., 133
Pearce
Cornelius, Mrs., 497
Edward, 261
Mr., 146, 147, 497
Mrs., 497
W. C., 259
Pearce store, 570
Pecena
Don, 406
Inez, 393, 406
Mary, 302
Pedden
Andrew, 497
Archie, 497
Catherine, 497
David, 497
Gerald, 399
Gerry, 444
Isabel, 497
John, 198, 297, 329,
376, 399, 497
Joseph, 497
Lloyd, 497
Margaret, 497
Marie, 329, 399, 497
Mr., 198
Nancy, 497
Nicole, 399
Shirley, 399, 497
Tracey, 116, 399
Viola, 102, 399, 497
William, 497
Peebles
Doris, 84
Robert, 81
Robert, Mrs., 84
Pehlke
Glenda, 544
Harold, 544
Pamela, 544
Patty, 544
Sandra, 544
Wanda, 544
Pelkman
Joanne, 448
Pembleton
Alaina, 124
Donna, 302
Elaine, 525
Glen, 169
Jack, 484
Olive, 59, 169, 290,
301
Pete, 218, 302
Rebecca, 525
Tom, 162, 218, 331
Penetang, 9
Penhale
Allan, 282
Penny
Jim, 237
Jim, 452
Percy
Anna, 322
Arthur, 322
Dean, 107
Hetty, 107
Howard, 322
Mr., 195
Walter, 322
Perriam
Donald, 498
Edna, 498
Glen, 498
Lloyd, 498
Norman, 322, 498
Sherri, 369
Shirley, 296, 497
Walter, 497, 498
Perrin
N. R., 30
Perritt
Alvin, 182, 211, 213
Perry
Blake, 186, 301
Blake, Mrs., 334
Gordon, 104
John, 301
Ron, 117
Ronald, 186
Stephen, 514
Pesely
Renoldo, 31
Peters
Andre, 199
Harry, 501
Joanne, 434
John, 518
Mr., 199
Petersen
Dorothy, 282
Peterson
Carol, 478
George, 534
Jim, 114
Ruth, 114
Pettypiece
H. J., 147
Henry, 320
Sara, 299
Petworth
Immigrants, 20
Society, 25
Phair
Annie, 120
Donelda, 279
Ernest, 282
Ernie, 279
James, 259
Mary, 279
Phelps
Edward, 33, 95, 121,
141, 216, 362
F., 259
Mr., 124
Philbin
Louise, 164
Philip
James, 111
Philips
Mr., 193
Phillip
G. L., 195
Phillips
Barbara, 512
Eliza, 520
Margaret, 540
Martha, 539
Mary, 520
William, 30, 539
Pickell
Mr., 150
William, 149
Pickering
W. H., 145
Pierce
Alice, 498
Annis, 498
Edna, 517
Ephraim, 498
Ephriam, 498
Ethel, 498
Family, 203
Gerry, 35, 155, 461,
498, ii, iv
James, 498
John, 23, 498
Jonathan, 498
Joy, 461, 498, iv
Joyce, ii
Margaret, 498
Mary, 498
Oliver, 498
Selena, 498
William, 122, 498
Piercey
Gerry, 264
Jerry, 177
Pike
Benjamin, 30
William, 30
Pinetree Farms, 61
Pink
Mary, 271
Plank Rd., 29
Plante
Mary, 406
Plawiuk
Marta, 389
Pleistocene
Epoch, 2
Plom
Cleo, 211
Plumb
Joseph, 31
Plympton Twp., 11, 20,
26, 28
Podolinsky
Mary-Jo, 377
Steve, 378
Pole
J., 320
J. B., 216
Mr., 147, 154
Pollick
Irene, 212
Jack, 212
Pollock
George, 187
Pope
Carolyn, 495
Dick, 495
Jacquie, 495
Jaymie, 495
Jim, 495
Mary, 495
Pope Pius, 88
Porchak
Rob, 288
Port Glasgow, 86
Port Huron, 7
Moraine System, 4
Port Sarnia, 21, 28, 29
Port Stanley, 26
Porter
Robert, 378
Wm., 192
Postil
Pat, 295
Potter
Austin, 259
Chas., 259
George, Mrs., 272
Mary, 389
Meryl, 144, 152
Powell
Clifford, 212
Dave, 182
David, 167
Francis, 333
John, 133
Ken, 185
Mary, 333
Melvin, 166, 182,

- 293
Prangley
 Frank, 282
 James, 283
 Jimmie, 282
 William, 442
Pratt
 John, 23
Preece
 Dave, 210
 Don, 282
Prentes
 Edgar, 259
Prentice
 Alison, 121, 122
Prentis
 Mr., 180
 R. E., 157
Presniak
 Nicolas, 385
 Sandra, 385
Pressy
 Eldred, 273
Price
 Mr., 247
Priest
 Don, 334
 Joan, 334
 Susan, 334
Prime
 Ray, 279
Prince
 Bill, 108
 Ethel, 382
 Jack, 127, 220
 James, 283
 Jim, 398
 W. R., 282
Pringle
 James, 26
Prior
 Lawrence, 531
Pritchard
 Frank, 185
 J., 83
 James, 74
 Mr., 185
Pritekett
 N., Mrs., 205
Proctor
 Frank, 353
Prout
 John, 149
 Joseph, 149
 Mr., 149
 Richard, 149, 318
Pullen
 Margaret, 425
 Mary, 472, 539
Puller
 Ann, 488
Pullman
 Donna, 407, 408,
 486, 487
 Douglas, 486
 Gordon, 487
Purrington
 Bill, 218
Putnam
 George, 299
 William, 229
Puttick
 George, 282
- Q**
- Quaker Rd., 3
Quarrier
 Mr., 242
 William, 241
Quebec, 8
Quebec City, 20
Quenneville
 Jim, 289
 Martin, 288
Quick
 Carol, 288, 499
 Lloyd, 343, 434, 499
 Mr., 198
 Norma, 287, 288,
 434, 499
 Roger, 287, 288, 434,
 499
 Ruth, 499
Quigley
 Mrs., 502
Quinlan
 Andrew, 499
 Bridget, 499
 Catherine, 499
 Cathy, 18
 Ellen, 499
 Father, 89
 Johanna, 499
 John, 499
 Mary, 499
 Michael, 499
 Patrick, 499
 Susan, 480, 499
- R**
- Radcliff
 John, 67, 68, 69, 132
 Mr., 33
 Thomas, 26, 32
Rae
 Robert, 515
Ragan
 Con., 229
Ramirez
 Henry, 489
Ramsay
 Basil, 259
 Burt, 365
 Dennis, 365
 Mary, 365
 Orville, 365
Randal
 George, 194
 Isaac, 30
Randall
 Charlie, 495
 Family, 25, 36
 George, Mrs., 446
 Isaac, 31
 Jack, 184
 Mr., 130
Rankin
 Betty, 223
 Bill, 223
 Brian, 528
 David, 517
 Kimberly, 517
 Lillian, 483
 Marion, 166
 Matthew, 517
Rapson
 Alex, 282
Rastin
 Helen, 372
Ratagan
 Patrick, 30
Ratcliffe
 G. B., 258
Rategan
 Michael, 193
Rathbun
 Harriot, 530
Ratz
 E., 124
Ravell
 Walter, 298
Rawlings
 Bob, 184, 218, 279,
 283, 495
 Florence, 299
 Lloyd, 47
Read
 Colin, 232
 Peter, 158
Reaman
 G. Elmore, 50, 65
Red Rooster Restaurant,
 143, 144
Reddick
 Family, 25, 36
Redick
 Debbie, 529
 Mark, 529
Redmond
 Allen, 105
 Ella, 301, 302
 Gord, 184
 Gordon, 283
 Helen, 499
 Jim, 153, 223
 Mac, 499, 500
 Margaret, 33, 53, 65,
 299, 301, 303,
 307, 343
 Orville, 499
 Orville, Mrs., 299
 Wayne, 175
Redquest
 Josh, 517
Reed
 R. F., 260
Rees
 Elizabeth, 471, 485,
 522
 Family, 36
 Jane, 512, 522
Reeve
 Mr., 203, 204
Reid
 Catherine, 130
 Family, 184
 Helen, 373
 I. D., 202
 John, 30, 446
 Letitia, 215
 Mary, 243, 365
 Mr., 192
 Naomi, 363
 Peter, 30
 Ray, 167
 Ruth, 167
Relouw
 Angeline, 382
 Cora, 431
Renier
 P. S., 202
Renny
 Daniel, 30
Resorick
 Allan, 283
Restorick
 Frank, 170, 503
 Fred, 309
 Harry, 186
 Mr., 46
 Walter, 259
Revington
 William, 540
Reycraft
 Barbara, 500
 Cecil, 103
 Eliza, 500
 Esther, 500
 Evelyn, 302
 George, 500
 Gordon, 103, 240,
 500
 James, 500
 John, 103, 465, 500
 Lizzie, 240
 Margaret, 240
 Mary, 500
 Mr., 195, 196, 240,
 268
 Muriel, 103, 500
 Rebecca, 500, 534
 Richard, 500
 Robert, 500
 S., 197
 Sarah, 500
 Swanson, 446
 Swanton, 52, 212,
 240, 500
 Thomas, 500
 Tom, 412
 William, 500
Reynolds
 Elizabeth, 464
 Philip, 81
 William, 88
Rhodes
 Ted, 175
Rice
 Dianne, 118
 Emma, 521, 522
Richards
 Florence, 368
 Gordon, 538
 Jeannette, 538
 John, 31
 Thomas, 30
Richardson
 Arnold, 472
 Basil, 75, 182, 452
 Brian, 452
 Don, 182, 282
 Donald, 372
 Dora, 397
 Doris, 493
 Elgin, 329, 472
 Ethel, 211, 329, 452
 Faye, 389
 G. A., 122
 George, 283, 452
 Gordon, 168
 Harvey, 472
 Jean, 78, 83, 168
 Jerry, 329
 Karen, 452
 Laverne, 472
 Lynne, 452
 Matt, 452
 Mike, 210
 Mr., 85, 195, 196
 Newt, 452
 Orval, 81
 Orville, 104
 Patricia, 452
 Quincey, 329
 Rob, 210
 Roger, 452
 Roland, 372
 Terina, 329
 Vera, 389
 William, 282, 452
Richmond
 Mr., 20
Richter
 Adam, 500
 Cora, 425
 Edward, 492
 Jacob, 478
 Susanna, 500
Rickard
 Siobhan, 163

- Rider
Stan, 243
- Ridley
Clayton, 500
Donald, 326, 500
Earl, 500
Florence, 75, 500
George, 500
Ilene, 500
Isabel, 500
Jessie, 71, 480, 500
Margaret, 62, 500, 503
Marion, 437, 500
Thomas, 500
- Riemersma
Minke, 529
- Riggs
Frances, 396
- Riley
T., 425
- Rillet
Ross, 189
- Ring
Velma, 439, iv
- Risteen
Peter, 451
- Ritchie
Marion, 407
- Rite
Jason, 505
- River Raisin, 20
- Rivers
Family, 24
Henry, 30, 501, 534
- Rnic
Marco, 289
- Roach
J., 194
John, 30
Wm., 30
- Roache
John, 483
- Road Names New,
307, v
- Robbins
Bruce, 385
- Roberts
Jean, 108, 298
Joan, 443
Lloyd, 283
Roy, 283
- Robertson
Alison, 378
Allan, 283
Catherine, 501
Edward, 501
Eleanor, 515
Ella, 495
Ethel, 215
Gerald, 501
James, 31, 91
John, 194
Joseph, 332
- Martha, 408
Robert, 31
Russell, 515, 519
William, 45, 501
- Robinson
Albert, 501
Ann, 543
Charles, 501
Doris, 474
Dr., 490, 528
Ellen, 501
F. G., 205
Family, 25, 36
George, 300, 501
Greasy, 180
Hannah, 501
Harold, 259
Harvey, 31
James, 31, 501
Jas., 192
John, 31, 501
Josephine, 501
Luke, 501
Martha, 501
Mary, 501
Moses, 501
Peter, 22
Sophia, 501
Willard, 501
William, 501
- Robson
Bobbi-Jo, 501
Colton, 501
Jessie, 501
Liddle, 561
Paige, 501
Stephanie, 501
Travis, 501
- Roche
Bridget, 502
C. F., 259
Clare, 178, 219, 283
D., 202
David, 202, 224, 501, 502, 503
David, Mrs., 89
Edythe, 503
Family, 89, 130, 502
Francis, 503
Hannora, 90, 501, 502
Harold, 178, 503
John, 88, 90, 193, 194, 224, 502, 503
Loretto, 503
Margaret, 502
Mary, 502
Michael, 224, 503
Thomas, 47, 224, 502, 503
Tom, 178
William, 502, 503
- Rock Glen, 1, 6
- Roder
Alan, 344
Allan, 52, 62, 65, 206, 326, 328, 500, 503
Allen, 293
Art, 331, 503
Christina, 503
Edward, 503
Family, 238
Harry, 503
Helen, 453
Janet, 331
Jeremy, 62, 503
John, 453, 503
Margaret, 65, 328, 329, 500, 503
Mary, 503
Norman, 503
W. Norman, 282
- Roder Turkey Farms, 62
- Rodinia, 8
- Roelens-Grant
Janine, 362
- Rogers
Ammon, 45
Amon, 124
Annie, 451, 503
Bessie, 503
David, 192, 193
Ellsworth, 282
Fred, 503
Jack, 83, 171, 218, 266, 283, 309, 371, 503, 504
John, 502, 503, 504
Jr., 151
Julia, 373
Kate, 503
Lynne, 451
Margaret, 504
Maria, 503
Mary, 451, 473
Mr., 151
Owen, 504
Patty, 504
Richard, 451
Roy, 290, 295
Stanley, 259, 503
W. H., 202
- Rombouts
Aaron, 505
Adrian, 504
Adrienne, 332
Andy, 504, 505
Annie, 114, 505
Betsy, 168
Brad, 505
Cameron, 504, 505
Carson, 389, 505
Casey, 389, 505
Catherina, 443
Cathy, 504
Cindy, 504
- Corey, 332
Diane, 505
Dorothy, 389, 505
Dustyn, 389, 505
Elizabeth, 505
Elly, 505, 517
Family, 237, 332, 556
Frank, 168, 505
Gertie, 297, 388
Jackie, 505
Jennifer, 505
Jenny, 389, 505
Jessica, 191, 505
Joanne, 332
Joe, 504, 505
Joey, 504, 505
Joseph, 505
Julie, 505
Katerina, 505
Lauryn, 504, 505
Liza, 504
Lucy, 505
Mackie, 210, 389, 505
Margaret, 505
Mark, 505
Mary, 505
Mike, 505, 529
Morgan, 389, 505
Nancy, 505
Nathan, 505
Pete, 517
Peter, 113, 504, 505
Piet, 403
Randy, 505
Sandra, 529
Tony, 332, 443
- Rome
Alison, 378
- Romph
R., 384
- Rops
Jim, 210
Ken, 210
Mike, 210
- Rose
Debra, 244, 248
W. A., 286
- Rosenberry
Alice, 480
P. B., 139
- Ross
Agness, 488
Andy, 188
Ann, 506
Anne, 505, 506
Annie, 115, 121, 136, 196, 301, 304, 328, 393
Beth, 266
Bob, 221, 269, 328
Catherine, 505, 506
Charlotte, 506
D., 201
- Daniel, 506
Dave, 337, 364
David, 30, 86, 366, 383, 436, 505, 506
Donald, 30, 218, 301, 307, 344, 505, 506, 532
Edward, 506
Elizabeth, 505, 539, 560
Family, 239
Finley, 506
Flora, 506
G. W., 106
George, 506
Georgena, 505
Helen, 439, 505, 506, 560, iv
Henrietta, 506
Hugh, 506
Hugh, Mrs., 286
Hughy, 506
Isabella, 387, 414
Janet, 505, 506
Jean, 470
John, 104, 283, 476, 505, 506
Ken, 220, 221, 328
Kenneth, 104, 536
L., 254, 398
Leila, 506
Lillian, 84, 95, 304, 506
Mame, 304
Margaret, 476, 505
Mary, 478, 506
Millie, 445
Miss, 439
Mr., 147, 337
Myrta, 564
Oscar, 104
Robert, 104, 115
Roberta, 437
Rosemary, 506
Susanna, 436, 506
- Rothwell
Augustus, 507
Charles, 507
Fanny, 507
Frances, 71, 507
Fred, 507
Frederick, 30, 132
Hade, 507
Henry, 507
Herbert, 507
Jane, 507
Josephine, 507
Julia, 507
Mary, 132
Sidney, 507
Thomas, 24, 30, 71, 132, 282, 507
William, 132

- Rourke
James, 193
- Routley
Ace, 184
Asil, 283
LaVerne, 283
Oala, 381
Robert, 283
Sid, 315
Sidney, 187
Veleria, 451
- Rowland
Edna, 296
Jack, 286, 291
- Rowlands
Jack, 283
- Roy
Patricia, 284
- Ruddick
Mary, 501
- Ruddock
Mary, 501
- Rumford
Bros., 295
Grant, 295
- Rundle
Mary, 391
Mrs., 196
- Rundle & Stevens, 554
- Runnalls
Bridget, 490, 507
Cassidy, 507
Edwin, 507
Ian, 490, 507
Jean, 507
Jill, 329, 490, 507
Jill, 507
Jill, 528
Jodie, 507
Joyce, 200, 208, 490, 507
Kim, 507
Lola, 507
Ralph, 292, 507
Rob, 507
Wayne, 507
- Rupp
Jacob, 152
- Russel
David, 30, 31
Nathan, 31
- Russell
F. J., 259
Miss, 107
- Ruth
Connie, 447
Edward, 89
Family, 89
Jeanne, 89
John, 89, 294
Margaret, 89
- Rutherford
Forbes, 283
- Rutter
Blythe, 425
Fred, 425
George, 425
- Ryan
Dennis, 193
Mr., 193
- Ryerson
Dr., 121
Egerton, 97
- S**
- Saddy
Marcel, 497
- Sadler
John, 139
Norma, 499
S. J., 149
W. K., 139
- Saginaw, 9
- Saginaw Bay, 3
- Said
Zgfoiro, 30
- Saide
Albert, 508
Bridget, 508
David, 508
Dennis, 507, 508
Dora, 508
Jeremiah, 508
John, 508
Lena, 508
Margaret, 507, 508
Mary, 508
Michael, 508
Richard, 508
Rosanna, 508
William, 508
Zeforino, 508
Zepherine, 507
- Salina
Formation, 7
- Salisbury
James, 468
- Salkeld
Irene, 119
- Salmon
John, 74
- Salsman
Otto, 186
- Sand
Mr., 103
- Sanders
Bert, 184
Byrne, 203
Ian, 293
Jeff, 165
Peter, 89
Wayne, 293
- Santiago, 8
- Sarnia, 7, 17, 29, 32, 38
- Sauermann
Mr., 319
- Saul
Nancy, 175, 316
- Saunders
Absalom, 509
Alex, 129
Ann, 129
Barb, 288
Basil, 177, 183, 259, 317, 357, 509
Bert, 259
Beulah, 115, 371
Bill, 130
Brenda, 422
Dan, 383
Daniel, 509
Elijah, 370
Emma, 77
Esther, 129
Family, 168, 510
Florence, 508
George, 508
Isaiah, 130
Jacob, 509
James, 509
Jane, 129, 130
Jean, 509
John, 383, 509
Joshua, 45, 317, 318, 508, 509
Karen, 509
Lillia, 77
Margaret, 254, 262, 387, 509
Mary, 129
Miriam, 449
Mr., 160, 204
Nancy, 508
Olive, 509
Olivia, 387, 509
Pearl, 509
Robert, 509
Ross, 177, 180, 188, 223, 226, 293, 315, 318, 357, 372, 509
Samuel, 130, 387, 509
Sarah, 363
Sterling, 509
Thomas, 130, 509
W. J., 259
William, 129, 130, 508
- Saunders Corners, 129
- Savoie
Brad, 64
- Sawer
Dr., 182
- Sayer
W. J., 259
- Sayers
Alma, 509
Bradley, 509
Bruce, 509
- Clarence, 509
Emily, 509
Jack, 509
James, 509
Jean, 114, 509
Jim, 114, 490, 509, iv
Mark, 509
Muriel, 509
Rod, 509
W. J., 509
Wallace, 509
- Sayles
Mary, 515
- Scarrow
Judy, 536
- Scatcherd
Mr., 322
- Schepers
Maria, 376
- Schikiranski
Morris, 7
- Schikoransky
Morris, 127
Mr., 127, 128
- Schlemmer
Ches, 259
- Schnitzelhaus, 143
- School
Arkona Public, 111
East Lambton, 118
Forest High, 110
John Fisher, 113
Kelvin Grove, 97, 101
S. S. # 1, 98, 105
S. S. # 10, 102, 269
S. S. # 11, 103
S. S. # 12, 102
S. S. # 13, 105
S. S. # 14, 102
S. S. # 15, 108, 120
S. S. # 16, 114, 126, 490
S. S. # 17, 115
S. S. # 18, 119
S. S. # 19, 115
S. S. # 19, 114
S. S. # 2, 101, 104
S. S. # 20, 118
S. S. # 3, 100, 538
S. S. # 4, 103, 125, 358
S. S. # 6, 105, 298
S. S. # 7, 100, 101
S. S. # 8, 107, 109, 268
St. Christopher, 113
St. Marys, 113
St. Peter Canisius, 114
Warwick Central, 115, 116, 343, 371
Warwick Village, 98
- Watford High, 110, 117, 266
Watford Public, 102
- Schooley
Asa, 103, 104
David, 31
Levi, 138
- Schram
Clifford, 282
Jack, 185
- Schroeder
Caroline, 512
- Scott
Edna, 436
Mary, 518
Sarah, 523
- Scott
A. G., 300
Bell, 558
Clement, 487
Ella, 558
Ellen, 510
Elsie, 102
Isabella, 510
Jack, 148
Jane, 531
Janet, 558
Joseph, 510, 558
Margaret, 510, 558
Martha, 427
Mr., 202
Ralph, 321
Randolph, 295
Rev., 88
Sam, 558
Samuel, 510
Sandra, 447
Sarah, 476, 510, 558
Walter, 510, 558
- Seaborn
Edmund, 33
- Seabrook
Noni, 288
- Seaforth
Moraine, 2, 3, 12
- Seagrave
Susanna, 447
- Seal
John, 528
- Searson
Amber, 510
Anne, 510
Betty, 442, 443
Bob, 168, 510
Carlyle, 168, 175, 510, iv
Cindy, 510
Claremon, 447
Darryl, 168, 175, 510
Family, 242
Francis, 447
George, 168, 175, 330, 447, 509, 510

- Harley, 175, 447, 510
 James, 510
 Janet, 443
 Jason, 168, 510
 Jenna, 510
 Jesse, 510
 Jimmy, 179
 John, 443
 Leah, 443
 Marilyn, 510
 Nelena, 447
 R. Darryl, 447
 Robert, 510
 Scott, 510
 Shannon, 510
 Seegmiller
 O. E., 147
 Segsworth
 Hannah, 523
 Seiler
 Spencer, 389, 505
 Sellner
 Edward, iii
 Sercombe
 Carol, 374
 Craig, 374
 Dick, 374
 John, 368, 369
 Kasey, 374
 Kaylea, 374
 Kraig, 374
 Marj, 94
 Marjorie, 373, 374
 Richard, 374
 Service
 Peter, 31
 Sessions
 Mr., 195
 Sewell
 Ron, 54, 65, 127,
 136, 313, 324, iv
 Ronald, 9
 Seymour
 Jane, 510, 511
 William, 31
 Shadlock
 Frank, 282
 Shanahan
 Al, 210
 Brian, 210
 Shanks
 G., 259
 S. F., 259
 Shannon
 Mary, 381, 472
 Robert, 30
 William, 30
 Sharp
 Alfred, 283
 Clarence, 283
 Mr., 184
 Violet, 100
 Sharpe
 Alfie, 183
 Bruce, 176, 287, 288
 Rob, 287
 Shaver
 Barbara, 244, 365
 Mary, 243, 365
 Philip, 244, 365
 Shaw
 Catherine, 370
 Elizabeth, 370
 Henry, 30
 James, 30
 Jane, 462
 John, 30, 144, 145,
 511
 Mary, 370, 511
 Phoebe, 370
 Ralph, 283
 Rev., 92
 Thomas, 30
 W. G., 106
 William, 30, 511
 Shawnessy
 E. A., 259
 Shea
 Bridget, 502
 Cecil, 218, 220
 D., Mrs., 105
 Donald, 119
 Doris, 301
 Dorothy, 343, 371,
 538
 Glen, 218, 283
 Hazel, 446
 Jack, 119, 331
 Marion, 331
 Minnie, 465
 Muriel, 119
 Russ, 187
 Russell, 77
 Shearer
 Joan, 301, 302
 Sheilds
 John, 511
 Shelley
 Dave, 446
 Shelly
 Bruce, 187
 Shepard
 Alan, 344
 Shepherd
 Doris, 301
 George, 30, 31
 James, 30, 31
 John, 30, 31, 395
 Lovica, 438, 532
 Patricia, 151
 Roger, 301, 312
 Victor, 75
 Sheppard
 Inez, 187
 Kelso, 482
 Shiels
 Rebecca, 460
 Shinnors
 Catherine, 501
 Shipley
 Annie, 448
 Bruce, 149, 154
 Ivan, 154
 Shirley
 George, 130, 186,
 211
 Ivan, 149
 Shore
 Rev., 254
 W. M., 71, 133
 William, 70
 Shortman
 William, 462
 Showler
 J. T., 139
 Shute
 William, 390
 Sibley
 Sarah, 516
 Siddall
 Bruce, 154, 288, 318
 Dr., 195
 Jason, 152
 Lindsay, 152
 Terry, 154
 Sifton
 Joseph, 30
 Sikes
 John, 23
 Silurian Period, 6
 Silver
 M., 139
 Silverthorn
 Sophia, 519
 Simard
 Alicide, 89
 Simonite
 Chris, ii, iv
 Sinclair
 Elizabeth, 523
 Frances, 24, 98, 132
 Thomas, 139
 Sinker
 George, 372
 Sipes
 Eve, 543
 Sipkens
 Della, 418
 Sipkins
 Kelly, iv
 Siple
 Rev., 73
 Siroen
 Mary, 526
 Siskand
 Sam, 225
 Sisler
 Jim, 526
 Sisson
 C. E., 259
 Clifford, 77
 Donelda, 119
 Dorothy, 119, 461,
 466
 Ethel, 77
 Gertrude, 77
 Leon, 119, 283
 Meryl, 77
 Pearl, 95, 471
 Tom, 363
 Wellesley, 119, 282
 Sitlington
 Alice, 511
 Brenda, 511
 Brian, 511
 Christopher, 511
 Connie, 512
 David, 114, 511
 Dorothy, 119, 512
 Ernest, 283, 511
 Ernie, 511
 F., 196
 Frances, 416
 Fred, 511
 Harry, 283, 511
 Henry, 430
 Jamie, 114
 Janet, 512
 Jeff, 433, 511
 Jennifer, 511
 John, 511, 545
 Judy, 511
 Laila, 433, 511
 Laura, 511
 Lee, 433
 Lyle, 57, 186, 283,
 511, 512
 Marie, 511
 Mary, 511
 Melissa, 511
 Rick, 210, 512
 Robert, 511
 Roger, 210, 331, 511
 Ron, 512
 Roseanne, 511
 Sean, 511
 Sheena, 511
 Susan, 511
 William, 429, 511
 Winnifred, 416, 511
 Sitter
 Amelia, 258, 512
 Anne, 512
 Barbara, 512, 531
 Beatrice, 468, 481
 Caroline, 468, 512
 Carrie, 512
 Catherine, 512
 Christler, 512
 Clifford, 512
 Corena, 107, 258,
 262, 512
 David, 512
 Edgar, 107, 258, 262,
 512
 Elizabeth, 512
 Emanuel, 468, 480,
 512
 Emmanuel, 291
 Family, 91, 467
 George, 400, 468,
 512
 Georgie, 512
 Ida, 400
 Jacob, 512
 Leonard, 107, 258,
 512
 Magdalene, 280
 Magdalene, 75, 284,
 468, 480, 512
 Manny, 531
 Margaret, 512
 Nicholas, 211, 258,
 467, 512
 Peter, 512
 Rosa, 512
 Solomon, 512
 Sophia, 512
 Ska Nah Doht, 16
 Skillen
 C., 259
 Eleanor, 94, 373
 Ida, 495
 Leslie, 100, 302
 Skorey
 Ronja, 505
 Slack
 Annie, 422
 Bernice, 114, 490
 Slay
 Johanna, 499
 Sleger
 Terry, 332
 Slegers
 Gary, 512
 Hendrickus, 512, iv
 Johanna, 512
 John, 512
 Slimmer
 Sean, 511
 Smale
 Jeanne, 287, 299,
 307, 382
 Wes, 287, 382
 Wesley, 57
 Small
 A. I., 259
 A. I. S., 355
 H. F., 259
 Smart
 Rebekah, 479
 Smith
 Aaron, 79
 Agnes, 466, 515
 Albert, 399
 Alex, 182
 Alf, 220, 513, 568
 Alfie, 421
 Alfred, 31, 495, 512,

- 513, 514
 Alice, 384, 476, 514, 515
 Alma, 355
 Almira, 514
 Alvin, 30
 Amy, 104
 Andrew, 23, 514
 Ann, 515, 540
 Annetta, 399
 Arley, 383, 384
 Arthur, 512, 513
 Augusta, 514
 Aylmer, 80, 81
 Benjamin, 514
 Bernie, 186, 283
 Bertha, 439
 Berton, 369
 Betsy, 513
 Betty, 385
 Bob, 514
 Bonnie, 513
 Byron, 399
 Catherine, 513
 Celestia, 513
 Chap, 301
 Charles, 31, 104, 396, 462, 512, 513
 Charlie, 519
 Charlie, Mrs., 519
 Christina, 514
 Clara, 484, 513
 Clare, 104, 450
 Clement, 399
 Cora, 104, 482
 Crystal, 423
 Dave, 218, 219, 283
 David, 101, 399, 539
 Donald, 472, 513
 E. W., 259
 Edith, 481
 Edwin, 30
 Eleanor, 514
 Eliza, 429, 514
 Elizabeth, 394, 410, 462, 482, 512, 513, 514, 515
 Ellen, 170, 440, 513, 515
 Elva, 104
 Emma, 539
 Emmaline, 514
 Erastus, 399
 Eric, 282
 Ernest, 482
 Ethel, 45, 65, 170, 301, 513
 Eva, 389
 Family, 370, 444
 Floyd, 383
 Frederick, 514, 515
 Friend, 482
 G., 133
 George, 30, 108, 188, 220, 283, 482, 512, 513, 514, 522
 Glen, 450
 Hannah, 512, 513
 Harold, 472, 513
 Harriet, 137, 462, 488, 525
 Helen, 462, 472, 513, 543
 Henry, 512
 Howard, 438
 Hugh, 201
 Ida, 514
 Inez, 514
 J., 442
 J. Douglas, 514
 J. W., 480
 Jacob, 515
 James, 30, 120, 513
 Jane, 130, 392, 411, 462, 466, 513, 514, 515
 Jean, 301, 345, 513
 Jessie, 512, 513
 Jimmy, 341
 John, 30, 31, 54, 65, 91, 121, 137, 170, 217, 218, 219, 220, 289, 301, 303, 307, 309, 335, 362, 399, 436, 462, 474, 512, 513, 514, 515, 568
 John, Mrs., 301, 476
 Johnathan, 31
 Joseph, 92, 399, 513
 Josiah, 519
 Karen, 399, 513
 Kay, 384
 Kenneth, 472, 513
 Lee, 445
 Levi, 394
 Lewis, 512, 513
 Linda, 105
 Lloyd, 104, 513, 568
 Lorena, 513
 Lorne, 219
 Louisa, 514
 Louise, 86, 355, 472, 512, 513
 Lovenia, 462
 Lucy, 462, 463, 522
 Luetta, 514
 Luther, 272, 482, 514
 Margaret, 514
 Marlene, 114
 Martin, 138
 Mary, 80, 393, 394, 399, 416, 440, 454, 468, 481, 482, 512, 513, 514, 515
 Matthew, 133
 Maurice, 513, 514
 Mr., 107, 193, 194, 195, 196, 268, 332, 355, 492
 Mrs., 194, 355
 Nancy, 450
 Naomi, 514
 Norma, 385
 Peter, 514
 Phyllis, 513
 Rachel, 515
 Randy, 514
 Rhoda, 479, 514
 Ricky, 514
 Robert, 283, 462, 514, 515
 Ross, 174, 226, 513
 Ruby, 513
 Russell, 385
 Ruth, 364, 416
 Sadie, 395
 Shirley, 513
 Squire, 31
 Stan, 450
 Stella, 392, 514
 Stewart, 44, 170, 499, 513
 Stuart, 108
 Sussanah, 399
 Terry, 210
 Terry, Mrs., 86
 Thelma, 107
 Theodore, 512, 513
 Thomas, 513
 Verna, 104, 482
 Ward, 282
 Wellington, 124, 392, 513, 514
 Wilfred, 389, 416, 514
 Willard, 283
 William, 23, 30, 31, 345, 399, 440, 466, 468, 476, 483, 512, 513, 514, 515
 Smits
 Josephine, 526
 Smyth
 W. H., 259
 Smythe
 I., 101, 119, 121
 Snell
 Jerrold, 259
 Soby
 Al, 178
 Soetemans
 Andre, 515
 Anna, 515
 Dannie, 515
 Elsie, 515
 Jim, 518
 Jules, 515
 Julienne, 515
 Louis, 515
 Margaret, 444
 Mary, 444
 Paul, 515
 Rita, 515
 Stephanie, 444
 Somani
 Zul, 166
 Sommerville
 Dr., 332
 James, 332
 South America, 15
 Southen
 Paul, 427
 Spalding
 Alexander, 515
 Beatrice, 266
 Carman, 351
 Donald, 283
 Family, 134
 Gordon, 283
 Harper, 283
 Isabella, 515
 James, 515
 Jean, 103
 Mr., 194
 Murray, 52
 R. O., 179
 Robert, 349
 Spaldwin
 Alexander, 30
 Sparling
 Alfred, 469, 470
 Jack, 550
 Sparrow
 Miss, 444
 Spearman
 Albert, 523
 Speers
 Thomas, 22, 23, 33, 230, 232
 Spence
 Robert, 374
 Spicher
 Susanna, 500
 Spillane
 Abigail, 373
 Spittlehouse
 Sadie, 430
 Sarah, 429
 Springer
 John, 31
 Sprinkley
 Catherine, 493
 Sproule
 Mr., 490
 St. Clair River, 28
 St. David Gorge, 3, 4
 St. Denis
 Lionel, 446
 St. Louis
 Sister, 339
 Tammy, 418
 St. Peter
 Bud, 175, 189, 207
 St. Pierre
 Edward, 89
 Stacey
 Allan, 450
 Bob, 450
 C. P., 284
 Dianne, 450
 Gail, 450
 Gordon, 399
 Jean, 450
 Ruth, 450
 William, 394
 Stafford
 John, 195
 Stalker
 Debbie, 516
 Elisabeth, 516
 Elizabeth, 396
 James, 516
 Jane, 516
 John, 30, 516
 Matilda, 516
 Stanik
 Kyle, 288
 Stanley, 9
 Dr., 440
 U. M., 202
 Uriah, 336, 440
 Wayne, 164
 Stanton
 Dr., 163
 Stapleford
 Arthur, 219, 283, 516
 Bros., 182
 Charlie, 516
 Dick, 516
 Edwin, 283
 Fred, 283
 Gary, 519
 Harvey, 184, 283, 516
 Jack, 184, 282
 John, 259
 L. M., 33, 136
 Laird, 184
 Lieutenant, 255
 Lily, 516
 Marjory, 516
 Mary, 516
 Mike, 184
 Mons, 266, 282
 Mr., 255
 Mrs., 205
 Nelson, 283
 R. H., 126, 128, 136, 254, 259
 R. Harvey, 516
 R. Laird, 283
 Red, 516
 Reginae, 516, 519, 520

- Richard, 516
Robert, 516
Rosie, 184
- Staples
Mary, 468, 512, 514
- Starkey
George, 472, 473
Glen, 472
Joyce, 334, 473
Linda, 472
Velma, 472
- Steadman
Ralph, 283
- Steel
Daniel, 273
Mary, 436, 523
- Steele
A. F., 152, 392
Allan, 145
Alma, 152
Bill, 218
Brian, 152
Lindsay, 152
Ted, 152
- Steels
Daniel, 104
- Steer
C., 369
- Stenof
Jim, 126
- Stephenson
Bob, 329
Daniel, 382
Donald, 382
G. B., 380, 516
George, 187
Helen, 466
Janelle, 382
Jemima, 391
Jeremy, 382
Jessie, 516
John, 516
Kyle, 382
Marguerite, 484
Matilda, 466, 516
Samuel, 31, 516
Thomas, 31
- Steven
Ann, 171, 297, 517
Basil, 81, 331, 489
Connie, 329, 516, 517
Constance, 516
Daniel, 517
Ellen, 513
Ivan, 516, 517
Kenneth, 517
Marie, 171, 517
Nancy, 331
Shaun, 517
- Stevens
Ingrid, 498
Jerry, 461, 498
Mr., 194
- Stevenson
Jannet, 523
Luella, 298
Marjorie, 187
- Stewart
Annie, 385, 395, 557
Bob, 220
Charles, 120, 395
Christina, 108
Clare, 395
Clayton, 108, 282, 568
Ethel, 395
Frieda, 301, 302
George, 31
J., 30
Jane, 514
Joe, 389, 416
John, 464
Joseph, 120
Lloyd, 108, 395
Mary, 514
Maxine, 301
Miss, 107
Mr., 196, 337
Nina, 108
Robert, 221
W. H., 195
William, 101, 343
- Stillwell
Miss, 421
Mr., 120
- Stilwell
A. W., 259
George, 45
T. E., 259
- Stine
Minnie, 473
- Stobie
Peter, 489
- Stokes
Betsy, 439
- Stone
Julia, 519
- Stonehouse
Bessie, 365
Ethel, 106, 107
George, 498
Hazel, 379
John, 499
Maude, 499
Morley, 499
Oliver, 499
Sarah, 499
William, 498, 499
- Stoner
Blake, 182
Julia, 522
Roy, 493
- Stoney
Mary, 412
- Stoney Point, 16, 17
- Stott
Brad, 517
- Bradley, 517
Edna, 517
Evan, 517
G., 442, 493
Glenn, 19, 32, 155, 227, 233, 278, 284, 337, 410, 517, iv
Greg, 95, 97, 116, 117, 121, 122, 137, 141, 228, 249, 262, 263, 271, 284, 303, 373, 408, 478, 481, 492, 493, 494, 506, 507, 514, 517, 519, 523, iv
Gregory, 517
Janine, 517
Jeffery, 517
Kenneth, 517
Lynne, 122, 517
Paula, 517
- Straatman
Alysa, 374
Ann, 431
Anthony, 449, 518
Cheryl, 518
Elsie, 518
Family, 89
Gary, 374
Gerald, 518
Harry, 518
Heather, 374
Herman, 518
Jim, 210, 518
John, 297, 518
Julie, 518
Laura, 518
Leo, 328, 329, 518
Lina, 297, 328, 329
Lynn, 518
Mallory, 374
Maria, 448
Mark, 518
Mary, 448, 449, 518
Nellie, 518
Paul, 518
Rita, 518
Sandra, 171, 518
Steven, 518
Theresa, 518
Tony, 518
Troy, 374
- Strachan
Bishop, 70, 393
John, 25, 97, 110
- Stratford, 5
- Strathroy, 38
- Street
David, 65
- Streets
Amelia, 518
- Mary, 518
Minnie, 518
William, 518
- Strevel
Sandra, 423
- Strickland
George, 507
Susanna, 507
- Struthers
James, 270
- Strybosch
John, 166
Martin, 504
- Stuart
Donald, 149
Isabella, 438
- Sturgeon
Cecil, 282
Jim, 395
- Sturman
John, 283
- Stutt
Norma, 543
- Sudman
John, 31
- Sullivan
Audrey, 298, 519
Bertha, 519
Carrie, 519
Edgar, 519
Emma, 519
Harriet, 337
James, 518, 519
Lena, 519
Mary, 519
Matilda, 261
Mr., 243
Mrs., 261
Paul, 504, 518, 519
Will, 46
- Summers
Lisa, 451
- Summerville
Jim, 363
- Sunahara
Ann, 284
- Sutherland
Alex, 151, 321
Mr., 151
Roger, 147, 151
- Sutton
Fern, 439, iv
Harold, 283
Nancy, 374, 519
Robert, 519
Rosella, 519
- Swales
Howard, 184, 283
LeRoy, 283
- Swan
Elmer, 283
G. G., 283
Gerald, 283
William, 283
- Swanton
Mary, 500
- Swartz
Albert, 282
Florence, 119
Ilene, 301
Ray, 283
- Swedenborg
Emanuel, 90
- Sweeney
Heber, 463
- Sweet
Aaron, 519
Albert, 519
Alonzo, 103, 239, 373, 519
Charlotte, 519
Ellen, 519
Harriet, 519
Henry, 519
John, 519
Mae, 564
Mary, 519
Mr., 519
Richard, 519
Sophia, 519
Susannah, 519
- Sweeten
George, Mrs., 129
- Swift
E. D., 202
Mr., 322
R. D., 259
R. Dimond, 351
Thom., 259
- Sydenham
Governor-General, 97
- Sydenham River, 5, 14
- Symington
Ann, 478
Krista, 420
Laura, 420
LeeAnne, 420
Marilyn, 77, 419
Wayne, 420
- Symons
Byron, 74
- Szmiett
Diane, 222

T

- Tait
Bernadette, 89, 434
Donald, 283, 519
Dr., 520
George, 516, 519, 520
James, 519
Mac, 89, 186, 218
Reginae, 516, 520
- Talbot
Colonel, 20
Thomas, 22, 24

- Talman
J. J., 32
Mr., 33
Tamarack Line, 21
Tamm
Grace, 376
John, 376
Tammonga
Adrian, 377
Tanner
Albert, 520
Alfred, 520
Ann, 520
Annetta, 520
Annie, 520
Bill, 377
Charles, 30, 520
Edwin, 520
Eliza, 520
Elizabeth, 520
Eveline, 520
Family, 70
Fannie, 75
Hannah, 539
Hazel, 274, 334
Isabel, 500
J. A., 110
James, 30, 520
John, 30, 158, 192,
505, 539
Joseph, 30, 98, 520
Marjorie, 269
Mary, 448, 520, 539
Melissa, 520
Oliver, 334, 518
Oliver, Mrs., 334
Robert, 106, 518
Thelma, 384
Violet, 520
William, 30, 384,
520
Tanton
Addie, 520, 521
Annie, 337, 533
Bill, 520, 521
Dale, 521
Donald, 521
Doris, 81, 286, 327,
520, 521
Eileen, 521
Ethel, 521
Everet, 521
Fern, 521
Fred, 326, 520, 521
George, 290
Ilene, 301
Jack, 54, 520, 521
Jane, 437
Jean, 301, 521
Joan, 521
John, 420
Mac, 327, 352, 520,
521, ii
Mac, Mrs., 81
Mary, 521
Mr., 55
W., 42
Tapper
Joseph, 514
Tatum
Jack, 452
Tausky
Nancy, 240
Taylor
B. F., 205
Claire, 282
Clare, 223
Dorothy, 521
Ellen, 521
Emma, 521
F. B., 180
F. T., 521
Frank, 219, 317, 465
Franklin, 480, 521,
522
Fred, 219, 259, 282
Frederick, 521, 522
Gerald, 259
Grant, 212
H. D., 259
Herbert, 522
Hope, 99, 368
Jack, 283
Jay, 212, 473
Jesse, 522
Jessica, 521
John, 333
Johnny, 184
Louis, 240
Madeline, 521
Raymond, 278, 283
Sarah, 482
T. B., 291, 318, 322,
324, 480, 521,
522, 557
Thomas, 521
William, 83, 521
Teepie
Glen, 73
Lorne, 73
Ross, 73
Ursula, 73
Teesdale
John, 139
Tellier
Wendy, 303, iv
Thaine
Francis, 282
Thames River, 19, 22
Thom
David, 187, 405
Mr., 322
Thoman
Alexander, 139
Thomas
Alexander, 125
Ann, 522
Annie, 522
Arnold, 522
Danny, 218
Donna, 116
Edith, 211
Edna, 491
Elizabeth, 471, 522
Enoch, 23, 31, 32,
74, 192, 436,
471, 512, 522
F., 259
Family, 36
H., 259
H. A., 70
Helen, 114
Herman, 282
Isabel, 484
Jane, 102, 475, 512,
522
Jerry, 485, 522
Jodie, 507
John, 23, 31, 32,
463, 471, 485,
522
Jonas, 522
Joshua, 522
Julia, 522
Leonard, 457, 522
Lucy, 522
Margaret, 522
Mary, 482, 512, 522
Mervin, 522
Mrs., 286
Norm, 283
Orville, 522
Rachael, 522
Rick, 218
Sarah, 388, 485, 522
W., Mrs., 299
William, 31, 139,
522
Wm., 30
Thompson
Albert, 484
Alexander, 34, 91,
523
Alice, 371
Andrew, 23, 327
Ann, 523
Bill, 181
Brad, 500
C., 205
Carol, 523
Charlie, 523
Christina, 436, 463,
469
Dan, 46
Dave, 34
David, 523
Dawn, 326
Delia, 104
Dr., 112
Ed, 182, 196, 393,
518
Elizabeth, 437, 523
Elmer, 182, 184
Eric, 282, 523
Ethan, 523
Evan, 523
Foster, 266, 295
Fred, 104, 286
Gord, 172
Herb, 104
James, 30, 523
Janet, 510, 558
Jean, 387
Jim, 326
John, 31, 510
Kate, 211, 397
Lela, 366
Les, 523
Leslie, 523
Linda, 523
Manford, 185
Manfred, 569
Margaret, 510
Marguerite, 274
Marianne, 114
Mary, 397, 436
Minnie, 389
Mr., 125, 157
Muriel, 114, 490
Nadine, 523
Patricia, 500
Paul, 154
Peg, 287
Raymond, 283, 523
Robert, 294, 523
S. E., 440
Stancy, 298
Stephen, 523
Sunday, 34, 123,
285, 499, iv
Telford, 75, 523
Violetta, 489
W. D., 196
William, 31, 124,
139, 206, 384,
397, 436, 523
William, Mrs., 253
Wm., 128
Thomson
Alexander, 34, 383,
522, 523
Andrew, 523
Ann, 428, 430, 523
Anne, 523
Anthony, 523
Caroline, 523
Charles, 383
Christina, 523
Clementine, 523
Donald, 283
Elizabeth, 523
Ellen, 383, 410
George, 196
James, 383, 523
Jeremiah, 523
Joseph, 383
Margaret, 383, 523
Marjorie, 25
Mary, 383, 513, 523
Priscilla, 523
Sarah, 523
William, 523
Thorne
Braeden, 433
Florence, 71, 369
Hannah, 433
Kendra, 461
Steve, 433
Thorner
Mr., 222
Nathan, 520
Thornicroft
Annie, 383
Edward, 541
Theodosia, 384
Thornne
Bob, 30
Thornton
Ralph, 73
Thorp
Victoria, 523
Thorpe
Henry, 259
Thrope
Selena, 507
Thrower
Phyllis, 180
Thurgood
Carrie, 492
Thurlow
Doug, 178, 184
Thelma, 178, 184
Thurlows
Mr., 179
Thuss
Betty, 402
Frank, 489
Joe, 403
John, 527
Martin, 527
Peter, 168, 169, 527
Tina, 169
Tichnor
Thomas, 139
Ticknor
Mr., 79
Tiedje
Dorothy, 26, 521, ii
John, ii
Tiffin
J. B., 259
Tigh
Thomas, 30
Tighe
Mr., 501
Thomas, 501
Tillsonburg, 3
Timmer
Martha, 528

- Timmermans
Annie, 388
Peter, 389
- Tindale
Thomas, 31
- Tindall
Anne, 523
Egerton, 523
James, 523
Jane, 523
John, 523
Richard, 523
Thomas, 523
- Tinney
Cecil, 299
Cecil, Mrs., 299
- Todd
Alma, 212
Bruce, 524
Dick, 212
Don, 212
Donald, 524
Elsie, 524
Eric, 524
Jessica, 524
Lois, 212, 524
Mert, 212
Merton, 524
Norma, 212
R. L., 524
Reta, 212
S. E., 524
Samuel, 459, 524
Thelma, 524
- Toffelmire
Brenda, 524
Cheryl, 524
Hattie, 524
Holly, 524
Kelvin, 83, 524
Laurie, 483, 524
Marna, 524
Maxine, 83, 524
Milt, 524
Milton, 83, 524
- Tohill
Gord, 288
- Tolkien
J. R., 116
- Tolles
J., Mrs., 479
- Tomlin
J., 259
- Tomlinson
Barb, 162
Elizabeth, 530
George, 162, 474
- Tompkins
Naomi, 394
- Tompson
William, 193
- Tonge
Ann, 364, 386, 489,
509, 530, 536
- Toop
C., 259
- Topping
Clarence, 332
- Toronto, 11
- Torrington
Will, 251
William, 282
- Tower
Beverley, 368
Cecilia, 368
Courtney, 368
Dean, 368
Diana, 368
Hope, 368
- Towers
Mr., 182
- Townsend
Asa, 36, 137, 305,
308, 525
- Towries
W. C., 267
- Towriss
W. C., 205
- Trafford
Robert, 30
- Train
Sarah, 436
- Travers
P. L., 116
- Traxler
Alice, 524
Daniel, 377, 524
Mary, 524
- Treaty of Ghent, 20
- Tremain
Oliver, 348
- Tremble
Margaret, 454
- Trembley
Joyce, 114
- Trenouth
B., 259
Bill, 337, 357, iv
Connie, 279
Constance, 282
Gord, 180
Jeff, 295
Russell, 367
- Tribbeck
Allie, 524, 525
Fred, 81, 423, 524,
525
- Trimball
Mary, 534
- Trimble
George, 139
Thomas, 139
- Triston
W. R., 83
- Troughton
Michael, 18
- Trowbridge
David, 84
- Trowel
Amelia, 512
- Trudeau
Mr., 335
- Truesdell
J. M., 72
- Truman
Ernie, 337
- Tulloch
John, 101, 106
- Tullock
John, 106
- Turk
Craig, 511
- Turnbull
Keith, 321
Pirjo, 167
- Turner
Aaron, 210, 525
Bill, 170, 210, 218,
525
Cameron, 210
Carrie, 525
Cristal, 525
Diana, 525
Doug, 525
Douglas, 525
Elaine, 525
Eliza, 384
Gay, 283
George, 31, 158
Jennifer, 525
John, 525
Kameron, 525
Kristy, 525
Michael, 525
Norman, 283
Ryan, 525
Sherri, 525
Sherry, 170
Walter, 525
William, 283, 525
- Tye
Clara, 260
- U**
- Uibly Channel, 3
- Underhill
Mary, 401
- United Empire
Loyalists, 25
- United States, 13, 15,
16, 20
- Unknown
Brad, 542
Evan, 372
John, 542
Marshall, 372
Micaela, 372
Mike, 372
Nicole, 542
Sandy, 288
Tom, 288
Winnie, 107
- Unsworth
Cathy, 484, 545
- Upper Canada, 20, 21, 22
- Ur
Rose-Marie, 173
- Urie
Douglas, 283
Dr., 186
Percy, 293
- Utter
David, 31
Delos, 525, 526
Emily, 525
Family, 36
Fern, 525
Frank, 525
Gertrude, 525
Gordon, 282, 525
Harriet, 525
Harry, 525
Henry, 31, 36, 37, 85,
137, 413, 525
Jacob, 31, 420, 421,
457
James, 525
Jane, 525
Jean, 526
John, 31
Joseph, 525
Marguerite, 525
Mr., 234
Nora, 525
Ransom, 525
Rebecca, 421
Susan, 37, 65, 526
Vivian, 525
William, 525
- V**
- Vafiades
Jim, 209, 449
John, 209
Nick, 179, 449
- Vahey
William, 330
- Vail
Don, 283
Mrs., 253
- Van Aert
Connie, 328
Emma, 526
Joe, 328, 388, 526
John, 526
Joseph, 526
Luke, 377, 382, 526
Mark, 328
Marlene, 526
Sandra, 377, 382
Tony, 526
- Van Balkom
Anne, 527
- Van Bavel
August, 433
- Van Bree
Ann, 512
Annie, 526
Chris, 526
Elsie, 162, 526
Family, 89
Frances, 526
Frank, 91, 162, 169,
199, 526
Josephine, 526
Josie, 526
Kevin, 163
Mark, 162, 163, 526
Martin, 526
Martinus, 526
Mary, 526
Minie, 526
Nellie, 526
Paul, 169, 526
Pauline, 526
Peter, 526
Rita, 526
Teresa, 163, 526, 527
Tina, 527
Tony, 526
- Van De Wetering
John, 527
- Van den Broek
Family, 89
- Van den Eynde
Jules, 515
- Van den Heuvel
Bill, 407
- Van Den Heuvel
Helen, 407
- Van den Heuvel
Helen, iv
Martin, 407
Rose, 381
- Van den Ouweland
Antonia, 431, 433
- Van Den Ouweland
Joe, 461
Nellie, 461
- Van der Vecht
Ginni, 447
- Van der Wal
Hylke, 219
- Van Diepen
Jack, 527
Johanna, 171, 527
John, 171, 331,
527, iv
Patricia, 171, 527
Ramona, 527
Rob, 527
Robert, 171, 527
- Van Diepen Fruit
Orchard, 60
- Van Dinther
Annette, 438
John, 438
- Van Bavel
Tony, 283
- Van Eyk
Bill, 527

- Harry, 526
 Theodora, 388
 Van Geertruyde
 Cathy, 505
 Chantel, 505
 Chris, 505
 Dakota, 505
 Dan, 505
 Denver, 505
 Joseph, 505
 Mike, 505
 Page, 505
 Van Gorp
 Corry, 89
 John, 293
 Nancy, 166
 Rita, 515
 Van Haaren
 Adrian, 443, 527, iv
 Ann, 443
 Anne, 527
 Connie, 527
 Joe, 527
 Marjorie, 527
 Peter, 527
 Van Hooydonk
 Cindy, 505
 Van Horne
 William, 433, 529
 Van Kessel
 Annie, 527
 Catherine, 431
 Gerard, 527
 Gertie, 527
 Hariet, 527
 Harry, 444, 527
 Hendrika, 527
 Henry, 527, iv
 Jeanne, 527
 Jo, 527
 Joanne, 328
 Joe, 527
 John, 527
 Karl, 328, 527
 Kevin, 328
 Martin, 434, 527
 Marty, 434
 Michelle, 434
 Mike, 527
 Ricky, 527
 Rieky, 527
 Sheri, 434
 Tony, 362, 527
 Willy, 431, 527
 Van Koll
 Lisa, 505
 Van Lieshout
 Harry, 329
 John, 89
 Monique, 329
 Susan, 329
 Van Loon
 Bernie, 528
 Chris, 528, 529
 Corie, 528
 Debbie, 528
 Janet, 528
 Jill, 329, 528
 John, 329, 490, 507, 528
 Laura, 528
 Marian, 528
 Nicolas, 329, 507
 Peter, 528
 Riley, 329, 507
 Sien, 89, 528
 Van Loy
 August, 438, 515
 August, Mrs., 438
 van Mierlo
 Antonia, 467
 Van Netter
 Minnie, 215
 Richard, 215
 Van Raay
 Teresa, 526
 Van Rooyen
 Adrian, 528
 Aletta, 528
 Alie, 528
 Anna, 406
 Berendina, 528
 Bert, 528
 Bertus, 528
 Dirk, 528
 Francis, 528
 Henk, 528
 Jean, 301
 Kirk, 528
 Marten, 528
 Martha, 528
 Wiegert, 528
 Willem, 528
 Vanatter
 M., 139
 Vance
 Blake, 328
 Ezekiel, 124
 Family, 108
 Gordon, 123, 124, 156, 266, 328, 396, 441
 Grace, 378
 Harvey, 286
 Kenneth, 91, 328
 Mary, 124
 Norman, 435
 Sarah, 437
 Will, 40, 476
 Winnie, 123, 124
 Winnifred, 328
 Vancise
 John, 31
 Vanden Nieuwenhuizen
 Dan, 476
 Vandenbergh
 Janetta, 489
 Vandenheuvel
 Mary, 536
 Reta, 536
 Tease, 180
 Vandenhoven
 John, 389
 Nellie, 388
 Vander Ploeg
 Mary, 529
 Vanderbilt
 William, 367
 Vanderburgh
 Doris, 521
 Vanderburgt
 Bill, 518
 Cathy, 518
 Debbie, 518
 Diane, 518
 Jim, 518
 Nellie, 518
 VanderKant
 Bill, 505
 Billy, 505
 Elly, 505
 Eric, 505
 Vanderkant
 James, 505
 Jeffrey, 505
 Jenny, 505
 Martin, 505
 Marty, 505
 Peter, 505
 Scott, 505
 VanderPloeg
 Mary, 55, 65
 Vansteenkiste
 Al, 210
 Allan, 331
 VanWezel
 Jan, 165
 Vaskor
 Tony, 61, 432
 Vaters
 Nadine, 523
 Vaughan
 Bob, 296, 529
 Camilla, 490
 David, 528
 Donald, 329, 528
 Ella, 528
 Emrys, 60, 528, 529
 Family, 233, 234
 John, 528
 Jonathan, 529
 Leila, 60, 528, 529
 Millie, 528
 Olive, 528
 Pat, 529
 Patricia, 169
 Robbie, 529
 Robert, 169, 528, 529
 Sheri, 529
 Veeke
 Adrian, 402
 Family, 388
 John, 297
 Veens
 Bert, 434
 Henry, 332
 Joanne, 295
 John, 505
 Nellie, 332
 Vellinga
 John, 528
 Venema
 Betty, 223
 Hank, 178, 223
 Phil, 528
 Venhuizen
 DieWerke, 529
 Jannie, 529
 Klaas, 529
 Venneear
 Walter, 282
 VerBerk
 Janie, 528
 Verberne
 Tony, 185
 Verdon
 Marion, 452
 Verellen
 Frank, 328
 Verelst
 August, 515
 Family, 388
 Vereyken
 Nellie, 431
 Verheyen
 Debbie, 529
 John, 362, 434, 529, iv
 Johnny, 326
 Josie, 326, 431, 434, 529
 Linda, 529
 Sandra, 505, 529
 Verhoeven
 Family, 89, 362
 Henry, 526
 Mrs., 362
 Verkley
 Miep, 362
 Vermeiren
 Adrian, 433, 434, 530
 Barb, 434
 Henry, 431, 433, 434, 529, 530, iv
 John, 530
 Mary, 431, 433, 434, 529, 530
 Nancy, 434, 530
 Rick, 434, 530
 Shelly, 434, 530
 Vermist
 Cindy, 418
 Victoria
 Queen, 88
 Vidt
 John, 503
 Vincent
 A. V., 371
 Virgo
 Ethel, 84
 Mr., 204
 Vivian
 Annie, 214
 Lorna, 362
 Robert, 399
 Thomas, 30, 31
 Walter, 192
 Vollenberg
 Johanna, 518
 Vossen
 Hubert, 526

W

- Waddell
 Mac, 148
 Wakefield
 Colleen, 343
 Wakelin
 F., 259
 Frederick, 255
 T., 259
 Tom, 255
 Walden
 Mr., 320
 Walker
 Edward, 333
 Jack, 219
 K., 147
 Wm., 30, 31
 Walkerton, 3
 Wall
 C., 327
 Christopher, 557
 Ella, 464, 557
 Sarah, 57
 Wallace
 Alexander, 530
 Elizabeth, 531
 Family, 134
 Jack, 452
 James, 30
 Jane, 531
 Janice, 452
 Jean, 515
 John, 30, 91, 531
 Mark, 452
 Mary, 427
 Wallen
 Margaret, 452
 Wallington
 Ann, 501, 530
 Charles, 530
 Charlotte, 530
 Daniel, 530
 Edwin, 530
 Elizabeth, 530
 George, 530
 Hannah, 530

- Henry, 530
Hepzibah, 530
James, 501, 530
Jane, 530
John, 530
Margaret, 530
Mark, 530
Mary, 530
Matilda, 530
Rachel, 530
Richard, 530
Samuel, 530
Sophia, 530
William, 530
- Wallis
Ann, 442
Douglas, 318
Greg, 318
Joyce, 371
Lois, 143
Mr., 317, 318
Orville, 180, 187,
188, 189, 223,
275, 293, 315,
317, 318, 530
Roger, 143, 154, 318
Ron, 223, 293, 318,
452
Ronald, 318
Sam, 318
Stan, 283
Theresa, 289
William, 530
William, Mrs., 530
- Walsh
Ada, 391
Andrew, 530
Annie, 530
Catherine, 530
Edward, 530
Family, 89
Frank, 530
J., 88
John, 530
Margaret, 530
Patrick, 530
- Walter
William, 101
- Walters
John, 31
William, 31
- Waltho
John, 525, 526
Marilyn, 526
Vivian, 526
- Wambaugh
Alice, 107, 531
Anna, 531
Elmer, 531
Elsie, 531
George, 107, 531
Helen, 75, 531
Katie, 531
Margaret, 75, 107,
- 531
Mary, 107, 531
Samuel, 531
- Ward
Ada, 531
Alexander, 531
Andy, 180
Anita, 444
C., 259
Catherine, 293
Duncan, 381, 531
Eddie, 219
Effie, 531
Esther, 531
Gord, 288
J., 259
James, 390, 531
Jim, 389
John, 255
Linda, 416
Lizzie, 531
Mary, 531
Minnie, 531
Murray, 187
Phyllis, 180
Robert, 531
Russell, 46
Susan, 415, 531
T., 259
Thomas, 531
Walter, 282
William, 531
- Wardman
Jas., 259
- Ware
Celestia, 436
- Warner
Grace, 487
- Warren, 9
- Warwick, 5
Andrew, 30
Earl, 20
John, 282
Moraine, 12
Village, 4, 7
- Warwick Twp., 20
- Warwick Village, 24, 25
- Watford, 2, 3, 5, 6, 28,
41, 45, 46, 47,
49, 56
- Watson
Alison, 532
Anna, 532
Anne, 532
Annie, 532
Arnold, 54, 65, 133,
134, 136, 242,
243, 248, 269,
313, 324, 377,
403, 427, 511,
524, 530, 531,
532, iv
Bill, 532
Edmund, 259
- Elizabeth, 532
Ellen, 363, 486
Ellie, 532
Ethel, 223, 564
Family, 134
Franklin, 454
George, 30, 132,
192, 453, 505,
531
Gladys, 269
Gwen, 121, 361, iv
Helen, 453
James, 532
Jane, 495
Jim, 295
John, 531
Judy, 452
Kathleen, 328
Lizzie, 532
Margaret, 484
Martin, 452
Mary, 452
Mr., 150, 151
Murray, iv
Myrta, 506, 532
Nevie, 532
Rae, 269
Ray, 287, 519
Richard, 259
Robert, 532
Roberta, 328
Russ, 177, 187, 223
Russel, 452
Russell, 211, 317
Whipper, 452
William, 531, 532
Wilmot, 488
- Watt
Alexander, 532
Anne, 532
D., 202
David, 465
Elizabeth, 532
Ellen, 465
James, 465, 532
Josephine, 532
Lovica, 438, 532
Malcolm, 532
Thompson, 438, 532
William, 464, 465
- Waugh
Emma, 120
Mary, 422
- Waun
Alverna, 533
Annie, 337, 533
Family, 134
Grace, 539
Ida, 532
Louvisa, 364
Mabel, 382, 448
Mr., 315, 316
William, 334, 337,
532, 533
- Way
Alice, 185
Chuck, 185
Evelyn, 440
- Wayne, 9
- Wearing
Mr., 107
- Weatherspoon
Jennette, 477
- Weaver
Clarissa, 84
Frederick, 31, 84
Ivor, 417
Jeff, 288
Orville, 418
- Webb
John, 23
- Weedmark
Ida, 533
William, 533
- Weight
Edith, 447
- Weir
Mr., 279
- Wellington
Ambrose, 144
Bill, 212
Family, 144
George, 484
Leota, 212
- Wells
Eva, 423
- Wellshead
Arthur, 23
John, 23
- Wellwood
William, 23
- Welsh
Catherine, 435
Sid, 259
Steven, 544
Valerie, 544
Vince, 544
- Werden
Lloyd, 382
- Wesley
John, 75
- West
Eddie, 533, iv
West Williams, 11, 12
- Wester
Ann, 165
- Western District, 19, 22
- Westgate
Al, 179
Alex, 69, 534
Alex, Mrs., 275
Allan, 534
Christie, 534
Cora, 69, 534
Dora, 534
Dorothy, 456
Edith, 534
Eliza, 534
- Elizabeth, 534
Fred, 500
Frederick, 534
George, 30, 534
George, Mrs., 533
Giel, 534
Gordon, 534
Harold, 534
Harrison, 69
Ida, 534
Irene, 534
James, 283
Jane, 534
Jarvis, 534
Jerry, 208
Ken, 187
King, 534
Lila, 534
Margaret, 534
Maria, 534
Marie, 501
Mary, 534
Minnie, 534
Neil, 283
Norena, 534
Norma, 69
Oscar, 534
Palmer, 283, 534
Paul, 282
R. I. Wilfred, 533
Ray, 282
Rita, 535
Robert, 534
Susie, 240, 500
T. B. R., 189, 533,
534, 535
Thomas, 30, 69, 266,
534
Victor, 534
Walter, 534
William, 534
Wilson, 534
- Westminster Twp., 22
- Westover
Erastus, 31
- Wetton
Ernest, 289
- Wever
Eddy, 212
Ivor, 197, 198, 211,
212
Jean, 212
Lyle, 212
Mr., 196
- Whalton
S. R., 259
- Whebell
Charles, 234, 240
Dr., 233, 238, 239
Mr., 235, 238
- Whelan
David, 535
Elizabeth, 114, 535
Florence, 535

- Margaret, 535
 Mike, 535
 Miss, 535
 Monica, 535
 Pat, 535
 William, 535
 Whelems
 Family, 25, 36
 Whillens
 Ellen, 464
 Whitcraft
 Elizabeth, 536
 George, 30, 536
 Jacob, 536
 John, 30
 Margaret, 509, 536
 Nancy, 536
 Rachel, 509, 536
 Thomas, 492, 495,
 509, 536
 Thos., 30
 William, 30, 536
 Whitcroft
 Margaret, 387
 White
 Alex, 259
 Bob, 124
 Bradley, 399
 Brian, 399
 Cindy, 418
 Dap, 492
 Darren, 399
 Darryl, 399
 Deanna, 399
 Donald, 218
 Douglas, 399
 Edward, 483
 George, 43
 Jack, 287
 Lily, 472, 473
 Lois, 124, 417, 418
 Mac, 399
 Mary, 404
 Mr., 147
 Robert, 418
 Shirley, 399, 497
 Todd, 518
 Tracy, 296
 Viola, 329, 399, 497
 Winnie, 218
 Whitefield
 Walt, 320
 Whitehead
 David, 443
 Edna, 446
 Gord, 449
 Whitely
 Bridget, 419
 Whitepost
 Jack, 242, 243
 Whiteside, 9
 Whiting
 Marguerite, 510
 R., 74
 Robert, 126
 Whitma
 F., 259
 Whitmer
 Mabel, 412
 Whitmore
 Madeline, 521
 Whitney
 Bertha, 464
 Whitsill
 H., 259
 Whittlesey, 9
 Wichman
 Elizabeth, 366
 Widdis
 William, 534
 Wight
 Anne, 411, 413
 Floyd, 430
 Marguerite, 472
 Marjorie, 430, 542
 Minnie, 430
 Thelma, 467
 Wilcocks
 Bonnie, 510
 Brenda, 510
 Brian, 536
 Bros., 61
 Brothers, 80
 Carman, 182
 Carmen, 509
 David, 510
 Dollene, 406
 Donald, 536
 Doug, 145, 510
 Elmer, 536
 Faye, 536
 Garry, 536
 Grant, 536
 Harley, 176, 536
 Harry, 282
 Janet, 536
 Jean, 114, 183
 Joe, 536
 Joyce, 536
 Laura, 536
 Laverne, 536
 Mr., 175
 Murray, 536
 Nelson, 176, 536
 Paddy, 510
 Paul, 536
 Wayne, 536, iv
 Willa, 536
 Wilcox
 Angeline, 329
 Dorothy, 422
 Mary, 329
 Nelson, 329
 Wiley
 Frank, 259
 Wilfong
 Rev., 92
 Wilfred
 Mary, 80
 Wilhelm
 Kaiser, 252
 Wilkie
 Agnes, 366
 Tom, 75
 Wilkinson
 Anne, 537, 538
 Annie, 469
 C. W., 198
 Catherine, 538
 Charles, 537
 Chub, 538
 Clarence, 219, 280,
 283, 340, 343,
 344, 393, 537,
 538
 David, 538
 Delilah, 440, 537
 Doris, 459, 538
 Eliza, 440, 469, 537
 Etta, 362, 537
 Family, 80, 239
 Frieda, 298
 George, 537, 538
 Gordon, 298, 537,
 538
 Janet, 301
 Jean, 537, 538
 Joan, 393, 538
 John, 336, 537, 538
 Joseph, 536
 Mary, 536
 Mina, 373, 537
 Mr., 196
 Muriel, 394, 538
 Nellie, 94, 538
 Robert, 440, 468,
 469, 536, 537
 Thomas, 31
 Verna, 389, 416, 537
 William, 537
 Winston, 459, 537
 Wilks
 Harriett, 545
 Willams
 Michael, 448
 Willemse
 Bob, 505
 John, 505
 Sandra, 505
 Sherie, 505
 Susan, 505
 Willer
 Allan, 538, 539
 Austin, 126
 Bert, 283
 David, 538, 539
 Donna, 303, 539
 Family, 237
 Gerald, 282
 Harold, 283
 Hugh, 395, 538
 Jeannette, 538
 LeRoy, 538
 Leroy, 538
 LeRoy, 539
 Lilly, 538
 Lyle, 283
 Roy, 395, 538
 Sadie, 395, 538
 William
 Family, 134
 King, 26
 Williams
 A. C., 259
 Alfred, 42, 448, 539
 Allan, 102
 Alma, 257
 Ann, 540
 Anna, 539
 Arthur, 539
 Barb, 434
 Brad, 446
 Carol, 540
 Charles, 539
 Dave, 289
 David, 31, 71, 192
 Donna, 269
 Dorothy, 382, 476,
 539
 Edna, 257
 Edward, 283
 Florence, 269
 Frank, 333
 Frederick, 539, 540
 Harvey, 283
 Henrietta, 540
 Henry, 539, 540
 Ivan, 283
 J. S., 540
 Jane, 540
 Jill, 540
 Jim, 329, 376, 539
 Joan, 102
 John, 30, 59, 539,
 540
 Johnathan, 31
 Joseph, 540
 Ken, 116, 117
 Kim, 540
 Leo, 476, 539
 Lila, 500
 Lucy, 540
 Lyn, 540
 Maria, 540
 Marjorie, 269
 Mary, 448, 539
 Merritt, 540
 Michael, 520, 539
 Mr., 204
 Orville, 269
 Rean, 257
 Richard, 382, 448,
 539
 Russell, 326
 Samuel, 540
 Sarah, 540
 Sharon, 539
 Sherman, 269, 314,
 504, 519, 526,
 532
 Thomas, 30, 448,
 539
 Veronica, 539
 Vicki, 476
 W. A., 259
 William, 539
 Williams Bros., 132, 317
 Williamson
 Ann, 382
 Ben, 125, 506
 Benjamin, 32, 437,
 541, 544
 Billy, 181, 182
 Blanche, 160
 Bob, 176
 Carrie, 541
 Charlotte, 541, 544
 Clifford, 541
 David, 30, 448, 541
 Eliza, 541
 Elizabeth, 541
 Ellen, 541
 Fred, 185
 Gerald, 490
 Irene, 541
 J. R., 259
 James, 30, 437, 484,
 491, 541
 Jean, 310, 407,
 541, ii
 Jennett, 541
 John, 30, 32, 541
 Joseph, 541
 Kathleen, 301
 Ken, 280
 Kenny, 177, 264
 Laverne, 283
 Lily, 516
 Mabel, ii
 Mary, 483, 484, 541
 Maud, 437
 Mel, 160
 Melvin, 186
 Merv, 176, 188
 Meryle, 399
 Milton, 399
 Mr., 195
 Murray, 541
 Orville, 266
 Rebecca, 541
 Richard, 30, 541
 Sara, 447
 Sarah, 367, 492, 541
 Valerie, 538
 William, 29, 327,
 541, 542
 Wm., 205, 285
 Willing
 Matthew, 149

- Willoughby
Alma, 509
Christopher, 381
Cindy, 172, 542
Constance, 516
Cynthia, 542
David, 172, 542
Dorothy, 266
Floss, 222
Gordon, 283
Irene, 542
James, 261
Jane, 542
Janette, 542
Judy, 172, 542
Lorne, 172, 173, 297,
327, 332, 430
Marjorie, 172, 327,
332, 393, 430,
479, 542
Mrs., 205
Robert, 479, 542
Roy, 196, 542
T. B., 515
W. George, 165
- Willsie
Elvin, 206
- Wilson
Albert, 333
Barbara, 543
Bob, 116
Brooke, 388
Children, 333
Dale, 328
Dave, 175, 242, 248,
315, 316, 543
David, 316, 542, 543
Donelda, 119
Ellen, 328
Gibbs, 184
Harry, 107
Horatio, 459
James, 148
Jerry, 65
Jim, 543
John, 92
Karen, 164
Lawnly, 154, 416
Lieut. Col., 133
Linsey, 361
Loftus, Mrs., 322
Lynsey, iv
Margaret, 403, 465
Mary, 459, 492, 539
Mikayla, 388
Mr., 202
Nichelle, 388
Norm, 175
Norma, 316, 543
Norman, 242, 316,
542
Orville, 282
Pte., 259
Richard, 332
- Roy, 180
Shawn, 388
Taylor, 388
Ted, 247
Thelma, 415, iv
Tom, 123
Whilhelmine, 121
- Wilton
Daniel, 31
Thomas, 31
- Wiltshire
Robert, 193
- Windsor, 7
- Winegarden
Norma, 490
- Winn
John, 30
Samuel, 30
- Winsor
Jean, 328
Jim, 328
Roy, 290
- Wintemberg
W. J., 18
- Wintemute
Adelia, 543
Daniel, 543
Enoch, 543
Jacob, 543
Joanna, 543
Maria, 543
Peter, 543
Philip, 543
William, 543
- Winter
Ben, 223
Benny, 315
Doris, 179
Ila, 564
- Wintermute
Joanna, 460
- Winters
Ben, 179, 181
Ila, 223
- Wisbeach, 2, 24, 132
- Wisconsin Glacier, 11
- Wise
Mr., 204
- Withington
George, 370
- Wong
Fran, 179
George, 179
- Wood
Nicholas, 288
- Woodall
Iona, 223
Jack, 189
Joe, 223
Joseph, 406
- Woodfinden
Alan, 166, 179, 180
Darlene, 166, 179
- Woodland, 13, 15, 16
- Late, 15
Middle, 15
- Woodland People, 19
- Woodley
John, 455
- Woods
Billy, 181
Dr., 186
Elmer, 182, 282
Fran, 207
Graham, 223
Helen, 119
Jack, 282
Joan, 343, 371
Mr., 196
Mrs., 207
Russ, Mrs., 223
Russell, 75, 180,
223, 293, 300,
483
Thomas, 543
William, 83, 182,
266
- Woodward
Alf, 259
Alfred, 255
- Wooley
Roy, 100
- Woolley
Catherine, 493
Mary, 493
William, 493
- Woolman
Emily, 466
George, 466
- Woolvett
Tom, 562
Walter, 259, 495
William, 319
- Wordsworth
Dorothy, 54, 65, 104,
299, 402, 543,
544
Fred, 401, 402, 544
M. Dorothy, 95
Thomas, 401, 543,
544
William, 543
Willie, 104
- Workman
H. V., 398
- Worthington
Lydia, 476
- Wouter
Joseph, 326
- Wouters
Anna, 515
Joe, 515
Josie, 515
Lisa, 515
Melanie, 515
Sidonie, 515
- Wright
Adam, 532
- Amelia, 469
Bill, 544
David, 380
Diane, 72
Donald, 532
George, 544
Gladys, 450, 544
Greg, 544
J. V., 18
Jean, 544
Jenny, 544
Joan, 544
Mary, 381
Mervyn, 544
Muriel, 544
Rev., 92, 544
Scott, 532
Terry, 544
William, 544
- Wrinkle
Aileen, 544
James, 541, 544
Joe, 544
Joseph, 544
Lottie, 544
- Wyatt
Gwendolyn, 532
Margaret, 558
William, 510
- Wyebridge, 9
- Wyergangs
Amy, 505
Kevin, 505
Marcie, 505
Monique, 505
Tony, 505
- Wylie
N. D., 139
- Wyndham
George, 20, 308
John, 20
- Wyne
George, 430
- Wyner
Robert, 531
- Wynne
Edith, 102
G. H., 78
- Wyoming, 4, 11
Moraine, 2, 4, 11, 12
- Wyse
Anna, 493
- Y**
- Yadav
Neeta, 166
Nilesh, 166
- Yecks
Frank, 259
- York
Hazel, 411
- Yorke
Bailey, 108
Basil, 81, 120
- Bernice, 108
Keith, 108
- Youmans
Joan, 382
- Young
Alice, 545
Amy, 485, 545
Dorothy, 543
Edwin, 430, 545
Effie, 545
Frances, 545
G., 259
George, 545
Harriet, 545
Harriett, 545
Margaret, 510
Mr., 254
William, 545
- Youngston
John, 127, 187
- Z**
- Zankey
Charles, 139, 478,
545
Clara, 419, 545
Sarah, 478
Teresa, 545
- Zavitz
Alvira, 105, 545
Catherine, 384
Etta, 106, 108, 121,
545, 546
Grant, Mrs., 322
Harold, 57, 65, 173,
322
Irene, 173
James, 282
Kathy, 173
Lawrence, 171, 173,
182, 210, 331
Letitia, 468
Minnie, 545
Noreen, 218
Richard, 545, 546
Roy, 149
Ruby, 436, 491
sisters, 106
Squire, 545
W., 259
- Zimmerman
Mary, 521
- Zirk
Linda, 425



courtesy J Firman

Gerry Herbert, Janet Hawkins (Firman), Agnes Herbert on the Egremont Road 1920's.

